Margaret Carnegie
Library

MILLS COLLEGE
PRO CHRISTO ET MUNDO
S 1865 C 1885
CALIFORNIA

Accession No. 31417
R
Class 920.042 Book D554
v.59

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

WAKEMAN——WATKINS

DICTIONARY

OF

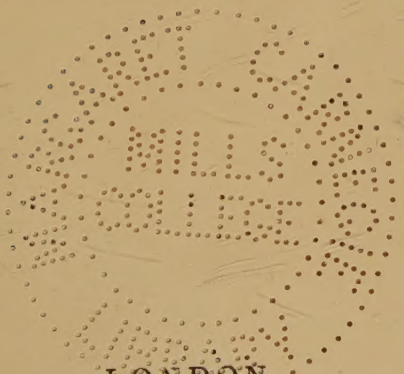
NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

EDITED BY

SIDNEY LEE

VOL. LIX.

WAKEMAN——WATKINS


Mills College Library
WITHDRAWN

LONDON
SMITH, ELDER, & CO., 15 WATERLOO PLACE
1899

[*All rights reserved*]

R
920.042
D55d
v.59

31417

LIST OF WRITERS

IN THE FIFTY-NINTH VOLUME.

G. A. A. . . G. A. Aitken.
J. G. A. . . J. G. Alger.
W. A. J. A. W. A. J. Archbold.
W. A. . . . . Walter Armstrong.
R. B–L. . . . Richard Bagwell.
M. B. . . . . Miss Bateson.
R. B. . . . . The Rev. Ronald Bayne.
T. B. . . . . Thomas Bayne.
C. R. B. . . C. Raymond Beazley.
G. C. B. . . The late G. C. Boase.
T. G. B. . . The Rev. Professor Bonney, F.R.S.
G. S. B. . . G. S. Boulger.
E. C–D. . . . The Master of Balliol College, Oxford.
E. I. C. . . . E. Irving Carlyle.
W. C–R. . . William Carr.
J. L. C. . . J. L. Caw.
A. M. C. . . Miss A. M. Clerke.
T. C. . . . . Thompson Cooper, F.S.A.
W. P. C. . . W. P. Courtney.
L. C. . . . . Lionel Cust, F.S.A.
H. D. . . . . Henry Davey.
A. D. . . . . Austin Dobson.
C. D. . . . . Campbell Dodgson.
G. T. D. . . G. Thorn Drury.
R. D. . . . . Robert Dunlop
F. G. E. . . F. G. Edwards.
C. L. F. . . C. Litton Falkiner.
C. H. F. . . C. H. Firth.
J. G. . . . . James Gairdner, LL.D.
R. G. . . . . Richard Garnett, LL.D., C.B.
A. G. . . . . The Rev. Alexander Gordon.
H. R. G. . . H. R. Grenfell.
F. H. G. . . F. Hindes Groome.
J. A. H. . . J. A. Hamilton.
C. A. H. . . C. Alexander Harris.
P. J. H. . . P. J. Hartog.
T. F. H. . . T. F. Henderson.
R. H. . . . . Lieutenant-Colonel R. Holden, F.S.A.
W. H. . . . . The Rev. William Hunt.
A. J. . . . . The Rev. Augustus Jessopp, D.D.
C. K. . . . . Charles Kent.
J. K. . . . . Joseph Knight, F.S.A.
J. K. L. . . Professor J. K. Laughton.
I. S. L. . . . I. S. Leadam.
E. L. . . . . Miss Elizabeth Lee.
S. L. . . . . Sidney Lee.
E. L-W. . . Edward Lee-Warner.
R. H. L. . . Robin H. Legge.
E. M. L. . . Colonel E. M. Lloyd, R.E.
M. MacD. . . Michael MacDonagh.

J. R. M. . . J. R. Macdonald.
Æ. M. . . . Sheriff Mackay.
E. C. M. . . E. C. Marchant.
D. S. M. . . Professor D. S. Margoliouth.
E. H. M. . . E. H. Marshall.
H. E. M. . . The Right Hon. Sir Herbert Maxwell, Bart., M.P., F.R.S.
A. H. M. . . A. H. Millar.
N. M. . . . . Norman Moore, M.D.
J. B. M. . . J. Bass Mullinger.
A. N. . . . . Albert Nicholson.
G. Le G. N. G. Le Grys Norgate.
D. J. O'D. . D. J. O'Donoghue.
F. M. O'D. . F. M. O'Donoghue, F.S.A.
A. F. P. . . A. F. Pollard.
B. P. . . . . Miss Bertha Porter.
D'A. P. . . . D'Arcy Power, F.R.C.S.
F. R. . . . . Fraser Rae.
W. E. R. . . W. E. Rhodes.
J. M. R. . . J. M. Rigg.
T. S. . . . . Thomas Seccombe.
C. F. S. . . Miss C. Fell Smith.
G. W. S. . . The Rev. G. W. Sprott, D.D.
L. S. . . . . Leslie Stephen.
G. S–H. . . . George Stronach.
C. W. S. . . C. W. Sutton.
J. T–T. . . . James Tait.
D. Ll. T. . . D. Lleufer Thomas.
J. R. T. . . J. R. Thursfield.
M. T. . . . . Mrs. Tout.
T. F. T. . . Professor T. F. Tout.
R. H. V. . . Colonel R. H. Vetch, R.E., C.B.
S. W–E. . . . Sir Spencer Walpole, K.C.B.
A. W. W. . A. W. Ward, LL.D., Litt.D.
P. W. . . . . Paul Waterhouse.
W. W. W. . Captain W. W. Webb, M.D., F.S.A.
C. W–H. . . Charles Welch, F.S.A.
W. R. W. . W. R. Williams.
B. B. W. . . B. B. Woodward.
W. W. . . . Warwick Wroth, F.S.A.

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

WAKEMAN, Sir GEORGE (*fl.* 1668–1685), 'doctor of physic' and physician in ordinary to Queen Catherine of Braganza, was the son of Edward Wakeman (1592–1659) of the Inner Temple, by Mary (*d.* 1676), daughter of Richard Cotton of Warblington, Sussex. The father was the grandson of Richard Wakeman (*d.* 1597) of Beckford, Gloucestershire, nephew of John Wakeman [q. v.], last abbot of Tewkesbury and first bishop of Gloucester (cf. Dyde, *Hist. of Tewkesbury*, 1803, p. 116).

George Wakeman, who was a zealous Roman catholic, was educated abroad, probably in Paris, where he possibly graduated in medicine. Like his elder brother Richard (*d.* 1662), who raised a troop of horse for the king, he was a staunch royalist, and upon his return to England he became involved in a plot against the Protector, and was imprisoned until the eve of the Restoration. On 13 Feb. 1661, as Wakeman of Beckford, he was created a baronet by Charles II, though it seems that the patent was never sealed (Wotton, *Baronetage*, 1741, iv. 277). The first trace of Sir George's professional activity is in August 1668, when he appears to have been attending Sir Joseph Williamson (see *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1668, p. 524). He seems to have owed his appointment some two years later as physician in ordinary to Queen Catherine of Braganza mainly to the fact that he enjoyed the best repute of any Roman catholic physician in England. In their perjured 'Narrative' of the 'popish plot' Titus Oates and Israel Tonge declared that Wakeman had been offered 10,000*l.* to poison Charles II's 'posset.' It was pointed out that he could easily effect this through the agency of the queen. Wakeman, however, obstinately refused the task, and held out until 15,000*l.* was offered him. The temptation then, according to the 'Narrative,' proved too strong; he attended the jesuit consult on 30 Aug. 1678, received a large sum of money on account, and, the further reward of a post as physician-general in the army having been promised him, he definitely engaged to take off the king by poison. Wakeman was a man of very high reputation, and from the first the charge against him was repugnant to men of sense like John Evelyn. The government, too, were reluctant to allow any steps to be taken against him. But after their successes in the trials of the early part of 1679 the whig leaders were eager to fly at higher game, and in aiming at Wakeman their object was to strike the queen. The government was constrained to yield to the pressure. Both parties felt that the trial would be a test one, and it proved most important in determining the future of the agitation of which the 'plot' was the instrument.

Wakeman was indicted for high treason at the Old Bailey on 18 July 1679, the case being tried by Lord-chief-justice Scroggs. The chief witnesses for the prosecution were Bedloe and Oates, who swore that he had seen the paper appointing Wakeman to the post of physician-general and also his receipt for 5,000*l.* (on account of the 15,000*l.*), though it was elicited from him in the course of the proceedings that he was incapable at the time alluded to of identifying either Wakeman's person or his handwriting. Scroggs animadverted severely upon the character of the evidence, and the jury, after asking if they might find the prisoners guilty of misprision of treason, and being told they could not, found all the prisoners 'not guilty.' The effect of the acquittal was considerable

56

in dealing a direct blow at the plot and the credibility of its sponsors, and at the same time in freeing the queen from an odious suspicion. On the day following the trial the Portuguese ambassador called and thanked Scroggs. Five days later Wakeman entertained several of his friends at supper. The next day 'he went to Windsor to see her Majesty, and (they say) kissed the king's hand, but is now gone beyond sea to avoid being brought again into trouble' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. i. 477). The verdict was supported in a pamphlet of 'Some Observations on the late Trials by Tom Ticklefoot;' but this was answered in a similar production, entitled 'The Tickler Tickled,' and there is little doubt that the verdict was unpopular. It was openly said that Scroggs had been bribed, while Bedloe and Oates complained bitterly of the treatment they had received in the summing-up. Scroggs was ridiculed in 'A Letter from Paris from Sir George Wakeman to his Friend Sir W. S.' (1681). The jury was termed an 'ungodly' one, and the people, says Luttrell,' murmur very much.' It is noteworthy that in the course of evidence given at subsequent trials Oates entirely ignored the verdict, and continued to speak of the bribe offered to and accepted by the queen's physician. Wakeman was back in London before 1685, when he was seen by Evelyn at Lady Tuke's; and he had the satisfaction of giving evidence against Titus Oates on 8 May 1685, on the occasion of his first trial for perjury. Nothing is known of his further career.

A William Wakeman, who was most probably a connection of the physician's family, was an active shipping and intelligence agent of the government at Barnstaple during Charles II's reign (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. passim).

[The Tryals of Sir George Wakeman, W. Marshall, W. Rumley . . . for High Treason, 1678, fol.; Burnet's Own Times, 1823, ii. 221; Howell's State Trials, vii. 591–687; Willis Bund's Selections from State Trials, ii. 816–918; Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relation, i. 17, 29, 50, 74, 342; Eachard's Hist. of England, 1718, iii. 459, 561, 738; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1847, ii. 1484; Lingard's Hist. of England, 1849, ix. 441–442; Ranke's Hist. of England, iv. 88; Evelyn's Diary, ii. 221; Bramston's Autobiography (Camd. Soc.), p. 181; Twelve Bad Men, ed. Seccombe, pp. 168–76; Strickland's Queens of England, v. 638, 655; Irving's Life of Judge Jeffreys, 1898; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

WAKEMAN *alias* WICHE, JOHN (*d.* 1549), first bishop of Gloucester, was, according to a pedigree in the British Museum (*Harl. MS.* 6185), the second son of William Wakeman of Drayton, Worcestershire. Anthony Wood, in whose first edition he is confounded with Robert Wakeman, fellow of All Souls' in 1516, says that he was 'a Worcestershire man born,' without citing any authority. It is certain that he became a Benedictine, and it is possibly from this datum that Anthony Wood infers that he was educated at Gloucester Hall, the Benedictine foundation at Oxford. If the identification made in the entry, 'abbot of Tewkesbury,' be correct, he supplicated in the name of John Wyche, Benedictine, for the degree of B.D. on 3 Feb. 1511 (BOASE, *Reg. Univ. Oxon.* i. 174), and this is confirmed by Wood's guarded statement, based upon a manuscript in the College of Arms, that when consecrated bishop he was of that degree. It is not improbable that he is the John Wiche of the Benedictine house of Evesham, who on 22 Dec. 1513 was a petitioner for a *congé d'élire* on the death of Thomas Newbold, abbot of Evesham (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, i. 4614). On this occasion Clement Lichfield, *alias* Wych, prior of Evesham, became abbot, being elected on 28 Dec. 1513 (DUGDALE, *Monast.* ii. 8). The name not only suggests relationship, probably on the maternal side, but strengthens the presumption of a Worcestershire origin. Nothing further is known of Wiche for an interval of thirty-two years. On 19 March 1534 a *congé d'élire* issued for the election of an abbot of the Benedictine monastery of Tewkesbury in the room of Henry Beeley, deceased (*Letters and Papers*, vii. 419). On 27 April 1534 the royal assent was given to the election of John Wiche, late prior, as abbot (*ib.* 761). The temporalities were restored on 10 June (*ib.* 922). Wiche had secured his own appointment by obtaining the interest of Sir William Kingston [q. v.] and of Cromwell, and by then persuading his brethren to refer the election to the king's pleasure. At the end of July 1535 both Cromwell and the king were staying at the monastery, and in October Wiche sent Cromwell a gelding and 5*l.* to buy him a saddle, conveying a hint of future gratifications. He himself supplied information to the government of the disaffection of one of his priors (*ib.* XIV. i. 942), and it is not surprising that on 9 Jan. 1539 he surrendered his monastery, receiving an annuity of four hundred marks, or 266*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* (DUGDALE, *Monast.* ii. 57). He then seems to have taken the name Wakeman, by which he was afterwards known. Upon his nomination to the newly erected see of Gloucester in September 1541 this pension was vacated. The

date of the letters patent for the erection of the bishopric is 3 Sept. 1541. Wakeman was consecrated by Cranmer, Bonner, and Thirlby at Croydon on 20 or 25 Sept. 1541. In 1547 he attended the funeral of Henry VIII (Strype, *Eccl. Mem.* II. ii. 291), and on 19 Feb. of the same year assisted at the consecration of Arthur Bulkeley as bishop of Bangor (Strype, *Cranmer*, p. 136). Wakeman must have had some pretensions to scholarship and theology. It is true that it was in his capacity of abbot of Tewkesbury that he signed the articles drawn up by convocation in 1536; but in 1542, when Cranmer was projecting a revision of the translation of the New Testament, he assigned the Revelations to Wakeman, with Dr. John Chambers, bishop of Peterborough, as his colleague. Wakeman died early in December 1549, the spiritualities being taken into the hands of the archbishop on the sixth of that month. His place of burial is uncertain. While abbot of Tewkesbury, Wakeman constructed a splendid tomb for himself on the north-east side of the high altar, which is still to be seen. He does not appear to be entitled to any further epitaph than that of an intriguing and servile ecclesiastic.

In Bedford's 'Blazon of Episcopacy' (2nd edit. 1897) two coats-of-arms are assigned him, the first on the authority of a British Museum manuscript (*Addit. MS.* 12443), being party per fess indented sable and argent three doves rising countercharged. This was presumably the coat granted to the bishop, for a reference to the College of Arms shows that the second coat, Vert a saltier, wavy ermine, was granted in 1586 to his nephew Richard, great-grandfather of Sir George Wakeman [q. v.]

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. Hen. VIII; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 756; Hearne's Robert of Gloucester's Chronicle, pp. xx–xxi; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 436; Bennett's Hist. of Tewkesbury, 1830; Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation; Lansd. MS. 980, f. 73; Harl. MS. 6185.]

I. S. L.

WAKERING, JOHN (*d.* 1425), bishop of Norwich, derived his name from Wakering, a village in Essex. On 21 Feb. 1389 he was instituted to St. Benet Sherehog in the city of London, which he resigned early in 1396 (Newcourt, *Repertorium Ecclesiasticum*, i. 304). In 1395 he was already a master or clerk in chancery, acting as receiver of petitions to parliament (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 337 *b*, 348 *a*, 416 *a*, 455 *a*, 486 *a*, &c.) On 15 Oct. 1399 he was appointed chancellor of the county palatine of Lancaster and keeper of its great seal (Wylie, *Henry IV*, iii. 301). He did not hold this continuously, for on 20 May 1400 the chancellor of the duchy was William Burgoyne; but on 28 Jan. 1401 Wakering was again chancellor, and again on 3 Sept. 1402 and 20 Feb. 1403 (Wylie, iii. 301 *n.*)

On 2 March 1405 Wakering became master of the domus conversorum, and keeper of the chancery rolls, offices he held for more than ten years (Newcourt, i. 340; Wylie, iii. 301, from *Issue Roll*, 7 Hen. IV). On 26 May 1408 he is called clerk of the chancery rolls and of the domus conversorum (Wylie, iii. 301 *n.*) He also held the prebend of Thame till 1416 (Le Neve, *Fasti*, iii. 221). On 10 March 1409 Wakering was appointed archdeacon of Canterbury (Wylie, iii. 301; cf., however, Le Neve, *Fasti*). He became canon of Wells on 30 July 1409 (Wharton, *Anglia Sacra*, i. 417).

Wakering was probably the John who, with the bishops of Durham and London, treated in 1407 for the renewal of the Scottish truce (Wylie, ii. 396). From 19 to 31 Jan. 1410 he was keeper of the great seal, and while Sir Thomas Beaufort was absent from London from 7 May to 18 June 1411 Wakering acted as deputy-chancellor (*ib.* iii. 301, iv. 24; *Fœdera*, viii. 694).

On 3 June 1415 Wakering resigned the mastership of the rolls on becoming keeper of the privy seal (*Kal. and Inv. Exch.* ii. 130, 132). On 24 Nov. he was elected bishop of Norwich (Capgrave, *Chron. Engl.* p. 311), and the same day the royal assent to the election was given. He was consecrated at St. Paul's on 31 May 1416 (Stubbs, *Reg. Sacr. Angl.* p. 64; Godwin, *De Præsul. Angl.* pp. 438, 439). On 27 May he received restitution of his temporalities (*ib.*; *Fœdera*, ix. 354).

On 20 July 1416 Wakering was nominated joint ambassador to the council of Constance (*ib.* ix. 370). Monstrelet says that, at the instance of Sigismund, Wakering was in 1416 (cf. Creighton, i. 368) sent as English ambassador to the king of France, and went first to Calais (probably in August) and thence to Beauvais, where he treated, but nothing was accomplished (Monstrelet, iii. 147, ed. Société de l'Histoire de France).

Wakering had left England for Constance by 16 Dec. 1416 (*Fœdera*, ix. 254, 371, 420), and was no doubt present in January 1417 at the curious demonstration by the English bishops which accompanied the return of Sigismund to Constance as the close ally of England (Von der Hardt, iv. 1088, 1089, 1091). Wakering appears to have acted in absolute unanimity with Hallam, who since 20 Oct. 1414 had led the English 'nation' and directed its policy in the council.

Together they urged that the reformation of the church should be immediately dealt with. Sigismund and the German nation emphasised the English demand. But the cardinals declared that the next work of the council should be the papal election. On 4 Sept. Hallam died. The cardinals chose this moment to bring forward on 9 and 11 Sept. protests urging a papal election (*ib.* i. 921). The English party, for some unexplained reason, suddenly changed its front, deserted Sigismund, and appointed deputies to confer with the cardinals on the manner of election (*ib.* iv. 1426). Henry V himself seems to have been content with the change of policy of September 1417, and to have consented to Henry Beaufort [q. v.] (afterwards cardinal) visiting Constance to strengthen the diplomatic compromise which Wakering and his allies had established. Wakering was one of the English deputies for the conclave (*ib.* iv. 1474) which on 11 Nov. 1417, St. Martin's day, elected Oddo Colonna pope. Lassitude now settled down on the council, and some of its leading members returned home. Before leaving Constance, Wakering obtained from Martin that papal ratification to his appointment which had been so long delayed (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 417). He was back in England before 26 March 1418, when he held an ordination at Norwich. It was his first appearance in his diocese.

Wakering mercilessly sought out lollards throughout his diocese, though in no case was a heretic actually put to death (Foxe, *Actes and Monuments*, bk. vi.) In the nine years of Wakering's episcopate 489 deacons and 504 priests were ordained in the diocese, most of them, however, by his suffragans, for Wakering was chiefly non-resident, being first in Constance and, after 1422, much in London. Appropriation of church property by the religious houses had been stopped by statutes of the previous reign, but that this had already been rife in the diocese of Norwich is clear from Wakering's report to the exchequer in 1424, which states that sixty-five benefices in his diocese had been despoiled for the benefit of 'poor nuns and hospitallers' alone. He put Wymondham under an interdict because the bells were not rung in his honour when he visited the town (Wylie, iii. 301). He completed a fine cloister, paved with coloured tiles, leading from his palace to the cathedral, and a chapter-house adjoining (Godwin, *De Præsul. Angl.* pp. 438, 439). Both are now destroyed. He presented his cathedral with many jewels, and was famous for generosity (cf. Wharton, *Anglia Sacra*, i. 417).

Wakering, however, was soon summoned to matters outside his bishopric. On 3 Nov. 1422 he accompanied the funeral cortège of Henry V from Dover to London (*Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council*, iii. 5). On 5 Nov. he was present at a royal council on the day before the meeting of parliament (*ib.* iii. 6). In the parliament of 9 Nov. Wakering was appointed one of the seventeen lords who were to undertake 'the maintenance of law and the keeping of the peace' (*ib.*) During 1422 and 1423 he was frequently a trier of petitions (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 170, 198 *a*). On 20 Oct. 1423 he was an assistant councillor of the protectorate and a member of the king's council (*ib.* 1756, p. 201 *a*). His routine work as member of council kept him busily engaged in London (*Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council*, iii. 69, 74–7, 118, 137, 143, 144, 146, 147, 149–52, 165, 166). On 3 March 1425 Wakering offered the king 'in his necessities' the sum of five hundred marks (*ib.* pp. 167, 168). He died on 9 April 1425 at his manor of Thorpe (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ii. 466). He was buried in his own cathedral on the south side of the steps before the altar of St. George. He established in the cathedral a perpetual chantry of one monk (Wharton, *Anglia Sacra*, i. 417; Blomefield, *Norfolk*, ii. 376). The long stone seat, with a panelled seat and small figures, now at the back of the choir, opposite the Beauchamp chapel, was part of Wakering's monument, which was shattered during the civil war. His will, which was dated 29 March 1425, was proved on 28 April.

[Rymer's Fœdera, vols. viii. ix.; H. von der Hardt's Constantiensis Concilii Acta et Decreta, ed. 1698, bk. i. iv. v.; Le Neve's Fasti, vols. i. ii.; Newcourt's Repertorium Eccl. Lond. vol. i.; Rolls of Parliament, vols. iii. iv.; Monstrelet, ed. Société de l'Histoire de France, vol. iii.; Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council, vol. iii.; Godwin, De Præsulibus Angliæ, pp. 438, 439; Continuatio B. Cotton. in Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 417; Hasted's Kent, vol. xii.; Blomefield's Norfolk; Wylie's Henry IV, vols. ii. iii. iv.; Creighton's Papacy, vol. i.; Foss's Biographia Juridica, p. 695; Jessopp's Diocesan Hist. of Norwich; Ramsay's Lancaster and York, i. 326; Foxe's Actes and Monuments, ed. Townsend.] M. T.

WAKLEY, THOMAS (1795–1862), reformer, born at Membury in Devonshire on 11 July 1795, was the youngest son of Henry Wakley (1750–1842) of Membury. He was educated at the grammar schools of Chard and Honiton, and at Wiveliscombe in Somerset. When fifteen years of age he was apprenticed to a Taunton apothecary named In-

cledon. He was afterwards transferred to his brother-in-law, Phelps, a surgeon of Beaminster, as a pupil, and from him passed to Coulson at Henley-on-Thames. In 1815 he proceeded to London to study at the united schools of St. Thomas's and Guy's, known as the Borough Hospitals. The greater part of his medical knowledge was gained, however, at the private school of anatomy in Webb Street, founded by Edward Grainger [q. v.], who was assisted by his brother, Richard Dugard Grainger [q. v.] In October 1817 he qualified for membership of the Royal College of Surgeons, and in the following year went into private practice in the city, taking up his residence in Gerard's Hall. In 1819, with the assistance of Joseph Goodchild, a governor of St. Thomas's Hospital, to whose daughter he was engaged, he purchased a practice at the top of Regent Street. About six months after his marriage, on 27 Aug. 1820, he was murderously assaulted by several men and his house burnt to the ground. The authors of these outrages were never traced, but by some it was conjectured that they were members of Thistlewood's gang, an unfounded rumour having gone abroad that Wakley was the masked man in the disguise of a sailor who was present at the execution of Thistlewood and his companions on 1 May 1820, and who decapitated the dead bodies in accordance with the sentence. Wakley had furnished his house handsomely and insured his belongings, but the Hope Fire Assurance Company refused payment, alleging that he had destroyed his own house. The matter was brought before the king's bench on 21 June 1821, when Wakley was awarded the full amount of his claim with costs. He found that his practice, however, had totally disappeared during the nine or ten months of enforced inaction that followed his wounds, and two years later he settled in practice at the north-east corner of Norfolk Street, Strand. Although the charge of incendiarism was impossible, it was several times revived by ungenerous opponents in the course of his controversies, and on 21 June 1826 Wakley obtained 100*l.* damages from James Johnson (1777–1845) [q. v.] for a libel in the 'Medico-Chirurgical Journal,' in which, with more malice than wit, he compared him to Lucifer.

During this period of his life Wakley made the acquaintance of William Cobbett [q. v.], who also believed himself destined to be a victim of the Thistlewood gang. Under Cobbett's radical influence he became more keenly alive to the nepotism and jobbery prevalent among leading surgeons. In 1823 he founded the 'Lancet,' with the primary object of disseminating recent medical information, hitherto too much regarded as the exclusive property of members of the London hospitals, and also with a view to exposing the family intrigues that influenced the appointments in the metropolitan hospitals and medical corporations. For the first ten years of its existence the 'Lancet' provoked a succession of fierce encounters between the editor and the members of the privileged classes in medicine. In the first number, which appeared on 5 Oct., Wakley made a daring departure in commencing a series of shorthand reports of hospital lectures. These reports were obnoxious to the lecturers, who feared that such publicity might diminish their gains and expose their shortcomings. On 10 Dec. 1824 John Abernethy (1764–1831) [q. v.], the senior surgeon of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, applied to the court of chancery for an injunction to restrain the 'Lancet' from publishing his lectures. The injunction was refused by Lord Eldon, on the ground that official lectures in a public place for the public good had no copyright vested in them. On 10 June 1825, however, a second application was granted, on the plea that lectures could not be published for profit by a pupil who paid only to hear them. The injunction was, however, dissolved on 28 Nov., because hospital lectures were delivered in a public capacity and were therefore public property. After this decision the heads of the medical profession decided to admit the right of the medical public to peruse their lectures, a right which the greatest of them, Sir Astley Paston Cooper [q. v.], had already tacitly allowed by promising to make no attempt to hinder the publication of his lectures, on condition that his name was omitted in the report.

On 9 Nov. 1823 Wakley commenced in the 'Lancet' a regular series of 'Hospital Reports,' containing particulars of notable operations in the London hospitals. The irritation produced by these reports, and by some remarks on nepotism at St. Thomas's, led to the order for his exclusion from the hospital on 22 May 1824, an order to which, however, he paid no regard. About 1825 he commenced making severe reflections on cases of malpraxis in the hospitals, which culminated on 29 March 1828 in a description of a terribly bungling operation of lithotomy by Bransby Blake Cooper, surgeon at Guy's Hospital, and nephew of Sir Astley Paston Cooper, in which it was plainly asserted that Bransby Cooper was 'surgeon because he was nephew.' Cooper sued Wakley for libel, and obtained a verdict, but with damages so small as practically to establish Wakley's main contention of malpraxis.

Wakley's expenses were defrayed by public subscription.

These were not the only lawsuits in which Wakley was involved as editor of the 'Lancet.' On 25 Feb. 1825 Frederick Tyrrell [q. v.] obtained 50*l.* damages in an action for libel arising out of the 'Lancet's' review of his edition of Cooper's 'Lectures,' and somewhat later Roderick Macleod [q. v.] obtained 5*l.* damages for reflections in the 'Lancet' on his conduct as editor of the 'London Medical and Physical Journal.'

In 1836 the 'Lancet,' which was at first published from Bolt Court by Gilbert Linney Hutchinson, was removed to offices in Essex Street, Strand, Wakley acting in reality as his own publisher. Six years later John Churchill undertook the responsibility from his own place of business in Prince's Street, Leicester Square. In 1847 Wakley again became his own publisher, and removed the 'Lancet' to its present offices at 423 Strand.

While Wakley was attacking hospital administration he was also carrying on a campaign against the Royal College of Surgeons. The contest arose out of the hospital controversy. In March 1824 the court of examiners issued a by-law making it compulsory for medical students to attend the lectures of the hospital surgeons, unless they obtained certificates from the professors of anatomy and surgery in the university of Dublin, Edinburgh, Glasgow, or Aberdeen. Wakley, who remembered his own studies under Edward and Richard Grainger, censured the regulation because it excluded many of the best anatomists from teaching to the evident disadvantage of the students. On inquiry he found that the court of examiners, which was self-elected, was entirely recruited from the hospital surgeons. Seeing the hopelessness of redress from such a body, he shifted his ground and boldly assailed the constitution of the college. The college had been reconstituted by royal charter in March 1800 on an oligarchic basis, after an attempt to procure a similar constitution by act of parliament had been defeated in the House of Lords by a general petition of the ordinary members presented by Lord Thurlow. At the present crisis Wakley advised that the whole body of surgeons should again petition parliament, requesting it to abrogate the existing charter and grant a new one, in which it should be a fundamental principle that any official vested with power to make by-laws should be appointed by the suffrage of all the members of the college. Supported by James Wardrop [q. v.], surgeon to George IV, Wakley commenced an agitation against the governing body of the college, which received large support, especially from country surgeons. Vigorous protests against various abuses from correspondents in all parts of England appeared in the 'Lancet,' and on 18 Feb. 1826 the first public meeting of members of the college was convened by Wakley at the Freemasons' Tavern. The meeting were about to draw up a remonstrance to the council of the college, when Wakley, telling them that they 'might as well remonstrate with the devil as with this constitutionally rotten concern,' prevailed on them in an impassioned speech to petition parliament at once to abrogate the charter. The petition was presented in parliament by Henry Warburton [q. v.] on 20 June 1827, and the House of Commons ordered a return to be made of public money lent or granted to the college. The victory, however, proved barren, the influence of the council being too strong with government to prevent further steps being taken. Wakley's own relations with the governing body did not improve, and early in 1831, while protesting against a slight put upon naval surgeons by an order of the admiralty, he was ejected from the college theatre by a detachment of Bow Street officers, acting on the orders of the council. In 1843 a partial reform in the constitution of the college was effected by the abolition of the self-electing council and the creation of fellows with no limit of number, to whom the electoral privileges were confided. Wakley, however, denounced this compromise as creating an invidious distinction within the ranks of the profession, and his view is largely justified by the state of feeling at the present day.

Finding himself thwarted in his efforts by the coldness of politicians, he resolved himself to enter parliament. He removed from Norfolk Street about 1825 to Thistle Grove (now Drayton Gardens), South Kensington, and in 1828 to 35 Bedford Square. He first made himself known in Finsbury by supporting the reduction of the local rates. In 1832 and 1834 he unsuccessfully contested the borough, but on 10 Jan. 1835 he was returned. He made a great impression in the House of Commons by a speech delivered on 25 June 1835 on behalf of six Dorset labourers sentenced to fourteen years' transportation under the law of conspiracy for combining to resist the reduction of their wages. The effect produced by his speech eventually led to their pardon. He soon gained the respect of the house as an authority on medical matters, and was able by his forcible eloquence to command attention also on general topics. In 1836 he successfully introduced the medical witnesses bill, providing for the proper

remuneration of medical men called to assist at post-mortem examinations. In 1840 he succeeded in preventing the post of public vaccinators being confined to poor-law medical officers alone by obtaining a modification of the wording of Sir James Graham's vaccination bill. In 1841 he strongly supported the extramural burial bill [see WALKER, GEORGE ALFRED]. In 1846 he brought in a bill to establish a uniform system of registration of qualified medical practitioners in Great Britain and Ireland. Though the bill did not pass, it led to the thorough sifting of the question before a select committee, whose deliberations resulted in the Medical Act of 1858, in which Wakley's registration clauses were adopted almost entire. Wakley did not, however, entirely approve of that act, holding that there should be more direct representation of the body of the profession in the medical council instituted by the act. Among other important parliamentary work, he obtained the material reduction of the newspaper stamp duties in 1836. He was an ardent reformer with strong sympathies with the chartists, an advocate for the repeal of the Irish union, a strenuous opponent of the corn laws, and an enemy to lawyers. He retired from parliament in 1852, finding that the pressure of work left him no leisure for his duties. On the foundation of 'Punch' in 1841 Wakley's parliamentary action became a favourite theme of satire, and he was constantly represented in the pages of the new journal. His assertion in speaking against the copyright act in 1842 that he could write 'respectable' poetry by the mile was singled out for special ridicule, and received a genial reproof from Tom Hood in his 'Whimsicalities' (London, 1844).

In 1851 he commenced in the 'Lancet' a most useful movement by issuing the results of analyses of food-stuffs in general consumption by the nation. The inquiry, conducted under the title 'The "Lancet" Analytical Sanitary Commission,' was an uncompromising attack on the prevalent adulteration and sophistication of food. The investigation, commencing in London, was carried in 1857 into several of the great provincial towns. It immediately caused considerable diminution in adulteration, and in 1855 a parliamentary committee was appointed to consider the subject. The result of the inquiry was the adulteration act of 1860, known as Scholefield's Act [see SCHOLEFIELD, WILLIAM], which rendered penal adulterations which affected the health of consumers. Wakley was only moderately satisfied with the act, which did not deal with the fraudulent aspect of adulteration, and which left the appointment of analysts to the option of the local authorities. The former defect was amended in the Sale of Foods and Drugs Acts of 1875 and 1879.

Wakley is perhaps better known to memory as coroner for West Middlesex than as radical politician or medical reformer. He held the opinion that the duties of coroner required a medical rather than legal education. He supported his views in the 'Lancet' by numerous examples drawn from contemporary inquests, and on 24 Aug. 1830 presented himself to a meeting of freeholders at the Crown and Anchor Tavern, Strand, as the first medical candidate for the post of coroner of East Middlesex. He was narrowly defeated at the poll, but on 25 Feb. 1839 he was elected coroner for West Middlesex. His efforts to raise the status of coroner's juries and establish a decorous mode of procedure at inquests aroused considerable dislike, and he was accused of holding too frequent inquests, especial objection being taken to his holding inquests on those who died in prisons, asylums, and almshouses. On 10 Oct. 1839 the Middlesex magistrates refused to pass the coroner's accounts, but a committee from their body, appointed to investigate the charges, completely justified Wakley's procedure. His position was finally established on 27 July 1840 by the favourable report of a parliamentary committee appointed to inquire into these and subsequent points of dispute. The numerous instances of practical sagacity and of professional skill which Wakley gave in conducting inquests gradually won popular opinion completely to his side. His humanity gained enthusiastic praise from Dickens, who was summoned to serve on a jury in 1841. The most conspicuous example of his power was in 1846 in the case of Frederick John White. In the face of the testimony of army medical officers, the jury, instructed by independent medical witnesses, returned a verdict that the deceased, a private soldier, died from the effects of a flogging to which he had been sentenced. Their verdict produced such an impression that this method of military punishment fell almost at once into comparative disuse, and was almost unknown when formally abolished by the Army Act of 1881.

Wakley acquired some fame as an exposer of charlatans. It was chiefly through his action that John St. John Long [q. v.] was brought to justice in 1830. In the same year, on 4 Feb., he discredited Chabert, the 'Fire King,' in the Argyll Rooms, and on 16 Aug. 1838 he conclusively showed at a *séance* held at his house in Bedford Square that John Elliotson [q.v.], the senior

physician of University College Hospital, a believer in mesmerism, had been duped in his experiments by two hysterical girls. His remonstrances concerning the unfair treatment of medical referees by assurance companies led to the establishment in 1851 of the New Equitable Life Assurance Company, and to a great improvement in the conduct of assurance agencies in general. At the time of his death he projected an inquiry into the working of the Poor Law Amendment Act of 1834, which he thoroughly detested. The inquiry, however, did not take place until three years later.

Wakley died at Madeira on 16 May 1862, and was buried on 14 June at Kensal Green cemetery. On 5 Feb. 1820 he married the youngest daughter of Joseph Goodchild, a merchant of Tooley Street, London. She died in 1857, leaving three sons. The two elder—Thomas Henry, senior proprietor of the 'Lancet,' and Henry Membury, a barrister—are living. The youngest, James Goodchild, succeeded his father as editor of the 'Lancet.' On his death in 1886 his brother Thomas Henry and his son Thomas became co-editors.

The interests of Wakley's life were various, but the motives governing his action were always the same. He hated injustice, especially when he found it in alliance with power. Athletic in bodily habit, he possessed a mind no less fitted for successful strife. Though he aroused strenuous opposition and bitter ill will among his contemporaries, time has proved his contentions in every instance of importance to be just. Some of the abuses he denounced are still in existence, but their harmfulness is acknowledged; the greater number have been swept away, chiefly through his vigorous action. He was not accustomed to handle an opponent gently, and many passages in his earlier diatribes are almost scurrilous. But no feeling of personal malice entered into his controversies; he spoke or wrote solely with a view to portraying clearly injustice or wrongdoing, and never with the purpose of paining or humiliating an enemy. Many who opposed him on particular questions became afterwards friends and supporters. A bust of Wakley by John Bell stands in the hall of the 'Lancet' office. A portrait, painted by K. Meadows, has been engraved by W. H. Egleton.

[Sprigge's Life of Wakley, 1897 (with portraits); Report of the Trial of Cooper v. Wakley, 1829; Francis's Orators of the Age, 1847, pp. 301–21; Lancet, 1862, i. 609; Gent. Mag. 1862, ii. 364; Corrected Report of the Speeches delivered by Mr. Lawrence at Two Meetings of Members of the Royal College of Surgeons, 1826; Day's Brief Sketch of the Hounslow Inquest, 1849; Gardiner's Facts relative to the late Fire and Attempt to murder Mr. Wakley, 1820; Wallas's Life of Francis Place, 1898.]

E. I. C.

WALBRAN, JOHN RICHARD (1817–1869), Yorkshire antiquary, son of John and Elizabeth Walbran, was born at Ripon, Yorkshire, on 24 Dec. 1817, and educated at Whixley in the same county. After leaving school he became assistant to his father, an iron merchant, and afterwards engaged in commerce on his own account as a wine merchant. From his early years he had a marked taste for historical and antiquarian studies, and all the time that he could spare from his avocation was occupied with archæological investigations, especially with respect to the ecclesiastical and feudal history of his native county. His study of the records of Fountains Abbey led him to make a speciality of the history of the whole Cistercian order. A paper by him 'On the Necessity of clearing out the Conventual Church of Fountains,' written in 1846, originated the excavations at Fountains Abbey, which were carried out under his personal direction. The first edition of his 'Guide to Ripon' was printed in 1844, and was succeeded by nine other editions in his lifetime. His chief work, 'The Memorials of the Abbey of St. Mary of Fountains' (Surtees Soc. 1864–78, 2 vols.), was left unfinished. Another uncompleted work was his 'History of Gainford, Durham,' 1851. He also made some progress with a 'History of the Wapentake of Claro and the Liberty of Ripon,' and a 'History of the Parish of Halifax.' Although he had great literary ability, he had a singular dislike to the mechanical part of authorship—that connected with printing—and had it not been for the encouragement and technical assistance of his friend William Harrison, printer, of Ripon, few of his writings would have been printed.

Walbran was elected F.S.A. on 12 Jan. 1854, and in 1856 and 1857 filled the office of mayor of Ripon. In April 1868 he was struck with paralysis, and died on 7 April 1869. He was buried in Holy Trinity churchyard, Ripon.

He married, in September 1849, Jane, daughter of Richard Nicholson of Ripon, and left two sons, the elder of whom, Francis Marmaduke Walbran of Leeds, is the author of works on angling. Among Walbran's minor printed works are the following: 1. 'Genealogical Account of the Lords of Studley Royal,' 1841; reprinted, with additions, by Canon Raine in vol. ii. of 'Memo-

rials of Fountains.' 2. 'A Summer's Day at Bolton Abbey,' 1847. 3. 'Visitors' Guide to Redcar,' 1848. 4. 'On the Oath taken by Members of the Parliaments of Scotland from 1641,' 1854. 5. 'Notes on the Manuscripts at Ripley Castle,' 1864. His manuscripts were after his death purchased by Edward Akroyd of Halifax, and presented by him to York Cathedral Library.

[Canon J. Raine's preface to Memorials of Fountains, 1878, vol. ii.; Memoir by Edward Peacock, F.S.A., in Walbran's Guide to Ripon, 11th edit. 1875; Ripon Millenary Record, 1892, ii. 175; portraits are given in the last two works.] C. W. S.

WALBURGA or **WALPURGA** (*d.* 779?), saint, abbess of Heidenheim, was the sister of Willibald [q. v.] and Wynnebald. Their legend calls them the children of a certain Richard, but the name is an impossible one. Boniface (680–755) [q. v.] wrote from Germany, asking that the two nuns Lioba and Walburga might be sent to him (*Mon. Mogunt.* ed. Jaffé, p. 490), and it is therefore supposed that Walburga was with Lioba at Wimborne, and that she went with her to Germany in 752. Legend, no doubt wrongly, makes Walburga accompany her brothers to Italy in 721. She was present at the death of her brother Wynnebald in 761 at Heidenheim (Holder-Egger, *Mon. Ger. Scriptt.* xv. 80), and was made abbess of that double monastery. She was living in or after 778, when an anonymous nun wrote lives of her brothers. These lives have been wrongly ascribed to Walburga herself, because the authoress was, like her, of English birth, a relative of the brothers, and a nun of Heidenheim. The writer refers to Walburga as one of her sources of information.

[Mon. Ger. Scriptores, xv. 80, 117, the best edition of the lives of Willibald and Wynnebald; Life of St. Walburga by a Monk, Wolfhard of Herrieden, written at the request of Erchimbald, bishop of Eichstädt (882–912), who removed the relics of Walburga from Eichstädt (whither they had been moved in 870) to Monheim, in 893, in Acta SS. Boll. Feb. iii. 523. There is a long list of lives in Chevalier's Répertoire. On the Walpurgis myth, see Rochholz, Drei Gaugöttinnen, Leipzig, 1870.] M. B.

WALCHER (*d.* 1080), bishop of Durham, was a native of Lorraine, of noble birth, who became a secular priest, and one of the clergy of the church of Liège. In 1071 he was appointed by the Conqueror to succeed Æthelwine as bishop of Durham, and was consecrated at Winchester by Thomas, archbishop of York. As he was being led up the church for consecration, Queen Edith or Eadgyth (*d.* 1075) [q. v.], the widow of the Confessor, thinking of the lawlessness of the people of the north, and struck by his aspect—for he was very tall, and had snow-white hair and a ruddy complexion—is said to have prophesied his martyrdom. By the king's command he was conducted by Gospatric, earl of Northumberland [q. v.], from York to Durham, where he was installed on 3 April. The Conqueror visited Durham in 1072, and, according to a legend, determined to ascertain whether St. Cuthbert's body really lay there; but while Walcher was celebrating mass before him and his court on 1 Nov. a sudden heat fell upon him, and he left the church in haste. With Waltheof [q. v.], who succeeded Gospatric in that year, Walcher was on friendly terms, finding him ready to carry out every disciplinary measure that the bishop desired to have enforced in his diocese. His church was in the hands of secular clerks, who had little that was clerical about them either in dress or life; they were fathers of families, and transmitted their positions in the church to their sons. One trace only existed of their connection with the earlier guardians of St. Cuthbert's relics: they used the Benedictine offices at the canonical hours. Walcher put an end to this, and, as they were seculars, made them use the same offices as other clerks. Nevertheless, secular as he was, he greatly preferred the monastic to the clerical life, is said to have thought of becoming a monk, designed to make the clergy of his church monastic, and laid the foundations of, and began to raise, monastic buildings adjacent to it, but was prevented by death from going further. He actively promoted the restoration of monasticism in the north which was set on foot by Ealdwine or Aldwin, prior of Winchcombe. Aldwin, moved by reading of the many monasteries that in old time existed in Northumbria, was eager to revive them, and, in company with two brethren from Evesham, settled first at Munecaceastre (Monkchester or Muncaster), the present Newcastle. Walcher invited them to come to him, and gave them the ruined monastery at Jarrow, where they repaired the church, and, being joined by others, raised monastic buildings. Delighted with their work, Walcher gave the new convent the lordship of Jarrow and other possessions. He received Turgot [q.v.], and, approving of his wish to become a monk, sent him to Aldwin, and after a time invited Aldwin and Turgot to leave Melrose, where they had settled, and gave them the old monastery of Wearmouth. There, too, Aldwin restored the church and formed a convent, to which Walcher gave the lordship

of the place. The Conqueror approved of Walcher's work, and gave him the church of Waltham, which was served by canons, in accordance with its foundation [see under HAROLD, 1022?–1066].

On the arrest of Earl Waltheof in that year the king committed his earldom to Walcher, who, it is said, paid 400*l.* for it (ROG. WEND. ii. 17). He was unfit for temporal government, for he allowed himself to be guided by unworthy favourites. He kept a large number of his fellow-countrymen about him apparently as guards, committed the administration of the earldom to his kinsman Gilbert, and put his private affairs into the hands of his chaplain, Leobwine, on whose judgment he acted both in ecclesiastical and civil matters. These men were violent and unscrupulous, and were much hated by the people. Another of his evil counsellors was Leofwine, the dean of his church. At the same time Walcher greatly favoured a high-born thegn of his church named Ligulf, whose wife was a daughter of Earl Ealdred or Aldred, the son of Uhtred [q. v.], the sister-in-law of Earl Siward, and the aunt of Earl Waltheof. Ligulf was an ardent votary of St. Cuthbert, and evidently upheld the rights of the people against the oppression of the bishop's officers, who were jealous of the favour shown him by their lord. Leobwine, the chaplain, specially hated him, and insulted him even in the bishop's presence. On one occasion Ligulf was provoked to give him a fierce answer. Leobwine left the assembly in wrath, and begged Gilbert to rid him of his enemy. Gilbert accordingly formed a band of some of his own following, some of the bishop's, and some of Leobwine's, went by night to the house in which Ligulf was staying, and slew him and the greater part of his people. When Walcher heard of this he was much dismayed, retreated hastily into the castle, and at once sent messengers through all the country to declare that he was guiltless of the murder, that he had banished Gilbert, and that he was ready to prove his innocence by the legal process of compurgatory oath. It was arranged that the matter should be settled at an assembly of the earldom at Gateshead, and the bishop and the kinsfolk of Ligulf exchanged pledges of peace. The assembly was held on 14 May 1080, and to it came all the chief men of the land north of the Tyne and a vast number of lesser folk; they had heard that the bishop still kept Ligulf's murderers with him, and showed them favour as beforetime, and so they came intent on mischief, for they were egged on by Ligulf's kinsmen, and specially by one Waltheof, and by Eadwulf Rus, the grandson of Gospatric, the youngest son of Earl Uhtred. The bishop was afraid to meet the assembly in the open air, and sat in the church with his friends and followers, Gilbert, Leobwine, and Leofwine among them. Messengers passed between the two parties without coming to any settlement. Suddenly, it is said, the chief man of the multitude outside cried 'Short rede, good rede, slay ye the bishop.' The bishop's followers outside the church were nearly all slain. Walcher, when he knew the cause of the tumult, ordered Gilbert to go forth, hoping to save his own life by surrendering the actual murderer. Leofwine, the dean, and some clergy next left the church, and they also were slain by the multitude. Walcher bade Leobwine go forth, but he refused. The bishop then went to the church-door and pleaded for his life; the rioters would not hearken, and, wrapping his face in his mantle, he stepped forward and was slain. The church was set on fire, and Leobwine, forced by the flames to go forth, was also slain. The body of the dead bishop was despoiled and hacked about; it was carried by the monks of Jarrow to Durham, and there hastily buried in the chapter-house.

Walcher is described as learned, of honourable life, amiable temper, and pleasant manners; he was certainly weak, and at the least neglectful of his duty as a temporal ruler; the St. Albans compiler charges him with a personal participation in the extortions of his officers, representing him as determined to compel his subjects to repay the amount that he had given for his earldom; other and earlier writers throw all the blame on his favourites. After his death he was accused of having despoiled Waltham of part of its lands (*De Inventione Crucis*, pp. 53–4). He was regarded as a martyr.

[Symeon of Durham i. 9–10, 58, 105–17, ii. 195, 204, 208–11, Will. of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum iii. c. 271, Gesta Pontiff. c. 132, Rog. Hov. i. 135 *n.* 2 (all Rolls Series); A.-S. Chron. an. 1080, ed. Plummer; Flor. Wig. gives apparently the best account of Walcher's murder, an. 1080; Rog. Wend. ii. 17 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Freeman's Norman Conquest, iv. 479–80, 663–73.] W. H.

WALCOT, SIR THOMAS (1629–1685), judge, the scion of an ancient Shropshire family, was the second son of HUMPHREY WALCOT (1586–1650), who was receiver of the county of Salop in 1625 and high sheriff in 1631. He was greatly distinguished for his loyalty to Charles I, and made many sacrifices in the royal cause. Many of the family

papers preserved at Bitterley Court relate to him. He married Anne, daughter of Thomas Docwra of Poderich, Hertfordshire, and was buried at Lydbury on 8 June 1650. Portraits of him and his wife are at Bitterley Court. His funeral sermon by Thomas Froysell, minister of the gospel at Clun in Shropshire, and entitled 'The Gale of Opportunity,' was printed in London in 1658. He left three sons—John (1624–1702), his heir; Thomas, the subject of this article; and William, page of honour to Charles I, whom he attended on the scaffold. The half of the blood-stained cloak worn by the king on that occasion is still preserved at Bitterley Court.

Thomas was born at Lydbury on 6 Aug. 1629, and, having entered himself a student of the Middle Temple on 12 Nov. 1647, was called to the bar on 25 Nov. 1653, chosen a bencher on 11 Nov. 1671, and served as Lent reader in 1677 (*Registers*). Walcot practised in the court of the marches of Wales, and on 15 Feb. 1662 was made king's attorney in the counties of Denbigh and Montgomery. He was recorder of Bewdley from 1671 until his death (Nash, *Hist. of Worcestershire*; Burton, *Hist. of Bewdley*). He was one of the royal commissioners appointed to collect the money levied in Shropshire in 1673. In April 1676 Walcot became puisne justice of the great sessions for the counties of Anglesea, Carnarvon, and Merioneth, at a salary of 50*l.* a year, and was made one of the council of the marches of Wales. He became chief justice of the circuit on 21 Nov. 1681, and was knighted at Whitehall on the same day. His arms were placed in Ludlow Castle (Clive, *Documents relating to the Marches*). He represented Ludlow in parliament from September 1679 to January 1681. As the 'Welsh judges' were not prohibited from practising in the superior courts at Westminster, he followed his profession with such success, especially in the court of king's bench (cf. Shower, *Reports*), that he attained the degree of serjeant-at-law on 12 May 1680. He was granted the king's license to act as a justice of assize in his native county of Salop *non obstante statuto* on 19 July 1683. On 22 Oct. 1683 Walcot was promoted from the North Wales circuit to be one of the puisne justices of the king's bench, and as such sat upon the trials of Thomas Rosewell [q. v.] for treasonable words, and of Titus Oates [q. v.] for perjury in 1683 (*State Trials*, x. 151, 1198). His patent was renewed by James II on 7 Feb. 1685. He died at Bitterley on 6 Sept. 1685, at the age of fifty-six, and was buried in the parish church on 8 Sept. (*Register*).

From subsequent litigation it appeared that Walcot died intestate and insolvent. His insolvency, however, may be attributed to his benevolence of heart, for he and Sir Job Charlton being appointed trustees of the charitable will (dated 1674) of Thomas Lane, they repaired a house of Mr. Lane's (now Lane's Asylum), and converted it into a workhouse for employing the poor of Ludlow in making serges and woollen cloths, and spent large sums in carrying on the manufacture (Weyman, *Members for Ludlow*).

Walcot married at Bitterley, on 10 Dec. 1663, Mary, daughter of Sir Adam Lyttelton, bart., of Stoke Milburgh (*Parish Register*), and had a son Humphrey, whose son sold Bitterley in 1765.

[Bitterley papers, including letters from Charles I, Judge Jeffreys, and others, were indexed and reported on by Mr. (now Sir Henry) Maxwell-Lyte, and some are printed in Hist. MSS. Comm. 10th Rep. App. iv. 418–20. See also Patent Rolls and Fines and Recoveries in the Record Office; Official Ret. Memb. of Parl.; Foss's Lives of the Judges; Burke's Landed Gentry; Walcot Papers in British Museum, Addit. MS. 29743; private information supplied by Rev. J. R. Burton.] W. R. W.

WALCOTT, MACKENZIE EDWARD CHARLES (1821–1880), ecclesiologist, born at Walcot, Bath, on 15 Dec. 1821, was the only son of Admiral John Edward Walcott (1790–1868), M.P. for Christchurch in the four parliaments from 1859 to 1868. His mother was Charlotte Anne (1796–1863), daughter of Colonel John Nelley. Entered at Winchester College in 1837, Walcott matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford, on 18 June 1840. He graduated B.A. on 25 May 1844, taking a third class in classics, and proceeded M.A. in 1847 and B.D. in 1866. He was ordained deacon in 1844 and priest in 1845. His first curacy was at Enfield, Middlesex (1845–7); he was then curate of St. Margaret's, Westminster, from 1847 to 1850, and of St. James's, Westminster, from 1850 to 1853. In 1861 he was domestic chaplain to his relative, Lord Lyons, and assistant minister of Berkeley Chapel, Mayfair, London, and from 1867 to 1870 he held the post of minister at that chapel. In 1863 he was appointed precentor (with the prebend of Oving) of Chichester Cathedral, and held that preferment until his death. Always at work on antiquarian and ecclesiological subjects, he was elected F.S.A. on 10 Jan. 1861. He died on 22 Dec. 1880 at 58 Belgrave Road, London, and was buried in Brompton cemetery. He married at St. James's Church, Piccadilly, on 20 July 1852, Roseanne Elizabeth, second daughter of

Major Frederick Brownlow and niece of the first Lord Lurgan. He left no issue.

Walcott contributed articles on his favourite topics to numerous magazines and to the transactions of the learned societies, and he was one of the oldest contributors to 'Notes and Queries.' His separate works include: 1. 'Parish Church of St. Margaret, Westminster,' 1847. 2. 'Handbook for Parish of St. James, Westminster,' 1850. 3. 'Westminster, Memorials of the City,' 1849; new ed. 1851. 4. 'The English Ordinal: its History, Validity, and Catholicity,' 1851. 5. 'St. Paul at Athens: a Sacred Poem,' 1851. 6. 'William of Wykeham and his Colleges,' 1852; an 'early and long-cherished ambition.' 7. 'Handbook for Winchester Cathedral,' 1854. 8. 'Dedication of the Temple: a Sacred Poem,' 1854. 9. 'The Death of Jacob: a Sacred Poem,' 1857. 10. 'The English Episcopate: Biographical Memoirs,' 5 parts, 1858. 11. 'Guide to the Cathedrals of England and Wales,' 1858; new ed. much enlarged, 1860; the descriptions of the several cathedrals were also published in separate parts. 12. 'Guide to the South Coast of England,' 1859. 13. 'Guide to the Mountains, Lakes, and North-West Coast of England,' 1860. 14. 'Guide to the East Coast of England,' 1861; parts of these works were issued separately. 15. 'Minsters and Abbey Ruins of the United Kingdom,' 1860. 16. 'Church and Conventual Arrangement,' 1861. 17. 'Priory Church of Christchurch, Twyneham,' 1862. 18. 'The Double Choir historically and practically considered,' 1864. 19. 'Interior of a Gothic Minster,' 1864. 20. 'Precinct of a Gothic Minster,' 1865. 21. 'Cathedralia: a Constitutional History of Cathedrals of the Western Church,' 1865. 22. 'Memorials of Stamford,' 1867. 23. 'Battle Abbey,' 2nd ed. 1867. 24. 'Sacred Archæology: a Popular Dictionary,' 1868. 25. 'Leaflets [poems], by M. E. C. W.,' 1872. 26. 'Traditions and Customs of Cathedrals,' 1872; 2nd ed. revised and enlarged, 1872. 27. 'Scoti-Monasticon, the Ancient Church of Scotland,' 1874. 28. 'Constitutions and Canons Ecclesiastical of the Church of England,' 1874. 29. 'The Four Minsters round the Wrekin,' 1877. 30. 'Early Statutes of the Cathedral Church of Chichester,' 1877. 31. 'Church Work and Life in English Minsters,' 1879.

Walcott contributed to the Rev. Henry Thompson's collection of 'Original Ballads,' 1850, and to the Rev. Orby Shipley's 'Church and the World,' 1866. He edited in 1865, 'with large additions and copious notes,' Thomas Plume's 'Account of Bishop Hacket,' and published, in conjunction with Rev. W. A. Scott Robertson in 1872 and 1874, two parts of 'Parish Church Goods in Kent.' Many of his papers on the inventories and registers of ecclesiastical foundations were also issued separately, and he presented to the British Museum the following Additional manuscripts: 22136–7, 24632, 24966, 28831, 29534–6, 29539–42, 29720–7, 29741–4 *b*.

[Boase's Exeter Coll. Commoners; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Men of the Time, 10th ed.; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. iii. 20; Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 29743, ff. 8, 66, 68.] W. P. C.

WALDBY, ROBERT (*d.* 1398), archbishop of York, was a Yorkshireman. The village of Waldby is near Hull, but Godwin says he was born at York. John Waldby (*d.* 1393 ?), who was English provincial of the Austin friars, and wrote a number of expository works still preserved in manuscript in the Bodleian and other libraries (Tanner, p. 746), is said to have been a brother of Robert Waldby (*Lives of the Archbishops of York*, ii. 428; cf. art. Nassyngton, William of). As they were both doctors of theology and Austin friars, some confusion has resulted. Robert seems to have become a friar in the Austin convent at Tickhill in South Yorkshire (*ib.*), unless his brother's retirement thither from the friary at York be the only basis of the statement (Tanner). The occurrence of his name (as archbishop) in one of the old windows of the chapel of University College, Oxford (Wood, p. 65), has been supposed to imply membership of that society, but he may only have been a benefactor. At any rate he received most of his education abroad, going out to Gascony in the train of the Black Prince, and pursuing his studies at the university of Toulouse, where he devoted himself first to natural and moral philosophy, and then to theology, in which he became a doctor. Dean Stanley inferred (*Memorials of Westminster*, p. 196) from a passage in his epitaph that he was 'renowned at once as a physician and a divine:'

Sacræ scripturæ doctor fuit, et genituræ
Ingenuus, medicus, et plebis semper amicus.

If 'medicus' be not a misreading of 'modicus,' it must surely be used in a metaphorical sense. In an earlier line he is described as 'expertus in quovis jure.'

Waldby took part in the 'earthquake council' which met at London in May 1382 to repress Wyclifitism, sitting as one of the four learned representatives of the Austin order, and described in the official record as 'Tholosanus' (*Fasciculi Zizaniorum*, p. 286). Richard II commissioned him on 1 April following, with the bishop of Dax

and others, to negotiate with the kings of Castile, Aragon, and Navarre (*Fœdera*, vii. 386–90). In 1387 he was elected bishop of Aire in Gascony (Gams, p. 481). The English government was replacing Clementist prelates by supporters of Urban VI (Tauzin, p. 330). An ignorant emendation of 'Sodorensis' for 'Adurensis' in his epitaph has led many writers to make him bishop of Sodor and Man (Weever, p. 481). Boniface IX translated him to the archbishopric of Dublin on 14 Nov. 1390 or 1391 (Cotton, ii. 15; Gams, p. 218). As his predecessor, Robert de Wikeford [q. v.], died in August 1390, and a certain Guichard appears as bishop of Aire under 1390 (Mas-Latrie, p. 1364), the earlier date, which is confirmed by the contemporary Irish chronicler Marleburrough (p. 15), seems preferable. Waldby sat in the anti-Wyclifite council at Stamford in 1392. In the list of those present given in the 'Fasciculi Zizaniorum' (p. 356) he is called John, which misled Leland (p. 394), who concluded that his brother must have been archbishop of Dublin at that time, and attributed to him a book, 'Contra Wiclevistas,' which was, we cannot doubt, the work of Robert Waldby (Tanner, p. 746). He filled the onerous office of chancellor of Ireland, and exerted himself vigorously to protect the colonists against the septs of Leinster (Gilbert, p. 268; *Roll of the King's Council*, pp. 22, 256). In January 1393 he complained to the king that, being minded, by the advice of the Anglo-Irish lords, and others, to go to England to lay the evils of the country before the sovereign, the Earl of Kildare quartered a hundred 'kernemen' on the lands of his seigniory of Ballymore in county Dublin (*ib.* pp. 130–132). Kildare received a royal order to withdraw them. On the translation of Richard Mitford from Chichester to Salisbury in October 1395, Richard II, who had recently spent some months in Ireland, got Waldby translated to the former see, 'quia major pontificatus in seculari substantia minor erat' (Walsingham, ii. 218). He obtained the temporalities on 4 Feb. 1396, but a few months later (5 Oct.) the pope translated him to the archbishopric of York, the temporalities of which were handed over to him on 7 March 1397 (Le Neve, i. 243, iii. 108).

Waldby attended the parliaments which met in January and September in that year, but died on 6 Jan. 1398 (*ib.*; his epitaph, however, gives 29 Dec. 1397 as the date). Richard, who three years before had excited adverse criticism by burying Bishop John de Waltham [q.v.] in Westminster Abbey 'inter reges,' had Waldby interred in the middle of the chapel of St. Edmund: 'the first representative of literature in the abbey as Waltham is of statesmanship,' says Dean Stanley, if his treatise against the Lollards and two or three scholastic manuals attributed to him can be called literature. His grave was marked by a large marble tombstone bearing his effigy, and a eulogistic epitaph in halting Latin verse on a plate of brass. The inscription long since became illegible, but is preserved in the 'Lives of the Archbishops of York' (ii. 427) and by Weever (p. 481). His biographer gives also an unfriendly copy of verses in which he was accused of simony. He ascribes them to some monk's jealousy of the elevation of a friar to the archbishopric. There is a third set of verses in Weever.

[The short biography of Waldby in the Lives of the Archbishops of York, edited by Raine in the Rolls Series, was probably written about the beginning of the sixteenth century, and has very little value except as supplying the oldest text of his epitaph; other authorities referred to are Rymer's Fœdera, original edition; Fasciculi Zizaniorum and Walsingham's Historia Anglicana, in the Rolls Series; Leland's Comm. De Scriptt. Britan. Oxford, 1709; Bale, De Scriptt. Maj. Brit. ed. 1559; Pits, De Illustr. Angliæ Scriptt., Paris, 1619; Tanner's Bibl. Scriptt. Brit.-Hib.; Wood's Colleges and Halls of Oxford, ed. Peshall; Henry de Marleburrough, ed. Dublin, 1809; Godwin, De Præsulibus Angliæ, ed. 1743; Tauzin's Les diocèses d'Aire et de Dax pendant le Schisme; Le Neve's Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, ed. Hardy; Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiæ Hiberniæ, 1848; K. Eubel's Die Provisiones Prælatorum; Gams's Series Episcoporum Ecclesiæ Catholicæ, Ratisbon, 1873; Mas-Latrie's Trésor de Chronologie, Paris, 1889; J. T. Gilbert's Hist. of the Irish Viceroys; Stanley's Memorials of Westminster Abbey; Weever's Ancient Funeral Monuments, 1631.] J. T-T.

WALDEGRAVE, Sir EDWARD (1517?–1561), politician, born in 1516 or 1517, was the second son of John Waldegrave (*d.* 1543) of Borley in Essex, by his wife, Lora, daughter of Sir John Rochester of Essex, and sister of Sir Robert Rochester [q. v.] He was a descendant of Sir Richard Waldegrave [q. v.], speaker of the House of Commons. On the death of his father, on 6 Oct. 1543, Edward entered into possession of his estates at Borley. In 1 Edward VI (1547–8) he received a grant of the manor and rectory of West Haddon in Northamptonshire. He was attached to the Princess Mary's household, and on 29 Aug. 1551 was committed to the Fleet, with his uncle Sir Robert Rochester and Sir Francis Englefield [q. v.], for refusing to enforce the order

of the privy council by preventing the celebration of mass at Mary's residence at Copt Hall, near Epping. Two days later they were removed to the Tower, where Waldegrave fell sick, and received permission on 27 Sept. to be attended by his wife. On 24 Oct. he was permitted to leave the Tower, though still a prisoner, and to reside 'in some honest house where he might be better tended.' On 18 March 1551–2 he received permission to go to his own house, and on 24 April he was set at liberty and had license to repair to Mary at her request.

On the death of Edward VI Waldegrave, whom Mary much esteemed for his sufferings on her behalf, was sworn of the privy council, constituted master of the great wardrobe, and presented with the manors of Navestock in Essex, and of Chewton in Somerset. He was returned for Wiltshire in the parliament of October 1553, and for Somerset in that of April 1554. In the parliament of January 1557–8 he represented Essex. On 2 Oct. 1553 he was knighted, on 4 Nov. was appointed joint receiver-general of the duchy of Cornwall (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 55), and on 17 April 1554 he was appointed one of the commissioners at the trial of Sir Nicholas Throckmorton [q. v.] Waldegrave was a strenuous opponent of the queen's marriage with Philip of Spain, and, with Lord Derby and Sir Edward Hastings, threatened to leave her service if she persisted. A pension of five hundred crowns bestowed on him by Charles V early in 1554 quieted his opposition, and he undertook the office of commissioner for inquiry into heresies. In 1557 he obtained a grant of the manor of Hever Cobham in Kent, and of the office of lieutenant of Waltham or Epping Forest. On the death of his uncle, Sir Robert Rochester, on 28 Nov. 1557, he succeeded him as chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster. In the following year he formed one of the commission appointed to dispose of the church lands vested in the crown. On the death of Mary he was deprived of his employments, and soon after was sent to the Tower with his wife, the priest, and the congregation, for permitting mass to be said in his house (*ib.* pp. 173, 176, 179, Addenda, 1547–65, pp. 509, 510). He died in the Tower on 1 Sept. 1561, and was buried in the Tower chapel. A monument was erected to his memory and that of his wife at Borley. He married Frances (*d.* 1599), daughter of Sir Edward Neville (*d.* 1538) [q. v.] By her he had two sons: Charles, who succeeded him in his Norfolk and Somerset estates, and was ancestor of the Earls Waldegrave; and Nicholas, ancestor to the Waldegraves of Borley in Essex. They had also three daughters: Mary, married to John Petre, first baron Petre [see under PETRE, SIR WILLIAM]; Magdalen, married to Sir John Southcote of Witham in Essex; and Catharine, married to Thomas Gawen of Wiltshire.

[Collins's Peerage, 1779, iv. 421–5; Strype's Ecclesiastical Memorials, 1822, II. i. 388, 454–459, III. i. 549; Strype's Annals of the Reformation, I. i. 400, 404; Foxe's Actes and Monuments, 1846, vi. 22; Hasted's History of Kent, i. 396; Morant's Hist. of Essex, 1768, i. 182; Acts of the Privy Council, ed. Dasent; Machyn's Diary (Camden Soc.); Ducatus Lancastriæ, Record ed.; Metcalfe's Book of Knights, p. 107; Froude's Hist. of England, 1870, v. 358, vi. 116, 138, 193, 443, 513, vii. 338–9; Gent. Mag. 1823, ii. 17; Notes and Queries, II. vii. 166; Miss Strickland's Queens of England, 1851, iii. 410–14, 454.] E. I. C.

WALDEGRAVE, FRANCES ELIZABETH ANNE, COUNTESS WALDEGRAVE (1821–1879), the daughter of John Braham [q. v.], the singer, was born in London on 4 Jan. 1821. She married, on 25 May 1839, John James Waldegrave of Navestock, Essex, who died in the same year. She married secondly, on 28 Sept. 1840, George Edward, seventh earl Waldegrave. After the marriage her husband was sentenced to six months' imprisonment for assault. During his detention she lived with him in the queen's bench prison, and on his release they retired into the country. On the death of Lord Waldegrave on 28 Sept. 1846, she found herself possessed of the whole of the Waldegrave estates (including residences at Strawberry Hill, Chewton, Somerset, and Dudbrook, Essex), but with little knowledge of the world to guide her conduct. In this position she entered for a third time into matrimony, marrying on 30 Sept. 1847 George Granville Harcourt of Nuneham and Stanton Harcourt, Oxfordshire. Her third husband, who was a widower and her senior by thirty-six years (being sixty-two at the date of the marriage, while she was only twenty-six), was eldest son of Edward Harcourt [q. v.], archbishop of York, and a follower of Peel, whom he supported in parliament as member for Oxfordshire.

As Harcourt's wife, Lady Waldegrave first exhibited her rare capacity as a leader and hostess of society. Of her conduct to Harcourt, Sir William Gregory wrote in his 'Autobiography:' 'She was an excellent wife to him, and neither during her life with him nor previously was there ever a whisper of disparagement to her character. No great

lady held her head higher or more rigorously ruled her society. Her home was always gay, and her parties at Nuneham were the liveliest of the time; but she never suffered the slightest indecorum, nor tolerated improprieties.' She delighted in private theatricals, and her favourite piece, which she acted over and over again both at Nuneham and Woburn, was the 'Honeymoon,' because it had some allusions to her own position. She always said she should have liked to act Lady Teazle, if it had not been that the references to the old husband were too pointed. The other pieces in which she performed were generally translations of French vaudevilles.

Some years before Harcourt's death she determined to reopen Strawberry Hill, which had been left to her by her second husband, whose father had inherited it from Horace Walpole. The mansion had been completely dismantled by Lord Waldegrave and denuded of all its treasures in 1842. She preserved Horace Walpole's house exactly as it stood, and restored to it many of its dispersed treasures. The stable wing was turned into a set of sleeping-rooms for guests, and she joined it to the main building by two large rooms. These contained two collections, the one of eighteenth-century pictures of members of the families of Walpole and Waldegrave, the other of portraits of her own friends and contemporaries. Strawberry Hill, when finished, became a still more convenient rendezvous for the political and diplomatic society of London than Nuneham had been.

Harcourt died on 19 Dec. 1861, and then Strawberry Hill became her principal residence, although she occasionally resided at the Waldegrave mansions of Chewton in Somerset and Dudbrook in Essex, both of which places she restored and enlarged. On 20 Jan. 1863 she married Chichester Samuel Parkinson Fortescue (afterwards Lord Carlingford), and from that time until her death her abilities, as well as her fortune, were devoted to the success of his political career and of the liberal party with which he was associated. Her salon at Strawberry Hill or at her residence in London, 7 Carlton Gardens, was from the date of her fourth marriage until her death, sixteen years later, one of the chief meeting-places of the liberal leaders.

Lady Waldegrave may be described (in the words of La Bruyère) as 'a handsome woman with the virtues of an honest man,' who united 'in her own person the best qualities of both sexes.' Her reward for the exercise of these virtues was the affectionate friendship with which she was regarded by all who knew her. In conversation she preferred to listen rather than to shine. Flashes of wit occasionally came from her lips without effort or preparation, but she forgot her epigrams as soon as she uttered them; indeed she was known on more than one occasion to repeat her own jests, forgetting their origin and attributing them to other people. Her friends among politicians and men of letters included the Duc d'Aumale, the Duke of Newcastle, Lords Grey and Clarendon, M. Van de Weyer, Bishop Wilberforce, Abraham Hayward, and Bernal Osborne. Among her associates who were nearer her own age, Sir William Harcourt (the nephew of her third husband), Lords Dufferin and Ampthill, Julian Fane, and Lord Alcester were perhaps the most noteworthy.

Lady Waldegrave died without issue at her residence, 7 Carlton Gardens, London, on 5 July 1879, and was buried at Chewton, where Lord Carlingford erected a monument to her memory and placed on it a touching record of his love and gratitude. Portraits of Lady Waldegrave were painted by Dubufe, Tissot, James Rannie Swinton, and other artists, but none were very successful. A full-length marble statue was executed by Matthew Noble.

[Gregory's Autobiography; personal recollections.] H. R. G.

WALDEGRAVE, GEORGE GRANVILLE, second Baron Radstock (1786–1857), vice-admiral, eldest son of William Waldegrave, first lord Radstock [q. v.], was born on 24 Sept. 1786. In 1794 his name was placed on the books of the Courageux, commanded by his father, but he seems to have first gone to sea in 1798 in the Agincourt, his father's flagship at Newfoundland. After eight years' service, on 16 Feb. 1807 he was made a captain. From 1807 to 1811 he commanded the Thames in the Mediterranean, and from 1811 to 1815 the Volontaire in the Mediterranean, and afterwards on the north coast of Spain. During these eight years he was almost constantly engaged in preventing the enemy's coasting trade, in destroying coast batteries, or in cutting out and destroying armed vessels. After paying off the Volontaire, he had no further service. On 4 June 1815 he was nominated a C.B. On 20 Aug. 1825 he succeeded his father as Lord Radstock, and on 23 Nov. 1841 was made a rear-admiral. He became a vice-admiral on 1 July 1851, and died on 11 May 1857. He married, in 1823, Esther Caroline, youngest daughter of John Puget of Totteridge, a director of the bank of England, and left issue. His only son,

Granville Augustus William, succeeded as third Baron Radstock.

During the last forty years of his life Radstock took an active part in the administration of naval charities, and formed a curious and valuable collection of volumes and pamphlets relating to naval history. This was presented by his widow, Esther Lady Radstock, to the library of the Royal United Service Institution, where it now is.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Foster's Peerage.] J. K. L.

WALDEGRAVE, JAMES, first Earl Waldegrave (1685–1741), a descendant of Sir Edward Waldegrave [q.v.], was the eldest son of Sir Henry Waldegrave, bart., who on 20 Jan. 1685–6—shortly after the birth of his first-born—was created by James II Baron Waldegrave of Chewton in Somerset. Next year the new peer was made comptroller of the royal household and lord-lieutenant of Somerset (see Ellis, *Corresp.* i. 338; cf. Evelyn, *Diary*, 1850, ii. 249). In November 1688 he went over to Paris, taking a large sum of money thither for the king, and he died either at Paris or St. Germain in the following year (cf. *Stuart Papers*, Roxb. Club, 1889, pp. 104 sq.) Apart from his being a Roman catholic, Waldegrave deserved well of James, for his great-grandfather, Sir Edward, had been created a baronet by Charles I in 1643 for great and conspicuous services to the royal cause. It was, however, to the fact that he had married in 1684 Lady Henrietta Fitzjames, eldest daughter of James II by Arabella Churchill [q. v.], that he owed his elevation. Henrietta, lady Waldegrave, survived her husband many years, and lived to see her son following in the footsteps of her uncle, the Duke of Marlborough, and effectively opposing the interests of her brother Berwick and her half-brother, the Old Pretender. When she died, on 3 April 1730, at the age of sixty-three, the earl erected a monument to her in the chancel of Navestock church, Essex. An interesting little letter written to this lady when she was but fifteen by her father (dated 'Windsor, 23 April 1682') is at the British Museum (Addit. MS. 5015, f. 40); it is addressed to 'Mrs. Henriette Fitzjames of Maubuison.'

James, so named after his royal grandfather, was educated in France. He married in 1714 a catholic lady, Mary, second daughter of Sir John Webbe, bart., of Hatherop, Gloucestershire; but upon her death in childbed, on 22 Jan. 1718–19, he declared himself a protestant, and not long afterwards he took the oaths and assumed his seat in the House of Lords (12 Feb. 1721–2). The scandal excited among the Jacobites by his abjuration, and the manner in which it was resented by his uncle, the Duke of Berwick, dispelled all suspicions as to the genuineness of his loyalty to the protestant succession, and his personal qualities soon recommended him very strongly to the Walpoles. Nevertheless it was thought singular that Sir Robert should advance him so promptly to diplomatic posts, and in 1741 one of the articles in the impeachment was that he had made so near a relative of the Pretender an ambassador (Walpole, *Corresp.* ed. Cunningham, i. 90). At first, however, Waldegrave was only made a lord of the bedchamber to George I (8 June 1723), and it was not until 1725 (11 Sept.) that he was sent as ambassador extraordinary to Paris, conveying congratulations from George I and the Prince of Wales to Louis XV upon his marriage. On 27 May 1727 he was appointed to the more responsible post of ambassador and minister-plenipotentiary at Vienna. He set out next day, and a few days later, while in Paris, heard of the death of George I; but he proceeded without delay, and reached Vienna on 26 June. The appointment had been made with care, Waldegrave being deemed a diplomatist eminently fitted to soothe and conciliate the emperor. His amiable demeanour doubtless contributed to facilitate the execution of the articles agreed upon in the preliminaries recently signed between England, France, and the emperor at Paris. He was at Paris in the summer of 1728 during the congress of Soissons, but he returned to Vienna, and was not recalled until June 1730. In the meantime, on 13 Sept. 1729, he had been created Viscount Chewton of Chewton and Earl Waldegrave. On 7 Aug. 1730 he was appointed ambassador and minister-plenipotentiary at Paris, in succession to Sir Horatio Walpole. His main business at the outset was to hint jealousy and suspicion at any closer rapprochement between France and Spain; and he was urged by Newcastle to keep a vigilant eye upon Berwick and other Jacobites in the French capital, and not to spare expense in 'subsisting' Gambarini and other effective spies (see *Addit. MS.* 32775, f. 283). The position developed into a very delicate one for a diplomatist, and the cross-fire to which Waldegrave was exposed was often perilous. Spain wanted to alienate the English government from France, while several of the French ministers actively sought to embroil England with Spain. The tendencies of Fleury were wholly pacific, but the chief secretary, Germain Louis de

Chauvelin, left no stone unturned to exasperate him against the English. Chauvelin did not hesitate at intrigues with the Pretender, of which the secret was revealed by his own carelessness, for having on one occasion some papers to hand to the English ambassador, he added by mistake one of James's letters to himself. This Waldegrave promptly despatched by a special messenger to England (to the Duke of Newcastle, 11 Oct. 1736). Walpole recommended the administering of a bribe of 5,000*l.* to 10,000*l.* (the smaller sum, he observed, would make a good many French livres). Nothing came of this; but a few months later Waldegrave had the satisfaction of seeing Chauvelin dismissed (February 1737; Flassan, *Diplom. Française*, 1811, v. 75). Nevertheless, as the tension increased between England and Spain, Waldegrave's position grew more difficult. He described it as that of a bird upon a perch, and wondered it could last in the way it did. His former popularity reached vanishing point when he cracked a joke upon the French marine. Yet even after the declaration of war between England and Spain in October 1739 he had to stay on at Versailles, for Fleury still hesitated to break with England, and talked vaguely of arbitration; and matters continued in this unsettled state until the death of the emperor, Charles VI, on 20 Oct. 1740, which made a great European war inevitable. Shortly after this event, however, Waldegrave had to consult his health by returning to England. After his departure, until the rupture of diplomatic relations, business was carried on by his former chaplain, Antony Thompson, as chargé d'affaires. Thompson remained at the French capital until March 1744; in the following September he was created dean of Raphoe, and held that preferment until his death on 9 Oct. 1756 (Cotton, *Fasti Eccl. Hib.* iii. 363, v. 265; *Walpole Corresp.* i. 261, 295).

Waldegrave died of dropsy on 11 April 1741 at Navestock. There is a catholic story, 'repeatedly heard from a gentleman of most retentive memory and unimpeachable veracity,' that on his deathbed he put his hand on his tongue and exclaimed, to the terror of the bystanders, 'This bit of red rag has been my damnation,' alluding to the oath of abjuration (Oliver, *Collections*, pp. 69, 70). He was buried in the chancel of Navestock church, and a monument was afterwards erected to him there on the north side of the chancel by his daughter-in-law, who became Duchess of Gloucester [see William Henry, Duke of Gloucester]. The first earl left two sons—James, second earl [q.v.], and John—successively Earls Waldegrave, and a daughter Henrietta, born on 2 Jan. 1716–17, who married on 7 July 1734 Edward Herbert, brother of the Marquis of Powys; becoming a widow, she married, secondly, in 1738–9, John Beard, the leading singer at Covent Garden Theatre, of which he was also for a time a patentee. Lord Nugent wrote of the 'foolish match' that 'made so much ado, and ruined her and Beard' (*New Foundling Hospital for Wit*, 1784). Lady Henrietta died on 31 May 1753.

Waldegrave was highly esteemed by Walpole and by George II, who conferred the Garter upon him on 20 Feb. 1738 (cf. *Castle Howard Papers*, p. 193). Despite his lack of personal advantages, he was held to be most skilful in patiently foiling an adversary 'without disobliging him;' and, far from suspecting him of any concealed Jacobitism, Walpole confided in him more than in any other foreign ambassador, with the exception of his brother. He conducted himself in his embassies, says Coxe, with consummate address, and 'particularly distinguished himself by obtaining secret information in times of emergency. His letters do honour to his diplomatic talents, and prove sound sense, an insinuating address, and elegant manners.' Waldegrave built for himself the seat of Navestock Hall, near Romford, but this building was pulled down in 1811.

Of the great mass of Waldegrave's diplomatic correspondence now preserved among the Additional (Pelham) manuscripts at the British Museum, the more important part is thus distributed: Addit. MSS. 23627, 32687–32802 passim (correspondence with the Duke of Newcastle, 1731–9); Addit. 23780–4 (with Sir Thomas Robinson, 1730–9); Addit. 27732 (with Lord Essex, 1732–6); Addit. 32754–801 (with Sir Benjamin Keene, 1728–1739); Addit. 32754, 32775 (with Cardinal Fleury, 1728–31); Addit. 32775–85 (with Lord Harrington, 1731–4); Addit. 32785–32792 (with Horatio Walpole, 1734–6).

[Harl. MSS. 381, 1154, and 5816 (Waldegrave family pedigree, arms, monuments, &c.); Addit. MS. 19154; Collins's Peerage, iv. 244; Doyle's Official Baronage; Gent. Mag. 1741, p. 221; Edmondson's Baronagium Genealogicum, iii. 233; Herald and Genealogist, iii. 424; Morant's Essex, ii. 232, 318, 592; Wright's Essex, ii. 735; Gibson's Lydiate Hall, 1876, p. 317; Foley's Records of the English College, v. 382; Waldegrave's Memoirs, 1821, pp. vi, vii; Coxe's Memoirs of Walpole, i. 347 seq.; Mémoires du Marquis d'Argenson, 1857, vol. ii.; Filon's Alliance Anglaise, Orleans, 1860; Dangeau's Journal, ed. 1854, ii. 234, 390, iii. 58, v. 134, 172, 303; Wolseley's Life of Marlborough, i. 37; Armstrong's Elisabeth Farnese, 1892, p. 357; Baudrillart's Philippe V et la Cour de France, 1889;

Walpole Correspondence, ed. Cunningham; Stanhope's Hist. of England, 1851, ii. 189, 279; Quarterly Review, xxv. 392; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ix. 182, vii. 165, 6th ser. x. 344.]

T. S.

WALDEGRAVE, JAMES, second EARL WALDEGRAVE (1715–1763), born on 14 March 1715 (N. S.), was the eldest son of James Waldegrave, first earl [q. v.], by his wife Mary, second daughter of Sir John Webbe of Hatherop, Gloucestershire. He was educated at Eton. He succeeded to the peerage on the death of his father in 1741. Two years later, on 17 Dec. 1743, he was named a lord of the bedchamber to George II. Henceforth till the king's death he became his most intimate friend and adviser. But he took no open part in public business, and Henry Pelham described him to Newcastle in 1751 as 'totally surrendered to his pleasures' (*Bedford Correspondence*, ii. 84). In December 1752 he was induced by the king, much against his own will, to accept the office of governor and keeper of the privy purse to George, prince of Wales, and was made a privy councillor. He tried to give his royal pupil notions of common things, instructing him by conversation rather than books, and always stood his friend with the king. But in 1755 Leicester House resumed its former attitude of hostility to the court, and the princess and her friends made it their aim to get rid of Waldegrave and replace him by Bute. When, early next year, the matter was discussed in a cabinet council, Waldegrave rather favoured the concession of the demand. In October 1756 the king consented to the change, and Waldegrave was relieved from what he terms 'the most painful servitude.' He refused a pension on the Irish establishment in reward for his services, but accepted a tellership of the exchequer. He at the same time resigned the place of lord warden of the stannaries, which had been granted him in 1751. During the last five years of the reign of George II he played an important though not a conspicuous part. In 1755 he was employed to disunite Pitt and Fox, who were harassing the government, of which they were nominally subordinate members. As the result of his negotiations, Fox was admitted to the cabinet. Waldegrave smoothed the way by terrifying Newcastle with 'a melancholy representation' of the dire consequences of an avowed combination between Pitt and Fox. Early in 1757, after the resignation of Newcastle, the king, who could not endure the new ministers, Devonshire and Pitt, called in Waldegrave's aid to bring him back. Several conferences took place, and both Waldegrave and Newcastle advised delay. But the king was determined, and instructed his favourite to confer with Cumberland and Fox should Newcastle fail him. After some weeks' negotiations Fox was authorised to form a plan of administration in concert with Cumberland. Waldegrave approved it, and talked over the king's objections, though he anticipated its failure. He thought that George II should have negotiated in person with each candidate for office. The plan failed; but in March 1757 the Devonshire-Pitt ministry was dismissed. Thereupon Waldegrave was employed to notify to Sir Thomas Robinson and Lord Dupplin the king's intention of appointing them secretary of state and chancellor of the exchequer. As both refused office, Newcastle was again applied to. The latter showed Waldegrave a letter from Chesterfield, advising him to effect a junction with Pitt. Waldegrave admitted the soundness of the reasons given, adding that he himself, even when nominally acting against them, had always advised George II to reconcile himself with Pitt and Leicester House. But the king, as he had anticipated, refused to take Pitt as minister, and the interministerium continued. At length George II insisted on Waldegrave himself accepting the treasury. Waldegrave in vain pleaded that, though he might be useful as an independent man known to possess the royal confidence, as a minister he would be helpless owing to his entire want of parliamentary connections. He was premier for only five days, 8–12 June 1757. Fox's diffidence and Newcastle's intrigues shattered the embryo administration; and the crisis ended in Mansfield receiving powers to treat with the former and Pitt. On giving in his resignation, he openly admitted to George II that he considered the place of a minister as the greatest misfortune which could hereafter befall him; and in his 'Memoirs' he recorded his conviction that as a minister he must soon have lost the king's confidence and favour on account of their disagreement on German questions.

On 30 June 1757 Waldegrave was invested alone with the Garter, this single investiture being a very rare honour. He had been created LL.D of Cambridge and elected F.R.S. in 1749.

Once again, in the next reign, Waldegrave became involved in political affairs. When in 1763 Henry Fox meditated joining Bute, he went to Waldegrave and 'endeavoured to enclose the earl in his treaty with the court,' sounding him as to his willingness to accept cabinet office. Waldegrave desired time, and went to Windsor to con-

sult the Duke of Cumberland. The duke would give no advice, and Waldegrave wrote to Fox to cut short the negotiation. He would not, says his relative, Horace Walpole, quit his friend in order to join a court he despised and hated. But he was not to be left at peace. Fox next made use of him to reconcile Cumberland and Devonshire; and shortly afterwards Rigby endeavoured to elicit from him an undertaking to accept the treasury. Waldegrave told Walpole (who was in his house at the time) of the overture 'with an expressive smile, which in him, who never uttered a bitter word, conveyed the essence of sense and satire.' A short time afterwards he 'peremptorily declined' the choice offered him of the French embassy or the viceroyalty of Ireland. Yet after his death the court boasted that they had gained him.

He died of small-pox on 28 April 1763. Had he lived longer, Walpole thinks he must have become the acknowledged head of the whigs, 'though he was much looked up to by very different sets,' and his 'probity, abilities, and temper' might have accomplished a coalition of parties. Walpole had brought about the marriage of Waldegrave in 1759 with his own niece Maria, a natural daughter of Sir Edward Walpole and Maria Clements. He was then 'as old again as she, and of no agreeable figure; but for character and credit the first match in England.' Lady Waldegrave was, since the death of Lady Coventry, 'allowed the handsomest woman in England,' and her only fault was extravagance. Reynolds painted her portrait seven times. After Waldegrave's death she was courted by the Duke of Portland, but secretly married Prince William Henry, duke of Gloucester. The marriage was for a long time unrecognised by the royal family. She died at Brampton on 22 Aug. 1807. By Waldegrave she had three daughters, of whom Elizabeth married her cousin, the fourth earl Waldegrave; Charlotte was the wife of George, duke of Grafton: and Anna Horatia, of Lord Hugh Seymour. Walpole gave Reynolds eight hundred guineas for a portrait of his three grand-nieces painted in 1780.

A portrait of Waldegrave, painted by Reynolds, was engraved by Thomson, S. Reynolds, and McArdell. The first-named engraving is prefixed to his 'Memoirs.' In Navestock church, Essex, there is a tablet to him with a lengthy inscription. His 'Memoirs' were not published till 1821, when they were issued by Murray in a quarto volume, with an introduction and appendices probably by Lord Holland. They are admirable in style and temper, and their accuracy has never been impugned. Waldegrave admits at the outset that it is not in his power to be quite unprejudiced, but the impartiality shown in his character-sketch of his friend Cumberland may atone for the slight injustice he may have done to Pitt and the satirical strokes he allowed himself when dealing with the princess dowager and Lord Bute. The relations he details as subsisting between himself and George II redound to the credit of both. Waldegrave's insight is proved by the remarkable change he foresaw in the character of his royal pupil when he should become king; and his comparison of the whig party to an alliance of different clans fighting in the same cause, but under different chieftains, is admirably just. The 'Memoirs' were reviewed in the 'Quarterly' for July 1821, and the 'Edinburgh' for June 1822. The writer of the latter notice, probably John Allen, gave, from a manuscript copy discovered after the publication of the work, the passage relating to George III just referred to.

Waldegrave having no male issue, the earldom passed to his brother.

John Waldegrave, third Earl (*d.* 1784), entered the army and attained the rank of lieutenant-general and governor of Plymouth. He commanded a brigade in the attack on St. Malo in 1758 (*Grenville Corresp.* i. 238). He greatly distinguished himself at the battle of Minden in the following year; and Walpole ascribes the victory chiefly to a manœuvre conducted by him. In the early years of George III he acted with the opposition, but was in 1765 made master of the horse to Queen Charlotte. When in 1770 Lord Barrington declared in parliament that no officer in England was fit to be commander-in-chief, he 'took up the affront warmly without doors' (Walpole). He was named lord-lieutenant of Essex in October 1781. He died of apoplexy in his carriage near Reading on 15 Oct. 1784. He married, 'by the intrigues of Lord Sandwich' (Sir C. H. Williams, *Works*, i. 184, Walpole's note), Elizabeth, fifth daughter of John, earl Gower. She had two sons and two daughters: the second son, William, created Lord Radstock in 1800, is separately noticed; the eldest, George (1751–1789), succeeded as fourth Earl Waldegrave and married his first cousin, Elizabeth Laura Waldegrave, by whom he was father of the fifth, sixth, and eighth earls.

[Walpole's Memoirs of George II, 2nd edit. i. 91, 92, 291, 418, iii. 26–30, 198, 199, Memoirs of George III, ed. Barker, i. 155, 156, 197, 212, 213, ii. 74, 121, 129, iii. 268–71, iv. 62, 63,

68, 130, and Letters, ed. Cunningham, passim; Coxe's Pelham Administration, ii. 130, 238, 239; Waldegrave's Memoirs; Gent. Mag. 1763 p. 201, 1784 ii. 199, 875, 1835 ii. 316, 1859 ii. 642, 643; Evans's Cat. Engr. Portraits; Doyle's Official Baronage; Burke's Peerage; Knight's Engl. Cyclopædia, vol. v.; Stanhope's Hist. of Engl. chap. xxxiv.; authorities cited.]

G. Le G. N.

WALDEGRAVE or WALGRAVE, Sir RICHARD (*d.* 1402), speaker of the House of Commons, was the son of Sir Richard Waldegrave by his wife, Agnes Daubeney. He was descended from the Northamptonshire family dwelling at Walgrave. The earliest member of the family known, Warine de Walgrave, was father of John de Walgrave, sheriff of London in 1205. The elder Sir Richard, his great-grandson, crossed to France with Edward III in 1329 (Rymer, *Fœdera*, 1821, ii. 764), was returned to parliament in 1335 for Lincolnshire, and in 1337 received letters from Edward permitting him to accompany Henry Burghersh [q.v.], bishop of Lincoln, to Flanders (*ib.* pp. 967, 1027). In 1343 he received similar letters on the occasion of his accompanying Humphrey de Bohun, earl of Hereford, to France (*ib.* iii. 866).

His son, Sir Richard, resided at Smallbridge in Suffolk, and was returned to parliament as a knight of the shire in the parliament of February 1375–6. He was elected to the first and second parliaments of Richard II and to that of 1381. In 1381 he was elected speaker of the House of Commons, and prayed the king to discharge him from the office; the first instance, says Manning, of a speaker desiring to be excused. Richard II, however, insisted on his fulfilling his duties. During his speakership parliament was chiefly occupied with the revocation of the charters granted to the villeins by Richard during Tyler's rebellion. It was dissolved in February 1381–2. Waldegrave represented Suffolk in the two parliaments of 1382, in those of 1383, in that of 1386, in those of 1388, and in that of January 1389–90. He died at Smallbridge on 2 May 1402, and was buried on the north side of the parish church of St. Mary at Bures in Essex. He married Joan Silvester of Bures, by whom he had a son, Sir Richard Waldegrave (*d.* 1434), who took part in the French wars, assisting in 1402 in the capture of the town of Conquet and the island of Rhé in Bretagne. He was ancestor of Sir Edward Waldegrave [q. v.]

[Manning's Speakers of the House of Commons, 1850, p. 10; Collins's Peerage, 1779, iv. 417; Rolls of Parliament, ii. 100, 166; Calendar of Patent Rolls, 1377–85 passim.] E. I. C.

WALDEGRAVE, ROBERT (1554?–1604), puritan printer and publisher, born about 1554, son of Richard Waldegrave or Walgrave of Blacklay, Worcestershire, was bound apprentice to William Griffith, stationer, of London, for eight years from 24 June 1568 (Arber, *Transcript*, i. 372). Waldegrave doubtless took up the freedom of the Stationers' Company in the summer of 1576 (the records for that year are lost). On 17 June 1578 he obtained a license for his first publication ('A Castell for the Soule'), beginning business in premises near Somerset House in the Strand. He removed for a short time in 1583 to a shop in Foster Lane, and in later years occasionally published books in St. Paul's Churchyard at the sign of the Crane, and in Cannon Lane at the sign of the White Horse. But during the greater part of his publishing career in London he occupied a shop in the Strand.

Waldegrave was a puritan, and from the outset his publications largely consisted of controversial works in support of puritan theology. His customers or friends soon included the puritan leaders in parliament, the church, and the press.

In April 1588 he printed and published, without giving names of author and publisher or place or date, the 'Diotrephes' of John Udall [q.v.] The anti-episcopal tract, which was not licensed by the Stationers' Company, was judged seditious by the Star-chamber. The puritanic temper of Waldegrave's publications had already excited the suspicion of the authorities. On 16 April his press was seized, and Udall's tract was found in the printing office with other tracts of like temper. On 13 May the Stationers' Company ordered that, in obedience to directions issued by the Star-chamber, 'the said books shall be burnte, and the said presse, letters, and printing stuffe defaced and made unserviceable.' Waldegrave fled from London, and was protected by Udall and by John Penry [q. v.] At the latter's persuasion Waldegrave agreed to print in secret a new and extended series of attacks on episcopacy, which were to be issued under the pseudonym of Martin Mar-Prelate. Securing, with Penry's aid, a new press and some founts of roman and italic type, he began operations at the house of a sympathiser, Mrs. Crane, at East Molesey, near Hampton Court. In June the officers of the Stationers' Company made a vain search for Waldegrave at Kingston. In July he put into type a second tract by Udall, and in November Penry's 'Epistle,' the earliest of the Martin Mar-Prelate publications. In this 'Epistle' Penry called public attention to the persecution that Waldegrave, who had to support

a wife and six children, suffered at the hands of the archbishop of Canterbury and bishop of London.

In the following autumn Waldegrave was arrested and kept in prison for twenty weeks. But no conclusive evidence against him was forthcoming, and he was not brought to trial. On his release he resumed relations with his puritan friends, and in December 1588 he removed his secret press, which had not been discovered, from East Molesey to the house of a patron of the puritan agitators, Sir Richard Knightley, at Fawsley, Northamptonshire. There Waldegrave was known by the feigned name of Sheme or Shamuel, and represented himself as engaged in arranging Knightley's family papers. At Knightley's house Waldegrave printed 'The Epitome' of Martin Mar-Prelate. At the end of the year he removed his secret press to the house of another sympathising patron, John Hales, at Coventry, and there he printed three more Martin Mar-Prelate tracts, namely, 'Mineral Conclusions,' 'The Supplication,' and 'Ha' you any work for Cooper?' Of the first two publications Waldegrave printed no fewer than a thousand copies each, with the assistance apparently of only one compositor. Early in April 1589 he set out, it was said, for Devonshire, where it was his intention to print the puritan Cartwright's 'New Testament against the Jesuits.' But he did no further work for the Mar-Prelate controversialists in England. His stay in Devonshire was brief, and he seems to have quickly crossed to France, making his way to Rochelle. There he printed in March 1590 Penry's 'Appellation' and 'Some in his Collours' by Job Throckmorton [q. v.], Penry's friend and protector. In the summer of 1590 Waldegrave settled in Edinburgh.

In Edinburgh Waldegrave pursued his calling for thirteen years with little molestation and with eminent success. James VI at once showed him much favour. Five volumes bearing his name as printer and publisher appeared in Edinburgh with the date 1590. These included 'The Confession of Faith, subscribed by the Kingis Majestie and his Household;' and 'The Sea-Law of Scotland,' by William Welwood [q. v.] (the earliest treatise on maritime jurisprudence published in Britain); while two works by John Penry, which bore no printer's name, place, or date, certainly came from Waldegrave's Edinburgh press in the same year. In 1591 the king entrusted Waldegrave with the publication of 'His Majesties Poeticall Exercises at vacant houres.' Soon afterwards Waldegrave was appointed, for himself and his heirs, 'the king's printer. The first book printed by him in which he gave himself that designation is 'Onomasticon Poeticum' (1591), by Thomas Jack, master of the grammar school of Glasgow. Early in 1597 Waldegrave was charged with treasonably printing as genuine a pretended act of parliament 'for the abolishing of the Actes concerning the Kirk,' but he was acquitted on the plea that he was the innocent victim of a deception. 'A Spirituall Propine of a Pastour to his People,' an early work of James Melville, which was printed by Waldegrave in Edinburgh, bears the date 1589 on the title-page in the only known copy (now in the British Museum); the year is clearly a misprint for 1598. Among the more interesting of Waldegrave's other publications at Edinburgh were: 'Acts of Parliament past since the coronation of the King's Majesty against the opponents of the True and Christian Religion' (1593); 'A Commentary on Revelations, by John Napier of Merchiston,' the inventor of logarithms (1593); 'The Problemes of Aristotle, with other Philosophers and Phisitions' (1595; unique copy in the Bodleian Library); James VI's 'Dæmonologie' (1597), his 'True Law of Free Monarchies' (1598), and his 'Basilikon Doron' (1603); Alexander Montgomerie's 'The Cherrie and the Sloe' (1597, two editions); Alexander Hume's 'Hymnes or Sacred Songs' (1599); Thomas Cartwright's 'Answere to the Preface of the Rhemish Testament' (1602); and William Alexander's 'Tragedy of Darius' (1603).

Waldegrave pirated many English publications, among others the Countess of Pembroke's 'Arcadia' (1599), Tusser's 'Five Hundred Points of Good Husbandry' (1599), and Robert Southwell's 'St. Peters Complaint' (1600).

Waldegrave seems to have followed James VI to England when he ascended the English throne. On 11 June 1603, after an interval of more than fifteen years, he obtained a license once again for a publication from the Stationers' Company in London. The work was 'The Ten Commandments with the kinges arms at large quartered as they are.' Waldegrave seems to have resumed residence in the Strand, but he died within little more than a year of his re-settlement in London (Arber, *Transcript*, ii. 282). At the close of 1604 his widow sold his patent, which had descended to his heirs, of printer to the king of Scotland. Robert Waldegrave, probably a younger son of the printer, born in September 1596, entered Merchant Taylors' School in 1605 (Robinson, *Merchant Taylors' School Register*, i. 49).

[Arber's Transcript of the Registers of the Stationers' Company; Arber's Introductory Sketch to the Martin Mar-Prelate Controversy, 1879; Dickson and Edmond's Annals of Scottish Printing, 1890, pp. 394–475.] S. L.

WALDEGRAVE, SAMUEL (1817–1869), bishop of Carlisle, second son of William, eighth earl Waldegrave, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Whitbread [q. v.], was born at Cardington, Bedfordshire, on 13 Sept. 1817. He was educated at Cheam at a school kept by Charles Mayo (1792–1846) [q. v.], who taught his pupils on the Pestalozzian system. From here he went to Balliol College, Oxford, matriculating on 10 April 1835. His college tutor was Tait, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, who remained his friend throughout his life. He graduated B.A. in 1839 with a first class in classics and mathematics, and M.A. in 1842. On 22 Nov. 1860 he received the degree of D.D. by diploma. In 1839 he was elected to a fellowship at All Souls' College, which he retained till his marriage in 1845, and was also appointed librarian. He served the office of public examiner in the school of mathematics from Michaelmas term 1842 to Easter term 1844. Waldegrave was ordained deacon in 1842, and was licensed to the curacy of St. Ebbe's, Oxford, having for his fellow curates Charles Thomas Baring [q. v.] and Edward Arthur Litton. While at St. Ebbe's he took a leading part in the building of the district church of Holy Trinity in that parish. In 1844 he accepted the college living of Barford St. Martin, near Salisbury. In 1845 he was appointed select preacher at Oxford, and in 1854 was chosen Bampton lecturer. His selection of a subject was indicative of the narrow limits of his theological sympathies, and under the heading of 'New Testament Millenarianism' he elaborately refuted the views of those expositors who maintained the millennium theory. The 'Bampton Lectures' were published in 1855, and a second edition was issued in 1866.

When Robert Bickersteth [q. v.] was appointed bishop of Ripon in 1857, Palmerston presented Waldegrave to the residentiary canonry at Salisbury vacated by his preferment. Although differing widely from the bishop, Walter Kerr Hamilton [q. v.], Waldegrave's relations with him were friendly, and he was elected proctor for the chapter in convocation. He generally took, in the debates of this body, the side of 'the liberal minority' (*Illustrated London News*, 17 Nov. 1860). When Henry Montagu Villiers [q. v.] was translated to Durham, Palmerston nominated Waldegrave for the vacant bishopric of Carlisle, and he was consecrated in York minster on 11 Nov. 1860. He was a zealous bishop, and made his presence felt in all parts of his diocese. His rule was on strictly 'evangelical' lines, and the clergy who differed from him in opinions or practices were resolutely discountenanced. He greatly assisted church work in the poorer parishes of his diocese by founding in 1862 the Carlisle Diocesan Church Extension Society. Waldegrave was not a frequent speaker in the House of Lords, but he supported Lord Shaftesbury in his efforts to legislate against extreme ritualism, and opposed vigorously all attempts to relax the law of Sunday observance. One of his most elaborate speeches was in opposition to a clause in the offices and oaths bill permitting judicial and corporate officials to wear their insignia of office in places of worship of any denomination (*Hansard*, clxxxviii. 1376). Although a whig in politics, he was strongly against Mr. Gladstone's proposals for the disestablishment of the Irish church. When the archbishopric of York became vacant in 1862, it is stated on good authority that Lord Palmerston was disposed to translate Waldegrave, but the offer was not made (Lord Houghton, *Memoirs*; General Grey, *Memoirs*). Waldegrave's long and fatal illness first made itself felt in 1868, and at the beginning of 1869 he was compelled to give up active work. After much acute suffering, he died at Rose Castle on 1 Oct. 1869. His old friend Archbishop Tait visited him on the day of his death and said the commendatory prayer at his bedside. He was buried within the precincts of Carlisle Cathedral, where, in the south aisle, is a recumbent effigy to his memory. In 1845 he married Jane Ann, daughter of Francis Pym of the Hasells, Bedfordshire. By her he had a son Samuel Edmund, and a daughter Elizabeth Janet, who was married to Richard Reginald Fawkes, vicar of Spondon, Derbyshire.

Besides his 'Bampton Lectures,' Waldegrave published numerous sermons and charges, the most important of these being: 'The Way of Peace,' university sermons, 1848, 4th ed. 1866; 'Words of Eternal Life,' eighteen sermons, 1864; 'Christ the True Altar, and other Sermons,' with introduction by Rev. J. C. Ryle, 1870.

[Memoir in Carlisle Diocesan Calendar, 1870; Ferguson's Diocesan History of Carlisle; Hansard's Parl. Debates, 1861–8; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886.] E. H. M.

WALDEGRAVE, Sir WILLIAM (*fl.* 1689), physician, was probably the second son of Philip Waldegrave of Borley in Essex (a cadet of the family of Waldegrave of Chewton), by his second wife, Margaret,

daughter of John Eve of Easton in Essex, and, if so, was born in 1618. He received the degree of doctor of medicine of Padua on 12 March 1659, and was admitted an honorary fellow of the College of Physicians, London, in December 1664. He was created a fellow of the college, by the charter of James II, in 1686, but does not appear to have been admitted as such at the comitia majora extraordinaria of 12 April 1687, which was specially convened for the reception of the charter and the admission of those who were thereby constituted fellows.

On 1 July 1689 he was returned to the House of Lords by the college as a 'papist.' He was physician to the queen of James II, and, as Bishop Burnet tells us, was hastily summoned, along with Sir Charles Scarburgh [q. v.], to her majesty in 1688, shortly before the birth of the Prince of Wales (the 'Old Pretender'), when she was in danger of miscarrying. In 1691 434*l.* 10*s.* was owing to him from the estate of Henry, first baron Waldegrave (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 13th Rep. App. v. 446). He is there styled Sir William, but his name does not appear in Townsend's 'Catalogue of Knights.' He is believed to have died a bachelor.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys.; Burnet's History of his own Time, ii. 475–9; information from Earl Waldegrave.] W. W. W.

WALDEGRAVE, WILLIAM, first Baron Radstock (1753–1825), admiral, second son of John, third earl Waldegrave, and nephew of James Waldegrave, second earl [q. v.], was born on 9 July 1753. He entered the navy in 1766 on board the Jersey, bearing the broad pennant of Commodore (afterwards Sir) Richard Spry [q. v.], with whom he served for three years in the Mediterranean. He then joined the Quebec, going to the West Indies under the command of Captain Francis Reynolds (afterwards Lord Ducie), and on 1 Aug. 1772 was promoted by Vice-admiral Parry to be lieutenant of the Montagu. In January 1773 he was appointed to the Portland, in January 1774 to the Preston, and in March 1774 to the Medway, going out to the Mediterranean as flagship of Vice-admiral Man, by whom, on 23 June 1775, Waldegrave was promoted to the command of the Zephyr sloop. On 30 May 1776 he was posted to the Ripon, which he took out to the East Indies as flag-captain to Sir Edward Vernon [q. v.] His health broke down in the Indian climate, and he was compelled to return to England. In September 1778 he was appointed to the Pomona of 28 guns, in which he went to the West Indies, where he captured the Cumberland, a large and troublesome American privateer. From the Pomona he was moved to the Prudente, in which he returned to England, and was attached to the Channel fleet. On 4 July 1780, in company with the Licorne, she captured the French frigate Capricieuse, which, however, was so shattered that Waldegrave ordered her to be burnt. In April 1781 she was with the fleet that relieved Gibraltar [see Darby, George], and in December with the squadron under Rear-admiral Richard Kempenfelt [q. v.] that captured a great part of the French convoy to the Bay of Biscay, in the immediate presence of a vastly superior French fleet. In March 1782 he was appointed to the Phaëton, attached to the grand fleet under Lord Howe which in October relieved Gibraltar.

After the peace Waldegrave travelled on the continent, visited the Grecian Isles and Smyrna, where, in 1785, he married Cornelia, daughter of David Van Lennep, chief of the Dutch factory. He returned to England in 1786, but had no employment till, in the Spanish armament of 1790, he was appointed to the Majestic of 74 guns. When the dispute with Spain was settled, he again went on half-pay; but on the outbreak of war in 1793 was appointed to the Courageux, in which he went to the Mediterranean. After the occupation of Toulon he was sent home with despatches, landing at Barcelona and travelling across Spain. He returned to the fleet through Germany and the north of Italy, but again went home consequent on his promotion on 4 July 1794 to the rank of rear-admiral. In May 1795 he had command of a small squadron cruising to the westward. On 1 June he was promoted to be vice-admiral, and in the end of the year was sent out to the Mediterranean, with his flag in the Barfleur. He continued with the fleet under Sir John Jervis (afterwards Earl St. Vincent) [q. v.], and, as third in command, took part in the battle of St. Vincent on 14 Feb. 1797. In honour of this great victory, the second in command, Vice-admiral Charles Thompson [q. v.], and the fourth, Rear-admiral Parker, were made baronets. A similar honour was offered to Waldegrave, who refused it, as inferior to his actual rank as the son of an earl. On returning to England, he was appointed commander-in-chief on the Newfoundland station, and on 29 Dec. 1800 was created a peer on the Irish establishment, by the title of Baron Radstock. On 29 April 1802 he was made an admiral, but had no further employment. At the funeral of Lord Nelson he was one of the supporters of Sir Peter Parker, the chief mourner. On 2 Jan. 1815 he was nominated

a G.C.B. It was practically the institution of a new order, with a new etiquette; for it had previously been the custom, if not the rule, not to confer the K.B. on men of higher rank in the table of precedence. He died on 20 Aug. 1825, and was succeeded by his eldest son, George Granville Waldegrave, second baron Radstock [q. v.]

[Ralfe's Nav. Biogr. ii. 27; Naval Chronicle (with a portrait), x. 265; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. i. 56; O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict. p. 947; Commission and Warrant Books in the Public Record Office; Foster's Peerage.] J. K. L.

WALDEN, Lords HOWARD de. [See Griffin, John Griffin, 1719–1797; Ellis, Charles Augustus, 1799–1868.]

WALDEN, ROGER (*d.* 1406), archbishop of Canterbury, is said to have been of humble birth, the son of a butcher at Saffron Walden in Essex (*Annales*, p. 417; Usk, p. 37). But the statement comes from sources not free from prejudice, and cannot perhaps be entirely trusted. He had a brother John described as an esquire 'of St. Bartholomew's, Smithfield,' who, when he made his will in 1417, was possessed of considerable property in Essex (Wylie, iii. 127). Roger Walden's belle-mère (i.e. stepmother) was apparently living with John Walden at St. Bartholomew's in 1400 (*Chronique de la Traïson*, p. 75). There was a contemporary, Sir Alexander Walden in Essex, but there is no evidence that they were in any way connected with him. Nothing is known of Walden's education and first advance in life. Two not very friendly chroniclers give somewhat contradictory accounts of his acquirements when made archbishop—one describing him as a lettered layman, the other as almost illiterate (*Eulogium*, iii. 377; *Annales*, p. 213). His earliest recorded promotion, the first of an unusually numerous series of ecclesiastical appointments, was to the benefice of St. Heliers in Jersey on 6 Sept. 1371 (*Fœdera*, vi. 692; Le Neve, iii. 123). The Percy family presented him to the church of Kirkby Overblow in Yorkshire in 1374; but he was living in Jersey in 1378–9, and four years later received custody of the estates of Reginald de Carteret in that island (Hook, iv. 529; *Fœdera*, vii. 349; *Cal. Rot. Pat.* i. 269). He was 'locum tenens seu deputatus' of the Channel Islands, but between what dates is uncertain (*Fœdera*, viii. 64). He held the living of Fenny Drayton, Leicestershire, which he exchanged for that of Burton in Kendale in 1385, when he is described as king's clerk (*ib.* ii. 564; *Fœdera*, vii. 349). His rapid advancement from 1387 onwards shows that he had secured strong court favour. In the July of that critical year he was made archdeacon of Winchester, a position which he held until 1395, but he was 'better versed in things of the camp and the world than of the church and the study' (Usk, p. 37; Le Neve, iii. 26), and plenty of secular employment was found for him. Appointed captain of Mark, near Calais, in October 1387, which he vacated for the high-bailiffship of Guisnes in 1391, he held also from December 1387 (if not earlier) to 1392 the important position of treasurer of Calais, in which capacity he acted in various negotiations with the French and Flemings, and joined the captain of Calais on a cattle raid into French territory in 1388 (Froissart, xxv. 72, ed. Kervyn de Lettenhove; *Fœdera*, vii. 565, 607, 669; Wylie, iii. 125).

From these employments Walden was recalled to become secretary to Richard II, and ultimately succeeded John de Waltham [q.v.], bishop of Salisbury, as treasurer of England in 1395 (Usk, p. 37; Walsingham, ii. 218). Meanwhile the stream of ecclesiastical promotion had not ceased to flow in his direction. At Lincoln, after a brief tenure of one prebend in the last months of 1389, he held another from October 1393 to January 1398 (Le Neve, ii. 126, 220; *Fœdera*, viii. 23); at Salisbury he was given two prebends in 1391 and 1392 (Jones, *Fasti Ecclesiæ Sarisberiensis*, pp. 364, 394); he had others at Exeter (till 1396) and at Lichfield (May 1394–May 1398; *Stafford's Register*, p. 168; Le Neve, i. 618). The rectory of Fordham, near Colchester, conferred upon him early in 1391, he at once exchanged for that of St. Andrew's, Holborn (Newcourt, i. 274, ii. 270). With the treasurership of England he received the deanery of York, and in February 1397 the prebend of Willesden in St. Paul's (Le Neve, ii. 451, iii. 124).

On the banishment and translation of Arundel, archbishop of Canterbury, in the autumn of 1397, Richard got Walden provided to that see by papal bull, and invested him with the temporalities in January 1398 (*Annales*, p. 213; Le Neve, i. 21). John of Gaunt appointed him one of the surveyors of his will (Nichols, p. 165). He was present at the Coventry tournament, and took out a general pardon on 21 Nov. 1398 for all debts incurred or offences committed (including 'insanum consilium') in his secular offices (*Traïson*, p. 19; *Fœdera*, viii. 63).

When Arundel returned with Henry of Lancaster the pope quashed the bull he had executed in Walden's favour, on the ground that he had been deceived (*Annales*, p. 321). Walden's jewels, which he had removed from the palace at Canterbury, and six cart-

loads of goods, which he sent to Saltwood Castle, near Hythe, had been seized and were restored to Arundel (*Eulogium*, iii. 382; Usk, p. 37). His arms—gules, a bend azure, and a martlet d'or—for which Arundel's had been erased on the hangings at Lambeth, were torn down and thrown out of window (*ib.*) His register was destroyed, and the records of his consecration and acts are lost (but cf. Wilkins, iii. 326). Before the pope restored Arundel, Walden, still *de facto* archbishop, appeared before the Duke of Lancaster and the archbishop *de jure* at the bishop of London's palace and besought their pardon; his life was spared at Arundel's instance (Usk, p. 37; *Eulogium*, iii. 385). Adam of Usk, who witnessed the scene, compares the two archbishops to two heads on one body.

Walden was taken from the liberties of Westminster and committed to the Tower on 10 Jan. 1400 on suspicion of complicity in the Epiphany plot against Henry IV, but was acquitted (4 Feb.) and set at liberty (*Fœdera*, viii. 121; *Annales*, p. 330; *Traïson*, pp. 100–1). But according to the French authority (*ib.* p. 77) last mentioned, he had been a party to the conspiracy. This testimony, however, carries no decisive weight.

Walden was not allowed to want, receiving, for instance, in 1403 two barrels of wine from the king; but he felt himself 'in the dust and under foot of man' (Wylie, iii. 125; Wilkins, iii. 378, 380; Gough, iii. 19). On the death of Robert Braybrooke, bishop of London, in August 1404, the forgiving Arundel used his influence in Walden's behalf, and induced Innocent VII to issue a bull providing him to that see on 10 Dec. 1404. But the king, who had a candidate of his own, refused at first to give his consent to the appointment; and it was only as a kind of consolation to Arundel for the failure of his attempt to save Archbishop Scrope in the early summer of 1405 that Henry at last gave way and allowed Walden, on making a declaration to safeguard the rights of the crown, to be consecrated on 29 June at Lambeth (Wylie, iii. 126; Le Neve, ii. 293; Wharton, pp. 149–50). He was installed in St. Paul's on 30 June, the festival of the saint; the canons in the procession wearing garlands of red roses (*ib.*) But Walden did not live to enjoy his new dignity long. Before the end of the year he fell ill, made his will at his episcopal residence at Much Hadham in Hertfordshire on 31 Dec. and died there on 6 Jan. 1406 (Gough, iii. 19). An interesting account of his funeral by an eye-witness, John Prophete, the clerk of the privy seal, has been preserved (*Harl. MS.* 431108, f. 97 *b*, quoted by Wylie, iii. 127). The body, after lying in state for a few days in the new chapel Walden had built in the priory church of St. Bartholomew's, with which his brother and executor was connected, was conveyed to St. Paul's and laid to rest in the chapel of All Saints in the presence of Clifford, bishop of Worcester, and many others. Before this was done, however, Prophete uncovered the face of the dead prelate, which seemed to them to look fairer than in life and like that of one sleeping. His epitaph is given by Weever (p. 434). It says much for Walden's character and amiable qualities that, in spite of his usurpation, every one spoke well of him. Prophete praises his moderation in prosperity and patience in adversity. Arundel, whose see he had usurped, adds his testimony to his honest life and devotion to the priestly office; even Adam of Usk, who reproaches him with the secular employments of his early life, bears witness to his amiability and popularity (*ib.*; Wilkins, iii. 282; Usk, p. 37).

John Drayton, citizen and goldsmith of London, by his will, made in 1456, founded chantries in St. Paul's and in the church of Tottenham for the souls of Walden and his brother and his wife Idonea, as well as those of John de Waltham, bishop of Salisbury, his predecessor as treasurer, and of Richard II and his queen (Newcourt, i. 754). It is not known what connection had existed between Drayton and the two prelates. By a curious coincidence, however, both Waltham and Walden had been rectors of Fenny Drayton.

A manuscript collection of chronological tables of patriarchs, popes, kings, and emperors, misleadingly entitled 'Historia Mundi' (Cotton. MS. Julius B. xiii), has been attributed to Walden (Wylie, iii. 125) on the strength of a note at the beginning of the manuscript. But this ascription is in a later hand, not earlier than the sixteenth century. The manuscript itself probably dates from the early part of the thirteenth century, which disposes of the alleged authorship of Walden, and is equally fatal to the attribution to Roger de Waltham (*d.* 1336) [q. v.] found in another copy of the 'Historia' (Harl. MS. 1312).

[Rymer's Fœdera, original ed.; Cal. Patent Rolls of Richard II, vols. i. and ii.; Wilkins's Concilia Magnæ Britanniæ; Annales Ricardi II et Henrici IV (with Trokelowe), Walsingham's Historia Anglicana, and the Continuation of the Eulogium Historiarum (vol. iii.), all in Rolls Ser.; Adam of Usk, ed. Maunde Thompson; Froissart, ed. Kervyn de Lettenhove; Chronique

de la Traïson et Mort de Richart deux, ed. Engl. Hist. Soc.; Nichols's Royal Wills; Godwin, De Præsulibus Angliæ, 1742; Wharton, De Episcopis Londoniensibus et Assavensibus; Newcourt's Repertorium Parochiale Londoniense; Hennessy's Novum Rep. Eccl. 1898; Le Neve's Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, ed. Hardy; Jones's Fasti Ecclesiæ Sarisberiensis; Register of Bishop Stafford, ed. Hingeston-Randolph; Weever's Ancient Funerall Monuments; Wylie's Hist. of Henry IV (where most of the facts of Walden's biography are brought together); Hook's Archbishops of Canterbury; Milman's Hist. of St. Paul's.] J. T–T.

WALDEN, THOMAS (*d.* 1430), Carmelite. [See NETTER.]

WALDHERE or WALDHERI (*fl.* 705), bishop of London, succeeded Bishop Erkenwald [q. v.], who died in 693, and about 695 gave Sebbi [q. v.], king of the East-Saxons, the monastic habit, receiving from him a large sum for the poor. He was present at Sebbi's death. He received from Swaebraed, king of the East-Saxons, a grant dated 13 June 704 (*Codex Diplomaticus*, No. 52). In a letter written about the middle of 705 to Brihtwald [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, he speaks of a conference that was to be held in the following October at Brentford between Ine [q. v.], king of the West-Saxons, and his chief men, ecclesiastical and lay, and the rulers of the East-Saxons, to settle certain matters of dispute. He and Heddi [q.v.], bishop of the West-Saxons, had arranged that the meeting should be peaceful, and he was desirous of acting as a peacemaker at the conference; but the archbishop had decreed that no one should hold communion with the West-Saxons so long as they abstained from obeying his order relating to the division of their bishopric. Waldhere therefore laid his desire before Brihtwald, deferring to his decision. He must have died before the council of Clovesho in 716, at which his successor, Ingwald, was present. The grant to Peterborough attested by him and Archbishop Theodore [q. v.] is an obvious forgery (*Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*, an. 675, Peterborough).

[Bede's Hist. Eccles. iv. 11; Haddan and Stubbs's Eccles. Doc. iii. 274–5, 301; Dict. Chr. Biogr., art. 'Waldhere' by Bishop Stubbs.] W. H.

WALDIE, CHARLOTTE ANN, afterwards MRS. EATON (1788–1859), author of 'Waterloo Days,' born on 28 Sept. 1788, was second daughter of George Waldie of Hendersyde Park, Roxburghshire, by his wife Ann, eldest daughter of Jonathan Ormston of Newcastle-upon-Tyne. In June 1815 she was, with her brother John and sister Jane (see below), on a visit to Brussels. She wrote an account of her experiences which was published in 1817 under the title of 'Narrative of a Residence in Belgium, during the Campaign of 1815, and of a Visit to the Field of Waterloo. By an Englishwoman' (London, 8vo). A second edition was published in 1853 as 'The Days of Battle, or Quatre Bras and Waterloo; by an Englishwoman resident in Brussels in June 1815.' The latest edition, entitled 'Waterloo Days,' is dated 1888 (London, 8vo). The narrative is of great excellence, and takes a high place among contemporary accounts by other than military writers. In 1820 Charlotte Waldie published anonymously, in three volumes, 'Rome in the Nineteenth Century' (Edinburgh, 12mo); second and third editions appeared respectively in 1822 and 1823. A fifth edition, in two volumes, was published in 1852, and a sixth in 1860. The book is largely quoted by Mr. A. J. C. Hare, and is still useful to travellers.

On 22 Aug. 1822 Charlotte married Stephen Eaton, banker, of Stamford, of Ketton Hall, Rutland, who died on 25 Sept. 1834. She died in London, at Hanover Square, on 28 April 1859, leaving two sons and two daughters.

Thomson of Edinburgh painted a miniature of her at eighteen years of age. Yellowlees painted an unsatisfactory portrait in 1824, and Edmonstone a half-length in 1828. These pictures were at Hendersyde Park in 1859.

Other works by Mrs. Eaton are: 1. 'Continental Adventures,' a story, London, 1826, 3 vols. 8vo. 2. 'At Home and Abroad,' a novel, London, 1831, 3 vols. 8vo.

Her youngest sister, JANE WALDIE, afterwards MRS. WATTS (1793–1826), author, born in 1793, showed a taste for painting at an early age, and studied under Nasmyth. She painted many pictures, mostly landscapes inspired by the beauty of the scenery surrounding her home. The figures in three or four of them are the work of Sir Robert Ker Porter [q.v.] As early as 1819 she exhibited at Somerset House a picture called 'The Temple at Pæstum' (*Addit. MS.* 18204). Twenty-eight of her pictures were at Hendersyde Park in 1859, but many had been removed at the time of her marriage, and remained in the possession of her husband. In September 1816 she accompanied her sister Charlotte, with whom she has often been confused, and her brother John abroad, returning to England in August 1817. The result was a book entitled 'Sketches descriptive

of Italy in 1816–17; with a brief Account of Travels in various parts of France and Switzerland' (London, 1820, 4 vols. 8vo). On 20 Oct. of that year she married Captain (afterwards Rear-Admiral) George Augustus Watts of Langton Grange, Staindrop, Darlington (cf. O'Byrne, *Naval Biography*, p. 1260), where, after losing her only child, she died on 6 July 1826.

A miniature painted by M. Dupuis, a French prisoner at Kelso, when she was about twenty years of age, is a good likeness; after her death Edmonstone painted her portrait from two indifferent miniatures. These portraits were at Hendersyde Park in 1859.

[Burke's Landed Gentry, 1868 s. v. 'Waldie,' 1898 s. v. 'Eaton;' Gent. Mag. 1826 ii. 184, 1859 i. 655; Catalogue of Pictures, &c., at Hendersyde Park, 1859; Bell's Introduction to Waterloo Days, 1888.] E. L.

WALDRIC (*d.* 1112), bishop of Laon. [See Galdric.]

WALDRON, FRANCIS GODOLPHIN (1744–1818), writer and actor, was born in 1744. He became a member of Garrick's company at Drury Lane, and is first heard of on 21 Oct. 1769, when he played a part, probably Marrall, in 'A New Way to pay Old Debts.' On 12 March 1771 he was Dicky in the 'Constant Couple.' He made little progress as an actor, and his name rarely occurs in the bills. Garrick gave him, however, charge of the theatrical fund which he established in 1766, and he was at different times manager of the Windsor, Richmond, and other country theatres. On 25 April 1772 he was the original Sir Samuel Mortgage in Downing's 'Humours of the Turf.' On 17 May 1773 Waldron took a benefit, on which occasion he was the original Metre, a parish clerk, in his own 'Maid of Kent,' 8vo, 1778, a comedy founded on a story in the 'Spectator' (No. 123). On 12 May 1775, for his benefit and that of a Mrs. Greville, he produced his 'Contrast, or the Jew and Married Courtezan,' played once only and not printed. Tribulation in the 'Alchemist' followed, and on 22 or 23 March 1776 he was the original Sir Veritas Vision in Heard's 'Valentine's Day.' His 'Richmond Heiress,' a comedy altered from D'Urfey, unprinted, was acted at Richmond in 1777, probably during his management of the theatre. On 19 Feb. 1778 he was, at Drury Lane, the first Cacafatadri in Portal's 'Cady of Bagdad.' He also played Shallow in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor.' His 'Imitation,' a comedy, unprinted, was brought out at Drury Lane for his benefit on 12 May 1783 and coldly received. It is a species of reversal of the 'Beaux' Stratagem,' with women substituted for men and men for women. On the occasion of its production Waldron played Justice Clack in the 'Ladies' Frolic.' The same year Waldron published, in octavo, 'An Attempt to continue and complete the justly admired Pastoral of the Sad Shepherd' of Ben Jonson. The notes to this are not without interest. 'The King in the Country,' a two-act piece, 8vo, 1789, is an alteration of the underplot of Heywood's 'King Edward the Fourth.' It was played at Richmond and Windsor in 1788, after the return of George III from Cheltenham, and is included by Waldron in his 'Literary Museum.' 'Heigho for a Husband,' 8vo, 1794, is a rearrangement of 'Imitation' before mentioned. It was more successful than the previous piece, was played at the Haymarket on 14 July 1794, and was revived at Drury Lane in 1802. Its appearance had been preceded on 2 Dec. 1793 at the Haymarket by that of the 'Prodigal,' 1794, 8vo, an alteration of the 'Fatal Extravagance,' which is provided with a happy conclusion. In the preface to this Waldron, who had become the prompter of the Haymarket under the younger Colman, says he made the alteration at Colman's desire. At the Haymarket Waldron was the first Sir Matthew Medley in Hoare's 'My Grandmother' on 16 Dec. 1793. He was still occasionally seen at Drury Lane, where he played Elbow in 'Measure for Measure,' and the Smuggler in the 'Constant Couple.' On 9 June 1795 he was, at the Haymarket, the first Prompter in Colman's 'New Hay at the Old Market.' For his benefit on 21 Sept. were produced 'Love and Madness,' adapted by him from Fletcher's 'Two Noble Kinsmen,' and ''Tis a wise Child knows its own Father,' a three-act comedy also by him. Neither piece is printed. The 'Virgin Queen,' in five acts, an attempted sequel to the 'Tempest,' was printed in octavo in 1797, but unacted. It is a wretched piece which the 'Biographia Dramatica' declares 'very happily executed.' The 'Man with two Wives, or Wigs for Ever,' 8vo, 1798, was acted probably in the country. The 'Miller's Maid,' a comic opera in two acts, songs only printed with the cast, was performed at the Haymarket on 25 Aug. 1804, with music by Davy. It is founded on a 'Rural Tale' by Robert Bloomfield [q. v.], was played for Mrs. Harlowe's benefit, and was a success. Until near the end of his life Waldron made an occasional appearance at the Haymarket, at which, as young Waldron, his son also appeared, his name being

found to Malevole, a servant, in Moultrie's 'False and True,' Haymarket, 11 Aug. 1798.

Waldron was not only actor and playwright, but also editor and bookseller. In 1789 he brought out an edition of Downes's 'Roscius Anglicanus' with some notes. From 54 Drury Lane he issued in octavo in 1792 'The Literary Museum, or Ancient and Modern Repository,' also published with another title-page as 'The Literary Museum, or a Selection of Scarce Old Tracts,' forming a work of considerable literary and antiquarian interest. He followed this up with the 'Shakspearean Miscellany' (London, 1802, four parts, 4to), a second collection of scarce tracts, chiefly from manuscripts in his possession, with notes by himself and portraits of actors, poems (then unpublished) by Donne and Corbet, and other curious works. Both of these heterogeneous collections are scarce. Waldron also wrote or compiled the lives in the 'Biographical Mirrour' (3 vols. 1795–8), 'Free Reflections on Miscellaneous Papers and Legal Instruments [purporting to be] under the hand and seal of W. Shakespeare in the possession of S. Ireland' (1796, 8vo), 'A Compendious History of the English Stage' (1800, 12mo), 'A Collection of Miscellaneous Poetry' (1802, 4to), and 'The Celebrated Romance intituled Rosalynde. Euphues Golden Legacie' (1802), with notes forming a supplement to the 'Shakspearean Miscellany.' He also contributed a notice of Thomas Davies, the actor and bookseller, to Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes.'

Waldron died in March 1818, probably at his house in Drury Lane. His portrait as Sir Christopher Hatton in the 'Critic' was painted by Harding and engraved by W. Gardiner in 1788 (Bromley, p. 415). His antiquarian compilations constitute his chief claim to recognition, and show a range of reading rare among actors. Such of his dramas as were printed are without originality or value (though Gifford praises Waldron's continuation of the 'Sad Shepherd'), and as an actor he never got beyond what is known as 'utility.'

[Works cited; Gent. Mag. 1818, i. 283–4; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Biographia Dramatica; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror; Thespian Dictionary; Doran's Annals of the Stage, ed. Lowe; Young's Memoirs of Mrs. Crouch; Secret History of the Green Room; Allibone's Dictionary; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Lowndes's Bibliographer's Manual; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. K.

WALDRON, GEORGE (1690–1730?), topographer and poet, born in 1690, was son of Francis Waldron of London, who was descended from an ancient family in Essex. He appears to have received his early education at Felsted school, and on 7 May 1706 he was matriculated at Queen's College, Oxford. He resided in the Isle of Man, where he acted as commissioner from the British government to watch the trade of the island in the interests of the excise. He died in England prior to 1731, just after he had obtained a new deputation from the British government.

Soon after his death his 'Compleat Works in Verse and Prose' were 'printed for the widow and orphans,' London, 1731, fol. The dedication to William O'Brien, earl of Inchiquin, is signed by Theodosia Waldron. The first contains 'Miscellany Poems,' and the second part consists of 'Tracts, Political and Historical,' including Waldron's principal work, 'A Description of the Isle of Man.' This work, written in 1726, was reprinted at London, 1744, 12mo; another edition appeared in 1780; and it was edited, with an introductory notice and notes by William Harrison (1802–1884) [q. v.], for the publications of the Manx Society (vol. xi. Douglas, 1865, 8vo). Sir Walter Scott while writing 'Peveril of the Peak' made large use of this work, and transferred long extracts from it to his notes to that romance. Waldron's production he characterised as 'a huge mine, in which I have attempted to discover some specimens of spar, if I cannot find treasure.' Most of the writers on the Isle of Man have given Waldron's legends a prominent place in their works.

Among his other works are: 1. 'A Perswasive Oration to the People of Great Britain to stand up in defence of their Religion and Liberty,' London, 1716, 8vo. 2. 'A Speech made to the Loyal Society, at the Mug-House in Long-Acre; June the 7th, 1716. Being the Day for the Public Thanksgiving, for putting an end to that most unnatural Rebellion,' London, 1716, 4to. 3. 'A Poem, humbly inscrib'd to . . . George, Prince of Wales,' London, 1717, fol. 4. 'The Regency and Return, a Poem humbly inscribed to . . . Lord Newport, son and heir to . . . Richard, Earl of Bradford' [London, 1717?], fol. 5. 'An Ode on the 28th of May, being the Anniversary of his Majesty's happy Nativity' [London], 1723, 8vo.

[Harrison's Bibl. Monensis (1876), pp. 24, 28, 48, 219; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. vi. 348; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714.] T. C.

WALE, Sir CHARLES (1763–1845), general, born on 5 Aug. 1763, was second son of Thomas Wale of Shelford, Cambridgeshire, by Louisa Rudolphina, daughter of

Nicholas Rahten of Lüneburg. The family was descended from Walter de Wahul, who occurs in Domesday Book as a landholder in Northamptonshire. Several members of the family acted as sheriff of that county. A Sir Thomas Wale was knight of the Garter in Edward III's reign, and another Thomas was killed at Agincourt in 1415. A branch of the family migrated to Ireland late in the twelfth century and founded Walestown. The branch to which Sir Charles belonged acquired Shelford in the seventeenth century. His father, Thomas Wale (1701–1796), a type of the eighteenth-century squire, kept a notebook, numerous extracts from which were printed by the Rev. H. J. Wale in 'My Grandfather's Pocket-book,' 1883. Prefixed is a portrait of Thomas Wale, *æt.* 93.

Charles was in 1778 sent up to London to learn arithmetic and fencing. In September 1779, much against his father's wish, he accepted a commission in a regiment which was then being raised by Colonel Keating, the 88th foot. He went out with it to Jamaica, but on 13 April 1780 his father purchased him ('cost 150*l.*') a lieutenancy in the 97th. That regiment went to Gibraltar with Admiral Darby's fleet in April 1781, and served throughout the latter part of the defence. In a letter to his father on 16 Oct. 1782, Wale described the great attack made on 13 Sept. by the floating batteries (WALE, p. 222).

He obtained a company in the 12th foot on 25 June 1783, but was placed on half-pay soon afterwards. On 23 May 1786 he exchanged to the 46th foot, and served with it in Ireland and the Channel Islands. He married in 1793 and retired on half-pay, becoming adjutant of the Cambridgeshire militia on 4 Dec. in that year. On 1 March 1794 he was made major, and on 1 Jan. 1798 lieutenant-colonel in the army. He returned to full pay on 6 Aug. 1799 as captain in the 20th, and served with that regiment in the expedition to the Helder in the autumn. On 16 Jan. 1800 he was promoted to a majority in the 85th, and on 9 Oct. in that year to the lieutenant-colonelcy of the 67th. He joined that regiment in Jamaica, and brought it home at the end of 1801. In 1805 he went out with it to Bengal, but he returned to England and exchanged to the 66th foot on 16 June 1808.

He did not serve long with that regiment. He had been made colonel on 25 April 1808, and in March 1809 he was appointed a brigadier-general in the West Indies. He commanded the reserve in the expedition under Sir George Beckwith [q. v.], which took Guadeloupe in February 1810. He was wounded in the action of 3 Feb., and received the medal. On 4 June 1811 he was promoted major-general, and on 21 Feb. 1812 he was appointed governor of Martinique, and remained so till that island was restored to France in 1815. He was made K.C.B. on 2 Jan. 1815. He was promoted lieutenant-general on 19 July 1821, and general on 28 June 1838, and was made colonel of the 33rd foot on 25 Feb. 1831. He died at Shelford on 19 March 1845. His portrait, by Northcote, was lent by Mr. R. G. Wale to the third loan exhibition at South Kensington in 1868 (*Cat.* No. 38).

He was three times married: (1) in 1793 to Louisa, daughter of Rev. Castel Sherrard of Huntington; (2) in 1803 to Isabella, daughter of Rev. Thomas Johnson of Stockton-on-Tees; (3) in 1815 to Henrietta, daughter of Rev. Thomas Brent of Croscombe, Somerset. She survived him, and he left seven sons and five daughters.

His eighth son, FREDERICK WALE (1822–1858), born in 1822, entered the East India Company's service in 1840, and was posted to the 48th Bengal native infantry on 9 Jan. 1841. He became lieutenant on 23 Feb. 1842, and captain on 1 Oct. 1852. He was appointed brigade-major at Peshawar on 19 Aug. 1853, and was serving there when his regiment mutinied at Lucknow in May 1857. He took command of the 1st Sikh irregular cavalry (known as Wale's horse) and served in the relief of Lucknow, and in the subsequent siege and capture of it in March 1858. His corps formed part of the second cavalry brigade, and the brigadier reported that Wale 'showed on all occasions great zeal in command of his regiment, and on 21 March led it most successfully in pursuit of the enemy till he was shot' (*London Gazette*, 21 May 1858; see also LORD ROBERTS, *Forty-one Years in India*, i. 408). He married Adelaide, daughter of Edward Prest of York, and he left two daughters.

[Gent. Mag. 1845, i. 547; Burke's Landed Gentry; Wale's My Grandfather's Pocket-book, 1883.] E. M. L.

WALE, SAMUEL (*d.* 1786), historical painter, is said to have been born at Yarmouth, Norfolk. He was first instructed in the art of engraving on silver plate. He studied drawing under Francis Hayman [q. v.] at the St. Martin's Lane academy, and his book illustrations show how much he owed to Hayman's example. He painted some decorative designs for ceilings at a time when the taste for that style of ornamentation was on the wane, and he was

occasionally employed in painting tradesmen's signs, till these were prohibited by act of parliament in 1762. A whole-length portrait of Shakespeare by Wale, which hung across the street outside a tavern near Drury Lane, obtained some notoriety owing to the splendour of the frame and the ironwork by which it was suspended. The whole was said to have cost 500*l.*, but it had scarcely been erected when it had to be removed, and the painting was sold for a trifle to a broker. Wale acquired a thorough knowledge of perspective by assisting John Gwynn [q. v.] in his architectural drawings, especially in a transverse section of St. Paul's Cathedral, which was engraved and published in their joint names in 1752. But his principal employment was in designing vignettes and illustrations on a small scale for the booksellers, a large number of which were engraved by Charles Grignion (1717–1810) [q. v.] Among the chief of these were the illustrations to the 'History of England,' 1746–7; 'The Compleat Angler,' 1759; 'London and its Environs described,' 1761; 'Ethic Tales and Fables,' Wilkie's 'Fables,' 1768 (eighteen plates); Chamberlain's 'History of London,' 1770; Goldsmith's 'Traveller,' 1774. He also published numerous plates in the 'Oxford Magazine' and other periodicals. He exhibited 'stained drawings,' i.e. designs outlined with the pen and washed with indian ink, and occasionally larger drawings in watercolours, at the exhibitions of the Society of Artists in Spring Gardens, 1760–1767, and designed the frontispiece to the catalogue in 1762.

He became one of the original members of the Society of Artists of Great Britain in 1765 and of the Royal Academy in 1768, and was the first professor of perspective to the academy. He exhibited drawings of scenes from English history, and occasionally scriptural subjects, described as designs for altar-pieces, from 1769 to 1778, when his health failed, and he was placed upon the Royal Academy pension fund, being the first member who benefited by it. He continued to hold the professorship of perspective, though he gave private instruction at his own house instead of lecturing; and in 1782, on the death of Richard Wilson, he became librarian. He held both offices till his death, which occurred on 6 Feb. 1786 in Castle Street, Leicester Square. His portrait appears in Zoffany's picture of the Royal Academy in 1772, engraved by Earlom.

[Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy, i. 86; Edwards's Anecd. of Painters, p. 116; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] C. D.

WALEDEN, HUMPHREY DE (*d.* 1330?), judge, was a 'king's clerk' on 8 Feb. 1290, when he was appointed to the custody of the lands of Simon de Montacute, first baron Montacute [q. v.], in the counties of Somerset, Devon, Dorset, Oxford, and Buckingham, and on 16 Jan. 1291 to the custody of the lands of the late Queen Eleanor (*Pat. Rolls*, pp. 341, 468). He was among the clergy who submitted to Edward early in the course of his struggle with Archbishop Robert Winchelsey [q. v.], receiving letters of protection on 18 Feb. 1297 (*ib.* p. 236). On 23 Sept. 1299 he received a commission of oyer and terminer (*ib.* p. 474), and on 1 April 1300 was appointed with three others to summon the forest officers to carry out the perambulations of the forests in Somerset, Dorset, and Devonshire (*ib.* p. 506); but on 14 Oct. others were appointed, as Humphrey and some of his colleagues were unable to attend to the business (*ib.* p. 607). Humphrey was appointed a baron of the exchequer on 19 Oct. 1306, but he only retained his office till the following July (MADOX, *Hist. of the Exchequer*, ii. 46, 325). In December 1307 he is mentioned as going beyond seas with Queen Margaret (*Pat. Rolls*, p. 25). The temporalities of the archbishopric of Canterbury were committed to him during Winchelsey's absence in 1306 (8 June 1306 to 26 March 1307 only; see *Close Rolls*, Edw. II, 1307–13, p. 85). He acted as justice in 1309, 1310, 1311, and 1314 (*Pat. Rolls*, pp. 239, 255, 329, 472; *Parl. Writs*, pt. ii. p. 79, No. 5), in this last year to try certain collectors and assessors of aids, and was summoned to do military service against the Scots on 30 June 1314. In 13 Edward II (1319–20) he received a grant of the stewardship of various royal castles and manors in eleven counties, among which was the park of Windsor and the auditorship of the accounts. He is mentioned also as steward to the Earl of Hereford, and seems to have been appointed, at his desire, one of the justices to take an assize in which he was interested (*Rot. Parl.* i. 398 *b*). On 31 March 1320 he was summoned to give the king counsel on certain matters within his knowledge (*Close Rolls*, p. 226), and on 30 March 1322 received instructions to choose, with two others, suitable keepers of the castle of the 'king's contrariants' in certain of the southern and eastern counties (*ib.* p. 435). On 18 June 1324 he was appointed one of the barons of the exchequer (*Parl. Writs*, ii. 257, Nos. 138–9). He was summoned among the justices and others of the council to the parliament at Westminster by prorogation from 14 Dec. 1326 on 7 Jan.

1327. He received a commission of oyer and terminer as late as 28 March 1330, but died before 26 June 1331 (*Pat. Rolls*, pp. 558, 146).

[Authorities cited in text; Abbr. Rot. Orig. pp. 50, 52; Foss's Judges of England.]

W. E. R.

WALERAND, ROBERT (*d.* 1273), judge, was the son of William Walerand and Isabella, eldest daughter and coheiress of Hugh of Kilpeck (*Excerpta e Rot. Fin.* ii. 252; *Calendarium Genealogicum*, p. 770). The family claimed descent from Walerand the Huntsman of Domesday Book (Hoare, *Modern Wiltshire*, 'Hundred of Cawden,' iii. 24). Robert's brother John, rector of Clent in Worcestershire, was in 1265 made seneschal and given joint custody of the Tower of London. His sister Alice was mother of Alan Plugenet [q.v.]; and another sister, also named Alice, was abbess of Romsey.

Walerand was throughout Henry III's reign one of the king's 'familiares' (*Chron. Edw. I and Edw. II*, i. 68; Rishanger, *Chron. de Bello*, p. 118, Camden Soc.) Among the knights of the royal household he stands in the same position as his friend John Mansel [q. v.] among the clerks. In 1246 he received the custody of the Marshall estates, and in 1247 of those of John de Munchanes (*Excerpta e Rot. Fin.* i. 458, ii. 14). In Easter 1246 he was appointed sheriff of Gloucestershire (*List of Sheriffs to 1831*, p. 49; Dugdale, *Baronage*, i. 670). In 1250 the castles of Carmarthen and Cardigan were granted to him, together with the lands of Meilgwn ap Meilgwn and the governorship of Lundy (*Excerpta e Rot. Fin.* ii. 87; Michel and Bémont, *Rôles Gascons*, vol. i. No. 2388). From June 1251 till August 1258 he was a regular justiciar (*Excerpta e Rot. Fin.* ii. 107–286). As early as 1252 he is described as seneschal of Gascony (*Royal Letters*, Henry III, ii. 95), and in 1253 he accompanied Henry III thither, sailing on 6 Aug. 1253 from Portsmouth and reaching Bordeaux on 15 Aug. Walerand was present at the siege of Bénauges (*Rôles Gascons*, vol. i. No. 4222). The affairs of Bergerac seem to have been especially confided to him (*ib.* Nos. 3773, 4301), and he was one of the deputation sent by Henry III to the men of Gensac on the death of Elie Rudel, lord of Bergerac and Gensac (*ib.* No. 4301). Throughout the Gascon campaign Walerand steadily rose in Henry's favour. He was one of the most important members of the king's council in Gascony.

On Henry accepting for his second son Edmund the crown of Sicily from Innocent IV and Alexander IV, Walerand was in 1255 associated with Peter of Aigueblanche [q. v.] as king's envoy to carry out the negotiations with the pope (*Cal. of Papal Registers, Papal Letters*, i. 312). Walerand was an accomplice of Peter's trick of persuading the prelates to entrust them with blank charters, which they filled up at Rome, and so compelled the English church to pay nine thousand marks to certain firms of Sienese and Florentine bankers who had advanced money to Alexander on Henry's account ('Ann. Osney' in *Annales Monastici*, iv. 109, 110; Oxenedes, *Chron.* p. 203; Cotton, *Hist. Angl.* p. 135; Matt. Paris, *Chron. Majora*, v. 511). At the parliament of Westminster on 13 Oct. 1255 Richard of Cornwall bitterly rebuked the bishop of Hereford and Walerand, because they had 'so wickedly urged the king to subvert the kingdom' (Matt. Paris, *Chron. Majora*, v. 521).

Walerand now resumed his work as judge. In 1256 he was the chief of the justices itinerant at Winchester ('Ann. Winchester' in *Ann. Monastici*, ii. 96). He was one of a commission of three appointed to investigate the crimes of William de l'Isle, sheriff of Northampton, in the famous case of 1256 (Matt. Paris, *Chron. Majora*, v. 577–80). On 12 June 1256 Walerand was associated with Richard, earl of Gloucester, in an embassy to the princes of Germany (*Fœdera*, i. 342). About this time he was entrusted with the custody of St. Briavel's Castle and manor (Dugdale, *Baronage*, i. 670), and a little later (1256–1257) he was made steward of all forests south of the Trent and governor of Rockingham Castle (*ib.*) On 20 Feb. 1257 Simon de Montfort and Robert Walerand were empowered to negotiate a peace between France and England (*Royal Letters*, Henry III, ii. 121; Matt. Paris, *Chron. Majora*, v. 649, 650, 659).

At the beginning of the troubles between king and barons in 1258 Walerand, though supporting the king, took up a moderate attitude. He witnessed on 2 May the king's consent to a project of reform (*Select Charters*, p. 381; *Fœdera*, 370, 371). He was so far trusted by the barons that he was appointed warden of Salisbury Castle under the provisions of Oxford (*ib.* p. 393). Other preferments followed, some of which at least must have been given with the consent of the fifteen. In 1259 he became warden of Bristol Castle (Dugdale, i. 670), while a little later he was again created warden of St. Briavel's Castle, and on 9 July 1261 made sheriff of Kent, an office he held till 23 Sept. 1262, and

at the same time he was made governor of the castles of Rochester and Canterbury (Dugdale, i. 670; *List of Sheriffs to 1831*, p. 67). On 29 Jan. 1262 Walerand was elected one of a commission of six, of whom three were barons, to appoint sheriffs (*Fœdera*, i. 415). On 10 March he was made a member of the embassy appointed to negotiate peace with France (*Royal Letters*, ii. 138; cf. *Flores Hist.* ii. 423; Matt. Paris, v. 741; *Fœdera*, i. 385, 386). Walerand with his colleagues laid their report before the magnates in London a little later (*Flores Hist.* ii. 428), and peace was finally made with Louis (*Fœdera*, i. 383, 389).

Walerand's diplomatic skill was rewarded. In 1261 he was made warden of the Forest of Dean (*Excerpta e Rot. Fin.* ii. 358). In 1262 Henry entrusted to him the castles of Dover, Marlborough, and Ludgershall (Rishanger, *Chron. et Ann.*, and Trokelowe, *Opus Chronicorum*, p. 9, in both of which he is called 'Sir E. de Waleran;' *Flores Hist.* ii. 468; *Red Book of Exchequer*, ii. 706). He also became warden of the Cinque ports (*Royal Letters*, Henry III, ii. 244). During the chancellorship of Walter de Merton [q. v.] in 1262, the great seal was put into the hands of Walerand and Imbert of Munster. In 1263, when Prince Edward committed his robbery of jewels and money upon the New Temple, Walerand was one of his chief helpers ('Ann. Dunstaple' in *Ann. Mon.* iii. 222).

In 1261 discord between Henry and the barons was renewed. Walerand, together with John Mansel and Peter of Savoy, were regarded as the three chief advisers of Henry ('Ann. Osney' in *Ann. Mon.* iv. 128). In 1263 the barons seized Walerand's lands. Henry restored them, save the castle of Kilpeck (Dugdale, i. 670). Walerand had rendered himself so indispensable that in February 1263 the king excused himself from sending Walerand and Mansel to France, and despatched other envoys instead (*Royal Letters*, ii. 239; misdated in *Fœdera*, i. 394). When the barons went to war against Henry in 1264, Walerand exerted himself on the royalist side. After the battle of Lewes he and Warren of Bassingbourne still held Bristol Castle in the king's name. They marched to Wallingford, where Richard of Cornwall and Edward were confined, and vigorously attacked the castle in the hope of relieving them, but failed (Rishanger, *Chron. de Bello*, Camden Soc. p. 40). After Evesham he was rewarded by large grants (Dugdale, i. 670), including most of the lands of Hugh de Neville (*Liber de Antiquis Legibus*, pp. lxvi, lxvii). Walerand pronounced the sentence of disinheritance against all who had taken up arms against the king at Evesham ('Ann. Worcester' in *Ann. Mon.* iv. 455). He and Roger Leybourne induced the Londoners to pay a fine of twenty thousand marks to the king for their transgressions (*Liber de Antiquis Legibus*, pp. 78, 80, 81). In 1266 Walerand was one of the original six who by the dictum of Kenilworth were elected to settle the government ('Ann. Waverley' and 'Ann. Dunstaple' in *Ann. Mon.* ii. 372, iii. 243; *Flores Hist.* iii. 12).

Walerand now devoted himself to affairs in Wales. Owning much land in and near the Welsh marches, he had necessarily been frequently employed in the Welsh wars, and was constantly consulted as to the treatment of the Welsh (*Royal Letters*, Henry III, ii. 219, 2 Oct. 1262; *Fœdera*, i. 339, 340). On 21 Feb. 1267 a commission was issued, empowering him to make a truce for three years with Llywelyn ap Gruffydd, and with Edmund, the king's son, to make peace (*Fœdera*, i. 472, 473, 474). He now resumed his work as judge, and from April 1268 till August 1271 we find many records of assizes to be held before him (*Excerpta e Rot. Fin.* ii. 441, 468–546; *Abbreviatio Placitorum*, pp. 181, 182). When Edward went to the Holy Land he placed, on 2 Aug. 1270, the guardianship of his lands in the hands of four, of whom Walerand was one (*Fœdera*, i. 487). He died in 1273, before the king's return (*Ann. Mon.* iv. 254).

The chronicler describes Walerand as 'vir strenuus.' He had throughout his career been hated as a royal favourite, though respected for his ability and strength. A curious political poem from Cottonian MS. Otho D, viii., quoted in the notes to Rishanger's 'Chronicon de Bello' (Camden Society, p. 145), thus refers to him:

> Exhæredati proceres sunt rege jubente
> Et male tractati Waleran R. dicta ferente.

Walerand married in 1257 Matilda (*d.* 1306–7), the eldest daughter and heiress of Ralph Russell, but left no issue (Dugdale, i. 670; cf. *Cal. Geneal.* p. 194). His nephew and heir, Robert, was an idiot, and never received livery of his lands, some of which passed to his sister's son, Alan Plugenet.

Robert Walerand, the subject of this article, must be distinguished from Waleran Teutonicus, custodian of Berkhamstead in 1241, to whom Henry gave the custody of several Welsh castles.

[Calendarium Inquisitionum post mortem, vol. i.; Calendarium Genealogicum; Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i.; Abbreviatio Placitorum; Ex-

cerpta e Rotulis Finium, vols. i. ii.; List of Sheriffs to 1831, Publ. Rec. Office Lists and Indexes, No. ix; Deputy-Keeper of Publ. Records' 32nd Rep. App. i. 259–60; Annals of Osney, Winchester, Burton, Dunstaple, Worcester, and Wykes, in Annales Monastici, vols. ii. iii. iv.; Red Book of the Exchequer, vols. i. ii.; Chronica Johannis de Oxenedes; Rishanger's Chronicle; Flores Historiarum, vol. ii.; Bart. de Cotton's Historia Anglicana; Peckham's Letters, vol. ii.; Royal Letters Henry III, vol. ii.; Chronicles of Edward I and Edward II, vol. i.; Trokelowe's Opus Chronicorum, p. 9; Matthew Paris's Chronica Majora, vol. v., the last eleven being in the Rolls Series; Rishanger's Chron. de Bello (Camden Soc.); Liber de Antiquis Legibus (Camden Soc.); Calendar of Patent Rolls; Calendar of Close Rolls; Calendar of Papal Registers, Papal Letters, vol. i.; Michel and Bémont's Rôles Gascons in Documents Inédits; Bémont's Simon de Montfort; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 670; Stubbs's Select Charters; Foss's Judges of England, ii. 504, 505; Hoare's Modern Wiltshire, vols. ii. iii.] M. T.

WALES, JAMES (1747–1795), portrait-painter and architectural draughtsman, born in 1747, was a native of Peterhead, Aberdeenshire. Early in life he went to Aberdeen, where he was educated at Marischal College, and soon drifted into art. Having painted a striking likeness of Francis Peacock, a local art amateur, he received a number of commissions for portraits, principally small in size, and painted upon tinplate, and occasionally sold a landscape; but, being dissatisfied with his prospects, he went to London. Practically self-taught, he had a faculty for profiting by what he saw, and painted landscape in the manner of Poussin; but his exhibited works at the Royal Academy and elsewhere between 1783 and 1791 were portraits. In 1791 he went to India, where, although he painted numerous portraits of native princes and others, and executed the sketches from which Thomas Daniell [q. v.] painted his picture of Poona Durbar, which is said to be 'unrivalled perhaps for oriental grouping, character, and costume,' his attention was mainly occupied in making drawings of the cave temples and other Indian architectural remains. He worked with Daniell at the Ellora excavations, and twenty-four drawings by him are engraved in Daniell's 'Oriental Scenery.' He was engaged upon a series of sketches of the sculptures of Elephanta, when he died, it is thought at Thânâ, in November 1795. His wife Margaret, daughter of William Wallace of Dundee, and his family accompanied him to India; and his eldest daughter, Susanna, married Sir Charles Warre Malet [q. v.], the resident at Poona, in 1799.

[Memorial Tablet in Bombay Cathedral; Indian Antiquary, 1880; Scottish Notes and Queries, vols. iii. and iv.; Burke's Peerage; Thom's Aberdeen; Moor's Hindu Pantheon, 1810; Bryan's and Redgrave's Dicts.] J. L. C.

WALES, OWEN OF (*d.* 1378), soldier. [See OWEN.]

WALES, WILLIAM (1734?–1798), mathematician, was born about 1734. He first distinguished himself as a contributor to the 'Ladies' Diary,' a magazine containing mathematical problems of an advanced nature [see TIPPER, JOHN]. In 1769 he was sent by the Royal Society to the Prince of Wales fort on the north-west coast of Hudson's Bay to observe the transit of Venus. The results of his investigations were communicated to the society (*Transactions*, lix. 467, 480, lx. 100, 137), and were published in 1772 under the title 'General Observations made at Hudson's Bay,' London, 4to. During his stay at Hudson's Bay he employed his leisure in computing tables of the equations to equal altitudes for facilitating the determination of time. They appeared in the 'Nautical Almanac' for 1773, and were republished in 1794 in his treatise on 'The Method of finding the Longitude by Timekeepers,' London, 8vo.

Wales returned to England in 1770, and in 1772 he published 'The Two Books of Apollonius concerning Determinate Sections,' London, 4to, an attempt to restore the fragmentary treatise of Apollonius of Perga. The task had been more successfully carried out by Robert Simson [q. v.] at an earlier date, but the results of his labours were not published until 1776 in his posthumous works. In 1772 Wales was engaged, with William Bayly [q. v.], by the board of longitude to accompany Cook in the Resolution on his second voyage round the world, and to make astronomical observations. He returned to England in 1774, and on 7 Nov. 1776 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. In 1777 the astronomical observations made during the voyage were published, with an introduction by Wales, at the expense of the board of longitude, in a quarto volume with charts and plates. In the same year appeared his 'Observations on a Voyage with Captain Cook;' and in 1778 his 'Remarks on Mr. Forster's Account of Captain Cook's Last Voyage' (London, 8vo); a reply to Johann Georg Adam Forster [q. v.], who, with his father, had accompanied the expedition as naturalist, and had published an unauthorised account of the voyage a few weeks before Cook's narrative appeared, in

which he made serious reflections on Cook and his officers. Wales's pamphlet satisfactorily refuted these aspersions, and drew from Forster in the same year a 'Reply to Mr. Wales's Remarks' (London, 4to).

In 1776 Wales sailed with Cook in the Resolution on his last voyage. They cleared the Channel on 14 July 1776. Cook was slain at Hawaii in 1779, and the expedition returned in 1780. On the death of Daniel Harris, Wales was appointed mathematical master at Christ's Hospital, a post which he retained till his death. At the commencement of his mastership he found discipline in a very bad state, but by a judicious severity he soon brought affairs to a better pass. He was a man of a kindly disposition, and his pupils became much attached to him.

Wales took great interest in questions of population, and instituted a series of inquiries both in person and by letter into the condition of the country. He found, however, that many people had a strong dislike to any 'numbering of the people' from the belief that it was contrary to the injunctions of scripture, and he encountered so much opposition that he became convinced of the impossibility of carrying his researches very far. He published the result of his labours in 1781, under the title 'An Inquiry into the Present State of the Population in England and Wales' (London, 8vo), in which he combated the belief then prevalent that population was decreasing. Wales died in London on 29 Dec. 1798. His daughter married Arthur William Trollope [q. v.], who became headmaster of Christ's Hospital in 1799.

Besides the works mentioned, he was author of an 'Ode to William Pitt,' London, 1762, fol.; edited 'Astronomical Observations made during the Voyages of Byron, Wallis, Carteret, and Cook,' London, 1788, 4to; aided John Douglas (1721–1807) [q.v.] in editing Cook's 'Journals' (Egerton MS. 2180, passim); wrote a dissertation on the 'Achronical Rising of the Pleiades,' appended to William Vincent's 'Voyage of Nearchus;' and assisted Constantine John Phipps, second baron Mulgrave [q. v.], in preparing his account of 'A Voyage towards the North Pole,' London, 1774, 4to.

[Gent. Mag. 1798, ii. 1155; Trollope's Hist. of Christ's Hospital, 1834, pp. 95–6; Hutton's Philosophical and Mathematical Dict. 1815; English Cyclopædia, 1857; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iv. 242; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Thomson's Hist. of the Royal Soc. App. p. lvi; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 90; Vincent's Periplus of the Erythræan Sea, 1800, i. 83; Watt's Bibliotheca Brit.] E. I. C.

WALEY, JACOB (1818–1873), legal writer, born in 1818, was elder son of Solomon Jacob Waley (*d.* 1864) of Stockwell, and afterwards of 22 Devonshire Place, London, by his wife, Rachel Hort. Simon Waley Waley [q.v.] was his younger brother. He was educated at Mr. Neumegen's school at Highgate, and University College, London, and he graduated B.A. at London University in 1839, taking the first place in both mathematics and classics. He was entered as a student at Lincoln's Inn on 3 Nov. 1837, and was called to the bar on 21 Nov. 1842. Only three Jews had been called to the bar previously, (Sir) Francis Henry Goldsmid [q.v.] being the first. Waley practised as an equity draughtsman, and in time became recognised as one of the most learned conveyancers in the profession. Although conveyancers rarely appear before court, Waley was several times summoned in cases of particular difficulty relating to real property. He acted as conveyancing counsel for the Bedford estates, and, in conjunction with Thomas Cooke Wright and C. D. Wright, edited 'Davidson's Precedents and Forms in Conveyancing' (London, 1855–65, 5 vols. 8vo). In 1870 he was appointed one of the conveyancing counsel of the court of chancery. In 1867 he was nominated a member of the royal commission to consider the law on the transfer of real property, and he had a large share in framing the report on which was based the lord chancellor's bill passed in 1874.

Notwithstanding his mastery of his own subject, Waley had numerous other interests. He was known as a political economist, acting as examiner for the university of London, and in 1853–4 he was appointed professor of that subject at University College. He held the post until 1865–6, when the press of other work compelled his resignation, and he received the title of emeritus professor. He was also, until his death, joint secretary of the Political Economy Club.

Waley was a prominent member of the Jewish community. In conjunction with Lionel Louis Cohen he organised the London synagogues into a corporate congregational alliance, known as the 'United Synagogue.' On the formation of the Anglo-Jewish Association he was chosen the first president, a post which lack of time compelled him later to resign. He was also president of the Jews' orphan asylum and a member of the council of the Jews' college, where he occasionally lectured. He promoted the Hebrew Literary Society, and assisted to organise the Jewish board of

guardians. He took much interest in the treatment of Jews abroad, and in 1872 wrote a brief preface to Mr. Israel Davis's 'Jews in Roumania,' in which he remonstrated against the persecutions his countrymen were undergoing. He died in London on 19 June 1873, and was buried in West Ham cemetery. Waley married, on 28 July 1847, Matilda, third daughter of Joseph Salomons, by his wife Rebecca, sister of Sir Moses Haim Montefiore [q. v.] He left several children.

[Jewish Chronicle, 27 June and 4 July 1873; Law Times, 12 July 1873; Lincoln's Inn Records, ii. 179.] E. I. C.

WALEY, SIMON WALEY (1827–1875), amateur musician, born at Stockwell, London, 23 Aug. 1827, was younger son of Solomon Jacob Waley (*d.* 1864) by his wife Rachel. He became a prominent member of the London Stock Exchange and a leading figure in the Jewish community during the critical period of the emancipation of the Jews from civil disabilities. He took much interest in the subject of international traffic. At the age of sixteen he wrote his first letter on the subject to the 'Railway Times' (28 Nov. 1843, p. 1290), and subsequently to 22 May 1847 (p. 716) in the same journal. He contributed many letters to the 'Times' under the signature 'W. London.' To the 'Daily News' of 14 Oct. 1858, et seq., he wrote a series of sprightly letters on 'A Tour in Auvergne,' afterwards largely incorporated into Murray's handbook to France.

Waley was a highly gifted musician as well as a shrewd man of business. He began to compose before he was eleven years old, many of his childish compositions showing great promise. His first published work, 'L'Arpeggio,' a pianoforte study, appeared in 1848. He was a pupil of Moscheles, (Sir) William Sterndale Bennett [q.v.], and George Alexander Osborne [q.v.] for the pianoforte, and of William Horsley [q.v.] and Molique for theory and composition. In addition to being a brilliant pianist, Waley became a prolific composer. His published compositions include a pianoforte concerto, two pianoforte trios in B flat and G minor (op. 15 and 20), many piano pieces and songs; some orchestral pieces, &c., still in manuscript. One of his finest works is a setting of Psalms cxvii. and cxviii. for the synagogue service.

Waley died at 22 Devonshire Place, London, on 30 Dec. 1875, and was buried at the Jewish cemetery, Ball's Pond. He married Anna, daughter of P. J. Salomons, by whom he had eight children.

[Jewish Chronicle, 7 and 21 Jan. 1876; Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians, iv. 376; Brit. Mus. Cat.; private information.] F. G. E.

WALEYS or WALENSIS. [See also Wallensis.]

WALEYS, WALEIS, WALLEIS, or Galeys, Sir **HENRY LE** (*d.* 1302?), mayor of London, was alderman of the ward of Bread Street, and afterwards of 'Cordewanerstrete' (*Cal. of Ancient Deeds*, v. 2, 250; *City Records*, Letter-book A, f. 116). He was elected sheriff with Gregory de Rokesley [q.v.] on Michaelmas day 1270, and the sheriffs at once had a new pillory made in 'Chepe' for the punishment of bakers who made their loaves of deficient weight, these culprits having lately gone unpunished since the destruction of the pillory in the previous year through the negligence of the bailiffs (Riley, *Chronicles of the Mayors and Sheriffs*, 1863, pp. 127, 131). He entered upon his first mayoralty on 28 Oct. 1273, and was shortly afterwards admitted by the barons of the exchequer (*ib.* p. 167). At the end of November Peter Cusin, one of the sheriffs, was dismissed from his office by the court of husting for receiving a bribe from a baker, upon which the mayor, sheriffs, and all the aldermen were summoned before the council and the barons of the exchequer. The citizens answered that they were not bound to plead without the walls of the city, and that they were entitled to remove the sheriffs when necessary; their pleas succeeded, judgment being given for them within the city, at St. Martin's-le-Grand.

Waleys followed up his proceedings against the bakers by ordering the butchers and fishmongers to remove their stalls from West Cheap in order that that important thoroughfare might present a better appearance to the king on his return from abroad. Great were the complaints of the tradesmen, who alleged before the inquest that they had rented their standings by annual payments to the sheriffs (Herbert, *Hist. of St. Michael, Crooked Lane*, pp. 39, 40). Walter Hervey, the popular leader and the predecessor of Waleys as mayor, championed their cause at Guildhall, where 'a wordy strife' arose between him and the mayor, with the result that Hervey's conduct was reported to the king's council. He was thereupon imprisoned, tried, and ultimately degraded from his office of alderman (Sharpe, *London and the Kingdom*, i. 109–10). Waleys next arrested several persons who had been banished the city by the late king four years before, but had returned. These he imprisoned in

Newgate, but afterwards released on their promise to abjure the city until the arrival of King Edward in England (Riley, *Chronicle*, p. 168).

On 1 May a letter to the mayor, sheriffs, and commons from Edward I, who was absent abroad, summoned them to send four of their more discreet citizens to meet the king at Paris to confer with him, probably as to his approaching coronation (*ib.* p. 172). Waleys was the chief of the four citizens selected. Towards the close of his mayoralty he broke up the vessels employed as public and official standards of corn measure, and new ones strongly bound with brass hoops were made and sealed (*ib.* p. 173). Waleys had very close connection with France, and probably possessed private property or had great commercial interests in that country. This is evident from the fact that he was elected mayor of Bordeaux in 1275, the year following his London mayoralty (*ib.* p. 167).

Waleys was high in the royal favour, and this no doubt procured him his appointment as mayor of London for the second time in 1281, his second mayoralty lasting three years. On this occasion he appears to have been knighted by the king (*Cal. of Ancient Deeds*, ii. 258). His predecessor, Gregory de Rokesley, had held office for six years, and also succeeded him for a few months, when the king took the entire government of the city into his hands, and appointed a warden to fulfil the duties of mayor. In 1281 the king granted for the support of London Bridge three vacant plots of ground within the city; on two of these plots, at the east side of Old Change and in Paternoster Row, Waleys built several houses, the profits of which were assigned to London Bridge (Stow, *Survey*, pp. 637, 664). Waleys again proved himself a good administrator. He kept a sharp eye on the millers and bakers, being the first to give orders for weighing the grain when going to the mill, and afterwards the flour; he also had a hurdle provided for drawing dishonest bakers (Riley, *Chron.* p. 240). During this year he assessed for the king certain plots of land and let them to the barons and good men of Winchelsea for building (*Calendar of Patent Rolls*, 1281–92, p. 3).

In 1282 Waleys and the aldermen drew up an important code of provisions for the safe keeping of the city gates and the river. These ordinances embraced the watching of hostelries, the posting of sergeants 'fluent of speech' at the gates to question suspicious passengers, and the simultaneous ringing of curfew in all the parish churches, after which all gates and taverns must be closed (Riley, *Memorials of London*, p. 21). In the same year he made provision for the butchers and fishmongers whom he had displaced in 1274 from West Cheap by erecting houses and stalls for them on a site near Wool Church Haw, where the stocks formerly stood, now the site of the Mansion House. In the following year he built the Tun prison on Cornhill, so called from its round shape, as a prison for night-walkers. The building also served the purpose of 'a fair conduit of sweet waters' which Waleys caused to be brought for the benefit of the city from Tyburn (Stow, *Survey*, 1633, p. 207).

He also appears as one of the six representatives of the city sent this year to the parliament at Shrewsbury, these being the first known members of parliament for the city of London (Sharpe, *London and the Kingdom*, i. 18). A significant proof of his vigorous administration as mayor is afforded by the king's mandate to the justices on eyre at the Tower, and to all bailiffs, not to molest Waleys 'for having during the king's absence in Wales, for the preservation of the peace and castigation of malefactors roaming about the city night and day, introduced certain new punishments and new methods of trial (judicia), and for having caused persons to be punished by imprisonment and otherwise for the quiet of the said city' (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1281–92, p. 80). In 1284, the last year of his mayoralty, Waleys obtained from the king a renewed grant of customs for extensive repairs to the city wall, and for its extension beside the Blackfriars monastery (*ib.* p. 111).

His wide dealings as a merchant brought him and Rokesley into conflict with the barons of the Cinque ports as to claims through the jettison of freights during tempests (*ib.* p. 168). On 17 June 1285 he was one of three justices appointed for the trial concerning concealed goods of condemned Jews, involving a large amount (*ib.* p. 176). On 18 Sept. Waleys received a grant of land adjoining St. Paul's Churchyard, whereon he built some houses, but these, proving to be to the detriment of the dean and chapter, were ordered to be taken down, an enlarged site being granted to him for their re-erection (*ib.* pp. 193, 226).

Waleys was much employed in the royal service: in January 1288 he was detained beyond seas on the king's special affairs (*ib.* p. 291), and in June 1291 he was again abroad with a special protection from the king for one year. On 5 Oct. following he was engaged for the king in Gascony with John de Havering, seneschal of Gascony (*ib.* p. 446). In April 1294 he had to return to England,

and nominated William de Saunford as his attorney in Ireland for one year (*ib.* 1292–1301, p. 66). On 11 Oct. he rented the manor of Lydel for three years from John Wake (*ib.* p. 96). In November 1294 he demised rentals of 30*l.* a year in value from properties in St. Lawrence Lane, Cordwanerstrete, and Dowgate, to Edmund, the king's brother (*ib.* p. 106). On 16 Sept. 1296 he received letters of protection for one year while in Scotland on the king's service (*ib.* p. 201). On 12 Jan. 1297 he was appointed at the head of a commission to determine the site and state of Berwick-on-Tweed and assess property there (*ib.* pp. 226-7). Waleys was commissioned to levy a thousand men in Worcester for the king's service on 23 Oct. 1297 (*ib.* p. 393).

In 1298 the aldermen and other citizens were summoned before the king at Westminster, when he restored to them their privileges, including that of electing a mayor. They accordingly elected Henry Waleys as mayor for the third time. He was presented to the king at Fulham, but shortly afterwards set out for Lincoln on urgent private business, after appointing deputies to act in his absence (Riley, *Liber Albus*, p. 16). He was soon afterwards summoned by the king into Scotland, and had to appoint a deputy (*ib.* p. 528). The safe conduct of the city had been a matter of concern to the king during the previous year, and the warden and aldermen had received a special ordinance on 14 Sept. 1297. This was followed by a further writ from the king addressed to Waleys as mayor on 28 May 1298 requiring him to preserve the peace of the city which had been much disturbed by the night brawls of bakers, brewsters, and millers (Riley, *Memorials of London*, pp. 36–7).

Waleys through his loyalty to the king incurred much enmity from his fellow-citizens. There appears to have been during his last mayoralty an open feud between him and his sheriffs, Richard de Refham and Thomas Sely. These officials appeared at a court of aldermen on Friday in Pentecost week 1299, and agreed to pay the large sum of 100*l.* if during the rest of the term of their shrievalty they should be convicted of having committed trespass, either by word or deed, against Waleys while mayor of London (Riley, *Memorials*, p. 41). About the same time (18 April) Waleys received from the king, as a reward for his long service, a grant of houses with a quay and other appurtenances in Berwick-on-Tweed, forfeited to the king by Ralph, son of Philip, and partly burnt and devastated by the king's foot soldiers, he being required to repair the premises and lay out upon them at least a hundred marks (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1292–1301, p. 408).

On 26 Dec. 1298 Waleys and Ralph de Sandwich [q. v.] were constituted a commission of oyer and terminer relative to a plot to counterfeit the king's great and privy seal, and to poison the king and his son (*ib.* p. 459). In March 1300, he being absent from England on his own affairs, Stephen de Gravesende was substituted for him on another commission concerning the theft of money, plate, and jewels from the house of Hugh de Jernemuth in 'the town of Suthwerk' (*ib.* p. 547). Waleys possessed much property in the city, including houses near Ivy Lane, Newgate Street (*ib.* p. 98), a house called 'Le Hales,' and St. Botolph's wharf (Riley, *Liber Albus*, p. 478); but his place of business was probably in the ward of Cordwainer, which he represented as alderman.

Waleys appears to have died in 1302, in which year his executors procured a grant for an exchange of property with the priory of Holy Trinity, under the provisions of his will. This was stated to have been enrolled in the court of husting, but no record of it can be found in the official calendar (*Cal. of Ancient Deeds*, ii. 47).

[Orridge's Citizens of London and their Rulers; Thomson's Chronicles of London Bridge; Sharpe's Calendar of Wills in the Court of Husting; authorities above cited.] C. W–H.

WALFORD, CORNELIUS (1827–1885), writer on insurance, born in Curtain Road, London, on 2 April 1827, was the eldest of five sons of Cornelius Walford (*d.* 1883) of Park House Farm, near Coggeshall, Essex, who married Mary Amelia Osborn of Pentonville. He is said to have been for a short time at Felsted school. At the age of fifteen he became clerk to Mr. Pattisson, solicitor at Witham, where he acquired much experience in the tenure and rating of land. He was appointed assistant secretary of the Witham building society, and, having in early life acquired a knowledge of shorthand, he acted as local correspondent of the 'Essex Standard.' About 1848 he settled at Witham as insurance inspector and agent.

Walford was in 1857 elected an associate, and on a later date a fellow, of the Institute of Actuaries. About 1857 he joined the Statistical Society, and was for some time on its council. He published in parts, and anonymously, in 1857 his 'Insurance Guide and Handbook,' which was pirated and had a large sale in America (2nd edit. 1867, with his name on the title-page). In 1858 he was

admitted a student of the Middle Temple, and was called to the bar in Michaelmas term 1860. It was his intention to practise at the parliamentary bar, and he joined Messrs. Chadwick and Adamson; but the connection was soon dissolved, though he continued to give legal opinions on insurance questions.

About this time Walford became connected with the Accidental Death Insurance Company. Of its successor, the Accident Insurance Company, he was a director from 1866 until his death, and for a year or two he acted as manager. About 1862 he was a director of the East London Bank. In that year he was made manager of the Unity Fire and Life Office, but could not succeed in resuscitating it, and in 1863 the business was taken over by the Briton office, Walford being appointed its liquidator. In 1861 he paid the first of many visits to the United States of America. He brought out in 1870 an 'Insurance Year Book.' In the latter year he was appointed manager of the New York Insurance Company for Europe. His great literary labour was his 'Insurance Cyclopædia,' a compilation of immense labour, expected to occupy ten large octavo volumes. The first volume is dated in 1871; the fifth, and last complete, volume came out in 1878, and each of them contained about six hundred pages (see *Times*, 2 Jan. 1878). One further part only was issued, concluding with an essay on 'Hereditary Diseases;' but large materials were left for the remaining volumes.

In 1875 Walford became a fellow of the Historical Society; in 1881 he was elected a vice-president, and he was its vice-chairman during the quarrels that all but led to its disruption. From 1877 to 1881 he read papers before it—the most important of his contributions being an 'Outline History of the Hanseatic League,' reprinted from volume ix. in 1881 for private circulation. He continued his addresses to the Institute of Actuaries and the Statistical Society, two of his papers on 'The Famines of the World Past and Present,' which he read before the last society, being reprinted in 1879. The article on 'Famines' in the new edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' was also from his pen. He was a member of the executive council of international law, and read papers to the members at their meeting in London in 1879.

Walford had projected in 1877 'A New General Catalogue of English Literature,' and in that and succeeding years dangled the project before the Library Association. But the enterprise collapsed with the reprint of his paper on 'Some Practical Points in its Preparation.' An undertaking more feasible in scope was his proposed 'Cyclopædia of Periodical Literature of Great Britain and Ireland from the Earliest Period,' which he purposed compiling in conjunction with Dr. Westby-Gibson. In 1883 he issued an outline of the scheme. But no part of the collections was published.

In 1879 Walford issued a 'History of Gilds,' reprinted from volume v. of the 'Insurance Cyclopædia,' and in 1881 his paper before the Statistical Society on 'Deaths from Accident, Negligence, &c.' was published separately. He printed for private circulation in 1882 a treatise on 'Kings' Briefs: their Purposes and History,' and began in the same year in the 'Antiquarian Magazine' an expansion of his treatise on 'Gilds.' These papers were not finished at the time of his death, but the complete volume, entitled 'Gilds: their Origin, Constitution, Objects, and Later History,' was published by his widow in 1888. In 1883 he brought out a book on 'Fairs Past and Present,' and in 1884 'A Statistical Chronology of Plagues and Pestilences.'

Walford, who manifested a lifelong interest in shorthand, became, at the close of 1881, president of the newly founded Shorthand Society. In the autumn of 1884 he revisited, for his health's sake, the United States and Canada, and attended three shorthand conventions. In December 1884 he gained the Samuel Brown prize by his paper at the Institute of Actuaries on the 'History of Life Insurance.' He lived in London in two adjoining houses in Belsize Park Gardens, where he had gathered around him a large library, and he died there on 28 Sept. 1885, leaving a widow (his third wife) and nine children, three sons and six daughters, by his first and second wives. He was buried at Woking cemetery on 3 Oct. A catalogue raisonné of a portion of his library was printed in May 1886 for circulation among his friends (*Notes and Queries*, 5 June 1886, p. 460). His collections on insurance were purchased by the New York Equitable Life Insurance Company. The rest of his library and the manuscripts for the completion of his 'Insurance Cyclopædia' perished in a fire from lightning at his widow's house near Sevenoaks (*Standard*, 4 Sept. 1889).

[Memoir by Dr. Westby-Gibson in Shorthand, November 1885; In Memoriam, by his kinsman, Edward Walford [q. v.], in No. 15 of Opuscula of Sette of odd Volumes; Western Antiquity, v. 162; Literary World, Boston, xv. 197–8;

Book-Lore, ii. 177; Notes and Queries, 3 Oct. 1885, p. 280; Biograph, 1880, iii. 161–164; information from his brothers, Messrs. Walford, of 320 Strand, W.C.] W. P. C.

WALFORD, EDWARD (1823–1897), compiler, born on 3 Feb. 1823, at Hatfield Place, near Chelmsford, was the eldest son of William Walford (*d.* 1855) of Hatfield Peverell, rector of St. Runwald's, Colchester, by his wife Mary Anne, daughter of Henry Hutton, rector of Beaumont, Essex, and chaplain of Guy's Hospital, and granddaughter of Sir William Pepperell [q. v.], 'the hero of Louisburg.'

Edward was educated first at Hackney church of England school, under Edward Churton [q. v.] (afterwards archdeacon of Cleveland), and afterwards at Charterhouse under Augustus Page Saunders (afterwards dean of Peterborough). He matriculated from Balliol College, Oxford, on 28 Nov. 1840, and was elected to an open scholarship in 1841. In 1843 he gained the chancellor's prize for Latin verse, and in 1844 he was 'proxime' for the Ireland scholarship, John Conington [q. v.] being the successful candidate. Walford graduated B.A. in 1845 and M.A. in 1847. He was ordained deacon in 1846 and priest in the year following. In 1847 and 1848 he gained the Denyer theological prizes. In 1846 he became assistant-master at Tonbridge school, and from 1847 to 1850 he employed himself in Clifton and London in preparing private pupils for Oxford. Before 1853 he joined the Roman catholic communion as a lay member, returned to the English church in 1860, and was again admitted to the church of Rome in 1871. He returned to the church of England about a year before his death. In June 1858 Walford became editor of the 'Court Circular,' withdrawing in June 1859 after losing 500*l.* in the venture. From 1859 to 1865 he was connected with 'Once a Week,' first as sub-editor and afterwards as editor. He was editor of the 'Gentleman's Magazine' from January 1866 till May 1868, when it passed under the management of Joseph Hatton with an entire change of character. From June to December 1869 he edited the 'Register and Magazine of Biography,' a work which had been started at the commencement of the year with the view of supplying the place of the 'Gentleman's Magazine' as a biographical record. It was discontinued at the close of the year.

During his editorial labours Walford was also engaged in the publication of a series of biographical and genealogical works of reference. In 1855 appeared 'Hardwicke's Shilling Baronetage and Knightage,' 'Hardwicke's Shilling House of Commons,' and 'Hardwicke's Shilling Peerage,' works which have since been issued annually. These were followed by other works of a similar character. The most notable were the 'County Families of Great Britain,' issued in 1860, and the 'Windsor Peerage,' issued in 1890. He edited 'Men of the Time' in 1862.

Walford was an antiquary of some reputation. In 1880 he edited the 'Antiquary,' and in the following year, after relinquishing his appointment, he started a new periodical, entitled 'The Antiquarian Magazine and Bibliographer,' which he continued to edit till the close of 1886. From 1880 to 1881 he was a member of the Archæological Association. He was also a member of the Royal Archæological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland. He was on the council of the Society for Preserving the Memorials of the Dead, was one of the founders of the 'Salon,' and a frequent contributor to 'Notes and Queries.' He died at Ventnor in the Isle of Wight on 20 Nov. 1897. He married, first, on 3 Aug. 1847, Mary Holmes, daughter of John Gray, at Clifton. By her he had one daughter, Mary Louisa, married to Colin Campbell Wyllie. He married, secondly, on 3 Feb. 1852, Julia Mary Christina, daughter of Admiral Sir John Talbot [q. v.] By her he left three sons and two daughters.

Besides the works already mentioned, Walford's chief publications were: 1. 'A Handbook of the Greek Drama,' London, 1856, 8vo. 2. 'Records of the Great and Noble,' London, 1857, 16mo. 3. 'Life of the Prince Consort,' London, 1861, 12mo. 4. With George Walter Thornbury [q. v.], 'Old and New London,' London, 1872–8, 6 vols. 8vo; Walford's share being the last four volumes. 5. 'Louis Napoleon: a Biography,' London, 1873, 12mo. 6. 'Tales of our Great Families,' London, 1877, 2 vols. 8vo; new edit. 1890. 7. 'Pleasant Days in Pleasant Places,' London, 1878, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1885. 8. 'Londoniana,' London, 1879, 2 vols. 8vo. 9. 'Life of Beaconsfield,' London, 1881, 12mo. 10. 'Greater London: a Narrative of its History, its People, and its Places,' London, 1883–4, 2 vols. 8vo. 11. 'The Pilgrim at Home,' London, 1886, 12mo. 12. 'Chapters from Family Chests,' London, 1886, 8vo. 13. 'Edge Hill: the Battle and Battlefield,' Banbury, 1886, 8vo. 14. 'The Jubilee Memoir of Queen Victoria,' London, 1887, 8vo. 15. 'William Pitt: a Biography,' London, 1890, 8vo. 16. 'Patient Griselda, and other Poems,' London, 1894, 8vo.

He also edited: 1. 'Butler's Analogy and Sermons' (Bohn's Standard Libr.) 2. 'Poli-

tics and Economics of Aristotle,' a new translation (Bohn's Classical Libr.) 3. 'Ecclesiastical History of Socrates,' revised translation (Bohn's Eccles. Libr.) 4. 'Ecclesiastical History of Sozomen and the Ecclesiastical History of Philostorgius,' revised translation (Bohn's Eccles. Libr.) 5. 'Ecclesiastical History of Theodoret and Evagrius,' revised translation (Bohn's Eccles. Libr.) 6. 'Poetical Works of Robert Herrick, with a Memoir,' London, 1859, 8vo. 7. 'Juvenal' ('Ancient Classics for English Readers'), London, 1870, 8vo. 7. 'Speeches of Lord Erskine, with Life,' London, 1870, 2 vols. 8vo.

[Biograph, 1879, i. 436; Camden Pratt's People of the Period; Times, 22 and 23 Nov. 1897; Daily Chronicle, 23 Nov. 1897; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. xii. 440.] E. I. C.

WALFORD, THOMAS (1752–1833), antiquary, born on 14 Sept. 1752, was the only son of Thomas Walford (*d.* 1756) of Whitley, near Birdbrook in Essex, by his wife, Elizabeth Spurgeon (*d.* 1789) of Linton in Cambridgeshire. He was an officer in the Essex militia in 1777, and was appointed deputy lieutenant of the county in 1778. In March 1797 he was nominated captain in the provisional cavalry, and in May following was gazetted major. In February 1788 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, in October 1797 a fellow of the Linnean Society, in 1814 a member of the Geological Society, and in 1825 a fellow. In 1818 he published 'The Scientific Tourist through England, Wales, and Scotland' (London, 2 vols. 12mo). In this work he noticed 'the principal objects of antiquity, art, science, and the picturesque' in Great Britain, under the heads of the several counties. In an introductory essay he dealt with the study of antiquities and the elements of statistics, geology, mineralogy, and botany. The work is too comprehensive to be exhaustive, and its value varies with Walford's personal knowledge of the places he describes.

Walford died at Whitley on 6 Aug. 1833. He published several papers on antiquarian subjects in antiquarian periodicals (e.g. *Archæologia*, xiv. 24, xvi. 145–50; *Vetusta Monumenta*, iii. pt. 39; *Linnean Soc. Trans.* lix. 156), and left several manuscripts, including a history of Birdbrook in Essex and another of Clare in Sussex.

[Wright's Hist. of Essex, i. 611; Gent. Mag. 1833, ii. 469.] E. I. C.

WALHOUSE, afterwards LITTLETON, EDWARD JOHN, first BARON HATHERTON (1791–1863). [See LITTLETON.]

WALKDEN, PETER (1684–1769), presbyterian minister and diarist, born at Flixton, near Manchester, on 16 Oct. 1684, was educated at a village school, then at the academy of James Coningham, minister of the presbyterian chapel at Manchester, and finally at some Scottish university, where he graduated M.A. He entered his first ministerial charge on 1 May 1709 at Garsdale, Yorkshire, which he quitted at the end of 1711 to become minister of two small congregations at Newton-in-Bowland and Hesketh Lane, near Chipping, in a poor and sparsely inhabited agricultural part of Lancashire. There he remained until 1738, when he removed to Holcombe, near Bury in the same county. In 1744 he was appointed to the pastorate of the tabernacle, Stockport, Cheshire, and remained there until his death on 5 Nov. 1769. He was buried in his own chapel, and his son Henry wrote a Latin epitaph for his gravestone.

His diary for the years 1725, 1729, and 1730, the only portion which has survived, was published in 1866 by William Dobson of Preston. It presents a vivid and curious picture of the hard life of a poor country minister of the period, and has suggested to Mr. Hall Caine some features of his character of Parson Christian in the 'Son of Hagar.' Passages from his correspondence and commonplace books have also been printed by Mr. James Bromley in the 'Transactions' of the Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire (vols. xxxii. xxxvi. xxxvii.)

He was twice married: first, to Margaret Woodworth, who died in December 1715; his second wife's name is not known. He had eight children, of whom one, Henry, was a minister at Clitheroe, and died there on 2 April 1795.

[Works cited above; E. Kirk in Manchester Literary Club Papers, v. 56; Heginbotham's Stockport, ii. 300; Smith's History of Chipping, 1894; Nightingale's Lancashire Nonconformity.] C. W. S.

WALKELIN or **WALCHELIN** (*d.* 1098), bishop of Winchester, was a Norman by birth, and is said to have been a kinsman of the Conqueror (Rudborne, in WHARTON'S *Anglia Sacra*, i. 255, who also says that he was a famous doctor of theology of Paris). He was probably one of the clergy of the cathedral church of Rouen, for Maurilius (*d.* 1067) knew him well and spoke highly of him, and he was one of William's clerks. On the deposition of Archbishop Stigand [q. v.] in 1070 he was appointed by the king to the see of Winchester, which Stigand held in

plurality, and was consecrated on 30 May by the legate Ermenfrid. The monks of St. Swithun's were at first displeased at having a foreign bishop set over them, and, as a secular, Walkelin at the outset of his episcopate was by no means satisfied with his monastic chapter. He originated and headed a movement, that was joined by all the rest of the bishops belonging to the secular clergy, to displace the monks in the cathedral churches which had monastic chapters and put canons in their places, and he and his party hoped to carry out this change even in Christ Church, Canterbury; for they held that, as it had metropolitan jurisdiction, it was unworthy of its dignity that it should be in the hands of monks, and that in all cathedral churches canons would generally be more useful than monks. He brought the king to agree to this change, and it only remained to gain the consent of Lanfranc [q. v.], which, as he had obtained the king's approval, would, he thought, be an easy matter. Lanfranc, however, was strongly opposed to the contemplated change, and laid the matter before Alexander II (*d.* 1073), who wrote a decided condemnation of it as regards Canterbury, and also forbade it at Winchester (Eadmer, *Historia Novorum*, col. 357; Lanfranc, *Ep.* 6; *Gesta Pontificum*, c. 44). Walkelin was present at the councils held by Lanfranc in 1072 and 1075. In 1079 he began to build an entirely new cathedral church on a vast scale; the transepts of the present church are his work almost untouched. According to a local story, probably true at least in the main, he asked the king to give him for his building as much timber from Hempage wood, about three miles from Winchester, as the carpenters could cut down in three days and three nights. The king agreed, and he collected together such a large number of carpenters that they cut down the whole wood within the prescribed time. Soon afterwards the king passed through Hempage, and, finding his wood gone, cried 'Am I bewitched or gone crazy? Surely I had a delightful wood here?' On being told of the bishop's trick, he fell into a rage. Walkelin, hearing of this, put on an old cape and went at once to the king's court at Winchester, and, falling at his feet, offered to resign his bishopric, asking only to be reappointed one of the king's clerks and restored to his favour. William was appeased, and replied, 'Indeed, Walkelin, I am too prodigal a giver, and you too greedy a receiver' (*Annales de Wintonia*, an. 1086).

Walkelin was employed by Rufus in November or December 1088 to carry a summons to William of St. Calais [see Carilef], bishop of Durham, who was then at Southampton waiting for permission to leave the kingdom (*Monasticon*, i. 249), and in 1089 the king sent him with Gundulf [q. v.], bishop of Rochester, to punish the refractory monks of St. Augustine's. His new church was ready for divine service in 1093, and on 8 April, in the presence of most of the bishops and abbots of the kingdom, the monks took possession of it. On the following St. Swithun's day the relics of the saint were moved into it, and the next day the demolition of the old minster, built by St. Ethelwold or Æthelwold, was begun. Walkelin was present at the consecration of Battle Abbey on 11 Feb. 1094, in which year the king granted him St. Giles's fair and all the rents belonging to the king in Winchester. He attended the assembly held by the king at Windsor at Christmas 1095, and while there visited William, bishop of Durham, on his deathbed. At the council held at Winchester on 15 Oct. 1097 he was on the king's side in the dispute with Archbishop Anselm [q. v.], whom he tried to dissuade from persisting in his demand for leave to go to Rome. When Rufus left England in November, he appointed Walkelin and Ranulf Flambard [q. v.] joint regents. It is said that on Christmas day Walkelin received during the service of the mass an order from the king to send him 200*l.* immediately, and that, knowing that he could not raise that sum without oppressing the poor and robbing the church, he prayed to be delivered from this troublesome world. Ten days later he died, 3 Jan. 1098; he was buried in his church, before the steps under the rood-loft. He was learned, wise, and pious, and so abstinent that he would eat neither fish nor flesh. The Winchester monks soon learnt to regard him with affection; he added to the number of the convent and, besides raising a new and magnificent church, to the conventual buildings; the western portal of his chapter-house still remains. The Winchester annalist only records against him that he appropriated to the bishopric three hundred librates of land belonging to the convent, and says that he repented of so doing.

Walkelin's brother Simeon, a monk of St. Ouen's, whom he appointed prior of St. Swithun's, ruled the monastery well; he was appointed abbot of Ely in 1082, and died in 1093, it is said in his hundredth year (*Annales de Wintonia*, an. 1082; *Liber Eliensis*, ii. c. 137). Gerard or Girard (*d.* 1108) [q. v.], bishop of Hereford, and archbishop of York, was Walkelin's nephew.

[Ann. de Winton, ap. Ann. Monast. vol. ii., Will. of Malmesbury's Gesta Pontiff. (both Rolls Ser.); Eadmer, Hist. Nov. ed. Migne; A.-S. Chron. App. ed. Plummer; Lanfranc's Epp. ed. Giles; Freeman's Norman Conquest, and Will. Rufus; Willis's Architect. Hist. of Winchester (Archæol. Inst. 1846); Kitchin's Winchester (Hist. Towns ser.)] W. H.

WALKER, ADAM (1731?–1821), author and inventor, born at Patterdale in Westmoreland in 1730 or 1731, was the son of a woollen manufacturer. He was taken from school almost before he could read, but supplied lack of instruction by unremitting study. He borrowed books, built for himself a hut in a secluded spot, and occupied his leisure in constructing models of neighbouring corn mills, paper mills, and fulling mills. His reputation as a student at the age of fifteen procured him the post of usher at Ledsham school in the West Riding of Yorkshire. Three years later he was appointed writing-master and accountant at the free school at Macclesfield, where he studied mathematics. He also made some ventures in trade which were unsuccessful, and lectured on astronomy at Manchester. The success of his lectures encouraged him, after four years at Macclesfield, to set up a seminary at Manchester on his own account. This, however, he gave up a little later for the purpose of travelling as a lecturer in natural philosophy, and, after visiting most of the great towns in Great Britain and Ireland, he met Joseph Priestley [q. v.], who induced him to lecture in the Haymarket in 1778. Meeting with success, he took a house in George Street, Hanover Square, and read lectures every winter to numerous audiences. He was engaged as lecturer by the provost of Eton College, Edward Barnard, whose example was followed by the heads of Westminster, Winchester, and other public schools.

Walker amused his leisure by perfecting various mechanical inventions. Among others he devised engines for raising water, carriages to go by wind and steam, a road mill, a machine for watering land, and a dibbling plough. He also planned the rotatory lights on the Scilly Isles, erected on St. Agnes' Island in 1790 under his personal superintendence. On 29 July 1772 he took out a patent (No. 1020) for an improved harpsichord, called the 'Cœlestina,' which was capable of producing continuous tones. On 21 Feb. 1786, by another patent (No. 1533), he introduced a method of thermo-ventilation, on lines formerly proposed by Samuel Sutton, on 16 March 1744 (patent No. 602), with whose ideas, however, Walker was unacquainted. He proposed to ventilate as well as heat a house without expense by means of a kitchen fire. His method, though economically fallacious, was not without ingenuity.

Walker also constructed an 'eidouranion,' or transparent orrery, which he used to illustrate his astronomical lectures. These were published in pamphlet form, under the title 'An Epitome of Astronomy,' and reached a twenty-sixth edition in 1817. Walker died at Richmond in Surrey on 11 Feb. 1821. A medallion portrait by James Tassie is in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh.

His chief works were: 1. 'Analysis of Course of Lectures on Natural and Experimental Philosophy,' 2nd edit. [Manchester, 1771?], 8vo; 12th edit. London, 1802, 8vo. 2. 'A Philosophical Estimate of the Causes, Effect, and Cure of Unwholesome Air in large Cities' [London], 1777, 8vo. 3. 'Ideas suggested on the spot in a late Excursion through Flanders, Germany, France, and Italy,' London, 1790, 8vo. 4. 'Remarks made in a Tour from London to the Lakes of Westmoreland and Cumberland,' London, 1792, 8vo. 5. 'A System of Familiar Philosophy,' London, 1799, 8vo; new edit. London, 1802, 2 vols. 4to. He was the author of several articles in the 'Philosophical Magazine' and in Young's 'Annals of Agriculture.'

Walker had three sons—William; Adam John, rector of Bedston in Shropshire; and Deane Franklin—and one daughter, Eliza (*d.* 1856), who was married to Benjamin Gibson of Gosport, Hampshire.

His eldest son, WILLIAM WALKER (1767?–1816), born in 1766 or 1767, assisted his father in his astronomical lectures, and died before him, on 14 March 1816, at the manor-house, Hayes, Middlesex, leaving a widow and children (*Gent. Mag.* 1816, i. 374).

His youngest son, DEANE FRANKLIN WALKER (1778–1865), born at York on 24 March 1778, after the death of his brother William continued his father's lectures at Eton, Harrow, and Rugby, as well as his popular discourses in London. He died in Upper Tooting, Surrey, on 10 May 1865. By his wife, the daughter of Thomas Normansell, he left three daughters (*ib.* 1865, ii. 113).

[Gent. Mag. 1821, i. 182; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Woodley's View of the Scilly Isles, 1822, p. 319; Bernan's Hist. and Art of Warming and Ventilating, 1845, ii. 14–16.] E. I. C.

WALKER, ALEXANDER (1764–1831), brigadier-general, born on 12 May 1764, was the eldest son of William Walker (1737–1771), minister of Collessie in Fife, by his wife Margaret (*d.* 1810), daughter of

Patrick Manderston, an Edinburgh merchant. He was appointed a cadet in the service of the East India Company in 1780. He went to India in the same ship as the physician Helenus Scott [q. v.], with whom he formed a lifelong friendship. On 21 Nov. 1782 he became an ensign, and in the same year took part in the campaign under Brigadier-general Richard Mathews directed against Hyder Ali's forts on the coast of Malabar. He was present with the 8th battalion at Mangalore during the siege by Tippoo, and offered himself as a hostage on the surrender of the fortress on 30 Jan. 1784. In recompense for the danger he incurred he received the pay and allowance of captain from the Bombay government while in the enemy's hands. Some time afterwards he was appointed to the military command in an expedition undertaken by the Bombay government with a view to establishing a military and commercial port on the north-west coast of America, whence the Chinese were accustomed to obtain furs. After exploring as far north as 62°, however, and remaining awhile at Nootka Sound, the enterprise was abandoned, and Walker rejoined the grenadier battalion in garrison at Bombay. On 9 Jan. 1788 he received a lieutenancy, and in 1790 served under Colonel James Hartley [q. v.] as adjutant of the line in the expedition sent to the relief of the rajah of Travancore. In 1791 he served under General Sir Robert Abercromby [q. v.] as adjutant of the 10th native infantry during the campaign against Tippoo. After the conclusion of the war a special commission was nominated to regulate the affairs of the province of Malabar, and Walker was appointed an assistant. In this capacity he showed ability, became known to the Indian authorities, and received the thanks of the Marquis Wellesley. When the commander-in-chief of the Bombay army, General James Stuart [see under Stuart, James, *d.* 1793], proceeded to Malabar, Walker became his military secretary with the brevet rank of captain. On 6 Sept. 1797 he attained the regimental rank of captain, and in the same year was appointed quartermaster-general of the Bombay army, which gave him the official rank of major. In 1798 he became deputy auditor-general. He took part in the last war against Tippoo, and was present at the battle of Seedaseer in 1799 and at the siege of Seringapatam. At the request of Sir Arthur Wellesley, he was selected, on account of his knowledge of the country, to attend the commanding officer in Mysore and Malabar.

In 1800 Walker was despatched to Guzerat by the Bombay government with a view to tranquillising the Mahratta states in that neighbourhood. His reforms were hotly opposed at Baroda by the native officials, who were interested in corruption. The discontent culminated in 1801 in the insurrection of Mulhar Rao, the chief of Kurree. Walker took the field, but, being without sufficient force, could do little until reinforced by Colonel Sir William Clarke, who on 30 April 1802 defeated Mulhar Rao under the walls of Kurree. In June Walker was appointed political resident at Baroda at the court of the guikwar, and in this capacity succeeded in establishing an orderly administration. On 18 Dec. 1803 he attained the regimental rank of major, and in 1805 gained the approbation of the East India Company by negotiating a defensive alliance with the guikwar. In 1807 he restored order in the district of Kattywar, and with the support of Jonathan Duncan (1756–1811) [q. v.], governor of Bombay, suppressed the habit of infanticide which prevailed among the inhabitants. On 3 Sept. 1808 he attained the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and in 1809, after he had embarked for England, he was recalled to Guzerat to repel an invasion by Futtee Singh, the ruler of Cutch. Order was restored by his exertions, and in 1810 he proceeded to England. In 1812 he retired from the service. In 1822 he was called from his retirement, with the rank of brigadier-general, to the government of St. Helena, then under the East India Company. He proved an active administrator. He improved the agriculture and horticulture of the island by establishing farming and gardening societies, founded schools and libraries, and introduced the culture of silkworms. He died at Edinburgh on 5 March 1831, soon after retiring from his government. On 12 July 1811 he married Barbara (*d.* 1831), daughter of Sir James Montgomery, bart., of Stanhope, Peeblesshire. By her he had two sons: Sir William Stuart Walker, K.C.B., who succeeded to the estate of Bowland in Edinburgh and Selkirk, which his father had purchased in 1809; and James Scott Walker, captain in the 88th regiment. While in India Alexander Walker formed a valuable collection of Arabic, Persian, and Sanscrit manuscripts, which was presented by his son Sir William in 1845 to the Bodleian Library, where it forms a distinct collection (Macray, *Annals of the Bodleian Libr.* pp. 347–8).

[Annual Biogr. and Obituary, 1832, pp. 24–50; Gent. Mag. 1831, i. 466; Grant Duff's History of the Mahrattas, 1873, pp. 562, 563, 626; Dodwell and Miles's Indian Army List; Burke's Landed Gentry.] E. I. C.

WALKER, Sir ANDREW BARCLAY (1824–1893), benefactor of Liverpool, second son of Peter Walker (*d.* 1879) and his wife Mary, eldest daughter of Arthur Carlaw of Ayr, was born at Ayr on 15 Dec. 1824. He was educated at Ayr Academy and at the Liverpool Institute. His father was a brewer at Liverpool and afterwards at Warrington, and in due time was joined in the business by his son, who acquired great wealth. Andrew entered the Liverpool town council in 1867, served the office of mayor in 1873–4, in 1875–6, and in 1876–7, and was high sheriff of Lancashire in 1886. He built the Walker art gallery at a cost of upwards of 40,000*l.*, and presented it to the town. It was opened in 1877. He also provided, at the cost of 20,000*l.*, the engineering laboratories in connection with the Liverpool University College, and spent other large sums in charity and in fostering art and literature. To the village of Gateacre, near Liverpool, he gave a village green and an institute, library, and reading-room. In recognition of his public services he was knighted on 12 Dec. 1877, and created baronet on 12 Feb. 1886. Liverpool made him her first honorary freeman in January 1890, and in December the same year he was presented with his portrait, painted by Mr. W. Q. Orchardson.

He died at his residence, Gateacre Grange, on 27 Feb. 1893. He was twice married: first, in 1853, to Eliza, daughter of John Reid; and, secondly, to Maude, daughter of Charles Houghton Okeover of Okeover, Staffordshire. She survived him. By his first wife he had six sons and two daughters, and was succeeded in the baronetcy by his eldest son, Peter Carlaw.

[Manchester Guardian, 28 Feb. 1893; Illustrated London News, 4 March 1893, with portrait (an earlier portrait is given in the same journal, 20 Dec. 1873); Biograph, iv. 461; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage.] C. W. S.

WALKER, ANTHONY (1726–1765), draughtsman and engraver, was born at Thirsk in Yorkshire in 1726, the son of a tailor. Coming to London, he studied drawing at the St. Martin's Lane academy, and was instructed in engraving by John Tinney [q. v.] He was a clever artist, and became well known by his small book-illustrations, which were neatly executed from his own designs. He also engraved for Boydell some large single plates, of which the best are 'The Angel departing from Tobit and his Family,' after Rembrandt; 'The Country Attorney and his Clients,' from a picture attributed to Holbein; 'Dentatus refusing the Presents of the Samnites,' after P. da Cortona; and 'Law' and 'Medicine,' a pair, after A. van Ostade. These were exhibited with the Incorporated Society of Artists in 1763–5. Walker engraved the figures in Woollett's celebrated plate of 'Niobe.' He died at Kensington on 9 May 1765, and was buried in the parish churchyard.

William Walker (1729–1793), brother of Anthony, was born at Thirsk in November 1729, and apprenticed to a dyer. Subsequently he followed his brother to London, and was taught engraving by him. He excelled in his book-illustrations, which are very numerous, and was employed upon Sandby's 'Views in England and Wales,' Throsby's 'Views in Leicestershire,' and Harrison's 'Classics.' For Boydell he executed a few large plates which were less successful. These include 'Sir Balthasar Gerbier and his Family,' after Van Dyck, 1766; 'Diana and Calisto,' after Le Moine, 1767; 'The Power of Beauty,' after P. Lauri, 1767; and 'Lions at Play,' after Rubens, 1769. Walker devised the practice of re-biting, of which Woollett made great use. He died in Rosoman Street, Clerkenwell, on 18 Feb. 1793.

John Walker (*fl.* 1800), son of William, became a landscape-engraver, and assisted his father on many of his plates. He is known as the projector and editor of the 'Copper Plate Magazine, or Monthly Cabinet of Picturesque Prints, consisting of Views in Great Britain and Ireland,' 1792–1802, most of the plates in which were executed by himself. A selection from the earlier volumes of this work was issued in a different form by Walker in 1799, with the title 'The Itinerant.'

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of English Engravers in British Museum (Addit. MS. 33407); Gent. Mag. 1793, i. 279.] F. M. O'D.

WALKER, Sir BALDWIN WAKE (1802–1876), admiral, son of John Walker of Whitehaven (*d.* 1822), by Frances, daughter of Captain Drury Wake of the 17th dragoons, and niece of Sir William Wake, eighth baronet, was born on 6 Jan. 1802. He entered the navy in July 1812, was made a lieutenant on 6 April 1820, and served for two years on the Jamaica station, then for three years on the coast of South America and the west coast of Africa. In 1827 he went out to the Mediterranean in the Rattlesnake, and in 1828 was first lieutenant of the Etna bomb at the reduction of Kastro Morea [see Lushington, Sir Stephen]. For this service he received the cross of the Legion of Honour and of the Redeemer of Greece. He continued in the Mediterranean,

serving in the Asia, Britannia, and Barham, and was made commander on 15 July 1834. In that rank he served in the Vanguard, in the Mediterranean, from September 1836 till his promotion to post rank on 24 Nov. 1838. By permission of the admiralty he then accepted a command in the Turkish navy, in which he was known at first as Walker Bey, and afterwards as Yavir Pasha. In July 1840 the Capitan Pasha took the fleet to Alexandria and delivered it over to Mehemet Ali, who then refused to let it go. Walker summoned the Turkish captains to a council of war, and proposed to them to land in the night, surround the palace, carry off Mehemet Ali, and send him to Constantinople. This would probably have been done had not Mehemet Ali meantime consented to let the ships go (*Memoirs of Henry Reeve*, i. 285–286). Walker afterwards commanded the Turkish squadron at the reduction of Acre [see Stopford, Sir Robert], for which service he was nominated a K.C.B. on 12 Jan. 1841; he also received from the allied sovereigns the second class of the Iron Crown of Austria, of St. Anne of Russia, and of the Red Eagle of Prussia.

Returning to England in 1845, he commanded the Queen as flag-captain to Sir John West at Devonport, and in 1846–7 the Constance frigate in the Pacific. From 1848 to 1860 he was surveyor of the navy; he was created a baronet on 19 July 1856; he became a rear-admiral in January 1858, and in February 1861 was appointed commander-in-chief at the Cape of Good Hope, whence he returned in 1864. He became vice-admiral on 10 Feb. 1865, and admiral on 27 Feb. 1870. He died on 12 Feb. 1876. He married, on 9 Sept. 1834, Mary Catherine (*d.* 1889), only daughter of Captain John Worth, R.N., and had issue. His eldest son, Sir Baldwin Wake Walker, the present baronet, is a captain in the navy, and at the present time (1899) assistant director of torpedoes; his second son, Charles, was lost in the Captain on 7 Sept. 1870.

[O'Byrne's Naval Biogr. Dict.; Times, 15 Feb. 1876; Navy Lists; Burke's Peerage, 1895.]

J. K. L.

WALKER, Sir CHARLES PYNDAR BEAUCHAMP (1817–1894), general, born on 7 Oct. 1817, was eldest son of Charles Ludlow Walker, J.P. and D.L. of Gloucestershire, of Redland, near Bristol, by Mary Anne, daughter of Rev. Reginald Pyndar of Hadsor, Worcestershire, and Kempley, Gloucestershire, cousin of the first Earl Beauchamp. He was a commoner at Winchester College from 1831 to 1833 (Holgate, *Winchester Commoners*, p. 32). He was commissioned as ensign in the 33rd foot on 27 Feb. 1836, became lieutenant on 21 June 1839, and captain on 22 Dec. 1846. He served with that regiment at Gibraltar, in the West Indies, and in North America. On 16 Nov. 1849 he exchanged into the 7th dragoon guards.

On 25 March 1854 he was appointed aide-de-camp to Lord Lucan, who commanded the cavalry division in the army sent to the East. He was present at Alma, Balaclava, and Inkerman, and was mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 17 Nov. 1854). In the middle of October he was ordered on board ship for a change, and this enabled him to be present at the naval attack on Sebastopol on 17 Oct., where he acted as aide-de-camp to Lord George Paulet on board the Bellerophon. He was given the medal for naval service, as well as the Crimean medal with four clasps, the Turkish medal, and the Medjidie (fifth class).

On 8 Dec. 1854 he was promoted major in his regiment, and in anticipation of this he left the Crimea at the beginning of that month. He was appointed assistant quartermaster-general in Ireland on 9 July 1855, and on 9 Nov. he was given an unattached lieutenant-colonelcy. On 7 Dec. 1858 he became lieutenant-colonel of the 2nd dragoon guards. He joined that regiment in India, and took part in the later operations for the suppression of the mutiny. He commanded a field force in Oudh, with which he defeated the rebels at Bangaon on 27 April 1859, and a month afterwards shared in the action of the Jirwah Pass under Sir Hope Grant. He was mentioned in despatches (*Lond. Gaz.* 22 July and 2 Sept. 1859), and received the medal.

From India he went on to China, being appointed on 14 May 1860 assistant quartermaster-general of cavalry in Sir Hope Grant's expedition. He was present at the actions of Sinho, Chankiawan, and Palikao. In the advance on Pekin it fell to him to go on ahead to select the camping-grounds, and on 16 Sept., when Sir Harry Smith Parkes [q. v.], and others were treacherously seized during the truce, he narrowly escaped. While waiting for Parkes outside Tungchow he saw a French officer attacked by the Chinese and went to his assistance. His sword was snatched from him, and several men tried to pull him off his horse, but he shook them off, and galloped back to the British camp with his party of five men under a fire of small arms and artillery. He was mentioned in despatches, received the medal with two clasps, and was made C.B. on

28 Feb. 1861. He had become colonel in the army on 14 Dec. 1860.

Having returned to England, he went on half-pay on 11 June 1861, and on 1 July was appointed assistant quartermaster-general at Shorncliffe. He remained there till 31 March 1865. On 26 April he was made military attaché to the embassy at Berlin, and he held that post for nearly twelve years. In the Austro-Prussian war of 1866 he was attached to the headquarters of the crown prince's army as British military commissioner; he witnessed the battles of Nachod and Königgratz, and received the medal. The order of the red eagle (second class) was offered him, but he was not able to accept it. He was again attached to the crown prince's army in the Franco-German war of 1870–1, and was present at Weissenburg, Wörth, Sedan, and throughout the siege of Paris. He was given the medal and the iron cross. The irritation of the Germans against England and the number of roving Englishmen made his duty not an easy one; but he was well qualified for it by his tact and geniality, and his action met with the full approval of the government.

He was promoted major-general on 29 Dec. 1873, his rank being afterwards antedated to 6 March 1868. He resigned his post at Berlin on 31 March 1877, and became lieutenant-general on 1 Oct. On 19 Jan. 1878 he was made inspector-general of military education, and he held that appointment till 7 Oct. 1884, when he was placed on the retired list with the honorary rank of general. He had been made K.C.B. on 24 May 1881, and colonel of the 2nd dragoon guards on 22 Dec. in that year. He died in London on 19 Jan. 1894, and was buried in Brompton cemetery.

He had married in 1845 Georgiana, daughter of Captain Richard Armstrong of the 100th foot. She survived him.

He published: 1. 'The Organisation and Tactics of the Cavalry Division' (52 pp.) 2. A translation of Major-general von Schmidt's 'Instructions for Regiments taking part in the Manœuvres of a Cavalry Division;' both of them in 1876, London, 8vo. Extracts from his letters and journals during active service were published after his death under the title 'Days of a Soldier's Life' (London, 1894), and contain much that is of general as well as of personal interest, especially in regard to the German wars.

[Days of a Soldier's Life; Standard, 22 Jan. 1894; Official Army List, January 1884; private information.] E. M. L.

WALKER, CHARLES VINCENT (1812–1882), electrical engineer, born in 1812, was educated as an engineer. As early as 1838 he recognised the importance of the study of the science of electricity, and took an active part in the newly formed London Electrical Society, of which he was appointed secretary in 1843. He first acquired a reputation in 1841 by completing the second volume and editing the entire manuscript of Dionysius Lardner's 'Manual of Electricity, Magnetism, and Meteorology,' which formed part of his Cabinet Cyclopædia. From 1845 to 1846 he acted as editor of the 'Electric Magazine,' and in 1845 he was appointed electrician to the South-Eastern Railway Company, a post which he held till his death. During his connection with the company he introduced many improvements in the railway system, among others an apparatus to enable passengers to communicate with the guard, for which he took out a patent (No. 347) on 5 Feb. 1866; and a 'train describer,' for indicating trains on a distant dial, patented on 24 March 1876 (No. 1026).

Walker also interested himself in submarine telegraphy, and on 13 Oct. 1848 sent the first submarine message from a ship two miles off Folkestone to London Bridge, the shore end of the cable being connected with a land line. In 1849 he assisted James Glaisher and George Biddell Airy, the astronomer royal, to introduce a system of time signals, which were transmitted from the royal observatory at Greenwich to various local centres by means of telegraph wires, an improvement of considerable benefit to commerce and navigation (*Nature*, xiv. 50, 110). On 7 June 1855 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society; on 8 Jan. 1858 a fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society; in 1876 he filled the office of president of the Society of Telegraph Engineers and of Electricians; and in 1869 and 1870 he was president of the Meteorological Society, of which he had been elected a member on 4 June 1850. Walker died at his residence at Tunbridge Wells on 24 Dec. 1882.

He was the author of: 1. 'Electrotype Manipulation,' 2 parts, London, 1841, 8vo; pt. i. 24th edit. 1850; pt. ii. 12th edit. 1849. 2. 'Electric Telegraph Manipulation,' London, 1850, 8vo. These works were translated into French and German. He edited Jeremiah Joyce's 'Scientific Dialogues' (London, 1846, 8vo), and translated Ludwig Friedrich Kaemtz's 'Complete Course of Meteorology' (London, 1845, 12mo), and Auguste de La Rive's 'Treatise on Electricity' (London, 1853–8, 3 vols. 8vo).

[Telegraph Journal and Electrical Review, 1883, xii. 16; Monthly Notices of the Royal Astron. Soc. 1882–3, xliii. 182; Engineering, 1883, xxxv. 18; Quarterly Journal of the Meteorological Soc. 1883, ix. 99; Journal of Soc. of Telegraph Engineers, 1883, xii. 1.] E. I. C.

WALKER, CLEMENT (*d.* 1651), author of the 'History of Independency,' was born at Cliffe in Dorset, and is said to have been educated at Christ Church, Oxford, but his name does not appear in the matriculation register (Wood, *Athenæ Oxonienses*, iii. 291). In 1611 he became a student of the Middle Temple, being described as son and heir of Thomas Walker, esq., of Westminster (Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*, i. 1556). Before the civil war began Walker was made usher of the exchequer, an office which he held till February 1650 (*The Case between C. Walker, Esq., and Humphrey Edwards*, 1650, fol.; *The Case of Mrs. Mary Walker*, 1650, fol.) Walker had an estate at Charterhouse, near Wells, and was reputed to be an enemy to puritans; but on the outbreak of the war he espoused the parliamentary cause, and on 1 April 1643 became a member of the parliamentary committee for Somerset (Husband, *Ordinances*, 1646, p. 20). He was advocate to the court-martial which condemned Yeomans and Bourchier for seeking to betray Bristol to Prince Rupert, and was at first a strong supporter of Colonel Nathaniel Fiennes as governor of that city (Wood, iii. 292; *The two State Martyrs*, 1643, p. 11; Seyer, *Memoirs of Bristol*, ii. 330, 348, 374–9). After the surrender of Bristol by Fiennes to Prince Rupert, Walker became his most bitter enemy, co-operated with Prynne in publishing pamphlets against him, and finally secured his condemnation by a court-martial. One of these pamphlets ('An Answer to Colonel N. Fiennes's Relation concerning his Surrender of Bristol') was complained of by Lord Say to the House of Lords on the ground that it impugned his reputation. Walker was consequently arrested, brought before the house, fined 100*l.*, and ordered to pay 500*l.* damages to Lord Say. He refused to make the submission that was also demanded, alleging that it was against the liberty of the subject, and that, as he was a commoner and a member of a committee appointed by the House of Commons, he ought not to be judged by the lords without being heard also by the lower house. For this contumacy he was sent to the Tower (7 Oct. 1643), but released on bail (2 Nov.) after he had petitioned the commons and caused his articles against Fiennes to be presented to them (*Lords' Journals*, vi. 232, 240, 247, 260, 282, 362; *Commons' Journals*, iii. 274, 311; *The true Causes of the Commitment of Mr. C. Walker to the Tower*, 1643, fol.)

Walker was elected member for Wells about the close of 1645, and speedily made himself notorious by his hostility to the independents (*Returns of Names of Members of Parliament*, i. 493). After the triumph of the army over the presbyterians he was accused of being one of the instigators of the London riots of 26 July 1647. It was deposed to the committee of examination 'that an elderly gentleman of low stature, in a grey suit, with a little stick in his hand, came forth of the house into the lobby when the tumult was at the parliament door, and whispered some of the apprentices in the ear, and encouraged them.' Walker denied he was the man, asserting that he had lost his health and spent 7,000*l.* in the parliament's cause, and ought not to be suspected on so little evidence. He describes himself in his history as opposed to all factions, both presbyterians and independents, and never a member of any 'juntos' or secret meetings (*History of Independency*, ed. 1661, i. 53–6). In his 'Mystery of the Two Juntos,' published in 1647, he attacked with great vigour and acrimony the corruption of parliamentary government which the Long parliament's assumption of all power had produced.

In December 1648 Walker was one of the members who voted the king's concessions sufficient ground for an agreement with him, and was consequently expelled from the house by 'Pride's Purge' (6 Dec. 1648). He remained under arrest for about a month, which did not prevent him from publishing a protest against the king's trial (*Old Parliamentary History*, xviii. 468, 477). On the publication of the second part of his 'History of Independency' parliament ordered Walker's arrest and the seizure of his papers (24 Oct. 1649). A few days later (13 Nov.) he was committed to the Tower to be tried for high treason (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 312, 322; Masson, *Life of Milton*, iv. 121, 147; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649–50, p. 550). Walker was never brought to trial, but remained a prisoner in the Tower until his death in October 1651. He was buried in the church of All Hallows, Barking (Wood, iii. 292; cf. Aubrey, *Lives*, ed. Clark, ii. 273).

By his first wife, Frances, Walker had three sons—Thomas (*b.* 1626), Anthony (*b.* 1629), Peter (*b.* 1631), born at Cliffe, Dorset (Wood, iii. 295). Another son,

John, who matriculated at Lincoln College, Oxford, 8 Dec. 1658, gave Wood some particulars about his father (Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*, i. 1557).

Walker was the author of: 1. 'The several Examinations and Confessions of the Treacherous Conspirators against the City of Bristol,' 1643, 4to (see Seyer, *Memoirs of Bristol*, ii. 297, 384, 388). 2. 'The true Causes of the Commitment of Mr. C. Walker to the Tower.' 3. 'The Petition of Clement Walker and William Prynne.' These two are folio broadsides printed in 1643. 4. 'An answer to Colonel N. Fiennes's Relation concerning the Surrender of Bristol,' 1643, 4to. 5. 'Articles of Impeachment exhibited to Parliament against Colonel N. Fiennes by C. Walker and W. Prynne,' 1643, 4to. 6. 'A true and full Relation of the Prosecution, Trial, and Condemnation of Colonel N. Fiennes,' 1644, 4to (by Prynne and Walker together). 7. 'The Mystery of the two Juntos, Presbyterian and Independent,' 1647, 4to (reprinted as a preface to the 'History of Independency'). 8. 'The History of Independency, with the Rise, Growth, and Practices of that powerful and restless Faction,' 1648, 4to (part i.) 9. 'A List of the Names of the Members of the House of Commons, observing which are Officers of the Army contrary to the Self-denying Ordinance,' 1648, 4to; subsequently incorporated in part i. of the 'History of Independency.' 10. 'A Declaration and Protestation of W. Prynne and C. Walker against the Proceedings of the General and General Council of the Army,' 1649, fol. 11. 'Six serious Queries concerning the King's Trial' (this and the preceding are both reprinted in the second part of the 'History of Independency'). 12. 'Anarchia Anglicana, or the History of Independency, the second part,' 1649, 4to. Like the first, this was published under the pseudonym of Theodorus Verax. It was answered by George Wither in 'Respublica Anglicana,' who alleges that the author is Verax on the title-page but not in the others. 13. 'The Case between C. Walker, Esq., and Humphrey Edwards,' 1650, fol. 14. 'The Case of Mrs. M. Walker, the wife of Clement Walker, Esq.' 15. 'The High Court of Justice, or Cromwell's New Slaughter House in England, being the third part of the "History of Independency," written by the same Author,' 1651, 4to. According to Aubrey, who derived his information from one of Walker's fellow prisoners, Walker wrote a continuation of his 'History' giving an account of the king's coming to Worcester, which was unfortunately lost (*Lives*, ii. 273). A fourth part of the 'History' was added by a certain T. M., who published it with the preceding three parts in one volume quarto in 1661. An abridgment in Latin of part i. of the 'History of Independency,' entitled 'Historia Independentiæ,' is included in 'Sylloge Variorum Tractatuum,' 1649, 4to, (No. 5). and in 'Metamorphosis Anglorum,' 1653, 12mo, p. 427.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxonienses, ed. Bliss, iii. 291–4; Aubrey's Lives, ed. Clark, 1898; Hutchins's History of Dorset, ed. 1863, vol. ii.; History of Independency, ed. 1661.]

C. H. F.

WALKER, Sir EDWARD (1612–1677), Garter king-of-arms, born on 24 Jan. 1611–12, was the second son of Edward Walker of Roobers in the parish of Nether Stowey, Somerset, by Barbara, daughter of Edward Salkeld of Corby Castle in Cumberland (Wood, *Fasti*, ii. 28; *Catalogue of the Ashmolean MSS.* p. 130). Walker entered the service of Thomas Howard, earl of Arundel, at the time of the king's visit to Scotland in 1633, and accompanied Arundel on his embassy to the emperor in 1636 (*Historical Discourses*, p. 214; *Cal. Clarendon Papers*, i. 115). Arundel's influence as earl marshal opened the college of arms to Walker, and he was successively created Blanch Lion pursuivant-at-arms extraordinary (August 1635), Rouge Croix pursuivant (5 June 1637), and Chester Herald (8 Feb. 1638) (Noble, *College of Arms*, pp. 242, 249, 253; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1635, p. 355). Arundel was general of the royal army during the first Scottish war, and was pleased, says Walker, 'by his own election to make me his secretary-at-war for this expedition, in which I served him and the public with the best of my faculties' (*Discourse*, pp. 217, 263). Walker took part officially in the negotiations with the Scottish commissioners at Berwick, of which he has left some notes (*ib.* p. 264; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 15th Rep. ii. 295). On 23 April 1640 he was appointed paymaster of the garrison of Carlisle (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640 pp. 14, 63, 1641–3 p. 123).

When the civil war broke out Walker followed the king to York and Oxford, and accompanied him in his campaigns. On 24 April 1642 Charles sent Walker and another herald to demand the surrender of Hull, and to proclaim Sir John Hotham traitor in case of refusal (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 15th Rep. ii. 95). About the end of September 1642 the king constituted Walker his secretary-at-war, and on 13 April 1644 he was sworn in as secretary-extraordinary to the privy council. He accompanied Charles

during the campaign of 1644, and was employed to deliver the king's offer of pardon to Waller's army after the battle of Cropredy Bridge, and to the army of the Earl of Essex before its defeat in Cornwall (*Discourses*, pp. 34, 63; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 15th Rep. ii. 99–106). Walker was with the king at Naseby and through his wanderings after that battle, and at Oxford during the siege and surrender (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1645–7, p. 147; Hamper, *Life of Sir W. Dugdale*, p. 90). In 1644 Walker was created Norroy king-of-arms, though the patent did not pass the signet till April 1644, nor the great seal till 24 June (*ib.* p. 21; Noble, p. 239; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644, p. 140). When Sir Henry St. George [q. v.] died, Walker was appointed to succeed him as Garter king-of-arms (24 Feb. 1645), and was sworn into the chapter of the order on 2 March 1645 (*ib.* 1644–5, p. 328; Noble, p. 235; Hamper, p. 78). The king knighted him on 2 Feb. 1645.

After the fall of Oxford Walker went to France, returning to England in the autumn of 1648, by permission of parliament (2 Sept.), to act as the king's chief secretary in the negotiations at Newport. In 1649 he was at The Hague with Charles II, by whom in February 1649 he was appointed clerk of the council in ordinary, and in September made receiver of the king's moneys (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 15th Rep. ii. 112). In June 1650 he accompanied Charles II to Scotland, but immediately after landing his name was included in the list of English royalists whom the Scottish parliament ordered to be banished from the country. Money was ordered for Walker's transportation, but as he got none he lingered on, and his stay was connived at. On 4 Oct. 1650 he was ordered to leave the court at once, and embarked for Holland at the end of the month (*Discourses*, p. 205; *Cal. Clarendon Papers*, ii. 69; Sir James Balfour, *Works*, iv. 83).

During the early part of this exile Walker was engaged in a constant struggle for the maintenance of his rights and privileges as Garter. Disputes arose over the method of admitting persons to the order of the Garter (as, for instance, in 1650 over the investiture of the Marquis of Ormonde), in consequence of which Walker obtained a royal declaration (28 May 1650) affirming that it was his right always to be sent with the insignia on the election of foreign princes and others. Accordingly on 4 May 1653 Walker was employed to deliver the garter to the future William III, then only two years and a half old, and in 1654 he journeyed to Berlin to invest the great elector (23 March 1654). Speeches at the investiture of the Duke of Gloucester and the Prince of Tarentum, with letters to many other knights, are among his papers (Carte, *Original Letters*, ii. 369; *Cal. Clarendon Papers*, ii. 175, 200, 207, 339; *Ashmolean MS.* 1112).

Walker received none of the annual fees due to him from the knights of the Garter, and it is evident that his office brought him very little profit. His constant grumbling about this and about the invasion of his rights gave great annoyance to Hyde and Nicholas, both of whom held the meanest opinion of his character and capacity. 'Sir Edward Walker,' wrote Nicholas in 1653, 'is a very importunate, ambitious, and foolish man, that studies nothing but his own ends, and every day hath a project for his particular good; and if you do him one kindness and fail him in another, you will lose him as much or more than if you had never done anything for him' (*Nicholas Papers*, ii. 11). Hyde replied that Walker was a correspondent not to be endured, always writing impertinent letters either of expostulation or request. 'Why should you wonder,' he observes, 'that a herald, who is naturally made up of embroidery, should adorn all his own services and make them as important as he can? I would you saw some letters he hath heretofore writ to me in discontent, by which a stranger would guess he had merited as much as any general could do, and was not enough rewarded' (*Cal. Clarendon Papers*, ii. 222, 346).

In November 1655 Walker joined Charles II at Cologne, and became once more secretary of the council (*Nicholas Papers*, iii. 116, 138). In the autumn of 1656 Charles got together a small army in the Netherlands, and Walker was again charged with the functions of secretary-at-war, a business which the want of money to pay the soldiers made particularly troublesome (*Cal. Clarendon Papers*, iii. 186, 208, 226). His salary for the office consisted of four rations a day out of the pay allowed for reformados (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 15th Rep. ii. 109).

At the Restoration Walker was made one of the clerks of the council, with John Nicholas and Sir George Lane as his colleagues. His remuneration, at first 50*l.* per annum, was raised in 1665 to 250*l.* (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660–1 p. 139, 1664–5, p. 318). The Long parliament had made Edward Bysshe [q. v.] Garter king-of-arms (20 Oct. 1646), who was now obliged to quit that office in favour of Walker; but Walker could not prevent his being made Clarenceux (*Addit. MS.* 22883; Wood, *Athenæ*, iii. 1218). Walker had the arrangement of the ceremonies of the coronation of Charles II, and

acted as censor of the accounts published of the proceedings (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660–1 pp. 323, 553, 606, 1661–2 p. 350; *Ashmolean MS.* 857). As head of the heralds' college he had schemes for the reorganisation of that body, the increase of his own authority, and the better regulation of the method of granting arms (*ib.* 1133; *Historical Discourses*, p. 312; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660–1 p. 399, 1661–2 p. 563). These involved him in a long-continued quarrel with Clarenceux and Norroy, which ended in the temporary suspension of provincial visitations (*ib.* 1663–4, pp. 201, 212; *Ashmolean MS.* 840, ff. 777, 797). From 1673 to 1676 he was engaged in a similar quarrel with the earl marshal, who, he complained, 'was prevailed upon to gratify the covetousness of Andrew Hay, his secretary, and the implacable and revengeful humour of Thomas Lee, Chester herald, and others,' by depriving Garter of several rights never questioned before (*Ashmolean MS.* 1133, f. 55).

Walker died on 19 Feb. 1676–7, and was buried in the church of Stratford-on-Avon. His epitaph was written by Dugdale (Hamper, *Life of Dugdale*, p. 402). He married, about Easter 1644, Agneta, daughter of John Reeve, D.D., of 'Bookern' (? Bookham) in Surrey. By her he had only one daughter, Barbara, who married Sir John Clopton of Clopton, near Stratford-on-Avon (Le Neve, *Pedigrees of Knights*, p. 159).

It was for the benefit of her eldest son, Edward Clopton, that Walker in 1664 collected his 'Historical Discourses,' which were finally published by her second son, Hugh Clopton, in 1705 (a later edition was published in 1707 with the title of 'Historical Collections'). This contains a portrait of Charles I on horseback, and a picture of the king dictating his orders to Walker, who is represented as writing on the head of a drum. The most important of these is a narrative of the campaign of 1644, entitled 'His Majesty's Happy Progress and Success from the 30 March to the 23 November 1644.' It was written at the king's request, based on notes taken by Walker officially during the campaign and corrected by the king, to whom it was presented in April 1645. The original was captured by the parliamentarians at Naseby, restored to the king at Hampton Court in 1647, and finally returned to Walker. It was then sent to Clarendon, who made great use of it in the eighth book of his 'History of the Rebellion.' A manuscript of it is in the library of Christ Church, Oxford, and another is Harleian MS. 4229 (*Discourses*, p. 228; Sprigge, *Anglia Rediviva*, ed. 1854, p. 50; *Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 317, 382; *Rebellion*, x. 120; Ranke, *History of England*, vi. 16).

The briefer narrative called 'Brief Memorials of the Unfortunate Success of His Majesty's Army and Affairs in the Year 1645' was written at Paris, at the request of Lord Colepeper, about January 1647 (*ib.* p. 153 and table of contents). It was intended for the use of Clarendon (see Lister, *Life of Clarendon*, iii. 39).

The third paper is 'A Journal of several Actions performed in the Kingdom of Scotland, etc., from 24 June 1650 to the end of October following' (cf. *Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 85, and *Nicholas Papers*, i. 200). The others are (4) a life of Walker's patron, Thomas Howard, earl of Arundel, written in 1651; (5) an answer to William Lilley's pamphlet against Charles I ('Monarchy or No Monarchy in England'); (6) 'Observations upon the Inconveniencies that have attended the frequent promotions to Titles of Honour since King James came to the Crown of England' (see *Rawlinson MS.* C. 557); (7) 'Observations on Hammond L'Estrange's "Annals of the Reign of Charles I,"' 1655; (8) 'Copies of the Letters, Proposals, etc., that passed in the Treaty at Newport' (see *Rawlinson MS.* A. 114). This simply contains the official papers exchanged and the votes of parliament; a fuller and more detailed account of the proceedings is contained in the notes of Walker's secretary, Nicholas Oudart, which are printed in Peck's 'Desiderata Curiosa.'

Walker was also the author of (9) 'A Circumstantial Account of the Preparations for the Coronation of Charles II, with a minute detail of that splendid ceremony,' 1820, 8vo; (10) 'The Order of the Ceremonies used at the Celebration of St. George's Feast at Windsor, when the Sovereign of the most noble Order of the Garter is present,' 1671 and 1674, 4to.

A number of Walker's unpublished manuscripts on different ceremonial and heraldic questions are in different collections: 'On the Necessaries for the Installation of a Knight of the Garter,' Rawlinson MS. B. 110, 3; 'Remarks on the Arms borne by Younger Sons of the Kings of England,' Cal. Clarendon MSS. ii. 85; 'The Acts of the Knights of the Garter during the Civil War,' Ashmolean MS. 1110, f. 155 (see Ashmole's *Institution of the Order of the Garter*, p. 200); 'A New Model of Statutes for the Order of the Garter,' Ashmolean MS. 1112, f. 204. A large number of papers concerning the history of the order of the Garter

and different heraldic questions are among Ashmole's manuscripts in the Bodleian Library.

[Lives of Walker are contained in Wood's Fasti Oxonienses, ed. Bliss, ii 28, and Mark Noble's History of the College of Arms. Ashmolean MS. 423, ff. 85–8, consists of Walker's 'Nativity and Accidents,' with Ashmole's astrological calculations and comments thereon; it supplies many facts about Walker's career. A number of papers relating to Walker are among the manuscripts of Mr. J. Eliot Hodgkin, and calendared in the 15th Report of the Hist. MSS. Comm. pt. ii.] C. H. F

WALKER, FREDERICK (1840–1875), painter, was born in London at 90 Great Titchfield Street on 26 May 1840. He was the fifth son and seventh child of William Henry Walker, and Ann (*née* Powell) his wife. He was the elder of twins. His father was a working jeweller with a small business. Frederick Walker's grandfather, William Walker, was an artist of some merit, and between 1782 and 1808 exhibited regularly with the Royal Academy and the British Institution. Two excellent portraits of himself and his wife are still extant. Frederick Walker is also believed to have inherited artistic ability from his mother, who was a woman of fine sensibilities, and at one time supplemented the family income by her skill in embroidery. William Henry Walker died about 1847, leaving eight surviving children. Frederick was for a time at a school in Cleveland Street, but such education as he had was chiefly received at the North London collegiate school in Camden Town. Relics from his schooldays show that the passion for drawing sprang up in him very early. His earliest endeavours to train himself in any systematic fashion seem to have consisted in copying prints in pen and ink.

In 1855 Walker was placed in an architect's office in Gower Street, where he remained until early in 1857. He then gave up architecture, became a student at the British Museum, and at James Mathews Leigh's academy in Newman Street. A few months later he began to think of the Royal Academy, to which he was admitted as a student in March 1858. In none of these schools, however, was he a very constant attendant. Late in 1858 he took a step which had a decisive influence on his career. He apprenticed himself to Josiah Wood Whymper, the wood engraver, whose atelier was at 20 Canterbury Place, Lambeth. There he worked steadily for two years, acquiring that knowledge of the wood-cutter's technique which afterwards enabled him profoundly to affect the progress of the art. He never confined himself to a single groove, however. During his apprenticeship to Whymper he devoted his spare time to painting, both in watercolour and oil, but entirely as a student. He trained himself in a way which seemed desultory to his friends, but it probably suited his idiosyncrasy.

In 1859 Walker joined the Artists' Society in Langham Chambers. From this time date the earliest attempts at original creation to which we can now point. His Langham sketches are numerous; they show a facility in composition and a felicity of accent not always to be discovered in his later work. By this time, too, he had become well known in professional circles as an illustrator and draughtsman for the wood engraver. Between the end of 1859 and the beginning of 1865 he did a mass of work of this kind, most of his drawings being 'cut' by Joseph Swain. These illustrations appeared in 'Good Words,' 'Once a Week,' 'Everybody's Journal,' the 'Leisure Hour,' and the 'Cornhill Magazine,' and show a constantly increasing sense of what this method of illustration requires. Walker's connection with the 'Cornhill' led to the most important friendship of his early years—that with Thackeray. He was employed by Swain to improve and adapt the novelist's own illustrations to his 'Adventures of Philip,' but, after a very few attempts in that direction, was asked by Thackeray to design the drawings *ab initio*, with nothing but the roughest of sketches to guide him. The result was excellent. The 'Philip' series ended in August 1862. During its progress Walker also produced a certain number of independent drawings mostly done on commission from the brothers Dalziel, which appeared in 'Wayside Posies' and 'A Round of Days,' published by Routledge. The most important of these drawings were 'Charity,' 'The Shower,' 'The Mystery of the Bellows,' 'Winter,' 'Spring,' 'The Fishmonger,' 'Summer,' 'The Village School,' 'Autumn,' and 'The Bouquet.' Six of them were afterwards repeated in colour. From the brothers Dalziel he also received his first commission of any importance, for a watercolour drawing—'Strange Faces'—which dates from the end of 1862. After the conclusion of 'Philip,' Walker illustrated Miss Thackeray's 'Story of Elizabeth' in the 'Cornhill,' and made drawings, continually decreasing in number, for other periodicals. Thackeray's unfinished 'Denis Duval' was illustrated by him, but about 1865–6 he practically gave up illustration.

In 1863 he exhibited his first oil picture, 'The Lost Path,' at the Royal Academy.

The same year he moved from Charles Street, Manchester Square, to No. 3 St. Petersburgh Place, Bayswater, which he occupied for the rest of his life. In 1863 he painted one of his most famous watercolours, 'Philip in Church;' and among smaller things, the 'Young Patient,' 'The Shower,' and 'The Village School.' He was greatly affected by Thackeray's death, which took place at Christmas. Six weeks later, on 8 Feb. 1864, he was unanimously elected an associate of the 'Old Watercolour' Society, his trial pieces being 'Philip in Church,' 'Jane Eyre,' and 'Refreshment.' At the ensuing exhibition he was represented by these three drawings and by 'Spring.' In 1864 he exhibited 'Denis's Valet' and 'My Front Garden' (called 'Sketch' in the Catalogue); in 1865 'Autumn,' and in 1866 'The Bouquet,' sending also various less important things—'The Introduction,' 'The Sempstress,' 'The Spring of Life'—to the winter exhibitions. During these years he was unrepresented at the Royal Academy, but in 1866 his 'Wayfarers'—on the whole perhaps the most successful of his oil pictures—was exhibited at Mr. Gambart's gallery. In 1867 he made his reappearance at the Royal Academy with the large oil picture of 'Bathers,' now belonging to Sir Cuthbert Quilter, bart., which was followed in 1868 by 'Vagrants,' now in the National Gallery; in 1869 by 'The Old Gate,' now the property of Mr. A. E. Street; and in 1870 by 'The Plough,' now owned by the Marquis de Misa. In 1871—the year of his election as an A.R.A. and as an honorary member of the Belgian Watercolour Society—he sent 'At the Bar' to Burlington House; in 1872 'The Harbour of Refuge,' and in 1875, the year of his death, 'The Right of Way.' His contributions to the Royal Academy were only seven in number. Between 1868 and his death he was represented by some twenty-two drawings at the 'Old Watercolour' Society's, including 'Lilies,' 'The Gondola,' 'The First Swallow,' 'In a Perthshire Garden,' 'The Ferry,' 'Girl at the Stile,' 'The Housewife,' 'The Rainbow;' watercolour versions of 'Wayfarers,' 'The Harbour of Refuge,' and 'The Old Gate,' and by the famous 'Fishmonger's Shop.' To the Dudley Gallery he sent a small sketch or replica, in oil, of 'At the Bar,' and the cartoon for a poster, 'The Woman in White,' which may be said to have started the fashion of artistic advertising in this country. Some of his better drawings—'The Wet Day,' for instance—were never exhibited during his life.

Apart from his art, Walker's life was uneventful. He was never married, and lived with his brother John—who died, however, in 1868—his sister Fanny, and his mother. He twice visited Paris—in 1863, with Philip Henry Calderon; and in 1867, the exhibition year, with W. C. Phillips. In 1868 he travelled to Venice by sea, seeing Genoa by the way; two years later he paid a second visit, and spent a fortnight among the canals with his friend William Quiller Orchardson. On this occasion he reached Venice by way of Munich, Innsbruck, and Verona. But his imperfect education had left him unprepared to enjoy or appreciate foreign places, and his letters are strangely deficient in allusions to anything connected with art. In December 1873 he visited Algiers to recruit his health. After his return his condition improved, and during the autumn and winter of 1874 and spring of 1875 he finished the drawing known as 'The Rainbow,' worked on a picture of 'Mushroom Gatherers,' which was never finished, and completed his last oil picture, 'The Right of Way,' now in the gallery at Melbourne. He died at St. Fillans, Perthshire, at the house of Mr. H. E. Watts, on 4 June 1875. His mother had died in the previous November, and his sister Fanny followed him in September 1876. All three were buried at Cookham, where a medallion by H. H. Armstead has been put up in the church to the painter's memory.

No record of Walker's life would be complete without a note on his friendships and on his curious love of certain sports. He was an enthusiastic fisherman, and at one time a bold rider to hounds. Among his close friends were Thackeray, Mrs. Richmond Ritchie, the Birket-Fosters, G. D. Leslie, Orchardson, Sir John Millais, Arthur Lewis, Sir W. Agnew, and especially J. W. North.

As to his art, few painters have been so sincere and personal as Walker. From first to last his one aim was to realise his own ideas and express his own emotions. Here and there an outside influence can be traced in his work, but the modifications it causes are accidental rather than essential. Echoes of the Elgin marbles can be recognised in a few over-graceful rustics; both Millais and Millet had an effect upon his manner; but the passion which informs his work is entirely his own. His sympathies were rather deep than wide, so that he succeeded better when he had but one thing to say than when he had two or three. His earlier designs, when both data and method were simple, have a unity, balance, and coherence scarcely to be found in his later and more ambitious conceptions. Less perhaps than the works of any other artist of equal

importance do his pictures suggest theories and reasoned-out æsthetic preferences on the part of their creator. As a leader, his value lies in the emphasis with which he reasserts that sincerity is the antecedent condition for great art. He affords perhaps the most conspicuous modern instance of an artist reaching beauty and unity through an almost blind obedience to his own instincts and emotions. His art was so new and attractive that it was sure to attract a following; but its value was so personal that the school he founded could scarcely be more than a weakened reflection of the master.

Two of Walker's pictures are in the National Gallery, 'Vagrants' and the 'Harbour of Refuge.' The best portraits of him are a watercolour drawing, done by himself at the age of twenty-five, which belongs to Mr. J. G. Marks, and Armstead's medallion in Cookham church.

[Life and Letters of Frederick Walker, by J. G. Marks; Frederick Walker and his Works (Portfolio for June 1894), by Claude Phillips; An Artist's Holidays (Mag. of Art for September 1889), by J. C. Hodgson, R.A.; Essays on Art, by J. Comyns-Carr; Hist. of the Old Watercolour Soc. vol. ii., by J. L. Roget; Cat. of the exhibition of works of the late F. Walker, A.R.A. (preface by Tom Taylor); Catalogues of Royal Academy; private information.] W. A.

WALKER, GEORGE (1581?–1651), divine, born about 1581 at Hawkshead in Furness, Lancashire, was educated at the Hawkshead grammar school, founded by his kinsman, Archbishop Edwin Sandys [q. v.] He was a near relative of John Walker (*d.* 1588) [q. v.] Fuller states that George Walker 'being visited when a child with the small-pox, and the standers-by expecting his dissolution, he started up out of a trance with this ejaculation, "Lord, take me not away till I have showed forth thy praise," which made his parents devote him to the ministry after his recovery.' He went to St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1608 and M.A. in 1611. His former tutor, Christopher Foster, who held the rectory of St. John Evangelist, Watling Street, the smallest parish in London, resigned that benefice in favour of Walker, who was inducted on 29 April 1614 on the presentation of the dean and chapter of Canterbury Cathedral (Hennessy, *Nov. Repert. Eccl.* p. 310). There he continued all his life, refusing higher preferment often proffered him. In 1614 he accused Anthony Wotton [q. v.] of Socinian heresy and blasphemy. This led to a 'conference before eight learned divines,' which ended in a vindication of Wotton. On 2 March 1618–19 he was appointed chaplain to Nicholas Felton [q. v.], bishop of Ely. He was already esteemed an excellent logician, hebraist, and divine, and readily engaged in disputes with 'heretics' and 'papists.' On 10 July 1621 he was incorporated B.D. of Oxford.

On 31 May 1623 he had a disputation on the authority of the church with Sylvester Norris, who called himself Smith. An account of this was published in the following year under the title of 'The Summe of a Disputation between Mr. Walker . . . and a Popish Priest, calling himselfe Mr. Smith.'

About the same time Walker was associated with Dr. Daniel Featley [q. v.] in a disputation with Father John Fisher (real name Percy), and afterwards published 'Fisher's Folly Unfolded; or the Vaunting Jesuites Vanity discovered in a Challenge of his . . . undertaken and answered by G. W.,' 1624, 4to. On 11 March 1633–4 he undertook to contribute 20*s.* yearly for five years towards the repair of St. Paul's (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1633–4, p. 498). His puritanism was displeasing to Laud, who in 1635 mentions him in his yearly report to Charles I as one 'who had all his time been but a disorderly and peevish man, and now of late hath very frowardly preached against the Lord Bishop of Ely [White] his book concerning the Lord's Day, set out by authority; but upon a canonical admonition given him to desist he hath recollected himself, and I hope will be advised' (Laud, *Troubles and Tryal*, 1695, p. 535). In 1638 appeared his 'Doctrine of the Sabbath,' which bears the imprint of Amsterdam, and contains extreme and peculiar views of the sanctity of the Lord's day. A second edition, entitled 'The Holy Weekly Sabbath,' was printed in 1641. His main hypothesis was refuted by H. Witsius in his 'De Œconomia Fœderum,' 1694.

Walker was committed to prison on 11 Nov. 1638 for some 'things tending to faction and disobedience to authority' found in a sermon delivered by him on the 4th of the same month (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1638–9, p. 98). His case was introduced into the House of Commons on 20 May 1641, and his imprisonment declared illegal. He was afterwards restored to his parsonage, and received other compensation for his losses. At the trial of Laud in 1643 the imprisonment of Walker was made one of the charges against the archbishop (Laud, *Troubles*, p. 237). When he was free again he became very busy as a preacher and author. Four of his works are dated 1641: 1. 'God made visible in His Works, or a Treatise on the External Works of God.' 2. 'A Disputation between Master Walker and a Jesuite

in the House of one Thomas Bates, in Bishop's Court in the Old Bailey, concerning the Ecclesiastical Function.' 3. 'The Key of Saving Knowledge.' 4. 'Socinianisme in the Fundamentall Point of Justification discovered and confuted.' In the last, which was directed against John Goodwin [q. v.], he revived his coarse imputations against Wotton, who found a vindicator in Thomas Gataker, in his 'Mr. Anthony Wotton's Defence against Mr. George Walker's Charge,' Cambridge, 1641, 12mo. In the following year Walker replied in 'A True Relation of the Chiefe Passages betweene Mr. Anthony Wotton and Mr. George Walker.' Goodwin in his 'Treatise on Justification,' 1642, deals with the various doctrinal points raised by Walker.

Walker joined the Westminster assembly of divines in 1643, in the records of which body his name often appears as that of an active and influential member. On 29 Jan. 1644–5 he preached a fast-day sermon before the House of Commons, which was shortly afterwards published, with an 'Epistle' giving some particulars of his imprisonment. In the same year (1645) he printed 'A Brotherly and Friendly Censure of the Errour of a Dead Friend and Brother in Christian Affection.' This refers to some utterance of W. Prynne. On 26 Sept. 1645 parliament appointed him a 'trier' of elders in the London classis. There is an interesting undated tract by him entitled 'An Exhortation to Dearely beloved countrimen, all the Natives of the Countie of Lancaster, inhabiting in and about the Citie of London, tending to persuade and stirre them up to a yearely contribution for the erection of Lectures, and maintaining of some Godly and Painfull Preachers in such places of that Country as have most neede.' He himself did his share in the direction indicated, for, in addition to spending other sums in Lancashire, he allowed the minister of Hawkshead 20*l.* a year, and the parsonage-house and glebe there were long called 'Walker Ground,' from their being his gift. He was also a benefactor to Sion College library and a liberal supporter of the assembly of divines.

Wood justly styles Walker a 'severe partisan,' but he was also, as Fuller said, 'a man of an holy life, humble heart, and bountiful hand.'

He died in his seventieth year in 1651, and was buried in his church in Watling Street, which was destroyed in the fire of 1666.

[Fuller's Worthies; Wood's Fasti, i. 399, ed. Bliss; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 375; Ward's Gresham Professors, p. 40; Dodd's Church History, 1739, pp. 394, 402; Neal's Puritans, 2nd edit. ii. 416; Brook's Puritans, ii. 347; House of Commons' Journals, ii. 151, 201, 209, iv. 288, 348; House of Lords' Journals, iv. 214, 457, vi. 469; Hist. MSS. Comm. 8th Rep. App. p. 170; Jackson's Life of John Goodwin, 2nd edit. 1872, p. 38; Gastrell's Notitia Cestriensis (Chetham Soc.), ii. 519; Cox's Literature of the Sabbath Question, 1865; Mitchell and Struthers's Minutes of the Westminster Assembly, 1874; Mitchell's Westminster Assembly, 1883; Hennessy's Novum Repertorium, p. 310.] C. W. S.

WALKER, GEORGE (1618–1690), governor of Londonderry, was the son of George Walker, a native of Yorkshire, who became chancellor of Armagh, by his wife, Ursula Stanhope. George Walker the younger was a native of Tyrone, according to Harris, but others say he was born at Stratford-on-Avon (Ware, *Irish Writers*, ed. Harris; Wood, *Life*, ed. Clark, iii. 327). He was educated at Glasgow University, but his name does not occur in the 'Munimenta Universitatis,' and little is known of him until his appointment in 1669 to the parishes of Lissan and Desertlyn in co. Londonderry and Armagh diocese. He was already married to Isabella Maxwell of Finnebrogue. In 1674 he was presented to Donaghmore parish, near Dungannon, and went to live and do duty in that town, but without resigning Lissan. Donaghmore church and parsonage were in ruins after the civil war, but the former was restored in 1681, and in 1683 Walker built a substantial thatched house for himself. In the following year he built a corn-mill in the village of Donaghmore. Walker appears to have visited England in 1686.

At the close of 1688 Londonderry stood on its defence, and Walker was advised by some man of rank, not named, to raise a regiment at Dungannon, and this he considered 'not only excusable but necessary.' The famous John Leslie [q. v.], bishop of Clogher, in the same county, had had no scruple on account of his cloth. Early in 1688–9 Walker rode to Londonderry to see the acting governor, Robert Lundy [q. v.], who sent drill-instructors and two troops of horse to Dungannon, but ordered its evacuation on 14 March. Walker went in command of five companies to Strabane, whence he moved to Omagh by Lundy's orders. A fortnight later he was sent to Saint Johnstown, on the left bank of the Foyle. Coleraine being abandoned, the Jacobites were masters of the open country, and on 13 April Walker went to Londonderry, but could not persuade Lundy that he was in danger. On

the 15th the passage of the Finn was forced at Cladyford, Lundy fled to Londonderry, and the gates were shut in Walker's face. The next day, he says, 'we got in with much difficulty, and some violence upon the sentry' (*True Account*). Walker certainly believed Lundy to be a traitor; but this was hard to prove, and he had King William's commission. His escape on 19 April was therefore connived at, Walker and Baker becoming joint-governors. The commissariat was Walker's special department, but he had the rank of colonel and a regiment of nine hundred men under him. 'There were,' he says, 'eighteen clergymen in the town of the communion of the church who, in their turns, when they were not in action, had prayers and sermons every day; the seven nonconforming ministers were equally careful of their people, and kept them very obedient and quiet' (*ib.*) John Mackenzie (1648?–1696) [q. v.] acted as chaplain to the presbyterians of Walker's own regiment. It was arranged that the church people should use the cathedral in the morning, and the nonconformists in the afternoon.

In the sally of 21 April Walker relieved Murray, whom he saw surrounded by the 'enemy, and with great courage laying about him' (*ib.*) A few days later he had himself a narrow escape, being treacherously fired on while going to meet a flag of truce. Baker, falling ill in June, made John Michelborne [q.v.] his deputy, and when he died the latter remained joint-governor with Walker to the end of the siege. His conduct met with some criticism. Mackenzie charges him with too great subservience to Kirke. It was known that the Jacobites were making great efforts to buy him, and some saluted him in the streets by the titles he was supposed to wish for (*True Account*, 2 July). It was reported that he had secreted provisions, but his house was searched at his own suggestion and the calumny disproved. Mackenzie accuses him of having preached a disheartening sermon just before the end of the siege, but his extant sermons and speeches are most inspiriting. The town was relieved by water on 28 July. Walker resigned his office into the hands of Kirke, who allowed him to name a new colonel for his regiment. He named Captain White, who had done good service during the siege. Michelborne was made sole governor by Kirke.

The rescued garrison adopted a loyal address, which was entrusted to Walker, and he sailed from Lough Foyle on 9 Aug. (Ash, *Diary*). This mission to England is some proof of the estimation in which he was held. He landed in Scotland, and received the freedom of Glasgow and Edinburgh on 13 and 14 Aug. (Witherow, p. 303). On his way south he halted at Chester, where Scravenmore received him with open arms (cf. Dwyer, p. 133 *n.*) He was in London a few days later, some admirers going as far as Barnet to welcome him. On 20 Aug., before his arrival, the Irish Society appointed a deputation to wait on him with thanks for his services, and later he was entertained at dinner (*Concise View of the Irish Society*). On 6 Sept. he attended the society to represent that most of the houses in Londonderry were down, and to ask for help; 1,200*l.* was voted by the city companies for immediate relief of the houseless people (*ib.*) Walker presented the Londonderry address to the king in person at Hampton Court, and William gave him an order for 5,000*l.*, remarking that this was no payment, and that he considered his claims undiminished (Macaulay, chap. xv.) The money was paid next day (Luttrell, *Diary*, 25 Aug.) 'It seemed,' said a contemporary writer, 'as if London intended him a public Roman triumph, and the whole kingdom to be actors and spectators of the cavalcade' (Dawson, p. 270). Portraits of him were scattered broadcast. 'The king,' wrote Tillotson on 19 Sept., 'besides his first bounty to Mr. Walker, whose modesty is equal to his merit, hath made him bishop of Londonderry (*sic*), one of the best bishoprics in Ireland . . . it is incredible how everybody is pleased' (Lady Russell, *Letters*, ed. 1801). Ezekiel Hopkins [q. v.] was still bishop of Derry, but it was intended to translate him, and Walker was named as his successor (Wood, *Life*, iii. 209). There were doubts about his willingness to accept a mitre (*ib.*) Hopkins died three weeks before Walker, who was thus actually bishop-designate only for that time. On 18 Nov. a petition from Walker was presented to the House of Commons, setting forth the case of two thousand persons made widows and orphans by the siege. He asked nothing for himself. Next day he was called in and received the thanks of the house. Speaker Powle informed him that an address had been voted to the king for 10,000*l.* to relieve the sufferers, and desired Walker to give the thanks of the house to those who had fought with him, 'when those to whose care it was committed did most shamefully if not perfidiously desert the place' ('Commons' Journal' in Dwyer, p. 113 *n.*) On 8 Oct. Walker was made D.D. at Cambridge, 'juxta tenorem regii præcepti,' but it is uncertain whether he was present (Wood, *Life*, iii. 312; Dwyer, p. 113 *n.*) He visited Oxford on his way to Ireland, and the

chancellor of the university, the second Duke of Ormonde, wrote to recommend him for the doctorate. On 26 Feb. 1689–90 Vice-chancellor William Jane presented him to convocation as a divine of the church of Ireland, governor and preserver of Derry city, champion of liberty, 'utraque Pallade magnum ut a militia ad togam redeat' (*ib.* p. 326). The diploma says that by saving Derry he saved Ireland (Dawson, p. 272).

Walker was at Belfast on 13 March 1689–1690 (contemporary account in Benn, *Hist. of Belfast*, p. 178), when Schomberg and the Duke of Würtemberg were there. William landed at Carrickfergus on 14 June, and was met by Walker outside the north gate of Belfast (*ib.* p. 181; Dean Davies, *Diary*, 31 May and 15 June). Walker was again presented to the king by Schomberg and Ormonde (*ib.*) He followed him to the Boyne, and fell at the passage of the river on 1 July. 'What took him there?' is said to have been the king's comment; but Story, the historian, who was himself present as a regimental chaplain, had heard that Walker was shot while going to look after the wounded Schomberg. If this was the case, William's sarcasm was unjust, and it is doubtful whether he ever uttered it. Walker was buried where he fell. Some years later his widow had the remains disinterred, as she believed, and buried on the south side of Castle Caulfield church with a suitable inscription, but it is not certain that the bones so transferred were really Walker's (Witherow; Dawson, p. 273).

Walker had several sons, four of whom were in King William's service (*Vindication*; Pedigree in Dwyer, p. 135 *n.*)

While in London Walker was asked to write an account of the siege of Londonderry, which he did in the form of a diary. It appeared as 'A true Account of the Siege of Londonderry' (London, 1689, 4to). Second and third editions were speedily called for in the same year; and also in the same year a German translation was published at Hamburg, and a Dutch version at Antwerp (*Brit. Mus. Cat.*) Mackenzie saw Walker's 'True Account' in December, and his 'Narrative' in answer to it was not long delayed (London, 1690, 4to). His object was to minimise Walker's share in the defence, and he even goes so far as to make the absurd statement that Walker was not governor of Londonderry. A more serious accusation is that he claimed too much credit for himself, and gave too little to others, especially to the presbyterian ministers, whom he does not name. Walker in his 'Vindication' (dated London, 1689, 4to, though Mackenzie's 'Narrative' is dated 1690) is able to answer most of the charges brought against him. Perhaps he was not careful enough to give credit to others, and especially to the heroic Adam Murray [q. v.]; but his book, which makes no pretence to completeness, was written in a hurry to meet a pressing demand, and the general tone of it is not egotistical. The whole facts of the siege can be arrived at only by a careful comparison of several narratives, but of these Walker's is by far the most vivid. The 'True Account' and 'Vindication' should be read together.

In Burnet's manuscript there is much praise of Walker (printed by Dwyer, p. 130 *n.*), and Macaulay, Swift, and others wondered why it failed to appear in his printed history.

While in London Walker sat to Kneller by the king's desire, and the engraved portrait has been reproduced by Canon Dwyer, who mentions various relics (p. 135 *n.*) Another print is given in the 'Journal of the Ulster Archæological Society,' vol. ii. It was also engraved by Peter Vanderbank in 1689, by Loggan, R. White, Schenck, and others (Bromley, p. 184). In 1828 a pillar was raised at Derry in memory of the long-buried governor, and his statue was placed on the top. 'In one hand,' says Macaulay, 'he grasps a Bible. The other, pointing down the river, seems to direct the eyes of his famished audience to the English topmasts in the distant bay.'

[Authorities as for Murray, Adam; Michelborne, John; and Mackenzie, John. Siege of Londonderry in 1689, by the Rev. P. Dwyer, London, 1893, contains a reprint of Walker's 'True Account' and 'Vindication,' with sermons, speeches, letters, and valuable notes. There is a memoir by the Rev. A. Dawson in the Ulster Journal of Archæology, vol. ii. Everything that can be raked up against Walker is set forth in Witherow's Derry and Inniskillen, 3rd ed. Belfast, 1885.] R. B–l.

WALKER, GEORGE (*d.* 1777), privateer, as a lad and a young man served in the Dutch navy, and was employed in the Levant apparently for the protection of trade against Turkish or Greek pirates. Later on he became the owner of a merchant ship and commanded her for some years. In 1739 he was principal owner and commander of the ship Duke William, trading from London to South Carolina, and, the better to prepare for defence, took out letters of marque. His ship mounted 20 guns, but had only thirty-two men. The coast of the Carolinas was infested by some Spanish privateers, and, in the absence of any English man-of-war, Walker

put the Duke William at the service of the colonial government. His offer was accepted; he increased the number of his men to 130, and presently succeeded in driving the Spaniards off the coast. Towards the end of 1742 he sailed for England with three merchantmen in convoy. But in a December gale, as they drew near the Channel, the ship's seams opened, planks started, and with the greatest difficulty she was kept afloat till Walker, with her crew, managed to get on board one of the merchantmen. This was in very little better state, and was only kept afloat by the additional hands at the pumps. When finally Walker arrived in town, he learned that his agents had allowed the insurance to lapse, and that he was a ruined man.

For the next year he was master of a vessel trading to the Baltic; but in 1744, when war broke out with France, he was offered the command of the Mars, a private ship of war of 26 guns, to cruise in company with another, the Boscawen, somewhat larger and belonging to the same owner. They sailed from Dartmouth in November, and on one of the first days of January 1744-5 fell in with two homeward-bound French ships of the line, which captured the Mars after the Boscawen had hurriedly deserted her. Walker was sent as a prisoner on board the Fleuron. On 6 Jan. the two ships and their prize were sighted by an English squadron of four ships of the line, which separated and drew off without bringing them to action [see BRETT, JOHN; GRIFFIN, THOMAS; MOSTYN, SAVAGE]. The Frenchmen, who were sickly, undermanned, and had a large amount of treasure on board, were jubilant and boastful; but they treated Walker with civility, and he was landed at Brest as a prisoner at large. Only the very next day the Fleuron accidentally, or rather by gross carelessness, was blown up, and a letter of credit which Walker had was lost. He was, however, able to get this arranged, and within a month was exchanged. On returning to England he was put in command of the Boscawen, and sent out in company with the Mars, which had been recaptured and bought by her former owners. The two cruised with but little success during the year, and, coming into the Channel in December, the Boscawen, a weakly built ship, iron-fastened, almost fell to pieces; and only by great exertions on the part of Walker was preserved to be run ashore on the coast of Cornwall. It was known in London that but for Walker's determined conduct the ship would have gone down in the open sea with all hands; and he was almost immediately offered a much more important command.

This was a squadron of four ships—King George, Prince Frederick, Duke, and Princess Amelia—known collectively as the 'Royal Family,' which carried in the aggregate 121 guns and 970 men. The prestige of this squadron was very high, for in the summer of 1745, off Louisbourg [see WARREN, SIR PETER], it had made an enormously rich prize, which, after the owners' share of 700,000*l.* was deducted, had yielded 850*l.* to each seaman, and to the officers in proportion. The result was that far more men than were wanted now offered themselves, and the ships were consequently better manned than usual. After cruising for nearly a year, and having made prizes considerably exceeding 200,000*l.*, the Royal Family put into Lisbon; and, sailing again in July 1747, had been watering in Lagos Bay, when on 6 Oct. a large ship was sighted standing in towards Cape St. Vincent. This was the Spanish 70-gun ship Glorioso, lately come from the Spanish Main with an enormous amount of treasure on board. The treasure, however, had been landed at Ferrol, and she was now on her way to Cadiz. Walker took for granted that she had treasure, and boldly attacked her in the King George, a frigate-built ship of 32 guns. Had the other members of the Royal Family been up, they might among them have managed the huge Spaniard; as it was, it spoke volumes for Spanish incompetence that in an action of several hours' duration, in smooth water and fine weather, the King George was not destroyed. She was, however, nearly beaten; but on the Prince Frederick's coming up, the Glorioso, catching the same breeze, fled to the westward, where she was met and engaged by the Dartmouth, a king's ship of 50 guns. The Dartmouth accidentally blew up, with the loss of every soul on board except one lieutenant; but some hours later the 80-gun ship Russell brought the Glorioso to action and succeeded in taking her. The Russell was only half manned, and was largely dependent on the privateers to take the prize into the Tagus. One of his owners, who had come to Lisbon, gave Walker 'a very uncouth welcome for venturing their ship against a man-of-war.' 'Had the treasure,' answered Walker, 'been aboard, as I expected, your compliment had been otherways; or had we let her escape from us with that treasure on board, what had you then have said?' The Royal Family continued cruising, with but moderate success—for the enemy's ships had been wiped off the sea—till the end of the war. Altogether, the prizes taken by the

Royal Family under Walker's command were valued at about 400,000*l.*

After the peace Walker commanded a ship in the North Sea trade, but either lost or squandered the money he had made in the Royal Family. He got involved, too, in some dispute with the owners about the accounts, and was by them imprisoned for debt shortly after the outbreak of the seven years' war. How long he was kept a prisoner does not appear, but he had no active employment during the war. He died on 20 Sept. 1777.

[Voyages and Cruises of Commodore Walker during the late Spanish and French Wars (Dublin, 1762); Laughton's Studies in Naval History, p. 225.] J. K. L.

WALKER, GEORGE (1734?–1807), dissenting divine and mathematician, was born at Newcastle-on-Tyne about 1734. At ten years of age he was placed in the care of an uncle at Durham, Thomas Walker (*d.* 10 Nov. 1763), successively minister at Cockermouth, 1732, Durham, 1736, and Leeds, 1748, where Priestley describes him as one of 'the most heretical ministers in the neighbourhood' (Rutt, *Priestley*, 1831, i. 11). He attended the Durham grammar school under Richard Dongworth. In the autumn of 1749, being then 'near fifteen,' he was admitted to the dissenting academy at Kendal under Caleb Rotherham [q. v.]; here, among the lay students, he met with his lifelong friend, John Manning (1730–1806). On Rotherham's retirement (1751) he was for a short time under Hugh Moises [q. v.] at Newcastle-on-Tyne. In November 1751 he entered at Edinburgh University with Manning, where he studied mathematics under Matthew Stewart [q. v.], who gave him his taste for that science. He removed to Glasgow in 1752 for the sake of the divinity lectures of William Leechman [q. v.], continued his mathematical studies under Robert Simson [q. v.], and heard the lectures of Adam Smith [q. v.], but learned more from all three in their private conversation than their public prelections. Among his classmates were Newcome Cappe [q. v.], Nicholas Clayton [q. v.], and John Millar (1735–1801) [q. v.], members with him of a college debating society. Leaving Glasgow in 1754 without graduating, he did occasional preaching at Newcastle and Leeds, and injured his health by study. At Glasgow he had allowed himself only three hours' sleep. He was recovered by a course of sea bathing. In 1766 he declined an invitation to succeed Robert Andrews [q. v.] as minister of Platt Chapel, Manchester, but later in the year accepted a call (in succession to Joseph Wilkinson) from his uncle's former flock at Durham, and was ordained there in 1757 as 'spiritual consul' to a 'presbyterian tribe.'

At Durham he finished, but did not yet publish, his 'Doctrine of the Sphere,' begun in Edinburgh. With the signature P.M.D. (presbyterian minister, Durham) he contributed to the 'Ladies' Diary' [see Tipper, John], then edited by Thomas Simpson (1710–1761) [q. v.] He left Durham at the beginning of 1762 to become minister at Filby, Norfolk, and assistant to John Whiteside (*d.* 1784) at Great Yarmouth. Here he resumed his intimacy with Manning, now practising as a physician at Norwich. He began his treatise on conic sections, suggested to him by Sir Isaac Newton's 'Arithmetica Universalis,' 1707. He took pupils in mathematics and navigation. Through Richard Price (1723–1791) [q. v.] he was elected fellow of the Royal Society, and recommended to William Petty, second earl of Shelburne (afterwards first Marquis of Lansdowne) [q. v.], for the post of his librarian, afterwards filled by Joseph Priestley [q. v.], but declined it (1772) owing to his approaching marriage. He accepted in the same year the office of mathematical tutor at Warrington Academy, in succession to John Holt (*d.* 1772; see under Horsley, John). Here he prepared for the press his treatise on the sphere, himself cutting out all the illustrative figures (twenty thousand, for an edition of five hundred copies). It appeared in quarto in 1775, and was reissued in 1777. Joseph Johnson [q. v.] gave him for the copyright 40*l.*, remitted by Walker on finding the publisher had lost money. The emoluments at Warrington did not answer his expectation. He resigned in two years, and in the autumn of 1774 became colleague to John Simpson (1746–1812) at High Pavement chapel, Nottingham.

Here he remained for twenty-four years, developing unsuspected powers of public work. He made his mark as a pulpit orator, reconciled a division in his congregation, founded a charity school (1788), and published a hymn-book. His colleagues after Simpson's retirement were (1778) Nathaniel Philipps (*d.* 20 Oct. 1842), the last dissenting minister who preached in a clerical wig (1785), Nicholas Clayton (1794), William Walters (*d.* 11 April 1806). In conjunction with Gilbert Wakefield [q. v.], who was in Nottingham 1784–90, he formed a literary club, meeting weekly at the members' houses. Wakefield considered him as possessing 'the greatest variety of knowledge, with the most masculine understanding' of any man he ever

knew (*Memoirs of Wakefield*, 1804, i. 227). Nottingham was a focus of political opinion, which Walker led both by special sermons and by drafting petitions and addresses sent forward by the town in favour of the independence of the United States and the advocacy of parliamentary and other reforms. His ability and his constitutional spirit won the high commendation of Edmund Burke [q. v.] His reform speech at the county meeting at Mansfield, 28 Oct. 1782, was his greatest effort. William Henry Cavendish Bentinck, third duke of Portland [q. v.], compared him with Cicero, to the disadvantage of the latter. From 1787 he was chairman of the associated dissenters of Nottinghamshire, Derbyshire, and part of Yorkshire, whose object was to achieve the repeal of the Test Acts. His 'Dissenters' Plea,' Birmingham [1790], 8vo, was reckoned by Charles James Fox [q. v.] the best publication on the subject. He was an early advocate of the abolition of the slave trade. The variety of his interests is shown by his publication (1794, 4to) of his treatise on conic sections, while he was agitating against measures for the suppression of public opinion, which culminated in the 'gagging act' of 1795.

Towards the close of 1797, after a fruitless application to Thomas Belsham [q. v.], Walker was invited to succeed Thomas Barnes [q. v.] as professor of theology in Manchester College. He felt it a duty to comply, and resigned his Nottingham charge on 5 May 1798. There was one other tutor, but the funds were low, and Walker's appeal (19 April 1799) for increased subscriptions met with scant response. From 1800 the entire burden of teaching, including classics and mathematics, fell on him, nor was his remuneration proportionally increased. In addition he took charge (1801–3) of the congregation at Dob Lane Chapel, Failsworth. He resigned in 1803, and the college was removed to York [see WELLBELOVED, CHARLES].

Walker remained for two years in the neighbourhood of Manchester, and continued to take an active part in its Literary and Philosophical Society, of which he was elected president on the death of Thomas Percival (1740–1804) [q. v.] In 1805 he removed to Wavertree, near Liverpool, still keeping up a connection with Manchester. In the spring of 1807 he went to London on a publishing errand. His powers suddenly failed. He died at Draper Hall, London, on 21 April 1807, and was buried in Bunhill Fields. His portrait is in the possession of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society, and has been twice engraved. He married in 1772, and left a widow. His only son, George Walker, his father's biographer and author of 'Letters to a Friend' (1843) on his reasons for nonconformity, became a resident in France. His only daughter, Sarah (*d.* 8 Dec. 1854), married, on 9 July 1795, Sir George Cayley, bart., of Brompton, near Scarborough. William Manning Walker (1784–1833), minister at Preston and Manchester, was his nephew.

Walker's theology, a 'tempered Arianism,' plays no part in his own compositions, but shows itself in omissions and alterations in his 'Collection of Psalms and Hymns,' Warrington, 1788, 8vo. He wrote a few hymns. Many of his speeches and political addresses will be found in his 'Life' and collected 'Essays.' Besides the mathematical works already mentioned, he published: 1. 'Sermons,' 1790, 2 vols. 8vo. Posthumous were: 2. 'Sermons,' 1808, 4 vols. 8vo (including reprint of No. 1). 3. 'Essays . . . prefixed . . . Life of the Author,' 1809, 2 vols. 8vo.

[Obituary by Aikin, in Athenæum, June 1807, p. 638; Life, by his Son, prefixed to Essays, also separately, 1809; Monthly Repository, 1807 p. 217, 1810 pp. 264, 352, 475, 500, 504, 1811 p. 18, 1813 p. 577; Wicksteed's Memory of the Just, 1849, p. 127; Bright's Historical Sketch of Warrington Academy, 1859, p. 16; Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1861, ii. 183; Carpenter's Presbyterianism in Nottingham [1862], p. 161; Halley's Lancashire, 1869, ii. 395, 409, 468; Roll of Students, Manchester Coll. 1868; Browne's Hist. of Congregationalism in Norfolk and Suffolk, 1877, p. 251; Nightingale's Lancashire Nonconformity, 1891 i. 17, 1893 v. 47; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology, 1892, pp. 12, 30.]

A. G.

WALKER, GEORGE (1772–1847), novelist, was born in Falcon Square, Cripplegate, London, 24 Dec. 1772. At the age of fifteen he was apprenticed to a bookseller named Cuthell in Middle Row, Holborn, and two years afterwards started in the same business for himself with a capital of a few shillings. He remained in this business the whole of his life, and became prosperous. He first transferred his shop to Portland Street, where he added a musical publishing department, and finally, as a music publisher solely, he removed to Golden Square, and took his son George Walker (1803–1879) [q. v.] into partnership with him. He died on 8 Feb. 1847.

He wrote numerous novels after the then popular style of Mrs. Radcliffe: 1. 'Romance of the Cavern,' London, 1792, 2 vols. 2. 'Haunted Castle,' London, 1794, 2 vols. 3. 'House of Tynian,' London, 1795, 4 vols. 4. 'Theodore Cyphon,' London, 1796, 3 vols.

5. 'Cinthelia,' London, 1797, 4 vols.; French translation, Paris, 1798–9. 6. 'The Vagabond,' London, 1799, 2 vols.; French translation, Paris, 1807. 7. 'The Three Spaniards,' London, 1800, 3 vols.; French translation, Paris, 1805. 8. 'Don Raphael,' London, 1803, 3 vols. 9. 'Two Girls of Eighteen,' London, 1806, 2 vols. 10. 'Adventures of Timothy Thoughtless,' London, 1813. 11. 'Travels of Sylvester Tramper,' London, 1813. 12. 'The Midnight Bell,' London, 1824, 3 vols. He also published a volume of poems, London, 1801, and 'The Battle of Waterloo: a poem,' London, 1815.

[London Directory; Biogr. Universelle; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. R. M.

WALKER, GEORGE (1803–1879), writer on chess, born in London in March 1803, was the son of George Walker (1772–1847) [q. v.] After his father's death in 1847, George Walker went on to the Stock Exchange, where he practised until a few years before his death on 23 April 1879. He was buried at Kensal Green.

As a chess-player Walker was bright without being extremely brilliant. His recorded games with masters show that he was an adept in developing his men and making exchanges, but he admits that players of the force of Morphy or Macdonnell could always give him the odds of the pawn and move. He himself was a great *laudator temporis acti* in chess matters, and contended that a match between Philidor and Ponziani would surpass the play of any of his contemporaries. Among the latter his hero was Labourdonnais, whom he tended in his last illness, and buried at his own expense in Kensal Green cemetery [December 1840; see MACDONNELL, ALEXANDER]. Walker wrote a memoir of the 'roi d'échecs' for 'Bell's Life,' which was translated for the Parisian 'Palamède' (15 Dec. 1841) as 'Derniers Moments de Labourdonnais.' Other players celebrated by Walker are St. Amant, Mouret (the 'Automaton'), John Cochrane, George Perigal, and Selous and Popert, the joint 'primates of chess' along with Walker himself between the death of Macdonnell and the rise of Staunton. From 1840 to 1847, when he ceased playing first-rate chess, he was inferior only to Buckle and Staunton among English players.

As a writer on the game, George Walker's reputation was European. His first publication, a pamphlet of twenty-four pages, on 'New Variations in the Muzio Gambit' (1831, 12mo), was followed in less than a year by his 'New Treatise,' which gradually supplanted the chess 'Studies' of Peter Pratt (1803, &c.) and the far from thorough 'Treatise' by J. H. Sarratt (1808) as amended by William Lewis in 1821; of the 'New Treatise' a German version went through several editions. Walker's style was bright and often witty. To later editions was appended an excellent bibliography; but this has been almost entirely superseded by the 'Schachlitteratur' of A. Van der Linde (Berlin, 1880; cf. however, *Chess Monthly*, iii. 43). Walker's fine chess library was dispersed by Sotheby on 14 May 1874 (*Westminster Papers*, 1 May 1874). He was also a benefactor to the cause of chess as a founder and promoter of clubs, notably the Westminster Chess Club (1832–1843), famous as the battle-ground of Macdonnell and Labourdonnais, and of Popert and Staunton, and its successor in reputation, the St. George's Club, which still flourishes.

A good black-and-white portrait of Walker is given in the 'Westminster Papers,' 1 Dec. 1876.

Walker's works comprise: 1. 'A New Treatise on Chess: containing the rudiments of the science . . . and a selection of fifty chess problems,' London, 1832, 8vo; 3rd ed. 1841 (*Era*, 4 April); 4th ed. 'The Art of Chess Play,' 1846. 2. 'A Selection of Games at Chess, actually played by Philidor and his contemporaries . . . with notes and additions,' London, 1835, 12mo. 3. 'Chess made Easy,' London, 1836, 12mo; 1850; Baltimore, 1837 and 1839. 4. 'The Philidorian: a Magazine of Domestic Games,' London, 1838 (chess, draughts, whist, &c.) 5. 'On Moving the Knight,' London, 1840, 8vo. 6. 'Chess Studies: comprising one thousand games actually played during the last half-century,' London, 1844, 8vo; new edition, with introduction by E. Freeborough, 1893. 7. 'Chess and Chess Players: consisting of Original Stories and Sketches,' London, 1850, 8vo. Among these papers (some of which had been contributed to 'Fraser,' the 'Chess Player's Chronicle,' and other magazines) are interesting sketches of the 'Automaton,' Ruy Lopez, the Café de la Regence, and stories of Deschapelles, Labourdonnais, and Macdonnell. Walker edited Philidor's well-known 'Analysis of the Game of Chess . . . with notes and additions,' in 1832 (London, 12mo); and three years later he thoroughly revised the 'Guide to the Game of Drafts,' originally published by Joshua Sturges in 1800 (another edition 1845). In 1847 he translated from the French the 'Chess Preceptor' of C. F. de Jaenisch. He managed the chess column for 'Bell's Life' from 1834 to 1873. He is to be distinguished from William Green-

wood Walker who published 'A Selection of Games at Chess' in 1836.

[Chess Player's Chronicle, 1 June 1879 (notice by the Rev. W. Wayte); Bilguer's Handbuch des Schachspiels, Leipzig, 1891, p. 54; Westminster Papers, 1 Dec. 1876; Walker's Chess Studies, ed. Freeborough, 1893; Bird's Chess History, p. xii; Polytechnic Journal, May and September 1841; Brit. Mus. Cat.; notes kindly given by the Rev. W. Wayte.] T. S.

WALKER, GEORGE ALFRED (1807–1884), philanthropist and sanitary reformer, born at Nottingham on 27 Feb. 1807, was second son of William Walker, a plumber of that city, by his wife, Elizabeth Williamson of Barton-under-Needwood in Staffordshire. His earliest schoolmaster, Henry Wild, was a quaker of Notten. As a younger son in a middle-class family of nine children, George Alfred had to choose betimes his craft or profession. Bent upon going up to London to walk the hospitals, he began his preliminary studies before quitting Nottingham. On reaching the metropolis he pursued them at the Aldersgate Street school. In 1829 he was admitted a licentiate of the Society of Apothecaries, becoming in 1831 a member of the Royal College of Surgeons. In 1835 he attended St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and next year studied in Paris in the wards of the Hôtel Dieu. There he visited the great cemeteries on the outskirts of Paris, and continued his study of that great social evil of intramural interment to which his attention had been first directed in boyhood when sauntering through the densely packed graveyards of his native place.

During the autumn of 1853 Walker returned to London, and entered upon medical practice at 101 Drury Lane. His surgery was surrounded by intramural churchyards. At great risk to his health he collected evidence on the subject, and by his writings forced his conclusions upon the public. His first book, which appeared in 1839, was grimly entitled 'Gatherings from Graveyards.' Early in the following year he gave important evidence orally before a select committee of the House of Commons. This evidence formed the appendix to Walker's next work, called 'The Graveyards of London,' published in 1841. 'Graveyard Walker,' as he was thenceforth dubbed, drew up a petition to the House of Commons in 1842 which led to the appointment of a select committee, the labours of which finally insured the removal of the remains of those buried within populous localities. Nine letters from Walker to the 'Morning Herald' were collectively reprinted in 1843 as 'Interment and Disinterment: a further Exposition of the Practices pursued in the Metropolitan Places of Sepulture, and the Results affecting the Health of the Living.' Walker's subsequent publications were 'Burial-ground Incendiarism,' 1846, and a series of lectures on the 'Actual Condition of the Metropolitan Graveyards,' delivered in the Mechanics' Institution in Chancery Lane (1847), 'by order of the Metropolitan Society for the Abolition of Burials in Town.' In 1847 Walker himself obtained possession of the foulest grave-pit to be found in London, and removed its contents at his own expense to Norwood cemetery. This loathsome death-trap, in which ten thousand bodies were interred, was in the immediate neighbourhood of his surgery. It was a cellar (fifty-nine feet by twenty-nine feet) underneath a baptist conventicle, midway on the west side of St. Clement's Lane, and known as Enon Chapel. In 1849 he issued 'Practical Suggestions for the Establishment of Metropolitan Cemeteries;' his last work on that theme, published in 1851, was 'On the Past and Present State of Intramural Burying Places,' which in 1852 ran into a second edition. It was largely owing to Walker's efforts that the act of 1850, which placed intramural interments under severe restrictions, was passed.

All through his career in London, Walker, in addition to his surgery in Drury Lane, had another house further west, at 11 St. James's Place, in its way almost as remarkable. At the back of it he built warm vapour baths long before David Urquhart [q. v.] brought to the knowledge of Londoners the luxury of the Turkish bath; but 11 St. James's Place was burnt down, baths and all.

Towards the close of his life Walker withdrew from London to an estate he purchased, Ynysfaig House, near Dolgelly in Carmarthenshire. He spent his leisure in preparing for publication 'Grave Reminiscences, or Experiences of a Sanitary Reformer;' but that work was not completed. Walker died suddenly at Ynysfaig House on 6 July 1884.

[Personal Recollections; obituary notice in Athenæum, 12 July 1884; Men of the Time, 1884, p. 1083; Times, 7 July 1884, and holograph manuscript papers and original correspondence.] C. K.

WALKER, SIR GEORGE TOWNSHEND (1764–1842), general, born on 25 May 1764, was the eldest son of Major Nathaniel Walker, who served in a corps of rangers during the American war, and died in 1780, by Henrietta, only daughter and heiress of Captain John Bagster, R.N., of West Cowes,

Isle of Wight. His great-great-grandfather, Sir Walter Walker, of Bushey Hall, Hertfordshire, was advocate to Catherine of Braganza [q. v.], the wife of Charles II.

By Queen Charlotte's desire, he received a commission as ensign in the 95th foot on 4 March 1782. He became lieutenant on 13 March 1783, and on 22 June was transferred to the 71st, the 95th being disbanded. The 71st was also disbanded soon afterwards, and on 15 March 1784 he was transferred to the 36th. He joined that regiment in India, and served with General (afterwards Sir Henry) Cosby's force in the operations against the Poligars in the neighbourhood of Tinnevelli in February 1786, being placed in charge of the quartermaster-general's department. He was invalided home in 1787, and exchanged on 25 July to the 35th foot. In 1788 he was employed on the staff in Ireland as aide-de-camp to General Bruce. On 13 March 1789 he was made captain-lieutenant in the 14th foot, but, instead of joining that regiment in Jamaica, he obtained leave to go to Germany to study tactics and German.

On 4 May 1791 Walker obtained a company in the 60th, all the battalions of which were in America; but he seems to have remained at the depôt, and in 1793 he went to Flanders with a body of recruits who had volunteered for active service. He was present at the action of 10 May 1794 near Tournay, and served in the quartermaster-general's department during the retreat of the Duke of York's army, being employed on various missions. When the army embarked for England he was made an inspector of foreign corps, and was sent to the Black Forest and Switzerland to superintend the raising of Baron de Roll's regiment. He made arrangements for the passage of the men through Italy and their embarkation at Civita Vecchia, and returned to England in August 1796.

Walker was promoted major in the 60th on 27 Aug. In March 1797 he went to Portugal, and was aide-de-camp first to General Simon Fraser (*d.* 1777) [q.v.], and afterwards to the Prince of Waldeck, who commanded the Anglo-Portuguese army; but ill-health obliged him to go home in June. He was inspecting field-officer of recruiting at Manchester from February 1798 till March 1799. He then joined the 50th in Portugal, having become lieutenant-colonel in that regiment on 6 Sept. 1798; but in October he was summoned to Holland to act as British commissioner with the Russian troops under the Duke of York. He afterwards accompanied them to the Channel Islands, and so missed the campaign in Egypt, in which his regiment had a share. He took over the command of the 50th at Malta in October 1801, returned with it to Ireland in 1802, and served with it in the expedition to Copenhagen in 1807, being in Spencer's brigade of Baird's division.

In January 1808 he went with it to the Peninsula, as part of Spencer's force. It was one of the regiments particularly mentioned by Sir Arthur Wellesley in his report of the battle of Vimiero. It formed part of Fane's brigade, which, with Anstruther's brigade and Robe's guns, occupied a hill in front of Vimiero, and was attacked by a strong column under Laborde. The French had nearly reached the guns when Walker wheeled his right wing round to the left by companies, poured a volley into the flank of the column, charged it both in front and flank, and drove it in confusion down the hillside (see Fyler, pp. 105–7, where his own account of the charge is quoted).

In the autumn he went to England, and the 50th was commanded by Major (afterwards Sir Charles James) Napier during Moore's campaign. He returned with despatches for Moore, but reached Coruña two days after the battle. He was made colonel in the army on 25 Sept. 1808. In 1809 he served in the Walcheren expedition, at first in command of his regiment, and afterwards as brigadier.

In August 1810 he went back to the Peninsula with the rank of brigadier-general. He was employed for a year in the north of Spain, aiding and stimulating the authorities of Gallicia and the Asturias to raise troops and take a more active part in the war (see his letters to Lord Liverpool in *War Office Original Correspondence*, No. 142, at Public Record Office). He had persuaded Lord Liverpool to let him take three thousand British troops to Santona, but Lord Wellesley interposed, and the men were sent to Wellington (*Despatches*, Suppl. Ser. vii. 268). Finding that he could do no good with the Spaniards, and having become major-general on 4 June 1811, he applied to join the army in Portugal, and in October he was given command of a brigade in the 5th (Leith's) division.

At the storming of Badajoz, on the night of 6 April 1812, Walker's brigade was ordered to make a false attack on the San Vincente bastion, to be turned into a real attack if circumstances should prove favourable. The ladder party missed its way and delayed this attack for an hour. Meanwhile the breaches, which were on the opposite side of the fortress, had been assaulted in vain by the fourth and light division; and the third

division, which had escaladed the castle, found itself unable to push through into the town. Walker's brigade (4th, 30th, and 44th regiments) reached the glacis undiscovered, but was met by a heavy fire as it descended by ladders into the ditch and placed them against the escarp. The ladders proved too short, for the wall was more than thirty feet high. Fortunately, it was unfinished at the salient, and there the men mounted, by four ladders only. While some of them entered the town, Walker with the main body forced his way along the ramparts, and made himself master of three bastions. Then a sudden scare (the fear of a mine, according to Napier) made the men turn, and they were chased back to the San Vincente bastion, where they rallied on a battalion in reserve.

Walker was shot while trying to overcome this panic and carry the men onward. The ball, fired by a man not two yards distant, struck the edge of a watch which he was wearing in his breast, turned downwards and passed out between his ribs, splintering one of them. He also received four bayonet wounds. He was taken care of for a time by a French soldier, whom he was afterwards able to repay. He was so much weakened by loss of blood and by subsequent hæmorrhage that his life was for some time in danger, and he had to remain three months at Badajoz before he could be sent home. His brigade had lost about half its effective strength, but its success had decided the fall of Badajoz. Wellington in his despatch spoke of his conspicuous gallantry and conduct. On 24 Oct. he was given the colonelcy of De Meuron's regiment.

He was still suffering from his wounds when he returned to the Peninsula in June 1813. The army was in the Pyrenees, covering the blockade of Pamplona, when he joined it on 4 Aug. at Ariscun, and was placed in command of the first brigade (50th, 71st, and 92nd regiments) of the second (Stewart's) division. Stewart had been wounded in the action of Maya ten days before, and in his absence the division was commanded by Walker for a month. He was present at the battle of the Nivelle on 10 Nov., but his brigade, which had suffered very severely at Maya, was not actively engaged. Shortly afterwards he was given temporary command of the seventh (Lord Dalhousie's) division, which formed part of Beresford's corps. At the passage of the Nive and the actions near Bayonne (10–13 Dec.) this division was in second line. It helped to drive the French out of their works at Hastingues and Oeyergave on 23 Feb. 1814. At Orthes, four days later, it was at first behind the fourth division, but it had a prominent share in the latter part of the battle, and in the pursuit. Walker was wounded while leading on one of his brigades. He was mentioned in Wellington's despatch, and was included in the thanks of parliament (see *Despatches*, Suppl. Ser. viii. 612, for his report to Beresford).

In March he reverted to his former brigade, but in the middle of that month his own wound and the death of his wife caused him to leave the army and return to England. He received the gold medal with two clasps for his services in the Peninsula, was made K.C.B. in January 1815, and knight-commander of the Portuguese order of the Tower and Sword in May.

He was governor of Grenada from 7 April 1815 to 17 Feb. 1816. On 21 April 1817 he received the G.C.B. He was made a member of the consolidated board of general officers, and groom of the chamber to the Duke of Sussex. On 19 July 1821 he was promoted lieutenant-general, and on 11 May 1825 he was appointed commander-in-chief at Madras. He took over that command on 3 March 1826, and held it till May 1831. On 28 March 1835 he was made a baronet, and received a grant of arms commemorating Vimiero, Badajoz, and Orthes.

On 24 May 1837 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Chelsea Hospital, and on 28 June 1838 he was promoted general. He had been made a colonel-commandant of the rifle brigade on 21 May 1816, De Meuron's regiment being disbanded in that year. He was subsequently transferred to the 84th regiment on 13 May 1820, to the 52nd on 19 Sept. 1822, and, finally, to the 50th on 23 Dec. 1839. He died at Chelsea Hospital on 14 Nov. 1842. He married, first, in July 1789, Anna, only daughter of Richard Allen of Bury, Lancashire, by whom he had two daughters; and, secondly, in August 1820, Helen, youngest daughter of Alexander Caldcleugh of Croydon, Surrey, by whom he had four sons and two daughters.

Walker was a very handsome soldierly man; his likeness is to be found in Thomas Heaphy's picture of the Peninsula heroes.

[United Service Magazine, December 1842; Gent. Mag. 1843, i. 88; Fyler's History of the 50th Regiment; Wellington Despatches; Napier's War in the Peninsula; Jones's Sieges in Spain; Royal Military Calendar, iii. 177; private information.] E. M. L.

WALKER, GEORGE WASHINGTON (1800–1859), missionary, was born in London on 19 March 1800. His mother dying

early and his father removing to Paris, he was brought up by a grandmother at Newcastle-on-Tyne as a unitarian. He was confirmed by a bishop, and placed at a Wesleyan school at Barnard Castle. Apprenticed to a quaker draper of Newcastle, he attended Friends' meetings, and in 1827 joined the society. An attachment to his master's daughter, who soon after became blind and died on 3 Nov. 1828, much influenced his character at this time. In 1831, in obedience to a 'call,' he accompanied James Backhouse, a minister of York, on a missionary visit to the Southern Hemisphere. They landed at Hobart Town (now Hobart) on 8 Feb. 1832, after a five months' voyage; Van Diemen's Land, as it was then called, was a dependency of New South Wales, and chiefly known in England for its penal settlements. The governor, Sir George Arthur [q. v.], afforded the Friends every opportunity of visiting the convicts, and at his request they furnished him with reports on penal discipline. They also visited the aborigines on Flinders Island.

In Launceston they gathered a body of quakers who held their first yearly meeting in 1834, and who have since founded an excellent college in Hobart Town for the instruction of their young. By that first yearly meeting Walker was acknowledged a minister.

After three years in Tasmania they passed to Sydney, where they made the acquaintance of Samuel Marsden [q. v.], the oldest colonial chaplain, to whose labours they pay a high tribute in their journals. On returning to Hobart they were solicited by the new governor, Sir John Franklin [q. v.], to give information to his secretary, Captain Maconochie, for the report he was preparing for the House of Commons (*Parl. Accounts and Papers*, 1837–8, xlii. 21, note *g*). In 1838, having visited all the Australian colonies and having founded numerous temperance societies (for the drinking of spirits they considered the greatest evil of the land), Backhouse and Walker set sail for Cape Town, calling at Mauritius on the way. They visited all the mission stations (numbering eighty) in South Africa, of whatever denomination, wrote addresses and had them translated into Dutch, and travelled over six thousand miles in a wagon or on horseback. They parted in September 1840, after nine years' united labours; Walker returned to Hobart and set up business as a draper, but, having established a savings bank and a depôt of the Bible Society, both in his shop, he soon became engaged entirely in these and other philanthropic works. He was a member of the board of education and on the council of the high school.

Walker died at Hobart Town on 1 Feb. 1859, and was buried on the 4th. On 15 Dec. 1840 he married at Hobart Sarah Benson Mather, a quaker minister.

In conjunction with Backhouse, Walker wrote several treatises of a religious character addressed to the inhabitants of the countries he visited and to the convicts of New South Wales and Van Diemen's Land.

[Backhouse and Tylor's Life and Labours of Walker, 1862, 8vo; Backhouse's Visit to Austral. Colonies, 1838–41, 8vo, Visit to Mauritius, &c. 1844, and Extracts from Letters, 1838, 3rd edit.; Smith's Catalogue; Friends' Biogr. Cat. p. 681.] C. F. S.

WALKER, Sir HOVENDEN (*d.* 1728), rear-admiral, second son of Colonel William Walker of Tankardstown, Queen's County, by Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. Peter Chamberlen (1601–1683) [q. v.], is said to have been born about 1656. It would seem more probable that he was quite ten years younger. Sir Chamberlen Walker, described as 'the celebrated man midwife,' was his younger brother. His grandfather, John Walker, married Mary, daughter of Thomas Hovenden of Tankardstown, apparently the grandson of Giles Hovenden, who came to Ireland in the train of Sir Anthony St. Leger [q. v.] Hovenden Walker's early service in the navy cannot now be traced. The first mention of him is as captain of the Vulture fireship on 17 Feb. 1691–2, from which date he took post. In the Vulture he was present in the battle of Barfleur, but had no actual share in it, nor yet in the destruction of the French ships at La Hogue. He was shortly afterwards appointed to the Sapphire frigate on the Irish station; and, apparently in 1694, to the Friends' Adventure armed ship. In 1695 he commanded the Foresight of 50 guns, in which, when off the Lizard, in charge of convoy, with the Sheerness frigate in company, he is said to have fought a gallant action with two French ships of sixty and seventy guns, on 29 April 1696, and to have beaten them off (Charnock). In June 1697 he was appointed to the Content Prize; in September to the Royal Oak, and in February 1697–8 to the Boyne as flag-captain to Vice-admiral Matthew Aylmer [q. v.], going out to the Mediterranean as commander-in-chief, with local rank of admiral—a condition that led Walker afterwards to raise the question whether he ought not to be paid as captain to an admiral. The navy board, he complained, would only pay him as captain to

a vice-admiral. On the return of the Boyne to England in November 1699 the ship was ordered to pay off, and Walker asked for leave of absence to go to Ireland, where, he explained, he had a cause pending in the court of chancery, in which his interests were involved to the extent of a thousand pounds. As the admiralty refused him leave till the ship was safe in Hamoaze and her powder discharged, he begged to 'lay down' the command.

In December 1701 he was appointed to the Burford, one of the fleet off Cadiz under Sir George Rooke [q. v.] in 1702; and afterwards of a squadron detached to the West Indies with Walker as commodore (Burchett, pp. 599, 603). After calling at the Cape Verd Islands and at Barbados, he arrived at Antigua in the middle of February, and was desired by Colonel Christopher Codrington [q. v.] to co-operate in an attack on Guadeloupe. The first part of the co-operation was to provide the land forces with ammunition, which was done by making up cartridges with large-grained cannon powder and bullets taken from the case-shot. Of flints there was no store, nor yet of mortars, bombs, pickaxes, spades, and such like, necessary for a siege. With officers who had allowed their troops to be in this state of destitution, it was scarcely likely that a warm-tempered man such as Walker could act cordially; and it is very possible that this want of agreement was in a measure answerable for the failure, though the account of the campaign seems to attribute it mainly to the inefficiency of the land forces. The ships certainly took the men over to Guadeloupe, put them safely on shore, cleared the enemy out of such batteries as were within reach of the sea, and kept open the communications. When the French, driven out of the towns and forts, were permitted to retire to the mountains, the English were incapable of pursuing them, and finally withdrew after destroying the town, forts, and plantations. 'Never did any troops enterprise a thing of this nature with more uncertainty and under so many difficulties; for they had neither guides nor anything else which was necessary' (Burchett, pp. 603–4; Walker's letters to Burchett, *Captains' Letters, W.* vol. vii.) In the end of May the squadron returned to Nevis, where, a few weeks later, it was joined by Vice-admiral John Graydon [q. v.], with whom it went to Jamaica, and later on to Newfoundland and England.

From 1705 to 1707 Walker commanded the Cumberland, in which, in the summer of 1706, he took out a reinforcement to Sir John Leake [q. v.] in the Mediterranean, and had part in the relief of Barcelona. In December 1707 he was appointed to the Royal Oak; in January 1707–8 to the Ramillies, and in June, under a recent order in council (18 Jan.), to be captain resident at Plymouth, to superintend and hasten the work of the port, and to be commander-in-chief in the absence of a flag-officer. On 15 March 1710–11 he was promoted to be rear-admiral of the white; about the same time he was knighted; and on 3 April he was appointed commander-in-chief 'of a secret expedition,' with an order to wear the union flag at the main when clear of the Channel. The 'expedition' intended against Quebec, consisting of ten ships of the line, with several smaller vessels and some thirty transports, carrying upwards of five thousand soldiers, commanded by Brigadier-general John Hill [q. v.], sailed from Plymouth in the beginning of May, and arrived in New England on 24 June. The supplies and reinforcements which were expected to be waiting for it were not ready, and the fleet did not sail for the St. Lawrence till 30 July. As they entered the river it began to blow hard, and on 21 Aug. a dense fog and an easterly gale compelled them, on the advice of the pilots, to lie to for the night. By the next morning they had drifted on to the north shore, among rocks and islands, where eight transports were cast away with the loss of nearly nine hundred men, and the rest of the fleet was saved with the greatest difficulty.

The stormy weather continuing, the pilots, 'who had been forced on board the men-of-war by the government of New England, all judged it impracticable to get up to Quebec with a fleet.' The ships, too, were short of provisions; the design of the expedition had been 'industriously hid' from the admiralty till the last moment; 'a certain person—probably the Earl of Oxford is meant—seemed to value himself very much that a design of this nature was kept a secret from the admiralty' (Burchett, p. 778), and the ships were neither victualled nor fitted for what was then a very exceptional voyage. A council of war was of opinion that if they had been higher up the river when the gale came on, they must all have been lost; and that now, being left, by the loss of one of the victuallers, with only ten weeks' provisions on short allowance, nothing could be done but to return to England as soon as possible. They arrived at St. Helen's on 9 Oct., 'and thus ended an expedition so chargeable to the nation and

from which no advantage could reasonably be expected, considering how unadvisedly it was set on foot by those who nursed it up upon false suggestions and representations; besides, it occasioned the drawing from our army in Flanders, under command of the Duke of Marlborough, at least six thousand men, where, instead of beating up and down at sea, they might have done their country service. There may be added to the misfortunes abroad an unlucky accident which happened at their return; for a ship of the squadron, the Edgar of 70 guns—Walker's flagship—had not been many days at anchor at Spithead ere, by what cause is unknown, she blew up and all the men which were on board her perished' (*ib.* p. 781). When the Edgar blew up, Walker was happily on shore; but—among other things—all his papers were still on board and were lost, a circumstance which afterwards caused him much trouble. On 14 March 1711–12 he was appointed commander-in-chief at Jamaica, and sailed finally from Plymouth on 30 April with the small squadron and a convoy of a hundred merchant ships. The command was uneventful, and is mainly important as showing that nothing in the conduct of the expedition to the St. Lawrence was considered by the admiralty as prejudicial to Walker's character as an officer. On the peace he was ordered to England, and arrived off Dover on 26 May 1713.

Shortly after the accession of George I Walker was called on by the admiralty to furnish them with an account of the Canada expedition. He replied that they had his official letters written at the time, that all his journals and other papers had been lost in the Edgar, and that any account he could write would be necessarily less perfect than what they already had. He was told that he must make out the best account he could, and was occupied with this when, apparently in April 1715, he received notice from his attorney that his half-pay had been stopped. His name had, in fact, been removed from the list of admirals; not probably, as he then and many others since have believed, for imputed misconduct in the Canada expedition, but—as happened also to many others [cf. Hardy, Sir Thomas; Hosier, Francis]—on suspicion of Jacobitism; the more so as the Canada expedition was certainly intended at the time as a blow to the Marlborough power. Walker, in disgust, left the country and settled in South Carolina as a planter. In a few years, however, he returned to England, and in 1720 published 'A Journal, or Full Account of the late Expedition to Canada' (London, 8vo), as a justification of himself against the statements that had been busily circulated.

After this he seems to have resided abroad and in Ireland. In or about 1725 Thomas Lediard [q. v.] was well acquainted with him in Hamburg and Hanover. 'I found him,' he says, 'a gentleman of letters, good understanding, ready wit, and agreeable conversation; and withal the most abstemious man living; for I never saw or heard that he drank anything but water, or eat anything but vegetables' (Lediard, p. 855). He died in Dublin, of apoplexy, in 1728. He was twice married, and left issue, by the second wife, one daughter, Margaret, who died unmarried about 1777.

[The Memoir in Charnock's Biogr. Nav. ii. 455, is very imperfect, and in many respects inaccurate. The account of his official career here given is taken from the List Books, the Commission and Warrant Books, his own Letters (Captains' Letters, W.), in the Public Record Office, from Burchett's Transactions at Sea, Lediard's Naval Hist., and his own journal of the expedition to Canada. The history of his family is given in Gent. Mag. 1824, ii. 38; a note in Notes and Queries, 8th ser. ii. 373, which differs from this in some details, seems less to be depended on; as, among other things, the writer did not know the correct spelling of the maiden name of Walker's mother. In the British Museum Catalogue a translation from the Latin of Cornelius Gallus called 'Elegies of Old Age' (London, 1688, 8vo) is doubtfully attributed to Walker (cf. Watt's Bibl. Brit.); the attribution seems highly improbable.] J. K. L.

WALKER, JAMES (1748–1808?), mezzotint engraver, son of a captain in the merchant service, was born in 1748. He became a pupil of Valentine Green [q. v.], but not in his fifteenth year, as has been alleged, for in 1763 Green himself had not begun to engrave in mezzotint. Walker's earliest published plate bears the date 2 July 1780. During the following three years he published a number of good portraits after Romney and others, some domestic scenes, 'The Spell,' and 'The Village Doctress,' after Northcote; a scene from 'Cymbeline,' after Penny. In 1784 he went to St. Petersburg, being appointed engraver to the Empress Catharine II. He remained in Russia till 1802, engraving numerous portraits of the imperial family and of the Russian aristocracy, as well as pictures by the old masters in the imperial collection. Walker's appointment as court engraver was renewed by the Emperor Alexander I, and he was a member of the Imperial Academy

of Art at St. Petersburg. He returned to England with a pension in 1802, when many of his plates were lost by shipwreck off Yarmouth. A list of these is given in the catalogue of a sale of his remaining plates and of impressions from the lost plates, at Sotheby's, on 29 Nov. 1822. A portrait of Alexander I was published after his return, on 1 May 1803. Walker is said to have died about 1808, and this is not necessarily inconsistent with the fact that a number of his mezzotints were published for the first time in 1819, and one, 'The Triumph of Cupid,' after Parmegiano, in 1822.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits, iv. 1429.] C. D.

WALKER, JAMES (1764–1831), rear-admiral, born in 1764, was son of James Walker of 'Innerdovat' in Fife, by his wife Mary, daughter of Alexander Melville, fifth earl of Leven and fourth earl of Melville. He entered the navy in 1776 on board the Southampton frigate, in which he served for five years, at first in the West Indies, and afterwards in the Channel. He was then appointed to the Princess Royal, the flagship of Sir Peter Parker (1721–1811) [q. v.], by whom, on 18 June 1781, he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Torbay, one of the squadron which accompanied Sir Samuel (afterwards Viscount) Hood [q. v.] to North America, and took part in the action off the Chesapeake on 5 Sept., as also in the operations at St. Christopher in January 1782, and in the battle of Dominica on 12 April, when she sustained a loss of ten killed and twenty-five wounded. Walker, whose father was an intimate friend of Rodney, was on the point of being promoted, when Rodney was superseded by Admiral Pigot, and the chance was gone; he was still in the Torbay when, on 17 Oct. 1782, in company with the London, she engaged and drove ashore in Samana Bay, in the island of Hayti, the French 74-gun ship Scipion. After the peace, Walker spent some years on the continent, in France, Italy, and Germany. While in Vienna in 1787 he had news of the Dutch armament, and immediately started for England. On the way, near Aschaffenburg, the diligence, which was carrying a considerable sum of money, was attacked by a party of robbers. Walker jumped out and rushed at them; but as he received no support from his fellow travellers he was knocked on the head, stripped, and thrown into the ditch. When the robbers had retired, he was picked up and carried into Aschaffenburg, where his wounds were dressed; but the delay at Aschaffenburg, and afterwards Frankfort, prevented his reaching England till after the dispute with Holland had been arranged; so he returned to Germany. In the following year he was offered the command of a Russian ship, but the admiralty refused him permission to accept it [cf. Trevenen, James]. In 1789 he was appointed to the Champion, a small frigate employed on the coast of Scotland; from her he was moved to the Winchelsea; and in 1793 to the Boyne, intended for the flag of Rear-admiral Affleck. As this arrangement was altered, and Sir John Jervis hoisted his flag in the Boyne, Walker was moved into the Niger frigate, attached to the Channel fleet under Lord Howe, and one of the repeating ships in the battle of 1 June 1794.

On 6 July he was promoted to the rank of commander. After a short time as acting-captain of the Gibraltar, and again as commander of the Terror bomb, he was appointed in June 1795 acting-captain of the Trusty of 50 guns, ordered to escort five East Indiamen to a latitude named, and, 'after having seen them in safety,' to return to Spithead. The spirit of his orders took Walker some distance beyond the prescribed latitude, and then, learning that some forty English merchant ships were at Cadiz waiting for convoy, he went thither and brought them home, with property, as represented by the merchants in London, of the value of upwards of a million, 'which but for his active exertions would have been left in great danger at a most critical time, when the Spaniards were negotiating a peace with France.' It was probably this very circumstance that made the government pay more attention to the complaint of the Spanish government that money had been smuggled on board the Trusty on account of the merchants. Walker was accordingly tried by court-martial for disobedience of orders and dismissed the service. When the war had broken out, and it was no longer necessary to humour the caprices of the Spaniards, he was reinstated in March 1797. Shortly after, he was appointed to a gunboat intended to act against the mutineers at the Nore; and, when that was no longer wanted, as acting-captain of the Garland, to convoy the Baltic trade as far as Elsinore. Returning from that service, he was appointed, still as acting-captain, to the Monmouth, which he commanded in the battle of Camperdown, on 11 Oct. As they were bearing down on the enemy, Walker turned the hands up and addressed them: 'My lads, you see your enemy; I shall lay you close aboard and give you an opportunity of washing the stain off your characters [alluding to the recent

mutiny] in the blood of your foes. Now, go to your quarters and do your duty.' In the battle, two of the Dutch ships struck to the Monmouth.

On 17 Oct. Walker's promotion as captain was confirmed. During the years immediately following, he had temporary command of various ships in the North Sea, and in 1801 commanded the Isis of 50 guns, in the fleet sent to the Baltic, and detached under the immediate orders of Lord Nelson for the battle of Copenhagen, in which Walker's conduct called forth the very especial approval of Nelson himself. The loss sustained by the Isis was very great, amounting to 112 killed and wounded out of a complement of 350. In command of the Tartar frigate, Walker was shortly afterwards sent in charge of a convoy to the West Indies, where he was appointed to the 74-gun ship Vanguard, and on the renewal of the war took an active part in the blockade of San Domingo, in the capture of the French 74-gun ship Duquesne on 25 July 1803 (Troude, *Batailles Navales de la France*, iii. 291–3), and in the reduction of Saint-Marc, whose garrison of eleven hundred men, on the verge of starvation, he received on board the Vanguard, as the only way of securing them from the sanguinary vengeance of the negroes. A few months later Walker returned to England in the Duquesne, and was then appointed to the Thalia frigate, in which he made a voyage to the East Indies with treasure and convoy. He afterwards took a convoy out to Quebec, commanded a small squadron on the Guernsey station, and in October 1807 was appointed to the Bedford, one of the ships which went to Lisbon and to Rio Janeiro with Sir William Sidney Smith q. v.] For the next two years Walker remained at Rio, where he was admitted to the friendship of the prince regent of Portugal, who on 30 April 1816 conferred on him the order of the Tower and Sword, and, when recalled to England, presented him with his portrait set with diamonds and a valuable diamond ring. The Bedford was afterwards employed in the North Sea and in the Channel, and in September 1814 went out to the Gulf of Mexico, where, during the absence of the flag-officers at New Orleans, Walker was left as senior officer in command of the large ships. On 4 June 1815 he was nominated a C.B. After the peace he commanded the Albion, Queen, and Northumberland, which last was paid off on 10 Sept. 1818. This was the end of his long service afloat. He was promoted to be rear-admiral on 19 July 1821. He died after a few days' illness, on 13 July 1831, at Blachington, near Seaford. He was twice married, and left issue.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. ii. (vol. i. pt. ii.) 848, 882 ; Ralfe's Nav. Biogr. iv. 144 ; O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict. p. 1239 ; Gent. Mag. 1831, ii. 270.] J. K. L.

WALKER, JAMES (1770?–1841), bishop of Edinburgh and primus of Scotland, born at Fraserburgh about 1770, was educated at Marischal College, Aberdeen, whence he proceeded to St. John's College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1793, M.A. in 1796, and D.D. in 1826. In 1793 he was ordained a deacon of the Scottish episcopal church. After his return to Scotland he became sub-editor of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' the third edition of which was then being prepared by George Gleig [q. v.], bishop of Brechin. About the close of the century he became tutor to Sir John Hope, bart., of Craighall, and travelled with him for two or three years. In Germany he made the acquaintance of some of the foremost philosophers and men of letters, and devoted especial attention to metaphysical inquiry. The article on Kant's system in the supplement to the 'Encyclopædia' was the result of his researches at Weimar. On his return he was ordained deacon and received the charge of St. Peter's Chapel, Edinburgh. On 30 Nov. 1819, during a visit to Rome, he conducted the first regular protestant service held in the city. In 1729 he resigned his charge of St. Peter's to his colleague Charles Hughes Terrott, and on 7 March 1830 he was consecrated bishop of Edinburgh, and about the same time was appointed first Pantonian professor at the Scottish Episcopal Theological College, an office which he retained until his death. On 24 May 1837, on the resignation of George Gleig, Walker was elected primus of the Scottish episcopal church. He died at Edinburgh on 5 March 1841, and was buried in the burying-ground of St. John's episcopal chapel. He was succeeded as bishop of Edinburgh by Charles Hughes Terrott, and as primus by William Skinner (1778–1857) [q.v.]

In 1829 Walker published 'Sermons on various Occasions' (London, 8vo). He was also the author of several single sermons, and translated Jean Joseph Mounier's treatise 'On the Influence attributed to Philosophers, Freemasons, and to the Illuminati on the Revolution of France' (London, 1801, 8vo).

[Edinburgh Evening Courant, 12 March 1841 ; W. Walker's Life of Bishop Jolly, 1878, p. 152 ; Lawson's Scottish Episcopal Church, 1843, p. 419 ; Stephen's Hist. of the Church of Scotland, 1841, iv. passim (with portrait) ; Gent. Mag. 1841, i. 351.] E. I. C.

WALKER, Sir JAMES (1809–1885), colonial governor, son of Andrew Walker of Edinburgh, was born at Edinburgh on 9 April 1809, and educated at the High school and at the university in that city. Entering the colonial office as a junior clerk in 1825, he served with credit under several secretaries of state, and on 11 Feb. 1837 he became registrar of British Honduras, whence he was transferred on 18 Feb. 1839 to be treasurer of Trinidad; here he acted as colonial secretary from June 1839 to September 1840. In January 1841 he accompanied, as his secretary, Sir Henry Macleod, special commissioner to British Guiana, for the purpose of settling the difficulties with the legislature over the civil list. He became in 1842 colonial secretary of Barbados. This colony was at that time the seat of the government in chief for the Windward group, and during his service there Walker was sent in September 1856 to act as lieutenant-governor of Grenada, and in 1857 to fill a similar position at St. Vincent. He acted as governor of Barbados and the Windward Islands from 13 March to 25 Dec. 1859, and as lieutenant-governor of Trinidad from 20 April 1860 to 25 March 1862, when he was appointed governor in chief of the Barbados and the Windward Islands. No special event marked his period of government. On 4 Jan. 1869 he was transferred to the Bahamas, which were then going through a time of severe financial depression; he retired on a pension in May 1871, and lived a quiet country life, first at Uplands, near Taunton, and later at Southerton, Ottery St. Mary, Devonshire, where he died on 28 Aug. 1885. He was a careful official rather than an able administrator, became a C.B. in 1860, and K.C.M.G. in 1869.

Walker married, on 15 Oct. 1839, Anne, daughter of George Bland of Trinidad, and had one son and two daughters. His son is now Sir Edward Noel Walker, lieutenant-governor and colonial secretary of Ceylon.

[Colonial Office List, 1884; Times, 31 Aug. 1885; Dod's Peerage, &c., 1884; Colonial Office Records.] C. A. H.

WALKER, JAMES ROBERTSON (1783–1858), captain in the royal navy, born on 22 June 1783, was eldest son of James Robertson, deputy-lieutenant of Ross-shire, and for many years collector of the customs at the port of Stornoway. His mother was Annabella, daughter of John Mackenzie of Ross. He probably served for some few years in merchant ships; he entered the navy in April 1801 as able seaman on board the Inspector sloop at Leith, but was moved into the Princess Charlotte frigate, in which, as midshipman and master's mate, he served for two years on the Irish station. In May 1803 he joined the Canopus, the flagship of Rear-admiral George Campbell off Toulon in 1804. From her in March 1805 he was moved to the Victory, in which he was present in the battle of Trafalgar. When the Victory was paid off in January 1806, Robertson was sent, at the request of Captain Hardy, to the Thames frigate, in which he went out to the West Indies; there in April 1807 he was moved to the Northumberland, the flagship of Sir Alexander Forrester Inglis Cochrane [q. v.], with whom in December he went to the Belle-Isle. In April 1808 he was appointed acting-lieutenant of the Fawn, in which, and afterwards in the Hazard sloop, he was repeatedly engaged in boat actions with the batteries round the coast of Guadeloupe. On 21 July 1809 his rank of lieutenant was confirmed. He continued in the Hazard till October 1812, and was over and over again engaged with the enemy's batteries, either in the boats or in the ship herself. Several times he won the approval of the admiral, but it did not take the form of promotion; and in October 1812 he was appointed to the Antelope, the flagship of Sir John Thomas Duckworth. In her in 1813 he was in the Baltic, and in November was moved to the Vigo, the flagship of Rear-admiral Graham Moore. A few weeks later the Vigo was ordered to be paid off, and in February 1814 Robertson was sent out to North America for service on the lakes.

In September he joined the Confiance, a ship newly launched on Lake Champlain, and being fitted out by Captain George Downie. The English army of eleven thousand men, under the command of Sir George Prevost (1767–1816) [q. v.], had advanced against Plattsburg on the Saranac, then held by an American force estimated at two thousand men, but supported by a strong and heavily armed flotilla. Prevost sent repeated messages urging Downie to co-operate with him in the reduction of this place, and in language which, coming from an officer of Prevost's rank, admitted of no delay. The Confiance was not ready for service, her guns not fitted, her men made up of drafts of bad characters from the fleet, and only just got together when she weighed anchor on 11 Sept., and, in company with three smaller vessels and ten gunboats, crossed over to Plattsburg Bay. The American squadron was of nearly double the force; but Downie, relying on the promised co-operation of Prevost, closed with the enemy and engaged. But Prevost did not move; the gunboats

shamefully ran away; one of the small vessels struck on a reef; Downie was killed; and Robertson, left in command, was obliged to surrender after the Confiance had sustained a loss (of forty-one killed and eighty-three wounded, out of a complement of 270, and was herself sinking. Sir James Lucas Yeo [q. v.], the naval commander-in-chief, preferred charges of gross misconduct against Prevost, who, however, died before he could be brought to trial. At the peace Robertson returned to England, was tried for the loss of the Confiance, and honourably acquitted. The next day, 29 Aug. 1815, he was promoted to the rank of commander. He had no further service; on 28 July 1851 he was promoted to be captain on the retired list, and died on 26 Oct. 1858. On 24 June 1824 he married, first, Ann, only daughter and heiress of William Walker of Gilgarran, near Whitehaven, and thereupon assumed the name of Walker. He married, secondly, Catherine (*d.* 1892), daughter of John Mackenzie of Ross. He left no issue.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; James's Naval History, vi. 214–22; Roosevelt's Naval War of 1812, pp. 375–99; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1868, s.v. 'Robertson-Walker.'] J. K. L.

WALKER, JAMES THOMAS (1826–1896), general royal engineers, surveyor-general of India, eldest son of John Walker of the Madras civil service, sometime judge at Cannanore, and of his wife, Margaret Allan (*d.* 1830) of Edinburgh, was born at Cannanore, India, on 1 Dec. 1826. Educated by a private tutor in Wales, and at the military college of the East India Company at Addiscombe, he received a commission as second lieutenant in the Bombay engineers on 9 Dec. 1844, and, after the usual professional instruction at Chatham, went to India, arriving at Bombay on 10 May 1846. The following year he was employed in Sind to officiate as executive engineer at Sakkar.

In October 1848 he was appointed an assistant field engineer in the Bombay column, under Sir H. Dundas, of the force assembled for the Punjab campaign. At the battle of Gujrat on 21 Feb. he was in command of a detachment of sappers attached to the Bombay horse artillery, and he took part under Sir Walter Gilbert in the pursuit of the Sikhs and Afghans. He was favourably mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 7 March and 3 May 1849), and received for his services the medal with two clasps.

After the annexation of the Punjab, Walker was employed from 1849 to 1853 in making a military reconnaissance of the northern Trans-Indus frontier from Peshawar to Dehra Ismail Khan. He took part at the end of 1849 in the attacks on Suggao, Pali, and Zarmandi under Colonel Bradshaw, by whom he was mentioned in his despatch of 21 Dec. for the skill and ability with which he had bridged the rapid Kabul river. In 1850 he served under Sir Charles Napier in the expedition against the Afridis of the Kohat pass, and in 1852 under Sir Colin Campbell in the operation against the Utman Khels; he was thanked by Campbell in field-force orders of 10 May 1852 for his ingenuity and resource in bridging the swift Swat river. In 1853 he served under Colonel Boileau in his expedition against the Bori Afridis, and was mentioned in despatches.

But his active service in these frontier campaigns was but incidental in the work of the survey, which he vigorously prosecuted. It was attended with much danger, and in the country between the Khaibar and Kohat passes Walker was fired at on several occasions. With the aid of a khan of Shir Ali, who collected a considerable force, he reconnoitred the approaches to the Ambeyla pass, which ten years later was the scene of protracted fighting between the British, under Sir Neville Chamberlain, and the hillsmen. On the completion of the military survey of the Peshawar frontier, Walker received the thanks of the government of India, the despatch, 16 Nov. 1853, commending his 'cool judgment and ready resource, united with great intrepidity, energy, and professional ability.' Walker was promoted to be lieutenant on 2 July 1853, and, in recognition of his survey services on the frontier, was appointed on 1 Dec. second assistant on the great trigonometrical survey of India under Sir Andrew Scott Waugh [q. v.] He was promoted to be first assistant on 24 March 1854. Walker's first work in his new employment was the measurement of the Chach base, near Atak, and he had charge of the northern section of the Indus series of triangulation connecting the Chach and the Karachi bases.

On the outbreak of the Indian mutiny in 1857, Walker was attached to the staff of Brigadier-general (afterwards Sir) Neville Chamberlain, who commanded the Punjab movable column, and accompanied Chamberlain to Delhi, where he was appointed a field-engineer. On 14 July he was directed to blow in the gate of a serai occupied in force by the enemy, but could only obtain powder by applying to the nearest field-battery for cartridges. Carrying the cartridges himself, exposed to the enemy's fire, he succeeded in lodging them against the gate, lit the match,

and retired. The port-fire burned out, and he again advanced and relit it. It again failed, and, procuring a musket, Walker went to the vicinity of the gate and fired into the powder, exploding it at once and blowing in the gate. The attacking party rushed in and slew the enemy within. Walker was severely wounded by a bullet in the left thigh, and, before he completely recovered from the wound, was nearly carried off by cholera. He was promoted to be captain on 4 Dec. 1857, and for his services in the mutiny received the medal, with clasp for Delhi, and the brevet rank of major on 19 Jan. 1858, with a gratuity of one year's pay on account of his wound.

Returning to his survey duties, he resumed work on the Indus series, which was completed in 1860, and he was afterwards employed in the Jogi Tila meridional series. In 1860 he again served under Sir Neville Chamberlain in the expedition against the Mahsud Waziris, and was present at the attack of the Barara Tanai. His services were noticed by the general in command and by the Punjab government, and he received the medal and clasp. Here again he made every effort to extend the survey, and sent a map which he had made of the country to the surveyor-general.

In September 1860 Walker was appointed astronomical assistant, and on 12 March 1861 superintendent of the great trigonometrical survey of India. In the next two years the three last meridional series in the north of India were completed, and Walker's first independent work was the measurement of the Vizagapatam base-line, which was completed in 1862. The accuracy achieved was such that the difference between the measured length and the length computed from triangles, commencing 480 miles away at the Calcutta base-line and passing through dense jungles, was but half an inch. He next undertook a revision of Lambton's triangulation in the south of India, with remeasurements of the base-lines.

On 27 Feb. 1864 Walker was promoted to be lieutenant-colonel, and went home on furlough by way of Russia, establishing very friendly relations with the geodesists of the Russian survey, which led to the supply of geographical information from St. Petersburgh and to a cordial co-operation between the survey officers of the two countries. On 27 Feb. 1869 he was promoted to be brevet colonel. About this time it was decided to undertake the great work entitled 'Account of the Operations of the Great Trigonometrical Survey of India,' to consist of twenty volumes. The first nine were published under the supervision of Walker, and the first appeared in 1871. It contains his introductory history of the early operations of the survey, and his account of the standards of measure and of the base-lines. The second volume, also mainly written by Walker, consists of an historical account of the triangulation, with descriptions of the method of procedure and of the instruments employed. The fifth volume is an account of the pendulum observations by Walker. In 1871–2, when at home on leave from India, he fixed, in conjunction with Sir Oliver Beauchamp Coventry St. John [q. v.], the difference of longitude between Tehran and London. He was retained at home to make a thorough investigation of the condition of the plates of the Indian atlas, and wrote an important memorandum on the projection and scale of the atlas. In 1873 he began to devote his attention to the dispersion of unavoidable minute errors in the triangulation, with the result that no trigonometrical survey is superior to that of India in accuracy.

Walker's work as superintendent of the great trigonometrical survey was as much that of a geographer as of a geodesist. At his office at Dehra Dun explorers were trained, survey parties for every military expedition organised, and native surveyors despatched to make discoveries, while their work was reduced and utilised. Many valuable maps were published, and Walker's map of Turkistan went through many editions. To Walker also was due the initiation of a scheme of tidal observations at different ports on the Indian coast. He elaborated the system and devised the method of analysing the observations. In connection with these tidal observations, he further arranged an extensive scheme of spirit levelling, connecting the tidal stations by lines of levels sometimes extending across the continent.

On 2 June 1877 Walker was made a companion of the Bath, military division. On 1 Jan. 1878 he was appointed surveyor-general of India, retaining the office of superintendent of the great trigonometrical survey; on 31 Dec. of the same year he was promoted to be major-general, and on 10 May 1881 to be lieutenant-general. He retired from the service on 12 Feb. 1883, and received the honorary rank of general on 12 Jan. 1884.

Walker became a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society in 1859, and in 1885 was elected a member of its council. In 1885 also he was president of the geographical section of the British Association at Aberdeen. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1865, was made a member of the Russian geographical society in 1868, and of the French

in 1887. In June 1883 he was made an honorary LL.D. of Cambridge University. In 1895 he took charge of the geodetic work of the international geographical congress at the Imperial Institute in London. In May of that year he contributed a valuable paper to the 'Philosophical Transactions' of the Royal Society (vol. clxxxvi.) entitled 'India's Contribution to Geodesy.' Walker contributed to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (9th edit.) articles on the Oxus, Persia, Pontoons, and Surveying. He also contributed to the 'Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal,' the 'Transactions of the Royal Society,' and the Royal Geographical Society's 'Journal.'

Walker died at his residence, 13 Cromwell Road, London, on 16 Feb. 1896, and was buried in Brompton cemetery. He married in India, on 27 April 1854, Alicia, daughter of General Sir John Scott, K.C.B., by Alicia, granddaughter of Dr. William Markham [q. v.], archbishop of York. His wife survived him and four children of the marriage —a son Herbert, lieutenant in the royal engineer, and three daughters.

[India Office Records; Royal Engineers' Records; Despatches; obituary notices in the London Times, Standard, and other daily newspapers, February 1896, in L'Étoile Belge, in Nature, March 1896, in Proceedings of the Royal Society, vol. lix., in the Geographical Journal, vol. vii., in the Scottish Geographical Magazine, vol. xiii., and in the Royal Engineers' Journal, vol. xxvi.; Vibart's Addiscombe, its Heroes and Men of Note; Porter's History of the Corps of Royal Engineers; Kaye's Hist. of the Sepoy War; private sources.] R. H. V.

WALKER, JOHN, D.D. (*d.* 1588), archdeacon of Essex, graduated from Cambridge, B.A. in 1547, B.D. in 1563, and D.D. in 1569. He was presented to the small living of Alderton, Suffolk, and at some time was a noted preacher at Ipswich. In February 1562 he attended convocation as proctor for the clergy of Suffolk. In this capacity he voted in favour of the six articles for reforming rites and ceremonies, and signed the petition of the lower house for improved discipline. In 1564 he was licensed to be parish chaplain in St. Peter's, Norwich. Here his gift of preaching was so much admired that Matthew Parker, finding in 1568 that Walker was about to return to Alderton to avoid an information for non-residence, suggested that one of the prebendaries named Smythe, 'a mere lay body,' should resign in Walker's favour, who else 'might go and leave the city desolate.' Parker also appealed to Lord-chancellor Bacon, as did the Duke of Norfolk, with the result that, after some delay, Walker was installed a canon of Norwich on 20 Dec. 1569. In September of the following year Walker and some other puritan prebendaries protested against the ornaments in Norwich Cathedral. He was cited, it appears, to Lambeth in 1571 in consequence of his puritanism, but was collated to the archdeaconry of Essex on 10 July 1571, to the rectory of Laindon-cum-Basildon, Essex, on 12 Nov. 1573, and on 14 Aug. 1575 was installed prebendary of Mora in St. Paul's Cathedral.

Bishop Aylmer summoned Walker in 1578 to elect sixty of the clergy to be visitors during the prevalence of the plague. In 1581 he was prominent in the conviction of Robert Wright, Lord Rich's chaplain, who because of his ordination at Antwerp was refused a license by the bishop; and on 27 Sept. of the same year he assisted William Charke at a conference in the Tower with Edmund Campion [q. v.], the jesuit. The fourth day's dispute was chiefly in Walker's hands (cf. *A Remembrance of the Conference had in the Tower betwixt M. D. Walker* [*sic*] *and M. William Charke, Opponents, and Edmund Campion*, 1583, 4to). Bishop Aylmer also employed him to collect materials for a work in refutation of Campion's 'Decem Rationes,' and in 1582 appointed him to confer with captured catholic priests. He preached at Aylmer's visitation on 21 June 1583, but resigned the archdeaconry about August 1585, and died before 12 Dec. 1588, on which date the prebend in St. Paul's was declared vacant by his death.

Walker wrote a dedicatory epistle to 'Certaine Godlie Homilies or Sermons,' translated by Robert Norton from Rodolph Gualter, London, 1573, 8vo.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 37; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, ii. 336, 412, 498; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 748; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547-80, p. 645; Blomefield's Norfolk, iii. 665, iv. 187; Parker Correspondence, pp. 312, 313, 382; Newcourt's Repert. Eccles. i. 73, ii. 357; Strype's Works (General Index).] C. F. S.

WALKER, JOHN (1674–1747), ecclesiastical historian, son of Endymion Walker, was baptised at St. Kerrian's, Exeter, 21 Jan. 1673-4. His father was mayor of Exeter in 1682. On 19 Nov. 1691 he matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, was admitted fellow on 3 July 1695, and became full fellow on 4 July 1696 (vacated 1700). On 16 Jan. 1697–8 he was ordained deacon by Sir Jonathan Trelawny [q. v.], then bishop of Exeter; he graduated B.A. on 4 July, and was instituted to the rectory of St. Mary Major, Exeter, on 22 Aug. 1698. On 13 Oct.

1699 he graduated M.A. (apparently incorporated at Cambridge, 1702).

The publication of Calamy's 'Account' (1702–1713) of nonconformist ministers silenced and ejected after the Restoration [see CALAMY, EDMUND] suggested simultaneously to Charles Goodall [q. v.] and to Walker the idea of rendering a similar service to the memory of the deprived and sequestered clergy. Goodall advertised for information in the 'London Gazette;' finding that Walker was engaged on a similar task, he gave him the materials he had collected. Walker collected particulars by help of query sheets, circulated in various dioceses; those for Exeter (very minute) and Canterbury are printed by Calamy (*Church and Dissenters Compar'd*, 1719, pp. 4, 10). Among his helpers was Mary Astell [q.v.] His diligence in amassing materials may be estimated from the detailed account given in his preface, and still more from examination of his large and valuable manuscript collections, presented to the Bodleian Library in 1754 by Walker's son William, a druggist in Exeter, and rebound in 1869 in twelve folio and eleven quarto volumes; the lost 'Minutes of the Bury Presbyterian Classis' (Chetham Society, 1896) have been edited from the transcript in the Walker manuscripts.

Walker's book appeared in 1714, folio, with title 'An Attempt towards recovering an Account of the Numbers and Sufferings of the Clergy of the Church of England, Heads of Colleges, Fellows, Scholars, &c., who were Sequester'd, Harrass'd, &c. in the late Times of the Grand Rebellion: Occasion'd by the Ninth Chapter (now the second volume) of Dr. Calamy's Abridgment of the Life of Mr. Baxter. Together with an Examination of That Chapter.' A remarkable subscription list contains over thirteen hundred names. The work consists of two parts: (1) a history of ecclesiastical affairs from 1640 to 1660, the object being to show that the ejection of the puritans at the Restoration was a just reprisal for their actions when in power; (2) a catalogue, well arranged and fairly well indexed, of the deprived clergy with particulars of their sufferings. The plan falls short of Calamy's, as it does not profess to give biographies; the list of names adds up to 3,334 (Calamy's ejected add up to 2,465), but if all the names of the suffering clergy could be recovered, Walker thinks they might reach ten thousand (i. 200). A third part, announced in the title-page as an examination of Calamy's work, was deferred (pref. p. li), and never appeared, though Calamy is plentifully attacked in the preface.

The work was hailed by Thomas Bisse [q. v.] in a sermon before the sons of the clergy (6 Dec. 1716) as a 'book of martyrology' and 'a record which ought to be kept in every sanctuary.' John Lewis [q. v.], whom Calamy calls a 'chumm' of Walker's, and who had formed high expectations of the book, disparages it, in 'Remarks' on Bisse, as 'a farrago of false and senseless legends.' It was criticised, from the nonconformist side, by John Withers (*d.* 1729) of Exeter, in an appendix to his 'Reply,' 1714, 8vo, to two pamphlets by John Agate, an Exeter clergyman; and by Calamy in 'The Church and the Dissenters Compar'd as to Persecution,' 1719, 8vo. With all deductions, the value of Walker's work is great; he writes with virulence and without dignity, but he is careful to distinguish doubtful from authenticated matter, and he does not suppress the charges brought against some of his sufferers. His tone, however, has done much to foster the impression (on the whole unjust) that the legislative treatment of nonconformity after the Restoration was vindictive. An 'Epitome' of the 'Attempt' was published at Oxford, 1862, 8vo. A small abridgment of the 'Attempt,' with biographical additions and an introduction by Robert Whittaker, was published under the title 'The Sufferings of the Clergy,' 1863, 8vo.

By diploma of 7 Dec. 1714 Walker was made D.D. at Oxford, and on 20 Dec. he was appointed to a prebend at Exeter. On 17 Oct. 1720 he was instituted to the rectory of Upton Pyne, Devonshire, on the presentation of Hugh Stafford, and here he ended his days. He died in June 1747, and was buried (20 June) in his churchyard, near the east end of the north aisle of the church. His tombstone bears only this inscription: 'Underneath was buried a late Rector of this Parish, 1747.' He married at Exeter Cathedral, on 17 Nov. 1704, Martha Brooking, who died on 12 Sept. 1748, aged 67 (tombstone). In 1874 the north aisle of the church was extended, and the gravestones of Walker and his wife are now in the floor of the new portion, called the 'organ aisle.'

[No life of Walker exists; some particulars contributed by George Oliver (1781–1861) [q.v.] to Trewman's Exeter Flying Post were reproduced with additions (partly from Boase's Register of Exeter College, 1879) by Mr. Winslow Jones in a letter to the Devon and Exeter Daily Gazette, 19 Feb. 1887; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xii. 435, 4th ser. iii. 566; Macray's Annals of the Bodleian Libr. 1868, p. 167; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Boase's Register of Exeter College (Oxford Hist. Soc.), 1894, pp. 127, 272.]

A. G.

WALKER, JOHN (1731–1803), professor of natural history at Edinburgh, was born in 1731 in the Canongate, Edinburgh, where his father was rector of the grammar school. He himself writes, 'I have been from my cradle fond of vegetable life,' and it is recorded of him that he enjoyed Homer when he was ten years old. At this age also he read Sutherland's 'Hortus Edinburgensis,' his first botanical book. From his father's grammar school he went to the university of Edinburgh in preparation for the ministry, and about 1750 his attention was attracted by the neglected remains of the museum left by Sir Andrew Balfour [q. v.] He was licensed to preach on 3 April 1754, and on 13 Sept. 1758 was ordained minister of Glencross, among the Pentland Hills, seven miles south of Edinburgh, where he made the acquaintance of Henry Home, lord Kames, a member of the board of annexed estates, with whose wishes for the improvement of the highlands and islands he was in hearty sympathy. On 8 June 1762 Walker was transferred to Moffat, and in 1764 he was appointed, by the interest of Lord Kames, to make a survey of the Hebrides, being at the same time commissioned to make a report to the Society for the Propagation of Christian Knowledge. On this occasion he travelled three thousand miles in seven months; and his report, which was found among his papers after his death and printed by his friend Charles Stewart under the title 'An Economical History of the Hebrides' (Edinburgh, 1808, 2 vols. 8vo; reissued in London in 1812), is of a most comprehensive and practical character. Robert Kaye Greville records in his 'Algæ Britannicæ' (p. iii) that in manuscript notes by Walker, dated 1771, it is suggested that the Linnæan genus *Alga* may be divided into fourteen genera, among which he included *Fucus* almost with the limits now adopted, and *Phasgonon*, precisely equalling Agardh's *Laminaria*—a somewhat remarkable anticipation.

Walker was appointed regius professor of natural history at Edinburgh on 15 June 1779, while retaining his clerical post at Moffat. His lectures proved attractive by their clearness, although distinctly dry and formal in character; and the only works separately printed by him during his lifetime were a series of syllabuses for the use of his students, stated in the most categorical form of Linnæan classifications and definitions. These included: 'Schediasma Fossilium,' 1781; 'Delineatio Fossilium,' 1782; 'Classes Fossilium,' 1787; and 'Institutes of Natural History,' 1792.

On 7 Jan. 1783 he was transferred from Moffat to Colinton, near Edinburgh, where he devoted much attention to his garden, cultivating willows and other trees. On the incorporation of the Royal Society of Edinburgh in this year, Walker was one of the earliest fellows, and one of his most valuable papers, 'Experiments on the Motion of the Sap in Trees,' was contributed to its 'Transactions,' but the last papers which he published during his lifetime on kelp, peat, the herring, and the salmon, appeared in those of the Highland Society (vols. i. ii.) On 20 May 1790 he was elected moderator of the general assembly of the Scottish church. During the last years of his life Walker was blind. He died on 31 Dec. 1803. On 24 Nov. 1789 he married Jane Wallace Wauchope of Niddry, who died on 4 May 1827. On 28 Feb. 1765 he received the honorary degree of M.D. from Glasgow University, and on 22 March 1765 that of D.D. from Edinburgh University.

Walker's chief works were the two issued by his friend Charles Stewart after his death. The first has been already mentioned; the other was 'Essays on Natural History and Rural Economy' (London and Edinburgh, 1812, 8vo).

[Memoir in Sir William Jardine's Birds of Great Britain, London, 1876; Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot. i. i. 149, 282, ii. 657.] G. S. B.

WALKER, JOHN (1732–1807), actor, philologist, and lexicographer, was born at Colney Hatch, a hamlet in the parish of Friern Barnet, Middlesex, on 18 March 1732. Of his father, who died when he was a child, little is known. His mother came from Nottingham, and was sister to the Rev. James Morley, a dissenting minister at Painswick, Gloucestershire. He was early taken from school to be instructed in a trade, and after his mother's death he went on the stage, and obtained several engagements with provincial companies. Subsequently he performed at Drury Lane under the management of Garrick. There he usually filled the second parts in tragedy, and those of a grave, sententious cast in comedy. In May 1758 he married Miss Myners, a well-known comic actress, and immediately afterwards he joined the company which was formed by Barry and Woodward for the opening of Crow Street Theatre, Dublin. He was there advanced to a higher rank in the profession, and, upon the desertion of Mossop to Smock Alley, he succeeded to many of that actor's characters, among which his Cato and his Brutus were spoken of in terms of very high commendation.

In June 1762 Walker returned to London, and he and his wife were engaged at

Covent Garden Theatre. He returned to Dublin in 1767, but remained there only a short time; and, after performing at Bristol in the summer of 1768, he finally quitted the stage.

In January 1769 he joined James Usher [q. v.] in establishing a school at Kensington Gravel-pits, but the partnership lasted only about two years. Walker than began to give those lectures on elocution which henceforth formed his principal employment. During a professional tour in Scotland and Ireland he met with great success, and at Oxford the heads of houses invited him to give private lectures in the university. He enjoyed the patronage and friendship of Dr. Johnson, Edmund Burke, and other distinguished men (Boswell, *Life of Johnson*, ed. Hill, iv. 206, 421). Through the arguments of Usher he was induced to join the Roman catholic church, and this brought about an intimacy between him and John Milner (1752–1826) [q. v.], bishop of Castabala (Husenbeth, *Life of Milner*, p. 14). He was generally held in the highest esteem in consequence of his philological attainments and the amiability of his character, but, according to Madame d'Arblay, 'though modest in science, he was vulgar in conversation' (*Diary*, ii. 237). By his lectures and his literary productions he amassed a competent fortune. He lost his wife in April 1802; and he himself died in Tottenham Court Road, London, on 1 Aug. 1807. His remains were interred in the burial-ground of St. Pancras (Cansick, *St. Pancras Epitaphs*, 1869, p. 145).

His principal work is: 1. 'A Critical Pronouncing Dictionary and Expositor of the English Language,' London, 1791, 4to; 2nd edit. 1797; 3rd edit. 1802; 4th edit. 1806; 5th edit. 1810; 28th edit. 1826. Many other editions and abridgments of this work, which was long regarded as the statute-book of English orthoepy, have been published in various forms. One of these, 'critically revised, enlarged, and amended' [by P. A. Nuttall], appeared in London in 1855.

His other works are: 2. 'A General Idea of a Pronouncing Dictionary of the English Language on a plan entirely new. With observations on several words that are variously pronounced as a specimen of the work,' London, 1774, 4to. 3. 'A Dictionary of the English Language, answering at once the purposes of Rhyming, Spelling, and Pronouncing, on a plan not hitherto attempted,' London, 1775, 8vo. The third edition, entitled 'A Rhyming Dictionary,' appeared at London, 1819, 12mo; and there is in the British Museum a copy with all the words, written by Alexander Fraser, in Mason's system of shorthand. The work was reprinted in 1824, 1837, 1851, 1865, and 1888. 4. 'Exercises for Improvement in Elocution; being select Extracts from the best Authors for the use of those who study the Art of Reading and Speaking in Public,' London, 1777, 12mo. 5. 'Elements of Elocution; being the Substance of a Course of Lectures on the Art of Reading, delivered at several Colleges . . . in Oxford,' London, 1781, 2 vols. 8vo; 2nd edit., with alterations and additions, London, 1799, 8vo; reprinted, London, 1802, Boston (Massachusetts), 1810; 4th edit. London, 1810; 6th edit. London, 1820; other editions 1824 and 1838. 6. 'Hints for Improvement in the Art of Reading,' London, 1783, 8vo. 7. 'A Rhetorical Grammar, or Course of Lessons in Elocution,' dedicated to Dr. Johnson, London, 1785, 8vo; 7th edit. 1823. 8. 'The Melody of Speaking delineated; or Elocution taught like Music; by Visible Signs, adapted to the Tones, Inflexions, and Variation of the Voice in Reading and Speaking,' London, 1789, 8vo [see Steele, Joshua]. 9. 'A Key to the Classical Pronunciation of Greek and Latin Proper Names . . . To which is added a complete Vocabulary of Scripture Proper Names,' London, 1798, 8vo; 7th edit. 1822, reprinted 1832; and another edition, prepared by William Trollope, 1833 [see under Trollope, Arthur William]. Prefixed to the original edition is a fine portrait of Walker, engraved by Heath from a miniature by Barry. 10. 'The Academic Speaker, or a Selection of Parliamentary Debates, Orations, Odes, Scenes, and Speeches . . . to which is prefixed Elements of Gesture,' 4th edit. London, 1801, 12mo; 6th edit. 1806. 11. 'The Teacher's Assistant in English Composition, or Easy Rules for Writing Themes and Composing Exercises,' London, 1801 and 1802, 12mo; reprinted under the title of 'English Themes and Essays,' 10th edit., 1842; 11th edit., 1853. 13. 'Outlines of English Grammar,' London, 1805, 8vo; reprinted 1810.

[Addit. MS. 27488, ff. 241 *b*, 242; Athenæum, 1808, iii. 77; Edinburgh Catholic Magazine, new ser. (London, 1837) i. 617; Gent. Mag. 1807, ii. 786, 1121; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. ed. Bohn; Lysons's Environs, Suppl. p. 270; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. ii. 146, 252, x. 447, xi. 36.] T. C.

WALKER, JOHN (1759–1830), man of science, born at Cockermouth in Cumberland on 31 July 1759, was the son of a smith and ironmonger in that town. He was educated at the grammar school, and afterwards engaged in his father's occupation of

blacksmith. In 1779 he went to Dublin with the intention of joining a privateer. The vessel had, however, been taken by the French, and Walker, who had already studied the art of engraving at Cockermouth, placed himself under an artist named Esdale. He made rapid progress, and between 1780 and 1783 contributed several plates to Walker's 'Hibernian Magazine.' Under the influence of the quakers, however, he was seized with scruples in regard to his art, and, abandoning it, set up a school, which was fairly prosperous. He laid much emphasis on a kindly method of treating his pupils, and deprecated corporal punishment as subversive of discipline. Although he afterwards assumed the garb and style of a quaker, he was never admitted into the fellowship of the Friends on account of a suspicion that his faith was unsound. In 1788 he published in London a treatise on the 'Elements of Geography and of Natural and Civil History,' which reached a third edition in 1800. With a view to improving the second edition, which appeared in 1793, and of preparing a 'Universal Gazetteer,' he undertook a journey through the greater part of England and Ireland in 1793, returning to Dublin in the following year. The protective duty imposed in Dublin was so high that he was obliged to go to London to print his books. He made over his school to his friend, John Foster (1770–1843) [q. v.], the essayist, and removed to the English capital. His 'Universal Gazetteer' (London, 8vo) appeared in 1795, reaching a sixth edition in 1815.

Soon after settling in London Walker turned his attention to medicine, entering himself as a pupil at Guy's Hospital. In 1797 he visited Paris, where he gained notoriety by refusing to take off his hat in the *conseil des anciens* or to wear the tricolour. He was on terms of friendship with James Napper Tandy [q. v.], Thomas Paine [q. v.], and Thomas Muir [q. v.], and esteemed Paine a great practical genius. From Paris he proceeded to Leyden, and graduated M.D. in 1799. He passed the winter in Edinburgh, and in 1800 settled at Stonehouse in Gloucestershire. Shortly after, however, at the request of Dr. Marshall, he consented to accompany him to Naples to introduce vaccination. He left England in June 1800, and, after visiting Malta and Naples, accompanied Sir Ralph Abercromby [q. v.] on his Egyptian expedition. Returning to London in 1802, Walker on 12 Aug. recommenced a course of public vaccination. The Jennerian Society was formed at the close of the year, and early in 1803 he was elected resident inoculator at the central house of the society in Salisbury Square. Dissensions, however, arose, occasioned in part by some differences in method between Walker and Jenner, and Walker in consequence resigned the post on 8 Aug. 1806. On 25 Aug. a new society, the London Vaccine Institution, was formed, in which Walker was appointed to an office similar to that which he had resigned, and continued to practise in Salisbury Court. After the establishment of the national vaccine board by the government, the Jennerian Society, which had fallen into bad circumstances, was amalgamated with the London Vaccine Institution in 1813, and Jenner was elected president of the new society, with Walker as director, an office which he held until his death. He was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians on 30 Sept. 1812. During the latter part of his life he laboured unceasingly in behalf of vaccination. He practised six days a week at the various stations of the society. Towards the end of his life he boasted that he had vaccinated more than a hundred thousand persons. He died in London on 23 June 1830. He was a man of great simplicity of character and directness of thought. He was a strong opponent of the slave trade, and made several attempts to call public attention to the abuses connected with suttee. He married at Glasgow on 23 Oct. 1799.

Besides the works mentioned, Walker was the author of: 1. 'On the Necessity for contracting Cavities between the Venous Trunks and the Ventricles of the Heart,' Edinburgh, 1799, 8vo. 2. 'Fragments of Letters and other Papers written in different parts of Europe and in the Mediterranean,' London, 1802, 8vo. He also translated from the French the 'Manual of the Theophilanthropes, or Adorers of God and Friends of Man,' London, 1797, 12mo, and compiled a small volume of 'Selections from Lucian,' 7th ed. Dublin, 1839, 12mo.

[Epps's Life of Walker, 1832; Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 106; Smith's Friends' Books.]

E. I. C.

WALKER, JOHN (1770–1831), antiquary, son of John Walker of London, was baptised at the church of St. Katherine Cree on 18 Feb. 1770, and was elected scholar at Winchester in 1783. He matriculated from Brasenose College on 14 Jan. 1788, graduating B.C.L. in 1797. In the same year he was elected fellow of New College, retaining his fellowship till 1820. He also filled the posts of librarian and of dean of canon law. In 1809 he published a 'Selection of Curious Articles from the "Gentleman's Magazine"' (London, 8vo) in three volumes. This undertaking had been sug-

gested by Gibbon to the editor, John Nichols, some time before, but Nichols could not find leisure for the task (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* viii. 557; *Lit. Illustr.* vol. viii. p. xi). Walker accomplished it with great judgment, and was rewarded by the sale of a thousand copies in a few months. A second edition, with an additional volume, appeared in 1811; and a third, also in four volumes, in 1814.

Walker made valuable researches in the archives of the Bodleian Library and of other university collections. In 1809 he brought out 'Oxoniana' (London, 4 vols. 12mo), consisting of selections from books and manuscripts in the Bodleian relating to university matters. This was followed in 1813 by 'Letters written by Eminent Persons, from the Originals in the Bodleian Library and Ashmolean Museum' (London, 2 vols. 8vo). Both are works of value, and have been largely used by succeeding writers. Walker was one of the original proprietors of the 'Oxford Herald,' and for several years assisted in the editorial work.

In 1819 Walker was presented by the warden and fellows of New College to the vicarage of Hornchurch in Essex, and resided there during the rest of his life. He died at the vicarage on 5 April 1831.

Besides the works mentioned, he was the author of 'Curia Oxoniensis; or Observations on the Statutes which relate to the University Court' (3rd edit. Oxford, 1826, 8vo). He was the first editor of the 'Oxford University Calendar,' first published in 1810. An 'auction catalogue of his library' was published in 1831 (London, 8vo).

[Gent. Mag. 1831, i. 474; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.; Macray's Annals of the Bodleian Library, 1890.] E. I. C.

WALKER, JOHN (1768–1833), founder of the 'Church of God,' born in Roscommon in January 1768, was the son of Matthew Walker, a clergyman of the established church of Ireland. He entered Trinity College, Dublin, on 18 Jan. 1785, was chosen a scholar in 1788, graduated B.A. in 1790, was elected a fellow in 1791, and proceeded M.A. in 1796, and B.D. in 1800.

Walker was ordained a priest of the established church of Ireland. About 1803 he began to study the principles of Christian fellowship prevailing among the earliest Christians. Convinced that later departures were erroneous, he joined with a few others in an attempt to return to apostolic practices. Their doctrinal beliefs were those of the more extreme Calvinists, and they entirely rejected the idea of a clerical order. On 8 Oct. 1804 Walker, convinced that he could no longer exercise the functions of a clergyman of the Irish church, informed the provost of Trinity College, and offered to resign his fellowship. He was expelled on the day following. He was connected with a congregation of fellow-believers in Stafford Street, Dublin, and supported himself by lecturing on subjects of university study. After paying several visits to Scotland, he removed to London in 1819.

Walker was no mean scholar, and published several useful educational works. In 1833 the university of Dublin granted him a pension of 600*l.* as some amends for their former treatment of him. He returned to Dublin, and died on 25 Oct. of the same year. His followers styled themselves 'the Church of God,' but were more usually known as 'Separatists,' and occasionally as 'Walkerites.'

Among Walker's publications were: 1. 'Letters to Alexander Knox,' Dublin, 1803, 8vo. 2. 'An Expostulatory Address to Members of the Methodist Society in Ireland,' 3rd ed. Dublin, 1804, 12mo. 3. 'A Full and Plain Account of the Horatian Metres,' Glasgow, 1822, 8vo. 4. 'Essays and Correspondence,' ed. W. Burton, London, 1838, 8vo. 5. 'The Sabbath a Type of the Lord Jesus Christ,' London, 1866, 8vo. He also edited: 1. Livy's 'Historiarum Libri qui supersunt,' Dublin, 1797–1813, 7 vols. 8vo; Dublin, 1862, 8vo. 2. 'The First, Second, and Sixth Books of Euclid's Elements,' Dublin, 1808, 8vo; first six books with a treatise on trigonometry, London, 1827, 8vo. 3. 'Selections from Lucian,' Glasgow, 1816, 8vo; 9th ed. Dublin, 1856, 12mo. For the opening of the Bethesda Chapel, Dorset Street, Dublin, on 22 June 1794, he wrote two hymns, one of which, 'Thou God of Power and God of Love,' has been included in several collections.

[Walker's Essays and Corresp. (with portrait), 1838; Madden's Memoir of Peter Roe, 1842; Wills's Irish Nation, iv. 452; Gent. Mag. 1833, ii. 540; Remains of Alexander Knox, 1835; Millennial Harbinger, September 1835; A Brief Account of the People called Separatists, Dublin, 1821; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology, 1892.] E. I. C.

WALKER, JOHN (1781?–1859), inventor of friction matches, was born at Stockton-on-Tees in 1780 or 1781. He was articled to Watson Alcock, the principal surgeon of the town, and served him as assistant-surgeon. He had, however, an insurmountable aversion from surgical operations, and in consequence turned his attention to chemistry. After studying at Durham and York, he set up a small business as chemist and druggist at 59 High Street,

Stockton, about 1818. He was a tolerable chemist, and was especially interested in searching for a means of obtaining fire easily. Several chemical mixtures were known which would ignite by a sudden explosion, but it had not been found possible to transmit the flame to a slow-burning substance like wood. While Walker was preparing a lighting mixture on one occasion, a match which had been dipped in it took fire by an accidental friction upon the hearth. He at once appreciated the practical value of the discovery, and commenced making friction matches. They consisted of wooden splints or sticks of cardboard coated with sulphur and tipped with a mixture of sulphide of antimony, chlorate of potash, and gum, the sulphur serving to communicate the flame to the wood. The price of a box containing fifty was one shilling. With each box was supplied a piece of sandpaper, folded double, through which the match had to be drawn to ignite it. Two and a half years after Walker's invention was made public Isaac Holden arrived, independently, at the same idea of coating wooden splinters with sulphur. The exact date of his discovery, according to his own statement, was October 1829. Previously to this date Walker's sales-book contains an account of no fewer than two hundred and fifty sales of friction matches, the first entry bearing the date 7 April 1827. He refused to patent his invention, considering it too trivial. Notwithstanding, he made a sufficient fortune from it to enable him to retire from business. He died at Stockton on 1 May 1859.

[Gent. Mag. 1859, i. 655; Encyclopædia Brit. 9th ed. xv. 625; Heavisides's Annals of Stockton, 1865, p. 105; Andrews's Bygone England, 1892, pp. 212–15; Northern Echo, 6 May 1871; Daily Chronicle, 19 Aug. 1897; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. ix. 201.] E. I. C.

WALKER, JOSEPH COOPER (1762?–1810), Irish antiquary, was born probably in Dublin in or about 1762, and was educated under Thomas Ball of that city. He suffered all his life from acute asthma, and in his earlier years travelled a great deal in the hope of improving his health. For many years he lived in Italy. Of a studious disposition, he utilised his leisure in making researches into Italian literature and Irish antiquities, his two favourite studies. After his return to Ireland he settled down in a beautiful house called St. Valeri, Bray, co. Wicklow, where he stored his various art treasures and his valuable library. Here the rest of his life was passed, and here he wrote the works by which he is best known. He died on 12 April 1810, and was buried on 14 April in St. Mary's Churchyard, Dublin. He was one of the original members of the Royal Irish Academy, in whose welfare he took the warmest interest, and contributed various papers to its 'Transactions.' Francis Hardy [q. v.], biographer of the Earl of Charlemont, undertook a biography of Walker, which, however, when finished in 1812, showed such signs of the failure of Hardy's mental power that the family prudently withheld it. On Hardy's death the materials were handed to Edward Berwick [q. v.], who does not seem to have finished his task. Many of Walker's letters are printed in Nichols's 'Literary Illustrations' (vii. 696–758).

The following is a list of his works: 1. 'Historical Memoirs of the Irish Bards,' London, 1786, 4to; new edit. 1818, 8vo. 2. 'Historical Essay on the Dress of the Ancient and Modern Irish, to which is subjoined a Memoir on the Armour and Weapons of the Irish,' Dublin, 1788, 4to; new edit. London, 1818, 8vo. 3. 'Historical Memoir on Italian Tragedy,' 1799. 5. 'Historical and Critical Essay on the Revival of the Drama in Italy,' Edinburgh, 1805, 8vo. Also 'Anecdotes on Chess in Ireland,' a paper contributed to Charles Vallancey's 'Collectanea de Rebus Hibernicis' [see VALLANCEY, CHARLES]. His 'Memoirs of Alessandro Tassoni' were published posthumously in 1815, with a lengthy preface by his brother, Samuel Walker. It contains also poems to Walker's memory by Eyles Irwin [q. v.], Henry Boyd [q. v.], William Hayley [q. v.], and Robert Anderson (1770–1833) [q. v.] Walker left behind him several works in manuscript, including a journal of his travels and materials for 'Lives of the Painters, Sculptors, and Engravers of Ireland.'

[Gent. Mag. 1787 i. 34, 1788 ii. 998, 1810 i. 487; Wills's Irish Nation, iv. 655; Brit. Mus. Cat.; preface to Memoirs of Alessandro Tassoni, ed. Samuel Walker.] D. J. O'D.

WALKER, OBADIAH (1616–1699), master of University College, Oxford, was the son of William Walker of Worsborodale, Yorkshire. He was born at Darfield, near Barnsley (HEARNE, *Collect.* ed. Doble, i. 81), and was baptised on 17 Sept. 1616. He matriculated at Oxford, 5 April 1633, at the age of sixteen, and entered University College, where he passed under the care of Abraham Woodhead [q. v.] as tutor. He became fellow of his college in August following, graduated B.A. 4 July 1635, and M.A. 23 April 1638. He soon became a tutor of note in his college and a man of mark in

the university. During the civil war he was elected one of the standing extraordinary delegates of the university for public business. He preached several times before the court, was favourably regarded by the king, and in 1646 was offered, but appears to have refused, his grace of bachelor of divinity. Through a part of this period he acted as college bursar (cf. SMITH, manuscript *Transcripts*, x. 210). In July 1648 the master and fellows were ejected by the parliamentary commissioners. Walker appears to have now gone abroad and to have resided for some time in Rome, 'improving himself in all kinds of polite literature' (SMITH, *Annals of University College*). On the recommendation of John Evelyn about 1650, he became tutor to a son of Mr. Hildyard of Horsley in Surrey (EVELYN, *Diary*, ed. Bray, iii. 22), and the early perversion of his pupil to the church of Rome may probably be regarded as one of the results of his tuition. On the Restoration he was reinstated as fellow of his college; 'after having been,' as he afterwards wrote to a friend in 1678 (SMITH, manuscript *Transcripts*, x. 192), 'heaved out of my place and wandred a long time up and down, I am at last, by the good providence of God, set down just as I was.' Soon, however, he again left Oxford, and again travelled to Rome, acting as tutor to a young gentleman. By the college register he appears to have been granted leave of absence in August 1661 for the next four terms, and again similar permissions on 31 Jan. 1663 and 23 March 1664, and for two terms on 14 Jan. 1665 (*Univ. Coll. Reg.* pp. 79–82).

On the death of the master, Dr. Thomas Walker, in 1665, Obadiah declined to contest Clayton's election to the vacant office. He now, however, resided again in the college as senior fellow and tutor. He was a delegate of the university press in 1667, and through his influence an offer was made to Anthony à Wood (whose acquaintance about this time he had accidentally made in the coach on the way to Oxford) for the printing of the 'History and Antiquities of Oxford' (WOOD, *Life and Times*, ii. 173). The mastership became again vacant by the death of Dr. Clayton on 14 June 1676, and Obadiah Walker was elected on 22 June 1676 by the unanimous consent of the fellows (*Univ. Coll. Reg.* p. 99). Though, when writing to a friend on 20 Nov. 1675, he complained of old age (SMITH, manuscript *Transcripts*, x. 199), he soon proved himself an active head of the college. With energy he canvassed old members of the college for subscriptions towards the rebuilding of the big quadrangle, which was completed in April 1677. The same year the college, under the auspices of their new master, undertook an edition in Latin of Sir John Spelman's 'Life of Alfred;' this they did 'that the world should know that their benefactions are not bestowed on mere drones' (letter from O. W. 19 April 1677, *ib.* p. 192). This publication, though often attributed to Walker alone, was a joint production, 'divers of the society assisting with their pains and learning' (*ib.*); it was dedicated to Charles II with a fulsome comparison of that monarch to Alfred. The character of some of the notes in the volume, and Walker's connection with Abraham Woodhead's 'popish seminary' at Hoxton (Woodhead, who died in May 1678, left by will the priory at Hoxton to Walker), caused the master's conduct to be noted in the House of Commons towards the latter end of October 1678, when 'several things were given in against him by the archdeacon of Middlesex' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. vii. 150). He was 'much suspected at this time to be a papist' (*ib.*), and, says Wood, 'had not Mr. Walker had a friend in the house who stood up for him, he would have had a messenger sent for him' (WOOD, *Life and Times*, ed. Clark, ii. 421); the same authority gives it that two of the fellows of the college made friends in the parliament-house to have the master turned out that one of them might succeed. Whatever inclination Walker entertained at this time towards the Roman church, on the heads of houses being called on 17 Feb. 1679 to make returns to the vice-chancellor of all persons in their societies suspected to be papists, he categorically denied that he knew of any such in his college. But in April of the same year his name was mentioned in Sir Harbottle Grimston's speech calling the attention of the house to the printing of popish books at the theatre at Oxford (*ib.* p. 449); and in June 1680 complaint was made to the vice-chancellor of the popish character of a sermon preached by one of his pupils at St. Mary's, and the booksellers in Oxford were forbidden to sell his book, 'The Benefits of our Saviour Jesus Christ to Mankind,' because of the passages savouring of popery (*ib.* p. 488). The course he was steering began to render him unpopular both in the town and university, where his main friends and supporters were Leybourne and Massey, and among the fellows Nathaniel Boys and Thomas Deane.

On the accession of James II Walker's attitude soon became clear, for on 5 Jan. 1686 he went to London, being sent for by the

king to be consulted as to changes in the university (*Univ. Coll. Register*). On this errand he remained away till nearly the end of the month, and on his recommendation his friend Massey is said to have been appointed dean of Christ Church. After Walker's return he did not go to prayers or receive the sacrament in the college chapel (Wood, *Life*, iii. 177). One result of his interviews with the king soon became apparent, for by a letter from James, dated 28 Jan. 1686, it was ordered that the revenue of the fellowship set free by the death of Edward Hinchcliffe should be sequestered into the hands of the master and applied 'to such uses as we shall appoint, any custom or constitution of our said college to the contrary' (*ib.* p. 110). In April in this year mass was held in the master's lodging, and on 3 May 1686 the master and three others were granted a royal license and dispensation 'to absent themselves from church, common prayer, and from taking the oaths of supremacy and allegiance,' and under the same authority were empowered to travel to London and Westminster, and to come and remain in the presence of the queen consort and queen dowager. This curious dispensation was effected by immediate warrant signed by the solicitor-general, as it could not have been safely passed under the privy seal (Evelyn, *Diary*, ed. Bray, iii. 21). In the same month Walker was also granted a license to print for twenty-one years a list of thirty-seven Roman catholic works, the only restriction being that the sale in any one year was not to exceed twenty thousand, and a private press for this purpose was erected in the college in the following year. He was also able at this time to exercise influence over the printing operations of the university; for under the will of Dr. Fell, who died on 10 July 1686, the patent of printing granted by Charles II was made over to Walker and two others (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. p. 692). A chapel for public use was opened in the college on 15 Aug. 1686, rooms on the ground floor of the east side of the quadrangle, 'in the entry leading from the quad on the right hand,' being appropriated for the purpose; and the sequestered fellowship was applied for the maintenance of a priest, a Jesuit named Wakeman (Smith, *Annals of University College*). On the occasion of the king's visit to Oxford in September 1687, Walker (who had been created a J.P. for the county of Oxford, 7 July 1687) gave a public entertainment in the college, and James was present at vespers in the new chapel. Walker was consulted by the king as to the appointment of a new president of Magdalen; his sympathy was entirely with the sovereign, nothing, in his view, being plainer 'than yt he who makes us corporations hath power also to unmake us' (Bloxam, *Magdalen College and James II*, pp. 94, 237). By this expression of opinion and his general conduct his unpopularity was greatly increased, 'popery being the aversion of town and university' (*ib.*) In January 1688 the traders in the town complained of 'the scholars being frighted away because of popery,' and, says Wood, 'Obadiah Walker has the curses of all both great and small' (Wood, *Life*, iii. 209). The master, however, boldly pursued his course, and in February 1688 erected the king's statue over the inside of the college gate (*ib.* iii. 194). By means of correspondence he attempted this year to convert his old friend and pupil, Dr. John Radcliffe [q. v.] In a final letter (written 22 May 1688) to the doctor, whom he was quite unable to convince, Walker declared that he had only been confirmed in his profession of faith by reading Tillotson's book on the real presence, in deference to Radcliffe's wishes, and in the same letter he speaks of 'that faith which, after many years of adhering to a contrary persuasion, I have through God's mercy embraced' (Pittis, *Memoirs of Dr. Radcliffe*, ed. 1715, p. 18). The young wits of Christ Church were the authors of the following doggerel catch, which by their order was sung by 'a poor natural' at the master's door:

Oh, old Obadiah,
Sing Ave Maria,
But so will not I a
for why a
I had rather be a fool than a knave a

(*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. vii. 200). Four days after the arrival of the Prince of Orange, Walker left Oxford, and before leaving moved his books and 'bar'd up his door next the street' (Wood, *Life and Times*, vol. iii. 9 Nov. 1688). His intention was to follow the king abroad, but on 11 Dec. he was stopped and arrested at Sittingbourne, in the company of Gifford, bishop of Madura, and Poulton, master of the school in the Savoy. The refugees were first committed to Maidstone gaol, and then conveyed to London and imprisoned in the Tower. On this event a somewhat scurrilous pamphlet was published in Oxford, entitled 'A Dialogue between Father Gifford, the Popish President of Maudlin, and Obadiah Walker, on their new college preferment in Newgate.' Meantime the vice-chancellor and the visitors of University College, having received a complaint from the fellows, met on 27 Jan. 1688–9, and agreed to summon the fellows

and the absent master to appear before them, and on 4 Feb. 1689 the office of master was declared vacant, and filled by the election of the senior fellow.

On the first day of term, 23 Oct. 1689, a writ of habeas corpus was moved for Walker, and the House of Commons ordered that he should be brought to the bar. He was there charged, first, with changing his religion; secondly, for seducing others to it; thirdly, for keeping a mass house in the university of Oxford. To these charges he made answer that he could not say that he ever altered his religion, or that his principles were now wholly in agreement with the church of Rome. He denied that he had ever seduced others to the Romish religion, and declared that the chapel was no more his gift than that of the fellows, and that King James had requested it of them, and they had given a part of the college to his use. Having heard these answers, the commons ordered that he should be charged in the Tower by warrant for high treason in being reconciled to the church of Rome and other high crimes and misdemeanours (*Commons' Journals*, x. 275).

Walker remained in the Tower till 31 Jan. 1689–90, when, having come to the court of king's bench by habeas corpus, he was after some difficulty admitted to his liberty on very good bail (Luttrell, *Brief Relation*, ii. 10). On 12 Feb. he was continued in his recognisances till the next term, but was eventually discharged with his bail on 2 June 1690 (*ib.* ii. 50). He was, however, excepted from William and Mary's act of pardon in May 1690. Walker now again lived for a period on the continent, and after his return resided in London. Being in poor circumstances, he was supported by his old scholar, Dr. Radcliffe, 'who sent him once a year a new suit of clothes, with ten broad pieces and twelve bottles of richest canary to support his drooping spirits' (Wood, *Life and Times*, i. 81). On his infirmities increasing, he eventually found an asylum in Radcliffe's house.

Walker died on 21 Jan. 1698–9, and was buried in St. Pancras churchyard, where a tombstone was erected to his memory by his staunch friend, with the short inscription:

O W
per bonam famam
et per infamiam.

His works are: 1. 'Some Instruction concerning the Art of Oratory,' London, 1659, 8vo. 2. 'Of Education, especially of young Gentlemen,' Oxford, 1673. This work was deservedly popular, and reached a sixth edition in 1699. It shows its author to have been a man of the world, with a shrewd understanding of the weaknesses of youth. 3. 'Artis Rationis ad mentem Nominalium libri tres,' Oxford, 1673, 8vo. 4. 'A Paraphrase and Annotations upon the Epistle of St. Paul,' written by O. W., edited by Dr. Fell, Oxford, 1675, 8vo. A new edition of this work appeared in 1852, with an introduction by Dr. Jacobson, D.D., in which he concludes that the book was first written by Walker, and afterwards possibly corrected and improved by Fell. 5. 'Versio Latina et Annotationes ad Alfredi Magni Vitam Joannis Spelman,' Oxford, 1678, fol. 6. 'Propositions concerning Optic Glasses, with their natural Reasons drawn from Experiment,' Oxford Theatre, 1679, 4to. 7. 'The Benefits of our Saviour Jesus Christ to Mankind,' Oxford Theatre, 1680, 4to. 8. 'A Description of Greenland' in the first volume of the 'English Atlas,' Oxford, 1680. 9. 'Animadversions upon the Reply of Dr. H. Aldrich to the Discourse of Abraham Woodhead concerning the Adoration of our Blessed Saviour in the Eucharist,' Oxford, 1688, 4to. The printer is said to have supplied the sheets of Abraham Woodhead's discourses concerning the adoration, &c., which was edited by Walker in January 1687, to Dr. Aldrich, whose answer to Woodhead's book appeared immediately. 10. 'Some Instruction in the Art of Grammar, writ to assist a young Gentleman in the speedy understanding of the Latin Tongue,' London, 1691, 8vo. 11. 'The Greek and Roman History illustrated by Coins and Medals, representing their Religious Rites,' &c. London, 1692, 8vo.

[Univ. Coll. Register and MSS.; Wood's Life and Times; Gent. Mag. 1786, vol. i.; Gutch's Collectanea Curiosa, i. 288; Pittis's Memoirs of Dr. Radcliffe; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 439; Smith's Hist. of Univ. Coll.; British Museum and Bodleian Catalogues.] W. C–r.

WALKER, RICHARD (1679–1764), professor of moral philosophy at Cambridge University, was born in 1679. He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1706, M.A. in 1710, B.D. in 1724, and D.D. *per regias literas* in 1728. He was elected a fellow of Trinity College, but in 1708 left Cambridge to serve a curacy at Upwell in Norfolk. In 1717 Richard Bentley, who had a difference with the junior bursar, John Myers, removed him, and recalled Walker to Cambridge to fill his place. From this time an intimacy began between Walker and Bentley which increased from year to year. He devoted his best energies to sustaining Bentley in his struggle with the fellows of the college, and rendered

him invaluable aid. On 27 April 1734 Bentley was sentenced by the college visitor, Thomas Green (1658–1738) [q. v.], bishop of Ely, to be deprived of the mastership of Trinity College. On the resignation of John Hacket, the vice-master, on 17 May 1734, Walker was appointed to his place, and resolutely refused to carry out the bishop's sentence. On 25 June 1735, at the instance of John Colbatch, a senior fellow, the court of king's bench granted a mandamus addressed to Walker, requiring him to execute the sentence or to show cause for not doing so. Walker, in reply, questioned the title of the bishop to the office of general visitor, and the affair dragged on until 1736, when Green's death put an end to the attempts of Bentley's opponents. Walker was the constant companion of Bentley's old age, and was introduced by Pope into the 'Dunciad' with his patron (Pope, *Works*, ed. Elwin and Courthope, iv. 201–5).

In 1744 Walker was appointed professor of moral philosophy at Cambridge, and in 1745 he was nominated rector of Thorpland in Norfolk, a living which he exchanged in 1757 for that of Upwell in the same county. He was devoted to horticulture, and had a small garden within the precincts of Trinity College which was famous for exotic plants, including the pineapple, banana, coffee shrub, logwood tree, and torch thistle, which, with the aid of a hothouse, he was able to bring to perfection. On 16 July 1760 he purchased the principal part of the land now forming the botanic garden at Cambridge from Richard Whish, a vintner, and on 25 Aug. 1762 conveyed it to the university in trust for its present purpose. In 1763 he published anonymously 'A Short Account of the late Donation of a Botanic Garden to the University of Cambridge' (Cambridge, 4to). He died at Cambridge, unmarried, on 15 Dec. 1764.

[Monk's Life of Bentley, 1833, ii. 26, 81, 349–56, 379–84, 400–6; Scots Mag. 1764, p. 687; Annual Reg. 1760, i. 103; Willis's Architectural Hist. of Cambridge, 1886, ii. 582–3, 646, iii. 145, 151; Blomefield's Hist. of Norfolk, 1807, vii. 99, 470.] E. I. C.

WALKER, ROBERT (*d.* 1658?), portrait-painter, was the chief painter of the parliamentary party during the Commonwealth. Nothing is known of his early life. His manner of painting, though strongly influenced by that of Van Dyck, is yet distinctive enough to forbid his being ranked among Van Dyck's immediate pupils. Walker is chiefly known by his portraits of Oliver Cromwell, and, with the exception of the portraits by Samuel Cooper [q. v.], it is to Walker that posterity is mainly indebted for its knowledge of the Protector's features. The two best known types—the earlier representing him in armour with a page tying on his sash; the later, full face to the waist in armour—have been frequently repeated and copied. The best example of the former is perhaps the painting now in the National Portrait Gallery, which was formerly in the possession of the Rich family. This likeness was considered by John Evelyn (1620–1706) [q. v.], the diarist, to be the truest representation of Cromwell which he knew (see *Numismata*, p. 339). There are repetitions of this portrait at Althorp, Hagley, and elsewhere. The most interesting example of the latter portrait is perhaps that in the Pitti Palace at Florence (under the name of Sir Peter Lely), which was acquired by the Grand Duke Ferdinand II of Tuscany shortly after Cromwell's death. In another portrait by Walker, Cromwell wears a gold chain and decoration sent to him by Queen Christina of Sweden. Walker painted Ireton, Lambert (examples of these two in the National Portrait Gallery), Fleetwood, Serjeant Keeble, and other prominent members of the parliamentary government. Evelyn himself sat to him, as stated in his 'Diary' for 1 July 1648: 'I sate for my picture, in which there is a death's head, to Mr. Walker, that excellent painter;' and again 6 July 1650: 'To Mr. Walker's, a good painter, who shew'd me an excellent copie of Titian.' This copy of Titian, however, does not appear, as sometimes stated, to have been painted by Walker himself. One of Walker's most excellent paintings is the portrait of William Faithorne the elder [q. v.], now in the National Portrait Gallery. In 1652, on the death of the Earl of Arundel, Walker was allotted apartments in Arundel House, which had been seized by the parliament. He is stated to have died in 1658. He painted his own portrait three times. Two similar portraits are in the National Portrait Gallery and at Hampton Court; and one of these portraits was finely engraved in his lifetime by Peter Lombart. A third example, with variations, is in the university galleries at Oxford.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; De Piles's Art of Painting (supplement); Noble's Hist. of the House of Cromwell; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England (manuscript notes by G. Scharf); Cat. of the National Portrait Gallery.] L. C.

WALKER, ROBERT (1709–1802), 'Wonderful Walker,' was born at Undercrag in Seathwaite, Borrowdale, Cumberland, in 1709, being the youngest of twelve children; his eldest brother was born about

1684, and was ninety-four when he died in 1778. Robert was taught the rudiments in the little chapel of his native Seathwaite, and afterwards apparently by Henry Forest (1683–1741), the curate of Loweswater, at which place in course of time Walker acted as schoolmaster down to 1735, when he became curate of Seathwaite with a stipend of 5*l.* a year and a cottage. In 1755 he computed his official income thus: 5*l.* from the patron, 5*l.* from the bounty of Queen Anne, 3*l.* rent-charge upon some tenements at Loweswater, 4*l.* yearly value of house and garden, and 3*l.* from fees—in all 20*l.* per annum. Nevertheless, by dressing and faring as a peasant, with strict frugality and with the aid of spinning, 'at which trade he was a great proficient,' he managed not only to support a family of eight, but even to save money, and when, in 1755–6, it was proposed by the bishop of Chester to join the curacy of Ulpha to that of Seathwaite, Walker refused the offer lest he should be suspected of cupidity. A few years later the curacy was slightly augmented; and as his children grew up and were apprenticed his circumstances became easy. He was enabled to earn small sums as 'scrivener' to the surrounding villages. He also acted as schoolmaster, but for his teaching he made no charge; 'such as could afford to pay gave him what they pleased.' 'His seat was within the rails of the altar, the communion table was his desk, and, like Shenstone's schoolmistress, the master employed himself at the spinning wheel while the children were repeating their lessons by his side.' The pastoral simplicity of his life is graphically sketched by Wordsworth, who alludes to his grave in the 'Excursion' (bk. vii. ll. 351 sq.), and in the eighteenth of the 'Duddon's Sonnets' ('Seathwaite Chapel') refers to Walker as the 'Gospel Teacher

Whose good works formed an endless retinue,
A pastor such as Chaucer's verse portrays,
Such as the heaven-taught skill of Herbert drew
And tender Goldsmith crowned with deathless praise.'

Walker died on 25 June 1802, and was buried three days later in Seathwaite churchyard. His wife Anne, like himself, was ninety-three at the time of her death (January 1802). Walker's tombstone has recently been turned over and a new inscription cut, while a brass has been erected to his memory in Seathwaite chapel. The latter, as well as the parsonage, has been rebuilt since Walker's day. His character may have been idealised to some extent by Wordsworth (as that of Kyrle by Pope), but there is confirmatory evidence as to the nobility of his life and the beneficent influence that he exercised. The epithet of 'Wonderful' attached to his name by the countryside can scarce be denied to a man who with his income left behind him no less a sum than 2,000*l.*

[The chief authority for 'Wonderful Walker' is the finely touched memoir embodied by Wordsworth in his notes to the Duddon Sonnets. See the Works of Wordsworth, 1888, pp. 825–833, and the Poems of Wordsworth, ed. Knight, 1896, vi. 249, v. 298; see also Gent. Mag. 1760 pp. 317–19, 1803 i. 17–19, 103; Christian Remembrancer, October 1819; Rix's Notes on the Localities of the Duddon Sonnets (Wordsworth Society Trans. v. 61–78); Rawnsley's English Lakes, ii. 191–2; Parkinson's Old Church Clock 1880, p. 99; Tutin's Wordsworth Dictionary, 1891, p. 30; Sunday Mag. xi. 34.] T. S.

WALKER, ROBERT FRANCIS (1789–1854), divine and author, son of Robert Walker of Oxford, was born there on 15 Jan. 1789. He received his earlier education at Magdalen College school, and while a chorister at chapel is said to have so attracted Lord Nelson by his singing that he gave him half a guinea. He entered New College, Oxford, in 1806, and graduated B.A. in 1811, and M.A. in 1813. In 1812 he was appointed chaplain to New College; in 1815 he became curate at Taplow; at the end of 1816 or the beginning of 1817 he removed to Henley-on-Thames; and in 1819 he went to Purleigh, Essex, where he was curate in charge to an absentee rector, the provost of Oriel College, Oxford. There he remained for thirty years, until failing health compelled him to give up his charge. In 1848, struck with paralysis, he went to reside at Great Baddow, near Chelmsford, and there he died on 31 Jan. 1854. He was buried at Purleigh.

He was twice married: first, to Frances Langton at Cookham, Berkshire, in 1814 (by her he had four sons and one daughter, and she died in 1824); and, secondly, to Elizabeth Palmer at Olney, on 30 Sept. 1830 (by her he had five sons, and she died in 1876).

Walker took a keen interest in ecclesiastical movements, his sympathies being with the evangelical party. He was specially interested in the German section of that party, and translated several of their works: 1. Hofacker's 'Sermons,' 1835. 2. Krummacher's 'Elijah the Tishbite,' 1836. 3. 'Glimpse of the Kingdom of Grace,' 1837. 4. 'Elisha,' 1838. 5. Burk's 'Memoirs of John Albert Bengel, D.D.,' 1837. 6. Barth's 'History of the Church,' 1840. 7. Blumhardt's 'Christian Missions,' 1844. 8. Leipoldt's 'Memoir of H. E. Rauschen-

busch;' and he left at his death in manuscript Beck's 'Psychology,' Bythner's 'Lyra Prophetica,' Lavater's 'Life and Prayers,' and grammars of Danish and Arabic. In a memoir written by his friend, Rev. T. Pyne, a number of extracts of verse by him are given.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Life by Rev. T. Pyne; information kindly supplied by his son, Rev. S. J. Walker.] J. R. M.

WALKER, SAMUEL (1714–1761), divine, born at Exeter on 16 Dec. 1714, was the fourth son of Robert Walker of Withycombe Raleigh, Devonshire, by his wife Margaret, daughter of Richard Hall, rector of St. Edmund and All Hallows, Exeter. Robert Walker (1699–1789), his elder brother, made manuscript collections for the history of Cornwall and Devon, which at one time belonged to Sir Thomas Phillipps (*Phillipps MSS.* 13495, 13698–9).

Samuel was educated at Exeter grammar school from 1722 to 1731. He matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford, on 4 Nov. 1732, graduating B.A. on 25 June 1736. In 1737 he was appointed curate of Doddiscombe Leigh, near Exeter, but resigned his position in August 1738 to accompany Lord Rolle's youngest brother to France as tutor. Returning early in 1740, he became curate of Lanlivery in Cornwall. On the death of the vicar, Nicolas Kendall, a few weeks later, he succeeded him on 3 March 1739–1740. In 1746 he resigned the vicarage, which he had only held in trust, and was appointed rector of Truro and vicar of Talland. Although Walker had always been a man of exemplary moral character, he had hitherto shown little religious conviction. About a year after settling in Truro, however, he came under the influence of George Conon, the master of Truro grammar school, a man of saintly character. He gradually withdrew himself from the amusements of his parishioners, and devoted himself exclusively to the duties of his ministry. In his sermons he dwelt especially on the central facts of evangelical theology—repentance, faith, and the new birth, which were generally associated at that time with Wesley and his followers. Such crowds attended his preaching that the town seemed deserted during the hours of service, and the playhouse and cock-pit were permanently closed. In 1752 he resigned the vicarage of Talland on account of conscientious scruples respecting pluralities. In 1754 he endeavoured to consolidate the results of his labours by uniting his converts in a religious society or guild, bound to observe certain rules of conduct. In 1755 he also formed an association of the neighbouring clergy who met monthly 'to consult upon the business of their calling.' The methods by which he endeavoured to stimulate religious life resemble those employed by the Wesleys, who were much interested in the work accomplished by Walker, and frequently conferred with him on matters of doctrine and organisation. In 1755 and 1756, when the question of separation from the English church occupied their chief attention, John and Charles Wesley consulted Walker both personally and by letter. Walker failed to convince John Wesley of the unlawfulness of leaving the English church, but he helped to show him its inexpediency, and in 1758 persuaded him to suppress the larger part of a pamphlet which he had written, entitled 'Reasons against a Separation from the Church of England,' fearing that some of the reasons which convinced Wesley might have a contrary effect on others. Walker strongly disapproved of the influence exerted by the lay preachers in directing the course of the Wesleyan movement. 'It has been a great fault all along,' he wrote to Charles Wesley, 'to have made the low people of your council.'

Walker died unmarried on 19 July 1761 at Blackheath, at the house of William Legge, second earl of Dartmouth [q. v.], who had a great affection for him. He was buried in Lewisham churchyard.

Walker was the author of: 1. 'The Christian: a Course of eleven practical Sermons,' London, 1755, 12mo; 12th ed. 1879, 8vo. 2. 'Fifty-two Sermons on the Baptismal Covenant, the Creed, the Ten Commandments, and other important Subjects of Practical Religion,' London, 1763, 2 vols. 8vo; new edition by John Lawson, with a memoir by Edward Bickersteth [q. v.], 1836. 3. 'Practical Christianity illustrated in Nine Tracts,' London, 1765, 12mo; new edition, 1812. 4. 'The Covenant of Grace, in Nine Sermons,' Hull, 1788, 12mo, reprinted from the 'Theological Miscellany;' new edition, Edinburgh, 1873, 12mo. 5. Ten sermons, entitled 'The Refiner, or God's Method of Purifying his People,' Hull, 1790, 12mo, reprinted from the 'Theological Miscellany;' reissued in a new arrangement as 'Christ the Purifier,' London, 1794, 12mo; new edition, 1824, 12mo. 6. 'The Christian Armour: ten Sermons, now first published from the Author's Remains,' London, 1841, 18mo; new edition, Chichester, 1878, 8vo.

[Sidney's Life and Ministry of Samuel Walker, 2nd ed. 1838; Samuel Walker of Truro (Religious Tract Soc.); Ryle's Christian

Leaders of the Last Century, 1869, pp. 306–27; Bennett's Risdon Darracott, 1815; Tyerman's Life of John Wesley, 1870, ii. 207, 211, 244, 250, 279, 317, 414, 585; Polwhele's Biogr. Sketches, 1831, i. 75; Hervey's Letters, 1837, p. 718; Life of Countess of Huntingdon, ii. 54, 414–15; Penrose's Christian Sincerity, 1829, pp. 179–81; Elizabeth Smith's Life Reviewed, 1780, pp. 17, 36; Middleton's Biogr. Evangelica, 1786, iv. 350–74; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 122; Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornub. ii. 846, iii. 1358.] E. I. C.

WALKER, SAYER (1748–1826), physician, was born in London in 1748. After school education he became a presbyterian minister at Enfield, Middlesex, but afterwards studied medicine in London and Edinburgh, graduated M.D. at Aberdeen on 31 Dec. 1791, and became a licentiate of the College of Physicians of London on 25 June 1792. He was in June 1794 elected physician to the city of London Lying-in Hospital, and his chief practice was midwifery. He retired to Clifton, near Bristol, six months before his death on 9 Nov. 1826. He published in 1796 'A Treatise on Nervous Diseases,' and in 1803 'Observations on the Constitution of Women.' His writings contain nothing of permanent value.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 423; Gent. Mag. 1826, ii. 470.] N. M.

WALKER, SIDNEY (1795–1846), Shakespearean critic. [See WALKER, WILLIAM SIDNEY.]

WALKER, THOMAS (1698–1744), actor and dramatist, the son of Francis Walker of the parish of St. Anne, Soho, was born in 1698, and educated at a school near his father's house, kept by a Mr. Medow or Midon. About 1714 he joined the company of Shepherd, probably the Shepherd who was at Pinkethman's theatre, Greenwich, in 1710, and was subsequently, together with Walker, at Drury Lane. Barton Booth saw Walker playing Paris in a droll named 'The Siege of Troy,' and recommended him to the management of Drury Lane. In November 1715 (probably 6 Nov.) he seems to have played Tyrrel in Cibber's 'Richard III.' On 12 Dec. 1715 he was Young Fashion in a revival of the 'Relapse.' On 3 Feb. 1716 he was the first Squire Jolly in the 'Cobbler of Preston,' an alteration by Charles Johnson of the induction to the 'Taming of the Shrew.' On 21 May 'Cato,' with an unascertained cast, was given for his benefit. On 17 Dec. he was the first Cardono in Mrs. Centlivre's 'Cruel Gift.' He also played during the season Axalla in 'Tamerlane' and Portius in 'Cato.' Beaupré, in the 'Little French Lawyer,' was given next season, and on 6 Dec. 1717 he was the first Charles in Cibber's 'Nonjuror.' Pisander in the 'Bondman,' Rameses—an original part—in Young's 'Busiris' (7 March 1719), and Laertes followed, and he was (11 Nov.) the first Brutus in Dennis's 'Invader of his Country,' an alteration of 'Coriolanus,' and (17 Feb. 1720) the first Daran in Hughes's 'Siege of Damascus.' Cassio and Vernon in the 'First Part of King Henry IV,' Alcibiades in 'Timon of Athens,' Pharmaces in 'Mithridates,' Octavius in 'Julius Cæsar,' Aaron in 'Titus Andronicus,' are among the parts he played at Drury Lane. On 23 Sept. 1721 he appeared at Lincoln's Inn Fields as Edmund in 'Lear,' playing during his first season Carlos in 'Love makes a Man,' Polydore in the 'Orphan,' Bassanio, Hotspur, Don Sebastian, Oroonoko, Aimwell in the 'Beaux' Stratagem,' Young Worthy in 'Love's Last Shift,' Bellmour in the 'Old Bachelor,' Paris in Massinger's 'Roman Actor,' Lorenzo in the 'Spanish Friar,' and many other parts in tragedy and comedy. At Lincoln's Inn he remained until 1733, playing, with other parts, Antony in 'Julius Cæsar,' Adrastus in 'Œdipus,' Constant in the 'Provoked Wife,' Leandro in the 'Spanish Curate,' Hephestion in 'Rival Queens,' Alexander the Great, Captain Plume, King in 'Hamlet,' Phocias—an original part—in the 'Fatal Legacy' (23 April 1723), Roebuck in Farquhar's 'Love and a Bottle,' Massaniello, Lovemore in the 'Amorous Widow,' Wellbred in 'Every Man in his Humour,' Harcourt in the 'Country Wife,' Younger Belford in the 'Squire of Alsatia,' Dick in the 'Confederacy,' Cromwell in 'Henry VIII,' Massinissa in 'Sophonisba,' Marsan—an original part—in Southerne's 'Money the Mistress' (19 Feb. 1726), Don Lorenzo in the 'Mistake,' Pierre in 'Venice Preserved,' and Young Valère in the 'Gamester.'

On 29 Jan. 1728 Walker took his great original part of Captain Macheath in the 'Beggar's Opera,' a rôle in which his reputation was established. He was an indifferent musician; but the gaiety and ease of his style, and his bold dissolute bearing, won general recognition. On 10 Feb. 1729 he was the first Xerxes in Madden's 'Themistocles,' and on 4 March the first Frederick in Mrs. Haywood's 'Frederick, Duke of Brunswick.' 'Lysippus in a revival of the 'Maid's Tragedy' and Juba in 'Cato' followed. On 4 Dec. 1730 he was the original Ramble in Fielding's 'Coffee-house Politician.' He also played Myrtle in the 'Conscious Lovers,' Cosroe in the 'Prophetess,' Corvino in 'Volpone,' and Lord Wronglove in the 'Lady's Last

Stake,' and was, in the season 1730–1, the first Cassander in Frowde's 'Philotas,' Adrastus in Jeffrey's 'Merope,' Pylades in Theobald's 'Orestes,' and Hypsenor in Tracy's 'Periander.'

On 10 Feb. 1733, at the new theatre in Covent Garden, Walker was the first Periphas in Gay's 'Achilles.' At this house he played Lothario, Banquo, Hector in Dryden's 'Troilus and Cressida,' Angelo in 'Measure for Measure,' Sempronius in 'Cato,' Lord Morelove in 'Careless Husband,' Timon, Carlos in the 'Fatal Marriage,' the King in the 'Mourning Bride,' Ghost in 'Hamlet,' Fainall in the 'Way of the World,' Colonel Briton, Bajazet, Henry VI in 'Richard III,' Young Rakish in the 'School Boy,' Falconbridge, Dolabella in 'All for Love,' Horatio in 'Fair Penitent,' Norfolk in 'Richard II,' Marcian in 'Theodosius,' Kite in 'Recruiting Officer,' and Scandal in 'Love for Love.' The last part in which he can be traced at Covent Garden is Ambrosio in 'Don Quixote,' which he played on 17 May 1739. In 1739–40 he appears to have been out of an engagement, but he played, 17 May 1740, Macheath for his benefit at Drury Lane. In 1740–41 he was seen in many of his principal parts at Goodman's Fields. But after Garrick's arrival at Goodman's Fields in 1741, Walker's name was taken from the bills and did not reappear until 27 May 1742, when the 'Beggar's Opera' and the 'Virgin Unmasked' were given for his benefit. He seems to have played in Dublin in 1742 as Kite in the 'Recruiting Officer,' with Garrick as Plume.

Walker's first dramatic effort was compressing into one the two parts of D'Urfey's 'Massaniello.' This was produced at Lincoln's Inn Fields, 31 July 1724, with Walker as Massaniello. John Leigh [q. v.] wrote concerning this—

> Tom Walker his creditors meaning to chouse,
> Like an honest, good-natured young fellow,
> Resolv'd all the summer to stay in the house
> And rehearse by himself Massaniello.

The 'Quaker's Opera,' 8vo, 1728, a species of catchpenny imitation by Walker of the 'Beggar's Opera,' was acted at Lee and Harper's booth in Bartholomew Fair. Whether Walker played in it is not known. The 'Fate of Villainy,' 8vo, 1730, probably an imitation of some older play, was given at Goodman's Fields on 24 Feb. 1730 by Mr. and Mrs. Giffard with little success. It is unequal in merit, some parts being fairly, others poorly, written. In 1744 Walker went to Dublin, taking with him this play, which was acted there under the title of 'Love and Loyalty.' The second night was to have been for his benefit. Not being able to furnish security for the expenses of the house, he could not induce the managers to reproduce it. He died three days later, 5 June 1744, his death being accelerated by poverty and disappointment.

Walker was a good, though scarcely a first-class, actor in both comedy and tragedy, his forte being the latter. He played many leading parts in tragedies, most of them now wholly forgotten. His best serious parts were Bajazet, Hotspur, Edmund, and Falconbridge; in comedy he was received with most favour as Worthy in the 'Recruiting Officer,' Bellmour in the 'Old Bachelor,' and Harcourt in the 'Country Girl.' Rich said concerning him that he was the only man who could turn a tune [sing] who could [also] speak. Davies says that his imitation as Massaniello of a well-known vendor of flounders was eminently popular, and that his Edmund in 'Lear' was the best he had seen. After his success in Macheath, in consequence of which Gay dubbed him a highwayman, he was much courted by young men of fashion, and gave way to habits of constant intemperance, to which his decline in his profession and premature death were attributed.

Walker had a good face, figure, presence, and voice. His portrait as Macheath, painted by J. Ellys and engraved by Faber, jun., a companion to that of Lavinia Fenton as Polly, is described in the 'Catalogue of Engraved Portraits' by Chaloner Smith, who says that four copies are known.

[Works cited; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Biographia Dramatica; Hitchcock's Irish Stage; Chetwood's General History of the Stage; Doran's Annals of the Stage, ed. Lowe; Davies's Dramatic Miscellanies; Betterton's [Curll's] History of the English Stage; Georgian Era.] J. K.

WALKER, THOMAS (1784–1836), police magistrate and author, son of Thomas Walker (1749–1817), was born at Barlow Hall, Chorlton-cum-Hardy, near Manchester, on 10 Oct. 1784. His father was a Manchester cotton merchant and the head of the whig or reform party in the town. In 1784 he led the successful opposition to Pitt's fustian tax, and in 1790, when he was borough-reeve, founded the Manchester Constitutional Society. His warehouse was attacked in 1792 by a 'church and king' mob, and in that year he was prosecuted for treasonable conspiracy; but the evidence was so plainly perjured that the charge was abandoned. At the trial he was defended by Erskine, and among his friends and correspondents were

Charles James Fox, Lord Derby, Thomas Paine, and many others. His portrait, after a picture by Romney, was engraved by Sharpe in 1795.

The younger Thomas Walker went to Trinity College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. in 1808 and M.A. in 1811. He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple on 8 May 1812, and, after the death of his father, lived for some years at Longford Hall, Stretford, engaging in township affairs, and dealing successfully with the problem of pauperism, which subject became his special study. In 1826 he published 'Observations on the Nature, Extent, and Effects of Pauperism, and on the Means of reducing it' (2nd edit. 1831), and in 1834 'Suggestions for a Constitutional and Efficient Reform in Parochial Government.' In 1829 he was appointed a police magistrate at the Lambeth Street court. On 20 May 1835 he began the publication of 'The Original,' and continued it weekly until the following 2 Dec. It is a collection of his thoughts on many subjects, intended to raise 'the national tone in whatever concerns us socially or individually;' but his admirable papers on health and gastronomy form the chief attraction of the work. Many editions of 'The Original' were published: one, with memoirs of the two Walkers by William Blanchard Jerrold [q. v.], came out in 1874; another, edited by William Augustus Guy [q. v.], in 1875; one with an introduction by Henry Morley in 1887, and in the same year another 'arranged on a new plan.' A selection, entitled 'The Art of Dining and of attaining High Health,' was printed at Philadelphia in 1837; and another selection, by Felix Summerley (i.e. Sir Henry Cole), was published in 1881 under the title of 'Aristology, or the Art of Dining.'

Walker died unmarried at Brussels on 20 Jan. 1836, and was buried in the cemetery there. A tablet to his memory was placed in St. Mary's, Whitechapel.

[Gent. Mag. 1836, i. 324; Jerrold's Memoir, noticed above; Espinasse's Lancashire Worthies; Hayward's Biogr. and Critical Essays, 1858, ii. 396.] C. W. S.

WALKER, THOMAS (1822–1898), journalist, was born on 5 Feb. 1822 in Marefair, Northampton. His parents sent him to an academy in the Horse Market at the age of six, where he remained till ten. The headmaster was James Harris. His father died when he was young, and his mother accepted the offer of relatives at Oxford to take charge of him. He was taught carpentering there in the workshop of Mr. Smith. At the close of his apprenticeship he began business with Mr. Lee; but he retired at twenty-four because it was uncongenial, and also because he had determined to become a journalist.

He gave his leisure hours to self-training, reading the best books, and reading them often. He perused Thomas Brown's 'Philosophy of the Human Mind' five times in succession. He learned German in order to study Kant's works in the original. At a later period he was so much impressed by Coleridge as to read his 'Aids to Reflection' and portions of the 'Friend' once every five years. He equipped himself for the pursuit of journalism by becoming an adept at shorthand, and in September 1846 he advertised in the 'Times' for an engagement. Before doing so he had formed three resolutions: 'The first was to refuse no position, however humble, provided it could be honestly accepted; the second, to profess less than he could perform; and the third, to perform more than he had promised.' T. P. Healey, proprietor of the 'Medical Times,' engaged Walker as reporter. Walker also contributed papers to 'Eliza Cook's Journal.' Having made the acquaintance of Frederick Knight Hunt [q. v.], assistant-editor of the 'Daily News,' he first wrote for that journal, and next obtained a subordinate post on the editorial staff, his duty being, to use his own words, 'to fag for the foreign sub-editor [J. A. Crowe], translate for him, and condense news from the European and South American journals.' In 1851 he became foreign and general sub-editor. On the death of William Weir [q. v.] in 1858 he was appointed to the editorship. As editor he was distinguished for his support of the cause of Italian liberty, and by his confidence in the ultimate triumph of the federalists in the American civil war. Under the influence of Miss Martineau he advocated very strongly the justice of the action of the northern states, and refused to yield to the strong pressure brought to bear by friends of the confederates. He resigned the editorship in 1869 to accept the charge of the 'London Gazette,' a less arduous post. He retired on 31 July 1889, when the office of editor was suppressed. He died on 16 Feb. 1898 at his residence in Addison Road, Kensington, and was buried on 20 Feb. in Brompton cemetery. He was twice married, and a daughter survived him. His later years were devoted to philanthropic work in connection with the congregational church, in which he once held the honourable position of president of the London branch. He was a man of great strength of character. Dr. Strauss, one of his teachers, styles him 'a

very cormorant at learning, and one of those rare men who have the faculty of acquiring knowledge' (*Reminiscences of an Old Bohemian*, i. 112). The principles of domestic, colonial, and foreign policy which he formulated and enforced on becoming editor of the 'Daily News,' made that journal's fame; and when he retired from conducting it, Mr. Frederick Greenwood wrote in the 'Pall Mall Gazette' that Walker had been distinguished as editor 'by a delicate sense of honour and great political candour. He always held aloof from partisan excesses, and has shown himself at all times anxious to do justice to opponents—not common merits.'

[Athenæum, 26 Feb. 1898; privately printed Memoir; Times, 20 Feb. 1898; Daily Chronicle, 19 Feb. 1898.] F. R.

WALKER, THOMAS LARKINS (*d.* 1860), architect, son of Adam Walker, was a pupil of Augustus Charles Pugin [q. v.], and a co-executor of his will. He designed (1838–9) All Saints' Church, Spicer Street, Mile End; 1839, Camphill House, Warwickshire, for J. Craddock; 1839–40, church at Attleborough, Nuneaton, for Lord Harrowby; 1840-2, St. Philip's Church, Mount Street, Bethnal Green; 1841, hospital at Bedworth, Warwickshire; 1842, Hartshill church, Warwickshire; and restored the church at Ilkeston, Derbyshire.

During part of his practice he resided at Nuneaton, and subsequently at Leicester. Emigrating to China, he died at Hongkong on 10 Oct. 1860.

He published various illustrated architectural works in the style of Augustus Pugin's productions, viz.: 1. 'Vicar's Close Wells,' 1836, 4to. 2. 'Manor House and Church at Great Chalfield, Wilts,' 1837, 4to. 3. 'Manor House of South Wraxhall, Wilts, and Church of St. Peter at Biddlestone,' 1838, 4to. These three volumes are in continuation of Pugin's 'Examples of Gothic Architecture,' and the plates in the first-named are by Augustus Welby Northmore Pugin [q. v.] 4. 'The Church of Stoke Golding, Leicestershire,' 1844, 4to, for Weale's 'Quarterly Papers on Architecture.' He also edited Davy's 'Architectural Precedents,' 1841, 8vo, in which he included an article on architectural practice and the specification of his own hospital at Bedworth.

[Architectural Publication Society's Dictionary; Gent. Mag. 1861, i. 337.] P. W.

WALKER, WILLIAM (1623–1684), schoolmaster and author, was born in Lincoln in 1623, and educated at the public school there. He proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he took his degree. He taught for some time at a private school at Fiskerton, Nottinghamshire, was headmaster of Louth grammar school, and subsequently of Grantham grammar school, where he is erroneously said to have had Sir Isaac Newton as a pupil. Newton, however, had left the Grantham grammar school while Walker's predecessor, Mr. Stokes, was still at its head, but there existed a friendship of some intimacy between the two when Walker was vicar of Colsterworth, after he had left Grantham. Walker died on 1 Aug. 1684.

Walker's works show his two chief interests, pedagogy and theology. As a pedagogue he gained a considerable reputation in his time, and was known as 'Particles' Walker from his book on that subject. His chief works are: 1. 'A Dictionary of English and Latin Idioms,' London, 1670. 2. 'Phraseologia Anglo-Latina, to which is added Parœmiologia Anglo-Latina,' London, 1672. 3. 'A Treatise of English Particles,' London, 1673, which has gone through many editions and been the subject of a great number of editorial comments. 4. 'The Royal (Lily's) Grammar explained,' London, 1674. 5. 'A Modest Plea for Infants' Baptism,' Cambridge, 1677. 6. 'Βαπτισμῶν Διδαχή, the Doctrine of Baptisms,' London, 1678. 7. 'English Examples of Latin Syntaxis,' London, 1683. 8. 'Some Improvements to the Art of Teaching,' London, 1693.

[Athenæ Oxon. iii. 407; Nichols's Literary Illustrations, iv. 28; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. R. M.

WALKER, WILLIAM (1791–1867), engraver, son of Alexander Walker, by his wife, Margaret Somerville of Lauder, was born at Markton, Musselburgh, near Edinburgh, on 1 Aug. 1791. His father was for some time a manufacturer of salt from sea water, but this business proving unprofitable, he removed to Edinburgh, and there apprenticed his son to E. Mitchell, an engraver of repute. In 1815 young Walker came to London, and worked under James Stewart (1791–1863) [q. v.] and Thomas Woolnoth, later taking lessons in mezzotint from Thomas Lupton [q. v.] Obtaining, through the Earl of Kellie, an introduction to Sir Henry Raeburn [q. v.], he was employed to engrave a large plate of that artist's fine equestrian portrait of the Earl of Hopetoun, which established his reputation, and he subsequently engraved a number of the same painter's portraits, including those of Sir Walter Scott and Raeburn himself; the last is perhaps the finest example of stipple work ever produced. In 1828 Walker commis-

sioned Sir Thomas Lawrence [q. v.] to paint a portrait of Lord Brougham, and of this he published an engraving, obtaining a cast of Brougham's face to insure accuracy. In 1829, on his marriage, he settled at 64 Margaret Street, where he resided until his death. In 1830 he produced his well-known portrait of Robert Burns (to whose widow he was introduced), from the picture by Alexander Nasmyth, executed in stipple and mezzotint with the assistance of Samuel Cousins [q. v.] Of this plate Nasmyth is said to have remarked that it was a better likeness of the poet than his own picture. Walker's subsequent work comprises about a hundred portraits of contemporary notabilities, after various painters, chiefly in mezzotint, and all published by himself, with some interesting subject-pieces, of which the most important are 'The Reform Bill receiving the Royal Assent in 1832,' after S. W. Reynolds; 'Luther and his Adherents at the Diet of Spires,' after G. Cattermole, 1845; 'Caxton presenting his first Proof-sheet to the Abbot of Westminster,' after J. Doyle, 1850; 'The Literary Party at Sir Joshua Reynolds's,' after J. Doyle; 'The Aberdeen Cabinet deciding upon the Expedition to the Crimea,' after J. Gilbert; and 'The Distinguished Men of Science living 1807–8,' from a drawing by J. Gilbert, J. L. Skill, and himself. Most of these compositions were of Walker's own conception, and great pains were taken over the likenesses and accessories. Upon the 'Men of Science,' which was his last work, he was occupied for six years. The original drawing of this is now, with an impression from the plate, in the National Portrait Gallery, London, which also possesses the drawing and print of the 'Aberdeen Cabinet.' Walker died at his house in Margaret Street, London, on 7 Sept. 1867, and was buried in Brompton cemetery.

Elizabeth Walker (1800–1876), born in 1800, wife of William Walker, was the second daughter of Samuel William Reynolds [q. v.], by whom she was taught in her childhood to engrave in mezzotint. At the age of fourteen she engraved a portrait of herself, from a picture by Opie, and one of Thomas Adkin. She afterwards became an excellent miniature-painter and had many eminent sitters, including five prime ministers, Lord Melbourne, Lord John Russell, Lord Aberdeen, Lord Palmerston, and Mr. Gladstone. She also painted in oils, and her portrait of the Earl of Devon hangs in the hall of Christ Church, Oxford. She was a frequent exhibitor at the Royal Academy between 1818 and 1850, and in 1830 was appointed miniature-painter to William IV. After her marriage she greatly assisted her husband in his various works. She died on 9 Nov. 1876, and was buried with him. Opie's portrait of Mrs. Walker when a child was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1875, and at the Grosvenor Gallery in 1888. A small portrait of her, engraved by T. Woolnoth from a miniature by herself, was published in 1825.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893; private information.]

F. M. O'D.

WALKER, WILLIAM SIDNEY (1795–1846), Shakespearean critic, born at Pembroke, South Wales, on 4 Dec. 1795, was eldest child of John Walker, a naval officer, who died at Twickenham in 1811 from the effects of wounds received in action. The boy was named after his godfather, Admiral Sir (William) Sidney Smith, under whom his father had served. His mother's maiden name was Falconer. William Sidney, who was always called by his second christian name, was a precocious child of weak physique. After spending some years successively at a school at Doncaster, kept by his mother's brother, and with a private tutor at Forest Hill, he entered Eton in 1811. He had already developed a remarkable literary aptitude. At ten he translated many of Anacreon's odes into English verse. At eleven he planned an epic in heroic verse on the career of Gustavus Vasa, and in 1813, when he was seventeen, he managed to publish by subscription the first four books in a volume entitled 'Gustavus Vasa, and other Poems.' The immature work does no more than testify to the author's literary ambitions. At Eton he learnt the whole of Homer's two poems by heart, and wrote Greek verse with unusual correctness and facility. There, too, he began lifelong friendships with Winthrop Mackworth Praed [q.v.] and John Moultrie [q. v.], and, after leaving school, made some interesting contributions to the 'Etonian,' which Praed edited. Walker, who was through life of diminutive stature, of uncouth appearance and manner, and abnormally absent-minded, suffered much persecution at school from thoughtless companions. After winning many distinctions at Eton, he was entered as a sizar at Trinity College, Cambridge, on 16 Feb. 1814, but did not proceed to the university till the following year. There he fully maintained the promise of his schooldays. He read enormously in ancient and modern literature. In 1815 he published 'The Heroes of Waterloo: an Ode,' as well as translations of 'Poems from the Danish, selected by Andreas Andersen Feldborg.' In 1816 appeared another

ode by Walker, 'The Appeal of Poland.' He won the Craven scholarship in 1817, and the Porson prize for Greek verse in 1818, and he was admitted scholar of Trinity on 3 April of the latter year. Although his ignorance of mathematics rendered his passing the examination for the degree of B.A. in 1819 a matter of extreme difficulty, he was elected on the score of his classical attainments to a fellowship at his college in 1820. His manners and bearing did not lose at the university their boyish awkwardness, but he maintained close relations with Praed and Moultrie, the friends of his boyhood, and formed a helpful intimacy with Derwent Coleridge [q.v.] In 1824 he was an unsuccessful candidate for the Greek professorship in the university. He made no other effort to engage in educational work. While a fellow of Trinity he lived in seclusion in his college rooms, reading desultorily and occasionally writing for periodicals. He contributed philological essays to the 'Classical Journal,' and both verse and prose to Knight's 'Quarterly Magazine.' In 1823 he prepared for publication Milton's newly discovered treatise 'De Ecclesia Christiana,' a volume of which Charles Richard Sumner [q. v.], then librarian at Windsor, was the ostensible editor. In 1828 he edited for Charles Knight a useful 'Corpus Poetarum Latinorum' (other editions 1848 and 1854).

As an undergraduate Walker had been perplexed by religious doubts, and had applied for guidance to William Wilberforce [q. v.] During 1818–19 Wilberforce wrote him letters in which he endeavoured to confirm his beliefs. The influence of Charles Simeon pacified him for a time, but he deemed himself disqualified by his sceptical views regarding eternal punishment from taking holy orders. As a consequence he lay under the necessity of resigning his fellowship in 1829. The loss of his fellowship deprived him of all means of subsistence, and, owing to his unbusinesslike habits and childish credulity, he was involved in debt to the amount of 300*l.* His old friend Praed came to his assistance in 1830, and, after paying his debts, settled on him an income for life of 52*l.* a year. To that sum Trinity College added 20*l.* On this income of 72*l.* Walker managed to support himself till his death. He moved to London in 1831, lodging at first in Bloomsbury, and then in the neighbourhood of St. James's Street. He lived entirely alone, and a painful hallucination that he was possessed by a 'demon' gradually clouded his reason. He neglected his dress and person, and social intercourse with him grew impossible. To the last he was capable of occasional literary work, which bore few traces of his disease, and he at times described to old friends with rational calmness the distressing symptoms of his mental decay. He died of the stone at his lodging, a single room on the top floor of 41 St. James's Place, on 15 Oct. 1846. He was buried in Kensal Green cemetery. On the tomb were engraved some lines from his friend Moultrie's poem, called 'The Dream of Life,' in which the writer lamented the 'shapeless wreck' to which Walker's fine intellect was reduced in his later years. Moultrie published in 1852 a collection of his letters and poems, which show literary facility and versatility, under the title of 'The Poetical Remains of William Sidney Walker, formerly Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, with a Memoir of the Author.'

Walker left voluminous manuscripts, including many discursive essays in criticism and numerous notes on the text and versification of Shakespeare. The papers were examined by William Nanson Lettsom, one of Walker's school and college friends. After endeavouring, without much success, to introduce some sort of order into Walker's multifarious Shakespearean collections, Lettsom published in 1854 'Shakespeare's Versification, and its Apparent Irregularities explained by Examples from Early and Late English Writers.' This volume was printed at the expense of Mr. Crawshay (of the ironmaster's family), who made Walker's acquaintance just before he left Cambridge; it reached a second edition in 1857, and a third in 1859. There followed in 1860, in three volumes, which Lettsom also edited, 'A Critical Examination of the Text of Shakespeare, with Remarks on his Language and that of his Contemporaries, together with Notes on his Plays and Poems.' Walker's two Shakespearean works mainly deal with minute points of Shakespearean prosody and syntax, but they embody the results of very vast and close reading in Elizabethan literature. The wealth of illustrative quotation has rendered them an invaluable quarry for succeeding Shakespearean commentators and students of Elizabethan literature. Their defects are the want of logical arrangement of the heterogeneous material and the absence of an index.

[Moultrie's Memoir, 1852; information kindly supplied by Dr. Aldis Wright.] S. L.

WALKER-ARNOTT, GEORGE ARNOTT (1799–1868), botanist. [See Arnott.]

WALKINGAME, FRANCIS (*fl.* 1751–1785), 'writing master and accomptant and master of the boarding-school in Kensing-

ton,' was author of 'The Tutor's Assistant; being a Compendium of Arithmetic and a Complete Question-Book in five parts,' London, 1751, 12mo. The author himself brought out a twenty-first edition in 1785, and the work has passed through countless editions since that date, remaining the most popular 'Arithmetic' both in England and America down to the time of Colenso. A so-called seventy-first edition appeared in 1831 (London, 12mo), and a so-called fifty-first in 1843 (Derby, 12mo). Except the section dealing with the rule of three which needed modification, the work remained little altered down to 1854, when an 'improved edition' was issued under the care of Professor J. R. Young. A comic 'Tutor's Assistant,' with cuts by Crowquill, was published in 1843 (London, 12mo).

[Walkingame's Tutor's Assistant, 1751, with a list of subscribers; De Morgan's Arithmetical Books, pp. 80, 96; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. v. 441, xi. 57, xii. 66, 2nd ser. iv. 295; Gent. Mag. 1788, i. 81; Athenæum, 1862, i. 754; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Brit. Mus. Cat. enumerating over thirty editions between 1751 and 1868.] T. S.

WALKINGTON, NICHOLAS DE (*fl.* 1193?), mediæval writer. [See NICHOLAS.]

WALKINGTON, THOMAS (*d.* 1621), divine and author, a native of Lincoln, was educated at Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1596–7 and M.A. in 1600. He was elected to a fellowship at St. John's College, Cambridge, on 26 March 1602. He was incorporated B.D. of Oxford on 14 July 1611, and proceeded D.D. of Cambridge in 1613. He was presented to the vicarage of Raunds, Northamptonshire, in 1608, and to the rectory of Wadingham St. Mary, Lincolnshire, in 1610, and the vicarage of Fulham, Middlesex, on 25 May 1615. He died in 1621, the administration of his goods being granted on 29 Oct. of that year (HENNESSY, *Novum Repertorium Eccl. Londin.*)

Walkington was author of a curious volume that may be regarded as a forerunner of Burton's 'Anatomy of Melancholy.' It was entitled 'The Optick Glasse of Humors, or the Touchstone of a Golden Temperature, or the Philosophers Stone to make a Golden Temper. Wherein the four Complections, Sanguine, Cholericke, Phligmaticke, Melancholicke are succinctly painted forth . . . by T. W., Master of Arts.' The first edition seems to be that which is stated on the title-page to have been printed by John Windet for Martin Clerke in London in 1607. This was dedicated to Sir Justinian Lewin from 'my study in St. Johns, Camb. 10 Kal. March. T. W.' (no copy of this issue is in the British Museum). An undated edition, which cannot be dated earlier than 1631, was printed by W[illiam] T[urner] at Oxford. This issue, which has the same dedication as its predecessor, has an elaborately engraved title-page on steel, in which two graduates in cap and gown, representing respectively the universities of Cambridge and Oxford, hold between them an optic glass or touchstone (MADAN, *Early Oxford Press*, pp. 160–161). Mr. W. C. Hazlitt describes a fragment of an edition printed at Oxford with a different dedication addressed to the author's 'friend, M. Carye' (*Collections*, 1st ser.) Later editions, with the engraved title-page, appeared in London in 1639 and 1663. Dr. Farmer, in his 'Essay on the Learning of Shakespeare' (1789, p. 46 *n.*), credited 'T. Wombwell' with the authorship of Walkington's treatise on the 'Optick Glasse,' and referred to a passage (traceable to Scaliger) by way of illustrating Shylock's remarks on irrational antipathies (*Merchant of Venice*, IV. i. 49).

Walkington was also author of 'An Exposition of the two first verses of the sixth chapter to the Hebrews, in form of a Dialogue, by T. W., Minister of the Word,' London, 1609, 4to; of 'Theologicall Rules to guide us in the Understanding and Practice of Holy Scriptures . . . also Ænigmata Sacra, Holy Riddles . . . by T. W., Preacher of the Word,' 2 pts. London, 1615, 8vo; of 'Rabboni, Mary Magdalen's Teares of Sorrow . . .' London, 1620, 8vo; and, according to Wood, of a sermon on Ecclesiastes xii. 10.

[Wood's Fasti, i. 350.] S. L.

WALKINSHAW, CLEMENTINA (1726?–1802), mistress of Prince Charles Edward, the youngest of the ten daughters of John Walkinshaw of Barrowfield and Camlachie, Glasgow, and of Catherine Paterson, was perhaps born and brought up at Rome. Her father had fought at Sheriffmuir and been taken prisoner, but had escaped from Stirling Castle and joined the Chevalier de St. George at Bar-le-Duc. By him he was sent as a secret agent to Vienna, and in 1719 he helped to effect the liberation from Innsbruck of the Princess Clementina Sobieski, the chevalier's plighted bride. In recognition of this service the princess stood sponsor to his daughter, who was baptised as a catholic by the names of Clémentine-Marie-Sophie. All this is mainly on the authority of a 'Mémoire' addressed to Louis XV in 1774 by Miss Walkinshaw's daughter. It is printed in the 'Œuvres Complettes' of the Duc de St. Simon (1791,

xii. 191–211), but could not possibly be by St. Simon, as Von Reumont and others assume, for it relates to events five to ten years after his death.

Clementina and Prince Charles Edward seem to have met first either at her father's house, Shawfield, in Glasgow, or at Bannockburn House, the seat of her Jacobite uncle, Sir Hugh Paterson, bart., where the prince spent most of January 1746. He is said to have 'obtained from her a promise to follow him wherever Providence might lead, if he failed in his attempt;' and, having through an uncle, 'General Gram' (probably Sir John Graeme), procured a nomination to a noble chapter of canonesses in Belgium (*Mémoire*), she rejoined him at Avignon in 1749 (Ewald), at Ghent in 1750 (Pichot), or more probably at Paris in the summer of 1752 (Lang). For several years she shared his wandering fortunes, passing for his wife under such aliases as Johnson and Thompson, and moving about to Ghent, Liège, Basel, Bouillon, and other places. The connection was viewed by Jacobites with disfavour and mistrust, for Clementina had a sister Catherine, who was bedchamberwoman and then housekeeper at Leicester House to George III's mother, the princess dowager of Wales, and to whom Clementina was thought to communicate the gravest secrets. Their feelings of suspicion and dislike are vividly depicted by Scott in his novel 'Redgauntlet.' Clementina's sister must have been twenty years the elder if the third Earl of Bute (1713–1792) 'first came up from Scotland to Lonnon, seated on her lap' (Sir Walter Scott, *Letters*, ii. 208–9). Remonstrances, however, by Macnamara and 'Jemmy' Dawkins proved unavailing. Clementina perhaps bore Prince Charles a son, who is said to have been baptised by a nonjuring clergyman (afterwards Bishop Gordon), and who must have died in infancy. A daughter Charlotte was certainly baptised as a catholic at Liège on 29 Oct. 1753, not long before which date 'Pickle the Spy' writes word to the English government that 'Mrs. Walkingshaw is now at Paris big with child; the Pretender keeps her well, and seems to be very fond of her.' According, however, to Lord Elcho's manuscript journal, she soon, like the prince, took to drink, and once in a low Paris restaurant to his 'Vous êtes une coquine,' retorted with 'Your Royal Highness is unworthy to bear the name of a gentleman.' As, indeed, he was, if, according to the same spiteful source, he really 'often gave her as many as fifty thrashings with a stick during the day.' Dr. King, who also was prejudiced, is much to the same effect: 'She had no elegance of manners; and as they had both contracted an odious habit of drinking, so they exposed themselves very frequently, not only to their own family, but to all their neighbours. They often quarreled, and sometimes fought; they were some of those drunken scenes which probably occasioned the report of his madness' (*Anecdotes*, p. 207).

Anyhow, on 22 July 1760 Clementina fled with her daughter from Bouillon to Paris, at the instigation, says the 'Mémoire,' of the prince's father, 'James III,' who allowed her ten thousand livres a year. On James's death in 1766 this allowance was first cut off, and then by Cardinal York reduced to one half on her signing an affidavit that there had been no marriage between her and his brother. The Comtesse d'Albertroff, as she now styled herself, withdrew hereupon to a convent at Meaux. Of her last days little definite is known. She died at Freiburg in Switzerland in November 1802, after ten years' sojourn there, and left 12*l.* sterling, six silver spoons, a geographical dictionary, and three books of piety, bequeathing a louis apiece to each of her relatives, 'should any of them still remain, as a means of discovering them.' Horace Walpole was certainly wrong in writing (26 Aug. 1784) that she died in a Paris convent 'a year or two ago;' in September 1799 she was still in receipt of three thousand crowns a year from the cardinal. A portrait by Allan Ramsay is in possession of Mr. James Maxtone-Graham of Cultoquhey.

In July 1784 Miss Walkinshaw's daughter was living *en pension* in a Paris convent as Lady Charlotte Stuart, when Prince Charles, who had vainly attempted to recover her in 1760, sent for his 'chère fille' to come to him at Florence, and legitimated her as Duchess of Albany by a deed registered on 6 Sept. by the Paris parliament. She reached Florence on 5 Oct., and on 2 Dec. moved with her father to Rome. Amiable and sensible, she soothed his last three years, and endeared herself also to her uncle, Cardinal York, who at first had denied her the title of duchess. She survived her father by only twenty months, dying at Bologna on 14 Nov. 1789 of the results of a fall from her horse. The story of her marriage to a Swedish Count Rohenstart [see under Stuart, John Sobieski] seems an absolute fiction.

[Lives of Prince Charles Edward by Pichot (4th edit. Paris, 1846), Klose (Leipzig, 1842, Engl. transl. 1845), and A. C. Ewald (2 vols. 1875); Tales of the Century, Edinb. 1847, by John Sobieski and Charles Edward Stuart, pp. 78–128, to be used with extreme caution; Me-

moirs of Sir R. Strange and A. Lumsden (2 vols. 1855), by Dennistoun, i. 193, ii. 215, 319–25; Die Gräfin von Albany (2 vols. Berlin, 1860), by Alfred von Reumont; Dr. William King's Political and Literary Anecdotes, 1818; Scott's Redgauntlet, ed. A. Lang, 1894; Burns's Bonie Lass of Albanie, 1787, and W. Wallace's notes thereon in his edition of Chambers's Life of Burns, 1896, ii. 178–80; Prof. W. Jack on Burns's Unpublished Commonplace Book in Macmillan's Mag. for May 1879, pp. 33–42; Wariston's Diary and Letters by Mrs. Grant of Laggan (Scot. Hist. Soc. 1896, p. 328); Horace Walpole's Letters, viii. 492, 496, 498, 501, 522, 536; forty-four letters from Prince Charles Edward, the Duchess of Albany, and the Countess of Albany to Gustavus III of Sweden (Forty-third Annual Report of Deputy-Keeper of Public Records, 1882, App. ii. pp. 21–3); A. H. Millar's Castles and Mansions of Renfrewshire, s.v. 'Walkinshaw' (Glasgow, 1889); his Quaint Bits of Old Glasgow (1887); Lang's Pickle the Spy, 1897, with a likeness of Miss Walkinshaw from a miniature, and Companions of Pickle, 1898.] F. H. G.

WALL, JOHN (1588–1666), divine, was born in 1588 'of genteel parents' in the city of London and educated at Westminster school, whence he went to Christ Church, Oxford, in 1604, graduating B.A. in 1608, M.A. in 1611, and B.D. in 1618 (Welch, *Queen's Scholars*, p. 72). In 1617 he was appointed vicar of St. Aldate's, Oxford, where he gained some fame as a preacher. In 1623 he received the degree of D.D.; in 1632 he was made canon of Christ Church, Oxford; in 1637 he was appointed to the living of Chalgrove; and in 1644 to a canonry at Salisbury. He was also chaplain to Philip Stanhope, first earl of Chesterfield [q. v.] Wood (*Athenæ Oxon.*) describes him as a 'quaint preacher in the age in which he lived.' He was deprived of his canonry at Christ Church by the parliamentary visitors in March 1648, but was restored on his submission in the following September, and retained that and his canonry at Salisbury during the Commonwealth and Protectorate; he was also subdean and moderator of Christ Church. He died unmarried at Christ Church on 20 Oct. 1666, and was buried in the cathedral. Archbishop Williams described Wall as 'the best read in the fathers that ever he knew.' He subscribed to the rebuilding of Christ Church in 1660, and gave some books to Pembroke College Library. He was also a benefactor to the city of Oxford, and his portrait, 'drawn to the life in his doctoral habit and square cap,' was hung in the city's council chamber. Wood, however, condemns his neglect of Christ Church, to which he owed 'all his plentiful estate' (Wood, *Life and Times*, ed. Clark, ii. 90).

Many of Wall's sermons have been published in collections and separately, the most important being: 1. 'Watering of Apollo,' Oxford, 1625. 2. 'Jacob's Ladder,' Oxford, 1626. 3. 'Alæ Seraphicæ,' London, 1627. 4. 'Evangelical Spices,' London, 1627. 5. 'Christian Reconcilement,' Oxford, 1658. 6. 'Solomon in Solio,' Oxford, 1660.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 734, Fasti, i. 325, 342, 382, 412, and Hist. et Antiq. iii. 447, 512; Walker's Sufferings, ii. 70, 105; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. R. M.

WALL, JOHN (1708–1776), physician, born at Powick, Worcestershire, in 1708, was the son of John Wall, a tradesman of Worcester city. He was educated at Worcester grammar school, matriculated from Worcester College, Oxford, on 23 June 1726, graduated B.A. in 1730, and migrated to Merton College, where he was elected fellow in 1735, and whence he took the degrees of M.A. and M.B. in 1736, and of M.D. in 1759. After taking his M.B. degree he began practice as a physician in Worcester, and there continued till his death. In 1744 he wrote an essay (*Philosophical Transactions*, No. 474, p. 213) on the use of musk in the treatment of the hiccough, of fevers, and in some other cases of spasm. In 1747 he sent a paper to the Royal Society on 'the Use of Bark in Smallpox' (*ib.* No. 484, p. 583). When cinchona bark was first used its obvious and immediate effect in malarial fever led to the opinion that it had great and unknown powers, and must be used with extreme caution, and this essay is one of a long series extending from the time of Thomas Sydenham [q. v.] to the first half of the present century, when it was finally determined that the evils anticipated were imaginary, and that bark in moderate doses might be given whenever a general tonic was needed, and to children as well as to adults. He published in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for December 1751 an essay on the cure of putrid sore throat, in which, like John Fothergill [q. v.], he records and does not distinguish cases of scarlet fever and of diphtheria. He was the first medical writer to point out the resemblance of the condition in man to epidemic foot-and-mouth disease in cattle, a suggestion of great importance. In 1756 he published in Worcester a pamphlet of fourteen pages, 'Experiments and Observations on the Malvern Waters.' This reached a third edition in 1763, and was then enlarged to 158 pages. Like all works of the kind, it describes numerous cures obvi-

ously due to other causes than the waters. He recommended olive oil for the treatment of round worms in children, in 'Observations on the Case of the Norfolk Boy' in 1758, and agreed with Sir George Baker (1722–1809) [q. v.] in a letter as to the effect of lead in cider (*London Med. Trans.* i. 202). In 1775 he published a letter to William Heberden (1710–1801) [q. v.] on angina pectoris, which contains one of the earliest English reports of a post-mortem examination on a case of that disease. He had noticed calcification of the aortic valves and of the aorta itself. He died at Bath on 27 June 1776. He married Catherine, youngest daughter of Martin Sandys, a barrister, uncle of Samuel Sandys, first baron Sandys [q. v.] His son, Martin Wall [q. v.], collected his works into a volume entitled 'Medical Tracts,' which was published at Oxford in 1780. The preface mentions that 'an unremitting attachment to the art of painting engaged almost every moment of his leisure hours from his infancy to his death.' His portrait hangs in the board-room of the Worcester Infirmary. His picture of the head of Pompey brought to Cæsar is at Hagley, Worcestershire, and there is another in the hall of Merton College, Oxford.

[Nash's History of Worcestershire, ii. 126; Chambers's Biographical Illustr. of Worcestershire, 1820; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; information from Dr. M. Read of Worcester.] N. M.

WALL, JOSEPH (1737–1802), governor of Goree, born in Dublin in 1737, was a son of Garrett Wall of Derryknavin, near Abbeyleix in Queen's County, who is described as 'a respectable farmer on Lord Knapton's estates.' At the age of fifteen Joseph Wall was entered at Trinity College, Dublin, but preferred an active career to the life of a student; and about the beginning of 1760, having entered the army as a cadet, he volunteered for foreign service. He distinguished himself at the capture of Havana in 1762, and at the peace returned with the rank of captain. He next obtained an appointment under the East India Company, in whose service he spent some time at Bombay. In 1773 he was appointed secretary and clerk of the council in Senegambia, where he was imprisoned by Macnamara, the lieutenant-governor, for a military offence, with circumstances of great cruelty. He afterwards obtained 1,000*l.* damages by a civil action. After his release he returned to Ireland 'to hunt for an heiress.' He found one in the person of a Miss Gregory whom he met at an inn on his father's estate. But he pressed his suit 'in a style so coercive' that she prosecuted him for assault and defamation, and 'succeeded in his conviction and penal chastisement.' Wall had some time previously killed an intimate friend in one of his frequent 'affairs of honour,' and he now transferred himself to England. He divided himself between London and the chief watering-places, spending his time in gaming and amorous intrigues. At length, finding himself in embarrassed circumstances, he in 1779 procured through interest the lieutenant-governorship of Senegal or Goree, as it was generally called, with the colonelcy of a corps stationed there. Goree was the emporium of West African trade; but the governorship was not coveted, not only because the climate was bad, but on account of the garrison being composed of mutinous troops sent thither for punishment, and recruited from the worst classes. On the voyage out Wall had a man named Paterson so severely flogged that he died from the effects. The occurrence is said to have so affected his brother, Ensign Patrick Wall, as to have hastened his death, which took place soon after he reached Goree.

After having been governor and superintendent of trade for rather more than two years, Wall's health gave way, and he prepared to leave the colony. On 10 July 1782 a deputation of the African corps, who had been for some time on a short allowance, waited on the governor and the commissary to ask for a settlement. It was headed by a sergeant named Benjamin Armstrong. Wall, who appears to have been in liquor, caused the man to be arrested on a charge of mutiny, and a parade to be formed. He then, without holding a court-martial, ordered him to be flogged by black slaves, which was contrary to military practice. Armstrong received eight hundred lashes, and died from the effects some hours afterwards. On Wall's return to England several charges of cruelty were laid against him by a Captain Roberts, one of his officers, and he was brought before the privy council and a court-martial; but the charges were for the time allowed to drop, as the ship in which the witnesses were returning was believed to have been lost. He then retired to Bath. Afterwards, upon the arrival of the principal witnesses, two messengers were sent to bring him to London, but Wall escaped from them at Reading, and thence to the continent. A proclamation offering a reward of 200*l.* for his apprehension was issued on 8 March 1784. He spent the succeeding years in France and Italy, living under an assumed name. In France he

was received into the best society, and was 'universally allowed an accomplished scholar and a man of great science.' He frequented especially the Scots and Irish colleges at Paris, and is even said to have served in the French army. He ventured one or two visits to England and Scotland, during one of which he was married. In 1797 he came to live in England, having apparently a 'distant intention' of surrendering himself. On 28 Oct. 1801 he wrote to the home secretary, Lord Pelham, offering to stand his trial, and was soon after arrested at a house in Upper Thornhaugh Street, Bedford Square, where he was living with his wife under the name of Thompson.

Wall was tried for the murder of Armstrong on 20 Jan. 1802 at the Old Bailey by a special commission, presided over by Chief-baron Sir Archibald Macdonald. Wall himself addressed the court, but had the assistance of Newman Knowlys, afterwards recorder of London, and John (subsequently Baron) Gurney, in examining and cross-examining witnesses. The chief evidence for the prosecution was given by the doctor and orderly-sergeant who were on duty during Armstrong's punishment. All the officers had died. The evidence was not shaken in any material point, and the charge of mutiny was not sustained. Wall declared that the prejudice against him in 1784 had been too strong to afford him assurance at that time of a fair trial; that the charges then made against him had been disproved, and that the one relating to Armstrong came as a surprise to him. The trial lasted from 9 A.M. till eleven at night, and resulted in a verdict of 'guilty.' After having been twice respited, he was ordered for execution on Thursday, 28 Jan. Great efforts to obtain a pardon were vainly made by his wife's relative, Charles Howard, tenth duke of Norfolk [q. v.], and the privy council held several deliberations on the case. His fate was probably decided by the apprehension that, in the temper of the public, it would be unwise to spare an officer condemned for brutality to his soldiers while almost contemporaneously sailors were being executed at Spithead for mutiny against their officers. At eight o'clock, when Wall appeared from his cell in Newgate, he was received with three shouts by an immense crowd who had assembled to witness the carrying out of the sentence. The event is said to have excited more public interest than any of a similar character since the death of Mrs. Brownrigg, and in case of a pardon a riot was even apprehended. The body was only formally dissected, and, having been handed over to his family, was buried in St. Pancras Church. Wall left several children by his wife Frances, fifth daughter of Kenneth Mackenzie, lord Fortrose (afterwards Earl of Seaforth). He was six feet four inches in height, and of 'a genteel appearance.' Mr. F. Danby Palmer had in his possession a drinking-horn, bearing on one side a carved representation of the punishment of Armstrong, in which a label issuing from Wall's mouth attributes to him a barbarous exhortation to the flogger, and on the reverse a descriptive inscription. Evans mentions a portrait by an unknown artist (*Cat. Engr. Portraits*, 22456).

Wall had a brother Augustine, who served with him in the army till the peace of 1763, and afterwards went to the Irish bar. He died about 1780 in Ireland. He is described as 'a very polished gentleman of great literary acquirements,' whose productions in prose and verse were 'highly spoken of for their classical elegance and taste;' but his chief title to remembrance was the fact of his having been the first who published parliamentary reports with the full names of the speakers.

[An Authentic Narrative of the Life of Joseph Wall, Esq., late Governor of Goree, to which is annexed a Faithful and Comprehensive Account of his Execution, 2nd edit. 1802, was written by 'a Military Officer,' who describes himself as an intimate of the family. See also State Trials, 1802–3, pp. 51–178 (from Gurney's shorthand notes); Trial of Lieutenant-Colonel Joseph Wall, 1802 (from shorthand notes of Messrs. Blanchard and Ramsey); Manual of Military Law, 1894, pp. 194–5, 206–8; Browne's Narratives of State Trials, 1882, i. 28–42; Trial of Governor Wall, published by Fred Farrall (1867?), described as 'the only edition extant,' with some additional preliminary information; Gent. Mag. 1802, i. 81; European Mag. 1802, i. 74, 154; Ann. Reg. 1802, Append. to Chron. pp. 560–8; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. viii. 438, 6th ser. viii. 208, 9th ser. ii. 129; Georgian Era, ii. 466.] G. Le G. N.

WALL, MARTIN (1747–1824), physician, son of John Wall (1708–1776) [q. v.], was baptised at Worcester on 24 June 1747. He was educated at Winchester school, and entered at New College, Oxford, on 21 Nov. 1763. He graduated B.A. on 17 June 1767, M.A. on 2 July 1771, M.D. on 9 June 1773, and was a fellow of his college from 1763 to 1778. He studied medicine at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London, and in Edinburgh. He began practice at Oxford in 1774, and on 2 Nov. 1775 was elected physician to the Radcliffe infirmary. He was appointed reader

in chemistry in 1781, and delivered an inaugural dissertation on the study of chemistry on 7 May 1781, which he printed in 1783, with an essay on the 'Antiquity and Use of Symbols in Astronomy and Chemistry,' and 'Observations on the Diseases prevalent in the South Sea Islands.' He drank tea with Dr. Samuel Johnson at Oxford in June 1784 (Boswell, *Life*, 1791, ii. 502), and his essay was obviously the origin of the conversation on the advantage of physicians travelling among barbarous nations. In 1785 he was elected Lichfield professor of clinical medicine, an office which he retained till his death. He edited his father's essays in 1780, and in 1786 published 'Clinical Observations on the Use of Opium in Low Fevers, with Remarks on the Epidemic Fever at Oxford in 1785.' The epidemic was typhus. He was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians on 25 June 1787, Harveian orator in 1788, and in the same year F.R.S. He died on 21 June 1824. Boswell speaks of him as 'this learned, ingenious, and pleasing gentleman.' He left a son, Martin Sandys Wall (1785–1871), chaplain in ordinary to the prince regent and to the British embassy at Vienna.

[Works; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 372; Boswell's Life of Johnson, 1st edit.] N. M.

WALL, RICHARD (1694–1778), statesman in the Spanish service, was born in Ireland in 1694, and belonged to the Waterford branch of that family (Dalton, *Army Lists*). He is first heard of in 1718, when he served as a volunteer in the Spanish fleet which was defeated off Sicily by George Byng, viscount Torrington [q. v.] In 1727 he was a captain of dragoons, and went as secretary with the Duke of Liria, Berwick's eldest son, appointed Spanish ambassador at St. Petersburg. They had an interview on their way with the Pretender at Bologna, and halted also at Vienna, Dresden, and Berlin. At St. Petersburg Wall had one of his chronic fits of melancholia, and entreated permission to return to Spain. 'I placed all my confidence in Wall,' says Liria, 'and unbosomed myself to him in all my unpleasantnesses, which were numerous, and when he left I had to remain without any one whom I could really trust.' Rejoining the Spanish army, Wall served under Don Philip in Lombardy, and under Montemar in Naples, and was next despatched to the West Indies, where he conceived a plan for recovering Jamaica. In 1747 he was sent to Aix-la-Chapelle and London to negotiate peace, went back to Spain by way of France in February 1748 (D'Argenson, *Mem.*) to report progress, and on the conclusion of the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle in 1748 he was formally appointed to the London embassy. In October 1752 he was recalled. He was reluctant to leave England (Walpole, *Letters*), where he had made the acquaintance of the elder Pitt and was very popular, though Lord Bath, afterwards hearing of his heraldic device, 'Aut Cæsar aut nihil,' said to Horace Walpole, 'The impudent fellow! he should have taken *murus aheneus*.' He was recalled on account of his services being required at Madrid in settling commercial arrangements with the English ambassador, Sir Benjamin Keene [q.v.] Although he had occasional differences with Keene and his successor, Lord Bristol, Wall was regarded as the head of the English party, and the French intrigued against him; but in 1752 he received the grade of lieutenant-general, succeeded Carvajal as foreign minister, and in 1754, supplanting Ensenada, became secretary of state. He gave proof of unselfishness by detaching the Indies, a lucrative department, from the foreign office and annexing it to the marine. Though a favourite with Ferdinand VI and Charles III, the latter of whom he had helped to place on the throne of the Two Sicilies, and who had succeeded to the Spanish crown in 1759, Wall was disliked and thwarted by the queen-dowager, who sided with the French party. As early as 1757 he ineffectually tendered his resignation on the plea of ill-health. He was unable to prevent the *pacte de famille* and consequent rupture with England in 1761, and a feeling of jealousy towards foreigners weakened his influence at court. After repeatedly asking permission to retire, he pretended that his sight was impaired, wore a shade over his eyes, and used an ointment to produce temporary inflammation. By this device he obtained in 1764 the acceptance of his resignation. Among his labours in office had been the restoration of the Alhambra, which he incongruously roofed with red tiles. He received a pension of a hundred thousand crowns, the full pay of a lieutenant-general, and the possession for life of the Soto di Roma, a royal hunting seat near Granada, destined to be presented to the Duke of Wellington. It being damp and unhealthy, he at first resided chiefly at Mirador, a villa adjoining Granada, but after a time he fitted up Soto di Roma with English furniture, drained the four thousand acres of fields and woods, made new drives, and rendered the peasants thrifty and prosperous. There he resided from October to May, attending the court at Aran-

juez for a month, and spending the summer at Mirador. Henry Swinburne (1743?–1803) [q. v.] visited him at Soto di Roma in 1776, and was delighted with his sprightly conversation, for which he had always been noted. He died in 1778.

[Liria's Journal in Coleccion de Documentos Hist. España, vol. xciii. Madrid, 1889; summary of this journal in Quarterly Rev. January 1892; Coxe's Mem. Kings of Spain; Ann. Reg. 1763, p. 113; Mém. de Luynes, v. 176; Corresp. of Chatham; Villa's Marqués de la Ensenada, Madrid, 1878; Ferrer del Rio's Hist. Carlos III; Büsching's Magazin für Geographie, ii. 68, Hamburg, 1769; Walpole's Letters; Temple Bar, March 1898.] J. G. A.

WALL, WILLIAM (1647–1728), divine and biblical scholar, son of William Wall *plebeius* of Sevenoaks, Kent, was born at Maranto Court Farm in the parish of Chevening in that county on 6 Jan. 1646–7. He matriculated from Queen's College, Oxford, on 1 April 1664, proceeded B.A. in 1667, and commenced M.A. in 1670, being incorporated in the latter degree at Cambridge in 1676. After taking orders he was admitted to the vicarage of Shoreham, Kent, in 1674. Subsequently he declined, from conscientious scruples, the living of Chelsfield, three miles from Shoreham, and worth 300*l.* a year. However, in 1708 he accepted the rectory of Milton-next-Gravesend, about one-fifth of the value and at twelve miles' distance. In the same year he was appointed chaplain to the bishop of Rochester. His writings in defence of the practice of infant baptism were widely appreciated, and, in recognition of their merit, the university of Oxford conferred upon him the degree of D.D. by diploma, 31 Oct. 1720. His chief antagonist, John Gale [q. v.], held a friendly conference with him in 1719 on the subject of baptism, but it ended without any change of opinion on either side. Wall died on 13 Jan. 1727–8, and was buried in Shoreham church.

Wall stands confessedly at the head of those Anglican divines who have supported the practice of infant baptism, and his adversaries, Gale and William Whiston, and the baptist historian Thomas Crosby, unite in praising his candour and piety. He was a great humorist, and several anecdotes of him, related by his daughter, Mrs. Catharine Waring of Rochester, are printed in Bishop Atterbury's 'Epistolary Correspondence.' As a high-churchman he was extremely zealous in Atterbury's cause.

Subjoined is a list of his writings: 1. 'The History of Infant Baptism,' London, 1705, 2 pts. 8vo; 2nd edit., with large additions, 1707, 4to; 3rd edit., 1720; new editions, 'Together with Mr. Gale's Reflections and Dr. Wall's Defence. Edited by the Rev. H. Cotton,' Oxford, 1836, 4 vols., and Oxford, 1862, 2 vols.; reprinted in 'The Ancient and Modern Library of Theological Literature,' 1889, 2 vols. A Latin translation appeared under the title of 'Historia Baptismi Infantum. Ex Anglico vertit, nonnullis etiam observationibus et vindiciis auxit J. L. Schlosser,' Bremen, 1748, 2 tom.; Hamburg, 1753, 4to. An abridgment of Wall's 'History,' by W. H. Spencer appeared at London, 1848, 12mo. 2. 'A Conference between two Men that had Doubts about Infant Baptism,' London, 1706, 12mo; 2nd edit. 1708; 5th edit. 1767; 6th edit. 1795; 8th edit. 1807; 9th edit. 1809; 10th edit. 1812; new edit. 1835; again 1847. 3. 'A Defence of the History of Infant Baptism against the reflections of Mr. Gale and others,' London, 1720, 8vo. 4. 'Brief Critical Notes, especially on the various Readings of the New Testament Books. With a preface concerning the Texts cited therein from the Old Testament, as also concerning the Use of the Septuagint Translation,' London, 1730, 8vo. 5. 'Critical Notes on the Old Testament, wherein the present Hebrew Text is explained, and in many places amended from the ancient versions, more particularly from that of the LXX. To which is prefixed a large introduction, adjusting the authority of the Masoretic Bible, and vindicating it from the objections of Mr. Whiston and [Anthony Collins] the author of the Grounds and Reasons of the Christian Religion,' London, 1734, 2 vols. 8vo.

[Atterbury's Epistolary Correspondence (1789), v. 302; Crosby's Hist. of the English Baptists, i. 6, 161, iii. 14, 42; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Gent. Mag. 1784, i. 434; Hook's Eccl. Biogr. viii. 642; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 114; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. iv. 347, 490, 3rd ser. v. 22.] T. C.

WALLACE, EGLANTINE, Lady Wallace (*d.* 1803), authoress, was youngest daughter of Sir William Maxwell (*d.* 1771), of Monreith, Wigtonshire, third baronet, and sister of Jane Gordon, duchess of Gordon [q.v.] A boisterous hoyden in her youth, and a woman of violent temper in her maturer years, she was married on 4 Sept. 1770 to Thomas Dunlop, son of John Dunlop of Dunlop, by Frances Anna, daughter and heiress of Sir Thomas Wallace (1702–1770) of Craigie, fifth and last baronet. On his grandfather's death Dunlop, inheriting Craigie, took the name of Wallace and assumed the style of a baronet; but the property was deeply involved, and in 1783 he was obliged to sell all that remained of Craigie. It would seem

to have been shortly after this that his wife obtained a legal separation, on the ground, it is said, of her husband's cruelty. It is probable that the quarrel was due to pecuniary embarrassment. A little later Lady Wallace was herself summoned for assaulting a woman—apparently a humble companion—and was directed by the magistrate to compound the matter. Leaving Edinburgh, she seems to have settled in London, but upon her play 'The Whim' being prohibited the stage by the licenser, she left England in disgust. In October 1789 she was arrested at Paris as an English agent, and narrowly escaped with her life. In 1792 she was in Brussels. There she contracted a friendship with General Charles François Dumouriez, whom in 1793 she entertained in London, where she seems to have been well received in society. She died at Munich on 28 March 1803, leaving two sons, the elder of whom was General [Sir] John Alexander Dunlop Agnew Wallace [q. v.] She was author of 1. 'Letter to a Friend, with a Poem called the Ghost of Werter,' 1787, 4to. 2. 'Diamond cut Diamond, a Comedy' [from the French], 1787, 8vo. 3. 'The Ton, a Comedy,' 8vo, 1788; it was produced at Covent Garden on 8 April 1788 with a good cast, but, says Genest, was 'very dull' and a dead failure. 4. 'The Conduct of the King of Prussia and General Dumouriez,' 1793, 8vo; this was followed by a separately issued 'Supplement.' 5. 'Cortes, a Tragedy' (?). 6. 'The Whim, a Comedy,' 1795, 8vo. 7. 'An Address to the People on Peace and Reform,' 1798, 8vo.

[The Book of Wallace, ed. Rogers (Grampian Club), 1889, i. 87–8; Chambers's Traditions of Edinburgh, 1869, p. 229; Jones's continuation of Baker's Biographica Dramatica, p. 733, where she is said to have been the wife of Sir James Wallace [q. v.]; Paterson's History of the Counties of Ayr and Wigton, I. i. 296; Paterson's Lands and their Owners in Galloway, i. 285; Autobiogr. of Jane, Duchess of Gordon (Introduction, Gent. Mag. 1803, i. 386). There are several autobiographical notes in 'The Conduct of the King of Prussia and General Dumouriez,' named above.] J. K. L.

WALLACE, GRACE, Lady Wallace (*d.* 1878), author, was the eldest daughter of John Stein of Edinburgh. She became, on 19 Aug. 1824, the second wife of Sir Alexander Don, sixth baronet of Newton Don, and the intimate friend of Sir Walter Scott. She had two children: Sir William Henry Don [q. v.] seventh baronet, the celebrated actor; and Alexina Harriet, who married Sir Frederick Acclom Milbank, bart., of Hart and Hartlepool. In his 'Familiar Letters' (ii. 348) Sir Walter Scott writes to his son in 1825: 'Mama and Anne are quite well; they are with me on a visit to Sir Alex. Don and his new lady, who is a very pleasant woman, and plays on the harp delightfully.' Sir Alexander died in 1826; and in 1836 his widow married Sir James Maxwell Wallace, K.H., of Anderby Hall, near Northallerton, an officer who had served under Wellington at Quatre Bras and Waterloo, was afterwards lieutenant-colonel of the 5th dragoon guards (when Prince Leopold, afterwards king of the Belgians, was colonel), and died on 3 Feb. 1867 as general and colonel of the 17th lancers. Robert Wallace (1773–1855) [q. v.] was his younger brother. Lady Wallace died on 12 March 1878 without issue by her second marriage.

Lady Wallace long and actively pursued a career as a translator of German and Spanish works, among others: 1. 'The Princess Ilse,' 1855. 2. 'Clara; or Slave-life in Europe' (by Hackländer), 1856. 3. 'Voices from the Greenwood,' 1856. 4. 'The Old Monastery' (by Hackländer), 1857. 5. 'Frederick the Great and his Merchant,' 1859. 6. 'Schiller's Life and Works' (by Palleske), 1859. 7. 'The Castle and the Cottage in Spain' (from the Spanish of Caballero), 1861. 8. 'Joseph in the Snow' (by Auerbach), 1861. 9. 'Mendelssohn's Letters from Italy and Switzerland,' 1862. 10. 'Will-o'-the-Wisp,' 1862. 11. 'Letters of Mendelssohn from 1833 to 1847,' 1863. 12. 'Letters of Mozart,' 1865. 13. 'Beethoven's Letters, 1790–1826,' 1866. 14. 'Letters of Distinguished Musicians,' 1867. 15. 'Reminiscences of Mendelssohn' (by Elise Polko), 1868. 16. 'Alexandra Feodorowna' (by Grimm), 1870. 17. 'A German Peasant Romance: Elsa and the Vulture' (by Von Hillern), 1876. 18. 'Life of Mozart' (by Nohl), 1877.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, vol. iv.; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Record of the 5th Dragoon Guards; Times, 7 Feb. 1867; Rogers's Book of Wallace (Grampian Club), i. 110–12; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage, 1860.] G. S–H.

WALLACE, JAMES (*d.* 1678), covenanter, son of Matthew Wallace, succeeded about 1641 to his father's lands at Auchans, Ayrshire. Early in life he adopted the military profession, and became lieutenant-colonel in the parliamentary army. He went to Ireland in the Marquis of Argyll's regiment in 1642, and in 1645 was recalled to oppose the progress of Montrose. He joined the covenanters under General Baillie, and was taken prisoner at the battle of Kilsyth (Murdoch and Simpson, *Deeds of Montrose*, 1893, pp. 125, 329). Returning to Ireland

before 1647, he was appointed governor of Belfast in 1649, but was deprived of the office in June of that year. Soon afterwards he removed to Ked-hall, Ballycarry, near Carrickfergus, where he married. Removing to Scotland in 1650, when Charles II came to Scotland on the invitation of the Scots parliament, Wallace was appointed lieutenant-colonel of a foot regiment under Lord Lorne. At the battle of Dunbar Wallace was again made prisoner. On his colonel's petition, as a reward for his services, he was 'referred to the committee of estates, that he may be assigned to some part of excise or maintenance forth of the shire of Ayr.' Wallace lived in retirement from the Restoration till the 'Pentland rising,' in which he took a very active part as leader of the insurgents. One of Wallace's earliest prisoners was Sir James Turner [q.v.], who had been his companion in arms twenty-three years before. During his captivity Turner was constantly with Wallace, of whose character and rebellion he gives a detailed account (*Memoirs*, Bannatyne Club, pp. 148, 163, 173, et sqq.) On 28 Nov. 1666 Wallace's forces and the king's, under the command of General Dalzell, came within sight of each other at Ingliston Bridge. Wallace was defeated, and, with his followers, took to flight (*ib.* pp. 181 sqq.) He escaped to Holland, where he took the name of Forbes. He was condemned and forfeited in August 1667 by the justice court at Edinburgh, and this sentence was ratified by parliament on 15 Dec. 1669. In Holland Wallace was obliged to move from place to place for several years to avoid his enemies, who were on the lookout for him. He afterwards lived in Rotterdam; but on the complaint of Henry Wilkie, whom the king had placed at the head of the Scottish factory at Campvere, Wallace was ordered from Holland. Wallace, however, returned some time afterwards, and died at Rotterdam in the end of 1678. In 1649 or 1650 he married a daughter of Mr. Edmonstone of Ballycarry, and left one son, William, who succeeded to his father's property, as the sentence of death and fugitation passed against him after the battle of the Pentland was rescinded at the revolution.

[Spalding's Hist. of Troubles, i. 218, ii. 168, and Letters from Argyle (Bannatyne Club); Lamont's Diary (Maitland Club), p. 195; Chambers's Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen; Book of Wallace, i. 140–5; Reid's Irish Presbyterian Church, 1867, ii. 117, 545–8; Patrick Adairs's Narrative, 1866, p. 155; Steven's Scottish Church at Rotterdam, passim; Wodrow's History, i. 205, 307, ii. passim; Lord Strathallan's Hist. of the House of Drummond, p. 306.] G. S–H.

WALLACE, JAMES (*d.* 1688), minister of Kirkwall, studied at the university of Aberdeen, where he graduated M.A. on 27 April 1659. He was shortly afterwards appointed minister of Ladykirk in Orkney, from which parish he was translated to Kirkwall on 4 Nov., and admitted on 16 Nov. 1672. On 16 Oct. 1678 he was also collated by Bishop Mackenzie to the prebend of St. John in the cathedral church of St. Magnus-the-Martyr at Kirkwall. He was 'deprived by the council' of his ecclesiastical preferments for his adherence to the episcopal form of church government at the revolution of 1688–9. He died of fever in September 1688. He mortified the sum of a hundred merks for the use of the church of Kirkwall, which the kirk session received on 14 July 1689, and applied in purchasing two communion cups inscribed with Wallace's name. He married Elizabeth Cuthbert, and had three sons and a daughter—James (see below), Andrew, Alexander, and Jean.

Wallace is known by his work 'A Description of the Isles of Orkney. By Master James Wallace, late Minister of Kirkwall. Published after his Death by his Son. To which is added, An Essay concerning the Thule of the Ancients,' Edinburgh, 1693, 8vo. The work was dedicated to Sir Robert Sibbald [q.v.] In 1700 Wallace's son James published in his own name 'An Account of the Islands of Orkney,' which appeared in London under the auspices of Jacob Tonson [q.v.] This work, which makes no mention of his father's labours, consists of the 'Description' of 1693, with some omissions and additions, including a chapter on the plants and shells of the Orkneys. The younger Wallace also suppressed the dedication to Sibbald and the preface, which last gave an account of his father's writings, and coolly substituted an affected dedication from himself to the Earl of Dorset. Both editions are very rare. The original, with illustrative notes, edited by John Small [q. v.], was reprinted at Edinburgh in 1883. 'An Account from Orkney,' by James Wallace, larger than what was printed by his son, was sent to Sibbald, who was collecting statistical information regarding the counties of Scotland (Nicholson, *Scottish Historical Library*, 1702, pp. 20, 53). Wallace was described as 'a man remarkable for ingenuity and veracity, and he left in manuscript, besides sermons and miscellaneous pieces, "A Harmony of the Evangelists," "Commonplaces," a treatise of the ancient and modern church discipline; and when seized with his last illness was engaged

writing a refutation of the tenets of popery' (Scott, *Fasti*, III. i. 375).

James Wallace (*fl.* 1684–1724), son of the preceding, was M.D. and F.R.S. (though he does not appear in Thomson's list of fellows), and edited his father's 'Description' in 1693 and 1700. In 1700 he contributed to the 'Transactions' of the Royal Society 'A Part of a Journal kept from Scotland to New Caledonia in Darien, with a short Account of that Country' (*Phil. Trans.* 1700, pp. 536–43). From a passage in this paper he seems to have been in the East India Company's service. He visited Darien, and gave plants from there to Petiver and Sloane. In the same number of the 'Transactions' (pp. 543–6) is given an abstract of the 1700 edition of his father's work. Wallace was also the author of a 'History of Scotland from Fergus I to the Commencement of the Union,' Dublin, 1724, 8vo.

[Preface to original edition of Description; introduction to reprint of Description; Peterkin's Rentals; Scott's Fasti; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. v. 89, vi. 533. For the son, see Notes and Queries, 30 Jan. 1858; introduction to reprint; Phil. Trans. 1700; Britten and Boulger's British and Irish Botanists; Pulteney's Sketches of Progress of Botany; Pritzel's Thesaurus Lit. Botan.; Jackson's Guide to Lit. of Botany.]

G. S–H.

WALLACE, Sir JAMES (1731–1803), admiral, born in 1731, entered the navy as a scholar in the Royal Academy at Portsmouth in 1746. He afterwards served in the Syren, Vigilant, and Intrepid, and passed his examination on 3 Jan. 1753, when he was described on his certificate as 'appearing to be 21.' As he had been a scholar in the academy, the age was probably something like correct. On 11 March 1755 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Greenwich (captured in the West Indies 16 March 1757), under Captain Robert Roddam [q. v.] In April 1758 he was appointed to the Ripon, one of the squadron under Sir John Moore (1718–1779) [q. v.] at the reduction of Guadeloupe in April 1759. In January 1760 he was appointed to the Neptune, going out to the Mediterranean as flagship of Sir Charles Saunders [q. v.] On 3 Nov. 1762 he was promoted to the rank of commander, and in the following April was appointed to the Trial sloop for the North American station. He afterwards commanded the Dolphin in the East Indies and the Bonetta in the Channel; and on 10 Jan. 1771 was promoted to be captain of the Unicorn. In November he was appointed to the Rose, a 20-gun frigate, which in 1774 he took out to the North American station, where during 1775 and the first part of 1776 he was actively engaged in those desultory operations against the coast towns which were calculated to produce the greatest possible irritation with the least possible advantage. In July 1776 he succeeded to the command of the 50-gun ship Experiment, in which in January 1777 he was sent to England with despatches—a service for which he was knighted on 13 Feb.

In July he returned to the North American station, and after several months' active cruising was, in July 1778, one of the small squadron with Howe for the defence of the Channel past Sandy Hook against the imposing fleet under D'Estaing [see Howe, Richard, Earl]. The Experiment continued with the squadron when Howe followed the French to Rhode Island, and in the manœuvres on 10–11 Aug. After that she was left cruising, and on the 20th was off Newport when the French were standing in towards it. Wallace drew back to the westward, ran down Long Island Sound, and reached New York by passing through Hell Gate, a piece of bold navigation previously supposed to be impossible for a ship of that size. On the 25th he joined Howe at Sandy Hook. In the following December, while cruising on the coast of Virginia, the ship in a violent westerly gale was blown off the land; and Wallace, finding her in need of new masts and new rigging, for which there were no stores at New York, even if in her distressed condition it had been possible to get there, bore away for England. When the ship was refitted he joined the squadron which sailed from St. Helens under Arbuthnot on 1 May, and with him turned aside for the relief of Jersey, then threatened by the French under the prince of Nassau. Hearing, however, that Nassau had been repulsed and that some frigates had been sent from Portsmouth, Arbuthnot pursued his voyage, leaving the Experiment to strengthen the force at Jersey. When he was joined by the frigates, Wallace concerted an attack on the French squadron which had gone over to the mainland; and, finding them endeavouring to make St. Malo, he drove them into Cancale Bay, followed them in, despite the protestations of the pilot, silenced a six-gun battery under which they had sheltered, and burnt two of the frigates and a small cutter that were fast on shore. The third frigate, the Danaë of 34 guns, and two smaller vessels were brought off and sent to England.

Wallace then rejoined Arbuthnot, who had been forced by foul winds to wait in Torbay, and sailed with him for New York.

In September he was sent to the southward with a considerable sum of money for the payment of the troops in Georgia. On the 24th he fell in with a detachment of D'Estaing's fleet, and was captured off Savannah. Being acquitted of all blame by the court-martial, he was appointed in March 1780 to the Nonsuch of 64 guns, and in July, when on a cruise on the coast of France, captured the corvette Hussard, and on the 14th the celebrated frigate Belle Poule, commanded by the same captain, the Chevalier de Kergariou Coatlès, who had formerly commanded the Danaë, and was now killed in the engagement. In the following year the Nonsuch was one of the fleet which relieved Gibraltar in April [see DARBY, GEORGE]; and on the homeward voyage, while looking out ahead, chased and brought to action the French 74-gun ship Actif, hoping to detain her till some others of the fleet came up. The Nonsuch was, however, beaten off with heavy loss; but the Actif, judging it imprudent to pursue her advantage, held on her course to Brest. Wallace's bold attempt was considered as creditable to him as the not supporting him was damaging to the admiral; and in October he was appointed to the 74-gun ship Warrior, which in December sailed for the West Indies with Sir George Brydges Rodney (afterwards Lord Rodney) [q. v.], and took part in the battle of 12 April 1782. In 1783 Wallace returned to England, and for the next seven years was on half-pay. In the Spanish armament of 1790 he commanded the Swiftsure for a few months, and in 1793 the Monarch, in which he went to the West Indies, returning at the end of the year. On 12 April 1794 he was promoted to be rear-admiral and appointed commander-in-chief at Newfoundland, with his flag in the 50-gun ship Romney. With this one exception, his squadron was composed of frigates and smaller vessels, intended for the protection of trade from the enemy's privateers; so that when a powerful French squadron of seven ships of the line and three frigates, escaping from Cadiz in August 1796, came out to North America, he was unable to offer any serious resistance to it, or to prevent it doing much cruel damage to the fishermen, whose huts, stages, and boats were pitilessly destroyed (JAMES, i. 409). Wallace was bitterly mortified; but the colonists and traders, sensible that he had done all that was possible under the circumstances, passed a vote of thanks to him. He returned to England early the next year, and had no further service. He had been made a vice-admiral on 1 June 1795, and was further promoted to be admiral on 1 Jan. 1801. He died in London on 6 Jan. 1803. Wallace has been sometimes confused with Sir Thomas Dunlop Wallace of Craigie, to whom he was only very distantly —if it all—related; and has been consequently described as the husband of Eglantine, lady Wallace [q. v.] It does not appear that Sir James Wallace was ever married.

[The memoir in Ralfe's Naval Biogr. i. 413, is exceedingly imperfect; the story of Wallace's services is here given from the passing certificate, commission and warrant-books, captains' letters and logs in the Public Record Office. See also Beatson's Naval and Military Memoirs, James's Naval History, and Troude's Batailles Navales de la France. Gent. Mag. 1803, i. 290; Navy Lists.] J. K. L.

WALLACE, SIR JOHN ALEXANDER DUNLOP AGNEW (1775?–1857), general, born about 1775, was the only son of Sir Thomas Dunlop Wallace, bart., of Craigie, Ayrshire, by his first wife, Eglantine, lady Wallace [q. v.]

He was given a commission as ensign in the 75th (highland) regiment on 28 Dec. 1787, his family having helped to raise it. He joined it in India in 1789, became lieutenant on 6 April 1790, and served in Cornwallis's operations against Tippoo in 1791–2, including the siege of Seringapatam. He acted as aide-de-camp to Colonel Maxwell, who commanded the left wing of the army. He obtained a company in the 58th regiment on 8 June 1796, and returned to England to join it. He went with it to the Mediterranean in 1798, was present at the capture of Minorca, and in the campaign of 1801 in Egypt. It formed part of the reserve under Moore, and was very hotly engaged in the battle of Alexandria. It came home in 1802. He was promoted major on 9 July 1803, and obtained a lieutenant-colonelcy in the 11th foot on 28 Aug. 1804. At the end of 1805 he was transferred to the 88th (Connaught rangers) to command a newly raised second battalion.

He went to the Peninsula with this battalion in 1809. With three hundred men of it he joined the first battalion at Campo Mayor, while the rest went on to Cadiz. The first battalion had suffered in the Talavera campaign; he set himself vigorously to restore it, and made it one of the finest corps in the army. It greatly distinguished itself at Busaco. It was on the left of the third division, and when the French had gained the ridge, and seemed to have cut the army in two, a charge made by the 88th, with one wing of the 45th, drove them down headlong. Wellington, riding up, said,

'Wallace, I never saw a more gallant charge than that just made by your regiment,' and made special reference to it in his despatch. Picton, who was with another part of his division at the time, gave Wallace the credit of 'that brilliant exploit.'

He commanded the 88th at Fuentes de Onoro, and was again particularly mentioned in Wellington's despatch. He was also mentioned in the despatch after Salamanca, where he was in command of the right brigade of the third division (Pakenham's). During the retreat of the army from Burgos, he had a very severe attack of fever at Madrid. Conveyance in a cart to Santarem in very bad weather aggravated its effects, and he was dangerously ill for nearly eight months. He saw no further service in the Peninsula; but he commanded a brigade in the army of occupation in France in the latter part of 1815. He received the gold medal with two clasps, and was made C.B. in 1815.

He had become colonel in the army on 4 June 1813, and on 12 Aug. 1819 he was promoted major-general. He was given the colonelcy of the 88th on 20 Oct. 1831, and was made K.C.B. on 16 Sept. 1833. He became lieutenant-general on 10 Aug. 1837, and general on 11 Nov. 1851. He died at Lochryan House, Stranraer, Wigtownshire, on 10 Feb. 1857, aged 82. On 23 June 1829 he married Janette, daughter of William Rodger, by whom he had five sons and one daughter.

[Gent. Mag. 1857, i. 497; Historical Records of the 88th Regiment; Wellington Despatches; Robinson's Life of Picton, i. 327, &c.; Napier's Remarks on Robinson's 'Life of Picton' in Peninsular War, 1851, vi. 419 sq.] E. M. L.

WALLACE, Sir RICHARD (1818–1890), connoisseur and collector of works of art, was at one time reputed to be the natural son of Richard Seymour Conway, fourth marquis of Hertford, his senior by only eighteen years. But the truth in all probability is that he was the fourth Marquis of Hertford's half-brother and the natural son of that nobleman's mother, Maria, *née* Fagnani, marchioness of Hertford, who had married, on 18 May 1798, Francis Charles Seymour Conway, third marquis [see under Seymour, Francis Ingram, second Marquis of Hertford]. He was born in London on 26 July 1818, and was in early youth known as Richard Jackson. He was educated entirely under the supervision of his mother, Maria, lady Hertford. The influences by which he was surrounded were on the whole more French than English, but he always insisted strongly on his English extraction. Most of his young days and early manhood were passed in Paris, where as 'Monsieur Richard' he became a well-known figure in French society and among those who devoted themselves to matters of art. Before he was forty he had made a large collection of *objets d'art*—bronzes, ivories, miniatures, &c.—which was dispersed in Paris in 1857 at prices much above those he had paid. After the sale of his own collection he devoted most of his knowledge to the assistance of the fourth marquis (his reputed half-brother).

On Lord Hertford's death, unmarried, in 1870, Wallace found himself heir to such of his property as the deceased marquis could devise by will, including a house in Paris and Hertford House in London, the Irish estates about Lisburn, which then brought in some 50,000*l.* a year, and the finest collection of pictures and *objets d'art* in private hands in the world.

During the war of 1870–1 Wallace equipped an ambulance which, under the name of the Hertford ambulance, was attached to the 13th corps d'armée; he equipped two more in Paris itself, one being placed under French, the other under English doctors. He also founded and endowed the Hertford British Hospital, for the use of British subjects in Paris, and subscribed a hundred thousand francs to the fund in aid of those who had suffered by the bombardment. He was faithful to Paris during the siege, and is said, on excellent authority, to have spent at least two millions and a half of francs on aid to the besieged. On 24 Dec. 1871 he was created a baronet in recognition of his efforts during the siege.

In 1873 Sir Richard was elected M.P. for Lisburn, which constituency he continued to represent until 1885. In 1878 he was nominated one of the commissioners to the Paris Exhibition, at the close of which his services were rewarded with a knight commandership of the Bath; he was already a commander in the légion d'honneur. He was also a trustee of the National Gallery, and a governor of the National Gallery of Ireland, to both of which he had presented pictures. The last four years of his life were spent chiefly in Paris, and there he died on 20 July 1890, leaving no surviving children. He was buried in the cemetery of Père-Lachaise. On 15 Feb. 1871 he was married to Julie Amélie Charlotte, the daughter of Bernard Castelnau, a French officer, who had already borne him a son. Lady Wallace died on 16 Feb. 1897. She left by will the great Hertford-Wallace collection to the English nation. A commission was appointed by the government of 1897 to

determine the future home of the collection, and it was decided to acquire Hertford House, and to adapt it to the purposes of a public museum. Sir Richard Wallace disliked sitting to artists. Paul Baudry made a sketch of him which was etched by Jacquemart for the 'Gazette des Beaux-Arts,' and a portrait, with but slight pretensions as a work of art, belongs to the collection at Hertford House.

[Foster's Baronetage, 1882; Gazette des Beaux-Arts; Times, 22 July 1890; private information.] W. A.

WALLACE, ROBERT (1697–1771), writer on population, was only son, by his wife Margaret Stewart, of Matthew Wallace, parish minister of Kincardine, Perthshire, where he was born on 7 Jan. 1696–7. Educated at Stirling grammar school, he entered Edinburgh University in 1711, and acted for a time (1720) as assistant to James Gregory, the Edinburgh professor of mathematics. He was one of the founders of the Rankenian Club in 1717. On 31 July 1722 he was licensed as a preacher by the presbytery of Dunblane, Perthshire, and he was presented by the Marquis of Annandale to the parish of Moffat, Dumfriesshire, in August 1723. In 1733 he became minister of New Greyfriars, Edinburgh. Here he offended the government of 1736 by declining to read from his pulpit the proclamation against the Porteous rioters, holding that the church was spiritually independent in the celebration of public worship. He thereby rendered himself liable to severe penalties, but no attempt was made to recover them, and on 30 Aug. 1738 he was translated to the New North Church. In 1742, on a change of ministry, he regained ecclesiastical influence, being entrusted for five years with the management of church business and the distribution of ecclesiastical patronage. Utilising a suggestion of John Mathison of the High Church, Edinburgh, Wallace, with the aid of Alexander Webster [q. v.] of the Tolbooth church, Edinburgh, developed the important scheme of the ministers' widows' fund. On 12 May 1743 Wallace was elected moderator of the general assembly which approved the scheme, and in the end of that year he submitted it in London to the lord-advocate, who framed it into a legislative measure and superintended its safe progress into an act (see manuscripts in possession of trustees of the fund). In June 1744 Wallace was appointed a royal chaplain for Scotland and a dean of the Chapel Royal. He received the honorary degree of D.D. from Edinburgh University on 13 March 1759, and died on 29 July 1771. He was married to Helen, daughter of George Turnbull, minister of Tyninghame in Haddingtonshire. She died on 9 Feb. 1776, leaving two sons, Matthew and George, and a daughter, Elizabeth, all of whom died unmarried. Matthew became vicar of Tenterden in Kent, and George is noticed below.

Wallace published in 1753 a 'Dissertation on the Numbers of Mankind in Ancient and Modern Times,' an acute and suggestive contribution to economics. One of the points in the work was a vigorous criticism of the chapter on the 'Populousness of Ancient Nations' in Hume's 'Political Discourses.' Hume's position, however, remained intact; Wallace 'wholly failed to shake its foundations' (McCulloch, *Literature of Political Economy*). The work was translated into French under the supervision of Montesquieu, and it was republished in an English edition with prefatory memoir in 1809. In 1758 appeared his 'Characteristics of the Present State of Great Britain,' a work indicative of insight and courage. In 'Various Prospects of Mankind, Nature, and Providence,' 1761, a metaphysical, economical, and theologically dogmatic treatise, he recurred to his population theories, and by one passage is believed to have stimulated Malthus (see 'Mr. Malthus' in Hazlitt's *Spirit of the Age*, and Talfourd in *Retrospective Review*, ii. 185).

His son George Wallace (*d.* 1805?), admitted a member of the Faculty of Advocates, Edinburgh, on 16 Feb. 1754, was appointed a commissary of Edinburgh in 1792, and died about 1805. Some writers credit him with the memoir prefixed to the 1809 edition of his father's 'Dissertation' (Cunningham, *Church History of Scotland*, ii. 467). George Wallace published: 1. 'System of the Principles of the Law of Scotland,' 1760. 2. 'Thoughts on the Origin of Feudal Tenures and the Descent of Ancient Peerages in Scotland,' 1783, 4to; 2nd edit., 'Nature and Descent of Ancient Peerages connected with the State of Scotland,' 1785, 8vo. 3. 'Prospects from Hills in Fife,' 1796; 2nd edit. 1800, a poem embodying respectable descriptive sketches with historical allusions, in blank verse modelled on that of Thomson's 'Seasons.'

[Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scoticanæ, i. i. 67, 70, ii. 656; Book of Wallace, i. 198–200; Chambers's Biogr. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen; Autobiography of Dr. Alexander Carlyle, chap. vi.; Gent. Mag. 1849, i. 352; Hill Burton's Life and Correspondence of David Hume; Alison's History of Europe, chap. v.; Gibbon's Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire, chap. xliv. *n.*] T. B.

WALLACE, ROBERT (1791–1850), unitarian divine, son of Robert Wallace (*d.* 17 June 1830) by his wife Phœbe (*d.*

11 March 1837), was born at Dudley, Worcestershire, on 26 Feb. 1791, and baptised on 19 March by the name of Robert, to which in early life he sometimes added William. His father was a pawnbroker; his grandfather was a Dumfriesshire farmer. Two younger brothers joined the unitarian ministry, viz.: James Cowdan Wallace (1793?–1841), unitarian minister at Totnes (1824–6), York Street, London (1827–8), Brighton (1828–9), Preston (1829–31), Wareham (1831–41), who wrote numerous hymns, sixty-four of which are in J. R. Beard's 'Collection of Hymns,' 1837, 12mo; and Charles Wallace (1796–1859), who was educated at Glasgow (M.A. 1817) and Manchester College, York (1817–19), and was minister at Altrincham and Hale, Cheshire (1829–56).

Robert Wallace's schoolmaster (till 1807) was John Todd, curate of St. Kenelm, Shropshire. In 1808 he came under the influence of James Hews Bransby [q. v.], who prepared him for entrance (September 1810) at Manchester College, then at York, under Charles Wellbeloved [q. v.] and John Kenrick [q. v.] Among his fellow students was Jacob Brettell [q. v.] Leaving York in 1815, he became (September) minister at Elder Yard, Chesterfield. While here he conducted a private school for sixteen years. He distinguished himself in his denomination as a theological exponent, and as one of the best writers in the 'Monthly Repository' and the 'Christian Reformer' on biblical and patristic topics. His review (1834) of Newman's 'Arians of the Fourth Century' brought him into friendly correspondence with Thomas Turton [q. v.] His essay (1835) 'On the Parenthetical and Digressive Style of John's Gospel' is a very able piece of criticism. In 1840 Manchester College was removed from York to Manchester, and Wallace was appointed to succeed Wellbeloved. He left Chesterfield on 11 Aug., and delivered in October his inaugural lecture as professor of critical and exegetical theology. In 1842 he was made principal of the theological department. His theological position was conservative, but he was the first in his own denomination to bring to his classroom the processes and results of German critical research. By his pupils he was 'not only respected but loved;' among them was Philip Pearsall Carpenter [q. v.]

The change to Manchester did not suit his health; after six years he resigned, and in June 1846 became minister of Trim Street Chapel, Bath. He was made visitor of his college, became a fellow of the Geological Society, and worked hard at the completion of his antitrinitarian biography (published March 1850). He preached for the last time on 10 March, and died at Bath on 13 May 1850. He was buried in the graveyard at Lyncomb, near Bath. His portrait was painted but has not been engraved; a silhouette likeness of him is at the Memorial Hall, Manchester. He married (1825) Sophia (*d.* 31 May 1835), daughter of Michael Lakin of Birmingham, by whom he had a daughter, who survived him.

His 'Antitrinitarian Biography,' 1850, 3 vols. 8vo, was the result of nearly twenty-four years' labour. A few of the earlier biographies were published (anonymously) in the 'Monthly Repository,' 1831; part of the introduction in the 'Christian Reformer,' 1845–6. In breadth of treatment and in depth of original research Wallace's workmanship is inferior to that of Thomas Rees (1777–1864) [q. v.], but he covers more ground than any previous writer, giving lives and biographies, continental and English, extending from the Reformation to the opening of the eighteenth century. His introduction deals mainly with the development of opinion in England during that period. His careful array of authorities is especially useful. Among his other publications were, besides sermons: 1. 'An Account of the Revolution House at Whittington,' Chesterfield, 1818, 8vo. 2. 'A Plain Statement . . . of Unitarianism . . . and . . . Review of the . . . Improved Version,' Chesterfield, 1819, 8vo. 3. 'Dissertation on the Verb,' Chesterfield, 1832, 8vo. 4. 'On the Ictis of Diodorus Siculus,' Manchester, 1845, 8vo. He edited a 'Selection of Hymns for Unitarian Worship,' Chesterfield, 1822, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1826, 8vo.

[Memoir (by Charles Wallace), with list of publications, in Christian Reformer, 1850, p. 549; Monthly Repository, 1827, p. 139; Christian Reformer, 1835 p. 510, 1841 p. 262, 1850 p. 388, 1859 p. 681; Murch's Hist. Preb. and Gen. Bapt. Churches in West of England, 1835, p. 285; Manchester New College, Introductory Lectures, 1841; Roll of Students, Manchester New College, 1868; Nightingale's Lancashire Nonconformity [1891], i. 18; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology, 1892, pp. 1162, 1197, 1231; tombstone at Inhedge Burying-ground, Dudley; information from the Rev. John Wright, Sutton Coldfield, and the Rev. A. H. Shelley, Dudley.]

A. G.

WALLACE, ROBERT (1773–1855), postal reformer, born in 1773, was the second son of John Wallace (1712–1805) of Cessnock and Kelly in Ayrshire, by his third wife, Janet, third daughter of Robert Colquhoun of the island of St. Christopher. His father was a West India merchant in Glasgow, who

amassed a large fortune and became proprietor of several important estates. The eldest son was Sir James Maxwell Wallace [see Wallace, Grace, Lady Wallace]. By the father's will Robert Wallace received the estate of Kelly and part of the West Indian property, and was known by the designation of Wallace of Kelly. He was a devoted whig, and, as he was a vigorous orator, his services were often in demand during the reform agitation before 1832. After the passing of the Reform Bill he was the first member of parliament for Greenock under the act, and held that seat continuously till 1846. In parliament his chief efforts were directed towards law reform, especially in the direction of having cheaper and simpler methods for the transfer of heritable property; and, though he did not carry through any measure specially for this purpose, he gave an impetus to reforms of this kind, and suggested plans which have since been adopted. His name is most intimately associated with the reform of the postal service, and with the introduction of the penny post. After repeated applications to parliament he succeeded in having a royal commission appointed in 1836 to report on the state of the posting department. The numerous reports made by the commission fully supported the charges brought against this department, and prepared the way for many reforms. Wallace was chairman of the committee charged with the examination of Rowland Hill's penny postage scheme; and it was by his casting vote that it was decided to recommend this scheme to parliament. He took an active interest in the realisation of cheap postage. In 1846 he became embarrassed financially through the depreciation in value of some of his West Indian estates, and deemed it prudent to resign his seat in parliament. The estate of Kelly was sold, and Wallace lived in retirement at Seafield Cottage, Greenock. After his resignation a liberal public subscription was made for him, which enabled him to spend his later years in comfort. He died at Seafield on 1 April 1855. He married Margaret, daughter of Sir William Forbes of Craigievar, but left no issue. His sister, Anne Wallace, died unmarried in 1873 in her hundred and second year.

[Millar's Castles and Mansions of Ayrshire; Foster's Members of Parliament of Scotland; Glasgow Herald, 2 April 1855; Loyal Reformer's Gazette, 1832; Transactions of Glasgow Archæological Soc. new ser. i. 112.] A. H. M.

WALLACE, THOMAS, Baron Wallace (1768–1844), only son of James Wallace, barrister-at-law (afterwards solicitor and attorney-general to George III), and his wife Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Thomas Simpson, Carleton Hall, Cumberland, was born at Brampton, Cumberland, in 1768. He was educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford, where he was the contemporary and associate of the Earl of Liverpool and of Canning. He graduated M.A. on 18 March 1790, and D.C.L. on 5 July 1793. At the general election in 1790 he was elected M.P. for Grampound. His subsequent elections were, for Penrhyn 1796, for Hindon 1802, for Shaftesbury 1807, for Weymouth 1812, for Cockermouth 1813, and for Weymouth 1818, 1820, and 1826. It was as a supporter of Pitt that he first appeared in public life, and he consistently upheld his policy, except in regard to Roman catholic emancipation, which he strenuously opposed. In July 1797 he was appointed to a seat at the admiralty, from which he was removed in May 1800 to become one of the commissioners for the affairs of India. When Pitt retired in 1801, Wallace continued to hold office under his successor, Addington, and was made a privy councillor on 21 May 1801. When Pitt resumed office in 1804, Wallace was included in the new government, which was dissolved by the death of Pitt in 1806. The colleagues of Pitt, after the death of Fox, were soon recalled, and remained in power till 1827. Wallace, in 1807 having returned to office, resigned it in 1816, and in 1818 became again a member of the government as vice-president of the privy council for the management of trade. In 1820 he was appointed chairman of the committee to consider the state of our foreign trade, and the best means for maintaining and improving it. The proceedings were extended through several sessions, and an active and leading part fell upon Wallace, who laid the report on the table before the end of the session of 1820, and afterwards introduced and carried through the legislature measures intended to give them effect. In 1823 he was succeeded by William Huskisson [q.v.] at the board of trade, and received addresses from many of the principal trading towns in the kingdom, thanking him for his services to the commerce of the country. Wallace was soon appointed chairman of the committee selected to inquire into the irregularities and abuses existing in the collection and management of the Irish revenue. The recommendations of the committee were adopted. In May 1825 Wallace submitted to the house a measure to effect the assimilation of the currencies of England and Ireland, which passed through both houses without any real opposition. In October 1823 he was appointed master of

the mint in Ireland, which he held till the change of administration in May 1827. Canning pressed him to join his government, but he refused. The death of Canning was followed by the ministry of the Duke of Wellington, and on the same day as the publication of the ministerial appointments (2 Feb. 1828) it was announced that Wallace had been made a peer. The title he assumed was Baron Wallace of Knaresdale. Till his death, on 23 Feb. 1844, Wallace resided at his seat, Featherstone Castle, Northumberland. Wallace married, 16 Feb. 1814, Jane, sixth daughter of John Hope, second earl of Hopetoun, and second wife of Henry Dundas, first viscount Melville [q.v.] This lady died without issue on 9 June 1829. The peerage became extinct. The male heir was his cousin, John Wallace of the Madras civil service; but the estates were left to Colonel James Hope, next brother to the Earl of Hopetoun and nephew to Lord Wallace's deceased wife; he assumed the name of Wallace.

[Gent. Mag. 1844, i. 425–30; Burke's Extinct Peerages.] G. S–H.

WALLACE, VINCENT (1814–1865), musical composer. [See WALLACE, WILLIAM VINCENT.]

WALLACE, SIR WILLIAM (1272?–1305), Scottish general and patriot, came of a family which had in the twelfth century become landowners in Scotland. The name Walays or Wallensis which Wallace himself used, and various other forms, of which le Waleis or Waleys are the commonest in both English and Scottish records of the twelfth and thirteenth centuries, meant originally a Welshman in the language of their English-speaking neighbours both in England and Scotland. It was a surname of families of Cymric blood living on or near the borders of Wales and the south-western districts of Scotland, originally inhabited by the Cymric race of Celts, like the surnames of Inglis and Scot in the English and Scottish debatable and border land. The family from which William Wallace sprang probably came with the FitzAlans, the ancestors of the Stewarts, from Shropshire. To this connection Blind Harry refers in the somewhat obscure lines as to Malcolm, the father of William Wallace:

The secund O [i.e. grandson] he was of great Wallace,
The which Wallas full worthily that wrought
When Walter hyr of Waillis from Warrayn socht.

(O or Oye means grandson, but whether 'the second O' can mean descendant in the fourth degree is not certain.) The mother of Walter, the first Stewart, was a Warenne of Shropshire, and he may have wooed, as has been conjectured, a Welsh cousin with the aid of Richard Wallace, the great-great-grandfather of Malcolm Wallace. Ricardus Wallensis held lands in Kyle in Ayrshire under Walter, the first Steward, to whose charter in favour of the abbey of Paisley he was a witness in 1174. The lands still bear the name of Riccarton (Richard's town). A younger son of Richard held lands in Renfrewshire and Ayr under a second Walter the Steward early in the thirteenth century. He was succeeded by his son Adam, the father of Malcolm, the father of William Wallace. William Wallace's mother was Jean Crawford, daughter of Sir Reginald or Rainald Crawford of Corsbie, sheriff of Ayr. Malcolm Wallace towards the end of the thirteenth century held the five-pound land of Elderslie in the parish of Abbey in Renfrewshire under the family of Riccarton, as well as the lands of Auchenbothie in Ayrshire. Elderslie is about three miles from Paisley, and continued in the Wallace family down to 1789, though it reverted to the Riccarton branch owing to the failure of direct descendants of Malcolm Wallace.

Probably at Elderslie William Wallace was born; but there is little likelihood that an old yew in the garden, or the venerable oak which perished in the storm of February 1856, or even the small castellated house now demolished, to all of which his name was attached by tradition, existed in his lifetime. His father is said to have been knighted. Whether this is true or not, the family belonged to the class of small landed gentry which it is an exaggeration to call either of noble or of mean descent. William was the second son. His elder brother is called by Fordun Sir Andrew, but by others, including Blind Harry, Malcolm. Fordun says he was killed by fraud of the English. There is evidence that he was alive in 1299, so that his death cannot have been the cause, as has been suggested, of the rising of Wallace. Still it is evident that his family, as well as himself, were enemies of England. His younger brother John was executed in London in 1307, two years after Wallace met the same fate. Both William and a brother named Malcolm are described as knights in a letter of 1299 by Robert Hastings, sheriff of Roxburgh, to Edward I (*Nat. MSS. of Scotland*, ii. No. 8), which turns the balance in favour of Malcolm, and not Andrew, having been the name of the eldest brother.

The date of the birth of Wallace is unknown. His biographer, Blind Harry, who collected, nearly two centuries after, the tra-

ditions of Scotland, but who had access to books now lost, unfortunately makes statements as to the age of Wallace which cannot be reconciled with one another. In the first book of his poem on Wallace Blind Harry represents him as a child when Scotland was lost in 1290, when Edward I took possession of it as arbiter of the disputed succession (i. line 145), and as eighteen years old at the date of his first alleged adventure when he slew the son of Selby, constable of Dundee, about 1291. So the former statement would place his birth about 1278, unless 'child' means, as it sometimes did, a youth. The latter would carry the birth of Wallace to 1272. But in the eleventh book Harry makes Wallace forty-five when he was sold to the English in 1305; his birth is thus thrown back to 1260. Nothing certain can be affirmed except that he was still young in 1297 when he first took arms against the English, and began in the neighbourhood of Dundee and Lanark his career as the deadliest foe of Edward I. He was educated first with an uncle Wallace, a priest at Dunnipace in Stirlingshire, from whom he learnt the Latin distich:

> Dico tibi verum, libertas optima rerum;
> Nunquam servili sub nexu vivito, fili.

and afterwards, when he took refuge with his mother at Kilspindie in the Carse of Gowrie, with another uncle, probably her brother, at the monastic school of Dundee. It was at this school he met John Blair, who became his chaplain, and 'compiled in Dyte the Latin book of Wallace Life,' according to Blind Harry, who frequently refers to Blair as his authority. Education with such masters and companions must have included Latin, and we need not be surprised that the few documents preserved which were issued in his name are in that language.

Apart from the copious narrative by Blind Harry of early adventures, consisting chiefly of the slaughter of Englishmen in single combat or against tremendous odds, by the almost superhuman strength with which Wallace is credited, his life can be traced only from 1297 to 1305. It was in the summer of the former year that Wallace first appeared on the historic scene. It was an opportune moment for a Scottish rising. Edward I had taken advantage of the dispute as to the succession to the Scottish throne to possess himself of the country. In 1296 he ravaged the country and made prisoner John de Baliol, at the time the occupant of the Scottish throne. John de Warenne (1231?–1304) [q.v.] was appointed guardian or ruler of Scotland as representative of the English king, with Hugh Cressingham [q. v.] as treasurer, and English sheriffs were set up in the southern shires and in Ayr and Lanark. Next year the English barons and clergy were in open or veiled revolt against Edward I while the English king was absorbed in preparations for the French war, to which he went in the end of August. The Scottish nobles were divided among themselves by jealousies and were restrained from declaring against the English rule by fear of the forfeiture of their English fiefs. In May 1297 Wallace, at the head of a small band of thirty men, burnt Lanark and slew Hezelrig the sheriff. Scottish tradition affirmed the daring deed was in retaliation for the execution by the sheriff of Marion Bradfute, heiress of Lamington, whom Wallace loved, upon a charge of concealing her lover, for whom she had refused the hand of the sheriff's son. This seems more like a dramatic than an historical plot. The oppressions and exactions of an officer who deemed Scotland a conquered country appear sufficient cause for Hezelrig's death. Whatever may have been the proximate cause, the boldness of its execution made Wallace's reputation. He is from this time a public robber and murderer in the eyes of the English king and English chroniclers, and a heaven-born leader in those of the Scottish people and their historians. The killing of Hezelrig was the only specific charge in his indictment at Westminster. Its date is made by Fordun the commencement of Wallace's military career. It is possible that the death of Hezelrig was not Wallace's first exploit, and that he had already engaged in a guerilla warfare against the English officers whom Edward I had intruded into the kingdom. The commons of Scotland, who only waited for a signal and a leader, now flocked to his standard. The conversion of an undisciplined multitude into a regular army, as described by Fordun, bears witness at once to the small beginnings and the military talent of Wallace. He took four men as a unit and appointed the fifth their officer; the tenth man was officer to every nine, the twentieth to every nineteen, and so on to every thousand, and he enforced absolute obedience to those officers by the penalty of death. He was chosen by acclamation commander of the whole forces, and claimed to act in behalf of his king, John de Baliol, Edward I's prisoner. But he showed wisdom by associating with himself, whenever possible, representatives of those barons who, encouraged by his success, supported him at least for a time. His first associate was William de Douglas 'the Hardy' [q. v.], who

joined him in a rapid march on Scone, where the court of William de Ormesby [q. v.], the justiciar, was dispersed, much booty taken, and the justiciar saved his life only by flight. They then separated. Douglas recovered the strongholds of his native Annandale, where he took the castles of Sanquhar and Durisdeer, while Wallace overran the Lennox. It may have been at this time he expelled Antony Bek [q. v.], the warlike bishop of Durham, from the house of Wishart, the bishop of Glasgow, of which Bek had taken possession. Wallace put in force with all the stringency in his power the ordinance of the Scottish parliament of 1296, by which English clerks were banished from Scottish benefices—a necessary measure if Scotland was to be delivered from the English domination, for English priests and friars minor took an active part as envoys and spies throughout the war. In July 1297 the troops of Wallace and Douglas were reunited in Ayrshire. This was not a moment too soon, for Edward I's governor, Warenne, had sent his nephew Sir Henry Percy and Sir Henry Clifford, with the levy of the northern shires, to repress the Scottish rising. Collecting their forces in Cumberland in June, they had invaded Annandale, and, burning Lochmaben to save themselves from a night attack, advanced by Ayr to Irvine, where the Scots force was prepared to engage them. At Irvine Bruce, who had suddenly transferred his arms to the side of the Scottish patriots, again changed sides, and on 9 July, by a deed still extant (*Calendar*, No. 909), placed himself at the will of Edward. It is uncertain whether Wallace was present at Irvine; a fortnight later he had retired 'with a great company' into the forest of Selkirk, 'like one who holds himself against your peace,' writes Cressingham to Edward on 23 July (*ib.*), and neither Cressingham nor Percy dared follow him into the forest, whose natives were good archers and strenuous supporters of the Scottish cause. The absence of Warenne was made an excuse for the delay, which enabled Wallace to organise and increase his forces. Neither Warenne nor his deputies were capable generals, and they allowed Wallace to lay siege to Dundee, and to occupy a strong position on the north side of the Forth, near Cambuskenneth Abbey, in the beginning of September, threatening Stirling Castle, the key of the Highlands, before they advanced to meet him with fifty thousand foot and a thousand horse.

Wallace took up his position at the base of the Abbey Craig, the bold rock where his monument now stands, which faces Stirling. It commands a retreat to the Ochils inaccessible to cavalry, easily defensible by agile mountaineers against heavy-armed troops. On the plain below there is on the north side one of the many loops of the Forth as it winds through the carse land called the Links. The English lay between the river and the castle of Stirling. Attempts at mediation were made twice by the Steward and the Earl of Lennox, a third time by two friars minor. 'Carry back this answer,' said Wallace, according to Hemingburgh, who has left so clear an account of that memorable day: 'we have not come for peace, but ready to fight to liberate our kingdom. Let them come on when they wish, and they will find us ready to fight them to their beards.' He adds, 'Wallace's force was only forty thousand foot and 180 horse.' When this answer was reported, the opinions of the English leaders were divided. The wooden bridge over the Forth—probably not far from the present stone one—was so narrow that some who were there reported that if they had begun to cross at dawn and continued till noon, the greater part of the army would still remain behind. But, provoked by Wallace's challenge, the English leaders mounted the bridge. Marmaduke de Thweng [see under THWENG, ROBERT DE] and the bearers of the standards crossed first. Thweng, by a brilliant dash, cut through the Scots force, attempting the manœuvre which, if Lundy's advice to cross by a neighbouring ford and take the Scots in the rear had been taken, might have succeeded. Thweng failed through want of support, and recrossed the bridge with his nephew. Few others had such good fortune. As they defiled two abreast over the bridge they were caught as in a net. Wallace's troops had descended from the Abbey Craig when he saw as many English as they could overcome had crossed. The defeat was signal and soon became general. No reinforcements could be sent over the bridge, now choked with the dead and wounded. The story that Wallace had, by loosening the wooden bolts which held one of its piers, broken it down, appears less likely, though there is evidence in the English accounts that the bridge had, soon after the battle, to be repaired. Some tried to swim the river and were drowned. A few Welsh foot escaped by swimming, but only a single knight. Five thousand foot and a hundred knights were slain. Among these was Cressingham the treasurer, whose skin was cut in strips, which the Scots divided as trophies. Wallace, says the 'Chronicle of Lanercost,' made a sword-belt out of one of the strips. English writers

attribute the defeat to Cressingham's penuriousness as treasurer and folly as a general. Warenne was at least equally to blame. Nor is it fair to try to lessen the merit of Wallace. Where others had faltered or gone over to the enemy, he had almost alone kept alive the spirit of his countrymen. He selected the field of battle at the place and moment when a smaller force could engage a larger with best hopes of success, and had been in the thick of the fight. His colleague in the command was Andrew Moray, son of Sir Andrew Moray, then prisoner in the Tower [see under MURRAY or MORAY, SIR ANDREW, *d.* 1338].

Nothing succeeds like success. The Steward and Lennox aided Wallace in the pursuit of Warenne, but Wallace himself was now sole leader. His army grew by volunteers, but also by forced levies of all able-bodied men between sixteen and sixty. Bower, Fordun's continuator, probably a chaplain of Aberdeen, relates that the burgesses of that town having refused to obey Wallace, he marched north and hanged some of them as an example; and there is other evidence of his forcible methods, as in the petition for reparation to Edward of Michael de Miggel, who was twice captured and forced to join the troops of Wallace (*Calendar*, ii. 456). The castle of Dundee, probably by the aid of Scrymgeour, who was soon after made its constable, at once surrendered. Edinburgh and Roxburgh were taken. Henry de Haliburton recovered Berwick, but the castles of these towns were still held by English captains (*Chronicle of Lanercost*, p. 190). There is no specific mention of the fall of Stirling, which Warenne before his flight had committed to the custody of Marmaduke de Thweng, but we know that it passed into the hands of the Scots. Roxburgh and Haddington, and nearly all the great towns on the English side of the Forth, were burned (*ib.* p. 191). Scotland was free, and Wallace, still acting in the name of John de Baliol, crossed the border, and before 18 Oct. harried Northumberland, and afterwards marched through Westmoreland and Cumberland, wasting the country, but without taking any stronghold. At Hexham some Scottish lancers threatened to kill the few canons left in the convent unless they gave up their treasures. Wallace interposed, and asked one of them to celebrate mass. Before the host was elevated, he left the church to take off his armour, as was the pious custom, but some Scots lancers carried off the holy vessels while the priest was washing his hands in the vestry, so that the service could not be completed. Wallace ordered the sacrilegious soldiers to be sought for, but they were not to be found. He took the canons under his own special care, and on 7 Nov. issued letters of protection in his own name and that of Andrew Moray, as leaders of the army of Scotland in the name of Baliol. Their terms refute the calumny so often repeated, that Wallace was an indiscriminate persecutor of the clergy. Against English clerks who accepted Scottish benefices he was beyond doubt severe, nor could he always restrain his followers. But the man who had a chaplain as one of his friends, and was countenanced by the chief bishops of Scotland, Robert Wishart [q. v.] and William de Lamberton [q. v.], was not an enemy of the church of Rome or of Scotland, but of the churchmen of England and of Edward. On St. Martin's day, 11 Nov., he appeared before Carlisle, which was summoned to surrender in the name of William the Conqueror. The burghers prepared to defend it, and Wallace, declining a siege, wasted the forest of Inglewood, Cumberland, and 'Allerdale,' as far as Cockermouth. A snowstorm prevented him from ravaging the bishopric of Durham, whose deliverance was attributed to the protection of its patron, St. Cuthbert.

Wallace returned to Scotland about Christmas 1297, and, apart from a casual though possibly true reference to his being again in the forest of Selkirk, the next certain fact in his life is that he was at Torphichen in West Lothian on 29 March 1298. A grant of that date by Wallace has been preserved. He styles himself 'Wilelmus Walays miles, Custos regni Scotiæ et ductor exercituum ejusdem nomine principis domini Johannis Dei gratia regis Scotiæ illustris de consensu communitatis ejusdem. . . . per consensum et assensum magnatum dicti regni,' and confers on Alexander Skirmisher (Scrymgeour) six marks value of land in the territory of Dundee and the office of constable of that town in return for his homage to Baliol and faithful service in the army of Scotland as bearer of the king's standard. This document refutes the assertion made at the trial of Wallace that he had claimed the kingdom for himself. It also proves that after the death of Moray he acted as sole guardian, and probably also that some of the nobles were still on his side, and that he had been elected guardian, though the remark of Lord Hailes appears just that how he obtained the office will for ever remain problematical. John Major, who thinks he assumed it, states that there were families in his own time who held their lands by charters of Wallace, which indicates that his authority was recognised

both then and afterwards as conferring a legal title. It was about this time, according to one of the 'Political Songs,' which describe so vividly the English popular view, that Wallace was knighted:

> De prædone fit eques ut de corvo cignus ;
> Accipit indignus sedem cum non prope dignus

(*Political Songs*, p. 174).

Meanwhile Edward I, released from the war with France by a truce, returned to England on 11 March and pushed on the preparation for the renewal of war with Scotland which his son Prince Edward had already begun. Writs were issued for men and supplies, and a parliament was summoned to meet at York on 25 May. It sat till the 30th, but the Scots barons declined to attend, and the English estates, led by Bigod, demanded a confirmation of the charters. Edward promised to confirm them if he returned victorious from Scotland. It was about this time, according to some Scottish authorities, that Wallace next appeared in the forest of Black Irnside (the forest of the Alders), near Newburgh, on the shore of the Firth of Tay, and defeated Sir Aymer de Valence [see AYMER] on 12 June. English writers ignore this, and it may have taken place during his later guerilla war after his return from France. It would be, as Hailes observes, quite consistent with probability. It was a constant practice for the English in wars with Scotland to send ships with men and provisions to support their land forces, and Valence may have attempted a descent on Fife. Early in July Edward crossed the eastern Scottish border, and was at Roxburgh from 3 to 6 July, where he made a muster of his troops. They numbered three thousand armed horsemen, four thousand whose horses were not armed, and eighty thousand foot, almost all, says Hemingburgh, Irish and Welsh. A contingent from Gascony was sent to guard Berwick. Before the 21st he had reached Temple Liston, near Linlithgow. The king's forces were in want of supplies, and his Welsh troops mutinied. It was said they were likely to join the Scots if they saw it was the winning side. At this crisis a spy, sent by the Earl of March, announced that the Scots were in the forest of Falkirk, only six leagues off, and threatened a night attack. To put spirit into his men, Edward at once boldly declared that he would not wait for an attack. Undiscouraged by his horse accidentally breaking two of his ribs, he rode through Linlithgow at break of day. As the sun rose the English saw Scots lancers on the brow of a small hill near Falkirk prepared to fight. The foot were drawn up in four circles, called in Scots 'schiltrons' (an Anglo-Saxon term for shield-bands), which answered to the squares of later warfare, the lancers sitting or kneeling, with lances held obliquely, facing outwards. Between the schiltrons stood the archers, and behind them the horsemen. It was the natural formation to receive cavalry, the arm in which the Scots were weakest and the English strongest, for most of the Scottish barons had stayed away, and those present were not to be counted on. Jealousy against Wallace, always latent, broke out at this critical moment among his superiors in rank. According to the Scottish traditions and the chronicle of Fordun, Sir John Comyn the younger, Sir John Stewart, and Wallace disputed on the field who was to hold the supreme command. After mass Edward proposed that while the tents were being fixed the men and horses should be fed, for they had tasted nothing since three o'clock of the previous afternoon. But on some of his captains representing that this was not safe, as there was only a small stream between them and the Scots, he ordered an immediate charge in the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit. The leaders of the first line, Bigod, Bohun, and the Earl of Lincoln, went straight at the enemy, but were obliged to turn to the west, as the ground was marshy. The second line, in which Robert Bruce is said to have fought, with the bishop of Durham at its head, avoided the marsh by going round to the east. The bishop, after the first blows, called a halt till the third line, commanded by the king, should come up, but was told by his impetuous followers that a mass and not a battle was a priest's business. They attacked at once the Scottish schiltrons, and the earls with the first line soon came to their aid. Edward's own line also advanced. There was a stout resistance by the Scottish lancers, but a flight of arrows and of stones, of which there were many on the hillside, broke the schiltrons, and the English cavalry, piercing the circles, made the victory complete. Sir John Stewart, who led the archers from Selkirk Forest, fell by accident from his horse, and was killed along with most of the archers. Although it has been denied that there was dissension on the Scottish side, there is sufficient evidence that Comyn would not fight. It is not quite so certain that Bruce fought for the English. The alleged conference across a stream between him and Wallace after the battle, related by Blind Harry, is very doubtful. There is clear proof, however, that Bruce at this point really sided with Edward. Hemingburgh's

statement is that 'the Scottish knights (equestres), when the English came up, fled without a blow, except a few who remained to draw up the schiltrons.' Among these was Wallace, the real prompter and commander of the battle. His historic speech, 'I haf brocht you to the ring, hop if you can,' referring to a well-known dance (MATT. WEST. p. 451; HAILES, p. 259 *n.*), was probably meant to glance at the desertion of the knights, and to appeal to the infantry to fight though the knights had fled. The formation of foot soldiers in circles, with lances facing outwards round the whole circumference, though known before, had never been so complete in a Scottish army, and Bruce, if he fought that day with the English, learnt from Wallace a lesson he applied with better success at Bannockburn. The Scots were largely outnumbered. According to the most trustworthy accounts, they were only one-third of the English. But they had the advantage of the ground, and Edward had his own difficulties, if it be true, as stated by Robert de Brunne, that his Welsh troops declined to fight. His brilliant leadership and superior force in cavalry and archers won the day. The loss of upwards of a hundred horses shows that the victory was not bloodless, but only one knight of importance (homo valoris), Sir Brian de Jay, master of the Temple, lost his life. The slaughter of the Scots was by the lowest estimate ten thousand men, and of the leaders there fell Sir John Stewart, Sir John Graham of Dundaff, the *fidus Achates* of Wallace, and Macduff, the young earl of Fife, whose followers, like the men of Bute, the retainers of Stewart, perished to a man. Wallace retreated with the remnant of the army to Stirling, where he burnt both the town and the castle; but Edward followed on his steps and restored the castle.

From this date authentic evidence as to the life of Wallace, never so full as we could wish, becomes slender, and it is difficult to pick up the threads. After Edward quitted the field of Falkirk, Wallace is said to have returned to bury Graham in Falkirk churchyard. It is disputed whether he was present at the burning of the barns of Ayr, and indeed whether the burning took place after the battle of Falkirk; but this is a point chiefly of local interest. Shortly after Falkirk he gave up the office of guardian 'at the water of Forth,' possibly Stirling, and Comyn succeeded to that office. The statement of Blind Harry, which had been doubted, that he went to France to the court of Philip le Bel, probably in the following year, 1299, has been confirmed by documentary evidence; but the minstrel has himself to blame for the doubt by duplicating it, and making the first visit prior to the battle of Falkirk, and apparently after that of Stirling, a point in Wallace's life when there was neither time nor occasion for such a visit.

An important letter by Robert Hastings to Edward, dated 20 Aug. 1299, gives as of recent occurrence a spy's account of a dispute between the leading Scottish nobles in Selkirk Forest, caused by Sir David Graham's demand for Sir William Wallace's lands and goods, as he was going abroad without leave of the guardians. His brother, Sir Malcolm, interposed, and said 'his brother's lands and goods could not be forfeited till it was found by a jury whether he went out of the kingdom for or against its profit.' Sir Malcolm and Graham gave each other the lie, and both drew knives. A compromise was made by which Comyn, Bruce, and Lamberton, the bishop of St. Andrews, were to be joint guardians of the realm, while the bishop, as principal, was to have custody of the castles. It is plain the contest lay between the party of Comyn and the party of Bruce, and it deserves notice that Malcolm Wallace sided with the latter and with the bishop, who probably had already entered into a secret league with Bruce. What was decided as to Wallace's lands is not mentioned. On 24 Aug., St. Bartholomew's day, 1299, there is a casual notice that Wallace cut off the supplies from Stirling, then in the hands of an English garrison (*Calendar*, ii. No. 1949), but which surrendered in December to Sir John de Soulis [q. v.]

The anonymous author of the Cotton manuscript (Claudius D. vi. Brit. Mus.), who, though prejudiced against Wallace, appears to have had special sources of information, mentions in the same year (1299) that Wallace, with five soldiers, went to France to implore the aid of Philip le Bel against Edward, who had been released from his French difficulties by the treaty of Montreuil, and by his marriage, 10 Sept. 1299, to Philip's sister, and was now preparing to renew the war on Scotland. The temporary friendship between England and France led Philip to imprison Wallace when he came to Amiens, and to write to Edward that he would send Wallace to him. Edward answered with thanks, and the request that he would keep Wallace in custody. But Philip changed his mind, and on Monday after All Saints, 1 Nov. 1299 or 1300, probably the latter, there is a letter of introduction by him 'to his lieges destined for the Roman court' requesting them

to get 'the pope's favour for his beloved William Wallace, knight, in the matter which he wishes to forward with his holiness' (*National MSS. Scotland*, i. No. lxxv.) Whether Wallace went to Rome in the year of the jubilee we do not know, but the internecine conflict between Edward and Wallace has left its reflection in the lines of Dante:

> . . . the pride that thirsts for gain,
> Which drives the Scot and Englishman so hard
> That neither can within his land remain

(*Paradiso*, xix. 121).

Meantime the Scots had sent an embassy to Rome to combat the claim of Edward to the supremacy of Scotland. A long memorial entitled 'Processus Baldredi Bisset, contra figmenta Regis Angliæ,' has been preserved in Bower's continuation of Fordun. It can scarcely be doubted that the object of Wallace in wishing to visit Rome was to support this memorial. He received also letters of safe conduct from Haco, king of Norway, and from Baliol. These were once in a hanaper in the English exchequer, but now unfortunately lost; the description of them in the 'Ancient Kalendar' of Bishop Stapylton in 1323 is important, and has not been sufficiently noted (Palgrave, *Kalendars*, i. 134). Besides showing the support Wallace received, not only from Philip of France, but from the king of Norway, it appears from this brief entry that there had been both ordinances by and treaties between Wallace and certain of the Scottish nobles, now lost. Probably he never presented the letter at Rome, and deemed his presence in Scotland more important; nor is there any trace of his going to Norway. The next record of his name is a grant to his 'chère valet,' Edward de Keth, by Edward I, 'of all goods he may gain from Monsieur Guillaume de Waleys, the king's enemy,' by undated letters patent issued in or prior to 1303. It is remarkable that we have no certain evidence of his having been in Scotland between 1299 and 1303, so that it remains possible he may have gone to Rome or elsewhere.

Meanwhile Boniface had claimed the dominion of Scotland by a bull dated Anagni, 27 June 1300, to which the English barons replied in their famous letter of 1301 repudiating all interference by the pope in the temporal affairs of England. Boniface thereupon abandoned Scotland and the Scots, and on 13 Aug. 1302 wrote a letter to the Scottish bishops exhorting them to peace with Edward (Theiner, Nos. ccclxx. and ccclxxi.) Philip followed his example, and, securing terms for himself by the treaty of Amiens on 25 Nov. 1302, confirmed by that of Paris on 20 May 1303, made a separate and perpetual peace with England, in which Scotland was not included.

The war, however, still went on, though what part Wallace took in it is not known. There is no proof that he was at the battle of Roslin on 24 Feb. 1303, when Sir John Comyn defeated John de Segrave [q. v.], the English commander. Edward now resumed the war in person and with greater vigour. Bruce surrendered at Strathord on 9 Feb. 1304; Comyn and the principal barons submitted; and on 24 July Stirling fell. At this date at least, and probably for some time before, Wallace had been in arms, though not in command. His name occurs, with those of Sir John de Soulis, who had been assumed as an additional guardian of the kingdom—it is said at the instance of Baliol—Wishart, bishop of Glasgow and the Steward of Scotland, as specially excepted from the capitulation. 'As for William Wallace, it is agreed,' it ran, 'that he shall render himself up at the will and mercy of our sovereign lord the king as it shall seem good to him' (Ryley, *Placita Parliamentaria*, p. 370; *Calendar*, ii. Nos. 1444–5 and 1463). In a parliament of Edward at St. Andrews in the middle of Lent, Simon Fraser and William Wallace, and those who held the castle of Stirling against the king, were outlawed (Trivet, p. 378), from which it would appear that Wallace had not merely cut off supplies to Edward's troops, but taken part in the subsequent defence of Stirling.

The pursuit of Wallace proceeded with unremitting zeal, and has left many traces in the English records. A payment was made on 15 March 1303 in reimbursement of sums expended on certain Scottish lads who by order of the king had laid an ambuscade (*ad insidiandum*) for Wallace and Fraser, and other enemies of the king (*Calendar*, iv. 482). A similar payment was made on 10 Sept. 1303 for the loss of two horses in a raid against Wallace and Fraser (*ib.* p. 477), and for other horses lost in a foray against him near Irnside Forest (*ib.*) On 12 March 1304 Nicholas Oysel, the valet of the Earl of Ulster, received 40*s.* for bringing the news that Sir William Latimer, Sir John Segrave, and Sir Robert Clifford had discomfited Fraser and Wallace at Hopperew (*ib.* p. 474), and three days after 15*s.* was paid to John of Musselburgh for guiding Segrave and Clifford in a foray against Fraser and Wallace in Lothian (*ib.* p. 475). It was provided on 25 July after the capitulation of Strathord that Sir John Comyn, Alexander de Lindesay, David de Graham, and Simon Fraser were to have

their sentences of exile or otherwise remitted if they took Wallace before the twentieth day after Christmas, and that the Steward, Sir John de Soulis, and Sir Ingram de Umfraville were not to have letters of safe conduct to enable them to return to the king's court till Wallace was captured (*Calendar*, ii. No. 1563; PALGRAVE, pp. cxxix, 276, 281). At last, on 28 Feb. 1305, the step seems to have been taken which led to his capture. Ralph de Haliburton, a Scottish prisoner in England, formerly a follower of Wallace, was released till three weeks after Easter day, 18 April, that he might be taken to Scotland to help the Scots employed to capture William Wallace. He had already been there on the same errand, and Mowbray, a Scottish knight, became surety for his return to London (*Calendar*, iv. p. 373; RYLEY, *Placita*, p. 279). The actual captor, according to the English contemporary chroniclers Langtoft, Sir Thomas Gray in 'Scala Chronica,' and the 'Chronicle of Lanercost,' and the later but independent statements of Wyntoun and Bower, was Sir John de Menteith [q. v.] Menteith took him, says Langtoft, 'through treason of Jack Short his man.' Possibly Jack Short was a nickname for Ralph de Haliburton. Whether another statement, that he was surprised 'by night his leman by,' was scandal or fact, we have no means of knowing. Wyntoun, who wrote his 'Chronicle' in 1418, is apparently the first writer who states Glasgow as the place of the capture, but is supported by tradition. Hailes doubted if Menteith has been justly charged with being an accomplice in the treachery, for he was then sheriff of Dumbarton under Edward. He was at least handsomely rewarded for his share in the capture [see MENTEITH, SIR JOHN DE]. The English chroniclers and records emphasise the fact that Wallace fell by the hands of his own countrymen. That some of them were always ready to thwart and even to betray him is a marked fact at various critical points of his life. He never had the willing support of the general body of the nobles. But the tempter and the paymaster was Edward, and the evidence shows the share the English king, who, like all the greatest rulers, did not overlook details, had in every measure taken to secure the person of his chief antagonist. The independence of which Wallace was the champion had come into sharp conflict with the imperialist aims of the greatest Plantagenet. The latter prevailed for the time, but the Scottish people inherited and handed down the spirit of Wallace. His example animated Bruce. His traditions grew till every part of Scotland claimed a share of them. His 'life' by Blind Harry became the secular bible of his countrymen, and echoes through their later history. It was one of the first books printed in Scotland, was expanded after the union in modern Scots homely couplets by Hamilton of Gilbertfield, and was concentrated in the poem of Burns, in which 'Wallace' is a synonym for liberty, 'Edward' for slavery.

Of the trial and execution of Wallace there is a contemporary account embodying the original commission for the trial and the sentence (*Chronicles of Edward I and Edward II*, Rolls Ser. p. 137, Stubbs's *note*, pp. 139–42). On 22 Aug. 1305 Wallace was brought to London, where he was met by a mob of men and women, and lodged in the houses of William de Leyre in the parish of All Saints, Fenchurch Street. Leyre was a former sheriff, and these houses were probably used as a prison. He was in custody of John de Segrave, to whom he had been delivered by Sir John Menteith. On the following day, Monday the 23rd, he was taken on horseback by Sir John and his brother, Sir Geoffrey Segrave, the mayor, Sir John Blunt, the sheriffs and aldermen, to the great hall of Westminster. He was placed on a scaffold at the south end with a laurel crown on his head, in mockery of what was said to have been his boast that he would wear a crown in that hall. Peter Malory (the justiciar of England), Segrave, Blunt (the mayor), and two others had been appointed justices for his trial. Malory, when the court met, charged Wallace with being a traitor to King Edward and with other crimes. He answered that he had never been a traitor to the king of England, which was true, for, unlike so many Scottish nobles and bishops, he had never taken any oath of allegiance, but confessed the other charges. Sentence was given on the same day by Segrave, in terms of which the substance reflects light upon his life. It ran thus: 'William Wallace, a Scot and of Scottish descent, having been taken prisoner for sedition, homicides, depredations, fires, and felonies, and after our lord the king had conquered Scotland, forfeited Baliol, and subjugated all Scotsmen to his dominion as their king, and had received the oath of homage and fealty of prelates, earls, barons, and others, and proclaimed his peace, and appointed his officers to keep it through all Scotland. You, the said William Wallace, oblivious of your fealty and allegiance, did, (1) along with an immense number of felons, rise in arms and attack the king's officers and slay

Sir William Hezelrig, sheriff of Lanark, when he was holding a court for the pleas of the king; (2) did with your armed adherents attack villages, towns, and castles, and issue brieves as if a superior through all Scotland, and hold parliaments and assemblies, and, not content with so great wickedness and sedition, did counsel all the prelates, earls, and barons of your party to submit to the dominion of the king of France, and to aid in the destruction of the realm of England; (3) did with your accomplices invade the counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, and Westmoreland, burning and killing "every one who used the English tongue," sparing neither age nor sex, monk nor nun; and (4) when the king had invaded Scotland with his great army, restored peace, and defeated you, carrying your standard against him in mortal war, and offered you mercy if you surrendered, you did despise his offer, and were outlawed in his court as a thief and felon according to the laws of England and Scotland; and considering that it is contrary to the laws of England that any outlaw should be allowed to answer in his defence, your sentence is that for your sedition and making war against the king, you shall be carried from Westminster to the Tower, and from the Tower to Aldgate, and so through the city to the Elms at Smithfield, and for your robberies, homicides, and felonies in England and Scotland you shall be there hanged and drawn, and as an outlaw beheaded, and afterwards for your burning churches and relics your heart, liver, lungs, and entrails from which your wicked thoughts came shall be burned, and finally, because your sedition, depredations, fires, and homicides were not only against the king, but against the people of England and Scotland, your head shall be placed on London Bridge in sight both of land and water travellers, and your quarters hung on gibbets at New Castle, Berwick, Stirling, and Perth, to the terror of all who pass by.' The 'Chronicle of Lanercost' varies the list by substituting Aberdeen for Stirling, but the official sentence is a preferable authority. It was the ordinary sentence for treason, and shows the character attributed to the life of Wallace as seen by Edward and his justices. Wallace was, as he said, an enemy, not a traitor. He had never taken an oath to Edward. He had never claimed royal authority for himself, but acted in the name of Baliol as his king, as was known to Segrave and the other justices by the documents taken from his person. He had never recognised Baliol's deposition by Edward. He had never asked Scotland to acknowledge the lordship of Philip, but he had asked that king to aid Scotland. He had been cruel in war, but so far as we know he had shown more reverence to the church as the church than Edward. In another respect the sentence is remarkable in relation to a disputed point in English and Scottish history, and its bearing on the position of Wallace. Edward does not claim dominion over Scotland as of ancient right, or by the submission of the Scottish competitors and estates at Norham, but in plain words as a conqueror. It followed, though this flaw in their logic escaped Malory and the justices, that Wallace was not a rebel, but one who had fought against the conqueror of his country. The law of war had not perhaps advanced far in the fourteenth century, but the difference between a rebel and an enemy was known. The trial, one of the first in the great hall of Westminster, is also proof that Wallace was treated as no ordinary enemy. In a sense, the view of Lingard, repudiated by Scottish historians, is true: the fame of Wallace has been increased by the circumstances of his trial and execution, for they wrote in indelible characters in the annals of England and its capital what might otherwise have been deemed the exaggeration of the Scottish people.

In the records of Scotland and England and the contemporary chronicles he stands out boldly as the chief champion of the Scottish nation in the struggle for independence, and the chief enemy of Edward in the premature attempt to unite Britain under one sceptre. His name has become one of the great names of history. He was a general who knew how to discipline men and to rouse their enthusiasm; a statesman, if we may trust indications few but pregnant, who, had more time been granted and better support given him by the nobles, might have restored a nation and created a state. He lost his life, as he had taken the lives of many, in the stern game of war. The natural hatred of the English people and their king was the measure of the natural affection of his own people. The latter has been lasting.

There is no authentic portrait. Blind Harry gives a description of his personal appearance, which he strangely says was sent to Scotland from France by a herald. It runs:

His lymmys gret, with stalward paiss [pace] and sound,
His braunys [muscles] hard, his armes gret and round;

His handis maid rycht lik till a pawmer [palmer],
Off manlik mak, *with naless gret and cler*;
Proportionyt lang and fayr was his wesage;
Rycht sad of spech, and abill in curage;
Braid breyst and heych, with sturdy crag and gret;
His lyppys round, his noys was squar and tret;
Bowand bron haryt, on browis and breis lycht;
[i.e. Wavy brown hair on brows and eyebrows light];
Cler aspre eyn, lik dyamondis brycht.
Wndyr the chyn, on the left syd was seyn,
Be hurt, a wain; his colour was sangweyn.
Woundis he had in mony diuers place,
Bot fair and weill kepyt was his face.

[The sources of the life of Wallace are numerous but meagre. Of the contemporary English chronicles, Hemingburgh, Langtoft, the Scala Chronica, the Flores Historiarum of Matthew of Westminster, and the Chronicle of Lanercost are the most important. The political poems of Edward I, edited by Wright for the Camden Society, show the popular as distinguished from the ecclesiastical view, which agrees as to Wallace's, but differs widely as to Edward I's, character. There is no contemporary Scottish chronicle, but Wyntoun's Chronicle was written before 1424, and book viii. chap. 20, which refers to the capture of Wallace by Sir John Menteith, is part of the portion of Wyntoun which he found written and adopted (book viii. chap. 19). It may not improbably be by a contemporary. The addition by Bower to the Scotichronicon of Fordun was written before 1447. The records are to be found in Sir F. Palgrave's Documents illustrative of the History of Scotland, and Kalendars and Inventories of His Majesty's Exchequer, vol. i.; Joseph Stevenson's Wallace Papers (Maitland Club), 1842, and Documents illustrative of the History of Scotland (1286–1306); and the Calendar of Documents edited by Mr. Joseph Bain for the Lord Clerk Register, vols. ii. and iv. For Blind Harry's account of Wallace see Henry the Minstrel. A Latin poem 'Valliados libris tribus opus inchoatum,' by Patrick Panter, professor of divinity at St. Andrews, was published in 1633. W. Hamilton of Gilbertfield's Wallace (1722) is a modernised edition of Blind Harry, and became a favourite chap-book. The best editions of Blind Harry are Dr. Jamieson's (1820) and that edited for the Scottish Text Society by Mr. James Moir of Aberdeen. There are several modern lives, of which the only ones deserving mention are the Life of Wallace by David Carrick (3rd ed. London, 1840), the Memoir by P. F. Tytler in the Scottish Worthies (2nd ed. London, 1845), a Memoir by Mr. James Moir (1886), and an instructive Life by A. W. Murison (Famous Scots Series, 1898), who has attempted the difficult, and the present writer thinks impossible, task of weaving together the anecdotes of Blind Harry and authentic facts. Lord Bute has published two lectures—(1) The Early Life of Wallace, 1876; (2) The Burning of the Barns of Ayr, 1878. English historians seldom write of him without prejudice, but Mr. C. H. Pearson's History of England is an exception. Robert Benton Seeley [q. v.], author of the Greatest of the Plantagenets, compares him to Nana Sahib, rivalling Matthew of Westminster, who compared him to 'Herod, Nero, and the accursed Ham.' Scottish historians can scarcely avoid partiality. The fairest account of Wallace's part in the war of independence is by R. Pauli in his Geschichte Englands. Tytler, in his History of Scotland, is fuller than Hill Burton as to Wallace, and in general trustworthy. Hailes's Annals is not so satisfactory as usual. The numerous poems and novels on Wallace do not aid history; but Miss Porter's Scottish Chiefs (London. 1810), and Wallace, a Tragedy, by Professor Robert Buchanan (Glasgow, 1856), deserve notice for their spirit. There is a Bibliotheca Wallasiana appended to the anonymous Life of Wallace (Glasgow, 1858). The Life itself is mainly taken from Carrick's Memoir.] Æ. M.

WALLACE, WILLIAM (1768–1843), mathematician, son of a leather manufacturer in Dysart, Fifeshire, was born there on 23 Sept. 1768. On his father's removal to Edinburgh, William was apprenticed to a bookbinder, and afterwards became a warehouseman in a printing office. Here, by his own industry, he mastered Latin, French, and mathematics. After being for some time a bookseller's shopman, acting as a private teacher, and attending classes at the university, in 1794 he was appointed assistant mathematical teacher in Perth Academy. During this period he contributed to the 'Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh' and the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.' In 1803 his patron, John Playfair [q.v.], advised him to apply for the office of mathematical master in the Royal Military College at Great Marlow. This post he obtained as the result of competitive examination. He also lectured on astronomy to the students.

In 1819 he succeeded (Sir) John Leslie [q. v.] as professor of mathematics in Edinburgh University, and occupied the chair till 1838, when he retired owing to ill-health, and was accorded a civil-list pension of 300*l.* a year. He received the degree of LL.D. from the university on 17 Nov. 1838. He died at Edinburgh on 28 April 1843. His portrait, by Andrew Geddes, is in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh.

Wallace was mainly instrumental in the erection of the observatory on the Calton Hill, and of a monument to Napier, the inventor of logarithms.

Wallace was the inventor of the eidograph for copying plans and other drawings, and of the chorograph, for describing on paper

any triangle having one side and all its angles given.

Besides many articles contributed to the 'Transactions' of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, the Royal Astronomical Society, and the Cambridge Philosophical Society, to Leybourne's 'Mathematical Repository,' 'Gentleman's Mathematical Companion,' 'Edinburgh Encyclopædia,' and 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' Wallace wrote: 1. 'A New Book of Interest, containing Aliquot Tables, truly proportioned to any given rate,' London, 1794, 8vo. 2. 'Geometrical Theorems and Analytical Formulæ,' Edinburgh, 1839, 8vo.

[Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen; Anderson's Scottish Nation; Transactions of Royal Astronomical Society, 9 Feb. 1844; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. v. 279, 6th ser. x. 155.] G. S–H.

WALLACE, WILLIAM (1844–1897), professor of moral philosophy at Oxford, born at Cupar-Fife on 11 May 1844, was son of James Cooper Wallace, housebuilder, by his wife, Jean Kelloch, both persons of considerable originality and force of character. After spending four years at the university of St. Andrews, Wallace gained an exhibition at Balliol College, Oxford, in 1864, and in 1867 became fellow of Merton College. In 1868 he was appointed tutor of Merton, and in 1871 was chosen librarian. He graduated B.A. in 1868 and M.A. in 1871. In 1882 he was appointed Whyte professor of moral philosophy, and held that office, along with the Merton tutorship, till his death, fifteen years later.

As a professor he had great influence upon many generations of students of philosophy at Oxford. In his lectures he aimed not so much at the detailed exposition of philosophical systems as at exciting thought in his hearers. He lectured without notes, and seemed to develop his subject as he spoke; and the touches of humour with which his discourse was lighted up, the subtle beauty of expression which he often attained, combined with the gravity and earnestness of his manner, produced an impression of insight and sincerity which was unique of its kind.

He was killed by a bicycle accident a few miles from Oxford on 18 Feb. 1897. In 1872 he married Janet, daughter of Thomas Barclay, sheriff-clerk of Fife, by whom he had a daughter and two sons.

Wallace's writings are almost all devoted to the exposition of German philosophy, particularly of the philosophy of Hegel; but he was no mere reproducer of other men's thoughts. He absorbed the ideas of the writers with whom he dealt, and assimilated them to his own thought, so as to give to his exposition the effect of a fresh view of truth. Well read both in classical and modern literature, he was peculiarly successful in freeing philosophical conceptions from technical terms and reclothing them in language of much literary force and beauty. With him the effort to grasp the essential meaning of his subject always went along with the endeavour to express it in words which should have at once imaginative and scientific truth.

Besides many reviews and essays in 'Mind' and other journals, Wallace's published works were: 1. 'The Logic of Hegel,' 1873 (translated from Hegel's 'Encyclopædia of Philosophical Sciences'), with an introduction containing one of the earliest and most luminous expositions of the Hegelian point of view in the English language. In 1892 a second edition of his 'Logic of Hegel' appeared with notes, followed in the next year by a volume of 'Prolegomena,' based upon his earlier introduction, but containing much new matter. 2. 'Epicureanism,' 1880 (in the series of 'Chief Ancient Philosophies' published by the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge). 3. 'Kant,' 1882 (in 'Blackwood's Philosophical Classics'). 4. 'The Life of Arthur Schopenhauer,' 1890. 5. 'Hegel's Philosophy of Mind' (translated, like the 'Logic,' from the 'Encyclopædia of Philosophical Sciences'), with five introductory essays. 6. 'Lectures and Essays on Natural Theology and Ethics,' selected from his manuscripts, 'edited, with a biographical introduction,' by the present writer, Oxford, 1898, 8vo.

[Personal knowledge.] E. C–D.

WALLACE, WILLIAM VINCENT (1814–1865), musical composer, was born at Waterford on 1 July 1813, his father, a Scot, being bandmaster of the 29th regiment and a bassoon-player in the orchestra of the Theatre Royal, Dublin, in which his sons Wellington and Vincent played the second flute and violin respectively. While still quite a lad Vincent Wallace was a masterly player on the pianoforte, clarinet, guitar, and violin. At sixteen years of age he was organist of Thurles Cathedral for a short time (*Musical World*, 1865, p. 656), and appeared as violinist in a public concert at Dublin in June 1829, and in 1831 at a musical festival there, where he heard Paganini. He was also leader of the Dublin concerts, and played a violin concerto of his own at a Dublin concert in May 1834. In 1834 he began to weary of the limited musical possibilities of the Irish capital, married a

daughter of Kelly of Blackrock, and in August 1835 set out for Australia. There he went straight into the bush, devoted some attention to sheep-farming, and practically abandoned music. He also separated from his wife, whom he never saw again. Once when visiting Sydney he attended an evening party, took part casually in a performance of a quartette by Mozart, and so captivated his audience that the governor, Sir John Burke, induced him to give a concert, he himself contributing a present of a hundred sheep by way of payment for his seats.

Then Wallace began his wanderings, an account of part of which Berlioz tells in the second epilogue of his 'Soirées de l'Orchestre' (Paris, 1884, p. 413). He visited Tasmania and New Zealand, where he narrowly escaped assassination at the hands of savages, from whom he was saved under romantic circumstances by the chief's daughter. While on a whaling cruise in the South Seas on the Good Intent, the crew of semi-savage New Zealanders mutinied and murdered all the Europeans but three, of whom Wallace was one. Proceeding to India, Wallace was highly honoured by the begum of Oude, and, after wandering there some time and visiting Nepal and Kashmir, he went to Valparaiso at a day's notice, crossed the Andes on a mule, and visited Buenos Ayres; thence to Santiago, where among the receipts of a concert he gave were some gamecocks. For a concert at Lima he realised 1,000*l.* In Mexico he wrote a 'Grand Mass' for a musical fête, which was many times repeated. He invested his considerable savings in pianoforte and tobacco factories in America, which became bankrupt.

In 1845 he was back in London, where at the Hanover Square Rooms he made his English début as a pianist on 3 May (*Musical World*, 1845, p. 215). In London he renewed his acquaintance with Heyward St. Leger, an old Dublin friend, who introduced him to Fitzball, the result being the opera 'Maritana,' produced with rare success at Drury Lane on 15 Nov. 1845. 'Matilda of Hungary' followed in 1847 with one of the worst librettos in existence, by Alfred Bunn [q. v.] Wallace then went to Germany, with a keen desire to make his name known there, and there he wrote a great deal of pianoforte music. From overwork on a commission to write an opera for the Grand Opéra at Paris, he became almost blind, and to obtain relief he went a voyage to the Americas, where he gave many concerts with good success.

In 1853 he returned to England, and on 23 Feb. 1860 'Lurline' was produced under Pyne and Harrison at Covent Garden, with a success surpassing that of 'Maritana.' On 28 Feb. 1861 his 'Amber Witch' was brought out at Her Majesty's, an opera which Wallace deemed his best work, and was followed in 1862 and 1863 by 'Love's Triumph' (Covent Garden, 3 Nov.) and 'The Desert Flower' (Covent Garden, 12 Oct.) His last work was an unfinished opera called 'Estrella.' He died at Château de Bagen, in the Pyrenees, on 12 Oct. 1865 (and was buried at Kensal Green on 23 Oct.), leaving a widow (née Hélène Stoepel, a pianist) and two children in indigent circumstances.

Wallace was a good pianist, and a linguist of considerable attainments. The list of his compositions fills upwards of a hundred pages of the 'British Museum Catalogue.'

[Authorities quoted in the text; American Cyclopædia of Music and Musicians, the article in which is by a personal friend of Wallace; Pougin's William Vincent Wallace: Étude Biographique et Critique, Paris, 1866; Athenæum, 1865, p. 542; Choir and Musical Record, 1865, p. 75, where Rimbault errs in most of his dates; Musical World, 1865, p. 656, art. written by a fellow traveller of Wallace; Musical Opinion, 1888, p. 64 (which quotes an article by Dr. Spark from the Yorkshire Post); Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians; manuscript Life of Wallace by W. H. Grattan Flood; a condensed list of Wallace's compositions is given in Stratton and Brown's British Musical Biography.] R. H. L.

WALLACK, JAMES WILLIAM (1791 ?–1864), actor, second son of William Wallack (*d.* 6 March 1850, at Clarendon Square, London, aged 90), a member of Philip Astley's company, and of his wife, Elizabeth Field Granger, also an actress, was born at Hercules Buildings, Lambeth, most probably in 1791 (other accounts have it that he was born on 17 or 20 Aug. 1794). His youngest sister, Elizabeth, was mother of Mrs. Alfred Wigan [see WIGAN, ALFRED].

His brother, HENRY JOHN WALLACK (1790–1870), born in 1790, acted in America about 1821, and appeared at Drury Lane on 26 Oct. 1829 as Julius Cæsar to his brother's Mark Antony. Subsequently he was stage-manager at Covent Garden. He died in New York on 30 Aug. 1870. He played Pizarro, Lord Lovell in 'A New Way to pay Old Debts,' O'Donnell in 'Henri Quatre,' Buckingham in 'Henry VIII,' and other parts, and was on 28 Nov. 1829 the first Major O'Simper in 'Follies of Fashion,' by the Earl of Glengall. He married Miss Turpin, an actress at the Haymarket. In America he was received as Hamlet, Sir Peter Teazle, Sir Anthony Absolute, and many other parts.

As a child James William was on the stage with other members of his father's family, at the Royal Circus, now the Surrey Theatre, in 1798, in the pantomime, and in 1804 he played as 'a young Roscius' at the German Theatre in Leicester Square, subsequently known as Dibdin's Sans Souci. Sheridan is said to have recommended him to Drury Lane, where his name as Master James Wallack appears in 1807 to Negro Boy in the pantomime of 'Furibond, or Harlequin Negro.' On 10 Nov. 1808 he was, as Master Wallack, the first Egbert in Hooks's 'Siege of St. Quintin.' He then went for three years to Dublin, and on 10 Oct. 1812 he was, at the newly erected buildings at Drury Lane, Laertes to Elliston's Hamlet. His name appears the following season to Charles Stanley in 'A Cure for the Heartache,' Cleveland in the 'School for Authors,' Sidney in 'Man of the World,' Dorewky, a chief of robbers, an original part in Brown's 'Narensky, or the Road to Yaroslaf,' and he was the first Kaunitz in Arnold's 'Woodman's Hut.' As Edward Lacey in 'Riches,' he supported Kean in his first engagement. He was the first Theodore in Arnold's 'Jean de Paris' on 1 Nov. 1814, and Alwyn in Mrs. Wilmot's 'Ina' on 22 April 1815, and played Malcolm in 'Macbeth,' Altamont in the 'Fair Penitent,' Plastic in 'Town and Country,' Aumerle in 'Richard II,' Captain Woodville in the 'Wheel of Fortune,' Frederick in the 'Jew,' and Bertrand in the 'Foundling of the Forest,' in many of these parts supporting Kean. He was on 20 May the original Maclean in Joanna Baillie's 'Family Legend,' and played other original parts of little interest. While remaining at Drury Lane he was seen as Colonel Lambert in the 'Hypocrite,' Anhalt in 'Lovers' Vows,' Axalla in 'Tamerlane,' Loveless in 'Trip to Scarborough,' Tiberio in the 'Duke of Milan,' Wellbred in 'Every Man in his Humour,' Joseph in 'School for Scandal,' Captain Absolute, Norfolk in 'Richard III,' Alcibiades in 'Timon of Athens,' Iago, Lovewell in 'Clandestine Marriage,' Rugantino, Young Clifford in 'Richard, Duke of York, or the Contention between York and Lancaster,' compiled from the three parts of 'Henry VI,' Don Lodowick in Penley's alteration of Marlowe's 'Jew of Malta,' Faulconbridge, Lysimachus in 'Alexander the Great,' and other parts. During his engagement, which seems to have finished in 1818, he played, among many other original characters, Sedgemore in Tobin's 'Guardians,' 5 Nov. 1816; Terrismond in Maturin's 'Manuel,' 8 March 1817; Richard in Soane's 'Innkeeper's Daughter,' founded on 'Mary, the Maid of the Inn,' 7 April, and Dougal in Soane's 'Rob Roy the Gregarach,' 23 March 1818. His chief success was as Wilford in the 'Iron Chest.' He also gave imitations.

Wallack's *début* on the American stage was made on 7 Sept. 1818 at the Park Theatre, New York, as Macbeth. He was seen in many important parts, and returned to London, reopening at Drury Lane on 20 Nov. 1820 as Hamlet. He played Brutus in Payne's 'Brutus, or the Fall of Tarquin,' and in 'Julius Cæsar;' Rolla in 'Pizarro,' in which he established his reputation; Coriolanus Montalto, an original part in 'Montalto,' 8 Jan. 1821; Richard III; Israel Bertuccio at the first production of Byron's 'Marino Faliero,' 25 April; Artaxerxes, and Shylock 'after the manner of Kean' in the trial scene from the 'Merchant of Venice.' He was seen also in one or two original parts. In June 1821 he incurred some resentment on the part of the audience on account of alleged disrespect to Queen Caroline. His reception, except as Rolla, was cold, and he returned to America. Through an accident to a stage-coach he sustained a compound fracture of the leg, which laid him up for eighteen months and impaired his figure. Reappearing in New York in 1822, he played on crutches Captain Bertram, an old sailor, in Dibdin's 'Birthday,' then, as Dick Dashall, dispensed with their aid. On 14 July 1823 he was, at the English Opera House (Lyceum), Roderick Dhu in the 'Knight of Snowdon;' on the 28th he was the Student in 'Presumption, or the Fate of Frankenstein.' As Falkland in the 'Rivals' he reappeared at Drury Lane in the autumn of 1823 with the added duties of stage-manager, a post he retained for many years. He supported Macready and Kean in many parts, and played others, including Icilius, Ghost in 'Hamlet,' Macduff, Florizel, Hastings in 'Jane Shore,' Ford, Edgar, Charalois in Massinger's 'Fatal Dowry,' Henri Quatre, Valentine in 'Love for Love,' Romeo, Charles Surface, Rob Roy, Mortimer, Don Felix in the 'Wonder,' Young Norval, Petruchio, and Doricourt. He was the original Earl of Leicester in 'Kenilworth,' 5 Jan. 1824; Count Manfred in 'Massaniello,' 17 Feb. 1825; Richard Cœur de Lion in 'Knights of the Cross,' an adaptation of the 'Talisman,' Alessandro Massaroni in the 'Brigand,' adapted by Planché from 'Scribe,' 18 Nov. 1829; and Martin Heywood in Jerrold's 'Rent Day,' 25 Jan. 1832.

In 1832 Wallack went once more to America, and in 1837 was manager of the National Theatre, New York. On 31 Aug. 1840 he

reappeared in London at the Haymarket, where he seems to have been stage-manager, as Don Felix in the 'Wonder,' and on 11 Sept. played Young Dornton in the 'Road to Ruin' to the Dornton of Phelps. He then went to Dublin, which place he had previously visited in or near 1826, and played Martin Heywood. In 1841 he was again at the Haymarket, then for the fifth time crossed to America, having suffered severe loss by the burning of the National Theatre. On 8 Oct. 1844, in Don Cæsar de Bazan, adapted by Gilbert à Beckett and Mark Lemon, he rose at the Princess's in London to the height of his popularity. In September 1845 he was back at the Park Theatre, New York. From this time he remained in America, acting in Philadelphia, New Orleans, and elsewhere, and spending much time at 'the Hut,' a prettily situated seat at Long Branch, where he exercised a liberal hospitality. In September 1852 he assumed control of Brougham's Lyceum on Broadway, which he renamed Wallack's Theatre, and in 1861 built the second Wallack's Theatre on Broadway at Thirteenth Street. He suffered severely from gout, and died on 25 Dec. 1864. He eloped with and married in 1817 a daughter of John Henry Johnstone [q. v.]; she predeceased him, dying in London in 1851.

Wallack belonged to the school of Kemble, whom, according to Talfourd, he imitated, copying much 'of his dignity of movement and majesty of action.' He had, however, little fervid enthusiasm or touching pathos. Joseph Jefferson praises his Alessandro, Massaroni, and Don Cæsar de Bazan. Thackeray when in New York on his last visit was much taken with his Shylock. The 'Dramatic and Musical Review' speaks of him as the 'king of melodrama,' and praises highly his Joseph Surface, Charles Surface, Captain Absolute, Tom Shuffleton, Wilford, Martin Heywood, and Alessandro Massaroni. Macready praises his Charalois, and he delighted Fanny Kemble in the 'Rent Day.' Oxberry declares that he was indifferent in tragedy, admirable in melodrama, and always pleasing and delightful in light comedy, in which, however, the spectator was always sensible of a hidden want.

Portraits of him in the Garrick Club, not forming part of the Mathews collection, show him a dark, handsome man. A portrait of him as Ford accompanies a memoir in the 'Theatrical Times,' vol. i.; one as Alessandro Massaroni, a second memoir in the 'Dramatic Magazine;' and a third as Charalois is given in Oxberry's 'Dramatic Biography.' Sketches of him in character by Millais are in existence in America, and are reproduced with other portraits in his son's 'Memories of Fifty Years' (1889).

His son, JOHN JOHNSTONE WALLACK (1819–1888), known to the public as LESTER WALLACK, was born in New York on 31 Dec. 1819, and played with his father in Bath and elsewhere. His first appearance was as Angelo in 'Tortesa the Usurer,' by N. P. Willis. He was for some time at the Theatre Royal, Dublin, and played Benedick to the Rosalind of Helen Faucit in Manchester. His first appearance in London was at the Haymarket, in a piece called 'The Little Devil.' On 27 Sept. 1847, as Sir Charles Coldstream in 'Used up,' he opened at the Broadway Theatre, New York. His career belongs to America, where he played a great number of parts, principally in light comedy, including Doricourt, Rover, Claude Melnotte, Wildrake, Bassanio, Captain Absolute, and Sir Benjamin Backbite. He married a sister of Sir John Everett Millais, and died near Stamford, Connecticut, on 6 Sept. 1888. A year later there was published posthumously in New York his 'Memories of Fifty Years,' which gives details of his American career.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Dramatic Mag.; Oxberry's Dramatic Biography; Theatrical Times; Era newspaper, 15 Jan. 1865; Dramatic and Musical Review, vol. viii.; Era Almanack, various years; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; Macready's Reminiscences; Scott and Howard's Blanchard; Thespian Mag.; New Monthly Mag. various years; Dibdin's Edinburgh Theatre; Forster and Lewis's Dramatic Essays; Gent. Mag. 1865, i. 387; Lester Wallack's Memories of Fifty Years; Autobiography of Joseph Jefferson.] J. K.

WALLENSIS, WALENSIS, or GALENSIS, JOHN (*fl.* 1215), canon lawyer, was of Welsh origin. He taught at Bologna, and wrote glosses, but no formal apparatus, on the 'Compilatio Prima' and 'Compilatio Secunda.' On the 'Compilatio Tertia' he made a formal apparatus, of which there are several manuscripts. The glosses fall between 1212 and 1216, for they were used by Tancred. Owing to a misreading, John has been styled of Volterra, and he has been further confounded with John Wallensis (*fl.* 1283) [q. v.], the Minorite.

[Schulte's Geschichte des canonischen Rechts, p. 189.] M. B.

WALLENSIS or WALEYS, JOHN (*fl.* 1283), Franciscan, is described as 'of Worcester' in a manuscript of his 'Summa Collectionum' at Peterhouse, No. 18, 1. He was B.D. of Oxford before he entered the order. He became D.D. and regent master of the Franciscan schools of Oxford before

1260. Subsequently he taught in Paris, and is said to have been known there as 'Arbor Vitæ.' In October 1282 he was again in England, and was sent by Archbishop Peckham as ambassador to the insurgent Welsh. He was one of the five doctors deputed at Paris in 1283 to examine the doctrines of Peter John Olivi. He was buried at Paris.

Wallensis was a theologian of high repute and a voluminous author; his popularity is proved by the numerous extant copies of his writings, as well as by the frequency with which they were reprinted at the end of the fifteenth and beginning of the sixteenth centuries. A detailed bibliography is given in Mr. A. G. Little's 'Grey Friars in Oxford,' pp. 144–51. The following is a list of the works written by or attributed to him: 1. 'Summa de Penitentia,' found in four manuscripts. 2. 'Breviloquium de Quatuor Virtutibus Cardinalibus,' or 'De Virtutibus Antiquorum Principum et Philosophorum,' in four or five parts. It is found in many manuscripts and has been printed in four early editions. In one manuscript it is stated to have been composed at the request of the bishop of Maguelonne (Montpellier). 3. 'Breviloquium de Sapientia Sanctorum,' in eight chapters, supplementary to and printed with the above. 4. 'Ordinarium,' or 'Alphabetum Vitæ Religiosæ,' in three parts, (1) Dietarium, (2) Locarium, (3) Itinerarium, in seven manuscripts and three printed editions. 5. 'Communiloquium,' or 'Summa Collectionum' or 'Collationum ad omne genus Hominum,' or 'De Vitæ Regimine,' or 'Margarita Doctorum,' or 'Communes Loci ad omnium generum Argumenta,' a compendium for the use of young preachers. This is the 'Summa' ('de Republica' added in the table of contents) in the Cambridge University Library, Kk II, 11. There are six early printed editions. 6. 'Floriloquium Philosophorum,' or 'Floriloquium sive Compendium de Vita et Dictis illustrium Philosophorum,' or 'De Philosophorum Dictis, Exemplis, et Vitis,' ten parts, in six manuscripts and three printed editions. 7. 'Moniloquium vel Collectiloquium,' a work in four parts 'de Viciis et Virtutibus' for young preachers, called also 'De Quatuor Predicabilibus,' in five manuscripts; not printed; ascribed by Cave to Thomas Jorz [q. v.], who was also called Thomas Wallensis. 8. 'Legiloquium sive liber de decem Preceptis,' or 'Summa de Preceptis,' in seven manuscripts, some extracts printed by Charma, 'Notice sur un manuscrit de Falaise,' 1851. 9. 'Summa Iustitiæ,' or 'Tractatus de septem Vitiis ex [Gul. Alverno] Pariensi,' ten parts, in two manuscripts, and in another form in the Exeter College MS. 7, § 4. 10. 'Manipulus Florum,' begun by John Waleys, finished by Thomas Hibernicus [q. v.], consisting of extracts from the fathers in alphabetical order, found in numerous manuscripts, and twice printed. 11. 'Commentaries on the Books of the Old Testament, Exodus to Ruth, and Ecclesiastes to Isaiah.' Leland saw these at Christ Church (*Collect.* iii. 10), and in Bodleian Laud. Misc. 345 there is such a collection ascribed to John. In the catalogue of Syon monastery they are ascribed to Waleys, with many of the works named above. 12. 'In Mythologicon Fulgentii.' This commentary was seen by Leland in the library of the Franciscans at Reading (*Collect.* iii. 57). It is found in two manuscripts bound with other works of Waleys, but it may be by John de Ridevall [q.v.] 13. The 'Expositio Wallensis super Valerium ad Rufinum de non ducenda Uxore,' seen by Leland in the Franciscans' Library, London, may be Ridevall's. 14. Boston of Bury (Tanner, p. xxxiii) and the Syon catalogue ascribe to him a work 'De Cura Pastorali.' The work was in Harleian MS. 632, f. 261, but is now missing. 15. Boston of Bury and the Syon catalogue ascribe to him a work 'De Oculo Morali.' This was printed as Peckham's (called Pithsanus) at Augsburg, 1475. It has been ascribed also to Grosseteste, and with more reason to Peter of Limoges (Hauréau, *Notices et Extraits*, vi. 134). 16. Fabricius ascribes to him without authority the 'De Origine, Progressu et Fine Mahumeti,' Strasburg, 1550, of which no manuscript is known. 17. The work 'In Fabulas Ovidii,' or 'Expositiones seu Moralitates in lib. i. (?) Metamorphoseon sive Fabularum,' ascribed to J. Wallensis by Leland, and to Wallensis or Johannes Grammaticus by Tanner, and printed as the work of Thomas Wallensis (*d.* 1350?) [q. v.], has been shown by M. Hauréau to be by Peter Berchorius (*Mém. de l'Acad. des Inscript.* xxx. 45–55). 18. 'Sermones de Tempore et de Sanctis,' also an 'Expositio super Pater Noster,' are found in conjunction with his works, and may be by him. 19. The 'Postilla et Collationes super Johannem,' printed among Bonaventura's works, 1589, have been ascribed to Waleys, to Jorz (Oudin, vol. iii. col. 49), and to Thomas Wallensis. 20. Leland ascribes to him also a 'Summa Confessorum,' which is John of Freiburg's; a 'De Visitatione Infirmorum,' probably Augustine's, and a part of the 'Ordinarium,' described by him as a separate work. Other titles given by Boston of Bury may be derived from the 'Breviloquium.'

[Little's Grey Friars in Oxford, pp. 144–51; Tanner's Bibliotheca, p. 434; Cat. Royal MSS. Brit. Mus.; Bateson's Catalogue of Syon Monastery. Bale in his Notebook (Selden MS. 64 B) distinguishes John Gualensis, Minorite of Worcester and doctor of Paris, author of the De Cura Pastorali, as 'junior.'] M. B.

WALLENSIS or GUALENSIS, THOMAS (*d.* 1255), bishop of St. David's, was of Welsh origin. He was a canon of Lincoln in 1235, when he witnessed a charter of Grosseteste's to the hospital of St. John, Leicester (NICHOLS, *Leicestershire*, II. ii. 324). He was a regent master in theology at Paris in 1238, when Grosseteste offered him the archdeaconry of Lincoln with a prebend, writing that he prefers his claims above all others although he is still young (GROSSETESTE, *Letters*, p. li). In 1243 he took an active part in the dispute which arose between Grosseteste and the abbot of Bardney. Matthew Paris ascribes the origin of the suit against the abbot to the archdeacon (*Chron. Maj.* iv. 246). He was elected to the poor bishopric of St. David's on 16 July 1247, and accepted it at Grosseteste's urging, and out of love for his native land. He was consecrated on 26 July 1248 at Canterbury. He was present at the parliament in London, Easter 1253, and joined in excommunicating all violators of Magna Carta. He died on 11 July 1255.

[Grosseteste's Letters, pp. 64, 245, 283; Matt. Paris's Chron. Maj. iv. 246, 647, v. 373, 535; Denifle's Cart. Univ. Paris. i. 170; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, i. 292, ii. 43.] M. B.

WALLENSIS, THOMAS (*d.* 1310), cardinal. [See JORZ.]

WALLENSIS or **WALEYS, THOMAS** (*d.* 1350?), Dominican, presumably a Welshman, was educated at Oxford and Paris, and took the degree of master of theology. On 4 Jan. 1333 he asserted before the cardinals at Avignon the doctrine of the saints' immediate vision of God, against which John XXII had recently pronounced. He was charged with heresy on 9 Jan. before William de Monte Rotundo, on the evidence of Walter of Chatton, both Franciscans. He was sent to the inquisitors' prison by 14 Feb., and about 22 Oct. was moved to the prison of the papal lodging, where he was confined in all about seventeen months. A long correspondence took place between the pope and Philip VI and the university of Paris on the subject of his trial. He was ultimately released through French influence, and the pope accepted the doctrine of the immediate vision. There is a full account of the trial in the University Library, Cambridge, Ii. iii. 10, which contains a copy of Thomas's sermon. In the 'Calendar of Papal Petitions' (ed. Bliss, i. 146) he describes himself in 1349 as old, paralysed, and destitute. His petition on behalf of his one friend, Lambert of Poulsholt, who will provide him with necessaries, for the parish church of Bishopton, Wiltshire, was granted.

The following is a list of the works written by or attributed to him: 1. The epistle or tractate 'De Instantibus et Momentis' (Ii. iii. ff. 40–8) and 'Responsiones' to certain articles objected against him. 2. His 'De Modo Componendi Sermones,' or 'De Arte Predicandi,' of which there are many manuscripts, is addressed to Theobald de Ursinis, or Cursinis, bishop of Palermo, 1338–50. 3. His 'Campus Florum,' beginning 'Fulcite me floribus,' consisting of short tracts from the fathers and canonists, alphabetically arranged, was sent by him to Theobald for correction. There is a copy at Peterhouse, No. 86. Leland ascribes to him a work of the same name, an English-Latin dictionary, which he saw at the Oxford public library, beginning 'Disciplina deditus apud Miram vallem.' There was probably a copy of the same, called 'Campeflour,' at Syon monastery, and Bale knew of one at Magdalen College, Oxford, now lost. The 'Promptorium Parvulorum' (ed. Way) contains frequent references to this lost work. 4. Commentaries on the Books of the Old Testament, Exodus to Ruth, with Isaiah. Leland gives the incipits of those which he saw at Wardon Abbey, Bedfordshire (*Collect.* iii. 12), and they are found in the Merton College MS. 196. A closely similar set of commentaries is ascribed to John Wallensis or Waleys [q. v.] 5. Bale also ascribes to Thomas 'De Natura Bestiarum,' a table of beasts or book of the natures of animals, which precedes the 'Commentaries' in the Merton manuscript. 6. Quétif gives reasons for assigning to Waleys a Commentary on the first thirty-eight Psalms printed at Venice, 1611, as the work of Thomas Jorz [q. v.] (a Dominican who is also called Thomas Anglicus and Thomas Wallensis); Quétif also assigns to him 'Super duos Nocturnos Psalmos,' which Quétif saw dated 1346 in a Belgian manuscript. 7. The commentary on the 'De Civitate Dei,' printed as the joint work of Trivet and Thomas Anglicus (i.e. Jorz) at Toulouse, 1488, and elsewhere, is probably by Waleys and not by Jorz. 8. Oudin (vol. iii. col. 687) ascribes to him 'Adversus Iconoclastes, de formis Veterum Deorum,' and 'Tractatus de Figuris Deorum,' in the Paris MS. 5224. 9. The 'Super Boethium de Consolatione Philosophie' and the 'De Concep-

tione Beate Virginis,' both printed among the works of Aquinas, cannot be definitely assigned to either Waleys or Jorz. 10. A commentary on St. Matthew, beginning 'Tria insinuantur,' which Leland saw at the Franciscans' Library, London (*Collect.* iii. 50), and ascribed to Waleys.

[Denifle's Cart. Univ. Paris. ii. 414–42, contains the papal correspondence on the subject of Waleys's heresy; Leland's Comm. de Script. Brit. pp. 307, 333; Bateson's Syon Catalogue. Quétif and Echard's Script. Ord. Predic. i. 597, attempts to distinguish the works of T. Waleys from those of the Dominican Thomas Jorz, called also Anglicus and Waleys. Oudin inclines to attribute all the Scripture commentaries found under the name of T. Waleys to Jorz.] M. B.

WALLER, AUGUSTUS VOLNEY (1816–1870), physiologist, son of William Waller of Elverton Farm, near Faversham, Kent, was born on 21 Dec. 1816. His youth was spent at Nice, where his father died in 1830. Waller was then sent back to England, where he lived, first with Dr. Lacon Lambe of Tewkesbury, and afterwards with William Lambe (1765–1847) [q. v.], the vegetarian. His father sharing Lambe's views, Augustus was brought up until the age of eighteen upon a purely vegetarian diet. Waller studied in Paris, where he obtained the degree of M.D. in 1840, and in the following year he was admitted a licentiate of the Society of Apothecaries in London. He then entered upon general medical practice at St. Mary Abbott's Terrace, Kensington. He soon acquired a considerable practice, but he was irresistibly drawn to scientific investigation, and, after the publication of two papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1849 and 1850, he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1851. He relinquished his practice in this year, and left England to live at Bonn to obtain more favourable opportunities for carrying out his scientific work. Here he became associated with Professor Budge, and published three important papers in the 'Comptes Rendus' for 1851 and 1852, upon subjects of physiological interest. For these papers he was awarded the Monthyon prize of the French academy of sciences for 1852, and for further work this prize was given to him a second time in 1856. The president and council of the Royal Society also awarded him one of their royal medals in 1860 in recognition of the importance of his physiological methods and researches.

Waller left Bonn in 1856, and went to Paris to continue his work in Flourens's laboratory at the Jardin des Plantes; but he soon contracted some form of low fever, which left him an invalid for the next two years. He accordingly returned to England, and, his health improving, he accepted in 1858 the appointment of professor of physiology in Queen's College, Birmingham, and the post of physician to the hospital. These appointments he did not long retain. Threatenings of the heart affection which eventually proved fatal led him to seek rest, and, after staying two years longer in England, he retired first to Bruges and afterwards to Switzerland. With renewed promise of health and activity, he took up his abode at Geneva in 1868, with the purpose of practising as a physician, and he was almost immediately elected a member of the Société de Physique et d'Histoire Naturelle in that town. He paid a short visit to London in the spring of 1879 to deliver the Croonian lecture before the Royal Society, and he afterwards returned to Geneva, where he died suddenly of angina pectoris on 18 Sept. 1870. He married, in 1842, Matilda, only daughter of John Walls of North End, Fulham, and by her had one son, Augustus Waller, M.D., F.R.S., the physiologist, and two daughters.

Waller was endowed with a remarkable aptitude for original investigation. Quick to perceive new and promising lines of research, and happy in devising processes for following them out, he possessed consummate skill and address in experimental work. His discoveries in connection with the nervous system constitute his most conspicuous claim to distinction, and the fields he first traversed have proved fruitful beyond imagination, for they have led directly to nearly all that we know experimentally of the functions of the nervous system. His demonstration of the cilio-spinal centre in the spinal cord and of the vaso-constrictor action of the sympathetic has withstood the test of time, while his name will long be associated with the degeneration method of studying the paths of nerve impulses, for he invented it. He did not confine himself to a consideration of the nervous system, however, for he practically rediscovered the power which the white blood corpuscles possess of escaping from the smallest blood-vessels, while some of his earlier work was concerned with purely physical problems.

Waller's papers are widely scattered, and have never been collected. The most important are to be found in the 'Comptes Rendus,' in the 'Philosophical Magazine,' and in the 'Philosophical Transactions.' The 'Wallerian Degeneration' is described in the 'Comptes Rendus,' 1 Dec. 1851. The

demonstration of the cilio-spinal centre was the result of work done jointly with Professor Budge, and is described in the 'Comptes Rendus' for October 1851. The function of the ganglion on the posterior root of each spinal nerve is published in the 'Comptes Rendus' (xxxv. 524). 'The Microscopic Observations on the Perforation of the Capillaries by the Corpuscles of the Blood, and on the Origin of Mucus and Pus,' appeared in the 'Philosophical Magazine' for November 1846, while the 'Microscopic Investigations on Hail' were printed in the same journal for July and August 1846 and March 1847.

[Obituary notices in the Proc. Royal Soc. 1871, xx. 20, and in the Mémoires de la Soc. de Physique et d'Histoire Naturelle de Genève, tome xxi., première partie, 1871; additional information given by his son, Augustus Waller, M.D., F.R.S.] D'A. P.

WALLER, EDMUND (1606–1687), poet, the eldest son of Robert Waller and Anne, daughter of Griffith Hampden, was born on 3 March 1606 at the Manor-house, Coleshill, since 1832 included in Buckinghamshire, but then in Hertfordshire. Like his contemporaries, Sir Hardress Waller [q.v.] and Sir William Waller [q.v.], he was descended from Richard Waller [q. v.] He was baptised on 9 March 1606 at Amersham (*Amersham Parish Register*), but his father seems early in his life to have sold his property at Coleshill, and to have gone to Beaconsfield, with which place the name of Waller will always be connected. 'He was bred under several ill, dull, and ignorant schoolmasters, till he went to Mr. Dobson at Wickham, who was a good schoolmaster, and had been an Eaton schollar' (Aubrey, *Brief Lives*). His father died on 26 Aug. 1616, leaving the care of the future poet's education to his mother, who sent him to Eton, and thence to Cambridge, where he was admitted a fellow-commoner of King's College, 22 March 1620. He had there for his tutor a relative who is said to have been a very learned man, but there is no record of Waller having taken a degree, and on 3 July 1622 he was admitted a member of Lincoln's Inn (*Lincoln's Inn Admission Register*).

He was, says Clarendon, 'nursed in parliaments,' and, according to his own statement, he was but sixteen when he first sat in the house. The inscription on his monument mentions Agmondesham or Amersham as his first constituency; but there is some difficulty with regard to this, as the right of Amersham to return members was in abeyance till the last parliament of James I (12 Feb. 1624), and it has been suggested that Waller was permitted to sit for the borough in the parliament which met on 16 Jan. 1621, without the privilege of taking part in the debates. In the parliament which was dissolved by the death of James I he sat for Ilchester, a seat which he obtained by the resignation of Nathaniel Tomkins, who had married his sister Cecilia; he sat for Chipping Wycombe in the first parliament of Charles I, and represented Amersham in the third and fourth. Waller appears to have first attracted the attention of the court by securing the hand and fortune of Anne, the only daughter and heiress of one John Banks, a citizen and mercer, who died on 9 Sept. 1630. The marriage was celebrated at St. Margaret's, Westminster, 5 July 1631. The lady was at the time a ward of the court of aldermen, and it was only after some difficulty and the payment of a fine out of her portion that the direct influence of the king enabled the poet to purge his offence in having carried off the lady without the consent of her guardians. After his marriage Waller appears to have retired with his wife to his house at Beaconsfield. His father left him a considerable fortune, and this together with the sum, said to have been about 8,000*l.*, which he received with his wife, probably made him, with the exception of Rogers, the richest poet known to English literature. His eldest son, Robert, born at Beaconsfield on 18 May 1633, had Thomas Hobbes for his tutor, and was admitted a member of Lincoln's Inn, 15 June 1648, but does not appear, however, to have reached manhood. Mrs. Waller died in giving birth to a daughter who was baptised on 23 Oct. 1634. After her death the poet is said to have taken George Morley [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Winchester, to live with him, and under his influence to have devoted himself more closely to letters. By him Waller is said by Clarendon to have been introduced to the 'Club' which gathered round Lucius Carey, lord Falkland, and it is probable that it was from the members of this society that he received his first recognition as a poet. In or about the end of 1635 his name first became connected with that of the lady whom he has immortalised as Sacharissa [see Spencer, Dorothy, Countess of Sunderland], a name formed, 'as he used to say pleasantly,' from saccharum, sugar. The lady appears to have treated his suit with indifference, and the very elaborate letter which he wrote upon the occasion of her marriage affords no evidence of passion on his side, in spite of Aubrey's village gossip to the contrary.

A cousin of John Hampden, and by marriage a connection of Cromwell, Waller's sympathies appear, in the early stages of the conflict between the king and the commons, to have been enlisted on the popular side. But he was at heart a courtier, and had in reality no very deep political convictions. He had a natural dislike to innovations, and, as he himself afterwards said, he looked upon things with 'a carnal eye,' and only desired to be allowed to enjoy his considerable wealth and popularity in peace. He was extremely vain, and he saw in the House of Commons a convenient theatre for the exercise of his remarkable eloquence. On 22 April 1640 he made his first great speech, on the question of supply. This has been characterised by Johnson as 'one of those noisy speeches which disaffection and discontent regularly dictate; a speech filled with hyperbolical complaints of imaginary grievances.' He expressed throughout the utmost respect for the person and character of the king, and the complaints were no more hyperbolical than the grievances were imaginary.

In the Long parliament which met on 3 Nov. 1640 Waller was returned for St. Ives. In the attack on the Earl of Strafford he abandoned the party of Pym, and in the debate upon the ecclesiastical petitions, February 1641, he gave further evidence of his sympathy with the moderate party. He spoke against the abolition of episcopacy in terms which have been praised by Johnson as cool, firm, and reasonable; though, in fact, the tone of his speech is absolutely consistent with that which he had delivered upon the question of supply. Both are characterised by the same dislike of innovation which was, as far as circumstances allowed, the one permanent article of his political creed.

Waller's relationship to Hampden probably suggested him as a suitable person to carry up to the House of Lords the articles of impeachment against Sir Francis Crawley [q.v.] His speech in presenting the charge was delivered at a conference of both houses in the painted chamber on 6 July 1641. It was filled with classical and biblical quotations, and can hardly be considered a success as a piece of oratory; it was, however, immensely popular among the poet's contemporaries, and twenty thousand copies of it are said to have been sold in one day. There is no record at length of Waller's speeches made during the remainder of the first half of his parliamentary career, but his occasional interferences in the debates were in the interests of the king and his supporters. Clarendon's charge that he returned to the house after the raising of the royal standard in the character of a spy for the king is distinctly contradicted by his own statement communicated by his son-in-law, Dr. Birch, to the writer of the 'Life' prefixed to the edition of his poems of 1711; and in any case it cannot be correct as to date, for he was certainly in his place in the commons on 9 July, when he opposed the proposition that parliament should raise an army of ten thousand men. He is said to have sent the king a thousand broad pieces. He was impatient, as he said, of the inconvenience of the war, and no doubt desired its termination by the success of the king rather than that of the other side. Failing this, he was in favour of negotiation; and when, on 29 Oct. 1642, the lords made a proposition to this end, he urged the commons to join them.

In February 1643 he was one of the commissioners appointed to treat with the king. His gracious reception by Charles at Oxford is thought to have confirmed him in the royal interest, but it is probable that the king was merely acknowledging his open services in the House of Commons. There can, however, be little doubt that it was during the poet's stay at Oxford that the design afterwards known as 'Waller's plot' was conceived. He was probably speaking the truth when he said of the enterprise that he 'made not this business but found it;' but on his return he became the channel through which the adherents of the king at Oxford communicated with those who were thought likely to be well disposed towards them in London. The object of the plot was to secure the city for the king; it was intended to seize upon the defences, the magazines, and the Tower, from which the Earl of Bath was to be liberated by the conspirators and made their general. They proposed to secure the two children of the king and some of his principal opponents, while Charles himself, having been warned of the day, and, if possible, of the hour of the rising, was to be with a force of three thousand men within fifteen miles of the walls.

An attempt has been made to distinguish Waller's plot from another design, said to have been set on foot about the same time by Sir Nicholas Crisp [q. v.] The latter is credited with having intended to capture London by force of arms, while the poet's idea was merely to render the continuance of the war impossible by raising up in the city a peace party strong enough to defy the house. Though Waller himself would no doubt have preferred that there should be no resort to arms, there was but one plot.

A commission of array, dated 16 March, and having attached to it the great seal, was brought to London by Lady d'Aubigny. She arrived on 19 May, having travelled from Oxford in company with Alexander Hampden, who came to demand from the parliament an answer to the king's message of 12 April. The commission was directed to Sir Nicholas Crisp and others, and eventually reached the hands of Richard Chaloner, a wealthy linendraper. Waller himself was answerable for introducing to the plot this man Chaloner, and also his own brother-in-law, Nathaniel Tomkins. The poet at this time lived at the lower end of Holborn, near Hatton House, while Tomkins's house was at the Holborn end of Fetter Lane. Meetings were held from time to time at one or other of these places, and reports made upon the disposition of the people of the various parishes in which the conspirators lived. One Hassell, a king's messenger, and Alexander Hampden were continually carrying messages between the conspirators and Falkland in Oxford; and on 29 May matters were considered to be in such a satisfactory state that the first of these was sent off to Oxford and returned with a verbal answer begging the conspirators to hasten the execution of their enterprise.

The discovery of the plot has been assigned to various causes: a letter written by the Earl of Dover to his wife had fallen into the hands of the committee, and Lord Denbigh had also told them of hints he had received; but it was probably upon the information of one Roe, a clerk of Tomkins, who had been bribed by the Earl of Manchester and Lord Saye, that Waller, Chaloner, Tomkins, and others were on 31 May arrested.

The character of Waller has suffered severely by reason of his conduct immediately after his arrest. Promises were no doubt made to him, and, in the hope of saving his life, he disclosed all that he knew about the design. He charged the Earl of Northumberland, the Earl of Portland, and Lord Conway with complicity in it; the first of these made light of the charge, and upon being confronted with his accuser was immediately set at liberty. The two other peers, after being detained in custody until 31 July, were then admitted to bail and heard no more of the matter, although no one who has read the letter which the poet wrote to Portland (Sandford, *Illustrations*, p. 563) can have any doubt of the latter's guilt. Chaloner and Tomkins were tried on 3 July by a court presided over by the Earl of Manchester, and, having been convicted and sentenced to death, were two days afterwards hanged in front of their own doors. The trial of Waller was postponed, but this is to be attributed rather to the disinclination of the house to proceed by martial law against one of its own members than to any consideration for the prisoner himself. Clarendon's suggestion that the delay was allowed 'out of Christian compassion that he might recover his understanding' can have little weight in face of the fact that on 4 July, on being brought to the bar of the house to say what he could for himself before he was expelled from it, the poet was able to deliver a speech which, in the opinion even of Clarendon himself, was the means of saving his life. On 14 July he was by resolution declared incapable of ever sitting as a member of parliament again. In or about September he was removed to the Tower, where he lay until the beginning of November in the following year. On 15 May 1644 a petition from him was read in the house—this was probably a request that he might be permitted to put his affairs in order—and on 23 Sept. came another, begging the house to hold his life precious and to accept a fine of 10,000*l.* out of his estate. Before his last petition was read an intimation had no doubt been given to Waller that his life was safe. Cromwell is said to have interested himself on his behalf, and large sums are reported to have been expended in bribery. There are, however, no traces among the papers in the possession of his family of any extensive dealing with his estate except for the purpose of raising the amount of his fine after his safety was assured. On 4 Nov. 'An Ordinance of Lords and Commons for the fining and banishment of Edmond Waller, Esquire,' was agreed to in the House of Lords. This declared that whereas it had been intended that Waller should be tried by court-martial, it had, upon further consideration, been 'thought convenient' that he should be fined 10,000*l.* and banished the realm. Twenty-eight days from 6 Nov. were allowed him within which to remove elsewhere.

It seems likely that before his departure he married, as his second wife, Mary Bracey, of the family of that name, of Thame in Oxfordshire. He spent the time of his exile at various places in France, having among his companions or correspondents John Evelyn and Thomas Hobbes. His mother looked after his affairs in England and sent him supplies, which enabled him to be mentioned with Lord Jermyn as the only per-

sons among the exiles able 'to keep a table' in Paris. On 27 Nov. 1651 the House of Commons, after hearing a petition from him, revoked his sentence of banishment and ordered a pardon under the great seal to be prepared for him. Here, again, the influence of Cromwell, moved by the intercession of Colonel Adrian Scrope [q. v.], who had married Waller's sister Mary, is said to have been at work. Nothing, beyond his appointment as one of the commissioners for trade in December 1655, is known of the poet's life between the date of his return and the Restoration, when, in spite of his previous vacillations, he resumed his political career.

In May 1661 he was elected for Hastings, and remained a member of the house down to the time of his death. The only matter of importance in which he was directly engaged was the impeachment of Clarendon; but, as far as his public utterances went, the second half of his parliamentary career was in every way creditable to him. He spoke with great courage against the dangers of a military despotism, and his voice was constantly raised in appeals for toleration for dissenters and more particularly for the quakers.

In spite of his usually temperate habits—he was a water-drinker—Waller was a great favourite at the courts both of Charles II and James II. But after the death (April 1677) of his second wife he seems to have spent most of his time upon his estate at Beaconsfield. He died at his house, Hall Barn, on 21 Oct. 1687, and was buried in the churchyard of the parish, where an elaborate monument marks his resting-place. Verses to his memory by various hands appeared in the following year, and an obelisk, still in existence, was subsequently erected over his grave. Waller is described by Aubrey as having been of above middle height and of a dark complexion with prominent eyes. Numerous portraits of him are in existence, of which undoubtedly the best is that by Cornelis Janssens (in the possession of the family); that in the National Portrait Gallery, London, is by Riley, to whom Rymer addressed verses 'On painting Mr. Waller's Portrait.' The Duke of Buccleuch has a miniature of him by Cooper, and there is in the British Museum a chalk-and-pencil portrait of him by Sir Peter Lely. A full-length portrait by Van Dyck belonged in 1868 to Sir Henry Bedingfield, bart. (*Cat. Third Loan Exhib.* No. 690).

It is certain that the poems of Edmund Waller had been in circulation in manuscript some considerable time before their first publication. His lines on the escape of Charles (then Prince of Wales) from drowning, near Santander, though subsequently retouched, were probably written in or about the time of the event which they celebrate; but it was not until 1645 that the first edition of his poems was published. In spite of this, his reputation was already so well established that Denham wrote of him in 'Cooper's Hill' (1642) as 'the best of poets,' and it is probable that no writer, in proportion to his merits, ever received such ample recognition from his contemporaries. Waller will always live as the author of 'Go, lovely rose,' the lines 'On a Girdle,' and 'Of the Last Verses in the Book;' but it is difficult at this distance of time to realise the justice of the description of him upon his monument as 'inter poetas sui temporis facile princeps.' He no doubt owed a very large portion of his popularity to his social position, his personal charm of manner, and his remarkable eloquence. His poems made no great demand upon the understanding of his audience, who were no doubt struck by their appropriateness to the occasions which had called them forth. He had no spontaneity, and very little imagination, and if he has been highly praised for his 'smoothness' and his success in the use of the couplet, this was probably because his contemporaries had lost sight of others who had preceded and surpassed him. He was deficient in critical instinct, or designedly indifferent to the performances of any but those who were manifestly his inferiors. He wrote many complimentary verses, but praised no writer of the first class. He was a subscriber to the fourth edition of 'Paradise Lost,' but, according to the Duke of Buckingham, his opinion of that work was that it was distinguished only by its length.

Waller's first published lines appeared in 'Rex Redux' in 1633. These were followed by verses before Sandys's 'Paraphrase of the Psalms,' and in 'Ionsonus Virbius' in 1638. In 1645 three editions of his collected poems were issued. That 'printed for Thomas Walkley' (licensed on 30 Dec. 1644) is the first of these; the edition 'printed by I. N. for Hu. Mosley,' the second; and that 'printed by T. W. for Humphrey Mosley,' the third. The third edition consists merely of the sheets of the unsold copies of the first, bound up with the additional matter contained in the second. No other edition appeared until that of 1664, which is declared to be the first published with the approbation of the author; in spite of this statement, the next edition (1668) is called the third. Others followed in 1682 and 1686, and in 1690 there appeared 'The Second Part of Mr. Waller's

Poems,' &c., with a preface by Francis Atterbury. An edition containing a number of engraved portraits and a life of the poet was published in 1711, and in 1729 came Fenton's monumental quarto.

The following are the principal of Waller's poems, which were separately published: 1. 'A Panegyric to my Lord Protector,' 1655, 4to and fol. 2. 'The Passion of Dido for Æneas,' by Waller and Sidney Godolphin, 1658, 8vo; reprinted, 1679. 3. 'Upon the Late Storme and of the Death of His Highnesse Ensuing the Same,' a small fol. broadside; these lines were reprinted (1659, 4to) with others by Dryden and Sprat on the same subject, and (1682, 4to) as 'Three Poems upon the Death of the Late Usurper, Oliver Cromwell.' 4. 'To the King upon His Majesty's Happy Return,' 1660, fol. 5. 'To my Lady Morton,' &c., 1661, broadside. 6. 'A Poem on St. James's Park,' 1661, fol.; with this were included the lines 'Of a War with Spain,' &c., which had first appeared in Carrington's 'Life of Cromwell,' 1659. 7. 'Upon Her Majesty's New Buildings at Somerset House,' 1665, broadside. 8. 'Instructions to a Painter,' 1666, fol. 9. 'Of the Lady Mary,' 1677, broadside. 10. 'Divine Poems,' 1685, 8vo.

[Letters and papers in possession of the family; Life prefixed to Waller's Poems, ed. 1711; Biographia Brit.; Aubrey's Brief Lives; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion, 1826, iv. 57, 61, 71, 74, 79, 205; Clarendon's Life, 1827, i. 42, 53; Gardiner's Hist. of the Great Civil War; Evelyn's Memoirs, 1818, i. 204–5, 230–8, 244–8, 254, 397, ii. 280; Pepys's Diary, 13 May 1664, 22 May 1665, 23 June, 14 Nov. 1666, 19 Nov. 1667; Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire, vol. i. p. xix, ii. 139, iii. 159, 161, 180–3, 199, 205, 599, 643; Life by Percival Stockdale, prefixed to Waller's Poems, ed. 1772; Notes to Fenton's edition, 1729; Johnson's Lives of the Poets; Seward's Anecdotes, ii. 152; Letters from Orinda to Poliarchus, 1709; Grey's Debates, i. 13, 33, 37, 354–5, vi. 143, 232; Masson's Life of Milton, passim; Godwin's Commonwealth, iii. 333–9; Sandford's Studies and Illustrations of the Great Rebellion, pp. 560–3; Sir John Northcote's Notebook, p. 85; Cunningham's London Past and Present, ed. Wheatley, i. 229, ii. 303, 468, iii. 4; Journals of the Houses of Lords and Commons; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 390, 567, iii. 46–7, 516, 808, 824, iv. 344, 379, 381, 467, 552–9, 621, 727, 739; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. i. 165, vi. 293, 374, 423, xii. 6, 2nd ser. v. 2, vi. 164, ix. 421, xi. 163, 504, xii. 201, 3rd ser. i. 366, vi. 289, vii. 435, viii. 106. 410, ix. 192, xi. 334, 4th ser. iii. 1, 204, 222, 312, 444, iv. 19, 5th ser. i. 405, iii. 49, ix. 286, 333, xi. 186, 275, 7th ser. xi. 266, 338, 8th ser. iii. 146, vi. 165, 271, 316, vii. 37, 178, xi. 287; MSS. in the British Museum—Hunter's Chorus Vatum, Addit. 17018 f. 213, 18911 f. 137, 22602 ff. 15*b*, 16, 30262 f. 88, 33940 f. 182, Egerton, 669; in the Bodleian—Montagu MS. d. 1, f. 47.] G. T. D.

WALLER, Sir HARDRESS (1604?–1666?), regicide, son of George Waller of Groombridge, Kent, by Mary, daughter of Richard Hardress, was descended from Richard Waller [q. v.] Sir William Waller [q. v.] was his first cousin. He was born about 1604, and was knighted by Charles I at Nonsuch on 6 July 1629 (Berry, *Kent Genealogies*, p. 296; Hasted, *Kent*, i. 431; Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*, p. 190). About 1630 he settled in Ireland and married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Dowdall of Kilfinny, acquiring by his marriage the estate of Castletown, co. Limerick (Burke, *Landed Gentry*, ii. 2119, ed. 1894; *Trial of the Regicides*, p. 18). When the Irish rebellion of 1641 broke out he lost most of his property, and became a colonel in the army employed against the rebels in Munster under Lord Inchiquin (Hickson, *Irish Massacres of 1641*, ii. 97, 98, 112). Inchiquin sent him to England to solicit supplies from the parliament, but he wrote back that they were too occupied with their own danger to do anything (Carte, *Ormonde*, ed. 1851, ii. 305, 470). On 1 Dec. 1642 he and three other colonels presented to the king at Oxford a petition from the protestants of Ireland reciting the miseries of the country, and pressing him for timely relief. The king's answer threw the responsibility upon the parliament, and the petition is regarded by Clarendon as a device to discredit Charles (Rushworth, v. 533; *Rebellion*, vi. 308, vii. 401 *n.*) When Waller returned to Ireland he was described by Lord Digby to Ormonde as a person 'on whom there have been and are still great jealousies here' (Carte, v. 474, 514). In 1644 Waller was governor of Cork and chief commander of the Munster forces in Inchiquin's absence (*ib.* iii. 122; Bellings, *History of the Irish Catholic Confederation and War in Ireland*, iii. 134, 162), though still distrusted as a roundhead. In April 1645 Waller was back in England, and was given the command of a foot regiment in the new model army, and served under Fairfax till the war ended (Sprigge, *Anglia Rediviva*, pp. 116, 283). The parliament making Lord Lisle lord lieutenant of Ireland [see Sidney, Philip, third Earl of Leicester], Waller accompanied him to Munster, and was one of the four commissioners to whom the council proposed to entrust the control of the forces after Lisle's departure. Lord Inchiquin's opposition frustrated this plan, and accordingly Waller returned to England and resumed

his command in the English army (Carte, iii. 324; Bellings, iv. 19; *Old Parliamentary History*, xvi. 83).

In the summer of 1647, when parliament and the army quarrelled, Waller followed the lead of Cromwell, was one of the officers appointed to negotiate with the commissioners of the parliament, and helped to draw up the different manifestoes published by the army (*Clarke Papers*, i. 110, 148, 217, 279, 363). He took no great part in the debates of the army council, but his few speeches show good sense, moderation, and a desire to conciliate (*ib.* i. 339, 344, ii. 87, 103, 180). When the second civil war broke out Waller's regiment was quartered at Exeter, and, though there were some local disturbances, he had no serious fighting to do (*Lords' Journals*, x. 269; Rushworth, vii. 1130, 1218, 1306). In December 1648 Waller acted as Colonel Pride's chief coadjutor in the seizure and exclusion of presbyterian members of parliament, and personally laid hands on Prynne (*Old Parliamentary History*, xviii. 448; Walker, *History of Independency*, ii. 30). He was appointed one of the king's judges, signed the death-warrant, and was absent from only one meeting of the high court of justice (Nalson, *Trial of Charles I*). In the reconquest of Ireland he took a prominent part, following Cromwell thither with his regiment in December 1649. As major-general of the foot, he commanded in the siege of Carlow in July 1650, took part in the two sieges of Limerick in 1650 and 1651, laid waste the barony of Burren and other places in the Irish quarters, and assisted Ludlow in the subjugation of Kerry (Ludlow, *Memoirs*, ed. 1894, i. 275, 302, 320; Gilbert, *Aphorismical Discovery*, iii. 180, 218, 310, 324). When resistance ended he was actively engaged in the settlement of the country and the transplantation of the Irish to Connaught (Prendergast, *Cromwellian Settlement*, pp. 123, 160, 270). The Long parliament granted him as a reward some lands he rented from the Marquis of Ormonde, and voted him an estate of the value of 1,200*l.* a year (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 433, vii. 270; *Tanner MSS.* liii. 139).

Waller supported the elevation of Cromwell to the protectorate, and was the only important officer present at his proclamation in Dublin (Ludlow, i. 375). He received, however, no preferment from Cromwell, and it was not till June 1657 that lands in the county of Limerick were settled upon him in fulfilment of the parliament's promise (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 492, 516, 553). Ludlow represents him as jealous of Lord Broghill, and intriguing to prevent his return to Ireland (*Memoirs*, ii. 5). Henry Cromwell, on the other hand, thought Waller hardly used, and warmly recommended him to Thurloe and the Protector. 'I have observed him,' he wrote to the latter, 'to bear your highnesses pleasure so evenly, that I am more moved with that his quiet and decent carriage than I could by any clamour or importunity to give him this recommendation' (Thurloe, iv. 672, vi. 773). On the fall of Richard Cromwell, Waller hastened to make his peace with the parliament by getting possession of Dublin Castle for them, and by writing a long letter to express his affection for the good old cause (Ludlow, *Memoirs*, ii. 101, 122). Yet he was not trusted, and Ludlow, when he was called to England in October 1659, left the government of the army to Colonel John Jones. Waller justified this mistrust by refusing, ostensibly in the interests of the parliament, to let Ludlow land in Ireland at the end of December 1659 (*ib.* ii. 123, 147, 449). His conduct at this period was extremely ambiguous, and evidently inspired only by the desire to preserve himself. When Monck recalled the secluded members he became alarmed, and endeavoured to stop the movement, but was besieged in Dublin Castle by Sir Charles Coote, and delivered up by his own troops (*ib.* pp. 186, 199, 229). Coote imprisoned him for a time in the castle of Athlone, but Sir William Waller (1597?–1668) [q.v.] obtained permission for him to come to England, and the council gave him his freedom on an engagement to live quietly (*ib.* p. 239).

An impeachment had been drawn up against him by the officers of the Irish army for promoting the cause of Fleetwood and Lambert and opposing a free parliament, but it was not proceeded with; and Monck, though distrusting him as too favourable to the fanatics, had no animosity against him (*Trinity College, Dublin, MS.* F. 3. 18, p. 759; Warner, *Epistolary Curiosities*, 1st ser. p. 55). But as a regicide the Restoration made Waller's punishment inevitable. He escaped to France; but on the publication of the proclamation for the surrender of the regicides, he returned to England and gave himself up. At his trial, on 10 Oct. 1660, he at first refused to plead, but finally confessed the indictment. On 16 Oct., when sentence was delivered, he professed his penitence, adding that if he had sought to defend himself he could have made it evident that he 'did appear more to preserve the king upon trial and sentence than any other' (*Trial of the Regicides*, ed. 1660, pp. 17, 272). His petition for pardon is among the

Egerton manuscripts in the British Museum (Eg. 2549, f. 93).

Waller's confession and the efforts of his relatives saved his life. After being sentenced and attainted, execution was suspended on the ground of his obedience to the proclamation, unless parliament should pass an act ordering the sentence to be carried out. At first he was imprisoned in the Tower, but on 21 Oct. 1661 a warrant was issued for his transportation to Mount Orgueil Castle, Jersey. He was still a prisoner there in 1666, and reported to be very ill (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1661–2 p. 118, 1666–7 p. 192). His death probably took place in the autumn of that year (*ib.* 1668–9 p. 229, Addenda 1660–70 p. 714). An anonymous portrait was No. 648 in the Loan Exhibition of 1866.

Waller left two sons, John and James, and several daughters. Of the latter, Elizabeth, who married, first, Sir Maurice Fenton, and, secondly, Sir William Petty [q. v.], was created on 31 Dec. Baroness of Shelburne, and was the mother of Charles, first lord Shelburne. Another, Bridget, married Henry Cadogan, and was the mother of William, first earl Cadogan (Noble, *Lives of the Regicides*, p. 300; Fitzmaurice, *Life of Sir William Petty*, p. 153).

Waller published: 1. 'A Declaration to the Counties of Devon and Cornwall,' 1648; reprinted in Rushworth, vii. 1027. 2. 'A Declaration of Sir Hardress Waller, Major-general of the Parliament's Forces in Ireland,' Dublin and London, 1659–60, fol. (Kennet, *Register, Ecclesiastical and Civil*, p. 24). 3. 'A Letter from Sir Hardress Waller to Lieutenant-general Ludlow,' &c., 1660, 4to; reprinted in Ludlow's 'Memoirs,' ed. 1894, ii. 451.

[A Life of Waller is contained in Noble's Lives of the Regicides, and a short sketch in Wood's Fasti Oxonienses, ed. Bliss, ii. 130; Burke's Landed Gentry, 'Waller of Castletown;' Ludlow's Memoirs, ed. 1894; other authorities mentioned in the article.] C. H. F.

WALLER, HORACE (1833–1896), writer on Africa, was born in London in 1833, and educated under Dr. Wadham at Brook Green. He was for some time in business in London, acquiring habits which were of much use to him in after life. In connection with the universities mission to Central Africa he went out in 1861 to the regions recently opened up by David Livingstone [q. v.] and Sir John Kirk. For a period he worked with Charles Frederick Mackenzie [q. v.], bishop of Central Africa, and was associated with Livingstone in the Zambesi and Shiré districts. Returning to England after the death of Mackenzie in 1862, he was in 1867 ordained by the bishop of Rochester to the curacy of St. John, Chatham; in 1870 he removed to the vicarage of Leytonstone, Essex, and in 1874 to the rectory of Twywell, near Thrapston, Northamptonshire, which he resigned in 1895. Opposition to the slave trade was one of the chief objects of his life. In 1867 he attended the British and Foreign Anti-Slavery Society's conference in Paris, and in 1870 he became a member of the committee of the Anti-Slavery Society. When in 1871 the House of Commons appointed a committee to investigate the East African slave trade, it was owing to the influence of Edmund Murge and Waller that the committee decided to recommend Sir John Kirk for the appointment of permanent political agent at Zanzibar. Ultimately a treaty between the sultan of Zanzibar and Great Britain declared the slave trade by sea to be illegal. He lived on terms of close intimacy with General Gordon, and Gordon was a frequent visitor at the rectory of Twywell.

Waller was elected a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society in 1864, died at East Liss, Hampshire, on 22 Feb. 1896, and was buried at Milland church on 26 Feb.

After Stanley succeeded in discovering Livingstone, Livingstone's journals were entrusted to Waller for publication. They were issued in two large volumes in 1874, entitled 'The Last Journals of David Livingstone in Central Africa, from 1865 until his death.'

Waller wrote: 1. 'On some African Entanglements of Great Britain,' 1888. 2. 'Nyassaland: Great Britain's Case against Portugal,' 1890. 3. 'Ivory, Apes, and Peacocks: an African Contemplation,' 1891. 4. 'Heligoland for Zanzibar, or one Island full of Free Men to two full of Slaves,' 1893. 5. 'Health Hints for Central Africa,' 1893, five editions. 6. 'Slaving and Slavery in our British Protectorates, Nyssaland and Zanzibar,' 1894. 7. 'The Case of our Zanzibar Slaves: why not liberate them?' 1896.

[Guardian, 26 Feb. 1896 p. 317, 4 March p. 352; Times, 26 Feb. 1896; Black and White, 7 March 1896, p. 292, with portrait; Geographical Journal, May 1896, pp. 558–9.] G. C. B.

WALLER, JOHN FRANCIS (1810–1894), author, born in Limerick in 1810, was the third son of Thomas Maunsell Waller of Finnoe House, co. Tipperary, by his wife Margaret, daughter of John Vereker. He entered Trinity College, Dublin, in 1827, and graduated B.A. in 1831. He was called to the Irish bar in 1833, and while studying

in the chambers of Joseph Chitty [q. v.] he commenced his contributions to periodical literature. On returning to Ireland he went the Leinster circuit, but almost immediately joined the staff of the 'Dublin University Magazine,' a periodical which had been founded a few months earlier. To this magazine Waller was a prolific contributor of both prose and verse for upwards of forty years, and he succeeded Charles James Lever [q. v.] as its editor. His most notable articles in it were the 'Slingsby Papers,' under the pseudonym of 'Jonathan Freke Slingsby,' which appeared in book form in 1852, a series of humorous reflections somewhat after the manner of Wilson's 'Noctes Ambrosianæ;' but, although he possessed a graceful fancy, Waller had not Wilson's intellectual powers. He best deserves remembrance as a writer of verse, and especially as the author of songs, many of which, set to music by Stewart and other composers, attained a wide vogue. Some were translated into German. The best known are perhaps 'The Voices of the Dead,' 'Cushla ma Chree,' and 'The Song of the Glass.' Of the last-named, Richard Monckton Milnes (first Baron Houghton) [q. v.] said that it was one of the best drinking songs of the age. Waller also wrote the 'Imperial Ode' for the Cork Exhibition, 1852, and an ode on the 'Erection of the Campanile of Trinity College,' which, with other pieces of the same sort, were published in 1864 as 'Occasional Odes.' In 1852 he received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Dublin University, in recognition of his eminent literary attainments. He was for many years honorary secretary of the Royal Dublin Society. He became in 1864 a vice-president of the Royal Irish Academy, and was also the founder, in 1872, and vice-president of the Goldsmith Club. In 1867 he became registrar of the rolls court, and on his retirement removed to London, where his later years were spent in literary work for Cassell & Co. He died at Bishop Stortford on 19 Jan. 1894. He married, in 1835, Anna, daughter of William Hopkins. By her he had two sons and six daughters.

The following is a list of Waller's published works not already mentioned: 1. 'Ravenscroft Hall and other Poems,' 1852. 2. 'The Dead Bridal,' 1856. 3. 'Occasional Odes,' 1864. 4. 'Revelations of Pete Browne,' 1872. 5. 'Festival Tales,' 1873. 6. 'Pictures from English Literature,' 1870. He was also the editor of the 'Imperial Dictionary of Universal Biography,' London, 1857–63, 3 vols. (also issued in sixteen parts); new edit. 1877–84, 3 vols.; and of editions of Goldsmith's 'Works' (1864–5), of Moore's 'Irish Melodies' (1867), and of 'Gulliver's Travels' (1864), with memoirs of the authors prefixed.

[Dublin University Magazine, vol. lxxxiii.; Athenæum, 1894, i. 149; Burke's Landed Gentry.]

C. L. F.

WALLER, RICHARD (1395?–1462?), soldier and official, born probably about 1395, was son of John Waller of Groombridge, Kent, by his wife, Margaret Landsdale of Landsdale, Sussex. Groombridge had been purchased of William Clinton by Waller's grandfather, Thomas, who came originally from Lamberhurst in Sussex. Richard served in the French wars under Henry V, and was present at Agincourt in 1415, where he is said to have captured Charles, duke of Orleans (*Archæol. Journal*, i. 386; *Sussex Archæol. Coll.* xvi. 271). The duke was entrusted to Waller's keeping at Groombridge as a reward for his valour, and Waller found his charge so profitable that he was enabled to rebuild his house there. On 17 Aug. 1424 Waller served under John, duke of Bedford, at the battle of Verneuil (*Royal Letters of Henry VI*, ii. 394). In 1433–4 he was sheriff of the joint counties of Surrey and Sussex, and in 1437–8 sheriff of Kent (*Lists of Sheriffs*, 1898, pp. 68, 136). In 1437 Orleans's brother, the Count of Angoulême, was also entrusted to Waller's keeping (*Acts of the Privy Council*, v. 82; cf. Waurin, iii. 267). Waller was an adherent of Cardinal Beaufort, and before 1439 became master of his household. In that year he accompanied the cardinal to France on his embassy to treat for peace. In his will, dated 20 Jan. 1446, Beaufort appointed Waller one of his executors (*Testamenta Vetusta*, p. 252; *Epistolæ Academicæ*, Oxford Hist. Soc., 1899, i. 266; *Letters of Margaret of Anjou*, Camden Soc., p. 101). In March 1442–3 Waller was serving with Sir John Fastolf [q. v.], who terms Waller his 'right well-beloved brother' (*Paston Letters*, i. 307), as treasurer of Somerset's expedition to Guienne, and on 3 April he presented to the council a schedule of necessary purveyances for the army (*Acts P. C.* v. 256). He acted as receiver and treasurer of a subsidy in 1450 (*Rot. Parl.* v. 173), and seems also to have been joint-chamberlain of the exchequer with Sir Thomas Tyrrell. On 12 July of that year he was commissioned to arrest John Mortimer, one of the aliases of Jack Cade (Palgrave, *Antient Kalendars*, ii. 217, 218, 219, 220; *Acts P. C.* vi. 96; Devon, *Issues*, p. 466). On 8 June 1456 he was summoned to attend an assize of oyer and terminer at Maidstone to punish rioters,

and he was one of the commissioners appointed on 31 July 1458 to make public inquiry into Warwick's unjustifiable attack on a fleet of Lubeck merchantmen [see NEVILLE, RICHARD, EARL OF WARWICK AND SALISBURY]. He seems, however, to have made his peace with the Yorkists after Edward IV's accession, and on 26 Feb. 1460–1 was made receiver of the king's castles, lands, and manors in Kent, Surrey, Sussex, and Hampshire (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, Edw. IV, i. 111), while his eldest son Richard (*d.* 21 Aug. 1474), who had represented Hindon in the parliament of 1453, was on 10 May 1461 made commissioner of array for Kent (*ib.* i. 566). Waller apparently died soon afterwards.

By his wife Silvia, whose maiden name was Gulby, Waller had issue two sons—Richard and John—and a daughter Alice, who married Sir John Guildford. The second son, John (*d.* 1517), was father of John (his second son), who was the ancestor of Edmund Waller the poet; and he was also grandfather of Sir Walter Waller, whose eldest son, George, married Mary Hardress, and was father of Sir Hardress Waller [q.v.]; Sir Walter's second son, Sir Thomas, was father of Sir William Waller [q. v.]

[Authorities cited; Philpot's Villare Cantianum; Berry's County Genealogies 'Kent,' p. 296, 'Sussex' pp. 109, 358; Hasted's Kent, i. 430–1; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. vi. 231; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1898, ii. 1532; H. A. Waller's Family Records, 1898 (of little value).]

A. F. P.

WALLER, SIR WILLIAM (1597?–1668), parliamentary general, son of Sir Thomas Waller, lieutenant of Dover, by Margaret, daughter of Henry Lennard, lord Dacre (HASTED, *History of Kent*, i. 430; BERRY, *Kentish Genealogies*, p. 296), was born about 1597. Sir Hardress Waller [q. v.] was his first cousin. William matriculated from Magdalen Hall, Oxford, on 2 Dec. 1612, aged 15 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714; WOOD, *Athenæ*, iii. 812). On leaving the university he became a soldier, entered the Venetian service, fought in the Bohemian wars against the emperor, and took part in the English expedition for the defence of the Palatinate (WALLER, *Recollections*, p. 108; RUSHWORTH, i. 153). On 20 June 1622 he was knighted, and on 21 Nov. 1632 he was admitted to Gray's Inn (METCALFE, *Book of Knights*, p. 180; FOSTER, *Gray's Inn Register*, p. 197).

Shortly after his return to England Waller married Jane, daughter of Sir Richard Reynell of Ford House, Woolborough, Devonshire, a lady who was to inherit a good fortune in the west. A quarrel with a gentleman of the same family who happened to be one of the king's servants, in the course of which Waller struck his antagonist, led to a prosecution, which he was forced to compound by a heavy payment. This produced in him 'so eager a spirit against the court that he was very open to any temptation that might engage him against it' (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, ed. Macray, vii. 100). As he was also a zealous puritan, Waller naturally joined the opposition, and was elected to the Long parliament in 1640 as member for Andover. At the outbreak of the civil war he became colonel of a regiment of horse in the parliamentary army, and commanded the forces detached by Essex to besiege Portsmouth. It surrendered to him in September 1642 (*ib.* v. 442, vi. 32; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. vi. 148; *Report on the Duke of Portland's MSS.* i. 50, 61). At the close of the year Waller began the series of successes which earned him the popular title of 'William the Conqueror.' In December he captured Farnham Castle, Winchester, Arundel Castle, and Chichester (VICARS, *Jehovah Jireh*, pp. 223, 228, 231, 235). Parliament thereupon made him sergeant-major-general of the counties of Gloucester, Wilts, Somerset, Salop, and the city of Bristol, with a commission from the Earl of Essex (*Lords' Journals*, v. 602, 606, 617). Five regiments of horse and as many of foot were to be raised to serve under him. In March 1643 Waller left his headquarters at Bristol, took Malmesbury by assault on 21 March, and on 24 March surprised the Welsh army which was besieging Gloucester, capturing about sixteen hundred men. He then carried the war into Wales, forcing the royalists to evacuate Chepstow, Monmouth, and other garrisons, and evading by skilful marches the attempt of Prince Maurice to intercept his return to Gloucester. Immediately afterwards (25 April 1643) he also captured Hereford (contemporary narratives of these victories are reprinted in LUDLOW's *Memoirs*, ed. 1894, i. 444; PHILLIPS, *Civil War in Wales*, ii. 63–71; *Bibliotheca Gloucestrensis*, pp. 28, 193).

In June 1643 Waller was summoned to the south-west to resist the advance of Sir Ralph Hopton and the Cornish army, and gained an indecisive battle on 5 July at Lansdown, near Bath. Hopton and his forces made for Oxford, closely pursued by Waller, who cooped them up in Devizes. One attempt to relieve them was repulsed, and it seemed probable that they would be forced to capitulate; but General Wilmot and a body of horse from Oxford defeated

Waller on 13 July at Roundway Down. Waller's foot were cut in pieces or taken, and, with the few horse left him, he returned to Bristol:

Great William the Con.,

jeered a royalist poet,

So fast he did run,
That he left half his name behind him

(*ib.* p. 199; CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, vii. 99–121; *Portland MSS.* iii. 112; DENHAM, *Poems*, ed. 1671, p. 107).

Waller left Bristol just before the siege by Rupert began, and returned to London to raise fresh forces. In spite of his disaster his popularity had suffered no diminution, and the citizens at a meeting in the Guildhall resolved to raise him a fresh army by subscription. On 4 Nov. 1643 parliament passed an ordinance associating the four counties of Hants, Sussex, Surrey, and Kent, and giving them power to raise troops to be commanded by Waller. The city was also authorised to send regiments of the trained bands and auxiliaries to serve under him (HUSBAND, *Ordinances*, 1646, pp. 281, 310, 320, 379, 406, 475). The commission given Waller caused a dispute between him and Essex, which ended in October with a threat of resignation on the part of Essex and a vote placing Waller under the lord-general's command (*Lords' Journals*, vi. 172, 247). In December 1643 Waller defeated Lord Crawford at Alton, taking a thousand prisoners, and Arundel Castle fell into his hands on 6 Jan. 1644. By these two successes the royalist attempt to penetrate into Sussex and Kent was definitely stopped. On 29 March 1644, in conjunction with Sir William Balfour, Waller defeated the Earl of Forth and Lord Hopton at Cheriton, near Alresford, thus regaining for the parliament the greater part of Hampshire and Wiltshire (GARDINER, *Great Civil War*, i. 254, 322; HILLIER, *The Sieges of Arundel Castle*, 1854; *Old Parliamentary History*, xiii. 15). In May Essex and Waller simultaneously advanced upon Oxford, Essex blocking up the city on the north and Waller on the south. Charles slipped between their armies with about five thousand men, and, leaving Waller to pursue him, Essex marched to regain the west of England. Waller proved unable to bring the king to an action until Charles had rejoined the forces left in Oxford, and when he did attack him at Cropredy Bridge, near Banbury, on 29 June, he was defeated and lost his guns (WALKER, *Historical Discourses*, pp. 14–33; *Fairfax Correspondence*, iii. 105). The disorganisation of Waller's heterogeneous, unpaid, undisciplined army which followed this defeat enabled Charles to march into Cornwall. In September 1644 Waller was sent west with a body of horse to hinder the king's return march towards Oxford, but he was too weak to do it effectively. At the second battle of Newbury on 27 Oct. 1644 he was one of the joint commanders of the parliamentary forces, attacked in company with Cromwell and Skippon the left wing of the royalists, and joined Cromwell in urging a vigorous pursuit of the retreating king (GARDINER, ii. 36, 46; MONEY, *The Battles of Newbury*, ed. 1884, pp. 221–3). In February 1645 Waller was ordered to march to the relief of Taunton, but his own men were mutinous for want of pay, Essex's horse refused to serve under him, and Cromwell's horse declined to go unless Cromwell went with them. Cromwell went under Waller's command. They captured a regiment of royalist cavalry near Devizes, and attained in part the purpose of the expedition. The self-denying ordinance passed during his absence put an end to Waller's career as a general, and he laid down his commission with great relief, saying that he would rather give his vote in the house than 'remain amongst his troops so slighted and disesteemed' as he was (GARDINER, ii. 128, 183, 192). In December 1645, when it was proposed to appoint him to command in Ireland, he rejected the offer, telling a friend 'that he had had so much discouragement heretofore when he was near at hand that he could not think of being again engaged in the like kind' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 237).

Waller now became one of the political leaders of the presbyterian party. Hostile on religious grounds to liberty of conscience, he was a firm supporter of the covenant and the league with the Scots. 'None so panting for us as brave Waller,' wrote Baillie when the Scottish army was about to enter England; and Waller's zeal for the imposition of presbyterianism on England was not abated by the growing strength of the independents. He thought that the toleration the army demanded meant that the church would come to be governed, like Friar John's college in 'Rabelais,' by one general statute, 'Do what you list' (BAILLIE, *Letters*, ii. 107, 115; *Vindication of Sir W. Waller*, pp. 25, 148).

Waller had been a member of the committee of both kingdoms from the time of its origin, and in 1647 he was one of the committee for Irish affairs to which parliament delegated the disbanding of the new model and the formation from it of an army for the recovery of Ireland. In March and

April 1647 he was twice sent to the headquarters at Saffron Walden to persuade the soldiers to engage for Irish service, and attributed his ill-success to the influence of the higher officers rather than any genuine grievances among their men (*ib.* pp. 42–94; *Clarke Papers*, i. 6; *Lords' Journals*, ix. 152). By his opposition to the petitions of the army he earned its hostility, and came to be regarded as one of its chief enemies. In July 1647, when eleven leading presbyterian members of parliament were impeached by the army, Waller was accused not only of malicious enmity to the soldiery, but also of encouraging the Scots to invade England and of intriguing with the queen and the royalists (the articles of impeachment, together with the answer drawn up by Prynne on behalf of the accused members, are reprinted in the *Old Parliamentary History*, xvi. 70–116). At the end of July the London mob forced the parliament to recall its concessions to the army, and Waller was accused of instigating and arranging the tumults which took place. From all these charges he elaborately, and to some extent successfully, clears himself in his posthumously published 'Vindication' (pp. 44–106; cf. *Recollections*, p. 116). When the presbyterians determined to resist by arms, Waller was made a member of the reconstituted committee of safety, and ordered to attend the House of Commons, from which, with the other accused members, he had voluntarily withdrawn himself. On the collapse of the resistance of London he obtained a pass from the speaker and set out for France, was pursued, released by Vice-admiral Batten, and landed at Calais on 17 Aug. 1647 (*Vindication*, pp. 186, 201; Gardiner, *History of the Great Civil War*, iii. 349). On 27 Jan. 1648 Waller and his companions were disabled from sitting in the present parliament, but on 3 June following these votes were annulled (Rushworth, vii. 977, 1130). Returning to England and supporting the proposed treaty with the king, Waller was one of the members arrested by the army on 6 Dec. 1648, and, on the charge of instigating the Scots to invade England, he was permanently retained in custody when the rest were released (Gardiner, iv. 275; *Old Parliamentary History*, xviii. 458, 464, 466; Walker, *History of Independency*, ii. 39). He describes himself as 'seized upon by the army as I was going to discharge my duty in the House of Commons, and, contrary to privilege of parliament, made a prisoner in the queen's court; from thence carried ignominiously to a place under the exchequer called "Hell," and the next day to the King's Head in the Strand; after singled out as a sheep to the slaughter and removed to St. James's; thence sent to Windsor Castle and remanded to St. James's again; lastly, tossed like a ball into a strange country to Denbigh Castle in North Wales (April 1651), remote from my friends and relations' (*Recollections*, p. 104; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1651, p. 151). He remained three years in prison, untried and uncondemned. During the Protectorate Waller was in a very necessitous condition. The 2,500*l.* which parliament had promised to settle upon him he had never obtained. Winchester Castle, which was his property, had been dismantled by the government to make it untenable, and his estates had suffered considerably during the war. He possessed by grant the prisage of wines imported into England, but legal disputes prevented him benefiting by it (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1652–3 p. 167, 1656–7 p. 269, 1657–8 pp. 62, 109). On 22 March 1658 he was again arrested on suspicion and brought before the Protector. 'He did examine me,' writes Waller, 'as a stranger, not as one whom he had aforetime known and obeyed; yet was he not discourteous, and it pleased the Lord to preserve me, that not one thing objected could be proved against me; so I was delivered' (*Recollections*, p. 116). These suspicions were not unjust; for Waller was already in communication with royalist agents, and in the spring of 1659 no one was more zealous in promoting a rising on behalf of Charles II. Charles expressed great confidence in his affection, and (11 March 1659) ordered Waller's name to be inserted in all commissions. Waller received this mark of confidence with effusion, kissed the paper, and said, 'Let him be damned that serve not this prince with integrity and diligence.' Some presbyterian leaders wished to impose terms upon the king, and Waller was obliged to support them, though assuring Charles that the first free parliament called would remove them (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 429, 437, 444, 446).

When Sir George Booth's insurrection broke out, Waller was again arrested (5 Aug. 1659), and, as he refused to take any engagement to remain peaceable, was sent to the Tower. He obtained a writ of *habeas corpus*, and was released on 31 Oct. following (*Recollections*, p. 105; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1659–60, pp. 107, 135). Waller joined Prynne and the other excluded members in their unsuccessful attempt to obtain admission to their seats in parliament on 27 Dec. 1659 (*Old Parliamentary History*, xxii. 30).

On 21 Feb. 1660 Monck's influence opened the doors to them all, Waller returned to his place, and two days later he was elected a member of the last council of state of the Commonwealth. In that capacity he promoted the calling of a free parliament, and was useful to Monck in quieting the scruples of Prynne and other presbyterians (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 647, 657; Ludlow, ed. 1894, ii. 235, 249; Kennett, *Register*, p. 66).

At the Restoration Waller obtained nothing, and, what is more surprising, asked for nothing. He was elected to the Convention as member for Westminster, but did not sit in the next parliament (*Old Parliamentary History*, xxii. 216). He died on 19 Sept. 1668, and was buried with great pomp on 9 Oct. in the chapel in Tothill Street, Westminster. No monument, however, was erected to him, and the armorial bearings and other funeral decorations were pulled down by the heralds on the ground of certain technical irregularities in them (Wood, *Athenæ*, iii. 817; cf. letter from Thomas Jekyll to Wood, *Wood MS.* F. 42, f. 303, and *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1668–9, p. 23).

Of Waller as a general Dr. Gardiner justly observes: 'If he had not the highest qualities of a commander, he came short of them as much through want of character as through defect of military skill. As a master of defensive tactics he was probably unequalled on either side' (*Great Civil War*, ii. 192). Clarendon mentions Waller's skill in choosing his positions, and terms him 'a right good chooser of vantages' (*Rebellion*, vii. 111). During his career as an independent commander he was perpetually hampered by want of money. 'I never received full 100,000*l.*,' he complains, adding that the material of which his army was composed made it impossible for him 'to improve his successes' (*Vindication*, p. 17). He saw the conditions of success clearly, though he could not persuade the parliament to adopt them, and was the first to suggest the formation of the new model (Gardiner, ii. 5). Waller waged war, as he said in his letter to Hopton, 'without personal animosities,' and was humane and courteous in his treatment of opponents (cf. Ludlow, *Memoirs*, ed. 1894, i. 451; Webb, *Civil War in Herefordshire*, i. 263; *Memoirs of Sir Richard Bulstrode*, p. 120). He could not restrain his unpaid soldiers from plundering, and regrets in his 'Recollections' his allowing them to plunder at Winchester, holding the demolition of his own house at that place by the parliament an appropriate punishment (p. 131). At Winchester, and also at Chichester, he allowed his men to desecrate and deface those cathedrals without any attempt to check them (*Mercurius Rusticus*, ed. 1685, pp. 133–52). Probably he regarded iconoclasm as a service to religion.

Waller married three times. By his first wife he had one son, who died in infancy (Berry, *Kentish Genealogies*, p. 296; *Recollections of Sir W. Waller*, p. 127), and a daughter Margaret, who married Sir William Courtenay of Powderham Castle (*Vindication*, p. ii; Collins, *Peerage*, ed. Brydges, vi. 266); he married, secondly, Lady Anne Finch, daughter of the first Earl of Winchilsea (*ib.* iii. 383; *Recollections*, pp. 104, 106, 119, 127); thirdly, Anne, daughter of William, lord Paget, and widow of Sir Simon Harcourt (*ib.* p. 129; Collins, iv. 443). Copious extracts from this lady's diary are given in the 'Harcourt Papers' (i. 169), and an account of her character is contained in Edmund Calamy's sermon at her funeral (*The Happiness of those who sleep in Jesus*, 4to, 1662). By his second wife Waller had two sons—(Sir) William (*d.* 1699) [q.v.] and Thomas—and a daughter Anne, who married Philip, eldest son of Sir Simon Harcourt, died 23 Aug. 1664, and was the mother of Lord-chancellor Harcourt (Collins, iv. 443).

A certain number of Waller's letters and despatches were published at the time in pamphlet form, but none of his literary or autobiographical productions appeared till after his death. They were three in number: 1. 'Divine Meditations upon several Occasions, with a Daily Directory,' 1680; a portrait is prefixed. 2. 'Recollections by General Sir William Waller.' This is printed as an appendix to 'The Poetry of Anna Matilda,' 8vo, 1788, pp. 103–39. A manuscript of this work is in the library of Wadham College, Oxford. 3. 'Vindication of the Character and Conduct of Sir William Waller,' 1797. Prefixed to this is an engraved portrait of Waller from a painting by Robert Walker in the possession of the Earl of Harcourt. Waller also left, according to Wood, a 'Military Discourse of the Ordering of Soldiers,' which has never been printed.

Engraved portraits of Waller are also contained in 'England's Worthies,' by John Vicars, and in Josiah Ricraft's 'Survey of England's Champions,' both published in 1647. A portrait by Lely, in the possession of the Duke of Richmond, was No. 766 in the National Portrait Exhibition of 1866, and an anonymous portrait is in the National Portrait Gallery, London.

[A life of Waller is given in Wood's Athenæ Oxonienses, ed. Bliss, iii. 812. His two autobio-

graphical works give no consecutive account of his career. Other authorities mentioned in the article. A long list of pamphlets relating to his military career is given in the Catalogue of the British Museum Library.] C. H. F.

WALLER, Sir WILLIAM (*d.* 1699), informer, son of Sir William Waller (1597?–1668) [q. v.] by his second wife, Anne Finch, distinguished himself during the period of the popish plot by his activity as a Middlesex justice in catching priests, burning Roman catholic books and vestments, and getting up evidence. He was the discoverer of the meal-tub plot and one of the witnesses against Fitzharris (North, *Examen*, pp. 262, 277, 290; Luttrell, *Diary*, i. 7, 29, 69). In April 1680 the king put him out of the commission of the peace (*ib.* i. 39). Waller represented Westminster in the parliaments of 1679 and 1681. During the reaction which followed he fled to Amsterdam, of which city he was admitted a burgher (Christie, *Life of Shaftesbury*, ii. 452, 455). In 1683 and the following year he was at Bremen, of which place Lord Preston, the English ambassador at Paris, describes him as governor. Other political exiles gathered round him, and it became the nest of all the persons accused of the last conspiracy, i.e. the Rye House plot. 'They style Waller, by way of commendation, a second Cromwell,' adds Preston (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. pp. 296, 311, 347, 386). When the prince of Orange invaded England Waller accompanied him, and he was with the prince at Exeter (*ib.* pp. 417, 423; Reresby, *Diary*, p. 410). William, however, would give him no employment (Foxcroft, *Life of Halifax*, ii. 215, 224). He died in July 1699 (Luttrell, iv. 538).

Waller is satirised as 'Industrious Arod' in the second part of 'Absalom and Achitophel' (ll. 534–55):

> The labours of this midnight magistrate
> Might vie with Corah's to preserve the State.

He is very often introduced in the ballads and caricatures of the exclusion bill and popish plot times (see *Catalogue of Satirical Prints* in the British Museum, i. 609, 643, 650; *Roxburghe Ballads*, ed. Ballad Society, iv. 155, 177, 181; *Loyal Poems collected by Nat Thompson*, 1685, p. 117). Waller was the author of an anti-catholic pamphlet, 'The Tragical History of Jetzer,' 1685, fol.

[Wood's Athenæ, iii. 817; other authorities mentioned in the article.] C. H. F.

WALLEYS. [See Wallensis.]

WALLICH, NATHANIEL (1786–1854), botanist, was by birth a Dane, and was born at Copenhagen on 28 Jan. 1786. Having graduated M.D. in his native city, where he studied under Vahl, he entered the Danish medical service when still very young, and in 1807 was surgeon to the Danish settlement at Serampore. When this place fell into the hands of the East India Company in 1813, Wallich, with other officers, was allowed to enter the English service. Though at first attached to the medical staff, on the resignation of Dr. Francis Hamilton in 1815 he was made superintendent of the Calcutta botanical garden. He at once distinguished himself by his great activity in collecting and describing new plants, causing them to be drawn, and distributing specimens to the chief English gardens and herbaria. In 1820 he began, in conjunction with William Carey (1761–1834) [q. v.], to publish William Roxburgh's 'Flora Indica,' to which he added much original matter; but his zeal as a collector of new plants was greater than his patience in working up existing materials, so that Carey was left to complete the work alone. Meanwhile Wallich was officially directed in this year to explore Nepal; and, besides sending many plants home to Banks, Smith, Lambert, Rudge, and Roscoe (*Memoir and Correspondence of Sir James Edward Smith*, ii. 246, 262), issued two fascicles of his 'Tentamen Floræ Napalensis Illustratæ, consisting of Botanical Descriptions and Lithographic Figures of select Nipal Plants,' printed at the recently established Asiatic Lithographic Press, Serampore, 1824 and 1826, folio. In 1825 he inspected the forests of Western Hindostan, and in 1826 and 1827 those of Ava and Lower Burma. Invalided home in 1828, he brought with him some eight thousand specimens of plants, duplicates of which were widely distributed to both public and private collections. 'A Numerical List of Dried Specimens of Plants in the East India Company's Museum, collected under the Superintendence of Dr. Wallich' (London, 1828, folio), contains in all 9,148 species. The best set of these was presented by the company to the Linnean Society. In 1830, 1831, and 1832 Wallich published his most important work, 'Plantæ Asiaticæ Rariores; or Descriptions and Figures of a Select Number of unpublished East Indian Plants' (London, 3 vols. folio). He then returned to India, where, among other official duties, he made an extensive exploration of Assam with reference to the discovery of the wild tea shrub. He finally returned to England in 1847; and, on his resignation of his post in 1850, he was succeeded by John Scott, gardener to the Duke of Devonshire

at Chatsworth. As vice-president of the Linnean Society, of which he had been a fellow since 1818, Dr. Wallich frequently presided over its meetings in his later years. He died in London, in Gower Street, Bloomsbury, on 28 April 1854.

Wallich was elected fellow of the Royal Society in 1829, and was also a fellow of the Royal Asiatic Society. There is an oil portrait of him, by Lucas, at the Linnean Society's apartments, and there is a lithograph, published by Maguire, in the Ipswich series. An obelisk was erected to his memory by the East India Company in the botanical garden at Calcutta; and, though his name was applied by several botanists to various genera of plants, the admitted genus *Wallichia* is a group of palms so named by William Roxburgh. In addition to the more important works already mentioned, Wallich is credited in the Royal Society's 'Catalogue' (vi. 252) with twenty-one papers, mostly botanical, contributed by him between 1816 and 1854 to the 'Asiatick Researches,' 'Edinburgh Philosophical Journal,' 'Transactions of the Linnean Society,' of the 'Calcutta Medical and Physical Society,' and of the 'Agricultural Society of India,' the 'Journal of Botany,' and the journals of the Asiatic Society of Bengal and the Horticultural Society.

His son, George Charles Wallich (1815–1899), graduated M.D. from Edinburgh in 1836, became a licentiate of the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh in 1837, and entered the Indian medical service in 1838. He received medals for his services in the Sutlej and Punjáb campaigns of 1842 and 1847, and was field-surgeon during the Sonthal rebellion in 1855–6. In 1860 he was attached to the Bulldog on her survey of the Atlantic bottom for the purposes of the proposed cable, and for more than twenty years he continued to study marine biology, publishing in 1860 'Notes on the Presence of Animal Life at Vast Depths in the Ocean,' and in 1862 'The North Atlantic Sea-bed,' and receiving the gold medal of the Linnean Society for his researches. He died on 31 March 1899 (*Lancet*, 8 April 1899).

[Gardeners' Chronicle, 1854, p. 284; information furnished by the late Dr. G. C. Wallich.]

G. S. B.

WALLINGFORD, Viscount (1547–1632). [See Knollys, William, Earl of Banbury.]

WALLINGFORD, JOHN of (*d.* 1258), historical writer, gives his name to a chronicle of English history existing in Cottonian MS. Julius D. vii. 6, and printed by Gale in 1691 in his 'Historiæ Britannicæ Saxonicæ Anglo-Danicæ Scriptores XV' (called by him vol. i., though generally described as vol. iii. of Gale and Fell's collection). From internal evidence it appears that John of Wallingford became a monk of St. Albans in 1231, was in priest's orders, served the office of infirmarer, either composed or simply copied as a scribe (scriptor) the chronicle in question, and died at Wymondham, Norfolk, a cell of St. Albans, on 14 Aug. 1258.

John of Wallingford is confused by Gale in his preface, and by Freeman (*Norman Conquest*, i. 344 *n.*), with John, called de Cella, abbot of St. Albans, who studied at Paris, where he gained the reputation of being a 'Priscian in grammar, an Ovid in verse, and a Galen in medicine.' He was elected abbot of St. Albans on 20 July 1195, rebuilt the west front of the abbey church, and died on 17 July 1214.

The chronicle associated with John of Wallingford's name extends from 449 to 1035, and, as published, takes up only pp. 525–50; but it is longer in manuscript, for Gale, as he says in his preface, omitted some things and abridged in other parts, specially those dealing with hagiology; his omissions are more frequent than would be gathered from his text. The author evidently used several excellent authorities, such as Bede, the Saxon priest's 'Life of Dunstan,' Florence of Worcester, and the like; but, though he makes some attempts at comparison and criticism, has inserted so many exaggerations and misconceptions apparently current in his own time, and has further so strangely confused the results of his reading, that his production is historically worthless. More than once he speaks of his intention to write a larger chronicle.

[Mon. Hist. Brit. Introd. p. 22, virtually repeated in Hardy's Cat. Mat. i. 625–6.]

W. H.

WALLINGFORD, RICHARD of (1292?–1336), abbot of St. Albans. [See Richard.]

WALLINGFORD, WILLIAM (*d.* 1488?), abbot of St. Albans, was from youth up a monk of St. Albans. He only left the house to study at the university, probably at Oxford (*Registra Mon. S. Albani*, i. 130). He was an administrator rather than a recluse, and at the time of the death of Abbot John Stoke, on 14 Dec. 1451, was already archdeacon, cellarer, bursar, forester, and subcellarer of the abbey of St. Albans (*ib.* i. 5). He was a candidate for the succession when John Whethamstede [q. v.] was unanimously

elected on 16 Jan. 1452. Throughout the abbacy of Whethamstede Wallingford held office as 'official general,' archdeacon, and also as chamberlain (*ib.* i. 5, 173). Faction raged high among the monks, and grave charges were then or later brought against Wallingford, which are detailed at great length in Whethamstede's 'Register' (*ib.* i. 102–35). They are, however, evidently an interpolation, probably by a monk jealous of Wallingford, and Whethamstede not only took no notice of these accusations, but continued Wallingford in all his offices. In 1464 he was, as archdeacon, appointed by the abbot one of a commission for the examination of heretics (*ib.* ii. 22). Ramridge, Wallingford's successor as abbot, says that he first became distinguished as archdeacon for his care of education, training ten young monks at his own expense, and for the lavish attention he bestowed upon the abbey buildings and treasures. He built 'many fair new buildings' for the abbey, ranging from the library to a stone bakehouse, while those buildings which were falling into a ruinous state he repaired. He also presented the abbey with many rich treasures, such as a gold chalice and precious gold-embroidered vestments. Their value was 980 marks.

When, upon the death of Whethamstede on 20 Jan. 1465, William Albon, the prior, was on 25 Feb. elected his successor, Wallingford took a leading part in the election (*ib.* ii. 27, 30, 36, 37). On 18 March the new abbot, with the common consent of the monks, created Wallingford prior of the monastery. His previous office of archdeacon he continued to exercise (*ib.* ii. 50, 90). In 1473 he was granted, with others, a commission for the visitation of the curates and vicars of St. Peter's, St. Andrew's, St. Stephen's, and St. Michael's of the town of St. Albans (*ib.* ii. 109). As prior he kept up his interest in the maintenance of the monastic buildings, spending 360*l.* on the kitchen, and within eight years laying out a thousand marks on the repairs of farms and houses. He built a prior's hall, and added all that was necessary for it (Dugdale, *Monasticon*, ii. 206 *n.*)

After Abbot Albon's death on 1 July 1476, Wallingford was on 5 Aug. unanimously elected to succeed him. Wallingford's register covers the years from 1476 to August 1488, though certain leaves are torn out from the end of it. Wallingford took little part in outside affairs. He resisted successfully certain claims of Archbishop Bourchier over the abbey, which were decided in the abbot's favour upon appeal to Rome (*ib.* ii. 206 *n.*; Newcome, *History of St. Albans*, p. 398; Clutterbuck, p. 35). In 1480 Wallingford was appointed by the general chapter of Benedictines at Northampton visitor of all Benedictine monasteries in the diocese of Lincoln, but he commissioned William Hardwyk and John Maynard to conduct the visitation in his place (*Registra*, ii. 219). His government of the abbey was marked by regard for strict discipline tempered with generosity. Thus, while he deposed John Langton, prior of Tynemouth, for disobedience to his 'visitors' (*ib.* 15 March 1478, ii. 186), he gave letters testimonial for the absolution of a priest who by misadventure had committed homicide (*ib.* 20 Aug. 1476, ii. 246, 247). He manumitted certain villeins and their children (*ib.* 1480, ii. 208, 235). Wallingford sent in 1487 John Rothebury, his archdeacon, to Rome in order to try to win certain concessions for the abbey, but the mission proved a failure (*ib.* ii. 288, 289).

Wallingford's abbacy shows some of the weak points characteristic of fifteenth-century monasticism. There is a desire to make the best of both worlds. The lay offices of the abbey were turned to advantage. For example, in 1479 Wallingford conferred the office of seneschal or steward of the liberty of St. Albans, with all its emoluments, on William, lord Hastings (*Registra*, ii. 199, 200), notwithstanding the fact that Abbot Albon had already in 1474 conferred the same on John Forster for life. Three years afterwards Wallingford gave the office jointly to the same Lord Hastings and John Forster. However, Lord Hastings was put to death by Richard III soon after, and Forster, after being imprisoned in the Tower for nearly nine months, 'in hope of a mitigation of his punishment, did remit and release all his title and supreme interest that he had in his office of seneschal of St. Albans.' This is one instance of several (*ib.* ii. 267, 268) which show that the lay offices of the abbey were used for selfish ends. The attitude of Wallingford to the bishops was conciliatory as a rule, sometimes even obsequious. Thus, when he feared the loss of the priory at Pembroke, given by Duke Humphrey, through Edward's resumption of grants made by his three Lancastrian predecessors, he applied humbly to the chancellor, George Neville, bishop of Exeter, for his good offices, and through him secured a re-grant. The bishop later, in return, was granted the next presentation of the rectory of Stanmore Magna in Middlesex (*ib.* ii. 92). Mr. Riley, in his introduction to the second volume of Whethamstede's 'Chronicle,' is, however, unduly severe in his interpretation of many of Wallingford's acts.

From the golden opinions of his imme-

diate successor in the abbacy, Thomas Ramridge, no less than from the simple entries in Wallingford's own register, it is clear that he was efficient and thoroughgoing, an excellent administrator, and a diligent defender of his abbey. He voluntarily paid 1,830*l.* of debts left by his predecessor. He built a noble altar-screen, long considered the finest piece of architecture in the abbey. Upon this he spent eleven hundred marks, and another thousand marks in finishing the chapter-house. He built also, at the cost of 100*l.*, a small chantry near the altar on the south side, in which he built his tomb, with his effigy in marble. His tomb bears the inscription:

Gulielmus quartus, opus hoc laudabile cuius
Extitit, hic pausat: Christus sibi præmia reddat.

(Weever, *Funerall Mon.* p. 556). Two fine windows, a precious mitre, and two rich pastoral staves were other gifts the abbey owed to his munificence. When he died in or about 1488 he left the abbey entirely freed from debt.

The main interest of Wallingford's abbacy lies in the fact that the art of printing, brought into England a few years before by Caxton, was then introduced into the town of St. Albans. The whole subject of the relation of the St. Albans press to other presses is obscure, and even the name of the St. Albans printer and his connection with the abbot unknown (Ames, *Typogr. Antiq.* ed. Dibdin, vol. i. p. civ). All that is certain is that between 1480 and 1486 this unknown printer issued eight works, the first six in Latin, the last two in English. The most important and last of these was the famous 'Boke of St. Albans' [see Berners, Juliana]. All that is clearly known of the St. Albans printer is that in Wynkyn de Worde's reprint of 'St. Albans Chronicle' the colophon states: 'Here endith this present chronicle, compiled in a book and also emprinted by our sometime schoolmaster of St. Alban.' There is no clear proof of any closer relation between Wallingford and the 'schoolmaster of St. Alban' than between John Esteney, abbot of Westminster, and William Caxton, who worked under the shadow of Westminster Abbey. Yet the probabilities of close connection in a little place like St. Albans between the abbot, who was keenly interested in education, and the 'schoolmaster,' who was furthering education by the printing of books, are in themselves great, and are confirmed by the fact that two of the eight books printed between 1480 and 1486 bear the arms of the abbey of St. Albans (see for the discussion of the subject Mr. W. Blades's introduction to his *Facsimile Reprint of the Boke of St. Albans*, London, 1881, pp. 17–18, and E. Gordon Duff's *Early Printed Books*, p. 140. Mr. Blades is of opinion that no connection between the schoolmaster and the abbey can be established).

[Nearly all that is known of Wallingford is to be found in his Register, which, with that of his predecessors, Whethamstede and Albon, is printed in Mr. Riley's Registra Johannis Whethamstede, Willelmi Albon et Willelmi Walingforde, in the Rolls Series; Wallingford's Register is printed in ii. 140–290.] M. T.

WALLINGTON, NEHEMIAH (1598–1658), puritan, born on 12 May 1598, was the tenth child of John Wallington (*d.* 1641), a turner of St. Leonard's, Eastcheap, by his wife Elizabeth (*d.* 1603), daughter of Anthony Hall (*d.* 1597), a citizen and skinner of London.

A little before 1620 Nehemiah entered into business on his own account as a turner, and took a house in Little Eastcheap, between Pudding Lane and Fish-street Hill. In this abode he passed the remainder of an uneventful life. His puritan sympathies caused him occasional anxiety. In 1639 he and his brother John were summoned before the court of Star-chamber on the charge of possessing prohibited books. He acknowledged that he had possessed Prynne's 'Divine Tragedie,' Matthew White's 'Newes from Ipswich,' and Henry Burton's 'Apology of an Appeale,' but pleaded that he no longer owned them. For this misdemeanour he was kept under surveillance by the court for about two years, but suffered no further penalty.

Wallington has been preserved from oblivion by three singular compilations of contemporary events. In 1630 he commenced his 'Historical Notes and Meditations, 1583–1649,' a quarto manuscript volume, now in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 21935). It consists of classified extracts from contemporary journals and pamphlets, which he enlarged with hearsay knowledge and enriched with pious reflections. The work is chiefly occupied with political affairs. The latest event recorded is the execution of Charles I. In December 1630 he commenced a record of his private affairs, under the title 'Wallington's Journals,' in a quarto volume, preserved in the Guildhall Library. It was formerly in the possession of William Upcott [q. v.], who indexed its contents. In 1632 he commenced a third quarto, now in the British Museum (Sloane MS. 1457), in which he recorded numerous strange portents which had occurred in various

parts of England, 'cheifly' taking 'notice of Gods iudgments upon Sabbath breakers and on Drunkards.' It contains many extracts from his 'Historical Notes.'

Wallington died in the summer or autumn of 1658. In 1619 or 1620 he was married to Grace, sister of Zachariah and Livewell Rampain. Zachariah, a man of good estate, was slain by the Irish in 1641. Livewell was minister at Burton, near Lincoln, and afterwards at Broxholme. By her Wallington had several children, of whom only a daughter, Sara, survived him. She was married to a puritan, named John Haughton, on 20 Nov. 1642.

Wallington's 'Historical Notes' were published in 1869 (London, 2 vols. 8vo) under the editorship of Miss R. Webb, with the title 'Historical Notices of Events occurring chiefly in the Reign of Charles I.'

[Miss Webb's Introduction to Historical Notices.] E. I. C.

WALLIS, Miss, afterwards Mrs. Campbell (*fl.* 1789–1814), actress, the daughter of a country actor, was born at Richmond in Yorkshire, and appeared in Dublin as a child under Richard Daly, whose management of Smock Alley Theatre began in 1781 and ended in 1798. For her father's benefit, announced as her own, she caricatured the Fine Lady in 'Lethe.' She played with her father in many country theatres, and, after the death of her mother, obtained through the influence of Lord and Lady Roslyn (Earl and Countess of Rosslyn?) an engagement at Covent Garden, where she appeared on 10 Jan. 1789 as Sigismunda in 'Tancred and Sigismunda.' Leading business appears at once to have been assigned her, and she played during the season Belvidera, Roxalana, and, for her benefit, Rosalind. In the character last named she made her first appearance (17 Oct. 1789) at Bath. Amanthis in the 'Child of Nature' followed on 21 Jan. 1790. She was subsequently seen as Lucile in 'False Appearances,' Letitia Hardy, Indiana, Calista in the 'Fair Penitent,' Lady Emily Gayville, Maria in the 'Citizen,' and Beatrice in 'Much Ado about Nothing.' At Bath or Bristol she remained until 1794, playing a great round of characters, including Violante in the 'Wonder,' Imogen, Widow Belmour, Julia de Roubigné (an original part) in Catharine Metcalfe's adaptation so named, on 23 Dec. 1790; Lady Townley, Portia, Monimia, Lady Amaranth in 'Wild Oats,' Juliet, Lady Teazle, Susan in 'Follies of a Day,' Isabella in 'Measure for Measure,' Cordelia, Jane Shore, Constance in 'King John,' Euphrasia, Lady Macbeth, Catharine in 'Catharine and Petruchio,' Mrs. Ford, Rosamond in 'Henry II,' Mrs. Beverley, Perdita, and very many other characters of primary importance. So great a favourite did she become that the pit was, for her benefit, converted into boxes (what is now known as dress circle). The benefit produced 145*l.*, in those days a large sum. She also gave an address stating her reasons for quitting the Bath Theatre. A second benefit in Bristol produced 163*l.*

As 'Miss Wallis from Bath' she reappeared at Covent Garden on 7 Oct. 1794, playing Imogen. She repeated many of the prominent characters in which she had been seen in Bath, including Juliet, Calista, Beatrice, and Cordelia, and played several original parts, of which the following are the most considerable: Georgina in Mrs. Cowley's 'Town before you,' 6 Dec. 1794; Julia in Miles Peter Andrews's 'Mysteries of the Castle,' 31 Jan. 1795; Lady Surrey in Watson's 'England Preserved,' 21 Feb.; Augusta Woodbine in O'Keeffe's 'Life's Vagaries,' 19 March; Miss Russell in Macready's 'Bank Note,' 1 May, founded on Taverner's 'Artful Husband;' Joanna in Holcroft's 'Deserted Daughter,' 2 May; Ida in Boaden's 'Secret Tribunal,' 3 June; Emmeline in Reynolds's 'Speculation,' 7 Nov.; Julia in Morton's 'Way to get Married,' 23 Jan. 1796; Lady Danvers in Reynolds's 'Fortune's Fool,' 29 Oct.; Jessy in Morton's 'Cure for the Heartache,' 10 Jan. 1797; and Miss Dorillon in Mrs. Inchbald's 'Wives as they were and Maids as they are,' 4 March. She had also been seen as Olivia in 'Bold Stroke for a Husband,' Cecilia in 'Chapter of Accidents,' Julia in the 'Rivals,' Perdita, Eliza Ratcliffe in the 'Jew,' Arethusa in 'Philaster,' Lady Sadlife, Leonora in 'Lovers' Quarrels,' and Adriana in 'Comedy of Errors.' The last part in which her name as Miss Wallis is traced is Mrs. Belville in the 'School for Wives,' 22 May 1797. At the close of the season she performed in Newcastle and other towns in the north. She had during the previous season, unless there is a mistake in the year, played on 2 July at Edinburgh Juliet to the Romeo of Henry Siddons. In June or July 1797, at Gladsmuir, Haddingtonshire, she married James Campbell of the 3rd regiment of guards, and retired from the stage.

On 20 Feb. 1813, as Mrs. Campbell late Miss Wallis, she reappeared at Covent Garden, playing Isabella in Garrick's piece so named; but she lost nerve and was a failure. She repeated the character once, but attempted nothing else. In April she reappeared at Bath for six nights, acting as

Lady Townley and Hermione. The following season she was again engaged, and was seen in many characters, including Rutland in 'Earl of Essex,' Lady Gentle in 'Lady's Last Stake,' Zaphira in 'Barbarossa,' and Marchioness in 'Doubtful Son.' She never quite recovered her lost ground, however, and from this time disappears.

Miss Wallis had a graceful figure and a pretty, dimpled face. She had capacity for the expression of sadness but not of deep passions. Her comedy was pretty, but artificial and simpering. She had a voice pleasing but uncertain, deficient in range and imperfectly under control. She was charged with inattention and walking through her parts. Of these, Miss Dorillon, in 'Wives as they were and Maids as they are,' was perhaps the best. She was also successful as Joanna in the 'Deserted Daughter,' Julia in the 'Way to get Married,' and Jessy Oatland in the 'Cure for the Heartache.' She was unrivalled in parts which required simplicity, an unaffected deportment, modesty and sweetness. This seems to have been her own character, her purity and simplicity of life having won her a high character and many friends.

A portrait as Juliet, by John Graham, exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1796, is in the possession of Robert Walters, esq., of Ware Priory, Hertfordshire. Romney painted her portrait in 1788, before she went on the Covent Garden stage, as 'Mirth and Melancholy.' This picture, sold for 50*l.* at Romney's sale, was engraved by Keating, and published 4 Jan. 1799. She seems to have been Romney's model at a later date.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Monthly Mirror, various years, especially September 1797; Theatrical Inquisitor, 1813; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror; Thespian Dict.; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. xii. 176, 294; Gent. Mag. 1797, ii. 613.] J. K.

WALLIS, GEORGE (1740–1802), physician and author, was born at York in 1740. He studied medicine, and, after gaining the degree of M.D., obtained a large practice at York. He was much attached to theatrical amusements, and besides other pieces composed a mock tragedy entitled 'Alexander and Statira,' which was acted at York, Leeds, and Edinburgh. In 1775 a dramatic satire by him, entitled 'The Mercantile Lovers,' was acted at York. The play possessed merit enough for success, but it sketched too plainly the foibles of prominent citizens of the town. Through their resentment Wallis lost his entire medical practice, and was obliged to remove to London, where an expurgated edition of the play appeared in the same year. In London he commenced as a lecturer on the theory and practice of physic, and in 1778 published an 'Essay on the Evil Consequences attending Injudicious Bleeding in Pregnancy' (London, 1781, 2nd edit. 8vo). He died in London, at Red Lion Square, on 29 Jan. 1802.

Besides the works mentioned, he was the author of: 1. 'The Juvenaliad,' a satire, 1774, 4to. 2. 'Perjury,' a satire, 1774, 4to. 3. 'Nosologia Methodica Oculorum, or a Treatise on the Diseases of the Eyes, translated and selected from the Latin of Francis Bossier de Sauvages,' London, 1785, 8vo. 4. 'The Art of preventing Diseases and restoring Health,' London, 1793; 2nd edit. 1796; German translation, Berlin, 1800. 5. 'An Essay on the Gout,' London, 1798, 8vo. He edited the 'Works of Thomas Sydenham on Acute and Chronic Diseases,' London, 1789, 2 vols. 8vo, and the third edition of George Motherby's 'Medical Dictionary,' London, 1791, fol.

[Gent. Mag. 1802, i. 186; Baker's Biogr. Dram. 1812; Watt's Bibliotheca Britan.; Reuss's Register of Authors Living in Great Britain.] E. I. C.

WALLIS, GEORGE (1811–1891), keeper of South Kensington Museum, son of John Wallis (1783–1818) by his wife, Mary Price (1784–1864), was born at Wolverhampton on 8 June 1811, and educated at the grammar school from 1820 to 1827. He practised as an artist at Manchester from 1832 to 1837, but, taking an interest in art education as applied to designs for art manufactures and decorations, he won one of the six exhibitions offered by the government in 1841 and joined the school of design at Somerset House, London. He became headmaster of the Spitalfields schools in January 1843, and was promoted to the headmastership of the Manchester school on 15 Jan. 1844, which position he resigned in 1846, as he could not agree with changes in the plan of instruction originated at Somerset House. In 1845 he organised at the Royal Institution, Manchester, the first exhibition of art manufactures ever held in England, and in the same year he delivered the first systematic course of lectures on the principles of decorative art, illustrated with drawings on the blackboard. These lectures led Lord Clarendon, then president of the board of trade, to ask Wallis to draw up a chart of artistic and scientific instruction as applied to industrial art. This chart is said to have been the basis of the instruction afforded by the present science and art department (Sparkes, *Schools*

of Art, p. 45). The royal commissioners for the Great Exhibition of 1851 appointed him a deputy commissioner, and he acted in 1850 for several manufacturing districts and the whole of Ireland. During the exhibition of 1851 he was superintendent of the British textile division, and a deputy commissioner of juries. After the close of the exhibition he accepted, at the request of the board of trade, the headmastership of the Birmingham school of design. In 1853 he was one of the six commissioners sent by the government to the United States of America to report on art and manufactures, and from his report and that of Sir Joseph Whitworth [q. v.] on machinery was compiled 'The Industry of the United States,' 1854. During the great International Exhibition of 1862 he acted in the same capacity as he had done in 1851. He was actively engaged in the British section of the Paris universal exhibitions of 1855 and 1867. In 1858 he left Birmingham and joined the South Kensington Museum as senior keeper of the art collection, an appointment which he relinquished just prior to his death. He fostered the system of circulating works of art in provincial museums. On 7 March 1878 he was elected F.S.A. He wrote in all the leading art periodicals, and was one of the earliest contributors to the 'Art Journal,' besides delivering a vast number of lectures on design and kindred subjects. He died at 21 St. George's Road, Wimbledon, Surrey, on 24 Oct. 1891, and was buried in Highgate cemetery on 28 Oct. He married, on 30 June 1842, Matilda, daughter of William Cundall of Camberwell, and left issue.

Besides prefaces to artistic works he wrote: 1. 'On the Cultivation of a Popular Taste in the Fine Arts,' 1839. 2. 'The Principles of Art as applied to Design,' 1844. 3. 'Introductory Address delivered to the Students of the Manchester School of Design,' 1844. 4. 'The Industry of the United States in Machinery and Ornamental Art,' 1844. 5. 'The Artistic and Commercial Results of the Paris Exhibition,' 1855. 6. 'Recent Progress of Design,' 1856. 7. 'Schools of Art, their Constitution and Management,' 1857. 8. 'Wallis's Drawing Book, Elementary Series,' 1859. 9. 'The Manufactures of Birmingham,' 1863. 10. 'The Royal House of Tudor,' 1866. 11. 'Technical Instruction,' 1868. 12. 'Language by Touch,' 1873. 13. 'Decorative Art in Britain, Past, Present, and Future,' 1877. 14. 'British Art, Pictorial, Decorative, and Industrial: a Fifty Years' Retrospect,' 1882. He edited Benjamin Waterhouse Hawkins's 'Comparative Anatomy as applied to the Purposes of the Artist,' 1883.

[Art Journal, December 1891, p. 384, with portrait; Daily Graphic, 28 Oct. 1891, with portrait; Illustrated London News, 17 Oct. 1891, with portrait; London Figaro, 14 Oct. 1891, with portrait; Magazine of Art, December 1891, with portrait; Biograph, 1879, ii. 177; Simms's Bibliotheca Staffordiensis, pp. 484-6.] G. C. B.

WALLIS, JOHN (1616–1703), mathematician, was born at Ashford in Kent on 23 Nov. 1616. His father, the Rev. John Wallis (1567–1622), son of Robert Wallis of Finedon, Northamptonshire, graduated B.A. and M.A. from Trinity College, Cambridge, and was minister at Ashford from 1602 until his death on 30 Nov. 1622. He married in 1612, as his second wife, Joanna, daughter of Henry and Mary Chapman of Godmersham, Kent, and had by her three daughters and two sons, John and Henry.

Wallis's education was begun at Ashford; but, on an outbreak there of the plague, he was removed in 1625 to a private school at Ley Green, near Tenterden, kept by James Mouat, a Scot. When it broke up in 1630 Wallis 'was as ripe for the university,' by his own account, 'as some that have been sent thither.' 'It was always my affectation even from a child,' he wrote, 'not only to learn by rote, but to know the grounds or reasons of what I learn; to inform my judgment as well as furnish my memory.' When placed in 1630 at Felsted school, Essex, he wrote and spoke Latin with facility, knew Greek, Hebrew, French, logic, and music. During the Christmas vacation of 1631 his brother taught him the rules of arithmetic, and the study 'suited my humour so well that I did thenceforth prosecute it, not as a formal study, but as a pleasing diversion at spare hours,' when works on the subject 'fell occasionally in my way. For I had none to direct me what books to read, or what to seek, or in what method to proceed. For mathematics, at that time with us, were scarce looked on as academical studies, but rather mechanical—as the business of traders, merchants, seamen, carpenters, surveyors of lands, and the like.' He was admitted to Emmanuel College, Cambridge, at Christmas 1632, gained a scholarship on the foundation, and became noted as a dialectician. His course of study embraced ethics, physics, and metaphysics, besides medicine and anatomy; he being the first pupil of Francis Glisson [q. v.] to maintain publicly the circulation of the blood. He graduated B.A. and M.A. in 1637 and 1640 respectively, was ordained in the latter year, and became chaplain, first to Sir Richard Darley at Buttercrambe, Yorkshire, then (1642–4) to the widow of Horatio, lord Vere,

alternately at Castle Hedingham, Essex, and in London. Here, one evening at supper, a letter in cipher was brought in, relating to the capture of Chichester on 27 Dec. 1642, which Wallis within two hours succeeded in deciphering. The feat made his fortune. He became an adept in the cryptologic art, until then almost unknown, and exercised it on behalf of the parliamentary party. He was rewarded in 1643 with the sequestrated living of St. Gabriel, Fenchurch Street, which he exchanged in 1647 for that of St. Martin in Ironmonger Lane. In 1644 he acted as secretary to the assembly of divines at Westminster, and obtained by parliamentary decree a fellowship in Queens' College, Cambridge. This, however, he speedily vacated by his marriage, on 14 March 1645, with Susanna, daughter of John and Rachel Glyde of Northiam, Sussex. He now came to live in London. Already zealous for the 'new' or experimental philosophy, he associated there with Robert Boyle [q. v.] and other reformers of scientific method, whose weekly meetings, divided after 1649 between Oxford and London, led to the incorporation, in 1663, of the Royal Society (for Wallis's account of its origin, see Weld's *History of the Royal Society*, i. 30, 36). Having contributed effectively to found it, he long helped to sustain its reputation by imparting his own inventions and expounding those of others.

He was well off, his mother at her death in 1643 having left him a substantial estate in Kent, and the course pursued by him in politics, although devious, does not appear to have been dishonest. He gave evidence against Archbishop Laud in 1644 (Prynne, *Canterburies Doome*, 1646, p. 73), but in 1648 signed the remonstrance against the king's execution, and in 1649 the 'Serious and Faithful Representation.' 'Oliver had a great respect for him,' according to Anthony Wood, and he showed it by appointing him in 1649 Savilian professor of geometry in the university of Oxford, of which he was incorporated M.A. from Exeter College in the same year. He further took a degree of D.D. on 31 May 1653, confirmed by diploma on 25 June 1662. His succession in 1658 to Gerard Langbaine the elder [q. v.] as keeper of the university archives, elicited Henry Stubbe's hostile protest, 'The Savilian Professor's Case stated' [see Stubbs or Stubbes, Henry, 1632–1676]. In 1653 Wallis deposited in the Bodleian Library a partial collection of the letters deciphered by him, with an historical preface, published by John Davys in 1737 in his 'Essay on the Art of Decyphering.' Wallis was afterwards accused by Prynne and Wood of having interpreted the correspondence of Charles I captured at Naseby; but 'he had this in him of a good subject, that at this time, in 1645, he discovered nothing to the rebels which much concerned the public safety, though he satisfied some of the king's friends that he could have discovered a great deal' (*Life of Dr. John Barwick*, p. 251). That this was his plan of action he himself expressly states in a letter to Dr. John Fell [q. v.], dated 8 April 1685; and the details of the services rendered by him in this line to the royal cause during some years before the Restoration were doubtless authentically known to Charles II. He was accordingly confirmed in his posts in 1660, was nominated a royal chaplain, and obtained an appointment among the divines commissioned in 1661 to revise the prayer-book.

Wallis published, in 1643, 'Truth Tried; or Animadversions on the Lord Brooke's Treatise on the Nature of Truth.' The perusal in 1647 of Oughtred's 'Clavis Mathematicæ' may be said to have started his mathematical career, and his genius took its special bent from Torricelli's writings on the method of indivisibles. Applying to it the Cartesian analysis, Wallis arrived at the new and suggestive results embodied in his 'Arithmetica Infinitorum' (Oxford, 1655), the most stimulating mathematical work so far published in England. Newton read it with delight when an undergraduate, and derived immediately from it his binomial theorem. It contained the germs of the differential calculus, and gave, 'in everything but form, advanced specimens of the integral calculus' (De Morgan, in the *Penny Cyclopædia*). The famous value for π, here made known, was arrived at by the *interpolation* (the word was of his invention) of terms in infinite series. In the matter of quadratures, first by him investigated analytically, Wallis generalised with consummate skill what Descartes and Cavalieri had already done. The book promptly became famous, and raised its author to a leading position in the scientific world.

He prefixed to the 'Arithmetica Infinitorum' a treatise in which analysis was first applied to conic sections as curves of the second degree. In a long-drawn controversy, begun in 1655, he exposed the geometrical imbecility of Thomas Hobbes [q. v.] It excited much public interest; but after the death of his adversary, Wallis declined to reprint the scathing pamphlets he had directed against him while alive (cf. Hobbes's *Works*, ed. Molesworth, 1839–45, passim). A numerical problem sent to him by the

French mathematician Fermat led to a correspondence, in which Lord Brouncker, Sir Kenelm Digby, Frénicle, and Schooten took part, published under the title 'Commercium Epistolicum' (Oxford, 1658). In a tract, 'De Cycloide,' issued in 1659, Wallis gave correct answers to two questions proposed by Pascal, and treated incidentally of the rectification of curves. His 'Mathesis Universalis' (Oxford, 1657) embodied the substance of his professorial lectures.

In 1655 Christian Huygens sent to the Royal Society a cryptographic announcement of his discovery of Titan. Wallis retorted with an ingenious pseudo-anagram, capable of interpretation in many senses, which eventually enabled him to claim for Sir Paul Neile and Sir Christopher Wren anticipatory observations of the new Saturnian satellite. Huygens surrendered his priority in all good faith, but was irritated to find that he had been taken in by a practical joke. 'Decepisse me puto si potuisset,' was his private note on Wallis's letter to him of 17 April 1656. One dated 1 Jan. 1659 gave at last the requisite explanation (*Œuvres Complètes de Christiaan Huygens*, i. 335, 396, 401, ii. 306). Wallis was partial to his countrymen. In his 'History of Algebra' he attributed to Thomas Harriot [q. v.] much that belonged to Vieta. This narration, the first of its kind, made part of his 'Treatise on Algebra' (London, 1685). Roger Cotes [q. v.] said of the volume: 'In my mind there are many pretty things in that book worth looking into' (*Correspondence of Newton and Cotes*, ed. Edleston, p. 191).

Wallis's 'Grammatica Linguæ Anglicanæ' (Oxford, November 1652) has been tacitly commended by many imitators, and often reprinted. To it was appended a remarkable tract, 'De Loquela,' describing in detail the various modes of production of articulate sounds. The study led him to the invention of a method for imparting to deaf-mutes the art of speech. 'I am now upon another work,' he wrote to Robert Boyle on 30 Dec. 1661, 'as hard almost as to make Mr. Hobbes understand a demonstration. It is to teach a person deaf and dumb to speak' (Boyle, *Works*, vi. 453). His patient was a youth named Daniel Whalley, exhibited in 1663 as a triumph of the novel curative process before Charles II, Prince Rupert, and the Royal Society. His next success was with Alexander, son of Admiral Edward Popham [q. v.], previously experimented upon by Dr. William Holder [q. v.] Their respective shares in his instruction occasioned some dispute.

On 26 Nov. 1668 Wallis laid before the Royal Society a correct theory of the impacts of inelastic bodies, based upon the principle of the conservation of momentum (*Phil. Trans.* iii. 864). It was more fully expounded in his 'Mechanica,' issued in three parts, 1669–71, the most comprehensive work on the subject then existing. Wallis's 'De Æstu Maris Hypothesis Nova,' appeared in 1668. The essential part of the tract had been communicated to the Royal Society on 6 Aug. 1666 (*ib.* ii. 263, see also iii. 652, v. 2061, 2068). It is worth remembering chiefly for the sagacious assumption made in it that the earth and moon may, for purposes of calculation, be regarded as a single body concentrated at their common centre of gravity.

After the Revolution, Wallis was employed as decipherer, on behalf of William III, by Daniel Finch, second earl of Nottingham [q. v.] Some of the correspondence submitted to him related to the alleged suppositious birth of the Prince of Wales (James III). On one of these letters he toiled for three months, on another for ten weeks; and he wrote piteously to Nottingham asking for 'some better recompense than a few good words; for really, my lord, it is a hard service, requiring much labour as well as skill' (*Monthly Magazine*, 1802, vols. xiii. xiv.) Consulted in 1692 about the adoption of the Gregorian calendar, he strongly discountenanced the step, mainly on the ground that it would imply subserviency to Rome; and his authority prevailed.

At Sir Paul Neile's on 16 Dec. 1666, Samuel Pepys met 'Dr. Wallis, the famous scholar and mathematician; but he promises little.' The acquaintance, however, continued, and Wallis wrote to Pepys, after the lapse of thirty-five years: 'Till I was past fourscore years of age, I could pretty well bear up under the weight of those years; but since that time, it hath been too late to dissemble my being an old man. My sight, my hearing, my strength, are not as they were wont to be' (Pepys, *Diary*, ed. Braybrooke, v. 399). He died at Oxford on 28 Oct. 1703, aged 86, and was buried in St. Mary's Church, where his son placed a mural monument in his honour.

A full-length portrait of him in his robes was painted in 1701 by Kneller, who was sent to Oxford by Pepys for the purpose. Designed as a gift to the university, it was hung in the gallery of the schools, where it remains. Kneller declared to Pepys: 'I never did a better picture, nor so good an one in my life, which is the opinion of all as has seen it.' Wallis expressed his gratitude

'for the honour done me in placing so noble a picture of me in so eminent a place' (*ib.* pp. 401, 411). Kneller also drew a half-length of his venerable sitter, whom he represented holding a letter in his hand, with the adjuncts of a gold chain and medal given to him by the king of Prussia for deciphering it. Both pictures were engraved by Faber, the former by David Loggan [q. v.] and William Faithorne, junior [q. v.], as well. His portrait, by Zoest, belongs to the Royal Society. Portraits of him by Loggan (1678) and by Sonmans (1698) were engraved by Michael Burghers [q. v.] to form the frontispieces of the first and third volumes of his 'Opera Mathematica.' A portrait after Kneller is in the National Portrait Gallery, London, and a sixth portrait is in the Uffizi Gallery, Florence.

Wallis lost his wife on 17 March 1687. His only son, John Wallis, born on 26 Dec. 1650, graduated B.A. from Trinity College, Oxford, on 9 Nov. 1669, was called to the bar in 1676, and married, on 1 Feb. 1682, Elizabeth, daughter of John Harris of Soundess House, Oxfordshire. By the death of her brother, Taverner Harris, she inherited a fine estate, and she died in 1693, leaving three children. Wallis had two daughters, 'handsome young gentlewomen,' according to John Aubrey (*Lives of Eminent Men*, p. 568), of whom the younger married William Benson of Towcester, and died childless in 1700; the elder, born in 1656, married in 1675 Sir John Blencowe [q. v.]

Wallis was endowed with 'a hale and vigorous constitution of body, and a mind that was strong, serene, calm, and not soon ruffled and discomposed' (*Life of Wallis*, by John Lewis, Add. MS. 32601). 'It hath been my lot,' he wrote in 1697, 'to live in a time wherein have been many and great changes and alterations. It hath been my endeavour all along to act by moderate principles, between the extremities on either hand, in a moderate compliance with the powers in being.' 'Hereby,' he added, 'I have been able to live easy and useful, though not great.' He was indeed thoroughly acceptable to neither royalists nor republicans, but compelled respect by his mastery of a dangerous art. He steadily refused Leibnitz's requests for information as to his mode of deciphering. In mathematical history Wallis ranks as the greatest of Newton's English precursors. He was as laborious as he was original; and, by the judicious use of his powers of generalisation, he prepared all the subsequent discoveries of that age. The principles of analogy and continuity were introduced by him into mathematical science. His interpretation of negative exponents and unrestricted employment of fractional exponents greatly widened the range of the higher algebra. Finally, he invented the symbol for infinity, ∞. His memory for figures was prodigious. He often whiled away sleepless nights with exercises in mental arithmetic. On one occasion he extracted the square root of a number expressed by fifty-three figures, and dictated the result to twenty-seven places next morning to a stranger. It proved exact. He made use of no special technique in performing such feats, working merely by common rules on the blackboard of his own tenacious mind (*Phil. Trans.* xv. 1269). 'Dr. Wallis,' Hearne wrote (*Collections*, ed. Doble, 1885, i. 46), 'was a man of most admirable fine parts, and great industry, whereby in some years he became so noted for his profound skill in mathematics that he was deservedly accounted the greatest person in that profession of any in his time. He was withal a good divine, and no mean critic in the Greek and Latin tongues.' 'An extraordinary knack of sophistical evasion' was unjustly attributed to him by those to whom his trimming politics were obnoxious.

Wallis's collected mathematical works were published, with a dedication to William III, in three folio volumes at the Sheldonian Theatre, Oxford, in 1693–9. The second (1696) contained Sir Isaac Newton's first published account of his invention of the fluxional calculus. In the third was inserted a statement by John Flamsteed [q. v.] regarding an ostensible parallax for the pole-star—'a noble observation if you make it out,' Wallis wrote to him on 9 May 1695. He fully believed that the astronomer royal had 'made it out,' thereby showing complete ignorance of technical astronomy. His learned and laborious editions of ancient authors were reprinted in the same volume. He began with Archimedes, whose 'Arenarius' and 'Dimensio Circuli' he corrected from manuscript copies, and published in 1676. Ptolemy's 'Harmonicon,' until then inedited, followed in 1680. In 1688 he unearthed and sent to the press a fragment of Pappus's second book, together with Aristarchus's 'De Magnitudinibus et Distantiis Solis et Lunæ.'

Wallis edited in 1673 the posthumous works of Jeremiah Horrocks [q. v.] In 1687 he published his celebrated 'Institutio Logicæ,' reprinted for the fifth time in 1729. His various theological writings were gathered into a single volume in 1691, and Charles Edward de Coetlogon [q. v.] pub-

lished his 'Sermons' from the original manuscripts in 1791.

[Wallis's Account of some Passages in his own Life, in a letter to Dr. Thomas Smith, appended to Hearne's preface to Peter Langtoft's Chronicle; Hearne's Works, vol. iii. p. cxl; Biogr. Brit.; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 124, 184, 264; Wood's Hist. of the University of Oxford (Gutch), ii. 866, 962; General Dict.; Thomson's Hist. of the Roy. Society, p. 271; Rigaud's Correspondence of Scientific Men, passim; Mayor in Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ix. 95; Sargeaunt's Hist. of Felsted School, pp. 37-40; Foster's Alumni; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England, iii. 285; Brewster's Life of Newton, ii. 202; Europ. Mag. xxxiv. 308, xxxvi. 91, xlix. 345, 427, 429; Œuvres de C. Huygens, passim; Edleston's Corr. of Newton and Cotes, p. 300; Calamy's Own Times, i. 272; Neal's Puritans (Toulmin), iv. 389; Life of Dr. J. Barwick, pp. 61, 251; Cajori's Hist. of Mathematics, p. 192; Rouse Ball's Hist. of Mathematics, p. 256; Montucla's Hist. des Mathématiques, ii. 68, 348, iii. 301; Gerhardt's Geschichte der höheren Analyse, pp. 34, 76; Marie's Hist. des Sciences, iv. 149; Evelyn's Diary (Bray), i. 352, 461; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Literature; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Morel's De J. Wallisii Grammatica Linguæ Anglicanæ, Paris, 1895; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, p. 228; Evans's Portraits, i. 364; Le Neve's Monumenta Anglicana, iv. 58; Lansdowne MSS. 987 ff. 91, 251, 258, 1181 contains an analysis of Wallis's writings, 763, f. 124, a letter by him on ancient music; Addit. MS. 32449 includes his correspondence with Nottingham, 1691-2. In Dunton's Life and Errors (Nichols), ii. 658, is a copy of verses on Wallis's funeral, beginning:

'I'll have the solemn pomp and stately show
In geometrical progression go.']

A. M. C.

WALLIS, JOHN (1714–1793), county historian, the son of John Wallace or Wallis of Croglin, Cumberland, was born at Castlenook, South Tindale, in the parish of Kirkhaugh, Northumberland, in 1714. He matriculated from Queen's College, Oxford, on 3 Feb. 1732-3. He graduated B.A. in 1737, and proceeded M.A. in 1740. Having taken orders, he held a curacy for a few years apparently in the neighbourhood of Portsmouth. He afterwards became curate of Simonburn, Northumberland, where he indulged his taste for botany, and collected during more than twenty years materials for his history of his native county. In 1748 he published, by subscription, 'The Occasional Miscellany, in Prose and Verse' (Newcastle-on-Tyne, 1748, 2 vols. 8vo). It contained several sermons and two poems, 'The Royal Penitent: or Human Frailty delineated in the Person of David,' in about four hundred rhyming couplets, and 'The Exhortation of the Royal Penitent,' a paraphrase of Psalm cvii. Wallis's chief work, however, was 'The Natural History and Antiquities of Northumberland, and so much of the County of Durham as lies between the Rivers Tyne and Tweed, commonly called North Bishoprick' (London, 1769, 2 vols. 4to). The first volume, which is the more complete, deals with the minerals, fossils, plants, and animals of the county, the plants being named according to Ray, and including cryptogams. 'Unfortunately for his reputation as a correct man of science,' says Mr. N. J. Winch (*Transactions Natural History Society of Northumberland*, ii. 145), 'two or three of the most remarkable plants which he supposed he had discovered growing with us were not the species he took them for.' The second volume deals with the antiquities, arranged in three tours through the county. On the death of the rector of Simondburn in 1771, the living was given to James Scott (1733–1813) [q. v.], the once celebrated Anti-Sejanus, for political services, who proved 'a proud and overbearing superior, who had more regard for his spaniels than his curate' (Hodgson, op. cit. p. 73). Wallis, being compelled to leave his curacy, was received into the family of his college friend Edward Wilson, vicar of Haltwhistle. In 1775 he acted as temporary curate at Haughton-le-Skerne, and in the same year was appointed to Billingham, near Stockton, where he remained till midsummer 1792, when increasing infirmities obliged him to resign. In 1779 Thomas Pennant [q. v.] had tried in vain to secure some preferment for his brother antiquary from the bishop of Durham (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* viii. 745); but throughout his life Wallis never had anything better than a curacy of 30*l.* a year (*ib.* p. 743). About two years before his death a small estate fell to him by the death of a brother, and Bishop Shute Barrington [q. v.] allowed him an annual pension from the time of his resigning the curacy of Billingham. Wallis then removed to the neighbouring village of Norton, where he died on 19 July 1793. He left a small but valuable collection of books, mainly on natural history. His wife Elizabeth, whose fifty-six years of married happiness is said to have become almost proverbial in their neighbourhood, survived until 1801 (Winch, op. cit. p. 145). Some of Wallis's letters to George Allan [q. v.] are printed in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes' (viii. 759–60).

[Gent. Mag. 1793, ii. 769; Hutchinson's History of Cumberland, ii. 367; Brewster's History of Stockton, 2nd edit. 1829; James Raine's Memoir of the Rev. John Hodgson, i. 140, ii. 197; works cited above.] G. S. B.

WALLIS, JOHN (1789–1866), topographer, born in Fore Street, Bodmin, on 11 April 1789, was the son of John Wallis (1759–1842), attorney and town clerk of Bodmin, by his wife Isabella Mary, daughter of Henry Slogget, purser in the royal navy. He was educated at Tiverton grammar school, and afterwards articled to his father. After being admitted a solicitor and proctor he matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford, on 17 Dec. 1813, graduating B.A. on 7 July 1820, and M.A. on 20 March 1821. On completing his residence at Oxford he was ordained in 1817, and was appointed vicar of Bodmin on 17 Nov. of the same year. He was a capital burgess of the borough, and served the office of mayor in 1822. In 1840 he became an official of the archdeacon of Cornwall, a post which he retained till his death.

Wallis was an ardent topographer, and executed several maps and plans of Bodmin and the surrounding districts. His first publication was a reprint of the index to Thomas Martyn's 'Map of the County of Cornwall,' to which he appended a short account of the archdeaconry of Cornwall (London, 1816, 8vo). In 1825 he published thirteen outline maps of the archdeaconry and county of Cornwall, on the scale of four miles to the inch. Between 1831 and 1834 he published several reports and tables dealing with Bodmin borough, and between 1827 and 1838 he published in twenty parts 'The Bodmin Register,' containing elaborate collections relating to the past and present state of the borough, besides particulars concerning the county, archdeaconry, parliamentary districts, and poor-law unions of Cornwall. He projected also an 'Exeter Register,' to comprise the rest of the see. The first part was published in 1831, but no more appeared. In 1847 and 1848 he brought out the 'Cornwall Register,' in twelve parts, which contained particulars concerning the Cornish parishes, and was accompanied by a map of Cornwall on the scale of four miles to an inch.

Wallis died at Bodmin vicarage, unmarried, on 6 Dec. 1866, and was buried at Berry cemetery on 11 Dec. Besides the works mentioned he was the author of a 'Family Register' (1827, 12mo), and of several small pamphlets, chiefly on topographical subjects.

[Wallis's Works; Gent. Mag. 1867, i. 124; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Foster's Index Eccles.; West Briton, 14 Dec. 1866; Boase's Account of the Families of Boase, 1876, p. 56.]

E. I. C.

WALLIS, Sir PROVO WILLIAM PARRY (1791–1892), admiral of the fleet and centenarian, only son of Provo Featherstone Wallis, chief clerk to the naval commissioner at Halifax, Nova Scotia, was born at Halifax on 12 April 1791. His mother was a daughter of William Lawlor, major in the 1st battalion of the Halifax regiment. It has been suggested that he was related to Captain Samuel Wallis [q. v.], which is not improbable. It is more certain that he was the grandson of Provo Wallis, a carpenter in the navy, who, after serving through the seven years' war, was in 1776 carpenter of the Eagle, the flagship of Lord Howe in North America, and appointed by him on 3 March 1778 to be master-shipwright of the naval yard established at New York. After the peace he was transferred to Halifax.

At an early age young Wallis was sent to England, and while there at school his name was borne on the books of several different ships on the Halifax station. He actually entered the navy in October 1804 on board the Cleopatra, a 32-gun frigate, commanded by Sir Robert Laurie. On her way out to the West Indies on 16 Feb. 1805 the Cleopatra, after a gallant action, was captured by the French 40-gun frigate Ville de Milan, which was herself so much damaged that a week later, 23 Feb., she surrendered without resistance to the 50-gun ship Leander. The Cleopatra was recaptured at the same time (James, *Naval History*, iv. 26), and Laurie was reinstated in the command. Shortly afterwards Laurie was appointed to the Ville de Milan, commissioned as the Milan, and Wallis went out with him. In November 1806 he was appointed acting-lieutenant of the Triumph, with Sir Thomas Masterman Hardy [q. v.], and on 30 Nov. 1808 was officially promoted to be lieutenant of the Curieux brig, which a year later, 3 Nov. 1809, was wrecked on the coast of Guadeloupe. He was then appointed to the Gloire, and, after one or two other changes, was appointed in January 1812 to the Shannon, commanded by Captain (afterwards Sir) Philip Bowes Vere Broke [q. v.] He was second lieutenant of her in the brilliant capture of the Chesapeake on 1 June 1813, and, being left—by the death of the first lieutenant and Broke's dangerous wound—commanding officer, took the Shannon and her prize to Halifax. The prisoners, being considerably more numerous than the crew of the Shannon, were secured in handcuffs, which they themselves had provided. On 9 July Wallis was promoted to the rank of commander, and, returning to England in the Shannon in October, was appointed in Ja-

nuary 1814 to the Snipe sloop. On 12 Aug. 1819 he was advanced to post rank.

From 1824 to 1826 he commanded the Niemen on the Halifax station; in 1838–9 the Madagascar in the West Indies and off Vera Cruz; and from 1843 to 1846 the Warspite in the Mediterranean. On 27 Aug. 1851 he was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral, and in 1857 was appointed commander-in-chief on the south-east coast of South America, from which he was recalled on his promotion to be vice-admiral, 10 Sept. 1857. He had no further service, but was nominated a K.C.B. on 18 May 1860, promoted to be admiral on 2 March 1863; rear-admiral of the United Kingdom, 1869–70; vice-admiral of the United Kingdom, 1870–1876; G.C.B. 24 May 1873; admiral of the fleet, 11 Dec. 1877. By a special clause in Childers's retirement scheme of 1870 it was provided that the names of those old officers who had commanded a ship during the French war should be retained on the active list, and the few days that Wallis was in command of the Shannon brought him within this rule. His name was thus retained on the active list of the navy till his death. During the latter part of his life he resided mainly at Funtington, near Chichester, in full enjoyment of his faculties, and reading or writing with ease till a few months before the end. On his hundredth birthday (12 April 1891) he received congratulations by letter or telegram from very many, including one from the queen, from the Prince of Wales, the Duke of Edinburgh, the mayor and corporation of Halifax, Nova Scotia, and the captain and officers of the Shannon, then lying at Falmouth. He died on 13 Feb. 1892, and was buried with military honours at Funtington on 18 Feb. Wallis married first, on 19 Oct. 1817, Juliana, daughter of Archdeacon Roger Massey, by whom he had two daughters. He married, secondly, on 21 July 1849, Jemima Mary Gwyne, a daughter of General Sir Robert Thomas Wilson [q. v.], governor of Gibraltar.

['Admiral of the Fleet Sir Provo W. P. Wallis: a Memoir,' by Dr. J. G. Brighton, 1892 (with portraits); O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Royal Navy Lists.] J. K. L.

WALLIS, RALPH (*d.* 1669), nonconformist pamphleteer, known as 'the Cobler of Gloucester,' was, according to the minutes of the Gloucester corporation, admitted on 8 June 1648 'to keepe an English schoole at Trinity church' (since demolished). On 5 Aug. 1651 the corporation paid the charges of his journey 'to London about the city business.' On 24 Sept. 1658 he was made a burgess and freeman of the city on the ground of his 'many services.' At the Restoration he appears as a pamphleteer of the Mar-Prelate type, attacking with rude jocular virulence the teaching and character of the conforming clergy. Adopting the sobriquet 'Sil Awl' (an anagram on Wallis), he called himself 'the Cobler of Gloucester,' and his pamphlets take the form of dialogues between 'the Cobler' and his wife. His earliest pamphlets appear to have borne the titles 'Magna Charta' and 'Good News from Rome.' On 18 Jan. 1664 he is reported as 'lurking in London,' under the alias of Gardiner; he lodged in the house of Thomas Rawson, journeyman shoemaker, in Little Britain, and employed himself in dispersing his pamphlets. Money for printing them was collected by James Forbes (1629?–1712) [q. v.], the independent. Correspondence between Wallis and his wife Elizabeth was intercepted. Two warrants (12 May and 20 June) were issued for his apprehension. In September his house at Gloucester and the houses of Toby Jordan, bookseller at Gloucester, and others, were searched for seditious books. On 28 Sept. (Sir) Roger L'Estrange [q.v.] wrote to Henry Bennet (afterwards Earl of Arlington) [q.v.] that he had Wallis in custody. On 1 Oct. Rawson, Wallis, and Forbes were examined by the privy council. Wallis admitted his authorship, and declared himself to be in religion 'a Christian.' He obtained his release, Sir Richard Browne (*d.* 1669) [q. v.] being his bail. In a petition to Arlington, Wallis affirmed that he 'only touched the priests that they may learn better manners, and will scribble as much against fanatics, when the worm gets into his cracked pate, as it did when he wrote those books.' In April 1665 he was examined before the privy council for a new pamphlet, 'Magna Charta, or More News from Rome' (the British Museum has a copy with title 'Or Magna Charta; More News from Rome,' 1666, 4to). On 15 April 1665 William Nicholson (1591–1672) [q. v.], bishop of Gloucester, wrote to Sheldon that, 'though much favour had been shown him' (he had specially attacked Nicholson), 'he sells the books publicly in the town and elsewhere, and glories in them.' In his last known pamphlet, 'Room for the Cobler of Gloucester' (1668, 4to), which L'Estrange calls (24 April 1668) 'the damnedest thing has come out yet,' he tells a story which is commonly regarded as the property of Maria Edgeworth [q. v.] 'The Lord Bishop is much like that Hog, that, when some Children were eating Milk out of a Dish that stood upon a Stool, thrust his Snowt into

the Dish, and drank up all; not regarding the Children, who cryed, "Take a Poon, Pig, take a Poon"' (p. 39; cf. *Simple Susan*). Wallis's anecdotes, often brutally coarse, are not always without foundation (see URWICK, *Nonconformity in Hertfordshire*, 1884, p. 538). He died in 1668-9; the burial register of St. Mary de Crypt, Gloucester, has the entry 'Randulphus Wallis fanaticæ memoriæ sepult. Febr 9.' In 1670 appeared a tract entitled 'The Life and Death of Ralph Wallis, the Cobler of Gloucester, together with some inquiry into the Mystery of Conventicleism;' it gives, however, no biographical particulars. A later tract, 'The Cobler of Gloucester Revived' (1704), 4to, contains nothing about Wallis.

[Wallis's pamphlets above noted; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1664, 1665, and 1668; Gloucestershire Notes and Queries, 1887, iii. 433; Extracts from Gloucester Corporation records and parish register, per the Rev. W. Lloyd.] A. G.

WALLIS, ROBERT (1794–1878), line-engraver, born in London on 7 Nov. 1794, was son of Thomas Wallis, who was an assistant of Charles Heath (1785–1848) [q. v.] and died in 1839. He was taught by his father, and became one of the ablest of the group of supremely skilful landscape-engravers who flourished during the second quarter of the present century, particularly excelling in the interpretation of the work of Joseph Mallord William Turner [q. v.] He was employed upon the illustrations to Cooke's 'Southern Coast of England,' Turner's 'England and Wales' and 'Rivers of France,' Heath's 'Picturesque Annual,' Jennings's 'Landscape Annual,' the fine editions of the works of Scott, Campbell, and Rogers, the 'Keepsake,' the 'Amulet,' the 'Literary Souvenir,' and many other beautiful publications. On a larger scale he engraved various plates for the 'Art Journal' from pictures by Turner, Callcott, Stanfield, Fripp, and others, and many for the 'Turner Gallery.' Wallis's finest productions are the large plates after Turner, 'Lake of Nemi' and 'Approach to Venice;' a proof of the latter was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1859, and on its completion he retired from the profession. The remainder of his life was passed at Brighton, where he died on 23 Nov. 1878.

HENRY WALLIS (1805?–1890), brother of Robert, practised for some years as an engraver of small book-illustrations, but early in life was compelled by attacks of paralysis to seek another occupation. He then turned to picture-dealing, and eventually became the proprietor of the French Gallery in Pall Mall, which he conducted successfully until shortly before his death, which occurred on 15 Oct. 1890.

Another brother, William Wallis, born in 1796, is known by a few choice plates executed for Jennings's 'Landscape Annual,' Heath's 'Picturesque Annual,' the 'Keepsake,' &c.

[Athenæum, 1878, ii. 695; Art Journal, 1879; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Times, 24 Oct. 1890; list of members of the Artists' Annuity Fund.] F. M. O'D.

WALLIS, SAMUEL (1728–1795), captain in the navy, born at Fentonwoon, near Camelford, Cornwall, and baptised at Lanteglos on 23 April 1728, was the third son of John Wallis of Fentonwoon (1680–1768) by Sarah (*d.* 1731), daughter of John Barrett. After serving through the war in a subordinate grade, Wallis was promoted to be lieutenant in the navy on 19 Oct. 1748. In January 1753 he was appointed to the Anson, with Captain Charles Holmes [q. v.], and in April 1755 to the Torbay, the flagship of Vice-admiral Edward Boscawen [q.v.] In February 1756 he joined the Invincible, and on 30 June was promoted to command the Swan sloop. On 8 April 1757 he was posted to the Port Mahon, a 20-gun frigate attached to the fleet which went out to North America with Admiral Francis Holburne [q. v.] In September 1758 he was appointed by Boscawen to the Prince of Orange of 60 guns, one of the fleet, in the following year, with Sir Charles Saunders [q. v.] in the St. Lawrence. On the North American station in 1760 and in the Channel fleet in 1761–2 he commanded the Prince of Orange till the peace. In June 1766 he was appointed to the Dolphin, then refitting for another voyage similar to that which she had just made under the command of Commodore John Byron (1723–1786) [q. v.] In the Dolphin, and having in company the Swallow sloop, commanded by Philip Carteret [q.v.], Wallis sailed from Plymouth on 22 Aug. After touching at Madeira, Porto Praya in the Cape Verd Islands, and Port Famine, where they cleared out and dismissed their victualler, the two ships passed through the Straits of Magellan and came into the Pacific on 12 April 1767. Then they separated, nor did they again meet. Wallis, in the Dolphin, at once kept away to the north-west, taking a course totally different from that followed by all his predecessors, none of whom, in fact, except Magellan and Byron, had primarily aimed at discovery. The others, whether Spaniards or Englishmen looking out for Spaniards, had stuck close to the track of the Spanish trade. The result was that Wallis opened out a part of the ocean

till then unknown, and first brought to European knowledge the numerous islands of the Low Archipelago and of the Society Islands, including Tahiti, which he called King George the Third's Island. Thence he made for Tinian, which he reached on 19 Aug., having discovered many new islands on the way. After staying a month at Tinian, he went to Batavia, and thence home by the Cape of Good Hope, arriving in the Downs on 18 May 1768. Without having displayed any particular genius as a navigator or discoverer, Wallis is fully entitled to the credit of having so well carried out his instructions as to add largely to our knowledge of the Pacific; and still more to that of having kept his ship's company in fairly good health. During the whole voyage, though thrown entirely on their own resources, there was no serious outbreak of scurvy, and when the ship arrived at Batavia there was one man sick. Batavia was then and always a pestilential hole, and while there many men died of fever and dysentery; but on leaving Batavia the sickness at once abated, and a month in Table Bay did away with much of the remaining evil. In November 1770 Wallis was appointed to the Torbay, commissioned on account of the dispute with Spain about the Falkland Islands; and in 1780 he for a short time commanded the Queen. In 1782 he was appointed an extra commissioner of the navy; the office was abolished in 1783, but was reinstituted in 1787, when Wallis was again appointed to it, and remained in it till his death at Devonshire Street, Portland Place, London, on 21 Jan. 1795. His widow Betty, daughter of John Hearle of Penryn, died at Mount's Bay on 13 Nov. 1804, leaving no issue.

Wallis's account of his voyage, first printed in Hawkesworth (1733), was repeated in Hamilton Moore's 'Collection of Voyages' (1785), in Robert Wilson's Voyages' (1806), in Kerr's 'General History of Voyages' (1814), and in Joachim Heinrich Campe's collection (Brunswick, 1831). Some of the charts and maps made by Wallis are in Addit. MS. 21593.

[Gent. Mag. 1804, ii. 1080; Maclean's Trigg Minor, ii. 370 sq.; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornubiensis, p. 850; Charnock's Biogr. Nav. vi. 277; Naval Chronicle, xxxiii. 89; Hawkesworth's Voyages of Discovery, vol. i.; Commission and Warrant books in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

WALLMODEN, AMALIE SOPHIE MARIANNE, Countess of Yarmouth (1704–1765), born on 1 April 1704, was daughter of Johann Franz Dietrich von Wendt, general in the Hanoverian service, by his wife Friderike Charlotte, born von dem Busche, widow of General Welk, also in the Hanoverian service. In 1727 she was married to Gottlieb Adam von Wallmoden, 'Oberhauptmann' of Calenberg, Hanover. Blonde, sprightly, amiable, niece of Lady Darlington, and great-niece of the elder Countess Platen, Frau von Wallmoden attracted in 1735 the attention of George II during his summer sojourn in the electorate. She received from him without hauteur gallantries which he frankly communicated to the queen, by whom they were as frankly encouraged. Caroline's complaisance was probably dictated rather by policy than by indifference, for a touch of bitterness is apparent in the 'Ah, mon Dieu! cela n'empêche pas,' with which on her deathbed she rejoined to the 'Non, j'aurai des maîtresses' with which the king met her suggestion that he should marry again. The king kept his word, and when the time of mourning had elapsed Frau von Wallmoden was brought over from Hanover and installed in St. James's Palace. In 1739 she was divorced from her husband, and in the following year (24 March) she was created Countess of Yarmouth. Her advent was hailed by Walpole in the hope that her influence might be politically serviceable. Lady Yarmouth, however, proved entirely unfit for the rôle of a Pompadour, and had the good sense to abstain as a rule from meddling in court intrigues. On the death of the king, whose affection she never lost, she returned to Hanover, where she died on 19 Oct. 1765. She left issue two sons, Franz Ernst and Johann Ludwig von Wallmoden. The latter, born on 27 April 1736, was brought up at the English court and reputed the fruit of her intimacy with the king. As, however, he was born before the divorce, his paternity is doubtful. He entered the Hanoverian service, and bore high command with no great distinction in the war with the French (1793–1801). He died at Hanover on 10 Oct. 1811.

Some of Lady Yarmouth's letters are preserved in Additional MSS. 6856, 23814 f. 578, 32710–969, and Egerton MS. 1722 ff. 35, 132.

[Duerre's Regesten des Geschlechtes von Wallmoden, pp. 248, 255; Malortie's Beiträge zur Gesch. des Braunschweig-Lüneburgischen Hauses u. Hofes, v. 149; Vehse's Gesch. der Höfe des Hauses Braunschweig, i. 273; Siebenfach. Königl. Gross.-Britannisch. u. Churfürstl. Braunschweig-Lüneburgisch. Staats-Calendar, 1740 p. 72; Lord Hervey's Mem. i. 499; Lord Chesterfield's Letters, ed. Mahon, iii. 274; Bielfeld's Friedrich

der Grosse u. sein Hof, i. 101; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, ix. 413; Nicolas's Historic Peerage, ed. Courthope; Gent. Mag. 1765, p. 492; Allg. Deutsche Biographie, 'Wallmoden.']

J. M. R.

WALLOP, Sir HENRY (1540?–1599), lord justice of Ireland, eldest son and heir of Sir Oliver Wallop of Farleigh-Wallop in the county of Southampton, and nephew and heir of Sir John Wallop [q. v.], governor of Calais, was born apparently about 1540. He was J.P. for Hampshire in 1569, and, being in that year knighted by Queen Elizabeth at Basing, he was appointed, along with Sir William Kingsmill, to take a view of the defences of Portsmouth, and to provide the county of Southampton with arms and armour (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, pp. 368, 384). He was returned M.P. for the town of Southampton to the parliament which met on 8 May 1572, and established a reputation for usefulness. In 1575 he was placed on a committee of the house appointed to consider the nature of the petition to be made to the queen on the motions touching the reformation of discipline in the church, his own views tending in the direction of puritanism. In the same session he was appointed, with other members of the house, to confer with the lords in regard to private bills (D'Ewes, *Journal*, p. 277). Being a commissioner 'for restraining the transport of grain out of the county of Surrey,' he dissented from the view of his fellow-commissioners that they should regard their county as their family and send from it nothing that it wants, holding on the contrary 'that markets shoulde be free for alle men to bye . . . and yt ys most reasonable that one contrye shoulde helpe an other with soche comodytes as they are able to spare.' But being a 'grete corn man' his views on free trade were regarded as interested (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 629). He suffered much at this time from ague (*ib.* p. 631), and from Walsingham he received a friendly warning against a spare diet and too free indulgence in mineral waters (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 502).

In consequence of the death of Sir Edward Fitton [q. v.] Wallop was in July 1579 offered the post of vice-treasurer to the Earl of Ormonde in Ireland. He accepted with great reluctance, and received his commission on 10 Aug., but retained his seat in parliament (D'Ewes, *Journal*, p. 277). He landed at Waterford on 12 Sept., but his health was so bad that on reaching Dublin he was obliged for several weeks to keep to his chamber. His appointment coincided with the outbreak of the Desmond rebellion, and Wallop, taking a pessimistic view of the situation, was sharply reprimanded by Burghley for his unconscionable demands on the queen's purse. He apologised. Nevertheless, he was right in thinking the situation critical, especially after the death of Sir William Drury [q. v.] in October. To Drury succeeded Sir William Pelham [q. v.], and towards the latter end of February 1580 Wallop moved to Limerick in order to be near the seat of the war. He speedily detected the possibility of turning the rebellion to the benefit of the state by erecting an English plantation in Munster, and on 22 April he expounded his views on the subject to Walsingham (*Cal. State Papers*, Irel. ii. 219). After a severe illness he went, towards the end of July, to Askeaton, where he made discovery of a feoffment of his estate by the Earl of Desmond before entering into rebellion, of which he subsequently made capital use.

In August Arthur Grey, fourteenth lord Grey de Wilton [q. v.], came over as viceroy, and Wallop, accompanying Pelham to Dublin, was present when the latter resigned the sword of state to Grey on 7 Sept. Himself an advocate of strong measures, he was utterly dissatisfied with Elizabeth's temporising government, especially at the practice of filling up the regiments with native Irish, and on 14 March 1581 he expressed a desire to be allowed to withdraw from his post. He was appointed a commissioner for ecclesiastical causes on 10 April. In July he accompanied Grey on an expedition against Sir Turlough Luineach O'Neill [q. v.] But Elizabeth's parsimonious government and his own ill-health filled him with despair. He had, he declared, since his appointment as vice-treasurer spent 2,000*l.* of his own money, and his inability to fulfil his obligations to the merchants of Dublin prevented him raising any fresh loans. He renewed his request to be allowed to retire; but Elizabeth knew too well the value of an honest servant to accede, and, in prospect of Grey's recall, she appointed Wallop and Adam Loftus [q. v.], archbishop of Dublin, lords justices on 14 July 1582 (*Cal. Fiants*, Eliz. 3975).

With his colleague he was on good terms, and Loftus urged his appointment as lord deputy on the grounds of his 'sufficiency, carefulness, and perfect sincerity.' Elizabeth expressed herself satisfied with their 'good husbandry of extraordinary charges.' The renewal of the treaty with Turlough Luineach in August 1582, whereby he consented to submit his claims to the considera-

tion of commissioners appointed by the crown; the prosecution by Ormonde of the Earl of Desmond ending in the capture and death of the latter in November 1583; the capture, torture, and execution on 21 June 1584 of Dermot O'Hurley [q. v.], titular archbishop of Cashel, are the chief events marking their tenure of office. But the whole period was one of universal distress, when, as it was graphically said, 'the wolf and the best rebel lodged in one inn, with one diet and one kind of bedding,' and it was with a feeling of relief that Wallop and Loftus surrendered the sword of state to Sir John Perrot [q. v.] on 21 June 1584.

Immediately after the death of Sir Nicholas Malby [q. v.] Wallop had passed to himself on 10 March 1584 a patent of the castle of Athlone; but this he was obliged to surrender to Perrot on a pretext by the latter that he wanted to make it the seat of his government. Being appointed a commissioner for surveying the lands confiscated by the rebellion of the Earl of Desmond, Wallop proceeded to Limerick in September, and, having with much discomfort and some personal risk travelled through the counties of Limerick and Kerry, he returned to Dublin towards the latter end of November. During his 'survey' he had been much struck with the fertility of the soil in county Limerick, and at once put in a claim for the manor of Any (Knockainy) and Lough Gur. In March 1585 he purchased a lease of the abbey lands of Enniscorthy, estimated to contain about 12,464 acres. Here he established a flourishing colony composed of Englishmen and 'the more honest sort of Irish,' and started an export trade in ship planks and pipe-staves to the Madeiras and other wine-producing countries, 'being the first beginner of that trade in the kingdom.' In July the same year he obtained a lease for twenty-one years, at an annual rent of 22*l.* 17*s.* 8*d.* and the maintenance of two English horsemen, of the abbey lands of Adare in county Limerick.

Notwithstanding his disapproval of Perrot's expedition against the Antrim Scots, Wallop had at first regarded the deputy with favour, but, perceiving after a time that 'under pretence of dutifulness' he 'carried an unfaithful heart,' he joined the ranks of Perrot's enemies. His opposition led to an open breach between them at the council board, and, being violently reproached by the deputy, Wallop retaliated by actively collecting information against Perrot. His production of the Desmond feoffment in the second session of 'Perrot's parliament' frustrated an attempt on the part of the earl's friends to prevent his attainder, and obtained for him the queen's thanks. Lameness prevented him serving on the commission for the admeasurement of the forfeited lands in Munster; but on 26 April 1587 he was appointed a commissioner for passing lands to the undertakers in the plantation. At Michaelmas he again obtained possession of Athlone Castle, but was almost immediately obliged to surrender it to Sir Richard Bingham [q. v.] He received permission to visit England in November; but the treason of Sir William Stanley and the danger that suddenly presented itself of an invasion hindered him taking advantage of it, not, however, before he had so far prepared for his departure as to place his goods and plate on shipboard. The vessel to which they were entrusted was wrecked, and Wallop estimated his loss at 1,100*l.* On 2 July 1588 he was appointed a commissioner for examining and compounding the claims of the Irish in Munster, and on 12 Oct. was instructed to examine certain Spanish prisoners at Drogheda. Ill-health caused him to be exempted from attending the lord deputy, Sir William Fitzwilliam (1526–1599) [q. v.], into Connaught that autumn, and he spoke somewhat slightingly of the necessity of it. He sailed for England early in April 1589, and remained there for rather more than six years, administering his office by deputy. On 22 May 1595 he was granted the abbey, castle, and lands of Enniscelly (formerly in the possession of Edmund Spenser), to be held for ever by service of a twentieth part of a knight's fee, and the abbey and lands of Adare in free and common socage, 'in consideration of his great expense in building on the premises for the defence of those parts.' The latter estate he subsequently, on 1 Feb. 1597, obtained license to alien to Sir Thomas Norris [q. v.] In September 1591 he entertained Elizabeth with great magnificence at Farleigh-Wallop (Rymer, *Fœdera*, xvi. 120); but ill-health prevented him setting sail for Ireland till June 1595, and, being driven back by stormy weather to Holyhead, it was not until the middle of July that he landed at Waterford with treasure for the soldiers, whose wants he declared were extreme.

Owing to the doubtful attitude of Hugh O'Neill, earl of Tyrone [q. v.], the situation of the kingdom was even more critical than when he first came to Ireland, and it was, in his opinion, no time to spare money. But Elizabeth was bent on trying less costly methods than an attempt to suppress Tyrone by force would have entailed, and on 8 Jan. 1596 Wallop and Sir Robert Gardiner were deputed to proceed to Dundalk to confer with him. Tyrone, though he professed to regard

Wallop as favourably inclined towards him, absolutely refused to enter Dundalk, and the commissioners were fain to treat with him in the open fields. The negotiations lasted eleven days. Tyrone pitched his demands high, requiring liberty of conscience, the control of his urraghs or sub-chieftains, and the acknowledgment of O'Donnell's claims over Connaught. Wallop and Gardiner promised to submit his demands to the state, and on these terms they obtained a prolongation of the peace for three months. But the familiar style in which they had addressed him, as 'our very good lord,' signing themselves 'your loving friends,' drew down on them Elizabeth's wrath for having 'kept no manner of greatness with the rebel.' Wallop, although he was wounded to the quick by her reprimand, defended himself; but unfortunately he shortly afterwards gave occasion to Burghley to take him sharply to task for suggesting the desirability of providing the soldiers with frieze mantles after the manner of the native Irish. The suggestion appears reasonable enough, but Burghley, who apparently thought Wallop inclined to make a profit out of the business, told him it was 'an apparel unfit for a soldier that shall use his weapon in the field.' His rebuke and the insinuation it implied cut Wallop to the heart, and, conscious of his infirmities, he desired to relinquish his office. But Burghley, if he spoke sharply officially, did his best to console him in private.

Another year passed away. At first, notwithstanding the trouble created by Fiagh MacHugh O'Byrne [q. v.], his plantation at Enniscorthy flourished apace, and in January 1598 he supplied fifty thousand pipe-staves and the like number of hoop-heads to government. Then misfortune followed fast on misfortune. In May Brian Reagh attacked Enniscorthy, killed his lieutenant and forty soldiers, and made great havoc of his property. In June his second son, Oliver, was shot by a party of Irish rebels in the woods. In August he had to announce the defeat of Bagenal at the Blackwater. Never since he had known Ireland had the outlook been more hopeless. For himself, he had already one foot in the grave, and begged piteously to be relieved of his office before death overtook him. At last the welcome intelligence arrived, in March 1599, that the queen had yielded to his entreaties, and appointed Sir George Carew (afterwards Baron Carew and Earl of Totnes) [q. v.] his successor. But as the situation demanded 'the continuance of such persons as he is, whose long service there hath given him so good knowledge and experience in that kingdom,' he was required to remain some time longer in Ireland, and to receive 20*s.* allowance daily for his extra services. The order for his release arrived too late to be of service to him. The day before his successor arrived he died in office, on 14 April 1599.

By his last will, dated 31 March that year, he directed that his funeral should be as simple as possible. But he was accorded a burial in St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin, being interred near the middle of the choir, on the left side under the gallery, formerly called the lord-lieutenant's gallery. A brass plate (*Addit. MS.* 32485, Q. 3) recording his services was fixed to the wall by his son Henry in 1608, and a fair monument erected to him in Basingstoke church. His portrait, by Nicholas Hilliard, belongs to the Earl of Portsmouth. His wife Katherine, daughter of Richard Gifford of Somborne in the county of Southampton, survived him only a few weeks, dying on 16 July. She was interred beside him, as was also their son Oliver. Another son died in military service abroad. Wallop was succeeded by his eldest son, Henry (1568–1642), some time his deputy, and father of Robert Wallop [q. v.] the regicide.

All private documents and memorials connected with Wallop perished in the fire that destroyed the manor-house of Farleigh-Wallop in 1667.

[Collins's Peerage, iv. 305–17; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547–80 pp. 368, 384, 413, 502, 524, 630, 1581–90 pp. 576, 662, 1598–1601 pp. 165, 283; Cal. State Papers, Ireland, 1579–1599, passim; Cal. Carew MSS.; Cal. Fiants, Eliz. 3698, 3975, 4048, 4335, 4514, 4757, 4758, 5109, 5115, 5251, 5963, 5964, 6027, 6043, 6218; Cotton MSS. Titus B. xiii, ff. 319, 344, 352, 355, 389, 439, Titus C. vii. f. 153; Harl. MSS. 1323 f. 30, 7042 f. 3; Lansdowne MS. ccxxxviii. f. 9; Sloane MSS. 1533 f. 20, 4115 f. 15, 4117 ff. 3, 7, 10, 4786 f. 31; Addit. MS. 17520; Borlase's Reduction of Ireland, p. 137; Monck Mason's St. Patrick's, App. p. xlix; Warner's Hist. of Hampshire, iii. 116–27.]

R. D.

WALLOP, Sir JOHN (*d.* 1551), soldier and diplomatist, was son of Stephen Wallop by the daughter of Hugh Ashley. The family of Wallop had, according to a pedigree drawn up by Augustine Vincent [q. v.], been very long settled in Hampshire. They held various manors there, but John Wallop, who lived in the time of Henry VI and Edward IV, having inherited Farleigh, or, as it was afterwards called, Farleigh-Wallop, from his mother, made that the chief residence of his family. A son of this John Wallop, Richard Wallop, was sheriff of Hampshire

in 1502, and seems to have died just after holding that office. By his wife, Elizabeth Hampton, he left no children, and therefore was succeeded by his brother, Sir Robert Wallop, and he, also dying without issue in 1535, was succeeded by Sir John Wallop, his nephew. Thus it will be evident that Sir John Wallop had at first mainly his own exertions to depend on. He is supposed to have taken part in Poynings's expedition to the Low Countries in 1511, and to have been knighted there [see POYNINGS, SIR EDWARD]. He certainly was knighted before 1513, when he accompanied Sir Edward Howard on his unfortunate but glorious journey to Brest (*The French War of 1512–13*, Navy Records Soc., 1897, passim). In July 1513 he was captain of the Sancho de Gara, a hired ship (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, Nos. 4377 and 5761), and in May 1514 (*ib.* No. 5112) he was captain of the Gret Barbara. In these years he did a great deal of damage to French shipping. On 12 Aug. 1515 (*ib.* II. i. 798) he was sent with letters for Margaret of Savoy, regent of the Netherlands, and this may really be the journey which Strype (*Memorials*, I. i. 7), who has been followed by Collins (*Peerage*, ed. Brydges, iv. 297), places in 1513.

In 1516 he left England on a more honorable errand. Armed with a letter from Henry VIII (*Letters and Papers*, II. i. 2360), dated 14 Sept. 1516, to Emmanuel, king of Portugal, he sailed to that country and offered his services at his own expense against the Moors. He remained fighting at or near Tangier, and then came back to England having been made a knight of the order of Christ. In September 1518 his name occurs as one of the king's pensioners, and for the next three years he was serving under Surrey in Ireland, frequently being the means of communication between the lord-deputy and Henry VIII (*State Papers*, ii. 40–2, 51, 54, 62, 64). Wallop took a prominent part in the fighting in France in 1522 and 1523 (COLLINS, *Peerage*, iv. 298; *Letters and Papers*, II. ii. 2614; *Chron. of Calais*, pp. 32, 33). Doubtless as a reward he was on 31 March 1524 appointed high marshal of Calais.

In September 1526 he was sent on an embassy. He first went to Margaret of Savoy, then to the archduke, reaching Cologne on 30 Sept. He remained there till well on in November, writing to Wolsey as to the progress of the Turkish war. On 30 Nov. he was back in Brussels with Hacket, thence he returned again early in December to Cologne, and went on to Mainz. On 12 Jan. 1526–7 he was at Augsburg. On 1 Feb. he was at Prague, and saw the entry of Ferdinand, king of the Romans. It was doubtless at this time that he received the two great gilt cups that he mentions in his will as having been given him by Ferdinand. On 26 April he was at Olmütz. On 20 May he was at Breslau in Silesia, visiting the king of Poland, who made vague but pleasant promises of hostility against 'the ungraciose sect of Lutere' (*State Papers*, vi. 572). King Ferdinand would not let him go to Hungary, where he wished to communicate with the waiwode. On 11 July he was at Vienna, and probably returned to England in the autumn. He seems to have paid a hasty visit to Paris in January 1528 (*Letters and Papers*, IV. ii. 3829). On 29 Jan. 1528 he received an annuity of fifty marks. About 17 Feb. he left England on a formal embassy to France, and wrote from Poissy on 29 Feb. that he had seen Francis and congratulated him on his recovery from illness. On 2 April 1528 he was at St. Maur 'sore vexed withe the coughe and murre.' He was made, with Richard Paget, surveyor of the subsidies on kerseys on 17 March 1528 at a joint salary of 100*l.* He remained in Paris for some time, but was at Calais on 2 June.

Wallop rapidly received valuable rewards for his services. He had long been a gentleman of the privy chamber. On 1 March 1522 he had received the constableship of Trim in Ireland, but had surrendered it before 1524. On 6 April 1529 he became keeper of the lordship and park of Dytton, Buckinghamshire. On 23 June 1530 he received a formal grant of the lieutenancy of Calais as 'from 6 October last.' This was a promotion, as the lieutenant of Calais who commanded the citadel was next in rank to the deputy. He was at Calais during the great repairs of 1531.

In April 1532 Wallop was sent as ambassador to Paris, which he visited at frequent intervals as the English resident for the next eight or nine years. He went into the south of France with Gardiner and Bryan in 1533, and was at Marseilles on 5 Oct. at the meeting of Francis and the pope. The Venetian Marin Giustinian, writing from Paris on 15 April 1533, spoke of Wallop as one who did not approve of the divorce. He was probably in London in the middle of 1534, but was certainly back in Paris in December, and remained there for the first half of 1535, taking part in the attempt to persuade Melanchthon to come to England. In October he was at Dijon, and remained for some time in the

south. He was at Lyons from the beginning of 1536 till June. In July there was a rumour that he was going to Spain. A curious letter to him from Henry, dated 12 Sept. 1536, directs him to investigate the strength of the French fortresses. On 2 Oct. 1536 he was at Valence, but back in Paris in December. He left Paris on 1 March 1537 (*Letters and Papers*, XII. i. 525), and was in London in May.

Wallop was now rich, as his uncle had been some time dead. In 1538 he was granted the lands of the dissolved monastery of Barlinch, Somerset, and some manors in Somerset and Devonshire. In May 1539 he was in the Pale of Calais, where there were troubles as to religion (*ib.* XIV. i. 1008, 1042).

In February 1540–1 Wallop succeeded Bonner as ambassador resident at Paris; at Abbeville he was presented to the king of France and had an interview with the queen of Navarre (*State Papers*, viii. 289, cf. p. 318). He had reached Paris by June 1540, and was soon joined there by Carne. For the rest of this year he followed the court, sometimes going as far as Rouen or Caudebec.

William, lord Sandys of the Vyne [q. v.], captain of Guisnes, died on 4 Dec. 1540, and Wallop's friends made a successful application in his favour. It is strange that the captaincy of Guisnes should have been considered a more advantageous post than that which he already held, particularly as we know that Francis liked him (*ib.* viii. 415). Chapuys, indeed, says that many thought he had been retired for fear he should withdraw himself (*ib.* Spanish, 1538–1542, p. 307). On 18 Jan. 1541 he was revoked in favour of Lord William Howard (*ib.* Hen. VIII, viii. 514). Suddenly he fell into disgrace. He was accused of 'sundry notable offences and treasons done towards us' (cf. *ib.* Spanish, 1538–42, p. 314), but in consideration of his long service he was allowed to explain his conduct (*Letters and Papers*, xvi. 541). Brought before the council (some time earlier than 26 March 1541), 'at his first examination he stood very stiffly to his truth and circumspection, neither calling to remembrance what he had written with his own hand. . . . Whereupon the king's majesty of his goodness caused his own sundry letters written to Pate, that traitor, and others to be laid before him; which when he once saw and read he cried for mercy, acknowledging his offences with the danger he was in by the same, and refusing all shifts and trials, for indeed the things were most manifest. Nevertheless, he made most earnest and hearty protestation, that the same never passed him upon any evil mind or malicious purpose, but only upon wilfulness . . . which he confessed had been in him, whereby he had not only in the things of treason but also [in] other ways . . . meddled above his capacity and whereof he had no commission, far otherwise than became a good subject. . . . Whereupon his majesty conceiving that the man did not at the first deny his transgressions upon any purpose to cloak and cover the same but only by "slippernes of memory," being a man unlearned, and taking his submission pardoned him' (*ib.* Hen. VIII, viii. 546). The queen, it seems, had made intercession, and Henry himself, who was fond of men of Wallop's type, would not need much persuading. Thus he became captain of Guisnes in March 1541 (*Letters and Papers*, xvi. 678).

At Guisnes he remained, no doubt taking an active part in the engineering operations in the Pale of this time, and attending the meetings of the deputy's council, of which, as captain of Guisnes, he was a member. In 1543, when Henry and Charles were in alliance and an English force was ordered to co-operate with the imperialists in the north of France, the Earl of Surrey supposed he should have the command; but, to his disappointment, it was given to Wallop, with Sir Thomas Seymour [q. v.] as his marshal; Surrey had to accept a subordinate post. The expedition effected little, though the soldiers were long in the field (*Chron. of Calais*, p. 211; *State Papers*, ix. 460 sq.) Wallop was ill during part of the operations, but gained great glory, and Charles V commended his conduct to Henry VIII (*Cal. State Papers*, Spanish, 1542–3, p. 504).

On Christmas eve 1543 Wallop was elected K.G., the king providing him with robes from his own wardrobe. He was installed on 18 May 1544. The war of that year kept him busily occupied, as he had to keep a large number of men at Guisnes. During the next few years there are many notes of his activity in the 'Acts of the Privy Council.' On 19 June 1545 he was specially thanked by the council for his courage. In 1546 he was placed on the second commission for the delimitation of the frontier of the Boulonnais, and in March following he was appointed on the third commission for the same purpose. As relations between France and England grew strained, Wallop was involved in various frontier conflicts which were the subject of prolonged recriminations between the English and French courts (Odet de Selve, *Corr. Pol.* passim). He retained his post during the ensuing war, 1549-50, and

after the conclusion of peace was on 29 Nov. 1550 once more made a commissioner for the delimitation of the English and French boundaries.

Wallop died of the sweating sickness at Guisnes on 13 July 1551; he was buried with some state there, presumably in the churchyard. He had had a good deal to do with the restoration of the church (*Archæologia*, LIII. ii. 384). His will, dated 22 May 1551, is printed in Collins's 'Peerage' and in 'Testamenta Vetusta' (p. 732). He left a large annuity to Nicholas Alexander, who had been his secretary, and was afterwards hanged at Tyburn for cowardice.

Wallop married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Oliver St. John, and widow of Gerald Fitzgerald, eighth earl of Kildare; secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Clement Harleston of Ockendon in the county of Essex. She survived him. By neither wife did he leave any issue, and his estates passed therefore to his brother, Sir Oliver Wallop, and, he dying in 1566, his son Henry, who is separately noticed, succeeded. Machyn, in speaking of the death of Wallop, calls him 'a noble captain as ever was.' Chapuys on 21 June 1532 spoke of him as being better trained to war than to the management of political affairs. His portrait, by Holbein, belongs to the Earl of Portsmouth.

[A life of Wallop, very full and accurate, is in Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, iv. 297 sqq. It must be supplemented by the Letters and Papers of the Reign of Henry VIII up to 1541, also by the State Papers, Henry VIII, the Calendar of State Papers, Spanish, 1527–43. The Acts of the Privy Council, vol. vii. and the new series down to his death, have many entries as to his work at Guisnes. See also Calendar of State Papers, Venetian, 1527–33, pp. 61, 313; Calendar of State Papers, Irish, 1509–73, pp. 3, 4; Carew MSS. (Book of Howth, &c.), pp. 228, 231; Carew MSS. 1515–1574, pp. 13, &c.; Calendar of State Papers, Foreign, 1547–53, pp. 293–329; Holinshed's Chron. iii. 602, vi. 305; Bapst's Deux Gentilshommes poètes à la Cour de Henri VIII, pp. 68, 81, 112, 184–5, 274, 286; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors, i. 219; Dixon's Hist. of the Church of England, ii. 243; Clowes's Royal Navy, i. 456 sqq.; Chronicle of Calais, passim, Services of Lord Grey de Wilton, p. 2, Trevelyan Papers ii. 146, &c., Narratives of the Reformation p. 148, Machyn's Diary pp. 8, 318 (these five published by Camden Soc.); Strype's Memorials, I. i. 7, 235, 347, II. i. 6, &c., ii. 492; Dugdale's Monasticon, vi. 387; Collinson's Somerset, iii. 503.] W. A. J. A.

WALLOP, JOHN, first EARL OF PORTSMOUTH (1690–1762), born in 1690, was the third son of John Wallop of Farleigh-Wallop, Hampshire, by his wife Alicia, daughter and coheiress of William Borlase of Great Marlow, Buckinghamshire. Robert Wallop [q. v.] was his great-grandfather. John left Eton in his nineteenth year to complete his education by continental travel. While on his way to Geneva he served as a volunteer at the battle of Oudenarde. Subsequently, having passed a year of 'academical exercitations' at Geneva, and another in 'visitation of the most eminent personages, and reconnoitring the most celebrated curiosities of Italy,' he proceeded to Germany. At Hanover he was 'admitted to the most confidential familiarity' with the elector (afterwards George I). Meanwhile he had succeeded, in October 1707, to the family estates on the death of his elder brother. On his return to England he was elected M.P. for Hampshire, which he represented from 1715 to 1720. On 13 April 1717 he was named a lord of the treasury 'by the particular nomination' of George I. Three years later, on 11 June 1720, he was created Baron Wallop and Viscount Lymington. He took no prominent part in public affairs, but, judging from the dates of the appointments he subsequently received, must have been a supporter of Walpole. These included the chief-justiceship in eyre of the royal forests north of the Trent (5 Dec. 1732), the lord-lieutenancy of Hampshire (7 Aug. 1733), the lord-wardenship of the New Forest (2 Nov. 1733), and the governorship of the Isle of Wight (18 June 1734). All these terminated in 1742. But on 11 April 1743 Wallop was advanced to the earldom of Portsmouth, and in February 1746 was re-named governor of the Isle of Wight. He was created D.C.L. of Oxford on 1 Oct. 1755, and had been a governor of the Foundling Hospital since 1739. He died on 23 Nov. 1762. In the church of Farleigh-Wallop, on the south wall, is a marble monument to him with a lengthy inscription, which has been quoted. Portsmouth was twice married: first, in May 1716, to Bridget, eldest daughter of Charles Bennet, first earl of Tankerville; secondly, in June 1741, to Elizabeth, daughter of James, second lord Griffin, and widow of Henry Grey, by whom he had no issue.

By his first wife he had John, viscount Lymington (1718–1749), who was M.P. for Andover from 1741 till his death, and married Catherine, daughter and heir of John Conduitt [q. v.], Sir Isaac Newton's successor as master of the mint. She was Newton's niece and coheiress, and his papers and scientific collections came into the possession of her eldest son, John Wallop (1742–1797), who was, in succession to his grandfather, second Earl of Portsmouth.

[Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica, viii. 380–7; Doyle's Official Baronage; G. E. C[okayne]'s and Burke's Peerages; Gent. Mag. 1762 p. 553, 1854 i. 190–1; Martin Doyle's Notes relating to the County of Wexford, pp. 117–18; Brayley and Britton's Beauties of England, vi. 234; Hist. MSS. Comm. 8th Rep. App. 60–92.] G. Le G. N.

WALLOP, RICHARD (1616–1697), judge, born in 1616, and baptised at Bugbrooke on 10 June, was son of Richard Wallop of Bugbrooke, Northamptonshire, and of Mary his wife, sister and coheiress of William Spencer of Everton in the same county. His father was the third son of Sir Oliver Wallop of Farleigh-Wallop, and younger brother of Sir Henry Wallop (1540?–1599) [q. v.] Richard the younger matriculated from Pembroke College, Oxford, on 10 Oct. 1634, and graduated B.A. on 2 June 1635. He was called to the bar by the Middle Temple in February 1646, and became a bencher in 1666. In 1673 he was treasurer of the Middle Temple. His political views were anti-royalist, and he was frequently retained against the government in state trials during the reigns of Charles II and James II. He was counsel for Lord Petre when the articles of impeachment were brought up against the five lords concerned in the popish plot in April 1679. In October 1680 he acted for Sir Oliver Butler in his case against the king, and in March 1681 for the Duke of York, indicted for recusancy. On this occasion he moved that the trial might be put off till Easter, alleging that the accused might then have a plea of conformity. This was granted. He was leading counsel for William, viscount Stafford, when brought to trial on 4 Dec. 1680. As counsel for the prisoner, he spoke (7 May 1681) in support of the plea in abatement in the case of Edward Fitzharris [q. v.] He was one of the counsel for the Earl of Danby when brought to the court of king's bench from the Tower on 4 Feb. 1684. He defended Laurence Braddon [q. v.] and Hugh Speke [q. v.] in February 1684, and argued for arrest of judgment, in the case of Thomas Rosewell [q. v.] on 27 Nov. 1684. He was counsel for Baxter at his trial in February 1685, and in the same month was assigned counsel for Titus Oates, when pleading 'not guilty' to the two indictments against him for perjury. He also acted as counsel for the plaintiff in the case of Arthur Godden *v.* Sir Edward Hales [q. v.], in an action for debt upon the test act in June 1686. He was constantly incurring the displeasure of Judge Jeffreys, who never lost an opportunity of browbeating him.

Wallop was made cursitor baron of the exchequer on 16 March 1696, and died on 22 Aug. 1697. He was buried in the Temple church on the 26th. In his will, proved on 28 Aug. 1697, he left all his property to his widow Marie, with the care of his daughter and her children.

[Edmundson's Baronagium Genealogicum, iii. 247; Foster's Alumni; Foss's Biogr. Dict. of the Judges; Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. ii. 26, 156; Cobbett's State Trials, vii. cols. 1525–1526, viii. cols. 303–7, ix. cols. 1165–6, x. cols. 269–75, xi. cols. 498–9; Luttrell's Brief Relation, i. 69, 79, 195, 297, 322, 327–8, 380; ii. 32, 267; Woolrych's Memoirs of Judge Jeffreys, pp. 129–31, 144–5, 179–80; P.C.C. 171 Pyne; Bugbrooke Parish Register per the Rev. A. O. James.] B. P.

WALLOP, ROBERT (1601–1667), regicide, born on 20 July 1601, was only son of Sir Henry Wallop of Farleigh-Wallop in Hampshire, and of his wife Elizabeth (*d.* 1624), daughter and heir of Robert Corbet of Morton Corbet in Shropshire. Sir Henry (1568–1642), who was the eldest son of Sir Henry Wallop (1540?–1599) [q. v.], frequently sat in parliament between 1601 and 1642, acted as his father's deputy at Dublin, where he was knighted in August 1599, was sheriff of Hampshire in 1602 and in 1603, and of Shropshire in 1605, and was one of the council for the marches of Wales in 1617.

Robert matriculated from Hart Hall, Oxford, on 5 May 1615. He entered parliament before he was of full age, and sat in the House of Commons for nearly forty years. He was a zealous supporter of parliament in its struggle with the king. He represented Andover borough in the parliaments of 1621–2 and 1623–4. In those of 1625 and 1625–6 he sat for Hampshire. He was returned for Andover borough in 1627, and retained his seat for that constituency during the Short parliament of the spring of 1640, and through the Long parliament, which first met in October 1640.

Wallop signed the protestation in the House of Commons on 4 May 1641, was a member of the committee for Irish affairs in 1642, and of the committee of both kingdoms in 1644, when he acted on various subcommittees. He was included in the commission of 6 Nov. 1643 for the collection of the Hampshire contingent towards the defence of the associated counties. Wallop was one of the judges at the trial of Charles II, but sat only three times (on 15, 22, and 23 Jan. 1648-9). He was not present when sentence was pronounced, and did not sign the warrant. On 14 Sept. 1649 he was granted 10,000*l.* out of the confiscated estates

of the Marquis of Winchester as compensation for his losses during the war.

Wallop was a member of the first council of state of June 1649, and took the 'engagement' at the meeting on the 19th; he was also on the second council, 17 Feb. 1650 to 17 Feb. 1651. He was probably not a member of the third, 17 Feb. to 29 Nov. 1651, but was elected on the fourth, December 1651 to November 1652, as member of which he took the oath of secrecy on 2 Dec. 1651; he was on the fifth council, December 1652 to March 1653, but was absent from the sixth. He sat for Hampshire in Richard Cromwell's parliament of 1658–9. Wallop was a republican at heart, and showed his anti-Cromwellian tendencies in February 1659 by furthering the election of Sir Henry Vane the younger [q. v.] to represent the borough of Whitchurch in parliament. He was chosen a member of the council of state of the restored Rump parliament in May 1659, and of the new council at the second restoration of the Rump to hold office from 1 Jan. till 1 April 1660. On 23 April 1660 he was elected M.P. for Whitchurch.

At the Restoration Wallop was in treaty for his pardon, and the warrant was signed; but matters had not been sufficiently proceeded with before the passing of the Act of Oblivion, when he was discharged from the House of Commons and 'made incapable of bearing any office or place of public trust' (*Commons' Journals*, viii. 61), excepted from the act with pains and penalties not extending to life, and placed in the custody of the sergeant-at-arms (11 June 1660). On 1 July 1661 he appeared at the bar of the house, when evidence against him was heard, and when it was resolved to prepare a bill for the confiscation of his estates and of those of others included in the former act of attainder. The bill was to provide for the imprisonment for life of those then in custody, with the degradation of being 'drawn from the Tower of London upon sledges and hurdles, through the streets and highways, to and under the gallows at Tyburn, with ropes about their necks,' on 27 Jan. of each year, being the anniversary of the king's sentence of death. On 23 Aug. a grant was made to Thomas Wriothesley, fourth earl of Southampton [q. v.], lord treasurer, Wallop's brother-in-law, of Wallop's forfeited estates, permitting but not compelling him to dispose of them for the benefit of his sister Lady Anne Wallop and her family. In January 1662 Wallop petitioned in vain for the remission of the penalty to be inflicted on the 27th, and enclosed a certificate from his physician declaring him unfit to be 'exposed to the air at this season of the year.' In his petition he professed to have sat at the king's trial 'only at the request of his majesty's friends, in order to try to moderate the furious proceedings.'

Wallop remained in the Tower till 19 Nov. 1667, when he died. He was buried at Farleigh on 7 Jan. 1668. An anonymous portrait of him belongs to the Earl of Portsmouth.

Wallop married, first, Anne, daughter of Henry Wriothesley, third earl of Southampton [q. v.]; by her he had one son, Henry. Lady Anne died early in 1662, and was buried at Farleigh on 6 March. Wallop married a second time, and at his death his widow petitioned for the enjoyment of her late husband's estates. By May 1669 she was remarried and petitioning under the name of Elizabeth Needham.

The son Henry Wallop, commonly called Colonel Wallop, was enabled, through his uncle's influence, to enjoy the family estates. To his extravagance his father considered that he owed some of his misfortunes. He married Dorothy (*d.* 1704), daughter and coheir of John Bluet of Holcombe Regis in Devonshire, and became the grandfather of John Wallop, first earl of Portsmouth [q. v.] He died in 1673, and was buried at Farleigh.

[Edmundson's Baronagium Genealogicum, iii. 247; Collins's Peerage (Brydges), iv. 317; Foster's Alumni; Official Lists of M.P.'s; Rawdon Papers, p. 409; Woodward's Hampshire, iii. 146; Ludlow's Memoirs (Firth), ii. 51; Commons' Journals, vi. 141, 269, 290, 296, vii. 220, 659, 809, viii. 59, 60 61, 286; Lords' Journals, xi. 320; Hist. MSS. Comm. 2nd Rep. vi. 4; Masson's Milton, passim; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1625–70 passim; Noble's Lives of the Regicides; Extracts from registers of Farleigh-Wallop, kindly supplied by the Rev. J. Seymour Allen.] B. P.

WALMESLEY, CHARLES (1722–1797), Roman catholic prelate and mathematician, seventh son of John Walmesley of Westwood House, near Wigan, Lancashire, by his wife Mary, daughter of William Greaves, was born at Westwood on 13 Jan. 1722 (Burke, *Commoners*, i. 278). He was educated in the English Benedictine college of St. Gregory at Douay, and in the English monastery of St. Edmund at Paris, where he made his profession as a monk of the Benedictine order in 1739. Subsequently he took the degree of D.D. at the Sorbonne. In the course of a tour through Europe he explored the summit of Mount Etna, where he made scientific observations. His scientific attainments soon brought him into public notice,

and some of his astronomical papers were inserted in the 'Philosophical Transactions' of 1745. In 1747 he entered into the discussions to which the celebrated problem of the three bodies at that time gave rise; and his investigations, though scarcely known in his native country, were thought on the continent to be on a level with those of Clairault, d'Alembert, and Euler (Butler, *Hist. Memoirs*, 1822, iv. 434). He produced in 1749 an analytical investigation of the motion of the lunar apsides, in which he attained approximately correct results. He extended and completed his theorem in 1758, and in 1761 his conclusions were confirmed by Matthew Stewart (1717–1785) [q.v.], who reached nearly the same results by purely geometric methods of investigation. Walmesley was also consulted by the British government on the reform of the calendar and the introduction of the 'new style.' He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of London on 1 Nov. 1750, and he was also a fellow of the Royal Society of Berlin (Thomson, *Hist. of the Royal Soc.* Appendix No. 4, p. xlvi).

From 1749 to 1753 he held the office of prior of the monastery of St. Edmund at Paris, and in 1754 he was sent to Rome as procurator-general of his order (Snow, *Necrology*, p. 129). His election as coadjutor, *cum jure successionis*, to Bishop Laurence York [q. v.], vicar-apostolic of the western district of England, was made by propaganda on 6 April 1756, and was approved by the pope on 2 May. It was decreed that he should retain the Benedictine priory of St. Marcellus in the diocese of Chalon. He was consecrated at Rome with the title of bishop of Rama, *in partibus*, on 21 Dec. 1756. He administered the vicariate after the retirement of Bishop York in 1763, and succeeded to the vicariate on the death of his predecessor in 1770.

During the 'no popery' riots in London in June 1780 a post-chaise conveying four of the rioters, and bearing the insignia of the mob, hurried to Bath, where Walmesley resided. These delegates from Lord George Gordon's association so inflamed the populace that the newly erected catholic chapel in St. James's Parade was gutted and demolished, as well as the presbytery in Bell-tree Lane; and the registers, diocesan archives, and Walmesley's library and manuscripts perished in the flames.

In conjunction with his episcopal brethren and a large proportion of the laity, Walmesley consented in 1789 to sign the 'protestation' of the 'catholic committee.' But he subsequently withdrew his signature, and when this protestation was reduced into the form of an oath, he called a synod of his colleagues, and a decree was issued that 'they unanimously condemned the new form of an oath intended for the catholics, and declared it unlawful to be taken.' Walmesley gave no sanction to the schismatical proceedings of the 'Cisalpine' party (Amherst, *Hist. of Catholic Emancipation*, i. 164–71).

He died at Bath on 25 Nov. 1797, and was buried in St. Joseph's Chapel, Bristol, where there is a monument to his memory with a Latin epitaph written by Father Charles Plowden [q. v.]

Portraits of Walmesley are preserved at Downside and Lullworth, the latter being painted by Keenan. There is an engraved portrait in the 'Laity's Directory' for 1802.

His principal theological work is: 1. 'The General History of the Christian Church, from her Birth to her Final Triumphant State in Heaven, chiefly deduced from the Apocalypse of St. John the Apostle, by Signor Pastorini [a pseudonym],' sine loco, 1771, 8vo; Dublin, 1790, 8vo; London, 1798, 8vo; Dublin, 1806, 1812, and 1815, 8vo; Belfast, 1816, 8vo; Cork, 1820 and 1821, 8vo; and five editions published in America, one of which appeared at New York, 1851, 12mo. The work was published in a French translation at Rouen in 1777 (reprinted at St. Malo, 1790, 3 vols.); in Latin, shortly afterwards, at Paris; in German, by Abbé Goldhagen, in 1785; and in Italian in 2 vols. at Rome in 1798. A mischievous use was made of some portions of this work in Ireland in 1825, when many of the people were under great political excitement. Certain passages extracted from it were printed on a broadside sheet, and circulated gratuitously among the catholics of the northern counties. This was done with great secrecy (Cotton, *Rhemes and Doway*, p. 53).

His other works are: 2. 'Analyse des Mesures, des Rapports, et des Angles; ou Réduction des Intégrales aux Logarithmes et aux Arcs de Cercle,' Paris, 1749, 4to. This is an extension and explanation of Cotes's 'Harmonia Mensurarum.' 3. 'The Theory of the Motion of the Apsides in general, and of Apsides of the Moon's Orbit in particular, written in French by Dom C. Walmesley, and now translated into English' [by J. Brown], London, 1754, 8vo. 4. 'De Inæqualitatibus Motuum Lunarium,' Florence, 1758, 4to. 5. 'On the Irregularities in the Motion of a Satellite, arising from the Spheroidal Figure of its Primary Planet,' in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' 1758. 6. 'Of the Irregularities in the Planetary Motions,

caused by the Mutual Attraction of the Planets,' in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' 1761. 7. 'Ezekiel's Vision Explained,' London, 1778, 8vo.

[Brady's Episcopal Succession, pp. 223, 224, 297–302; Gent. Mag. 1797, ii. 1071; Hutton's Philosophical and Mathematical Dict. (1815); Le Glay's Notice sur C. Walmesley, Lille (1858), 8vo; Oliver's Cornwall, pp. 429, 527; Panzani's Memoirs, pp. 433 *n.*, 437, 443, 449; Rambler (1851), vii. 59, 430.] T. C.

WALMESLEY, Sir THOMAS (1537–1612), judge, eldest son of Thomas Walmesley of Showley-in-Clayton and Cunliffe-in-Rishton, Lancashire, by his wife Margaret (born Livesey), was born in 1537. His father was of sufficient substance to be rated in the general levy of arms of 1574 at a coat of plate, a long-bow, a sheaf of arrows, a caliver, a scull and a bill; and of sufficient rank to be joined with Sir Richard Sherborne as assessor of the Trawden forest bridge reparation rate in 1576. He died on 16 April 1584 (*Ducat. Lanc.* i. 54). The future judge was admitted on 9 May 1559 student at Lincoln's Inn, where he was called to the bar on 15 June 1567, and elected bencher in 1574, autumn reader in 1576, Lent reader in 1577, and autumn reader again in 1580, in anticipation of his call to the degree of the coif, which, notwithstanding that he was somewhat suspect of papistry, took place about Michaelmas. In 1583 he made before the court of common pleas a stout but ineffectual attempt to sustain the validity of papal dispensations and other faculties issued during the reign of Queen Mary (Strype, *Ann.* (fol.) iii. i. 194). He represented his native county in the parliament of 1588–9, served on several committees, and contributed 25*l.* to the loan raised on privy seal in January of that year (Townshend, *Hist. Coll.* 1680, pp. 18–20; *Harl. MS.* 2219, f. 16). On 10 May 1589 he was created justice of the common pleas.

His reputation for learning was great, and he early evinced his independence by allowing bail in a murder case, contrary to the express injunctions of the queen conveyed through the lord chancellor. His temerity provoked a reprimand (February 1592), but had apparently no more serious consequence (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1591–4, p. 188). His vigour gained him respect, and Southampton voted him its freedom on 6 Feb. 1594–5. In 1597 he was assistant to the House of Lords in committee on certain bills. He was placed on the ecclesiastical commission for Chester on 31 Jan. 1597–8. He was also a member of the special commission before which Essex was arraigned at York House on 5 June 1600, and assisted the peers on his trial in Westminster Hall, 19–25 Feb. 1600–1. He was continued in office on the accession of James I, and was knighted at Whitehall on 23 July 1603. He was a member of the special commission that tried on 15 Nov. following the 'Bye' conspirators. In regard to the important constitutional question raised by Calvin's case (Cobbett, *State Trials*, ii. 559), whether natives of Scotland born since the accession of James I to the English throne were thereby naturalised in England, Walmesley evinced uncommon independence and also a certain narrowness of mind. The matter was discussed by a committee of the House of Lords, with the help of the common-law bench, Bacon, and other eminent counsel, in the painted chamber on 23 Feb. 1606–7, and on the following day was decided in the affirmative by ten out of the twelve judges. Of the other two, one—Sir David Williams [q. v.]—was absent; Walmesley alone dissented (*Lords' Journals*, ii. 476). He adhered to his opinion on the subsequent argument in the exchequer chamber (Hilary term, 1608), and induced Sir Thomas Foster to concur in it.

During his long judicial career Walmesley rode every circuit in England, except that of Norfolk and Suffolk. His account-book for the years 1596–1601, printed in 'Camden Miscellany' (vol. iv.), records in minute and curious detail his expenses on the western circuit and on the Oxford circuit during the autumn of 1601. By fair, and also, it was whispered, foul means, he amassed a large fortune, which he invested in broad acres in his native county. His principal seat was the manor of Dunkenhalgh, near Blackburn, to which he retired on a pension towards the end of 1611 (*Court and Times of James I*, i. 154). He died on 26 Nov. 1612. His remains were interred in the chantry of our Lady, appendant to Dunkenhalgh manor, in the south aisle of Blackburn parish church. His monument, which was copied from that of Anne Seymour, duchess of Somerset, in St. Nicholas's Chapel, Westminster Abbey, was ruthlessly demolished by the insurgents on the outbreak of the civil war (see the inscription in prose and verse in Whitaker's *Whalley*, 4th edit. ii. 281). The present monument was erected in 1862. A full-length portrait of the judge and his lady is preserved in Dunkenhalgh House.

In right of his wife (*d.* 19 April 1635), Anne, daughter and heiress of Robert Shuttleworth of Hacking, Lancashire, Walmesley held the Hacking estates, which, with his own, passed to his only son, Thomas, who

thus became one of the magnates of Lancashire. Bred in, he adhered to, the principles and practices of the Roman catholic church. He subscribed at Oxford, 1 July 1613, but did not graduate. He was entered student at Gray's Inn on 11 Nov. 1614, was knighted on 11 Aug. 1617, represented the Lancashire borough of Clitheroe in the parliament of 1621–2, and Lancashire itself in that of 1623–4. He died at Dunkenhalgh on 12 March 1641–2, having married twice and leaving issue by both wives. His posterity died out in the male line in 1711, but through the marriage of the last male descendant's youngest sister, Catherine Walmesley, first with Robert, seventh baron Petre, and secondly with Charles, fifteenth baron Stourton, is in the female line doubly represented in the peerage at the present day. (For other branches of the family see BURKE, *Landed Gentry*.)

[Shuttleworth Accounts (Chetham Soc.), pp. 91, 265, 1077; St. George's Visitation of Lancaster (Chetham Soc.), p. 67; Hist. of the Chantries within the County Palatine of Lancashire (Chetham Soc.) i. 155; Lancashire and Cheshire Wills and Inventories (Chetham Soc.), iii. 193; Lancashire and Cheshire Wills and Inventories (Chetham Soc. n.s.), vol. ii.; Lancashire Lieutenancy under the Tudors (Chetham Soc.); Dr. Farmer Chetham MS. (Chetham Soc.), Lanc. and Chesh. Rec. Soc., i. 234; Dugdale's Visitation of Yorkshire (Surtees Soc.), p. 14; Genealogist, new ser. ed. Murray, x. 243; Chetham Misc. i. art. iii. 26, iii. art. iii. 8, vi. p. xxviii; Lincoln's Inn Records; Inner Temple Records, i. 473; Addit. MS. 12507, f. 78; Metcalfe's Book of Knights; Wynne's Serjeant-at-Law; Dugdale's Orig. pp. 48, 253, 261, 313, 378; Chron. Ser. pp. 97–100; Manning's Serviens ad Legem, p. 240; Dr. Dee's Diary (Camden Soc.); Manningham's Diary (Camden Soc.), p. 59; D'Ewes's Journal of the Parliaments (1682), pp. 439, 440, 458, 527, 529; Spedding's Life of Bacon, ii. 173, 283; Hutton Corresp. (Surtees Soc.), p. 157; Cobbett's State Trials, i. 1334, ii. 62; Members of Parl. (Official Lists); Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1581–1615; Hist. MSS. Comm. 8th Rep. App. i. 272–3, 11th Rep. App. iii. 21, 12th Rep. App. iv. 183, 229, 362, 14th Rep. App. iv. 583; Cal. Cecil MSS. v. 469, vi. 76, 210, 224; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Gray's Inn Adm. Reg.; Baines's Lancashire, ed. Harland; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage, 'Stourton;' Foss's Lives of the Judges.] J. M. R.

WALMISLEY or **WALMSLEY**, GILBERT (1680–1751), friend of Dr. Johnson, was descended from an ancient family in Lancashire [see WALMISLEY, SIR THOMAS]. He was born in 1680, and was the son of William Walmisley of the city of Lichfield, chancellor of that diocese from 1698 to 1713, and M.P. for the city in 1701, who married in Lichfield Cathedral on 22 April 1675 Dorothy Gilbert, and was buried in the cathedral on 18 July 1713. He matriculated as commoner from Trinity College, Oxford, on 14 April 1698, but did not take a degree. In 1707 he was called to the bar at the Inner Temple, and became registrar of the ecclesiastical court of Lichfield. He was probably a near relative of William Walmisley, prebendary of Lichfield from 1718 to 1720, and dean from 1720 to 1730.

Walmisley, 'the most able scholar and the finest gentleman' in the city according to Miss Seward, lived in the bishop's palace at Lichfield for thirty years; and Johnson, then a stripling at school, spent there, with David Garrick, 'many cheerful and instructive hours, with companions such as are not often found.' He was 'a whig with all the virulence and malevolence of his party,' but polite and learned, so that Johnson could not name 'a man of equal knowledge,' and the benefit of this intercourse remained to him throughout life. He endeavoured in 1735 to procure for Johnson the mastership of a school at Solihull, near Warwick, but without success. An abiding tribute to his memory was paid by Johnson in his 'Life' of Edmund Smith (*Lives of the Poets*, ed. Cunningham, ii. 57–8).

In April 1736 Walmisley, 'being tired since the death of my brother of living quite alone,' married Magdalen, commonly called Margaret or Margery, Aston, fourth of the eight daughters of Sir Thomas Aston, bart., of Aston, Cheshire. His marriage was said to have extinguished certain expectations entertained by Garrick of a 'settlement' from his friend. Walmisley died at Lichfield on 3 Aug. 1751, and his widow died on 11 Nov. 1786, aged 77. Both are buried in a vault near the south side of the west door in Lichfield Cathedral. A poetical epitaph by Thomas Seward [q. v.] was inscribed on a temporary monument 'which stood over the grave during a twelvemonth after his decease;' it is printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1785, i. 166). It is said that Johnson promised to write an epitaph for him, but procrastinated until it was too late; he may be acquitted of any share in the composition printed as his in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1797, ii. 726). A prose inscription to Walmisley's memory is on the south side of the west door of Lichfield Cathedral. Johnson's eulogy from his 'Life' of Smith was also inscribed on an adjoining monument.

Walmisley's library was sold by Thomas Osborne of Gray's Inn in 1756. The Latin translation of Byrom's verses, beginning 'My time, O ye muses,' printed in the 'Gentle-

man's Magazine' (1745, pp. 102–3) as by G. Walmsley of 'Sid. Coll. Camb.,' and sometimes attributed to Gilbert Walmisley, is no doubt by Galfridus Walmsley, B.A. from that college in 1746. Some correspondence between Garrick and Johnson and Walmisley is printed in Garrick's 'Private Correspondence' (i. 9–12, 44–5), and in Johnson's 'Letters,' ed. Hill (i. 83 sq.)

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 315, iii. 650, viii. 467; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Hill, i. 81–3, 101–2, ii. 467; Johnson's Letters, ed. Hill, ii. 49; Johnsonian Miscell., ed. Hill, ii. 416; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Croker, 1848 edit., pp. 19, 24, 27–8; Gent. Mag. 1751 p. 380, 1797 ii. 811; Harwood's Lichfield, pp. 78–9, 298; Ormerod's Cheshire, ed. Helsby, i. 725–6; Shaw's Staffordshire, i. 289, 300, 308; Miss Seward's Poems and Letters, 1810, vol. i. pp. lxix–lxxiii.] W. P. C.

WALMISLEY, THOMAS ATTWOOD (1814–1856), musician, born at Westminster on 21 Jan. 1814, was the son of Thomas Forbes Walmisley [q. v.] He showed early aptitude for music under his father's guidance, and studied the higher branches under his godfather, Thomas Attwood [q. v.], organist to St. Paul's Cathedral. In his seventeenth year Walmisley became organist to St. John the Baptist Church at Croydon, which was destroyed by fire in 1871; and in 1832 he was approached by Monck Mason to write English opera. But as Walmisley had arranged to go up to Cambridge, he declined Mason's offer, and on 1 Feb. 1833 was elected organist to Trinity and St. John's colleges, Cambridge. At the former he effected some improvements in the organ which 'were not only innovations, but were so unique as to constitute our organ an object of curiosity for many years to come' (cf. 'Hist. of the Organ in the Chapel of Trinity College,' by Mr. G. F. Cobb in *Trident*, 1890). Walmisley himself wrote an article on some of the Cambridge organs in the 'Portfolio.'

A short time after settling in Cambridge Walmisley graduated Mus. Bac., his exercise being a psalm, 'Let God arise;' and, wishing to graduate also in arts, he entered at Corpus Christi College, but migrated to Jesus before taking the degree of B.A. in 1838, and proceeding M.A. in 1841. In 1834 he wrote a fine anthem, 'O give thanks,' for the commemoration at Trinity, in which year he also composed his great service in B flat. In the following year he composed the ode for the installation of the Marquis of Camden as chancellor of the University, Malibran being one of the solo singers on the occasion, and Sir George Thomas Smart [q. v.] the conductor. In 1836, on the death of John Clarke-Whitfeld [q.v.], Walmisley succeeded to the professorial chair of music, the office then being practically a sinecure. Walmisley instituted a system of lectures, in one of which he prophesied the ultimate supremacy of Bach's music, then almost unknown in England. Between 1838 and 1854 Walmisley wrote several anthems and services, including 'If the Lord Himself,' one of his finest works, 1840; 'Ponder my words,' written for the reopening of Jesus College chapel in 1849; 'Blessed is he,' in five parts, for the choir benevolent fund, 1854; the service in D (1843); that in B flat for double choir. Nearly all Walmisley's compositions were unpublished till after his death, when they were edited by his father, who survived him. In 1844 Walmisley compiled and published a book of words of anthems in use at various Cambridge colleges and a collection of chants (1845). In July 1847 he composed music for Wordsworth's ode, 'For thirst of power,' for the installation of the prince consort as chancellor of the university, and in 1853 he published his edition of Attwood's 'Cathedral Music,' and at one time or another he edited some works by Mendelssohn and Hummel for English use.

In 1848 Walmisley took his degree of Mus. Doc. He was a prodigious worker, his services as organist occupying him on Sundays at one time from 7.15 a.m. to 6.15. He died at Hastings on 17 Jan. 1856, and is buried at Fairlight, a neighbouring village.

Walmisley's secular compositions, in addition to those already mentioned, are few in number, and include a symphony of which Mendelssohn is said to have spoken disparagingly; a couple of beautiful madrigals, 'Slow, fresh fount,' and 'Sweet flowers;' a number of duets for oboe and pianoforte, only one of which appears to have been published, and some organ pieces. Walmisley was a distinguished church-music composer and magnificent organist. A brass tablet to his memory is in the ante-chapel, Trinity College, Cambridge.

[A biographical sketch of T. A. Walmisley, by J. S. Bumpus, appeared in Musical News, 24 Feb. and 3 March 1894; authorities quoted in the text; British Museum Catalogue of Music; Cambridge University Calendar; Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians, passim.] R. H. L.

WALMISLEY, THOMAS FORBES (1783–1866), glee composer and organist, third son of William Walmisley, clerk of the papers to the House of Lords, was born in Union (now St. Margaret's) Street, Westminster, 22 May 1783. He, like all his brothers, was a chorister in Westminster Abbey, and he was a scholar at Westminster

school from 1793 to 1798. He studied music under the Hon. John Spencer and Thomas Attwood [q. v.], the pupil of Mozart, and was assistant organist to the Female Orphan Asylum from 1810 to 1814. In 1814 he succeeded Robert Cooke (*fl.* 1793–1814) [q. v.] as organist of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, which post he resigned, on a pension, in March 1854. He was secretary of the re-established Concentores Sodales, which was dissolved in 1847, the wine becoming his property, and was elected a professional member of the Catch Club in 1827. Walmisley died on 23 July 1866, and was buried in the family grave at Brompton cemetery. In 1810 he married the eldest daughter of William Capon (1757–1827) [q.v.], draughtsman to the Duke of York. His eldest son, Thomas Attwood Walmisley [q. v.], whose 'Cathedral Music' he edited in 1857, predeceased him.

Walmisley composed fifty-nine glees, four of which gained prizes (see *Spectator*, 28 Aug. 1830). He also composed 'six anthems and a short morning and evening service' (n.d.), and 'Sacred Songs,' London, 1841. As a teacher he was well known; his most distinguished pupil is perhaps Dr. Edward J. Hopkins. A portrait of him, painted by MacCaul, is in the possession of his son, Mr. Arthur Walmisley.

[Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians; David Baptie's Sketches of the English Glee Composers; Barker and Stenning's Westminster School Reg.; private information supplied by his son, Mr. Arthur Walmisley.] F. G. E.

WALMODEN, AMALIE SOPHIE MARIANNE, Countess of Yarmouth (1704–1765). [See Wallmoden.]

WALMSLEY, Sir JOSHUA (1794–1871), politician, son of John Walmsley, builder, was born at Liverpool on 29 Sept. 1794, and educated at Knowsley, Lancashire, and Eden Hall, Westmoreland. On the death of his father in 1807 he became a teacher in Eden Hall school, and on returning to Liverpool in 1811 took a similar situation in Mr. Knowles's school. He entered the service of a corn merchant in 1814, and at the end of his engagement went into the same business himself, and ultimately acquired a competency. He was an early advocate of the repeal of the duty on corn, and was afterwards an active worker with Cobden, Bright, and others in the Anti-Cornlaw League. In 1826 he took the presidency of the Liverpool Mechanics' Institution, and about the same time there began his intimacy with George Stephenson, in whose railway schemes he was much interested, and with whom he joined in purchasing the Snibstone estate, near Ashby-de-la-Zouch, where rich seams of coal were found. He was elected a member of the Liverpool town council in 1835, and did excellent work in improving the police, sanitary, and educational affairs of the borough; was appointed mayor in November 1838, and knighted on the occasion of the queen's marriage. With Lord Palmerston he unsuccessfully contested Liverpool in the liberal interest in June 1841. He retired to Ranton Abbey, Staffordshire, in 1843, and at the general election of 1847 was elected M.P. for Leicester, but was unseated on petition. He started the National Reform Association about this time, and was its president and chief organiser for many years. In 1849 he was returned as M.P. for Bolton, Lancashire, but in 1852 exchanged that seat for Leicester, where his efforts on behalf of the framework knitters had made him popular. He lost this seat in 1857, when he practically retired from public life, although he retained the presidency of the National Sunday League from 1856 to 1869.

He died on 17 Nov. 1871 at his residence at Bournemouth, leaving issue. His wife, whom he married in 1815, and whose maiden name was Madeline Mulleneux, survived him two years.

[Life, by his son, Hugh Mulleneux Walmsley, 1879, with portrait; Dod's Parliamentary Companion, 1850; Free Sunday Advocate, December 1871.] C. W. S.

WALMSLEY, THOMAS (1763–1805), landscape-painter, was descended from a family of good position at Rochdale, Lancashire, but was born in Ireland in 1763, his father, Thomas Walmsley, captain-lieutenant of the 18th dragoons, being quartered there with his regiment at the time. He quarrelled with his family, and came to London to earn his living. He studied scene-painting under Columba at the opera-house, and was himself employed there and at Covent Garden Theatre, and at the Crow Street Theatre, Dublin. In 1790 he began to exhibit landscapes in London, where he resided until 1795, when he retired to Bath. He sent many pictures to the Royal Academy, chiefly views in Wales; but in 1796, the last year in which he exhibited, three views of Killarney. He painted chiefly in body-colour. His trees were heavy and conventional, and he had no capacity for drawing figures, but he was skilful in painting skies, especially with a warm evening glow, which was well reproduced in the coloured aquatints by

Francis Jukes and others, through which he is best known at the present day. Of these several series were published both before and after his death: views of the Dee and North Wales, 1792–4; larger views of North Wales, 1800; views of Killarney and Kenmare, 1800–2; miscellaneous British scenery, 1801; views in Bohemia, 1801; views of the Isle of Wight, 1802–3; miscellaneous Irish scenery, 1806; views in Scotland, 1810. Walmsley died at Bath in 1805.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers.] C. D.

WALPOLE, EDWARD (1560–1637), jesuit, son and heir of John Walpole of Houghton, Norfolk, by Catherine Calibut of Coxford in the same county, was born on 28 Jan. 1559–60, matriculated as a fellow commoner at St. Peter's College, Cambridge, in May 1576, the year after his cousin Henry Walpole [q.v.] had entered at the same college as a pensioner. Here he was so powerfully influenced by his cousin that he embraced the Roman creed, and, making no secret of it, incurred the stern displeasure of both parents, insomuch that in 1585 he was turned out of his home at Houghton, and adopted the name of Poor to indicate his want of means. Another cousin, William Walpole, of the same way of thinking with himself, offered him an asylum at North Tuddenham in Norfolk. He repaid this service by reconciling William to his wife, from whom he had been for some years estranged. In October 1587 William Walpole died, leaving the great bulk of his large property to his cousin Edward, subject to the life interest of his widow. Just about this time John Gerard (1564–1637) [q. v.] was going about Norfolk among the recusant gentry, and succeeding to a wonderful extent as a proselytiser. Among the first to be won over was Edward Walpole, whom he received into the Roman church; at the same time Gerard induced him to sell the reversion of the manor of Tuddenham for a thousand marks. In April 1588 Walpole's father, John of Houghton, died, leaving all he could leave to his second son, Calibut, and not even naming his elder son and heir in his will. Five months later Robert, earl of Leicester, died. The earl had a life interest in the estates of Amy Robsart, which lay contiguous to those of the Walpoles, and these now descended to Edward Walpole as heir-at-law to Sir John Robsart, Amy's father. Edward Walpole at once surrendered by deed all claim and title on the Robsart and the Houghton estates to his brother Calibut, and, having thus denuded himself of his large possessions, he slipped away to the continent, determined to offer himself to the Society of Jesus, as his cousin had done before. He was in Belgium in 1590, apparently on his way to Rome, where he was admitted to the English College on 23 Oct. 1590, and remained two years studying theology. He was ordained priest on Ascension day 1592, and shortly afterwards was admitted into the society, and next month was summoned to Tournai to go through his period of probation. The news of his receiving priest's orders at Rome was before long carried home by the spies who were watching him, and in 1597 he was outlawed 'for a supposed treason done at Rome.' Undeterred by this proclamation, Walpole returned to England the next year, and began to exercise his functions as a Roman priest and Jesuit missioner, though hunted about from place to place, not seldom in great peril of his life. After his return to England he passed under the name of Rich as an alias. In 1605 he was granted a pardon, which would have put him in possession of the family estates on the death of his mother. She survived till 1612; but, instead of availing himself of his legal ability, he renewed his deed of surrender to his brother, and the estates accordingly descended through him to Sir Robert Walpole and the earls of Orford. He had the reputation of being a preacher of no ordinary gifts. He died in London on 3 Nov. 1637, in his seventy-eighth year.

[Jessop's One Generation of a Norfolk House, 1878, and the authorities there given; cf. Foley's Records of the English College S.J., 1879.] A. J.

WALPOLE, GEORGE (1758–1835), major-general, born on 20 June 1758, was the third son of Horatio, second lord Walpole of Wolterton, who in 1797 succeeded his cousin Horatio Walpole, fourth earl of Orford [q. v.], as fourth Lord Walpole of Walpole, was created Earl of Orford in 1806, and died on 24 Feb. 1809, aged 86. Horatio Walpole, first lord Walpole [q. v.], was his grandfather. His mother was Lady Rachel Cavendish (*d.* 1805), third daughter of William, third duke of Devonshire. He was commissioned as cornet in the 12th light dragoons on 12 May 1777, and became lieutenant in the 9th dragoons on 17 April 1780. He returned to the 12th light dragoons as captain-lieutenant on 10 Dec. 1781, and exchanged to the 8th light dragoons on 13 Aug. 1782. On 25 June 1785 he obtained a majority in the 13th light dragoons, and became lieutenant-colonel of that regiment on 31 Oct. 1792.

In 1795 he went with it to the West

Indies, and took a leading part in the suppression of the maroon insurrection in Jamaica. The Trelawney maroons, who had risen, numbered fewer than seven hundred, but they had been joined by about four hundred runaway slaves, and the insurrection threatened to spread. The country was extremely difficult for regular troops, and two of the detachments sent against the maroons fell into ambushes, and their commanders (Colonels Sandford and Fitch) were killed. At the beginning of October Walpole was charged with the general conduct of the operations, and the governor—Alexander Lindsay, sixth earl of Balcarres [q. v.]—gave him the local and temporary rank of major-general. By skilful dispositions he captured several of the maroon 'cockpits' or stockades. On 24 Oct. the governor wrote to the secretary of state: 'General Walpole is going on vastly well. His figure and talents are well adapted for the service he is upon, and he has got the confidence of the militia and the country.' By 22 Dec. he had come to terms with the insurgents. They were to ask pardon, to leave their fastnesses and settle in any district assigned to them, and to give up the runaway slaves. On these conditions he promised that they should not be sent out of the island; and the terms were ratified by the governor.

Only a few of the insurgents came in, and in the middle of January Walpole moved against them with a strong column, accompanied by dogs which had been brought from Cuba. They then surrendered, and were sent down to Montego Bay; and in March the assembly and the governor decided to ship them to Nova Scotia. Walpole strongly remonstrated against what he regarded as a breach of faith. He argued that the treaty might have been cancelled when the maroons failed to fulfil its terms, but that the governor had deliberately abstained from cancelling it. He declined a gift of five hundred guineas which the assembly voted for the purchase of a sword, and obtained leave to return to England. His letter declining the sword was expunged from the minutes of the house (cf. Dallas, *Hist. of the Maroons*, 1803; Gardner, *Hist. of Jamaica*, 1873, pp. 232–6).

He was made colonel in the army on 3 May 1796, but he retired from the service before 1799. In January 1797 he was returned to parliament for Derby, which he represented till 1806. He was a follower of Fox, and voted for reform. He was Tierney's second in his duel with Pitt on Putney heath on 27 May 1798. When Fox came into office as foreign secretary, Walpole was appointed under-secretary (20 Feb. 1806); but he did not retain this office long after Fox's death. He was made comptroller of cash in the excise office for the rest of his life. He was M.P. for Dungarvan from 1807 till 1820, when he resigned his seat. He died in May 1835, unmarried.

[Gent. Mag. 1835, ii. 547; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, v. 674; Lord Lindsay's Lives of the Lindsays, iii. 1–146 (for the maroon war); Lord Holland's Memoirs of the Whig Party, i. 142; Burke's Peerage.] E. M. L.

WALPOLE, HENRY (1558–1595), jesuit, eldest son of Christopher Walpole of Docking and of Anmer Hall, Norfolk, by Margery, daughter and heiress of Richard Beckham of Narford in the same county, was born at Docking, and baptised there in October 1558. Michael Walpole [q. v.] and Richard Walpole [q.v.] were his younger brothers. Henry was sent to Norwich school in 1566 or 1567, where his master was Stephen Limbert, a Cambridge scholar of some repute in his day. He entered at St. Peter's College, Cambridge, on 15 Jan. 1575, but he left the university without taking a degree, and in 1578 he became a student at Gray's Inn, intending to follow in the footsteps of his father, who appears for some time to have practised as a consulting barrister, and of his uncle, John Walpole, a serjeant-at-law who would certainly have been promoted to a judgeship but for his early death in 1568. While Henry Walpole was at Gray's Inn he appears to have brought himself under the notice of the government spies by habitually consorting with the recusant gentry and the Roman partisans; and when Edmund Campion [q.v.] came over to advocate a return to the papal obedience, Walpole was a conspicuous supporter of the jesuit and his friends. Campion was hanged at Tyburn on 1 Dec. 1581, and Walpole stood near to the scaffold when the usual barbarities were perpetrated upon the mangled corpse. The blood splashed into the faces of the crowd that pressed round, and some of it spurted upon young Walpole's clothes. He accepted this as a call to himself to take up the work which Campion had begun; and under the inspiration which the dreadful scene had aroused he sought relief for this feeling in writing a poem of thirty stanzas, which he entitled 'An Epitaph of the Life and Death of the most famous Clerk and virtuous Priest, Edmund Campion, a Reverend Father of the meek Society of the blessed name of Jesus.' The poem, which contains many passages of much beauty and sweetness, and indicates the possession of great poetic gifts on the part of the writer,

was immediately printed by one of the author's friends, Valenger by name, apparently at his own private press. It was widely circulated, and attracted much attention. The government made great efforts to discover the author. Valenger was brought before the council, was fined heavily, and condemned to lose his ears; but he did not betray his friend. Walpole, however, was under grave suspicion, and thought it advisable to slip away to his father's house in Norfolk, where he was for some time in hiding, till an opportunity came for passing over to the continent. He arrived at Rheims on 7 July 1582, and at the college there he enrolled himself as a student of theology. Next year he made his way to Rome, was received into the English College on 28 April 1583, and in the following October was admitted to minor orders. Three months later he offered himself to the Society of Jesus, and on 2 Feb. 1584 was admitted among the probationers. A year later he was sent to France, where, at Verdun, he passed two years of probation, acting as 'prefect of the convictors.' On 17 Dec. 1588 he was admitted to priest's orders at Paris.

About 1586 a staff of army chaplains had been organised by Belgian jesuits, whose business it was to minister to the Spanish forces serving under the prince of Parma. Among these were soldiers of almost every European nationality, and it was important that the jesuit chaplains should be good linguists. Walpole was master of many languages, and was exactly the man for this work, which was now laid upon him. He was eminently successful, and he did not spare himself; but on one occasion in the autumn of 1589 he fell into the hands of the English garrison at Flushing, and was thrown into prison among common thieves and cut-throats, and had to endure great sufferings, till his brother, Michael Walpole, managed to cross over to Flushing and pay the ransom demanded for his release. In January 1590 he was set free and was still in Belgium, apparently exercising his functions as a catholic priest among the soldiery, when in October 1591 he was removed to Tournai to complete his third year as probationer.

In July 1592 he was summoned to the jesuit college at Bruges. Parsons's famous 'Responsio ad Edictum,' written under the name of Philopater [see PARSONS, ROBERT, 1546–1610], was published in the summer of 1592, and it was deemed advisable that an English translation of the book should be circulated coincidently with the appearance of the Latin version. This translation was entrusted to Walpole, and while he was engaged upon it he received orders from Claudius Aquaviva, general of the society, to join Parsons in Spain. He was present at the opening of the chapel of the lately founded jesuit college in Seville on 29 Dec. 1592, and there he met his brother Richard, whom he had not seen for ten years. Richard had already volunteered to engage in the English mission, but Parsons could not spare so able a coadjutor, and Richard had to wait his time. Henry, however, was possessed by the longing to return to England and emulate John Gerard's success as a proselytiser in Norfolk [see GERARD, JOHN, 1564–1637]. In June 1593 Parsons told him that it was decided he should be sent to England. Next month he was presented to Philip II at the Escurial, and was very graciously received as a jesuit father about to start on the English mission. It was not, however, till late in November that he actually set sail from Dunkirk on one of the semi-piratical vessels which at that time infested the Channel, having bargained that he should be put ashore on the coast of Essex, Suffolk, or Norfolk, where he was sure to find friends or kinsfolk. With him went two soldiers of fortune who had been serving under the king of Spain and were tired of it. One of these was Thomas, a younger brother of Henry Walpole, now in his twenty-sixth year. The voyage was disastrous from the first; the wind was boisterous and adverse, the vessel could not touch at any point near the East-Anglian coast, and was unable to stand inshore till they had got as far as Bridlington in Yorkshire, where at last the three travellers were landed on 6 Dec. and left to shift for themselves. The little party had scarcely been twenty-four hours on English soil before they were all arrested and committed to the castle at York. Henry Walpole at once confessed himself a jesuit father. The other two allowed that they had served in Sir William Stanley's regiment in Flanders. This, it seems, was no offence in law, and the only charge which could be made against them was that they had connived at the landing of a jesuit in England, which was a much more serious matter. The two made no difficulty of telling all they knew. Thomas Walpole even pointed out the place where his brother had hidden some letters and other incriminating documents on his first landing. But Henry exhibited unusual stubbornness when under examination, and, following the example of his hero Campion twelve years before, declared himself ready to defend his religious convictions against a

member of the Yorkshire clergy in a public discussion, in which he acquitted himself with only too great success and cleverness. In February he was committed to the care of the notorious Richard Topcliffe [q. v.], under whose charge he was carried to London and placed a close prisoner in the Tower. It was not till 27 April that he was subjected to his first examination upon the information which the government had been collecting against him. This was a preliminary to a long succession of similar attempts to extort from the prisoner particulars which it was supposed he only was qualified to furnish on the movements of the catholics abroad and the plots which were assumed to be hatching at home. Minute reports of these examinations were drawn up at the time which have come down to us. Walpole was put upon the rack again and again, and Topcliffe seems to have used his utmost license in torturing his victim. In July 1594 he was still able to write, but after this he was handed over to Topcliffe to treat as he pleased. There is some reason for thinking that there was a motive for keeping him alive. Henry Walpole was his father's eldest son and heir. His father was at this time in failing health, and in the event of his son surviving him a considerable estate would have escheated to the crown. In the spring of 1595, however, he was sent back to York for trial on the capital charges: (1) that he had abjured the realm without license; (2) that he had received holy orders beyond the seas; and (3) that he had returned to England as a jesuit father and priest of the Roman church to exercise his priestly functions. Of course he was found guilty, though during the trial he acquitted himself with great ability, and he was condemned to death. The sentence was carried out on 17 April 1595. The long and minute accounts which have reached us of his conduct during the last few days of his life prove the great interest that was felt in his case, and though the judicial murder of Henry Walpole and of Robert Southwell [q. v.] by no means brought to an end the massacre of the jesuits and seminary priests in the queen's reign, yet after this year (1595) the rack was much more sparingly used than heretofore, and something like hesitation was shown in sending the Roman proselytisers to the gallows.

A portrait of Henry Walpole, stated to be contemporary, was preserved in the English College at Rome till the general spoliation of the religious houses. A copy of this was made for the late Hon. Frederick Walpole of Mannington Hall, Norfolk. A collection of nineteen 'Letters of Henry Walpole, S. J., from the original manuscripts at Stonyhurst College, edited with notes by Aug. Jessopp, D.D.,' was printed for private circulation in 1873, 4to. Only fifty copies were struck off. Twenty-five of these were presented to the fathers at Stonyhurst.

[The career of Henry Walpole has been traced in detail by the writer of this article in 'One Generation of a Norfolk House,' 1878. The authorities on which the statements there made are based will be found in the notes. A short life of Henry Walpole was published by Father Cresswell at Madrid eight months after the execution of his friend. A French translation of this Spanish original was issued at Arras in September 1596, and it has been asserted that an English version was also printed. This, however, is very doubtful. There is a full account of Walpole's career, with some of his letters and details of his trial, in Diego de Yepes's Historia Particuiar de la Persecucion de Inglaterra, published in quarto at Madrid in 1599 (only four years after Walpole's death), and in our own times much valuable information has been brought together in Foley's Records of the English Province S. J.; Morris's Life of John Gerard; and in the Records of the English Catholics under the Penal Laws, edited by the London Oratorians, 1878, vol. i. The Official Reports of Walpole's examinations in the Tower are abstracted in Cal. Dom. Eliz. 1591–4; the originals are in the Record Office. The reports of the disputations at York, of the trial, and of the incidents at the execution must have been widely circulated. We find them quoted in unexpected places. Of course they were known to More (Hist. Prov. Angl.), but one is surprised to find extracts from them in the Kerkelyke Historie of Corn. Hazart S. J., folio, Antwerp, 1668, iii. 375. A devotional life of Henry Walpole, taken almost exclusively from Cresswell's biography, was published by Father Alexis Possoz, S. J., at Tournai in 1869.] A. J.

WALPOLE, HORATIO, first Baron Walpole of Wolterton (1678-1757), diplomatist and politician, was the fifth son of Robert Walpole, and the younger brother of Sir Robert Walpole, first earl of Orford [q.v.] He was born at Houghton on 8 Dec. 1678, and educated at Eton and King's College, Cambridge. A copy of Latin verses by him was included in the 'Luctus Cantabrigienses' published on the death of William III in 1702. In the same year Horatio, or, as he was more usually called, Horace Walpole, was elected a fellow of his college. After some hesitation as to the choice of a profession, and a brief residence as a law student at Lincoln's Inn, where he was admitted on 2 Oct. 1700, Walpole entered

parliament. A consistent whig, and a member of the Hanover Club, he remained a member of the House of Commons for fifty-four years. On 24 July 1702 he was returned for Castle Rising, and he was re-elected by that constituency in May 1705, May 1708, December 1710, and April and September 1713. On 2 Feb. 1714–15 he was returned for Beeralston, Devonshire, and on 2 Dec. 1718 for East Looe, Cornwall. In the spring of 1722 he was returned for both East Looe and for Great Yarmouth, and chose to sit for the latter constituency. He was again elected for Great Yarmouth on 22 Aug. 1727 and 14 May 1730. Subsequently, from 15 May 1734 till his summons to the upper house in June 1756, he sat for Norwich.

While still a young member of the House of Commons, Walpole took office in the diplomatic service. In 1706 he was appointed secretary under General James Stanhope (afterwards first Earl Stanhope) [q.v.], envoy and minister-plenipotentiary to the titular king Charles III of Spain, and accompanied his chief to Spain in the expedition which relieved Barcelona (May). From 1707 to 1709 he acted as chief secretary to Henry Boyle, lord Carleton [q.v.], who during part of this time was secretary of state. In 1709 he was attached to The Hague embassy, and in the following year accompanied the ambassador, Lord Townshend, as secretary to the abortive peace conferences at Gertruydenberg. He seems already at this time to have gained Townshend's full confidence (see Townshend's letters in *Manuscripts of the Marquess Townshend, Hist. MSS. Comm.*; cf. Horatio Walpole's letters to his brother in *Memoirs of Sir Robert Walpole*, vol. i. App.) When on the advent of the whigs to power, at the accession of George I, Townshend became one of the principal secretaries of state, he appointed Walpole under-secretary. In 1715 he was made secretary of the treasury on his brother's becoming first lord and chancellor of the exchequer. In the same year he was sent to The Hague in order to support Lord Cadogan [see Cadogan, William, first Earl Cadogan] in his application for armed help against the expected invasion of the Pretender, and in 1716 he was associated with the same military diplomatist as joint plenipotentiary for obtaining from the States-General a fleet intended, under the pretext of protecting the Baltic trade, to further the Hanoverian designs on the Bremen and Verden territories. Furthermore, the Dutch government was to be induced to enter into a defensive alliance with Great Britain and France (afterwards known as the triple alliance). Walpole strongly objected to the pressure exercised by the Hanoverian interest, then much alarmed by the recent entry of Russian troops into Mecklenburg, and as a matter of good faith he warmly deprecated asking the Dutch to assent to a separate treaty, which, contrary to assurances previously given by him, had been concluded by Great Britain and France. In the end he obtained permission to quit The Hague, leaving the signing of the alliance treaty to his colleague (*Memoirs of Sir Robert Walpole*, i. 180). Hardly had he arrived in England, when he was sent to George II, then at the Göhrde (November), as the bearer of a despatch to Stanhope, which proved the beginning of Townshend's downfall [see Charles Townshend, second Viscount Townshend]. Intent upon diverting from the secretary of state to himself the blame for the delay about the French treaty, Horace remained ignorant and unobservant of the king's suspicion of cabals with the Prince of Wales on the part of Townshend and Robert Walpole (Stanhope, i. 241 seq.) When, however, the former was finally dismissed, and the latter resigned (April 1717), Horace Walpole likewise went out of office. Shortly before this he had secured for life the appointment of surveyor and auditor general of the plantation (American) revenues of the crown (*Calendar of Treasury Papers*, 1717–19, ccxiii. 8 et al.) On the return of his brother and Townshend to power in 1720, he was named secretary to the lord-lieutenant of Ireland, and in 1721 was reappointed secretary to the treasury, on his brother once more becoming first lord. About 1720 Lady Cowper describes Horace's lodgings as a useful place for the settlement of confidential court business (*Diary*, p. 144).

In 1722 (May–June) he negotiated at The Hague the grant of an auxiliary force, at the highly critical time of the discovery of 'Atterbury's plot,' and in October 1723 he proceeded to Paris on what proved the most important diplomatic employment of his career. The nominal purpose of his mission was to arrange for the accession of Portugal to the quadruple alliance; but he was really sent to uproot Sir Luke Schaub [q.v.], who was in Carteret's interest, and who had gained much influence during the ascendency of Dubois. Walpole, without succeeding better than Schaub in forwarding King George's wishes in the intrigue concerning the La Vrillière dukedom [see George I], contrived to supplant Schaub, and was appointed envoy-extraordinary and minister-plenipotentiary in his place (March 1724). He had shown considerable judg-

ment when after the death of the regent Orléans (December 1723) power had temporarily passed into the hands of the Duke of Bourbon and Madame de Prie, by keeping more or less at a distance Bolingbroke, who, foreseeing the eclipse of Carteret, was anxious to conciliate the Townshend-Walpole interest. And, forecasting in his turn the course of ministerial changes in France, Horace Walpole gradually placed himself on a footing of thorough confidence with Fleury, bishop of Fréjus (afterwards Cardinal Fleury), who in June 1726 was definitively established in power. Fleury never forgot a visit which Walpole had paid him at Issy, when in December 1725 persons not so well informed supposed him to have been banished from court (see St. Simon, *Mémoires*, ed. 1863, x. 278 seq., where Sir Robert and Horace Walpole are said to have persuaded Fleury that their policy was directed by his counsels, and where that policy is very caustically characterised). The preliminaries of Paris, signed 31 May 1727, which averted what seemed the inevitable expansion of the existing state of war into a general European conflict, exhibit at its height the co-operation of the French and English prime ministers, between whom Horace was the chief intermediary agent. On the accession of George II (June) Walpole proceeded at once to England, armed with a letter from Fleury, promising adherence to the 'system' of the Anglo-French *entente*, if the new king would uphold it, and, though at first coldly received, was sent back by him to Paris with a gracious answer. Soon afterwards the reconciliation between France and Spain, which Walpole had laboured so persistently to obstruct, was brought about, and Germain Louis Chauvelin, a friend of the Bourbon *entente*, became secretary of state; but the continuance of an excellent understanding between Fleury and Walpole found expression in the settlement of the claims of Spain, satisfactory to Great Britain, arranged at the congress of Soissons (June 1728), where Walpole was one of the plenipotentiaries, and in the treaty of Seville (November 1729), which established a defensive alliance between Great Britain, France, and Spain (the Townshend manuscripts comprise four volumes of Walpole's Paris correspondence, of which extracts are given by Coxe, vol. i.; cf. as to the latter part of his French embassy, passages from his *Apology*).

On the resignation of Townshend (May 1730) Sir Robert Walpole offered the vacant secretaryship of state to his brother, who, however, declined it, chiefly from an honourable unwillingness to justify the suspicion that he had fomented the quarrel with Townshend with a view to succeeding him. While still in France he was appointed to the office of cofferer of the household, which gave him a ready access to the king, and, having thereupon resigned his embassy, he was in November 1730 sworn of the privy council. He remained in England till October 1733, when he was sent to The Hague on a confidential mission, which led to his appointment as envoy and minister-plenipotentiary there in the following year. He held this post till 1740, though paying occasional visits to England, where he attended in parliament. In the course of these years he was, together with his friend the grand pensionary Slingelandt, and his successor at Paris, James, lord Waldegrave [q. v.], largely instrumental in promoting the policy which, against the wish of George II, kept Great Britain out of the iniquitous war of the Polish succession, and in 1735 led to the peace of Vienna (to this period belongs the earlier part of his interesting correspondence with Robert Trevor [q. v.], afterwards viscount Hampden, who, after acting as his secretary of legation at The Hague, in 1741 succeeded him there as minister. See *Manuscripts of the Earl of Buckinghamshire*, *Hist. MSS. Comm.* Many of these letters had already been printed by Coxe, but very inaccurately. See also, for letters exchanged between the brothers in these years, Appendix to vol. iii. of the *Memoirs of Sir Robert Walpole*).

Horace Walpole's free and frequent communications of his political views to the king and queen were not always palatable, and she is said to have told him: 'Sir Robert would have gone into the war' of the Polish succession, 'but you would not let him.' Before her death, however, he received many friendly communications from her, and in 1736, by her wish, resided at Hanover as minister of state during a long visit of the king to his electoral dominions (cf. Hervey, *Memoirs*, ii. 297). Yet already in 1738 he was strongly in favour of a Prussian alliance, of all things the most detestable to George II. In this year he warmly advocated the maintenance of peace with Spain, and in March 1739, in a speech of two hours, moved the address in the House of Commons thanking the king for the convention by which it was vainly hoped that war might be averted (Stanhope, ii. 275). In 1740 he strenuously exerted himself in support of his brother's policy of bringing about an understanding between Austria and Prussia, and his foresight in protesting against the obstinacy of Maria Theresa and her advisers and urging

the use of every opportunity of securing the good will of Prussia is attested by numerous passages in his correspondence.

On the downfall of Sir Robert Walpole in 1742 (February), Horace thought it prudent to burn a large part of their private correspondence. He rendered a conspicuous service both to the late prime minister and to the existing government by defending in the House of Commons (December), doubtless much against the grain, his brother's very doubtful step of taking sixteen thousand Hanoverians into British pay. When among the pamphlets published on the subject one by Lord Chesterfield and Waller, entitled 'The Case of the Hanover Tories,' had created much attention, he was prevailed upon to write an answer to it under the title of 'The Interest of Great Britain steadily pursued' (April 1743), which ran through three editions, but which, according to his own account, met with so little encouragement from ministers that he abandoned his intention of following it up with a second part (see his amusing letter to Trevor in *Buckinghamshire MSS.* p. 87). During the ensuing years, while taking no part in the contests for power and place, he remained a close observer of events and men, displaying his usual courage by a letter to the king in which he urged the appointment of Pitt as secretary at war (January or February 1746), and by a series of letters to the Duke of Cumberland, as well as by an interview (20 Dec. 1747), in which he sought to impress upon the duke, and through him upon the king, that nothing but an alliance with Prussia could insure the conclusion of a satisfactory peace (Coxe, ii. 185 seq.) The peace of Aix-la-Chapelle (1748) left the Prussian alliance apparently still out of the question. Walpole printed some comments on it, under the title of 'A Rhapsody of Foreign Politics,' in which he advocated the exchange of Gibraltar for Porto Rico or St. Augustin. In 1749 (March) he delivered an able speech, concurring, with the reverse of enthusiasm, in the grant to the Empress Maria Theresa, and subsequently he repeated its substance in a paper entitled 'A Letter to a Friend,' which remained unpublished. His 'Observations on the System of Affairs in 1751,' which dwell with rhetorical bitterness upon the impolicy of 'subsidiary treaties in time of peace to German princes,' he had the boldness to lay before the king (printed ap. Coxe, ii. 307 seq.) In 1752 he, according to his nephew, excited the ridicule of the House of Commons by voting for the subsidy treaty with Saxony, against which he had delivered a convincing harangue (*Memoirs of the Last Ten Years of George II*, i. 241 sqq.) Although Walpole's long intimacy with Henry Pelham had ended in a suspension of their political connection, he was eagerly courted by the Duke of Newcastle on his succeeding as head of the government (1754), and early in 1755 read to some of the chief members of the duke's cabinet a remarkable expression of his opinion on the inexpediency of the king's going abroad, and of the desirability, in the case of his absence, of appointing the Duke of Cumberland regent (Coxe, ii. 372 seq.) His advice was only partially followed, and later in the year he failed in his efforts to effect a reconciliation between Newcastle and Pitt.

On 1 June 1756 Walpole, who chiefly on account of the recent marriage of his eldest son to a daughter of the Duke of Devonshire had solicited this rise in rank, was created a peer by the title of Baron Walpole of Wolterton (his seat near Aylsham in Norfolk). He survived the grant of this honour for less than a twelvemonth. In former years he had been much afflicted by the stone, but he had thought himself cured by a remedy of which he sent an account to the Royal Society. The return of the disease early in 1757 proved fatal. He died on 5 Feb. of that year, and was buried in the chancel of the parish church of Wickmere, near Wolterton.

Horace Walpole has been far from kindly dealt with by historical writers, partly perhaps in consequence of the dicta of his amiable nephew and namesake, who described him as 'a dead-weight' in his brother's ministry, and 'one who knew something of everything but how to hold his tongue or how to apply his knowledge,' besides adding further amenities as to the homely style of his language and oratory (*Memoirs of the Last Ten Years of George II*, i. 140). But the younger Horace had in 1756 been involved in a violent personal quarrel with his uncle, in which the right seems to have been on the younger man's side. It concerned the establishment, against Lord Orford's will, of a so-called mutual entail of the Houghton and Wolterton estates, and the consequent exclusion from the former estate of his grandchildren and daughter (see Horace Walpole, *Letters*, ed. Cunningham, ix. 485). Cardinal Fleury qualified a compliment to his effective eloquence by allowing that it was clothed in bad French. His English speeches are described as delivered with a Norfolk accent, and he himself jested in parliament on the slovenliness of his dress. The engraving of Van Loo's portrait of him, formerly at Strawberry Hill, suggests a gross and unpleasing presence. Moreover, it is easy to perceive that at court and elsewhere the outspoken-

ness which formed part of his nature must frequently have been out of season. Yet his mind was of no ordinary calibre, and his moral courage was, like his intellectual capacity, fully worthy of Walpole's brother. In domestic politics he was consistent, save when under the pressure of exceptional considerations affecting his party and its chief. In foreign affairs, which were the main business of his life, he was alike far-and clear-sighted, and may without hesitation be held to have been one of the most experienced and sure-footed as well as sagacious diplomatists of his times, not a few of whom were trained under his eye. Moreover, both at Versailles and at The Hague he understood how to win complete confidence in the most important quarters. He seems to have been an effective but the reverse of a fastidious speaker in the House of Commons. His writings have the merit of unmistakable lucidity, and often of argumentative strength. In addition to the pamphlets by him already mentioned, two—on the question of war with Spain, and on the Spanish convention (1738)—evidently from his pen, were discovered at Wolterton by his biographer. He also printed in 1763 an 'Answer to the Latter Part of Lord Bolingbroke's Letters on the Study of History.' His 'Apology,' written towards the close of his life, and dealing with his transactions from 1715 to 1739, the 'Rhapsody of Foreign Politics' occasioned by the pacifications of 1748 and 1750, and two manuscripts on his favourite project of a good understanding with Prussia (1740), remained unpublished; but of the first named of these the greater part is reproduced by his biographer.

Horace Walpole the elder married, in 1720, Mary, daughter of Peter Lombard—the 'Pug' of Sir Charles Hanbury-Williams's elegant satire (Hanbury-Williams, *Works*, ed. Horace Walpole, 1822, i. 48, and note). By her he had four sons and three daughters. The eldest son, Horatio (1723–1809), succeeded as second Baron Walpole of Wolterton, and was created Earl of Orford on 10 April 1806. His third son, George, is separately noticed.

[Coxe's Memoirs of Horatio, Lord Walpole, 2 vols. 2nd edit. 1808, here cited as 'Coxe,' and Memoirs of Sir Robert Walpole, Lord Orford, 4 vols. ed. 1816, here cited as Memoirs of Sir Robert Walpole; Earl Stanhope's (Lord Mahon) Hist. of England from the Peace of Utrecht, 5th edit. 1858; Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. App. pt. iv. (MSS. of the Marquis Townshend, 1887), 14th Rep. App. pt. ix. (MSS. of the Earl of Buckinghamshire, 1895); Robethon Corresp. Hanover Papers, vol. viii., Stowe MSS., British Mus.; Collins's Peerage of England, 5th edit. 1779, vol. vii.; other authorities cited in this article and in that on Walpole, Sir Robert, first Earl of Orford.] A. W. W.

WALPOLE, HORATIO or HORACE, fourth Earl of Orford (1717–1797), author, wit, and letter-writer, was born in Arlington Street (No. 17) on 24 Sept. 1717 (O.S.), being the fourth son of Sir Robert Walpole, first earl of Orford [q. v.], by his first wife, Catherine Shorter, eldest daughter of John Shorter of Bybrook, near Ashford in Kent. He was eleven years younger than the rest of his father's children, a circumstance which, taken in connection with his dissimilarity, both personally and mentally, to the other members of the family, has been held to lend some countenance to the contemporary suggestion, first revived by Lady Louisa Stuart (Introduction to Lord Wharncliffe's edition of the *Works of Lady Mary Wortley Montagu*), that he was the son, not of Sir Robert Walpole, but of Carr, lord Hervey, the elder brother of John, lord Hervey, the 'Sporus' of Pope. His attachment to his mother and his lifelong reverence for Sir Robert Walpole, of whom he was invariably the strenuous defender, added to the fact that there is nowhere the slightest hint in his writings of any suspicion on his own part as to his parentage, must be held to discredit this ancient scandal. His godmother, he tells us (*Corresp.* ed. Cunningham, 1857–9, vol. i. p. lxi), was his aunt, Dorothy Walpole, lady Townshend; his godfathers the Duke of Grafton and Sir Robert's younger brother, Horatio (afterwards Baron Walpole of Wolterton) [q. v.] It was probably in compliment to his uncle that he was christened Horatio; but, as he told Pinkerton (*Walpoliana*, i. 62), he disliked the name, and wrote himself 'Horace'—'an English name for an Englishman.' He received the first elements of his education at Bexley in Kent, where he was placed under the charge of a son of Stephen Weston (1665–1742) [q.v.], bishop of Exeter. But he spent much of his boyhood in his father's house 'next the college' at Chelsea, a building now merged in the hospital. One of the salient events of his youthful days was his being taken, at his own request, to kiss the hand of George I, then (1 June 1727) preparing to set out on that last journey to Hanover on which he died. Of this Walpole gives an account in his 'Reminiscences of the Courts of George I and George II' (*Corresp.* vol. i. pp. xciii, xciv; see also *Walpoliana*, p. 25).

On 26 April 1727 he went to Eton, where his tutor was Henry Bland, the headmaster's

eldest son. From his own account his abilities were not remarkable. 'I was a blockhead, and pushed up above my parts,' he wrote to Conway (*Corresp.* i. 307). But there are other evidences that his powers were by no means contemptible. Among his schoolmates were his cousins, the two Conways—Henry Seymour (afterwards Marshal Conway) [q. v.], and his elder brother Francis Seymour Conway, lord Hertford [q. v.]—Charles Hanbury-Williams [q.v.], and George Augustus Selwyn (1719–1791) [q. v.] Another contemporary and associate was William Cole (1714–1782) [q. v.], the antiquary. But his closest allies were George and Charles Montagu, the sons of Brigadier-general Edward Montagu, and these formed with Walpole what was known as the 'Triumvirate.' A still more important group, which consisted of Walpole, Thomas Gray (afterwards the poet), Richard West, and Thomas Ashton (1716–1775) [q. v.], was styled the 'Quadruple Alliance;' and this, which was a combination of a more literary and poetical character than the other, had not a little to do with Walpole's future character. The influence of Gray in particular, both upon his point of view and his method of expression, has never yet been sufficiently traced out. While at Eton (27 May 1731) he was entered at Lincoln's Inn, but he never went thither. He left Eton on 23 Sept. 1734, proceeding, after an interval of residence in London, to his father's college at Cambridge (King's), where he began in March 1735. At Cambridge he found several of the Eton set, including Cole and the Conways. West had gone to Oxford, but Gray and Ashton were at Cambridge, the one as a fellow-commoner at Peterhouse, the other at King's. Of Walpole's university studies we know little but the names of his tutors. In civil law and anatomy he attended the lectures of Francis Dickins and William Battie [q.v.] respectively; his drawing-master was Bernard Lens [q. v.], and his mathematical professor the blind Professor Saunderson [q.v.], who appears to have told him frankly that he could never learn what he was trying to teach him (*Corresp.* ix. 467). In the classics his success was greater, but not remarkable, and he confessed to Pinkerton (*Walpoliana*, i. 105) that he never was a good Greek scholar. In French and Italian he was, however, fairly proficient, and already at Cambridge had made some literary essays, one being a copy of verses in the 'Gratulatio Academiæ Cantabrigiensis' of 1736 addressed to Frederick, prince of Wales, on his marriage with Princess Augusta of Saxe-Gotha.

On 20 Aug. 1737 Lady Walpole died, and was buried in Westminster Abbey under a eulogistic epitaph composed by her youngest son. Soon after this his father appointed him inspector of imports and exports in the custom-house, a post which he subsequently resigned, in January 1738, on receiving that of usher of the exchequer. Later in the year he came into 'two other little patent-places,' a comptrollership of the pipe and clerkship of the estreats, which had been held for him by a substitute. These three offices must have then been worth about 1,200*l.* a year, and were due of course to his father's interest as prime minister. He quitted King's College in 1739, and at the end of March in that year left England in company with Gray on the regulation grand tour. Walpole was to be paymaster, but Gray was to be independent. They made a short stay in Paris and then went to Rheims, where they remained three months to improve themselves in the language. From Rheims they went to Dijon and Lyons, where, after an excursion to Geneva, Walpole found letters from his father telling him to go on to Italy. Accordingly they crossed the Alps, travelling from Turin to Genoa, and ultimately, in the Christmas of 1739, entered Florence. Here they were welcomed by the English residents, and particularly by Mr. (afterwards Sir Horace) Mann [q. v.], the British minister-plenipotentiary, a distant relative of Walpole, and subsequently one of his most favoured correspondents. With a brief interval they resided in the Casa Ambrosio, Mann's villa on the Arno, for fifteen months. Walpole, when his first passion for antiquities had cooled, gave himself up to the pleasures of the place; Gray continued to take notes of statues and galleries and to copy music. They paid a flying visit to Rome, but they remained at Florence until May 1741, when they began their homeward journey. At Reggio a misunderstanding arose, of which the cause is obscure, and they separated. On Gray's side this was never explained; but after his death Walpole took all the blame on himself (*Corresp.* v. 441; *Walpoliana*, i. 95). Shortly afterwards he fell ill of quinsy, which might have ended seriously but for the timely advent of Joseph Spence [q. v.], who summoned a doctor from Florence. Upon his recovery Walpole returned to England, reaching Dover on 12 Sept. 1741 (O.S.) In his absence he had been returned member for Callington in Cornwall (14 May 1741).

During his stay in Italy he had addressed to his friend Ashton, now tutor to the Earl of Plymouth, an 'Epistle from Florence' in Dryden's manner; and he soon began to

correspond regularly with Mann, to whom he had written a first letter on his return journey. He took up his residence at first with his father in Downing Street, and subsequently at No. 5 Arlington Street, to which house Sir Robert Walpole removed after his resignation and elevation to the peerage as Earl of Orford in 1742. No. 5 Arlington Street, now marked by a Society of Arts tablet, long continued to be his residence after his father's death, and here, with intervals of residence at Houghton, the family seat in Norfolk, he continued to live. He hated Norfolk and the Norfolk scenery and products. But there were some compensations for endless doing the honours to uncongenial guests in Lord Orford's great mansion in the fens. The house had a wonderful gallery of pictures, brought together by years of judicious foraging in Italy and England, and far too distinctive in character to be allowed to pass, as it eventually did, into the hands of Catherine of Russia. This collection was to Walpole not only an object of enduring interest, but a prolongation of that education as a connoisseur which the grand tour had begun. One of his cleverest *jeux d'esprit*, the 'Sermon on Painting,' was prompted by the Houghton gallery, and he occupied much of his time about 1742–3 in preparing, upon the model of the 'Ædes Barberini' and 'Giustinianæ,' an 'Ædes Walpolianæ,' which, besides being something more than a mere catalogue, includes an excellent introduction. It was afterwards published in 1747, and is included in vol. ii. of the 'Works' of 1798 (pp. 221–78).

Lord Orford died in March 1744–5, leaving his youngest son 'the house in Arlington Street . . . 5,000*l.* in money, and 1,000*l.* a year from the collector's place in the custom house' (*Corresp.* vol. i. p. lxiv). Any surplus of the last item was to be divided with his brother, Sir Edward Walpole. After this, the next notable thing in his uneventful career seems to have been the composition in 1746 of a prologue for Rowe's 'Tamerlane,' which it was the custom to play on 4 and 5 Nov., being the anniversaries of King William's birth and landing at Torbay. The subject, as may be guessed, was the 'suppression of the late rebellion' (1745). In the same year (1746) he contributed two papers to Nos. 2 and 5 of the 'Museum,' and wrote a bright little poem on some court ladies, entitled 'The Beauties.' In August he took a country residence at Windsor, and resumed his interrupted intercourse with Gray, who had just completed his 'Ode on a Distant Prospect of Eton College.' In 1747, however, came what must be regarded as the great event of his life—his removal to the neighbourhood of Twickenham. He took the remainder of the lease of a little house which stood on the left bank of the Thames at the corner of the upper road to Teddington. Even then it was not without a history. Originally the 'country box' of a retired coachman of the Earl of Bradford, it had been subsequently occupied by Colley Cibber, by Dr. Talbot, bishop of Durham, by a son of the Duke of Chandos, and lastly by Mrs. Chenevix, the toywoman of Suffolk Street, sister to Pope's Mrs. Bertrand of Bath, who sublet it to Lord John Sackville. Walpole took the remainder of Mrs. Chenevix's lease, and by 1748 had grown so attached to the place that he obtained a special act to purchase the fee simple, for which he paid 1,356*l.* 10*s.* In some old deeds he found the site described as Strawberry-Hill-Shot, and he accordingly gave the house its now historic name of Strawberry Hill.

Strawberry Hill and its development thenceforth remained for many years his chief occupation in life. Standing originally in some five acres, he speedily extended his territory by fresh purchases to fourteen acres, which he assiduously planted and cultivated, until it 'sprouted away like any chaste nymph in the Metamorphoses.' Then he began gradually to enlarge and alter the structure itself. 'I am going to build a little Gothic castle at Strawberry Hill,' he says in January 1750 (*Corresp.* ii. 190). Accordingly, in 1753–4, he constructed a grand parlour or refectory with a library above it, and to these in 1760–1761 he added a picture gallery and cloister, a round-tower and a cabinet or tribune. A great north bedchamber followed in 1770, and other minor additions succeeded these. Having gothicised the place to his heart's content with battlements and arches and painted glass ('lean windows fattened with rich saints'), he proceeded, or rather continued, to stock it with all the objects most dear to the connoisseur and virtuoso, pictures and statues, books and engravings, enamels by Petitot and Zincke, miniatures by Cooper and the Olivers, old china, snuff-boxes, gems, coins, seal-rings, filigree, cut-paper, and nicknacks of all sorts, which gave it the aspect partly of a museum and partly of a curiosity shop. Finally, after making a tentative catalogue in 1760 of the drawings and pictures in one of the rooms (the Holbein chamber), he printed in 1774 a quarto 'Description of the Villa of Horace Walpole . . . at Strawberry Hill, near Twickenham, with an Inventory of the Furniture, Pictures, Curiosities, &c.' Fresh acquisitions obliged him to add several appendices to this, which

was reprinted definitively in 1784, accompanied by engravings. In this form it was reproduced in his posthumous 'Works' (ii. 393–516).

The catalogues of 1774 and 1784 were printed at his own Officina Arbuteana or private press at Strawberry. This he set on foot in July 1757, in a cottage near his house, taking for his sole manager and operator an Irish printer named William Robinson. His first issue was the 'Odes' of Gray, which he set up for the Dodsleys in 1757. These in due course were followed by a number of works of varying importance. Of those from his own pen, the chief (in addition to the catalogues above mentioned) were 'A Catalogue of the Royal and Noble Authors of England,' 2 vols. 1758; 'Fugitive Pieces in Verse and Prose,' 1758; 'Anecdotes of Painting in England' (from Vertue's MSS.), 4 vols. 1762–1771 [1780]; 'A Catalogue of Engravers who have been born or resided in England,' 1763; 'The Mysterious Mother, a Tragedy,' 1768; 'Miscellaneous Antiquities,' Nos. 1 and 2, 1772; 'A Letter to the Editor of the Miscellanies of Thomas Chatterton,' 1779; 'Hieroglyphic Tales,' 1785; 'Essay on Modern Gardening' (with a French version by the Duc de Nivernais), 1785; and a translation of Voiture's 'Histoire d'Alcidalis et de Zelide,' 1789. Besides these, he printed Hentzer's 'Journey into England,' 1757; Whitworth's 'Account of Russia in 1710,' 1758; Spence's 'Parallel' (between Hill the tailor and the librarian Magliabecchi), 1758; Lord Cornbury's comedy of 'The Mistakes,' 1758; Lucan's 'Pharsalia,' with Bentley's notes, 1760; Countess Temple's 'Poems,' 1764; 'The Life of Lord Herbert of Cherbury,' 1764; Hénault's 'Cornélie,' 1768; Hoyland's 'Poems,' 1769; 'Seven Original Letters of Edward VI,' 1772; Grammont's 'Memoirs,' 1772; Fitzpatrick's 'Dorinda, a Town Eclogue,' 1775; Lady Craven's comedy of 'The Sleep-walker,' 1778; Hannah More's 'Bishop Bonner's Ghost,' 1789, and a number of minor pieces, single sheets, labels, and so forth. All the earlier of these books were printed by his first printer, Robinson. But Robinson was dismissed in 1759, and, after an interval of occasional hands, was succeeded by Thomas Kirgate, who continued to perform his duties until Walpole's death.

Apart from the history of Strawberry and its press, Walpole's life from 1747, when he came to Twickenham, has little incident. In 1747–9 his zeal for his father's memory involved him in some party pamphleteering, the interest of which has now evaporated. In the November of the last-mentioned year he was robbed in Hyde Park by the 'gentleman highwayman,' James Maclaine [q. v.], and narrowly escaped being shot through the head (*World*, No. 103; *Corresp.* ii. 218–230). In 1753 he contributed a number of papers to the 'World' of the fabulist Edward Moore (1712–1757) [q.v.], one of which was a futile plea for that bankrupt Belisarius, Theodore of Corsica, to whom he subsequently erected a memorial tablet in St. Anne's churchyard, Soho; and in the same year he was instrumental in putting forth the famous edition of Gray's 'Poems,' with the designs of the younger Bentley, the originals of which were long preserved at Strawberry. In 1754 he became member for Castle Rising in Norfolk, a seat which he vacated three years later for that of Lynn. About the same time he interested himself, but vainly, to save the unfortunate Admiral Byng. But his chief distraction, in addition to his house and press, was authorship. Most of his productions have been enumerated above. But a few either preceded the establishment of the press or were independent of it. One of the former class was a clever little skit, on the model of Montesquieu, entitled 'A Letter from Xo Ho, a Chinese Philosopher at London, to his Friend Lien Chi, at Peking,' 1757, an effort which to some extent anticipated the famous 'Citizen of the World' of Goldsmith. Another *jeu d'esprit*, three years later, was 'The Parish Register of Twickenham,' a list in octosyllabics of the local notables, afterwards included in vol. iv. of his 'Works.' To 1761 belongs 'The Garland,' a complimentary poem on George III, first published in the 'Quarterly' for 1852 (No. clxxx). But his most important effort was issued in December 1764. This was the 'Gothic romance' of 'The Castle of Otranto,' further described on its title-page as 'Translated by William Marshal, Gent., from the original Italian of Onuphrio Muralto, Canon of the church of St. Nicholas at Otranto.' The introduction gave a critical account of the supposed black-letter original, the existence of which at first seems to have been taken for granted, even by Gray at Cambridge. Its success was considerable. In a second edition, which was speedily called for, Walpole dropped the mask and disclosed his intention in a clever preface. He had sought to blend the ancient and modern romance; to combine supernatural machinery and every-day characters. His account of the inception and progress of the idea as given to his friend Cole (*Corresp.* iv. 328) is extremely interesting; but his book is more interesting still, for he had hit upon a new vein in romance, a vein which was to be worked by a crowd of writers from Clara

Reeve [q.v.] to Sir Walter—and after. With the 'Castle of Otranto' tentatively and inexpertly, but unmistakably, began the modern romantic revival.

By the time the 'Castle of Otranto' was in its second edition, Walpole had carried out a long-cherished project and started for Paris. This he did in September 1765. He saw much of cultivated French society, especially its great ladies, of whom his letters contain vivacious accounts (cf. *Corresp.* iv. 465–73). But the most notable incident of this visit to France, and the pretext of later ones, was the friendship he formed with the blind and brilliant Madame du Deffand, then nearing seventy, whose attraction to the mixture of independence, effeminacy, and real genius which made up Walpole's character speedily grew into a species of infatuation. He had no sooner quitted Paris than she wrote to him, and thenceforward until her death her letters, dictated to her faithful secretary, Wiart, continued, except when Walpole was actually visiting her (and she sometimes wrote to him even then), to reach him regularly. He went to Paris to see her in 1767, and again in 1775. Her attachment lasted five years later, until 1780, when she died painlessly at eighty-four. She left Walpole her manuscripts and her books. Many of her letters are included in the selection published in 1810, and eight hundred of the originals were sold at the Strawberry Hill sale of 1842. Walpole's own letters, which he had prevailed upon her to return to him, though extant in 1810, have not been printed; and those received subsequently to 1774, a few belonging to 1780 excepted, were burnt by her at Walpole's desire. Good Frenchman though he was, he no doubt felt apprehensive lest his compositions in a foreign tongue should, in a foreign land, fall into unsympathetic keeping.

One of his *jeux d'esprit* while at Paris in 1765 had been a mock letter from Frederick the Great to the self-tormentor Rousseau, offering him an asylum in his dominions. Touched up by Helvétius and others, this missive gave great delight to the anti-Rousseau party, and, passing to England, helped to embitter the well-known quarrel between Rousseau and David Hume (1711–1776) [q. v.] Three years later Walpole was himself the victim of spurious documents. In March 1769 Thomas Chatterton [q. v.], then at Bristol, sent to him, as author of the 'Anecdotes of Painting,' some fragments of prose and verse, hinting that he could supply others bearing on the subject of art in England. Walpole was drawn, and replied encouragingly. Chatterton rejoined by partly revealing his condition, and Walpole, consulting Gray and Mason, was advised that he was being imposed upon. Private inquiries at Bath brought no satisfactory account of Chatterton, and he accordingly wrote him a fatherly letter of counsel, in which he added that doubts had been thrown upon the genuineness of the documents. He appears to have neglected or forgotten Chatterton's subsequent communications, until upon receipt of one more imperative than the rest (24 July), demanding the return of the papers, he snapped up both letters and poems in a pet, enclosed them in a cover without comment, and thought no more of the matter until Goldsmith told him at the Royal Academy dinner, a year and a half later, that Chatterton had destroyed himself—an announcement which seems to have filled him with genuine concern. He might no doubt have acted more benevolently or more considerately. But he had been misled at the outset, and it is idle to make him responsible for Chatterton's untimely end because he failed to show himself an ideal patron. His own account of the circumstances, printed, as already stated, at his private press, is to be found in vol. iv. pp. 205–45 of his 'Works' (see also Wilson's *Chatterton*, 1869).

In May 1767 he had resigned his seat in parliament, and in the following year produced two of his most ambitious works—the 'Historic Doubts on Richard the Third,' and the sombre and powerful but unpleasant tragedy of the 'Mysterious Mother,' already mentioned as one of the issues from the Strawberry Hill press. From 1769, however, the year of his last communication to Chatterton, until his death some eight-and-twenty years later, his life is comparatively barren of incident. It was passed pleasantly enough between his books and prints and correspondence, but, as he says himself, 'will not do to relate.' 'Loo at Princess Amelie's [at Gunnersbury House], loo at Lady Hertford's, are the capital events of my history, and a Sunday alone, at Strawberry, my chief entertainment' (*Corresp.* vi. 287). With being an author, he declared, he had done. Nevertheless, in 1773 he wrote a little fairy comedy called 'Nature will prevail,' which five years later was acted at the Haymarket with considerable success. He also printed various occasional pieces at the Strawberry Hill press, the more important of which have been enumerated; and he added to Strawberry itself in 1776-8 a special closet to contain a series of drawings in soot-water which his neighbour at Little Marble Hill, Lady Di Beau-

clerk, had made to illustrate the 'Mysterious Mother.' But the more notable events of his history between 1769 and 1797 are his succession in 1791 to the earldom of Orford at the death of the third earl, his elder brother's son, and his friendship with two charming sisters, Agnes and Mary Berry [q. v.], whose acquaintance he first made formally in 1789, nine years after the death of Madame du Deffand. Travelled, accomplished, extremely amiable, and a little French, their companionship became almost a necessity of his existence. In 1791 they established themselves with their father close to him in a house called Little Strawberry, which had formerly been occupied by an earlier friend, the actress Kitty Clive. It was even reported that rather than risk losing the solace of their society he would, at one time, have married the elder sister, Mary. But this was probably no more than a passing thought, begotten of vexation at some temporary separation. His 'two Straw-Berries,' his 'Amours,' his 'dear Both,' as he playfully called them, continued to delight him with their company until his death, which took place on 2 March 1797 at 40 (now 11) Berkeley Square, to which he had moved in October 1779 from Arlington Street. He left the sisters each 4,000*l.* for their lives, together with Little Strawberry and its furniture. Strawberry Hill itself passed to Mrs. Damer, the daughter of his friend General Conway, together with 2,000*l.* a year to keep it in repair. After living in it for some time she resigned it to the Countess Dowager of Waldegrave, in whom the remainder in fee was vested. It subsequently passed to George, seventh earl of Waldegrave, who sold its contents by auction in 1842. When he died four years later he left it to Frances, Countess of Waldegrave [q. v.]

Walpole was, above all, a wit, a virtuoso, and a man of quality. As a politician he scarcely counts, and it is difficult to believe that, apart from the fortunes of his father and friends, he took any genuine interest in public affairs. His critical taste was good, and as a connoisseur he would be rated far higher now than he was in those early Victorian days when the treasures of Strawberry were brought to the hammer, and the mirth of the Philistine was excited by the odd mingling of articles of real value with a good many trivial curiosities which, it is only fair to add, were often rather presents he had accepted than objects of art he had chosen himself. As a literary man he was always, and professed to be, an amateur, but the 'Castle of Otranto,' the 'Mysterious Mother,' the 'World' essays, the 'Historic Doubts,' and the 'Anecdotes of Painting' all show a literary capacity which only required some stronger stimulus than dilettantism to produce enduring results. If his more serious efforts, however, generally stopped short at elegant facility, his personal qualities secured him exceptional excellence as a *chroniqueur* and letter-writer. The posthumous 'Memoirs' of the reigns of George II and George III, published by Lord Holland and Sir Denis le Marchant in 1822 and 1845 respectively, the 'Journal of the Reign of George III (1771–83),' published by Dr. Doran in 1859, and the 'Reminiscences' written in 1788 for the Misses Berry, and first published in folio in 1805, in spite of some prejudice and bias, are not only important contributions to history, but contributions which contain many graphic portraits of his contemporaries. It is as a letter-writer, however, that he attains his highest point. In the vast and still incomplete correspondence which occupies Mr. Peter Cunningham's nine volumes (1857–1859), it is not too much to say that there is scarcely a dull page. In these epistles to Mann, to Montagu, to Mason, to Conway, to Lady Hervey, to Lady Ossory, to Hannah More, to the Misses Berry, and a host of others (see list in *Corresp.* vol. ix. p. xlvi), almost every element of wit and humour, variety and charm, is present. For gossip, anecdote, epigram, description, illustration, playfulness, pungency, novelty, surprise, there is nothing quite like them in English, and Byron did not overpraise them when he called them 'incomparable.'

Of Walpole's person and character a good contemporary account is given in Pinkerton's 'Walpoliana' (vol. i. pp. xl–xlv) and the 'Anecdotes,' &c., of L. M. Hawkins (1822, pp. 105–6). There are many portraits of him, the most interesting of which are by J. G. Eckhardt and Sir Thomas Lawrence. The former, which hung in the blue bedchamber at Strawberry, represents him in manhood; the other in old age. There are also likenesses by Müntz, Hone (National Portrait Gallery, London), Zincke, Hogarth (at ten), Reynolds (1757), Rosalba, Falconet, Dance, and others.

Walpole's 'Works,' edited by Mary Berry, under the name of her father, Robert Berry, were published in 1798 in 5 vols. 4to, with 150 illustrations. Of the 'Royal and Noble Authors' an enlarged edition was prepared by Thomas Park, in 5 vols. (London, 1806, 8vo). The standard edition of Walpole's 'Anecdotes of Painting' was edited by Ralph N. Wornum in 1849 (3 vols.) The 'Memoirs

of the Reign of George III' were re-edited by Mr. G. F. Russell Barker in 1894 (4 vols.) Peter Cunningham's collected edition of Walpole's 'Letters' (1857–9, 9 vols.) embodied many separately published volumes of his correspondence with respectively George Montagu (London, 1818, 8vo), William Cole (1818, 4to), Sir Horace Mann (1833, 8vo, and 1843–4, 8vo), with the Misses Berry (1840), with the Countess of Ossory (1848), and with William Mason (1850), besides his 'Private Correspondence' (1820, 4 vols.)

[The authorities for his life are his own Short Notes (*Corresp.* vol. i. pp. lxi–lxxvii) and Reminiscences (*ib.* vol. i. pp. xci–cxiv); Warburton's Memoirs of Horace Walpole, 1851, 2 vols.; Seeley's Horace Walpole and his World, 1884; and Horace Walpole, by the present writer, 2nd edit. 1893, which last contains an Appendix of Books printed at the Strawberry Hill press. There is also an article on the press by Mr. H. B. Wheatley in Bibliographica, May 1896. See also Robins's Catalogue of the Classic Contents of Strawberry Hill, 1842; Cobbett's Memorials of Twickenham, 1872, pp. 294–327; Macaulay's Essay, Edinburgh Review, October 1833; Hayward's Strawberry Hill, Quarterly, October 1876; Heneage Jesse's Memoirs of George III, 1867; Miss Berry's Journals, &c., 1865; Lady Mary Coke's Letters and Journals, 1889–92; and Notes and Queries (especially the contributions of Mrs. Paget Toynbee).] A. D.

WALPOLE, MICHAEL (1570–1624?), jesuit and controversialist, youngest of the four brothers of Henry Walpole [q. v.], was baptised at Docking, Norfolk, on 1 Oct. 1570. When John Gerard [q. v.] landed in Norfolk in 1588 he soon made the acquaintance of the Docking household, and young Michael attached himself to the jesuit father with a romantic devotion. When Henry Walpole was taken prisoner at Flushing, Michael went to his assistance and procured his ransom. He entered the Society of Jesus on 7 Sept. 1593. We hear no more of him till Doña Luisa de Carvajal came to England in 1606, after which time he appears to have been her confessor or spiritual adviser. In 1610, while in attendance on this lady, he was arrested and thrown into prison; but on the intervention of the Spanish ambassador he was released, though compelled to leave the country. In 1613 he returned to England in company with Gondomar, when Doña Luisa's house was broken into and the lady imprisoned. Walpole very narrowly escaped arrest. When Doña Luisa died in 1614, Walpole was with her, and he accompanied her body on its removal to Spain next year, and died some time after 12 Aug. 1624.

Walpole exhibited more literary activity than any of the brothers of this family. His published works were: 1. 'A Treatise on the Subjection of Princes to God and the Church,' St. Omer, 1608, 4to. 2. 'Five Books of Philosophical Comfort, with Marginal Notes, translated from the Latin of Boethius,' London, 1609, 8vo. 3. 'Admonition to the English Catholics concerning the Edict of King James,' St. Omer, 1610, 4to. 4. 'Anti-Christ Extant, against George Downham,' St. Omer, 1613–14, 2 vols. 4to; 2nd edit. 1632. 5. 'Life of St. Ignatius of Loyola,' St. Omer, 1616, 12mo. This is a translation of Ribadeneyra's life of the saint; the little book went through several editions.

[The sources of Walpole's biography are referred to or quoted at large in 'One Generation of a Norfolk House,' by the present writer, Norwich, 1878, 4to. Some few unimportant additions to the information there collected will be found in Foley's Records of the English Province, and in his Collectanea.] A. J.

WALPOLE, RALPH DE (*d.* 1302), bishop of Norwich and afterwards of Ely, was probably a member of the family of the Walpoles of Houghton, which since the early part of the twelfth century had possessed a competent landed estate in the fen country of West Norfolk and Northern Cambridgeshire. The family name comes from the village of Walpole, in the extreme west of Norfolk, a few miles north of Wisbech. Ely, where the family possessed a town house, was another centre of its estates. The future bishop can without much hesitation be identified with Ralph de Walpole, clerk, of Houghton, and son of John de Walpole, who in an undated deed gave a piece of land in Houghton to Thomas of Clenchwardetoun (Collins, *Peerage*, v. 30, ed. 1779; Rye, *Norfolk Antiquarian Miscellany*, i. 274). In that case he was the son of Sir John de Walpole and his wife Lucy. John was alive in 1254, and seems to have been succeeded by his son, Henry de Walpole, who fought with the younger Simon de Montfort against Edward in the Isle of Ely in 1267 (*ib.* i. 273), and died before 1305.

The younger brother Ralph adopted an ecclesiastical career. He became a doctor of divinity, possibly at Cambridge, where he possessed a messuage, which, on 21 June 1290, he obtained license to alienate in mortmain to Hugh de Balsham's new foundation of Peterhouse (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1281–92, p. 371). He became rector of Somersham, Huntingdonshire, and in 1268 appears as archdeacon of Ely, holding this preferment for at least twenty years. In March 1287 Archbishop Peckham addressed him a letter, ordering him to make personal investigation at Cambridge of certain slanders on Peckham and other bishops alleged to have been

uttered by a 'religious' person at Cambridge (*Peckham's Letters*, iii. 943, Rolls Ser.)

At the death of William de Middleton, Walpole became bishop of Norwich. Edward I's license to elect having been obtained, the 'via compromissi' was adopted, and a committee of seven monks unanimously chose Walpole on 11 Nov. 1288. The election caused great dissatisfaction in the diocese, and everybody cursed the convent of Norwich, and in particular the seven electors (Cotton, pp. 169–170, who gives very full details of the whole election). A more friendly critic only praises Walpole for his industry (Wyke in *Ann. Monastici*, iv. 315). The bishop-elect at once proceeded to Gascony to present himself for approval by the king. He found Edward at Bonnegarde 'in ingressu Aragoniæ,' and obtained from him a cheerful consent to his election. On 25 Jan. 1289 Walpole was back in England, and on 1 Feb. visited Archbishop Peckham at South Malling, where his temporalities were restored and arrangements made for his coronation. Before confirming Walpole the scrupulous archbishop insisted that he should relinquish the grant of first-fruits which Bishop Pandulf [q. v.] had obtained from the pope to supplement the wasted revenue of his bishopric (Wilkins, *Concilia*, ii. 404; Wharton, *Anglia Sacra*, i. 412). On 7 Feb. his temporalities were restored (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1281–92, p. 312). He was consecrated bishop by Peckham on Mid-Lent Sunday, 20 March, at Canterbury (Oxenedes, p. 272).

As bishop, Walpole took little part in politics, though his sympathies with the strong ecclesiastical and papalist party ultimately brought him into collision with the crown. He energetically supported Archbishop Winchelsea in his resistance to Edward I's excessive taxation of the clergy, and was one of the deputation headed by Richard de Swinfield [q. v.], bishop of Hereford, appointed on 20 Jan. 1297 to explain to Edward the clerical position (Wilkins, *Concilia*, ii. 220). Walpole was one of the three bishops who persisted in refusing the king's demands after Winchelsea had allowed individual clerks to make a personal submission to the king's will (Rishanger, *Chron.* p. 475, Rolls Ser.)

Within his diocese Walpole showed great activity and energy. In the very first year of his bishopric he conducted a visitation (Cotton, p. 172). In 1291 he took some part in the movement for a crusade. He kept his promise to Peckham as to the levying of first-fruits fairly well, but not completely. It was almost set down as a merit to him that he did not take on this pretext a quarter of the sums that he might have exacted (Wilkins, *Concilia*, ii. 404). In his time the building of the cloisters of Norwich Cathedral was begun, and the eastern and the southern sides still remain of his work. A stone on the south side bears an inscription to that effect (*Genealogical Mag.* October 1898, p. 242). He was tenacious of his rights, and had a long quarrel with the burgesses of his town of Lynn (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1292–1301, pp. 163, 441, 458).

In 1299 Walpole was translated to Ely. The election had been disputed between John Salmon [q. v.] and John de Langton [q. v.], who was supported by Edward I ('Historia Eliensis' in *Anglia Sacra*, i. 639–40, gives a detailed account of the conflict; cf. 'Ann. Wigorn.' in *Ann. Monastici*, iv. 542–3; *Flores Hist.* iii. 105–6). Ultimately Boniface VIII, who had been appealed to, induced both Salmon and Langton to resign, and directed the monks attending his court to proceed to a fresh election. But they could not agree even now, whereupon the pope, irritated at their conduct, took the appointment into his own hands. On 5 June 1299 he issued at Anagni a bull, translating the bishop of Norwich to Ely (*Cal. Papal Letters*, 1198–1304, p. 582; *Flores Hist.* iii. 105–6; Le Neve, *Fasti Eccl. Anglicanæ*, i. 332, erroneously dates the translation 15 July). This was doubtless the reward of Walpole's obstinate adherence to the principle of *clericis laicos*, and is likely to have been displeasing to Edward I. However, Boniface smoothed the way for his nominee by dealing liberally with the vanquished claimants. Langton was allowed to hold the rich archdeaconry of Canterbury in addition to his existing preferments. On 29 June Salmon was appointed by provision to Norwich, and allowed to impoverish Walpole's old see by charging it with the loan of thirteen thousand florins which he had raised to 'meet his expenses at Rome' (*Cal. Papal Letters*, pp. 582, 583). It is significant that Walpole's proctor at Rome, Master Bartholomew of Ferentino, canon of London, had also to contract loans of fifteen hundred marks and 200*l.* in his principal's name (*ib.* p. 590). These were also to 'meet his expenses at Rome.'

On 10 Oct. 1299 Walpole received the temporalities of his new see (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1292–1301, p. 441; Le Neve, i. 332, is a year wrong). Walpole ruled Ely for less than three years. His chief endeavour was to reform the disordered discipline of the chapter, with which object he compiled and enforced a new body of statutes (Bentham, *Hist. of Ely*, p. 154). He died on 20 March 1302, the anniversary of his con-

secration as bishop (COTTON, p. 395). He was buried on 1 April in his cathedral, under the pavement of the presbytery before the high altar. Hervey de Staunton [q. v.], the justice, was one of his executors (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1313–18, p. 20).

[Bart. Cotton, Annales Monastici, Oxenedes, Rishanger, Flores Historiarum, all in Rolls Ser.; Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 412, 638, 639; Cals. of Patent Rolls, 1281–91, 1292–1301; Bliss's Cal. of Papal Letters, 1198–1304, pp. 582, 583; Wilkins's Concilia, ii. 220, 271, 404; Le Neve's Fasti Eccles. Anglic. i. 332–3, 350, ii. 462 (ed. Hardy); Godwin, De Præsulibus Angliæ, pp. 259, 433, 1743; Stubbs's Registrum Sacrum Anglicanum, p. 48; Jessopp's Diocesan Hist. of Norwich, pp. 105–9; Bentham's Hist. and Antiquities of the Cathedral Church of Ely, pp. 153–4; Rye's Norfolk Antiquarian Miscellany, i. 267–84, collects nearly all that is known of the early history of the Walpole family; cf. Notes on the Walpoles in Genealogical Mag. October 1898.] T. F. T.

WALPOLE, RICHARD (1564–1607), jesuit and controversialist, was the second of the four brothers of Henry Walpole [q. v.], and was baptised at Docking, Norfolk, on 8 Oct. 1564. Another brother was Michael Walpole [q. v.] Richard entered at St. Peter's College, Cambridge, on 1 April 1579, a fortnight before his brother Henry left the university. He was elected to one of the scholarships lately founded at his college by Edward, lord North [q. v.], but took no degree at Cambridge. In the summer of 1584 he left England and at once became an *alumnus* of the seminary at Rheims. Here he continued only a few months, and on 25 April 1585 he entered himself at the English College at Rome. His ability and scholarship were at once recognised, and, after remaining there for the next four years, he was admitted to priest's orders on 3 Dec. 1589, and was then sent to Spain, where Father Parsons was busily engaged in founding the Spanish colleges for which Philip II provided the larger part of the funds. Parsons at once recognised that in Richard Walpole he would have a very able coadjutor. He became accordingly the first rector of the college of Valladolid (1592), and in the ceremonials at the opening of the college of Seville in February 1593 he took a prominent part, and became rector there also. At this time he was admitted to the Society of Jesus. Though he had signified a strong wish to accompany his brother Henry on his disastrous mission to England, Parsons overruled him, and kept the younger brother at his own side, while Henry Walpole was allowed to go on his way. When, after Henry Walpole's execution at York, Father Cresswell wrote his friend's 'Life' (1596), the little book produced a profound impression upon Doña Luisa de Carvajal, who thereupon became consumed by a fanatical desire to set out for the conversion of England. This she did in 1606, and, after going through a great deal, she died in London in January 1614 (GARDINER, *Hist. of the Spanish Marriage*, i. 11 et seq.) In the meantime Richard Walpole became her spiritual adviser, and in the will which Doña Luisa made previous to her departure from Spain he appears as the lady's executor.

In 1598 Walpole was denounced by Edward Squire [q. v.] as having suggested the 'fantastic plot' 'whereby it was said to have been contrived to poison Queen Elizabeth by rubbing a fatal salve upon her saddle. Squire was hanged, but no man of sense believed in the plot' (GOODMAN, *Court of James I*, 1839, i. 156). Richard remained in almost constant attendance on Father Parsons till his death at Valladolid in 1607.

He published: 1. 'The Discoverie and Confutation of a Tragical Fiction devysed and played by Ed. Squyer, yeoman, soldiar, hanged at Tyburn on the 23rd of November 1598—MDCXIX.' 2. 'Answere to Matthew Sutcliffe's Challenge,' Antwerp, 1605, 8vo.

His younger brother, Christopher (1569–1606?), born in October 1569, was one of John Gerard's early converts when that busy proselytiser was at work in Norfolk. He was admitted as a jesuit at Rome on 27 Sept. 1592. During the last few years of his life he seems to have been associated with his brother Richard in the management of the college at Vallalolid. He appears to have died in 1606.

[In addition to the authorities given above, see Authentic Memoirs of that exquisitely villanous jesuit Father Richard Walpole. . . . Illustrated with a very pertinent Appendix, Lond. 1733. This pamphlet, in 16mo, was printed from a manuscript much fuller than that which was printed in quarto in 1599 in eight pages. It is exceedingly scarce. For Richard and Michael Walpole's connection with Doña Luisa, see Vida y Virtudes de la Venerable Virgen Doña Luisa de Carvaial y Mendoça. . . . Por el Licenciado Luis Muñoz, Madrid, 1632, 4to, pp. 100, 181, &c. See also Foley's Records; Jessopp's One Generation of a Norfolk House; and T. G. Law's Archpriest Controversy (Camden Soc.)] A. J.

WALPOLE, SIR ROBERT, first EARL OF ORFORD (1676–1745), statesman, was born in 1676 at Houghton, Norfolk. His great-great-grandfather, Calibut Walpole,

was a younger brother of Edward Walpole [q. v.], the jesuit. Calibut's eldest son and heir, Robert Walpole (the statesman's great-grandfather), was father of Edward Walpole of Houghton. This Edward (the statesman's grandfather) was forward in promoting the restoration of Charles II, for which service he was created knight of the Bath on 19 April 1661. He was elected to parliament for the borough of King's Lynn in 1660, and again in 1661, and is said to have been an active and eloquent member of the House of Commons, and to have commanded the respect of all parties (Collins, *Peerage*, v. 560). He died on 18 March 1667, having been the father of thirteen children. Of these the eldest, Robert, born on 18 Nov. 1650, was the father of the statesman. Robert Walpole, the father, was first returned for the borough of Castle Rising as a whig on 12 Jan. 1689, and again in 1695 and 1698. Coxe represents him to have been an illiterate boor of the type of Squire Western. But according to Dean Prideaux, a somewhat censorious contemporary, he was the most influential whig leader in Norfolk. He had been guardian to Lord Townshend, who was candidate in 1700 for the reversion of the lord-lieutenancy of the county [see Townshend, Charles, second Viscount]. Upon him depended the goodwill of the important personages of the county in favour of his former ward. 'Beside him [Walpole] there is not a man of any parts or interest in all that party' (*Letters to John Ellis*, Camden Soc. 1875, p. 195). He was a deputy lieutenant for Norfolk and colonel of militia. He died on 18 Nov. 1700, aged 50. His wife was Mary, only daughter and heiress of Sir Geoffrey Burwell of Rougham, Suffolk, knight. She died on 14 March 1711, aged 58. By her he had nineteen children. Sir Robert was the fifth child and the third son. Horatio, lord Walpole [q. v.], was the fifth son.

Sir Robert Walpole is stated by Coxe to have been born at Houghton, but no record of his birth or baptism appears in the parish register. A scurrilous mock creed composed during his ministry represents his real father to have been 'Burrell the attorney.' At the time of Sir Robert's death, on 18 March 1745, a variety of statements were current as to his age. In a letter to General Churchill, dated 24 June 1743, he reckons himself as having turned sixty-seven. As his birthday was without question on 26 Aug., this would make 1675 the year of his birth. His son Horace confirmed this to Coxe. But the register at Houghton states his age at death in 1745 to have been sixty-eight, not sixty-nine. According to a manuscript in his mother's hand, headed 'Age of my Children,' Robert, the fifth child, was born on 26 Aug. 1676 (Coxe). That Mrs. Walpole's entry was correct is apparent from the fact that her sixth child, John, who died young, was born on 3 Sept. 1677, and her seventh, Horatio, on 8 Dec. 1678. The Eton College register, which Coxe had not seen, erroneously records his age as twelve on 4 Sept. 1690, the day of his admission; and his birthday, according to a convention common in the register, is there set down as St. Bartholomew's day (24 Aug.), that being the nearest saint's day to the actual date. On 5 Aug. 1695 the register records his election to King's College, Cambridge, at the age of seventeen. Thus these two entries falsely assign 1678 as the year of his birth. The falsification was deliberate. Walpole was really close upon nineteen years of age at the beginning of August 1695. According to the statutes of Eton and of King's College, he would be superannuated and lose his chance of a King's scholarship unless a vacancy occurred before his twentieth birthday; and he was not captain of the school, but only third on the list. The false entries gave him a margin of two years within which he could avail himself of a vacancy at King's.

Before Walpole's admission to Eton he was, according to Coxe, at a private school at Massingham, Norfolk. Little and Great Massingham are villages a few miles from Houghton. Coxe states that he left Eton 'an excellent scholar.' The headmaster, John Newborough, a scholar of repute, took a particular interest in him. Upon being told of the success of another pupil, the brilliant St. John, in the House of Commons, Newborough replied, 'But I am impatient to hear that Robert Walpole has spoken, for I am convinced that he will be a good orator.' Walpole left Eton on 2 April 1696, and was admitted at King's on 22 April. While in residence at Cambridge he suffered from a severe attack of small-pox. Later in life he recounted a saying of Dr. Robert Brady [q. v.], the physician who attended him, that 'his singular escape seemed a sure indication that he was reserved for important purposes.'

On 25 May 1698 Walpole resigned his scholarship and left Cambridge, owing to the death in that year of his eldest brother, Edward. His second brother, Burwell, had already been killed in the battle of Beachy Head [see Mitchell, Sir David] on 30 June 1690. Robert therefore became heir to the estate. Although his connection with Cam-

bridge was thus prematurely terminated, he never forgot the associations of his early life. His 'consistent patronage of King's men and Etonians was a source of annoyance to many persons' (*Cole MS.* xvi. f. 133; Lyte, *Hist. of Eton*, p. 303). When in 1723 he was applied to for a contribution to the new buildings at King's he subscribed 500*l.*, and, in reply to the thanks of the provost and fellows, said 'I deserve no thanks: I have only paid for my board.' His intimate friends at King's were Francis Hare [q. v.], his tutor, whom he afterwards appointed bishop of Chichester; and Henry Bland, his schoolfellow at Eton, whom he made chaplain of Chelsea Hospital in 1716, and dean of Durham in 1727. Bland's son-in-law, William George [q. v.], was elected provost of King's in 1743 through Walpole's personal interest (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* ix. 702).

Walpole had been originally intended for the church. His father now assigned to him the active management of his estates, and from this time he abandoned literary pursuits. On 30 July 1700 he married, at Knightsbridge chapel, Catherine Shorter, whom Coxe describes as 'a woman of exquisite beauty and accomplished manners,' but whom he erroneously states to have been the daughter of Sir John Shorter, lord mayor of London in 1688. She was, in fact, daughter of John Shorter of Bybrook in Kent, a Baltic timber merchant, and a son of the lord mayor (Horace Walpole to Mason, 13 April 1782, *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xii. 14). There seems to have been some haste or secrecy about the marriage, for Hare, writing to Walpole on 8 Aug. following, mentions that Walpole's brother Horatio had only heard of it the day before. His wife brought him a dowry of 20,000*l.*, but she was an extravagant woman of fashion and 'wasted large sums.' According to Horace Walpole, her dowry was 'spent on the wedding and christening . . . including her jewels' (*Letters*, viii. 423).

Walpole had already recommended himself to influential friends. He was intimately acquainted with Charles Townshend (afterwards second Viscount Townshend) [q. v.], his father's ward, his schoolfellow at Eton, and afterwards his brother-in-law. Still more important was the patronage of Sarah, then Countess of Marlborough [see Churchill, John, first Duke of Marlborough], which perhaps arose out of a friendship with her son Charles, lord Churchill, also a pupil both of Newborough and Hare, though a few years Walpole's junior. Lady Marlborough had a 'difference' with Walpole upon his marriage (*Corresp.* ii. 469, written in 1726), which was, however, afterwards settled.

In November 1700 Walpole's father died, and he succeeded to the estates. These had been considerably diminished since the time of Elizabeth, probably by the necessity of making provision for a succession of large families. A paper in the handwriting of his father, dated 9 June 1700, shows their extent at this time in Norfolk and Suffolk to have been nine manors in Norfolk and one in Suffolk, besides outlying lands, with a total rent-roll of 2,169*l.* a year. On 11 Jan. following Walpole was returned for the borough of Castle Rising, and a second time on 1 Dec. 1701. This seat he transferred to his brother Horatio upon the election of the first parliament of Queen Anne in July 1702. He himself was returned on 23 July 1702 for the borough of King's Lynn, for which he sat during the rest of his career in the House of Commons.

Walpole's name first appears upon the journals of the House of Commons as serving upon a committee for privileges and elections on 13 Feb. 1701, three days after the opening of the parliament in which he first sat. He early familiarised himself with the forms of the house. He was the author in his first session of a report from a committee on a bill for erecting hospitals and workhouses in the borough of Lynn, and for the better employment and maintenance of the poor, on which, however, no legislative action took place. His first speech in the House of Commons is traditionally recorded to have been a failure, arising from embarrassment, but no record remains of its substance or occasion. Nor was he at once successful, though, after a subsequent comparative failure, Arthur Mainwaring, one of Lady Marlborough's circle, prophesied to detractors that he would 'in time become an excellent speaker.' He first drew public attention to himself by a speech delivered in February 1702 in favour of compelling all heads and fellows of colleges to take the oath of abjuration. This was carried without a division. Walpole is described by a member present as having 'vehemently inveighed' against the academical nonjurors, thereby exciting fierce resentment at Cambridge (Horatio Walpole to Robert Walpole, 28 Feb. 1702). His name now constantly recurs as teller upon divisions. The first occasion of this deserves to be noted, in view of his subsequent policy in ecclesiastical questions. On 19 Feb. 1702 he acted as teller against 'a clause to be added to a bill for the further security of his majesty's person and government, that persons who take

upon them offices shall not depart from the communion of the church of England' (*Commons' Journals*, xiii. 750). He is said by Coxe to have frequently practised himself in speaking during this session. On 23 Dec. 1702, by way of retaliation upon Sir Edward Seymour's motions for the resumption of King William's grants, Walpole moved a resolution for a resumption of those of James II. His motion was negatived. On 25 Jan. 1704 he moved an amendment to the resolution of Sir Simon Harcourt [q. v.] that the House of Commons was the sole judge both as to elections and as to the qualifications of electors, a question raised by the leading case of Ashby v. White. Walpole's amendment to omit the words 'as to the qualifications of electors' was seconded by his staunch supporter the Marquis of Hartington, but rejected (*Parl. Hist.* vi. 298–300). This debate was of the first importance (Hallam, *Constitutional History*, iii. 365, &c.) It involved a constitutional issue in which the law courts and the two houses of parliament were concerned. Walpole's amendment was dexterously contrived to assert the privileges of the House of Commons as against the lords, but to vindicate at the same time the rights of electors to seek redress in the courts of law against arbitrary interference by the returning officers. According to Coxe it was defeated by only eighteen votes, but the 'Parliamentary History' gives the numbers at 215 against and 97 for the amendment (vi. 300). In this controversy public opinion was with the whigs. From this debate may be dated Walpole's reputation outside the House of Commons. The whig leaders in the lords, especially Halifax and Sunderland, began to admit him into their counsels (James Stanhope to Robert Walpole, 28 Oct. 1703). In the autumn of 1703 and 1704 he appears to have been disposed to linger at Houghton. On 28 Oct. 1703 the leaders of the opposition sent him a pressing message to attend, the intermediary being James Stanhope (afterwards first Earl Stanhope) [q. v.] On 12 Oct. 1704 the language of a letter to the same effect, penned by Spencer Compton [q. v.], shows the advance Walpole had made in the estimation of the party. 'If Mr. Walpole should be absent, the poor whigs must lose any advantage that may offer itself for want of a leader' (Coxe, ii. 5). On 14 Nov. Walpole was back in his place, and for a second time gave proof of his spirit of religious toleration by opposing leave to bring in a bill for preventing occasional conformity. The bill was, however, pushed by the high-church tories, and in order to prevent its rejection by the House of Lords, where the whigs were in the ascendant, a proposal was made to tack it to a money bill. Against this Walpole voted with the majority (28 Nov.), and the bill, as had been foreseen, was lost in the upper house.

The foundation of the first government of Anne was the Churchill interest, represented by Marlborough and his duchess and Godolphin, whose son Francis had married their daughter. When they had alienated the tories, it became necessary to reinforce the composite administration from the whig party. Walpole had three recommendations: his intimacy with the family group, his industry and talent, and the disposal of three pocket-borough seats—two at Castle Rising and one for King's Lynn. In 1705 the administration was re-formed, and on 28 June Walpole was appointed one of the council to Prince George of Denmark, lord high admiral of England. His position was a difficult one. Godolphin, the head of the government, was distrustful of the whigs, and the whigs of Godolphin. An attack was made upon the admiralty, and Walpole was put up to extenuate its shortcomings. On being reproached for speaking against his party, he rejoined, 'I never can be so mean to sit at a board when I cannot utter a word in its defence.' It was probably his experience of the difficulties attendant upon a government which was nothing but a formal association of antagonistic personalities that led him in after life to insist upon political homogeneousness in his administrations. So far as this was feasible he made efforts to secure it forthwith. He became the intermediary for reconciling Godolphin to the whig leaders. With Devonshire and Townshend Walpole was already intimate. His friend Lord Sunderland [see Spencer, Charles, third Earl], another of the Churchill group, was appointed a secretary of state on 3 Dec. 1706, through the influence of Godolphin and the Duchess of Marlborough. Sunderland, like Walpole, was for a policy of thorough. After a year of bickering and distrust, Harley was forced from office by the threatened resignation of Marlborough and Godolphin (11 Feb. 1708).

In this struggle Walpole inspired the cautious mind of Godolphin with the resolution to extrude the tory element. His services were recognised by his promotion. On 25 Feb. 1708 Marlborough appointed him secretary at war, in place of his rival, St. John. His brother Horatio was made private secretary to Harley's successor, Henry Boyle.

The arts of management, which were Walpole's peculiar gift, were now put to a

severe test. Marlborough left for Holland at the end of March, and it fell to Walpole to transact his business with the queen. Anne's distrust of the whigs would in itself have involved him in some difficulty, for appointments in the army were considered to be the sovereign's special prerogative, and the recommendations of Walpole's chief were frequently disregarded for those of Mrs. Abigail Masham [q. v.], notwithstanding the indignation of the duchess. The inevitable antagonism between Walpole and the favourite naturally enhanced his interest with the duchess. On 21 Jan. 1710 he was appointed to the more profitable place of treasurer of the navy, but he seems to have held his post at the war office till the following September. His new appointment was, as the duchess puts it, 'by my interest wholly' (*Correspondence of Duchess of Marlborough*, i. 288). It was while Walpole was at the war office that Marlborough successfully carried through the campaigns rendered memorable by Oudenarde and Malplaquet, and the general's despatches from abroad show the reliance placed by him upon Walpole's business capacity and personal loyalty. But, notwithstanding his victories, the Marlborough interest at court was on the wane. The intrigues of Harley and Mrs. Masham had prevailed. The whigs began to be dismissed one by one. In April 1710 the lord chamberlain, the Marquis of Kent, was replaced by the Duke of Shrewsbury, known to be friendly to Harley. Sunderland was dismissed on 13 June, and Godolphin on 8 Aug. On 28 Sept. George Granville, a tory, succeeded Walpole at the war office. Marlborough, writing to Walpole from his camp on 20 Oct., after expressing his vexation at this news, adds, 'I am expecting to hear by every post of a new treasurer of the navy.' But party government was not yet an established principle, and for the time Walpole retained that place.

While at the war office Walpole was entrusted by Godolphin with the management of the House of Commons. He had a whig majority at his back, the trial of strength having been the contest for the speakership of John Smith (1655–1723) [q.v.] against William Bromley (1664–1732) [q. v.] on 24 Oct. 1705, in which Smith was successful by forty-three votes (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. v. 183). Godolphin, as Walpole afterwards told Etough, reposed so much confidence in him that he even entrusted him with the composition of the speeches from the throne. On 13 Dec. 1709 John Dolben [q.v.], at the instance of Godolphin, called the attention of the House of Commons to Sacheverell's sermons [see SACHEVERELL, HENRY]. Godolphin had been irritated by a personal allusion to himself as Volpone (SWIFT'S *Works*, iii. 173), and Sunderland was strong for impeachment. Walpole, with that moderation which marked his character, opposed, but, yielding to Godolphin's pressure, eventually consented to act as one of the managers for the commons (*Commons' Journals*, 14 Dec. 1709). Walpole's speech was delivered on 28 Feb., and may be read in the 'State Trials' (xv. 112). He confined himself for the most part to the doctrine of non-resistance. His argument on this point is quoted by Burke for its constitutional principle in his 'Appeal from the New to the Old Whigs' (*Works*, iv. 437).

In the early summer of 1710 Walpole suddenly fell seriously ill. His complaint was described by his clerk, James Taylor, in a letter of 16 June to Walpole's brother Horatio as 'collero morbus,' 'which put all about him under dreadfull apprehensions for four hours' (*Townshend Papers*, p. 67). In the autumn the consequences of Sacheverell's trial justified his prescience (see SWIFT, *Works*, iii. 189). The tories had boasted that none of the managers of the impeachment should be returned, and had taken care ever since the judgment delivered in March to keep alive the popular enthusiasm for the culprit. At the general election the whigs sustained an unparalleled defeat. Walpole himself contested the county of Norfolk for the first and the last time (cf. *Onslow MSS.* p. 518). On 11 Oct. he was declared at the bottom of the poll with 3,297 votes, eight hundred behind the two winning candidates (H. S. SMITH, *Parliaments of England*, 1844, i. 220). He had, however, secured himself against exclusion from parliament, having been returned for King's Lynn on 7 Oct. Harley, being desirous of strengthening himself against the Jacobites by the inclusion of a few whigs in his administration, made flattering overtures to Walpole. He was worth, he told him, half his party. When flattery proved ineffective, he tried threats. He sent him word that he had in his possession a note for a contract of forage endorsed by Walpole. The message had a significance which Walpole could not have failed to appreciate. Walpole remained firm and still held to his post. On 2 Jan. 1711 he wrote officially acknowledging the receipt of his dismissal (*Dartmouth MSS.* p. 303).

Walpole was now the leader of the opposition in the House of Commons. Harley's first object was to make peace. On 29 Nov. Walpole moved an amendment to the

address 'that no peace can be safe or honourable if Spain and the West Indies are to be allotted to any branch of the house of Bourbon' (SWIFT, 'Last Four Years,' *Works*, v. 39). This, says Swift, 'was rejected with contempt by a very great majority' (*ib.*) The same amendment having been carried by two votes in the House of Lords, ministers now parried the blow by an attack upon their predecessors in office. A packed committee of tories reported that 35,302,107*l.* of public money was unaccounted for. The deficit was laid at the door of Godolphin, the leader of the whigs in the lords, and of Walpole. Walpole promptly produced two pamphlets: 'The Debts of the Nation stated and considered,' and 'The Thirty-five Millions accounted for.' He conclusively established that 31,000,000*l.* had already been accounted for, and that the debt of the navy, his particular province, estimated at 5,130,539*l.*, did not exceed 574,000*l.* His explanations not only produced a sensible revulsion in public opinion—they acquired him the credit of being, as Arthur Mainwaring said, 'the best master of figures of any man of his time.'

Walpole, the ministerialists felt, must be crushed. His expulsion from the house was, said Bromley, the tory speaker, the 'unum necessarium.' Harley's veiled threat was forthwith given effect. The commissioners of public accounts reported on 21 Dec. 1711 that Walpole, as secretary at war, had been guilty of venality and corruption in the matter of two forage contracts for Scotland. In giving out the forage contracts he had stipulated with the two contractors that one-fifth share in the contracts should be reserved for one Robert Mann [see MANN, SIR HORACE], his relative and rent-receiver (*Commons' Journals*, xvii. 29). The contractors, desirous of redeeming Mann's share, had drawn two notes of hand for 500 guineas and 500*l.* respectively. The first had been paid. Walpole's name appeared on the receipt. The explanation was that the contractor who had conducted the negotiation dying, the other, who was ignorant of the name of Walpole's friend, handed to Walpole a note payable to his order. Walpole endorsed it and transmitted it to Mann. It was proved that none of the money had been retained by himself. Judged by the standard of the times, Walpole's share in the transaction was as regular as a minister's grant of a pension to a supporter. But the 'unum necessarium' was effected. Walpole, after being heard, was pronounced 'guilty of a high breach of trust and notorious corruption.' This was carried by a majority of fifty-seven, his expulsion from the house by twenty-two, and his committal to the Tower by twelve (*ib.* 17 Jan. 1711–12). The dwindling majorities showed the real feeling of the house as to the justice of the proceedings. He was taken to the Tower (BAYLEY, *Hist. of the Tower*, ii. 644). A new writ was issued. On 11 Feb. 1712 he was again returned for Lynn. A petition was lodged, and on 6 March the house declared him to be ineligible for the existing parliament and the election void (*Commons' Journals*, xvii. 128). He remained in the Tower till 8 July. He left as a memorial his name written on a window (H. WALPOLE, 'Noble Authors,' *Works*, 1798, i. 442). While in the Tower he was regarded as a political martyr, and visited by all the whig leaders. He occupied his time in composing a pamphlet in his defence: 'The Case of Mr. Walpole, in a Letter from a Tory Member of Parliament to his Friend in the Country.' Remaining excluded from the house after his release, he diligently cultivated his political connections. He assisted Steele [see STEELE, SIR RICHARD] in several political pamphlets. In September he visited Godolphin on his deathbed, and was by him commended in touching terms to the Duchess of Marlborough's continued patronage. At the dissolution of parliament (8 Aug. 1713) he was again returned for Lynn (31 Aug. 1713). On the eve of the general election he published an anonymous pamphlet under the title of 'A Short History of the Parliament.' It was an attack on the ministerial party. Pulteney [see PULTENEY, WILLIAM] was courageous enough to write the preface, but no printer could be found to undertake the risk of printing it. A printing press was carried to Walpole's house and the copies printed there.

One of the earliest steps of the new parliament, which met on 12 Nov. 1713, was the expulsion of Steele from the House of Commons for attacking the ministry in his pamphlets 'The Englishman' and 'The Crisis.' Walpole had the credit of having co-operated in 'The Crisis.' He was deputed by the Kit-Cat Club to make a speech 'in cold blood,' the argument of which was to be noted by Addison to form the basis of a defence which Addison was to compose and Steele recite (*Life of Bishop Newton*, p. 130). Walpole himself delivered in the House of Commons a constitutional argument against the proceedings (see HALLAM, *Const. Hist.* iii. 357). Steele shortly afterwards published a defence entitled 'Mr. Steele's Apology,' which he dedicated to Walpole (*Parl. Hist.* vi. 1275). The last six months of Anne's reign were to the

whigs a period of apprehension, aroused by the queen's visible leaning to the Pretender and the suspected intrigues of Bolingbroke [see St. John, Henry]. On 15 April 1714 the whigs raised a debate upon the question 'whether the protestant succession in the house of Hanover be in danger under her majesty's government.' Walpole replied with much spirit to the defence made by Bromley, then secretary of state. With that strong sense of constitutional propriety which distinguished him, he insisted that the responsibility was not, as the tories endeavoured to put it, upon the queen, but on the queen's ministers (*Parl. Hist.* vi. 1346).

Swift, writing on 18 Dec. 1711, prophesied of Walpole, 'He is to be secretary of state if the ministry changes.' Nevertheless it is remarkable that when George I formed his first ministry, Walpole was not only without a seat in the cabinet, but was forced to content himself with the lucrative post of paymaster of the forces and treasurer of Chelsea Hospital. The fact is that Bothmar, George's agent in London, by whose advice he was guided, disliked Walpole (see Coxe, ii. 119, 125), and suggested no better place for him than a junior lordship of the treasury (Bothmar to Bernstorff, 6 Aug. (O.S.) 1714, *Macpherson Papers*, ii. 640). He was sworn a privy councillor on 1 Oct. 1714. The new parliament was summoned for 17 March 1715. 'Before the opening of the session Mr. Walpole was in full power,' wrote Lady Mary Wortley-Montagu [q.v.] His brother-in-law, Lord Townshend, was nominally at the head of the government, but the same acute observer writes, 'Walpole is already looked upon as chief minister.' He was certainly recognised as leader of the House of Commons, and moved the address attacking the late government. To a house now consisting of a large majority of whigs he announced the intention of the ministers 'to bring to condign punishment' those responsible for recent intrigues for the restoration of the Pretender. A committee of secrecy was appointed, and Walpole was chosen chairman on 6 April. On the following day he was taken ill, and on 3 May was 'in a very bad way' (anon. letter in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. p. 59 *a*). Despite his illness, he received full information of the committee's proceedings, and on 9 June was sufficiently recovered to present to the House of Commons a report which he had himself prepared with indefatigable industry—'a masterpiece of party strategy' (Ranke, *Hist. Engl.* v. 368). It consisted of ten articles (see Tindal, iv. 426) charging the late ministry with treasonable misconduct in the negotiations for the peace of Utrecht. It was so voluminous and detailed that its first and second reading occupied from one to half-past eight o'clock on 9 June, and from eleven to four o'clock on 10 June. At the conclusion of the reading Walpole impeached Bolingbroke of high treason (*Parl. Hist.* vii. 66). The conduct of the impeachment, as well as of that of the Duke of Ormonde and the Earl of Strafford, was entrusted to Walpole. On 4 Aug. 1715 he laid the articles of the impeachment of Bolingbroke before the House of Commons (*State Trials*, xv. 993), on the following day those against the Duke of Ormonde, and on 31 Aug. those against the Earl of Stafford. A doubt had arisen whether the conduct of Harley, earl of Oxford, amounted to treason. Walpole, who had prepared the articles against him, vigorously maintained the affirmative, and the continuance of proceedings against him was consequently resolved upon (7 July).

It has been said that these proceedings were unjust because the conduct of the late ministers could only be brought within the law of treason by a strained interpretation (Stanhope, *Hist.* i. 191). What Bolingbroke and Ormonde thought of the justice of the case was shown by their flight. Oxford had no apprehension that a fair trial would be denied him, and remained. It is true that Walpole pushed these measures with determination. But malice bore no part in his action. By the universal consent of friend and foe he was, as Burke said, 'of the greatest possible lenity in his character and in his politics' ('Appeal from the New to the Old Whigs,' *Works*, iv. 437). Lord Chesterfield, a political opponent whom he had disgraced, admitted that he was 'very placable to those who had injured him most' (*Letters*, iii. 1418). Bolingbroke could never have returned to England without his consent, and, when he returned, Walpole invited him to dine with him at Chelsea. Walpole's justification lies in the events which followed. In the following autumn the rising of 1715 broke out. He knew that if the protestant succession, which he had at heart, was to be preserved, the time had come to strike.

In recognition of these services Walpole was on 11 Oct. 1715 appointed by Townshend first lord of the treasury and chancellor of the exchequer. The suppression of the rebellion was accompanied by unprecedented clemency so far as the rank and file were concerned, but of the rebel lords he determined to make an example. Efforts were made to bribe him. Sixty thousand pounds, he told the House of Commons, had been

offered him for the life of the Earl of Derwentwater [see RADCLIFFE, JAMES, third EARL]. Walpole's answer discloses not only the reasons which necessitated severity, but the secret information upon which he had acted in the matter of the impeachments. Derwentwater, he told the house, had to his knowledge been preparing for the rebellion 'six months before he appeared in arms.' Not even the remonstrances of Steele and a considerable section of his party could prevail on him to spare the earl.

The extraordinary fatigues and anxieties of 1715, arising at a time when Walpole was already in bad health, brought on an illness in the spring of 1716 in which 'his life was despaired of' (Townshend to Stanhope, COXE, ii. 116). During his absence from the house the septennial bill, of which he had already approved, was passed. Walpole retired for convalescence to a house he occupied at Chelsea, perhaps upon the site of the present Walpole Street. From here he wrote on 11 May to his brother Horatio that he 'gathered strength daily . . . from the lowest and weakest condition that ever poor mortal was alive in.' On 9 July George I, accompanied by Stanhope, left for Hanover.

A series of court intrigues now began against Walpole and Townshend, set on foot by the king's German favourites, headed by Bothmar, who desired titles and pensions for themselves and continental aggrandisement for their master. Sunderland's restless ambition discerned an opportunity for his own advancement, and he gathered round him a cabal of disappointed whigs. He was now lord privy seal with a seat in the cabinet. In the autumn of 1716 he made his way over to Germany, ostensibly to drink the waters at Aachen, really to gain the ear of George I—a design which Walpole shrewdly foresaw (COXE, ii. 59). Walpole had so far met the king's views as to foreign policy that he supported the proposed acquisition of Bremen and Verden from Sweden, but only because they offered increased facilities to a British fleet operating upon the German coasts. But he absolutely declined to find money either for a war with Russia or for the payment of a force of German troops who had been taken into the king's service at the time of the pretender's invasion of Scotland. The king asserted that Walpole had promised to repay him the advance which had been made out of the privy purse for this purpose; Walpole protested 'before God that I cannot recollect that ever the king mentioned one syllable of this to me or I to him.' Sunderland found the king incensed against Walpole on this account. He inflamed the king's resentment by suggesting that Walpole and Townshend were intriguing with the personal friends of the prince regent, the Duke of Argyll, and his brother the Earl of Islay, with 'designs against the king's authority.'

In October the king was anxious for the signature of a treaty with France by which France was to discard the pretender and England should guarantee the succession to the regent in the event of the death of the king (Louis XV) childless. This treaty Horatio Walpole, then envoy extraordinary to Paris, flatly refused to sign on the ground that it would be a betrayal of his promises to the Dutch. This accumulation of grievances led to the dismissal of Townshend by appointment to the lord-lieutenancy of Ireland in December 1716. Walpole would naturally have been dismissed with Townshend, but Townshend was the acting foreign minister, and the presence of Walpole in the cabinet inspired confidence in the city whigs (Thomas Brereton to Charles Stanhope, December 1716, COXE, ii. 149). Walpole determined to throw in his lot with his chief. The animosities of the king disappeared before the apprehension of losing the minister whose reputation as a financier was one of the props of his throne. Stanhope, whom vacillation or treachery had led to take sides with Sunderland, wrote to Walpole imploring him to persuade Townshend to accept the lord-lieutenancy and to remain in the cabinet (3 Jan. 1717). Townshend's acceptance implied the continuance of Walpole in office. Upon this basis a truce was established between the contending factions. But so long as the king gave his confidence to Sunderland and Stanhope, Townshend and Walpole did little beyond formally defend ministerial measures. The resulting friction became insupportable. On 9 April 1717 Stanhope announced to Townshend his dismissal from the lord-lieutenancy. On 10 April Walpole sought an audience and resigned the seals. Ten times did the king replace them in his hat (COXE, ii. 169). Walpole, though touched by this confidence and with tears in his eyes, persisted in his resignation. He did so upon the constitutional ground, on which he always insisted, of the indivisible responsibility of an administration which he declined to share. On the same day he announced his resignation to the House of Commons by introducing a bill, 'as a country gentleman,' which as first lord of the treasury he had been instructed to prepare (5 March). He had for some time past con-

templated reducing the interest on the national debt. With a view to this he had endeavoured to raise a loan of 600,000*l.* for the government at four per cent. But the moneyed interests took alarm. They abstained from subscribing, and after three days no more than 45,000*l.* had been raised (*Parl. Hist.* vii. 425, 8 March 1717). The new measure was for redeeming the debt, so far as it did not consist of irredeemable annuities, and reducing the interest from seven and eight to five per cent. The surplus arising out of the taxes appropriated to the interest at its existing rate would then constitute a fund for the discharge of the capital of the debt. This was the first general sinking fund (Tindal, iv. 534–6). A concurrent agreement was made with the bank of England and the South Sea Company by which the interest due to them from government was reduced from six to five per cent., and they agreed to advance 2,500,000*l.* and 2,000,000*l.* respectively for the purpose of paying off such fundholders as should decline to accept the reduction of their interest. 'I believe,' wrote Steele on 19 March, 'the scheme will take place, and, if it does, Walpole must be a very great man' (*Corresp.* ii. 423). While the measure was passing through the house a violent altercation arose between Stanhope and Walpole. Stanhope had long been smarting under the reproaches with which Walpole had visited his defection to Sunderland. Irritated at the necessity of confessing his incapacity to deal with the financial question, Stanhope attacked Walpole for bestowing a reversion to an office upon his son. Walpole retorted to the effect that it was better so disposed than on one of the king's foreign favourites to whom Sunderland and Stanhope had truckled. 'One of the chief reasons,' he added, referring to this, 'that made me resign was because I could not connive at some things that were carrying on' (*Parl. Hist.* vii. 460; 9 May 1717). Walpole entered into opposition with the declaration that he did not intend 'to make the king uneasy or to embarrass his affairs' (*ib.* vii. 449, 16 April 1717). This pledge he regarded as compatible with a harassing opposition to the king's ministers, between whom and his majesty he distinguished (*ib.* vii. 565). 'The parties of Walpole and Stanhope,' wrote Pope in June 1717, 'are as violent as whig and tory' (*Works*, ix. 383). So often did Walpole find himself in the same division lobby with Shippen [see Shippen, William], the leader of the extreme tories, that Shippen caustically remarked that 'he (Walpole) was no more afraid than himself of being called a Jacobite.'

In 1717 Walpole supported the tories in an unsuccessful attack upon Lord Cadogan [see Cadogan, William], commander-in-chief, one of the allies of Sunderland and Stanhope, who had been accused of embezzlement in connection with the transport of some Dutch auxiliaries. He echoed the tory outcry against a standing army, declared twelve thousand men an adequate force, and opposed, though he finally voted for, the mutiny bill of 1718. His tolerance upon religious matters has already been seen. In 1711 and 1714 he had warmly opposed the occasional conformity bill and the schism bill; yet in 1719 he resisted the repeal of this last act. He denounced (11 Nov. 1718) the quadruple alliance concluded on the previous 2 Aug. between the emperor, France, England, and subsequently the United Provinces, of which he was himself afterwards the advocate. He disapproved the attack by Byng upon the Spanish fleet, though this must be acknowledged to have been consistent with his own pacific temper. It was also characteristic of his incapacity to maintain resentment that he withdrew from the prosecution of the impeachment of Oxford. However factious his opposition may have seemed, the vigour of his attacks and the feebleness of ministers increased his influence in the House of Commons. His crowning opportunity came with the introduction of the peerage bill on 2 March 1718. The object of this measure was to limit the number of peers to 216, 191 from England and 25 from Scotland. It was really aimed at the Prince of Wales (George II), whom it would prevent from flooding the House of Lords with tory peers upon his father's death. It would, of course, have rendered the lords the dominant member of the constitution. Walpole found the whig peers not indisposed to the measure. He wrote a pamphlet against it with the title of 'The Thoughts of a Member of the Lower House,' &c. He stirred up the opposition of the more ambitious country gentlemen. He addressed a meeting of whig peers at Devonshire House in a speech which produced a complete revulsion of feeling. With them he made arrangements for an opposition to the bill when it reached the commons. On 8 Dec. in the House of Commons he demolished the proposal in 'a very masterly speech,' and secured its rejection by 269 to 177 votes.

In January 1720 the government began to entertain a scheme for the reduction of the irredeemable annuities which amounted

to 800,000*l.* a year. An offer was made by the South Sea Company to take them over and to pay 7,567,000*l.* for the privilege. The scheme was warmly opposed by Walpole as financially and constitutionally unsound; nevertheless it was accepted by the house. Walpole published a pamphlet condemning it by the title of 'The South Sea Scheme Considered.' But speculation in South Sea stock spread like a fever. The Princess of Wales (Caroline) took to gambling in stocks, and, Walpole having the reputation of extraordinary financial ability, she sought his advice. To Walpole's career this association proved of momentous importance. It was cemented, scandal said, by an intrigue between the prince and Mrs. Walpole, 'which both he and the princess knew' (Lady Cowper, *Diary*, p. 134). On 20 May 1720 Lady Cowper wrote, 'Mr. Walpole so possessed her [the princess's] mind that there was not room for the least truth;' and again, 'The prince is guided by the princess as she is by Walpole' (10 May 1720). He himself took advantage of the public mania, bought largely in South Sea stock, and sold out at the top of the market at 1,000 per cent. profit. With the fortune thus acquired he rebuilt Houghton and began his famous collection of pictures. His association with the prince through the princess led to his becoming an intermediary for the reconciliation of the prince to the king. Sunderland felt the ground slipping under his feet. He made overtures to Walpole, who at first refused to take service under him (*ib.* 15 April 1720). As Walpole afterwards explained to Lord Holland, 'his [Sunderland's] temper was so violent that he would have done his best to throw me out of window' (Shelburne, *Autobiogr.* i. 35). This probably explains why Walpole was content to accept the inferior but lucrative position of paymaster of the forces instead of desiring to sit in the cabinet. Sunderland was deeply involved in the South Sea business, and, as Walpole had predicted the collapse (Lady Cowper, *Diary*, p. 136), he probably foresaw Sunderland's speedy and compulsory retirement. His personal dislike of Sunderland perhaps led him, contrary to his custom, to spend the summer of 1720 in the country.

Meanwhile South Sea stock was declining. By September panic had set in. Walpole was called up from the country to assist the Bank of England with his advice. He drew what was afterwards known as 'the bank contract,' by which the bank agreed to take the bonds of the company at 400 per cent. premium for a sum of 3,700,000*l.* due to it. But the fall still continued. Prompted by Sunderland, the king, who used to say of Walpole that he could convert stones to gold (Coxe, ii. 520), now called upon him to produce a scheme for the restoration of public credit. In Lord Hervey's belief the commission was given him by Sunderland with the expectation that he would fail, and that the odium attaching to the cabinet would be transferred to him. Walpole undertook the task. On 21 Dec. he presented to the House of Commons a plan suggested by Jacombe, under-secretary at war, the substance of which was to engraft nine millions of South Sea stock into Bank and East India stock respectively. This proposal became law in 1720 (7 Geo. I, st. 1, c. 5), but before taking effect it was partly superseded by another act of 1721 (7 Geo. I, c. 2), also framed by Walpole, remitting more than 5,000,000*l.* of the 7,500,000*l.* which the South Sea directors had agreed to pay the public. The 2,000,000*l.* was remitted in December 1723 (*Parl. Hist.* viii. 53) and other measures taken to lighten the disaster to the sufferers. While the tide of indignation was flowing in full force against the South Sea promoters, Walpole behaved with consummate tact and judgment. He pleaded extenuating circumstances for Aislabie [see Aislabie, John], who had been compelled to resign the chancellorship of the exchequer (23 Jan. 1721). He successfully defended Sunderland (15 March), not for love of the man, but to avert the danger of a tory ministry. He insisted that the accused directors should be allowed counsel. His fairness drew obloquy upon himself. In the squibs and caricatures of the day he was nicknamed 'The Screen' (Coxe, ii. 216). On 4 Feb. 1721 Stanhope, on 16 Feb. James Craggs the younger [q. v.], and on 16 March James Craggs the elder [q. v.] died. Sunderland was compelled by public opprobrium to retire, and on 3 April Walpole was appointed chancellor of the exchequer and first lord of the treasury. On 10 Feb. his brother-in-law Townshend had taken Stanhope's post as secretary of state. An extraordinary conjuncture of circumstances had thus restored the two ministers to power and annihilated the opposing faction.

In the administration that followed Walpole began by affecting a comparative indifference to foreign policy. As Palm wrote to the emperor on 13 Dec. 1726, 'Sir R. Walpole . . . does not meddle in foreign affairs, but receives accounts of them in general, leaving for the rest the direction of them entirely to Lord Townshend.' Walpole in return was left absolute master of home

policy. He now proved himself the first great commercial minister since the days of Thomas Cromwell. On 19 Oct. 1721 the speech from the throne announced his proposals. He recommended the removal of export duties from 106 articles of British manufacture, and of import duties from 38 articles of raw material. He also relieved the colonies from export duties upon naval stores, hoping to encourage supplies for the navy from that source, and thereby to render the country independent of political contingencies in the Baltic. He thus reversed the traditional attitude of statesmen's minds towards imports. They were to be treated, so far as possible, as raw materials for our manufactures rather than as intrusive foreign products. Encouragement to imports would, he saw, facilitate exportation, which up to that time had exclusively monopolised attention. It is not unlikely that Arthur Moore [q. v.], who had been the real author of Bolingbroke's commercial treaty with France in 1713, was Walpole's adviser in this policy (Harrop, *Bolingbroke*, pp. 149, 245). The restless Sunderland now began to coquet with the tories. With the hope of getting rid of Walpole, he suggested to the king his appointment for life to the lucrative office of postmaster-general. This would have excluded him from parliament. The proposal elicited from the king the reply, 'I will never part with him again.' On 19 April 1722 Sunderland died. Early in May 1722 the regent Orleans disclosed to Walpole the Atterbury conspiracy [see Atterbury, Francis]. It was accompanied by a plot to assassinate Walpole himself (H. Walpole, *Reminiscences*, p. cxiv). Walpole with characteristic vigour 'took the chief part in unravelling this dark mystery' (*Onslow MSS.* p. 462). His usual moderation towards political opponents showed itself in proceeding against the bishop by a bill of pains and penalties instead of by attainder. He appeared as a witness against the bishop in the House of Lords, where a memorable duel of wits took place, 'but he was too hard for the bishop upon every turn' (*ib.* p. 463). In the following October (17th) he took the unprecedented step of suspending the habeas corpus act for a year—'too long,' Hallam not unjustly says. On 31 Oct. he intimated to the House of Commons his intention to introduce a bill for raising 100,000*l.* by a special tax on the estates of Roman catholics and nonjurors. This bill when brought into the house on 23 Nov. 1722 proved to refer to Roman catholics only. Walpole justified it, against the objection that it savoured of persecution, upon purely political grounds—that the recent plot had been hatched in Rome, and that the Roman catholics were unanimously favourable to the restoration of the pretender. Upon this reasoning the house revived his original intention and extended the bill to all nonjurors (10 May 1723). The consequence was 'a ridiculous sight to see, people crowding to give a testimony of their allegiance to a government, and cursing it at the same time for giving them the trouble' (*Onslow MSS.* p. 463). This act (9 Geo. I, c. 24) was one of Walpole's least judicious measures, the disaffection it excited more than compensating for the aid it brought to the treasury.

On 10 June 1723 the king rewarded Walpole's services by creating his eldest son Robert a peer, by the title of Lord Walpole of Walpole. For himself the minister had refused the honour, a significant indication that he regarded the House of Commons as the seat of power. About this time the elements of a new whig opposition began to crystallise. The centre was John, lord Carteret [q. v.], who had been nominated by Sunderland to succeed James Craggs, jun., on 5 March 1721. He followed Sunderland's example and intrigued with the German dependents of the king. Daniel Pulteney [q. v.] and Sir John Barnard [q. v.], Walpole's principal opponents on matters of finance, were at first the leaders of this faction in the commons; in 1726 the Earl of Chesterfield [see Stanhope, Philip Dormer] became the chief ally of Carteret in the lords.

In the summer of 1723 Townshend and Carteret, the two secretaries of state, accompanied the king to Hanover, leaving Walpole in undisputed possession of power in England. So tranquil were public affairs that on 30 Aug. 1723 Walpole boasted to Townshend that money could be raised at 3*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* per cent. Meanwhile Carteret was attempting to play again the part enacted by Sunderland in 1716. A struggle took place at the Hanoverian court between Townshend, supported by the Duchess of Kendal, and Carteret in alliance with Bernstorff and Bothmar, the Hanoverian ministers. The immediate question at issue, the Platen marriage [see George I], ended in the victory of Townshend and the substitution (12 Oct. 1723) of Horatio Walpole [q. v.] for Carteret's agent, Sir Luke Schaub [q. v.], as envoy to Paris. Carteret had in the meantime been casting about for supporters in parliament, and projected a coalition with the tories to oust Walpole. This intrigue was betrayed to Walpole in July

1723 by Bolingbroke, who had received a pardon in the previous May. Bolingbroke suggested that Walpole should accept his aid in forming such a coalition in his own interest. But Walpole was no lover of intrigue. When Sunderland made a similar proposal, 'Mr. Walpole took the other point of standing or falling with the whigs' (*Carlisle MSS.* p. 38). He now as firmly rejected Bolingbroke's overtures. It was at this period that he detected Pulteney [see PULTENEY, WILLIAM] in secret correspondence with Carteret, and never put confidence in him again (HERVEY, *Memoirs*, i. 12). Townshend's success over Carteret was marked by the dismissal of Carteret from the secretaryship of state and his appointment as lord-lieutenant of Ireland (3 April 1724). From this time may be dated a resolution apparent in Walpole to keep men of brilliant talent out of his administrations. He nominated as Carteret's successor the Duke of Newcastle [see PELHAM-HOLLES, THOMAS], 'having experienced how troublesome a man of parts was in that office' (H. WALPOLE, *Mem.* i. 163). The natural consequence was that the whig opposition was constantly recruited by the men of promise whose numbers and abilities eventually proved equal to the overthrow of Walpole's administration.

Carteret arrived in Ireland (23 Oct. 1724) in the midst of the excitement aroused over 'Wood's halfpence.' This grant had been made by Sunderland to gratify the Duchess of Kendal [see SCHULENBURG, COUNTESS EHRENGARD MELUSINA VON DER], who had sold it to Wood [see WOOD, WILLIAM, *d.* 1730]. Walpole had, in fact, opposed it (Lord Midleton to Thomas Brodrick, 15 Aug. 1725, COXE, ii. 427), but it was his duty as first lord of the treasury to sign the treasury warrant of 23 Aug. 1722 authorising 'William Wood of Wolverhampton to establish at or near Bristol his office for carrying out the affairs of his patent giving him sole power and authority to coin copper farthings and halfpence for the service of Ireland' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. App. p. 79 *a*). The value was limited to 108,000*l.* Walpole made diligent inquiry into the justification of the outcry raised. In a letter to Townshend on 12 Oct. 1723 he showed in detail that it was utterly baseless, and proved it by the verdict of a practical assayer (January 1724, COXE, ii. 410). He was for resolute measures. On 24 Sept. and 3 Oct. 1723 he wrote angry letters to Grafton, Carteret's predecessor as lord lieutenant, for his weakness in face of the opposition to the patent in the Irish parliament (MSS. Record Office). Carteret, whom Walpole had, perhaps on insufficient grounds, suspected of inciting his friends the Brodricks [see BRODRICK, ALAN], who led the Irish party, to resistance, had originally been nominated lord lieutenant, as Sir W. Scott, in his 'Life of Swift,' says, by a 'refined revenge,' that he might carry the matter through with a high hand. Wood was said to have indiscreetly boasted, 'Mr. Walpole will cram his brass down their throats' ('Fourth Drapier Letter,' SWIFT'S *Works*, vi. 428). But it was never Walpole's policy to fly in the face of popular passion. He bowed to the storm by recommending to the king to substitute 40,000*l.* for the 100,000*l.* as the limit of value of the coin to be imported into Ireland (see the report of the privy council, dated 24 July 1724, in SWIFT'S *Works*, vi. 366-76). Primate Hugh Boulter [q. v.] had warned the ministry on 19 Jan. 1724 that not even a reduction to 20,000*l.* would be accepted. He was right. On 4 Aug. appeared the second 'Drapier Letter,' assailing Walpole's concession as savagely as the original grant. Walpole then felt that no safe course was left but to withdraw the patent altogether, and wrote to that effect to Newcastle on 1 Sept. 1724. But Townshend and the king were still for strong measures, and Carteret, whose private opinion was known to be adverse to the patent (St. John Brodrick to Midleton, 10 May 1724), went to Ireland determined to regain the royal favour by his zeal in enforcing it. By December Carteret had come round to Walpole's opinion, and in May 1725 the king, on Walpole's advice, consented that the patent should be cancelled. So tranquil was England during 1724 that only one public division took place in the House of Commons, where Walpole was now all-powerful.

The year 1725 was marked by disturbances in Scotland. In February 1724 the English country gentlemen in parliament had expressed a grievance at the evasion by the Scots of their share of the malt tax. Walpole, apprehensive of exciting the latent disaffection of Scotland, at first resisted the proposal to enforce its levy; but in December 1724 a motion was carried to substitute a duty of sixpence a barrel on beer in Scotland instead of the malt tax. In July 1725 this led to a riot in Glasgow and a combination among the brewers of Edinburgh to discontinue brewing, which it was expected would lead to fresh disturbances. Walpole had reason to believe that the riots were being fomented for political purposes by the Duke of Roxburghe [see KER, JOHN], one of the Carteret faction, secretary of state for Scotland, who was persuaded that they would lead to Walpole's overthrow. On

25 Aug. 1725 the duke was dismissed. Walpole put in his place his trusted friend the Earl of Islay [see CAMPBELL, ARCHIBALD, third DUKE OF ARGYLL]. In obedience to Walpole's instructions the earl levied the tax and put down the brewers' combination. From this time he continued to be Walpole's representative in the government of Scotland. The session in parliament of 1725 was made memorable by the impeachment for corruption of the Earl of Macclesfield [see PARKER, THOMAS], lord chancellor. It is said that Walpole was jealous of the chancellor's personal influence with the king and the German ministers. He himself took the decisive measure of appointing a committee of the privy council to investigate the rumours against Macclesfield (CAMPBELL, *Lives of the Chancellors*, iv. 518), and his friend Sir George Oxenden moved the impeachment in the commons. On the other hand, William Pulteney, now in open opposition, and Sir William Wyndham [q. v.], the leader of the tories, were the chancellor's defenders. After George I's death Walpole refused to make Macclesfield any further payments from the treasury in discharge of the fine of 30,000*l.* which the king had promised to defray (*ib.* p. 539).

On 20 April 1725 Walpole seconded a motion made by Lord Finch in the House of Commons for removing so much of Bolingbroke's attainder as to enable him to succeed upon his father's death to the family estates. Walpole, who knew his restless temper, had always opposed his return, and in 1733 spoke of his yielding to it as 'a much repented fault' (HERVEY, *Memoirs*, i. 224). He was induced to support this motion only by the peremptory insistence of the king, prompted by the Duchess of Kendal, who pocketed a bribe of 11,000*l.* His reluctance, and still more his insertion of a clause in the act restoring Bolingbroke's estates, which prevented Bolingbroke from exercising a free disposition over them, excited keen resentment (*Onslow MSS.* p. 515). Bolingbroke at once set to work to unite the scattered factions which had hitherto offered but a desultory and feeble opposition to Walpole's administration.

In 1725 Walpole persuaded the king to revive the order of the Bath, 'an artful bank of thirty-six ribands to supply a fund of favours' (HORACE WALPOLE, *Reminiscences*, p. cxiv). He was himself on 27 May invested with the order, which he quitted on 26 June 1726 for the Garter. This promotion of a commoner, for the first time since 1660, caused much jealousy among the nobility, and suggested the nickname 'Sir Bluestring' by which he was commonly assailed in the pasquinades of the time.

Foreign affairs now first began to press upon Walpole's attention. The treaty of Vienna, signed on 30 April 1725, had effected a coalition between Philip V of Spain and the emperor Charles VI of Austria. It was suspected to include, and in fact did so, secret articles for the wresting of Gibraltar from the English, of Hanover from the king, for the restoration of the pretender, and for the suppression of protestantism. As a counter move to this, Townshend, then with the king, devised the treaty of Hanover. This established an alliance between England, France, and Prussia. In England an outcry at once arose that the country was to be sacrificed to the king's German dominions. Walpole, who had not been consulted, blamed Townshend as 'too precipitate.' He dreaded a war which, he wrote to Townshend on 13 Oct., was only to be justified by the imminence of an invasion. As evidences of a projected invasion multiplied (Walpole to Townshend, 21 Oct. 1725, COXE, ii. 488), his dislike of the treaty abated, and on 19 Feb. 1726 he carried in the House of Commons an address expressing approval of it. Nevertheless, he still resented Townshend's conduct, and henceforth insisted upon being made acquainted with the progress of foreign affairs (HERVEY, *Memoirs*, i. 23). It is not without significance that we find him on 19 June 1726 addressing a complimentary letter to Fleury. Townshend, on the other hand, resented this new departure. On 23 May 1726 Pozobueno wrote to Ripperda, 'The misunderstanding between Townshend and Walpole daily increases' (COXE, ii. 501).

While this rift was widening in the ministry, Pulteney, as leader of the opposition, was adding to his following in the House of Commons. In a letter to the emperor on 17 Dec. 1726, Palm estimated his supporters as nearly a third of the house, and outside the house as consisting 'in the richest and most considerable persons of this nation.' His policy was an alliance with the emperor, Walpole's for the maintenance of friendship with France. Upon the assembling of parliament, on 17 Jan. 1727, Walpole dexterously turned the popular feeling against Pulteney's policy by the king's speech which revealed the terms of the treaty of Vienna. So intense was the public indignation that ministers carried the address by 251 to 81.

In December 1726 the opposition had started the 'Craftsman,' a paper chiefly inspired by Bolingbroke. It contained scurrilous invectives against the Walpoles and

much declamation against corruption. It produced a great effect upon the public mind, so much so that the tories confidently anticipated that, with the assistance of the king's German chamberlain Fabrice and the Duchess of Kendal, Bolingbroke would supplant Walpole in the king's confidence ('Anecdote of Mr. Pelham' in Coxe, ii. 572; cf. *Onslow MSS.* p. 516). Bolingbroke, anxious to produce an impression on the king, induced the duchess to lay before him a memorandum against Walpole in the style of the 'Craftsman.' Walpole, hearing of this and shrewdly anticipating George I's distaste for declamation, insisted that the duchess should procure Bolingbroke an audience. On Walpole's inquiry as to the substance of Bolingbroke's indictment, the king replied 'Bagatelles! Bagatelles!' Nevertheless, so shaken did Walpole feel his position to be by the defection of the duchess that, if we are to believe a statement made by Pelham to Onslow (*Onslow MSS.* p. 516), he was only dissuaded by the Duke of Devonshire and the Princess of Wales from retiring with a peerage in the summer of George I's last visit to Hanover. This inclination was strengthened by a serious illness which attacked him on 26 April 1727 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. App. p. 401 *b*), and was thought to endanger his life (Primate Boulter to Lord Townshend, 9 May 1727). He was so weakened that in June, when anticipating dismissal by George II, he burst into tears at a visit from Onslow, and 'declared he would never leave the court if he could have any office there, and would be content even with the comptroller's staff' (*Onslow MSS.* p. 517).

The news of the sudden death of George I on 12 June 1727 reached Walpole at Chelsea on the 14th. Aware of the importance of a first audience, he 'killed two horses in carrying the tidings' to the new king at Richmond (*Walpoliana*, i. 86). The king, who when he quarrelled with his father had called Walpole 'rogue and rascal,' received him coldly and nominated his treasurer Compton [see Compton, Sir Spencer] to draw up the declaration to the privy council. Compton, unequal to the task, requested Walpole to draft it for him. Walpole eagerly seized the opportunity to put Compton under an obligation. He anticipated a possible impeachment, and promised Compton his support in parliament in return for protection (Hervey, *Memoirs*, i. 32–3). The courtiers at once began to trim their sails. 'Sir Robert's presence, that used to make a crowd wherever he appeared, now emptied every corner he turned to' (*ib.* p. 37). But the queen hated Compton, who had injudiciously paid court to Mrs. Howard [see Howard, Henrietta], the king's mistress. Compton himself became sensible that he could neither form a ministry with the tories nor without them. The king was anxious for the maintenance of the French alliance; Horatio Walpole had Fleury's ear, and Fleury dismissed him to London to exhort George to adhere to his father's policy. Lastly, Walpole appealed to the king's strongest passion—avarice. The civil list of his father had been fixed at 700,000*l.* Walpole offered to make it 800,000*l.* [see Pulteney, William]. Compton had proposed that the queen's jointure should be 60,000*l.* a year; Walpole undertook to ask for 100,000*l.* Compton had neither the courage nor the following to carry the larger proposals. The king greedily swallowed the bait. 'It is for my life,' he said to Walpole, 'it is to be fixed, and it is for your life.' On 24 June 1727 Walpole was reappointed first lord of the treasury and chancellor of the exchequer, and Townshend secretary of state.

The new parliament met on 23 Jan. 1728 with a considerable majority in favour of the ministry. Pulteney, who in 1725 and 1727 had assumed the part of financial critic on behalf of the opposition, attacked Walpole on the ground of an improper application of the sinking fund. Walpole successfully defended his version as to the state of the national debt and the rate of its discharge, and carried the division by the decisive vote of 250 to 97 (4 March). But as public feeling had been aroused, especially by Pulteney's pamphlet 'On the State of the National Debt,' he deemed it prudent to draw up an elaborate report (*Parl. Hist.* viii. 654), which was accepted by the House of Commons by 243 to 77 (8 April) and presented to the king (11 April). In this session Walpole was placed in a critical position by the avarice of the king, which he once declared one of his two principal difficulties, Hanover being the other (King, *Anecdotes*, p. 41). The king complained that 115,000*l.* was deficient on the civil list. The claim was more than doubtful, and Walpole refused to endorse it. The tories thereupon made overtures to the king, offering to add another 100,000*l.*, and George intimated plainly to Walpole that he must either undertake to press the claim through parliament or resign (Hervey, *Memoirs*, i. 124). Walpole with much reluctance yielded, but the opposition in parliament was strong, and fourteen peers signed a protest (10 May 1729). The failure of the opposition to displace Walpole was

due to the attacks on the expenditure of the secret-service fund, with regard to which George II was particularly sensitive. These were led by Shippen (3 July 1727) and Pulteney (21 Feb. 1727 and 29 Feb. 1728). The result was that Atterbury's son-in-law Morice wrote to him on 24 June 1728, 'Walpole gains ground and governs more absolutely than in the latter reign. Mr. Pulteney's removal from the lieutenancy of one of the Yorkshire Ridings is one instance of his power.' The influence of the ministry with the king was strengthened by the success of the negotiations for the treaty of Seville [see STANHOPE, WILLIAM, 1690?–1756], signed on 9 Nov. 1729, which for the time deprived the Jacobites of their last hope of aid from a foreign power.

The opposition now conceived the project of undermining Walpole's power by depriving him of the customary means of securing it in the House of Commons. On 16 Feb. 1730 Sandys [see SANDYS, SAMUEL] introduced the pension bill to disable persons in receipt of pensions from sitting in parliament. The king ordered Walpole to oppose it in the House of Commons, but he refused, leaving it on this occasion, and in 1734 and 1740, to be thrown out by the lords (HALLAM, *Const. Hist.* iii. 352). Meanwhile his relations with Townshend increased in difficulty. In 1729 an altercation between them ended in a scuffle and drawn swords. In December there were rumours of Townshend's retirement (Lady Mary Howard to Lord Carlisle, *Carlisle MSS.* p. 62). The tories, sensible that the direction of foreign policy was passing into Walpole's hands, now violently attacked him on the score of the French alliance, of which he was known to be a warm advocate. They inflamed the public mind with pretences that the Walpoles were betraying the interests of England by neglecting to insist on the provision of the treaty of Utrecht, and of that of 1717 for the demolition of the fortifications of Dunkirk. At the instance of Bolingbroke, Sir W. Wyndham brought on a debate with the object of proving that Dunkirk was becoming an increasing menace to the south coast, and indirectly of breaking the French alliance by insisting on its complete dismantlement. In the debate which followed (27 Feb. 1729–30) Walpole made a vigorous attack on Bolingbroke, and carried an address approving the action of the ministry by 274 to 149. So brilliant was Walpole's defence that the debate was currently spoken of as 'the Dunkirk day' (see COXE, ii. 676, 687), 'the greatest day,' said Horatio Walpole, 'that ever I knew.' In the course of this session Walpole broke with the accepted policy of controlling the commercial interests of the colonies by exclusive reference to the advantage of the mother country. He passed an act (the Rice Act, 3 Geo. II, c. 28) the preamble of which affirms the then novel principle that the prosperity of the mother country is aided by care for the prosperity of the colony. By this act Carolina was no longer compelled to export rice exclusively to England. In 1735 he extended the same privilege to Georgia (8 Geo. II, c. 19). On the other hand, he renewed the charter of the East India Company till 1766, 'despite the protests of the opposition, for the payment of 200,000*l.* and the reduction by one per cent. of the interest due on account of its loans to government.

On 15 May 1730 Townshend resigned. His 'irascible and domineering and jealous' temper (HERVEY, *Memoirs*, i. 108) had long rendered him distasteful to the queen. The death of Walpole's sister Dorothy, lady Townshend, on 29 March 1726, had weakened the link that bound the two ministers together. But it was the queen who, as Horace Walpole said, 'blew into a flame the ill-blood' between the two by her exclusive reliance upon Walpole. 'As long,' said Walpole, 'as the firm was Townshend and Walpole, the utmost harmony prevailed; but it no sooner became Walpole and Townshend than things went wrong and a separation ensued.' Walpole, alive to the growth of the opposition and of the dangers attending a monopoly of power, now made overtures to some of its leaders. Wilmington [see COMPTON, SPENCER], the king's favourite, he succeeded in detaching and made him lord privy seal. To Pulteney he offered Townshend's place with a peerage. The intermediary was the queen. But Pulteney refused all advances. Chesterfield, who had earned encouragement by betraying the plans of the opposition to the queen, was made lord steward. Foreign affairs, nominally in the hands of Newcastle and Harrington, were entirely controlled by Walpole.

The strength of Walpole's position and his well-known toleration gave the dissenters hope that their claims as steady supporters of his government might at last be recognised. In 1727 he had passed the first (1 Geo. II, st. 2, c. 23) of a series of indemnity acts exempting from the test those who had not duly qualified themselves for the offices they held. They now agitated for a repeal of the Test and Corporation Acts. The Sacheverell affair had taught Walpole caution in ecclesiastical matters. He did not think their request 'unreasonable,' but for a

minister confronted by a mixed opposition which the proposal would unite he thought it 'unseasonable' (Hervey, *Memoirs*, i. 154). On the other hand, both in 1731 and again in 1733 he promoted a measure in favour of the dissenters in Ireland which he was obliged to abandon as impracticable.

The popularity which now fell to Walpole from his extraordinary success at home and abroad provoked the opposition to scandalous personal attacks. The 'Craftsman' of 7 Nov. 1730 affirmed that the housekeeping bills at Houghton amounted to 1,500*l.* a week. In ballads and broadsides he was represented as plundering the treasury and as selling the country to France. Walpole himself was serenely indifferent, but on 7 July 1731 the grand jury of Middlesex presented 'Robin's Reign' and others of the libels circulated in the streets, together with some numbers of the 'Craftsman.' This was followed by a number of successful prosecutions. Pulteney having published a pamphlet styled 'An Answer to one Part of an Infamous Libel,' &c., in which he disclosed a conversation with Walpole on the reconciliation of the Prince of Wales with his father, so incensed the king that he struck him off the roll of the privy council with his own hand. The year 1733 witnessed the introduction by Walpole of two important financial measures. Of these the first was his proposal to take 500,000*l.* from the sinking fund. The objections to such a precedent were obvious, but Walpole's reasons deserve examination. The alternative, he told the country gentlemen, was raising the land tax, which in the previous session he had cut down by a shilling, once more to two shillings in the pound. But a principal point of his policy was the reconciliation of the country gentlemen to the whig government. Had he to make choice between them and 'the moneyed interest,' he would certainly have sacrificed the country gentry. 'A minister,' he once remarked, 'might shear the country gentlemen when he would, and the landed interest would always produce him a rich fleece in silence; but the trading interest resembled a hog, whom if you attempted to touch . . . he would certainly cry out loud enough to alarm all the neighbourhood' (D. Pulteney to the Duke of Rutland, *Rutland MSS.* p. 202). In this case the moneyed interest approved because, as Walpole explained, the credit of the government had now risen to such a height that they 'apprehended nothing more than being obliged to receive their principals too fast.' This combination of interests triumphed over the opposition, and the proposal was carried by 245 to 135 votes (23 Feb. 1733). It was a triumph of political exigency over fiscal principle.

The conciliation of the country gentry by the reduction of the land tax was preparatory to another financial change which, had it been effected, would have anticipated the great reforms of the present century. This was the famous excise scheme of the same session. Walpole's attention had been drawn to the state of the customs' revenue. Since 1723 he had checked the smuggling of tea and coffee by applying to them a compulsory warehousing system under government supervision (see Adam Smith, *Wealth of Nations*, bk. v. ch. ii.), thereby increasing the revenue derived from them by 120,000*l.* in seven years. No change was made in the name of the duty, and the reform passed unnoticed. He had (14 March 1733) projected the application of the same system to tobacco and wine. By so doing there would not merely be a check put upon smuggling. Under the existing complicated system of discounts, drawbacks, and allowances, with the aid of false weights and false entries, vast frauds, as he pointed out, had been detected, especially upon re-exportation. His proposal was to levy the full tax on tobacco and wine imported only when they were removed from the warehouses for sale. Where imported for re-exportation no tax was to be levied at all. The former of these two measures would, it was thought, check smuggling, because the importer 'would never run any risk, or be at any expense to evade the custom-house officers at the first gate, when at so many more afterwards he would be equally exposed to be catched by the excise officer' (Hervey, *Memoirs*, i. 184). The second would, as Walpole explained, 'tend to make London a free port, and by consequence the market of the world.' The change was, in technical terms, a transfer of customs to 'excise,' and therein the opposition saw their opportunity. Excise had at various times been levied with vexatious incidents upon most of the necessaries of life. Its very name was odious. The 'Craftsman' and the pamphleteers discerned in the proposals the first approach to an excise upon all articles of food and clothing. Walpole had himself given some colour to the suggestion by reimposing in 1732 (5 Geo. II, c. 6) the salt tax, which he had repealed in 1730 (3 Geo. II, c. 20). Even then, Sir William Wyndham had argued, 'it is one step towards a general excise' (9 Feb. 1732), and Walpole had indignantly repudiated the suggestion (*Parl. Hist.* viii. 960). But the course of events strengthened the public suspicion. Petitions against the scheme poured into the House

of Commons. The house itself was besieged by 'a most extraordinary concourse of people.' The city of London prayed to be heard by counsel against the bill, and its petition was escorted by a train of coaches that extended from Temple Bar to Westminster. Discontent began to pass into disaffection. The army, it was said, could not be relied on because the soldiers believed that tobacco would be raised in price. Inside the House of Commons the ministerial majorities dwindled from sixty-one, on the introduction of the scheme on 14 March 1733, to seventeen on 10 April. On that night Walpole gave a supper to a dozen friends. 'This dance it will no further go,' he said, with tears in his eyes (*Chatham Speeches*, i. 69). On the next day he moved 'that the bill be read a second time on 12 June' (the recess). Frantic manifestations of delight throughout the country followed his capitulation. Walpole was burnt in effigy in the city (*Carlisle MSS.* p. 111), where he had incurred unpopularity by designating the formidable band of petitioners 'sturdy beggars' (14 March 1733). The king had taken the strongest personal interest in the bill. Its abandonment was followed by the summary dismissal of Lord Chesterfield, the lord steward, and of a group of peers in public employment who had co-operated with him in opposing it. The Duke of Bolton and Lord Cobham, both colonels of household cavalry, were cashiered. The opposition thereupon moved for leave to bring in a bill 'for securing the constitution by preventing officers, not above the rank of colonels of regiments, from being deprived of their commissions otherwise than by judgment of a court-martial to be held for that purpose, or by address of either house of parliament' (13 Feb. 1734). Walpole in reply warned the house of the constitutional danger of 'stratocracy' involved in the proposal. 'Any minister,' he afterwards added to Lord Hervey, 'must be a pitiful fellow who would not show military officers that their employments were not held on a surer tenure than those of civil officers' (Hervey, *Memoirs*, iii. 101). The motion was negatived without a division.

Nevertheless, Walpole's power had been shaken. It is true that he could probably have carried the excise bill through the House of Commons. The reason of its abandonment was, as he truly said, that 'the act could not be carried into execution without an armed force, and that there would be an end of the liberties of England if supplies were to be raised by the sword.' The reinforcements in number and vindictiveness which the recent dismissals brought about renewed the activity of the opposition. Scotland had been one of Walpole's strongholds. Its representative peers had been nothing more than the nominees of Lord Islay, Walpole's Scottish secretary of state. Lord Stair, one of the great officers dismissed, headed a revolt of the Scots peers against this system at the general election of 1734 (*Stair Annals*, ii. 195; cf. *Parl. Hist.* ix. 608). The government, it is true, carried its list, but the allegiance of Scotland had begun to wane. Outside parliament the opposition still fanned the excitement of the populace by attributing to Walpole a design of fresh proposals for a general excise. But he knew that the opportunity even for partial reform was past. 'I can assure this house,' he said, 'I am not so mad as ever again to engage in anything that looks like an excise' (4 Feb. 1734).

A general election was now approaching. The tories proposed in the last session of the expiring parliament the repeal of the Septennial Act and the substitution of triennial parliaments. Walpole opposed the motion in a speech pronounced to be one of the best he ever made, full of brilliant though covert invective against Bolingbroke, the real inspirer of the proposal. It was not warmly supported by the opposition whigs, and was defeated by 247 to 184 votes (13 March 1734). Distrust forthwith began to set in among the opposition, Pulteney resenting Sir W. Wyndham's reliance upon Bolingbroke, whose 'very name and presence in England did hurt' (Bolingbroke to Wyndham, 23 July 1739). Early in 1735 Bolingbroke returned in disgust to France. The opposition whigs had thrown away the weapon which had won them their recent victory.

Meanwhile the vacancy of the crown of Poland had plunged the continent into a war, in which the emperor was rapidly succumbing before the combined forces of France, Spain, and Sardinia. His appeals for help enlisted the German sympathies of the queen at the same time that they aroused the martial ardour of the king. Walpole gratified the king so far as to press upon the expiring parliament of 1734, despite an influential protest of peers, an unconstitutional measure empowering the crown to raise sea and land forces without limit during the interval between the parliaments (28 March 1734). But he was resolute for non-intervention, except in the quality of mediator. The emperor, furious with 'the Walpoles' (the emperor to Count Kinski, 31 July 1734), despatched Strickland [see Strickland, Thomas John Francis], bishop of Namur, to London to intrigue against

them at court. Strickland began by tampering with Harrington, the secretary of state, with whom he had a long and secret conference. He was graciously received by the king and queen. Rumour predicted Walpole's approaching fall. The queen argued her case with the minister week after week (Hervey, *Memoirs*, ii. 61). 'I told the queen this morning,' he said to Hervey, 'Madam, there are fifty thousand men slain this year in Europe and not one Englishman.' Alive to the intrigues around him, Walpole kept in his hand every thread of the negotiations. When in October 1734 Fleury made overtures for a peace, he succeeded in persuading the queen to support him in giving the cardinal a favourable response. He put a stop upon Harrington's attempt, made at the instance of the king himself, to involve England by guaranteeing, in conjunction with the emperor, the defence of Holland against the French. 'My politics,' he had written to Townshend on 3 Aug. 1723, 'are to keep clear of all engagements.' The plan of pacification, which was substantially that accepted by the belligerents, was the work of the two Walpoles, Sir Robert inspiring the foreign office of England, and Horatio having the ear of Fleury. Bolingbroke's comment on the peace was that 'if the English ministers had any hand in it, they were wiser than he thought them; and if they had not, they were much luckier than they deserved to be.'

The general election had taken place in the spring of 1734, before the brilliant success of Walpole's foreign policy had operated to retrieve his defeat upon the excise bill. Despite a large expenditure on the elections, he lost some six or seven seats in Norfolk, and returned to parliament on 14 Jan. 1735 with a diminished following. The gratifying issue of his policy of peace announced in the king's speech of 15 Jan. 1736 furnished a compensating triumph. The address of congratulation was voted without the smallest opposition (17 Jan.), and the thanks of parliament, rendered by convention to the king, for 'saving this nation from the calamities of war,' were recognised on all hands as due to Walpole.

The dissenters judged this a favourable opportunity to solicit from Walpole a further indication of his friendly disposition to them. It was probably, as Stanhope conjectures, at this time that Dr. Chandler [see Chandler, Samuel], at the head of a deputation of dissenters, inquired of him when the moment would come for fulfilling the hopes he had held out to them. He replied that it had not yet arrived. Being pressed for a specific answer, he said, 'I will give it you in a word—Never.' The dissenters thereupon entrusted their case to the opposition whigs. On 12 March 1736 William Plumer moved the repeal of the Test Act. Walpole was placed in a position of great difficulty. With many considerate expressions towards the dissenters he opposed the motion, which was defeated by 251 to 123 votes. The motion for repeal was again pressed in 1739, but was again opposed by Walpole and was rejected in the House of Lords by 188 to 89 votes on 6 April. On the other hand, he zealously forwarded a bill for the relief of quakers. His interest was perhaps quickened by the circumstance that there were many quakers, his supporters, in his constituency. The bill was lost in the House of Lords chiefly through the opposition of the bishop of London [see Gibson, Edmund]. Walpole had regarded the bishop as his 'first and sole minister in church matters,' and intended him to succeed Wake [see Wake, William] at Canterbury. This following upon another difference between them [see Rundle, Thomas], he henceforth withdrew his confidence from Gibson and appointed Potter [see Potter, John] to Canterbury instead (1737).

August and September 1736 were marked by anti-Irish riots in London and by the Porteous riot at Edinburgh [see Porteous, John]. The London riots were fomented by the Jacobites (Hervey, *Memoirs*, ii. 309), and associated with discontent on account of the Gin Act which had been passed in the previous session [see Jekyll, Sir Joseph]. Although Walpole had taken no further interest in this measure than to insure the civil list against consequent losses, it was popularly ascribed to him in concert with Jekyll, its real author (see Sir R. Walpole to Horatio Walpole, 11 Oct. 1736, Coxe, iii. 359). The Porteous riots were seized upon by the opposition in the lords, headed by Carteret, to embarrass Walpole by insistence on extreme measures, which, Lord Islay warned him, would provoke a rebellion in Scotland (Hervey, *Memoirs*, iii. 103). The growing weakness of Walpole's position now became apparent. He was adverse both to the violent proposals of the opposition, and even to any inquiry upon which a justification of them might be found (*ib.* iii. 40). But two of his own cabinet, Hardwicke and Newcastle, were caballing against him with Sherlock and Carteret (*ib.* p. 102). He told Newcastle to his face 'Your grace must take your choice between me and him [Carteret]' (*ib.* p. 136). Signs of defection showed themselves in the commons, and the queen her-

self was inclined to side with the dissentients (Stanhope, ii. 295). The situation was further complicated by the attitude of the tories, who secretly encouraged the disaffection in Scotland and opposed any bill whatever. In these difficult circumstances Walpole had no choice but to accept the principle of the bills of penalties and to mitigate these as far as possible (10 Geo. II, cc. 34, 35). The opposition, however, took care to identify his name with these measures, which seriously impaired his former popularity in Scotland. The position of Walpole was made the more difficult by the attitude of the Prince of Wales, whose house had for some time past been the rendezvous of the young whigs of the opposition, 'the boys,' as Walpole nicknamed them. The prince had long been dissatisfied with his allowance of 50,000*l.* a year. In 1737 he originated a proposal that it should be increased by an additional 50,000*l.* from the civil list. The suggestion was warmly embraced by the whole opposition (Dodington, *Diary*, p. 395; Hervey, *Memoirs*, iii. 418), who foresaw that it would irrevocably alienate the prince from the minister, since it was certain to be opposed by the king. On 22 Feb. 1737 a motion to this effect was made by Pulteney and seconded by Sir John Barnard [q. v.], the two most formidable members of the whig opposition in the House of Commons. Walpole first made secret overtures to the prince to persuade him to desist (*ib.* iii. 48). He next adroitly offered as a compromise a settlement of the allowance of 50,000*l.* and a jointure on the princess in addition. The prince rejected the proposal, as Walpole had indeed foreseen. 'He had proposed,' he told the king, 'to bring the House of Commons to reason with it, not the prince' (*ib.* iii. 60). He carried the house by a majority of thirty. 'If ever any man in any cause,' he said to Lord Hervey, 'fought dagger out of sheath, I did so in the House of Commons the day his royal highness's affair was debated there' (*ib.* p. 92). After his fall two members of this majority were found to have been bribed by him in two sums of 500*l.* and 400*l.* apiece —the only instance of parliamentary corruption ever proved against him. His own mention of the fact on two separate occasions to Lord Hervey and the queen (*ib.* iii. 80, 93) is some indication that this expedient for securing a majority was exceptional. The majority was really assured by the abstention of forty-five tories of Jacobite sympathies. From this time the Prince of Wales openly enrolled himself in the opposition to Walpole. Whereas Walpole's policy had always been, as Onslow says, one 'of having everybody to be deemed a Jacobite who was not a professed whig' (*Onslow MSS.* p. 465), the prince now courted the adhesion of the Hanoverian tories, led by Sir W. Wyndham. He thereby became the mainspring of an opposition which divisions had hitherto rendered ineffective.

The next move of the opposition again came from the whigs. On 24 March 1737 Barnard moved a resolution for redeeming the 24,000,000*l.* of the South Sea annuities at four per cent., and converting them into annuities at three per cent. Considered as a piece of parliamentary tactics, this was a dexterous move. It rallied in its support the country gentlemen, the conciliation of whom was the foundation of Walpole's financial policy; while it was opposed to the interest of the capitalists, upon whom Walpole's power really rested. On principle he could not venture to oppose it. His own brother Horatio, the Pelhams, and others of his most confidential friends were favourable to it. He apparently contented himself with the dilatory plea that the time was unsuitable. But while the bill was being prepared in conformity with the resolution, he found time 'to go about, to talk to people, to solicit, to intimidate, to argue, to persuade, and perhaps to bribe' (Hervey, *Memoirs*, iii. 130) against the proposal. When the bill came on he put up his friend Winnington [see Winnington, Thomas], a lord of the treasury, to extend the proposal to all the redeemable debts, i.e. from 24,000,000*l.* to 44,000,000*l.* This change not only increased the general hostility to the bill, but made it impracticable. Walpole then voted with the minority against the proposal, thereby re-establishing his credit with the city (30 March). When the new bill was introduced (22 April) he opposed it with a number of plausible financial arguments, and the bill was rejected by 249 to 134 votes. His conduct is ascribed by his friend Lord Hervey to jealousy of Barnard and the fear of alienating the moneyed men (*Memoirs*, iii. 126). It is possible, however, that the danger of war with Spain, and the prospective necessity of raising a loan on that account, coupled with the fact that the bill would have locked up the greatest part of the sinking fund for several years and compelled him to levy fresh taxes, were additional and justifiable grounds for his opposition. At the close of the session of 1737 Walpole introduced with general approval 'the playhouse bill,' conferring on the lord chamberlain a statutory power of licensing plays (10 Geo. II, c. 28). The occasion was

the increasing tendency of the stage to profane and political plays. Of these the mischief, indeed, immediately affected Walpole, of all men the most indifferent to attack; but the need of a restraining authority was felt by the opposition, who were already counting upon office, and had been the first to propose legislation upon the subject [see BARNARD, SIR JOHN]. In April 1738 Walpole supported the unanimous resolution of the House of Commons against the publication of its debates, upon the reasonable ground of the gross dishonesty of the reports (*Parl. Hist.* x. 800–11).

The sessions of 1736 and 1737 had both disclosed the growing weakness of Walpole in parliament. His influence at court had been sensibly lowered by the compromise he proposed to the Prince of Wales (HERVEY, *Memoirs*, iii. 91, 181). The king and queen, who vied with each other in a resentment against the prince which Walpole was incapable of sharing, discussed his dismissal (*ib.* p. 184), affronted by his insistence that the terms offered should be observed (*ib.* p. 183). Hardwicke, in collusion with Newcastle and Carteret, was urging a reconciliation which it was impossible to undertake, while the prince, on the other hand, credited Walpole with every move made against him. It was a position so impossible to maintain that Walpole seriously entertained thoughts of resignation (*ib.* p. 185). At this juncture the queen died (20 Nov. 1737). Her transient resentments disappeared at her deathbed. Sending for Walpole, she said: 'I recommend the king, my children, and the kingdom to your care' (*ib.* p. 322). But he foresaw as clearly as the rest of the world (*Correspondence of Duchess of Marlborough*, iii. 221) the decline of his influence with the king, whose irritable vanity could only be managed by a woman. The dukes of Grafton and Newcastle pressed him to pay court to the Princess Emily. 'I'll bring Madame Walmoden over,' he answered; 'I was for the wife against the mistress, but I will be for the mistress against the daughters.'

Public attention now began to turn to England's relations with Spain. A deputation of merchants petitioned the king in the autumn of 1737, complaining of depredations by Spanish officials upon English traders to the West Indies. In March 1738 the country was ablaze with the story of Jenkins's ear [see JENKINS, ROBERT]. Walpole stood almost alone for peace. His own colleagues in the lords passed resolutions (2 May 1738) against the Spanish claim to search vessels for contraband, which he had succeeded in excluding from the resolutions of the House of Commons. During the autumn of 1738 the war fever, stimulated by the opposition, was steadily rising. Walpole, through Sir Benjamin Keene [q. v.], the minister at Madrid, effected a convention with Spain in time for the meeting of parliament, which had been prorogued for this purpose till 1 Feb. 1739. The convention provided for a settlement of disputes within eight months between plenipotentiaries to be appointed. But 'No search' was the popular cry, and upon this the convention was silent. Pitt thundered against it as 'an insecure, unsatisfactory, dishonourable convention.' Walpole himself spoke 'in a more masterly, dexterous, and able manner than I ever heard him, to the satisfaction and applause of the whole house, and even of his enemies' (*Trevor MSS.* p. 26, Horatio Walpole to R. Trevor, 27 March 1739). Nevertheless the address of approval was only carried by a majority of twenty-eight (8 March 1739). 'The patriots,' as the opposition styled themselves, now took the rash resolve to secede from the House of Commons (9 March). Walpole's answer to the declaration of this intention by Sir W. Wyndham was, said Chatham, one of the finest speeches he had ever heard (see *Parl. Hist.* x. 1323). This decision was highly advantageous to Walpole. He had been seriously ill in the previous September with some form of fever, and had never recovered his strength (*Hare MSS.* pp. 245, 248). He now enjoyed an interval of three months' freedom from harassing attack (*ib.*) The opportunity was utilised by him in pushing through bills appealing to commercial interests. He carried his colonial policy a step further by extending to molasses and sugar from the West Indian colonies the principle of free exportation already accorded to rice (12 Geo. II, c. 30). He also gratified the manufacturers of cloth by taking off the duties from wool and woollen yarn imported from Ireland, and preventing their exportation elsewhere than to Great Britain (12 Geo. II, c. 21). This was pursuant to the principle of commercial policy formulated by him in the king's speech of 1721, 'to make the exportation of our own manufactures and the importation of the commodities used in the manufacturing of them as practicable and as easy as may be.'

In May 1739 the English and Spanish plenipotentiaries met for the ratification of the convention. Walpole had foreseen that the stumbling-block to peace was the Spanish claim of search for contraband. But the king was eager for war. So were Walpole's

colleagues, Newcastle and Hardwicke, and indeed the entire nation. He consented to a despatch instructing Keene, the English plenipotentiary, to demand the surrender of the right of search. Spain refused; and on 19 Oct., amid a burst of popular enthusiasm, war was declared. 'They now ring the bells,' said Walpole bitterly; 'they will soon wring their hands.' It has been observed by Burke that Walpole's conduct was stamped with weakness, that 'he temporised, he managed, and, adopting very nearly the sentiments of his adversaries, he opposed their inferences' ('First Letter on a Regicide Peace,' *Works*, v. 288). But Walpole was the prey of two harassing diseases, gout and the stone, which left him but intermittent vigour and disturbed the balance of his naturally placid temper. 'And all agree Sir Robert cannot live,' wrote Pope in 1740 (*Works*, iii. 497). He might, it is said, have resigned. As a matter of fact he did twice tender his resignation, but was appealed to by the king 'not to desert him in his greatest difficulties' (Coxe, i. 625). And behind resignation loomed impeachment, which, in the popular fury against the sole advocate of peace, was certain. He lost his hold alike of parliament, where nobody believed he could stand another session (*Marchmont Papers*, ii. 113), and of the cabinet, where Newcastle, whose 'name is "Perfidy,"' as he justly said, was intriguing for his place. One rebuff followed another. In November 1739 Pulteney, in the face of his opposition, carried a bill 'for the encouragement of seamen' (13 Geo. II, c. 3). Against the place bill, limiting the number of officials in the House of Commons, his majority, which had been thirty-nine in 1734, sank to sixteen in 1739. In the lords the bishops were wavering in favour of the prospective dispensers of patronage (Pulteney to Swift, Swift, *Works*, iii. 120). His altercations with Newcastle were incessant. 'The war is yours,' he exclaimed; 'you have had the conduct of it—I wish you joy of it.' But a rupture with the greatest borough-monger in England would have ruined him, for Scotland was all but lost when, in March 1740, Argyll went over to the opposition (*Stair Annals*, ii. 260). During an extraordinary series of years, from 1715 to 1740, with two slight exceptions in 1727 and 1728, there had been abundant harvests (Tooke, *Hist. of Prices*, i. 43). The winter of 1739–40 was one of long and severe frost and of consequent distress. Bread rose in price, riots followed, and of all this Walpole bore the odium.

By the death of the emperor Charles VI in October 1740 foreign affairs, of which Walpole still retained the direction, increased in complication. After a successful invasion of Silesia, Frederick the Great signed a treaty with France in June 1741. The queen of Hungary had called upon England to enforce its guarantee of the pragmatic sanction. Again Walpole was for peace; the king and the cabinet for intervention. Again Walpole had to give way. On 8 April 1741 the king's speech invited parliament to support him in the maintenance of the pragmatic sanction, and 300,000*l.* was voted as a subsidy to the queen of Hungary. In May the king, despite Walpole's remonstrances, went over to Hanover to organise the defence of the electorate. On 28 Oct., without consulting Walpole, he hastily concluded a treaty with France, pledging Hanover to neutrality for a year, and leaving England to confront the storm alone. As in the war with Spain, so in this, upon the minister who had from the first opposed fell the opprobrium of the misconduct.

In view of the approaching expiration of parliament, the opposition determined early in 1741 to place their case before the country by a motion for an address to the king for the removal of Walpole. On 13 Feb. the motion was introduced by Sandys, with a long review of the minister's policy both in home and foreign affairs. But the death of Sir W. Wyndham (17 June 1740) had dissolved the bond between the tories and their whig allies. It is just to say too that there were tories who objected on principle to trying a minister upon general allegations. It was urged against Walpole that he had made himself 'sole and prime minister,' an unconstitutional invasion of the responsibilities of his colleagues justifying the imputation to him exclusively of the difficulties in which the nation was placed (see *Protest of the Lords*, 13 Feb. 1741). It was a serious accusation at that epoch of constitutional development, for his accusers likened him to Strafford. In a defence of consummate ability Walpole repudiated the charge, but declared himself accountable for the conduct of the ministry. An extraordinary effect was produced by a short speech against the motion by Edward Harley, nephew to the minister whom Walpole himself had impeached. He was followed by 'the country gentlemen to a man' (Nugent, *Memoirs*, p. 94). To the general amazement, Shippen, followed by thirty-four Jacobites, walked out of the house, and the threatened minister found himself in a majority of 290 to 106 votes. On the same day Carteret made the same motion in the House of Lords, and was defeated by

108 to 59. But it was significant that Lord Wilmington, who hoped to be Walpole's reversioner, and some other peers belonging to the government abstained from voting. Shippen's secession was afterwards explained as an act of gratitude to Walpole for having saved one of his friends from a prosecution for treasonable correspondence. Its more probable cause discloses one of the most curious episodes of Walpole's political career. A letter has recently been printed from the old pretender at Rome to his agent, Colonel O'Brien, at Paris, dated 1 Sept. 1734 (*Hodgkin MSS.* p. 235). From this it appears that a friendly overture having been made on behalf of Walpole to O'Brien, the pretender directed a cautious reply to be made by O'Brien to Walpole's friend Winnington, then a lord of the admiralty. Among Walpole's papers was found an original letter from the pretender at Rome, dated 10 July 1739, written to the Jacobite Thomas Carte [q. v.] for delivery to the agent of some important personage in England who had demanded pledges as to the church and the safety of the reigning sovereign in the event of a restoration (Stanhope, vol. iii. p. xxxiii, App. p. xlviii). Mr. Morley has summed up the probabilities against the identification of this personage with Walpole; but the discovery of the letter of 1734 inclines the balance the other way. It appears also to have been well known to a few persons that Walpole at critical moments was in the habit of buying off the Jacobite section of the opposition by encouraging hopes in the pretender. Sunderland had, with George I's consent, done the same thing before him (Stanhope, ii. 41). George II himself one day mentioned the fact that Walpole knew the pretender's hand (Horace Walpole, *Letters*, i. 182). Lord Orrery, the pretender's secretary, is said to have received a pension of 2,000*l.* a year from the government (see *Walpoliana*, i. 63). His successor, Colonel Cecil, was quite persuaded that Walpole contemplated a restoration, and by this means he received early information of the Jacobite schemes (King, *Anecdotes*, p. 37). Another intermediary was the Duchess of Buckingham [see Sedley, Catharine]. 'Sir Robert always carried them (the pretender's letters) to George II, who endorsed and returned them' (Horace Walpole, *Reminiscences*, vol. i. p. cxlii). That this correspondence was simply a piece of parliamentary tactics there cannot be the shadow of a doubt. The secession of the Jacobites in 1741 'broke the opposition to pieces' (Lord Chesterfield to Lord Stair, *Stair Annals*, ii. 268). There was no doubt in the minds of the defeated party as to the real cause of the defection, and 'Chesterfield was despatched to Avignon to solicit by the Duke of Ormonde's means an order from the pretender to the Jacobites to concur roundly in any measures for Sir Robert's destruction' (Horace Walpole, *Memoirs*, i. 52). The pretender, chagrined at having been hoodwinked, despatched 'at least a hundred letters' which were transmitted to his friends, in November 1741, in this sense (Etough in Coxe, i. 687 *n.*)

Meanwhile, at midsummer 1741, the general election had taken place. The Scottish boroughs followed the Duke of Argyll, encouraged, it was suspected, by the treachery of Islay. The Cornish boroughs fell away to Lord Falmouth and to Thomas Pitt of Boconnoc, the electioneering agent employed by their duke, the Prince of Wales (Courtney, *Parl. Hist. of Cornwall*, p. xvi). Walpole foresaw the end of his political career. He, who had been distinguished by his boisterous spirits and hearty laughter, now sat 'without speaking and with his eyes fixed for an hour together' (Horace Walpole to H. Mann, 19 Oct. 1741). On 1 Dec. 1741 the new parliament met. It was known that the ministerialists and the opposition were, as Pulteney said, near equilibrium. A long attack having been made by Pulteney on the conduct of the war, Walpole accepted his challenge by fixing 21 Jan. for the consideration of the state of the nation (8 Dec.) In the meanwhile the state of parties would be determined by the results of the trials of contested election returns, which were fought out on political grounds. The first of these was a division on the Bossiney election on 9 Dec. 1741, in which ministers had a majority of six (*Commons' Journals*, xxiv. 17). On 16 Dec. Walpole's candidate for the chairmanship of the committee on elections [see Earle, Giles] was defeated by four votes (*Parl. Hist.* xii. 323). On 17 Dec. the ministerialist members for Bossiney were unseated by six votes (*ib.* p. 322 *n.*), and five days later (22 Dec.) those for Westminster by four votes. This last defeat produced an immense moral effect. Upon 24 Dec. the house adjourned till 18 Jan. Walpole, still unwilling to resign, employed the recess in an attempt to detach the Prince of Wales from the opposition by an offer from the king of an additional 50,000*l.* a year to his income (5 Jan. 1742). The prince returned a refusal to entertain the proposal so long as the minister remained in power. But the failure of the negotiations inspired Walpole with the hope that the king would refuse to consult the leaders of the whig opposition, while the tories

would be unable to form a ministry (Sir R. Wilmot to the Duke of Devonshire, 12 Jan. 1742, Coxe, iii. 586). Apparently this was also the fear of 'the boys,' represented by Lyttelton [see Lyttelton, George], Pitt, and the Grenvilles [see Grenville, George; Grenville, Richard Temple], who secretly approached Walpole, offering to make terms with him unknown to the Prince of Wales (Glover, *Memoirs*, p. 3). Walpole was thus encouraged to resistance, and astonished his friends by his 'spirit, intrepidity, and cheerfulness' (*Culloden Papers*, p. 172). On 21 Jan. 1742 Pulteney moved for referring to a secret committee the papers relating to the war—in effect a vote of want of confidence in the government. Walpole roused his flagging powers. 'He exceeded himself; he particularly entered into foreign affairs, and convinced even his enemies that he was thoroughly master of them. He actually dissected Mr. Pulteney' (Sir R. Wilmot to the Duke of Devonshire, 12 Jan. 1742, Coxe, iii. 588). He carried the division by three votes. But the opposition had united again, and on 28 Jan. its triumph came. In a division on the Chippenham election government was beaten by one vote. The effect of this defeat was a panic among the place-hunters, and Walpole's own family urged him to resign (H. Walpole, *Memoirs*, i. 123). On 2 Feb. the opposition members returned for Chippenham were declared by a majority of sixteen to have been duly elected. This result was only achieved by lavish bribery on the part of 'the patriots,' the constant declaimers against ministerial corruption. The Westminster and Chippenham election divisions cost the Prince of Wales alone 12,000*l.*, as he himself confessed, 'in corruption, particularly among the tories' (Glover, *Memoirs*, p. 1). On the same day Walpole made up his mind that further resistance was impossible. He had that morning sent notice to the virtual head of the opposition, the Prince of Wales, upon whom he subsequently called, and received from him the strongest assurances that he should not be molested, for the Jacobites were already clamouring for his head. On the other hand, he promised to give a general support to a whig administration. Parliament was adjourned on 3 Feb. The king 'burst into a flood of tears' upon his announcing his retirement. On 9 Feb. he was created Earl of Orford, and on the 11th he resigned all his employments, receiving a promise of a pension of 4,000*l.* a year. 'The great and undaunted spirit and tranquillity almost more than human' with which, as a witness tells us, he met his reverses, revived the personal affection so widely felt for him, and his levees were more crowded than at the height of his power.

The king offered the premiership to Pulteney 'with the condition only that Sir Robert should be screened from all future resentments' (*Life of Dr. Z. Pearce*, p. 3). Pulteney refused any further assurance than that he was 'not a man of blood' (*Life of Bishop Newton*, p. 49). On 9 March, when Lord Limerick moved for the appointment of a committee to inquire into Walpole's administration during the preceding twenty years, Pulteney absented himself with an intimation that he was averse from it, and the motion was defeated by two votes. But on 23 March he supported another motion by Lord Limerick, limiting the inquiry to ten years, which was carried by a majority of seven only. A secret committee of twenty-one members was nominated, of whom nineteen were Walpole's political opponents. The first subject of inquiry was into the distribution of the secret-service money. But Scrope [see Scrope, John], the secretary, and Paxton, the solicitor to the treasury, refused to make answer on the plea that they were accountable only to the king, all the money for secret service being paid by the king's special warrant (P. Yorke to J. Yorke, 17 June 1742, *Life of Hardwicke*, ii. 10; *Parl. Hist.* xii. 625, 824). This refusal was justified by a precedent in 1679 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 14th Rep. App. pt. ix.; *Lindsay MSS.* p. 407). The committee reported their inability to collect evidence on 13 May, Paxton having in the interval been committed to Newgate for his contumacy (15 April). The report was followed on the same day by a bill to indemnify witnesses who would bring evidence of any kind against the Earl of Orford. This was carried on the second reading by only 228 to 216 votes. When the bill reached the lords it was opposed by Lord-chancellor Hardwicke, in a brilliant speech, upon the constitutional ground that 'a general advertisement for evidence against a person would be a high misdemeanour, and it would be illegal in the crown' (*Parl. Hist.* xii. 652 *n.*) It was accordingly thrown out by the striking majority of fifty-two (25 May). On 13 July Pulteney was created Earl of Bath. On the first occasion of meeting him in the House of Lords, Walpole remarked, 'My Lord Bath, you and I are now two as insignificant men as any in England,' in which, says the narrator with truth, 'he spoke the truth of my Lord Bath, but not of himself' (King, *Anecd.* p. 43). The distractions of the new ministry further turned the tide in Orford's

favour. An admiring crowd followed him when he went to Ranelagh (H. Walpole, *Letters*, 29 July 1742, i. 193). The secret committee was still at work, but its failures had set its members quarrelling, and before the summer was over it was 'already forgotten' (Horace Walpole to Sir H. Mann, *Letters*, i. 189). Its second report was presented on 30 June. Its charges were threefold: the exercise of undue influence in elections, the grant of fraudulent contracts, and peculation and profusion in the expenditure of secret-service money. The proofs of the first were of a trifling character concerning the promotion of officials and the displacement of revenue officers in the borough of Weymouth; those of the second were confined to one contract for furnishing money in Jamaica, in which the contractors gained a fraction over fourteen per cent., no very undue sum considering the risks run. The case against him was therefore felt to rest on the secret-service expenditure. Of peculation there was no evidence whatever. Profusion was established by the comparison of a carefully selected decade, 1707–17, during which the secret-service money expended was no more than 338,000*l.*, with the decade 1731–41, when it amounted to 1,440,000*l.* Even this result was only obtained by garbling the figures of the first decade. The account fairly taken shows that the expenditure by Walpole on secret service was about 79,000*l.* a year; much less, according to Coxe, than the annual expenditure before the revolution. That much of this money was well laid out we know, for Walpole was better furnished with information from the continent than any of his predecessors. It was admitted that 5,000*l.* a year was used to subsidise ministerial newspapers. There cannot be much question that votes had from time to time been secured by direct payments instead of by places and pensions (see Hervey, *Memoirs*, iii. 93, 130; Dodington, *Diary*, 15 March 1754). It was a system which Walpole had inherited from Sunderland, whom Onslow marks out as the corruptor of parliament (*Onslow MSS.* p. 509). Such indications as we have justify Burke in his statement that 'the charge of systematic corruption is less applicable to Walpole, perhaps, than to any minister who ever served the crown for so great a length of time' ('Appeal from New to Old Whigs,' *Works*, iv. 436). The fact that there were very few whom he gained over from the opposition is, as Burke suggests, evidence of this.

The inquiry had proved a signal failure. The 'cant' of corruption, as Burke calls it, had done its work, and the satisfied placemen with whom Walpole was personally on friendly terms (Horace Walpole to Sir H. Mann, 15 Nov. 1742, *Letters*, i. 214) had no desire to prosecute the matter further. But the weapon which had done such good service against the last ministry could now be employed to embarrass the new one. On 1 Dec. Lyttelton moved for another secret committee of inquiry (Horace Walpole to Sir H. Mann, 2 Dec. 1742, *Letters*, i. 216), and was supported by Pitt, but defeated by 253 to 186 votes. In 1741 the old Duchess of Marlborough had predicted that in the event of a change of ministry 'Sir Robert will still sit behind the curtain' (*Corresp.* ii. 224). During Carteret's administration the king constantly consulted Orford through intermediaries. He gave places to Cholmondeley, his son-in-law, and Henry Fox and Pelham, his adherents. Orford, on the other hand, successfully exerted his influence with his party to support the retention of the Hanoverian troops (Horace Walpole, *Letters*, i. 286), though he was himself too ill to attend the debate in the lords (31 Jan. 1744). His time was chiefly spent at Houghton, whence on 24 June 1743 he wrote a pathetic letter expressing his solace in rural pleasures (the letter is printed by Coxe, i. 762 *n.*; Harris, *Life of Hardwicke*, ii. 133). He appears to have spoken in the House of Lords on only one occasion, 24 Feb. 1744, when he spontaneously moved an address to the king upon the presentation of papers conveying intelligence of an apprehended invasion by the French on behalf of the pretender. He made, says Horace Walpole, a 'long and fine speech,' which led to a reconciliation with the Prince of Wales. Though ostensibly in retirement, it cannot be doubted that he was at first watching an opportunity, should his health be restored, for resuming office. He had conceived a plan for the recovery of his popularity by a proposal to separate Hanover from England (Coxe, ii. 571). Throughout 1743 and 1744 he paid the closest attention to affairs, and was the constant adviser of Pelham. His efforts were directed to thwarting Carteret's war policy, and preventing the introduction by him of the tory party into the government. 'Whig it,' he wrote to Pelham on 25 Aug. 1743, 'with all opponents that will parley, but 'ware tory.' When he was in London his house in Arlington Street was crowded with callers. But, as time went on, the exhaustion arising from his disease grew upon him. On 29 May 1744 Horace Walpole writes of him as 'grown quite indolent,' having abandoned

all exercise, and very low-spirited. At the beginning of November the king urged him to return from Houghton to London, being desirous of consulting him on the state of affairs before the opening of parliament. But his complaint was so acute that he could not bear the motion of travelling. On 19 Nov. he was sufficiently recovered to leave Houghton, but the excruciating agonies which he suffered protracted the journey to four days. In December he began taking Dr. Jurin's [see JURIN, JAMES] medicine for the stone, in spite of his son Horace's common-sense expostulation with his physicians (Horace Walpole to Sir H. Mann, 24 Dec. 1744 and 14 Jan. 1745) [see RANBY, JOHN]. The consequence was a laceration of his bladder such as his son had predicted, and his torment became so acute that he was drenched with opium and for six weeks was in a state of stupefaction. When not under narcotics he would converse with full possession of his faculties and his natural vivacity and cheerfulness. He died of exhaustion on 18 March 1745 at the age of sixty-eight, and was buried on the 25th at Houghton.

The policy of Walpole may be summarised in two phrases—in domestic affairs, 'quieta non movere' (HORACE WALPOLE, *Letters*, viii. 336); abroad, 'the French alliance.' By the latter he revolutionised the whig tradition, and the dissentient whigs joined with the tories in denouncing it as 'Sir Robert's new system of politics' (*Marchmont Papers*, ii. 119–20; cf. the *Lords' Protest* of 13 Feb. 1741). Its justification was seen in 1745 when, with French assistance, the young pretender landed, fulfilling the prediction often made by Walpole that a breach with France would be followed by a struggle for the English crown upon English soil (HERVEY, *Memoirs*, ii. 40). The limitations of the French alliance prescribed themselves. National traditions and the doctrine of the 'balance of power,' which was constantly invoked against it, concurred in forbidding it to be anything but a 'connection to be formed upon the principle of preserving the peace,' or, as he said, 'preventive and defensive' (*Newcastle Letters*, p. 114). It implied a practice of non-intervention, distasteful at once to the king and to the inheritors of the political traditions of William III and Anne. To this he made it his aim to educate his party. To this he sacrificed Carteret and Townshend, and its abandonment under pressure led to his fall. After his death his opponents confessed that he had been in the right. 'He was the best minister,' said Dr. Johnson, 'this country ever had, as if we would have let him he would have kept the country in perpetual peace' (G. B. HILL, *Johnsonian Miscellanies*, ii. 309). Behind the French alliance lay the security of the protestant succession. In face of the difficulty of maintaining this paramount object, Macaulay's criticism that his ministry was not an era of great reforms falls flat. The reforms which might have been undertaken would have yielded results small in importance compared with the reversal of the foreign policy of the country, and its reconciliation to the new dynasty, which Walpole actually accomplished. There was always present to his mind the peril of strengthening the prevalent disaffection, or of exciting it in fresh quarters. In 1739, when sounded by Lord Chesterfield as to a project for the taxation of America, he replied, 'I have old England set against me, and do you think I will have new England likewise?' But he vindicated his refusal also on the higher ground that the true policy was one of the development, not the exploitation, of colonial prosperity (*Annual Register*, 1765, p. [25]). It has been alleged against him that he overlooked the military resources to be found in the enrolment of the highland clans in the king's service. The proposal was made in 1738, recommended by Lord Islay, and a tentative experiment approved by Walpole (*Culloden Papers*, p. xxxi). His caution was justified. In 1743 a highland regiment mutinied against embarkation for foreign service, and a highland soldier was synonymous with rebel (Horace Walpole to Sir H. Mann, 19 May 1743, *Letters*, i. 246).

The classes disaffected to the Hanoverian dynasty were the country gentlemen, the clergy, and, from time to time, the mob. Of these the squires, who controlled the county representation, were the most influential. Walpole entered upon his political career in full sympathy with their grievances, and as one of the most considerable of their class. To gratify them he reduced the land-tax from 4*s.* in the pound, at which it stood after the revolution, to 1*s.* in 1731 and 1732. With the same object he renounced one of his favourite fiscal principles—the abolition of taxes upon the necessaries of life—and in 1732 reimposed the salt-tax. The support of the clergy he could never expect to win, unless by the sacrifice of the firmest friends of the Hanoverian family, the dissenters. But the clergy were the only class who were capable of finding arguments for disaffection, and the Sacheverell trial had warned him of the danger of offering them gratuitous provocation. All he could do was to place them under the control of an episcopal bench, carefully selected for the soundness of its whig

principles, and, 'while leaving the flag of church privilege still flying,' to secure to dissenters by the indirect method of indemnity acts a substantial emancipation. The city had been whig from the revolution, and when it came to a question of alienating his financial supporters by lowering the interest on government loans, or risking the allegiance of the whig country gentlemen by taxing them to find the higher rate, he preferred the general interests of his party to the immediate interest of his class. Twice he found himself confronted by a storm of popular fury, in the matter of the excise bill and the war with Spain. On both occasions he gave way, not from weakness, but in pursuance of a principle observed by him, even in his own cabinets, never to let his own opinion prevail against a majority (Horatio Lord Walpole, *Memoirs*, i. 328).

In the time of Walpole parliament had become absolute. He maintained this supremacy, but he changed the centre of gravity from the House of Lords to the House of Commons; and this he effected by the force of his own personality, despite the fact that he did not belong to one of the great aristocratic families. It was impossible that power should continue to emanate from a house of which the sovereign's chief adviser, the minister who engrossed the direction of every department of domestic policy, was not a member. With this change came the development of parliamentary management, an art of which Chesterfield acknowledged Walpole to have been the greatest master that ever lived (*Letters*, iii. 1417). 'He knew the strength and weakness of everybody he had to deal with' (Hervey, *Memoirs*, i. 23). The saying attributed to him, 'Every man has his price' unfairly conveys an impression of general cynicism. 'All those men,' he said of 'the patriots,' 'have their price' (Coxe, i. 757; Hervey, *Memoirs*, i. 242; *Walpoliana*, i. 88). Their subsequent history and the judgment of their contemporaries proved the saying true. But this talent of shrewd insight had its associated defect. The arts of management may suit a House of Commons; they cannot touch the multitude. It was the perception of this weak point, the 'delusion that the majority of the House of Commons is the majority of the nation' (*Marchmont Papers*, ii. 123), that led the opposition, and Pitt among them, in George II's famous phrase, 'to look for the sense of my subjects in another place than the House of Commons' (Horace Walpole, *Memoirs*, ii. 331). Before the force of public passion the minor arts of management broke down.

Upon the transfer of power to the House of Commons followed as a consequence that the ministry was no longer dependent upon the caprice of the sovereign. The change was not recognised at once. Sunderland, Townshend, and Carteret, all members of the House of Lords, conceived of ministers as the personal servants of the kings, and each in turn became a competitor with the rest of the cabinet for the largest share of the royal favour. This tendency explains and justifies the unreasonable jealousy of his colleagues generally attributed to Walpole. 'He was unwilling,' says Hervey, 'to employ anybody under him, or let anybody approach the king and queen, who had any understanding, lest they should employ it against him' (*Memoirs*, i. 340). In place of the traditional system, or want of system, he insisted that a ministry should be jointly and severally responsible, and that in its communications with the sovereign it should be represented by its head (*ib.* i. 187, 200). Of this collective responsibility the guarantee was party connection. The change involved, as the opposition truly alleged, the appearance in the constitution of a prime minister (see *Lords' Protests* of 13 Feb. 1741; Rogers, ii. 10), and the extinction of composite administrations of intriguing courtiers. It was not the outcome of any preconceived view of the right principles of government on Walpole's part. The principle of the ministry's collective responsibility was formulated by him, probably not for the first time, in 1733, when his excise scheme was thwarted by his own subordinates (Hervey, *Memoirs*, i. 187, 200). Politics with him lay not in the application of theories, but in the 'providing against the present difficulty that presses' (Walpole to Hervey in 1737, *Memoirs*, iii. 56), always with an eye to the paramount interest, the maintenance of the protestant succession. He declared, if we may credit Chesterfield, that he was 'no saint, no Spartan, no reformer.' Political life was the transaction of state's business; not, as with Sunderland or Carteret, one of the distractions of an elegant leisure. He himself spoke of his position as being 'in business' (Shelburne, *Life*, i. 37). He was the first minister since the Restoration who made a special study of finance and commerce. He laid the foundations of free-trade and of modern colonial policy. His capacity of lucid exposition of finance was such that 'whilst he was speaking the most ignorant thought that they understood what they really did not' (Chesterfield, *Letters*, iii. 1417). 'He never had his equal in business,' said George I. His transaction of it was marked by the method, tranquillity,

and despatch of a counting-house (*ib.* ii. 607; HERVEY, *Memoirs*, i. 23). His speeches were of the same character. 'An artful rather than an eloquent speaker,' says Chesterfield (*Letters*, iii. 1417). His speech on the Sacheverell trial has been quoted by Burke for its exposition of constitutional principle. He rarely attempted the higher flights of oratory, in this approaching the parliamentary speakers of our own day more nearly than did the debaters of that and the next generation. The speeches attributed to him in the parliamentary history have, unfortunately, been transmuted into the turgid rhetoric of Johnson (BOSWELL, *Life*, ed. G. B. Hill, iv. 314). This indisposition to eloquence in part arose from indifference to literature. 'I totally neglected reading when I was in business,' he said to Henry Fox at Houghton, 'and to such a degree that I cannot now read a page' (*Life of Shelburne*, i. 37). He declined to read Butler's 'Analogy' to please the queen. The only book he read in his retirement was Sydenham (SYDENHAM, THOMAS] (PRIOR, *Life of E. Malone*, p. 387). His house was no rendezvous of literary men, though he entertained Pope, to whose 'Odyssey' he subscribed ten guineas. He also himself introduced the 'Dunciad' to the notice of the king and queen (POPE, *Works*, iv. 5). He was on friendly terms with Addison, to whom he presented a Latin translation by Dr. Bland, provost of Eton. Steele was a political ally. Congreve he made a commissioner of customs; to Gay he gave a commissionership in the lottery for 1722; to Young a pension. He patronised Ephraim Chambers [q. v.] and Joseph Mitchell [q. v.], known as 'Sir Robert Walpole's poet.' There is some truth in Swift's sarcasm that he had 'none but beasts and blockheads for his penmen' (*Works*, xvi. 107). His memory was 'prodigious' (HERVEY, *Memoirs*, i. 23). He quoted Virgil and Horace (*ib.* ii. 356, iii. 273), and, as his son says, 'governed George I in Latin, the king not speaking English and his minister no German, nor even French' (H. WALPOLE, *Reminiscences*, i. xcv). If a story told by Horace Walpole (*Letters*, iii. 226) is to be relied upon, he must have had some slight knowledge of Italian. He himself never attempted any literary composition beyond political pamphlets (see HORACE WALPOLE, 'Royal and Noble Authors' in *Works*, i. 447, ed. 1798). In religion, if we may judge from the anecdote related by Lord Hervey respecting the attendance of Archbishop Potter at the queen's death, Walpole was a sceptic, though in the previous year he had spoken of himself in the House of Commons as 'a sincere member of the Church of England' (debate on the motion for repeal of the Test Act, 12 March 1736, *Parl. Hist.* ix. 1052).

His recreation was in field sports. He is said always to have opened first the letters from his huntsman (HARDWICKE, *Walpoliana*, 1783, p. 10). He kept a pack of harriers at Houghton (*Carlisle MSS.* p. 85), and a pack of beagles at his house in the New Park, Richmond, where he used to hunt one day in the middle of the week, and also on a Saturday (H. WALPOLE, *Reminiscences*, p. xcvi), the origin of the modern weekly parliamentary holiday. He attributed his strength to this exercise (Pope to Fortescue, 31 July 1738; *Works*, ix. 142). Every November he held at Houghton a 'hunting congress' of the neighbouring gentry (HERVEY, *Memoirs*, ii. 211), of which Horace Walpole has left an entertaining description (*Letters*, i. 284). A detailed and appreciative account of his magnificent mansion at Houghton, the construction of which occupied from 1722 to 1735 (*Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. ii. 144), is to be found in a letter from Sir T. Robinson to Lord Carlisle, dated 9 Dec. 1731 (*Carlisle MSS.* pp. 85, 86). His profusion not only furnished the opposition with a constant theme for declamation against the alleged malversation of public money; it also provoked the jealousy of his neighbour, Lord Townshend. It was said that he had spent 100,000*l.* upon his collection of pictures, but a more sober estimate, taking note of the fact that many of them were presents to him, puts their cost at less than 30,000*l.* (see NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* viii. 643). He also spent 14,000*l.* on his hunting lodge in Richmond New Park (HORACE WALPOLE, *Reminiscences*, vol. i. p. xcvii). Besides these he maintained establishments in Chelsea and London. He was, in fact, reckless of expenditure, while 'deceiving himself with the thoughts of his economy' (HORACE WALPOLE, *Letters*, iii. 390). His means were derived from three sources: first, his landed estate, the rent-roll of which is computed to have risen from 2,000*l.* a year when he succeeded to it, to 5,000*l.*—8,000*l.* a year in 1740; secondly, the large fortune he made by the sale of South Sea stock at a thousand per cent. profit; thirdly, from official sources, estimated at about 9,000*l.* a year (see MORLEY, pp. 135–8). He had also realised considerable profits while paymaster (HORACE WALPOLE, *Letters*, viii. 423). In conformity with the practice of that and later times, he provided for his family by placing them in profitable offices (*ib.* vol. i. pp. lxxviii–lxxxv). He

was granted on his retirement a pension of 4,000*l.* a year, but he did not apply for it until June 1744, compelled no doubt by his embarrassments (Horace Walpole to Sir H. Mann, 18 June 1744, *Letters*, i. 307). He died 40,000*l.* in debt (*ib.* viii. 423), and as late as 1778 his creditors still remained unpaid (*ib.* vii. 132). Whatever else they show, the facts at least clear his character from the suspicion of peculation. So little grasping was his disposition that he never received any presents of money from George II (*ib.* viii. 449), and in 1738 he refused the king's offer as a gift of the house afterwards occupied by him in Downing Street (Coxe, i. 759).

Walpole was, even Chesterfield admits, 'good-natured, cheerful, social' (*Letters*, iii. 1417). He was chairman of a small club of six members who met in Henrietta Street, Covent Garden (Wheatley, *London*, ii. 208), and he also belonged to the Kit-Cat Club. Pope has left some fine lines testifying to the charm of his hospitality (*Works*, iii. 459). His friends loved him. He was coarse in his conversation, even for that age (Horace Walpole, *Letters*, iii. 226). 'His prevailing weakness was to be thought to have a polite and happy turn to gallantry' (Chesterfield, *Letters*, i. 66), which made him, according to the same authority, 'at once both a wagg and a boaster' (Nugent, *Memoirs*, p. 246). This kind of conversation was to the taste of the queen, whence Swift satirised him as 'a prater at court in the style of the stews' (*Suffolk Corr.* ii. 32). He laughed loudly, 'the heart's laugh,' said his admirers (Sir C. H. Williams, *Works*, i. 206); 'the horse-laugh,' according to Pope (*Works*, iii. 460). He was 'certainly a very ill-bred man,' said the courtier, Lord Hervey (ii. 350; cf. *Duchess of Marlborough's Corr.* ii. 157), to whom 'the queen once complained that he had tapped her on the shoulder in chapel' (iii. 265). He was ridiculed by Gay as Bluff Bob in the 'Beggar's Opera' (Elwin, *Pope*, vii. 117). But this 'hearty kind of frankness' had its political value, for it 'seemed to attest his sincerity' (Chesterfield, *Letters*, iii. 1417). It is said by Coxe that 'he never entirely lost the provincial accent' (i. 749).

Walpole's first wife died at Chelsea on 20 Aug. 1737 (*Gent. Mag.* 1737, p. 514), and was buried in King Henry VII's chapel, Westminster. By her he had three sons and two daughters. The sons were Robert, who succeeded as second Earl of Orford, and died on 1 April 1751, leaving an only son, George, third earl, who died unmarried on 5 Dec. 1791; Sir Edward Walpole, K.B., who also died unmarried on 12 Jan. 1784, leaving, by Maria Clements, three illegitimate daughters, of whom the eldest, Laura, married Bishop Frederick Keppel [q. v.], and the second, Maria (*d.* 1807), married, firstly, James, second earl Waldegrave [q. v.], and secondly, William Henry, duke of Gloucester, while the youngest, Charlotte, was wife of Lionel Tollemache, fourth earl of Dysart; and Horatio or Horace Walpole [q.v.], who succeeded his nephew George as fourth Earl of Orford. Of the daughters, Mary married (14 Sept. 1723) George, third earl of Cholmondeley. She died at Aix in Provence in 1731, and was buried at Malpas (Collins, *Peerage*, ed. Brydges, iv. 34). The other, Katherine, died young (*Gent. Mag.* 1745, p. 164).

During his first wife's lifetime Sir Robert maintained an irregular connection with a Miss Maria Skerrett or Skerritt. She was Irish by birth, the daughter of Thomas Skerrett, a merchant living in Dover Street (*d.* 1734; *ib.* 1734, p. 50; Hervey, *Memoirs*, i. 115; Pope, *Works*, iii. 141 *n.* 1; *Gent. Mag.* 1738, p. 324). She was a woman of wit and beauty, with a fortune of 30,000*l.* (Bishop Hare to F. Naylor, 9 March 1738, *Hare MSS.* p. 238). She moved in fashionable society. Under the name of Phryne she was scandalously associated by Pope with Lady Mary Wortley-Montagu (*Works*, iii. 141), who writes of her as 'dear Molly Skerritt' (*Letters*, i. 480). Her connection with Walpole began some time before 1728 (Hervey, *Memoirs*, i. 115), and his suppression of 'Polly' is said to have been due to resentment at her identification by the public with Polly, the heroine of the 'Beggar's Opera' produced in that year [see Gay, John]. She lived at his house in Richmond Park, where he spent Saturdays and Sundays (*ib.* ii. 267), and occasionally at Houghton (*ib.* i. 339). As early as November 1737 there were rumours that he had married her (Swift, *Works*, xix. 104; *Carlisle MSS.* p. 190). The marriage was privately celebrated by Walpole's confidential friend, the Rev. H. Etough, early in March 1738 (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* viii. 262; Sir T. Robinson to Lord Carlisle, 16 March 1738, *Carlisle MSS.* p. 194; Horatio Walpole to Robert Trevor, 18 March 1738, *Buckinghamshire MSS.* p. 13). She was at once welcomed by society (*ib.*), and was introduced at court (*Hare MSS.* p. 238). She died on the following 4 June of a miscarriage (*Gent. Mag.* 1738, p. 323). She was, Walpole had declared, 'indispensable to his happiness' (*Life of Shelburne*, i. 36), and her loss plunged him into a 'de-

plorable and comfortless condition' (Horatio Walpole to R. Trevor, 17 June 1738, *Buckinghamshire MSS.* p. 17), which ended in a severe illness. By her he had two illegitimate daughters, one of whom died before 1738 (see *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. i. 327). Of the other (Mary), Horace Walpole narrates that her father had intended to marry her to Edmund Keene [q. v.], then rector of Stanhope (*Letters*, ii. 318). On his retirement he obtained from the king a patent of precedence for her as an earl's daughter, which 'raised a torrent of wrath against him' (*Culloden Papers*, p. 175). She married Colonel Charles Churchill, illegitimate son of General Charles Churchill [q. v.] by Anne Oldfield [q. v.] She became housekeeper at Windsor Castle, and died about the beginning of the present century (Collins, *Peerage*, ed. Brydges, v. 662).

Walpole successively occupied several houses in London. In 1716 he lived on the west side of Arlington Street, on the site of the present No. 17 (Wheatley, *Round about Piccadilly, &c.*, 1870, p. 172), and also occupied a house at Chelsea. In 1722 he bought another house at Chelsea 'next the college' for 1,100*l.* (Wheatley, *London*, i. 379). Here he and Lady Walpole lived much during the summer months, and he retained it till his death (Beaver, *Memorials of Old Chelsea*, 1892, p. 288). In 1727 his son, Lord Walpole, was appointed ranger of Richmond Park. Sir Robert, for the convenience of hunting, then hired a house on Richmond Hill, pending the construction of the house built by him in the park called 'The Old Lodge,' on the site now known as Spanker's Hill Enclosure (H. Walpole, *Reminiscences*, vol. i. p. xcvii; Chancellor, *Hist. of Richmond*, 1894, pp. 217–18). The official house in Downing Street was offered him by George II in 1731, but it needed reconstruction, and he did not move into it till 22 Sept. 1735 (Wheatley, *London*, i. 519), occupying in the interval a house in St. James's Square (see Dasent, *Hist. of St. James's Square*, 1895, pp. 82–3). In 1742 he left Downing Street for a small house in Arlington Street (No. 5), where he died (Walpole, *Letters*, i. 181, 324).

There are numerous portraits and engravings of Walpole. Of these, the most pleasing is that by Jervas, engraved by Lodge, evidently taken in 1725–6, since he wears the order of the Bath. He there appears as a tall and handsome young man. Later in life he became corpulent and his legs swelled. Another portrait, engraved from an enamel painting by Zincke, forms the frontispiece to Coxe's 'Memoirs' (vol. i.) It is taken in his robes as chancellor of the exchequer. An engraving of a seated portrait by Eckardt, in his robes as K.G., together with his first wife in a standing position, is given in P. Cunningham's edition of 'Horace Walpole's Letters' (ix. 482). Two portraits, by Hayman and Van Loo respectively, are in the National Portrait Gallery, London. An engraving from a portrait by Richardson, taken in advanced life, is in T. Park's edition of 'Royal and Noble Authors' (1806, iv. 196), and another, taken after 1742, in Collins's 'Peerage' (ed. Brydges, v. 653; cf. Evans, *Catalogue of Engraved Portraits*). A statue of him is in Houghton church.

[Eton College Register (manuscript) penes the Provost; Journals of the House of Commons; Boyer's Political State of Great Britain 1710–40, 60 vols.; Ralph's Use and Abuse of Parliaments, 1744, 2 vols.; Tindal's Continuation of Rapin's History of England, 1745, 4 vols.; Original Papers, ed. Macpherson, 1775, 2 vols.; Diary of Mary, Countess Cowper (1714–20), 1864; Letters and Despatches of John Churchill, first Duke of Marlborough, ed. Murray, 1845, 5 vols.; Private Corresp. of Sarah, Duchess of Marlborough, 1838, 2 vols.; Epistolary Corresp. of Sir R. Steele, ed. Nichols, 1809, 2 vols.; Swift's Works, ed. Scott, 1814, 19 vols; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope, 1881, 10 vols.; Primate Boulter's Letters, 1769, 2 vols.; Walpole's Memoirs of the Reign of King George II, ed. Holland, 1846, 3 vols.; Memoirs of the Reign of King George III, ed. Barker, 1894, 4 vols.; Reminiscences of the Courts of George I and George II, ed. Cunningham, 1857; Letters and Works of Lady Mary Wortley-Montagu, 3rd ed. 1861, 2 vols.; The Craftsman, 1726–36; Letters to and from Henrietta, Countess of Suffolk, 1824, 2 vols.; Hervey's Memoirs of the Reign of George II, ed. Croker, 1884, 3 vols.; Ranby's Narrative of the last Illness of the Rt. Hon. the Earl of Orford, 1745; Letters of Philip Dormer Stanhope, Earl of Chesterfield, ed. Bradshaw, 1892, 3 vols.; Anecdotes and Speeches of the Earl of Chatham, 7th edit. 1810, 3 vols.; A Selection from the Papers of the Earls of Marchmont, 1831, 3 vols.; Culloden Papers, 1815; Diary of George Bubb Dodington, ed. Wyndham, 1809; Newcastle Letters, ed. Bateson, 1898; Edmund Burke's Works, 1852, 8 vols.; Memoirs of a Celebrated Literary and Political Character (Richard Glover), 1813; King's Political and Literary Anecdotes of his Own Times, 1818; Walpoliana, Anecdotes collected by H. Walpole (n.d.), 2 vols.; Lives of Z. Pearce, bishop of Rochester, and Dr. Thos. Newton, bishop of Bristol, 1816, 2 vols.; Works of Sir C. Hanbury Williams, 1822, 3 vols.; Coxe's Memoirs of the Life and Administration of Sir R. Walpole, Earl of Orford, 1798, 3 vols.; Memoirs of Horatio, Lord Walpole, 1820, 2 vols.; Memoirs of the Administration

of the Rt. Hon. Henry Pelham, 1829, 2 vols.; Edmondson's Baronagium Genealogicum, 1764, vol. iii.; Collins's Peerage of England, ed. Brydges, 1812, vol. v.; Harwood's Alumni Etonenses, 1797; Macpherson's Annals of Commerce, 1805, vol. iii.; Harris's Life of Lord-chancellor Hardwicke, 1847, 3 vols.; Fitzmaurice's Life of William, Earl of Shelburne, 1875, 3 vols.; Graham's Annals and Correspondence of the Earls of Stair, 1875, 2 vols.; Ballantyne's Lord Carteret, 1887; Ernst's Memoirs of the fourth Earl of Chesterfield, 1893; Nugent's Memoir of Robert, Earl Nugent, 1898; Stanhope's (Lord Mahon) Reign of Queen Anne, 1870; History of England, 1839–54, 7 vols.; Ranke's Hist. of England principally in the Seventeenth Century, 1875, 6 vols.; Lecky's Hist. of England in the Eighteenth Century, 1878, 8 vols.; Wright's Caricature History of the Georges, 1868; Courtney's Parliamentary Representation of Cornwall, 1889; Morley's Walpole, 1890; Rye's Norfolk Antiquarian Miscellany, 1873, vol. i.; Broome's Houghton and the Walpoles, 1865; Rogers's Protests of the Lords, 1875, 3 vols.; Dowell's History of Taxation in England, 1884, 4 vols.; Members of Parliament, Off. Ret.; Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. 1887 App. pt. iv. (Townshend Papers, Earl of Dartmouth's MSS. ib.), 1891 12th Rep. App. pt. ix. (Ketton MSS), 1893 13th Rep. pt. vii. (Lonsdale MSS.), 1894 14th Rep. App. pt. i. (Rutland MSS.), 1895 14th Rep. App. pt. ix. (Earl of Buckinghamshire's MSS., Trevor MSS., Hare MSS. ib., Onslow MSS. ib.), and 1897, 15th Rep. App. pt. vi. (Earl of Carlisle's MSS.)

I. S. L.

WALPOLE, ROBERT (1781–1856), classical scholar, born on 8 Aug. 1781, was the eldest son of Robert Walpole, clerk of the privy council and envoy to Portugal, by his first wife, Diana, daughter of Walter Grossett. Horatio Walpole, first baron Walpole [q. v.], was his grandfather. He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, whence he graduated B.A. in 1803, M.A. in 1809, and B.D. in 1828. At Cambridge he gained the prize for a Greek ode on 'Melite Britanuis subacta,' Cambridge, 1801, 8vo. In 1805 he published 'Comicorum Græcorum Fragmenta.' In 1809 he became rector of Itteringham, Norfolk, in 1815 rector of Tivetshall, Norfolk, and in 1828 rector of Christ Church, Marylebone, London. He held Itteringham and Christ Church till his death. Soon after leaving college Walpole had travelled in Greece, and in 1817 he published his 'Memoirs relating to European and Asiatic Turkey' (2nd edit. 1818), and in 1820 'Travels in various Countries of the East,' two interesting volumes consisting mainly of unpublished papers written by John Bacon Sawrey Morritt [q. v.], John Sibthorp [q.v.], Dr. Hunt, and other travellers, with descriptions of antiquities and notes and excursuses by Walpole himself. He was also joint author with Sir William Drummond [q. v.] of 'Herculanensia,' published in 1810.

Walpole died in Harewood Street, London, on 16 April 1856. He had estates at Carrow Abbey, near Norwich, and at Scole Lodge, Osmundeston, Norfolk. On 6 Feb. 1811 he was married to Caroline Frances, daughter of John Hyde. By her he had two sons and two daughters.

Besides the works mentioned, he was the author of: 1. 'Isabel,' &c.; verse translations from the Spanish, &c.; severely criticised in 'Edinburgh Review,' vi. 291. 2. 'Specimens of scarce Translations of the seventeenth century from the Latin Poets,' London, 1805, 8vo.

[Gent. Mag. 1856, i. 659; Foster's Index Ecclesiasticus; General Hist. of County of Norfolk, 1829 i. 129, ii. 1314; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. W.

WALPOLE, Sir ROBERT (1808–1876), lieutenant-general, colonel of the 65th foot, third son of Thomas Walpole of Stagbury Park, Surrey, sometime envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary at the court of Munich, by Lady Margaret (*d.* 1854), eighth daughter of John Perceval, second earl of Egmont, was born on 1 Dec. 1808. Spencer Horatio Walpole [q. v.] was his elder brother. Educated at Dr. Goodenough's school at Ealing and at Eton, Robert received a commission as ensign in the rifle brigade on 11 May 1825, and was promoted to be lieutenant on 26 Sept. of the following year.

Walpole served during the earlier part of his career with his corps in Nova Scotia (1825–36), Ireland, Birmingham during the bread riots (1839), Jersey, and Malta (1841–3). He was promoted to be captain on 24 Jan. 1834, major on 31 May 1844, and lieutenant-colonel on 2 July 1847, in which year he was appointed to the staff as deputy-adjutant and quartermaster-general at Corfu, where he remained until 1856, having been promoted to be colonel in the army on 25 Nov. 1854.

In 1857 Walpole went to India to take part in the suppression of the mutiny. He arrived at Cawnpore early in November, and commanded, under Major-general Windham, a detachment of the rifle brigade at the Pandu Nudda (26 Nov.) On 28 Nov., in command of the left brigade, he defeated the right attack of the Gwalior contingent, and Windham in his despatch of 30 Nov. 1857 reported that Walpole had 'achieved

a complete victory over the enemy and captured two 18-pounder guns.'

Walpole commanded the 6th brigade of the army under Sir Colin Campbell at the battle of Cawnpore on 6 Dec. 1857. The brigade was composed of the 2nd and 3rd battalions of the rifle brigade and a detachment of the 38th foot. Crossing the canal and moving along the outskirts of the western face of the town, Walpole successfully prevented the enemy's centre from supporting their right, which had been turned by the British 4th and 5th brigades. On 18 Dec. Walpole, with a detached corps of the army, consisting of the 6th brigade with the addition of a field battery, a troop of horse artillery, and a company of sappers, marched through the Doab, captured Etawa on 29 Dec., and on 3 Jan. 1858 reached Bewar, where Brigadier-general Seaton's force, which had arrived already, came under his command. Walpole, with the combined force, joined Sir Colin Campbell at Fathgarh on the following day.

While Sir Colin Campbell made preparations for the siege of Lucknow an attack was feigned on Bareli to keep the Rohilkhand rebels in check, and Walpole was sent with his force to make a demonstration against 15,000 rebels assembled at Allahganj on the banks of the Ramganga river, a mission which he carried out to the satisfaction of the commander-in-chief.

In February 1858 Walpole's force crossed the Ganges with the rest of the army into Oudh on the way to the siege of Lucknow, at which Walpole commanded the third division, comprising the 5th and 6th brigades. He occupied the Dilkusha position on 4 March, and moved under Outram across the Gumti early on the morning of the 6th to take the enemy in reverse. On the evening of the same day he encamped about four miles from and facing the city. On 9 March, after a heavy cannonade, he attacked the enemy's left, driving the rebels to the river and joining the British left at the Badshah Bagh. On the 11th Walpole gained a position commanding the iron bridge. He surprised and captured the camp of Hashmat Ali Chaodri of Sandila, together with that of the mutinous 15th irregulars, and took their standards and two guns. He retained the positions he occupied, and kept up an enfilading fire, raking the positions which the commander-in-chief was assailing on the other side of the river. When Outram entered Lucknow on the 16th, Walpole was left to watch the iron and stone bridge, and repulsed a strong attack made upon his pickets.

After the capture of Lucknow Walpole was sent in command of a division, consisting of the 9th lancers, the 2nd Punjab cavalry, the 42nd, 79th, and 93rd highlanders, the 4th Punjab rifles, two troops of horse artillery, two 18-pounder guns, two 8-inch howitzers, and some engineers, to march through Rohilkhand. He left Lucknow on 7 April, and on the 15th attacked Fort Ruiya, and was repulsed with considerable loss, although the enemy evacuated the fort the same night. Walpole's conduct of this operation has been severely censured, and Malleson, in his 'History of the Indian Mutiny,' not only asserts that the second in command, brigadier Adrian Hope, who was killed in the attack, had no confidence in his chief, but that Walpole was altogether incompetent as a general in command. There is no evidence for either of these assertions; Walpole was not a great commander, but the strictures passed upon him were undeserved. On the occasion in question Walpole undervalued his enemy, and in consequence many valuable lives were lost; but the commander-in-chief was fully cognisant of all that took place, and, so far from withdrawing from Walpole his confidence, he continued to employ him in positions of trust and in important commands. Walpole reached Sirsa on 22 April, and defeated the rebels at Allahganj, capturing four guns. On the 27th he was joined by the commander-in-chief, marched on Shahjahanpur, which, on the 30th, they found evacuated by the enemy, and pushed on without opposition, reaching Miranpur Katra on 3 May. Walpole commanded the troops under Lord Clyde at the battle of Bareli on 5 May, when he was wounded by a sabre cut, and his horse was also wounded in three places. He commanded the Rohilkhand division from 1858 to 1860, and commanded in person at the fight of Maler Ghat on the river Sarda on 15 Jan. 1859, when, with 360 men, 60 only of whom were Europeans, he entirely defeated 2,500 of the enemy and took two guns.

For his services in the Indian mutiny Walpole received the medal with clasp for Lucknow; he was made first a companion, and then a knight commander, of the order of the Bath, military division, and he received the thanks of parliament. In 1861 he commanded the Lucknow division, but in the same year was transferred to the command of the infantry brigade at Gibraltar. He was promoted to be major-general on 30 May 1862; brought home in 1864 to command the Chatham military district; selected to command at the volunteer review

in 1865; relinquished the Chatham command in 1866; was promoted to be lieutenant-general on 25 Oct. 1871, and was selected for command at the autumn manœuvres of 1872.

Walpole died on 12 July 1876 at the Grove, West Molesey, Surrey. He married, on 29 Jan. 1846, Gertrude, youngest daughter of General William Henry Ford of the royal engineers. He had nine children. Two sons and three daughters, with their mother, survived him. A watercolour portrait of Walpole, by Alfred Edward Chalon [q. v.] (1826), and an oil portrait by John Phillip [q. v.] (1847), both in rifle-brigade uniform, are in possession of the widow, Lady Walpole of Hampton Court Palace.

[War Office Records; Despatches; Kaye's History of the Sepoy War; Malleson's Hist. of the Indian Mutiny; Shadwell's Life of Lord Clyde; Defence of Lucknow; Grant's Sepoy War; Cope's Hist. of Rifle Brigade, 1877; Annual Register, 1876; private sources.] R. H. V.

WALPOLE, SPENCER HORATIO (1806–1898), home secretary, born on 11 Sept. 1806, was second son of Thomas Walpole of Stagbury, Surrey, by his wife Margaret (*d.* 1854), the youngest daughter of John Perceval, second earl of Egmont [q. v.] His great-grandfather was Horatio Walpole, first lord Walpole of Wolterton [q. v.], the diplomatist; his grandfather, Thomas Walpole, was the friend of Chatham. Sir Robert Walpole (1808–1876) was his younger brother. He owed his first name to his maternal uncle, Spencer Perceval [q. v.], the prime minister, whose daughter he subsequently married; his second name he owed indirectly to the Walpoles, directly to Lord Nelson, the cousin and friend of his father. He was educated at Eton during the head-mastership of John Keate [q. v.], and he had for his tutor Edward Craven Hawtrey [q.v.] At Eton Walpole rose rapidly to be head of the school, and both in the Eton debating society and in 'speeches' gave evidence of oratorical power. At election 1823 he was entrusted by Keate with the speech which Lord Strafford delivered on the scaffold, and which Canning had recited, on a similar occasion, some thirty-six years before. Canning happened to be present, and paid the young orator the unusual compliment of rising from his seat, shaking hands with him, and congratulating him on the fervour and feeling with which he had spoken.

From Eton Walpole proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. as a senior optime in 1828, having won the first declamation prize and the prize for the best 'Essay on the Character of William III.' On leaving Cambridge he chose the law as a profession. He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1831, and became queen's counsel in 1846. In the interval he had attained prominence in his profession. His increasing practice induced him to confine himself almost exclusively to the rolls court, where he enjoyed, to a remarkable degree, the confidence of the presiding judge, Sir John Romilly, and during the years which preceded his final retirement from the bar in 1852 he was engaged in all the most important cases which came before that court.

Other interests, however, were rapidly absorbing a considerable portion of his time. On 30 Jan. 1846 he entered the House of Commons as conservative member for Midhurst, where his cousin, Lord Egmont, exercised a predominating influence. He represented Midhurst till 1856, when he left it for the university of Cambridge. He sat for the university till his final retirement from parliament in 1882.

In the House of Commons Walpole rapidly acquired the respect which is always conceded to ability and character, and his speeches on the repeal of the navigation laws, on the Jewish disabilities bill (1848), and on the ecclesiastical titles bill (1851) brought him into notice; the last two were published by request. On the formation of Lord Derby's ministry in February 1852 he was offered and accepted a seat in the cabinet as secretary of state for the home department. During the following session he introduced and carried a measure for the reorganisation of the militia. He resigned with the rest of the ministry in December. When Lord Derby again formed a government in February 1858, Walpole resumed the position of home secretary. But he differed from his colleagues on the provisions of the Reform Bill which Lord Derby's cabinet resolved in January 1859 to submit in the ensuing session to the House of Commons, and he retired from office. Walpole, when writing to announce his resignation to the prime minister on 27 Jan., complained especially of the proposed reduction of the county franchise. He stated his reasons for withdrawing from the government to the House of Commons on 1 March, the day after Disraeli introduced the Reform Bill. His own views on reform were elaborately explained in two articles which he contributed to the 'Quarterly Review' in October 1859 and in January 1860.

In June 1866 Walpole became home secretary for the third time, on the formation of Lord Derby's third ministry, and his third tenure of the office was rendered memorable by his action in relation to the popular

agitation for parliamentary reform. Walpole's attitude was much misunderstood and misrepresented. He and his party took office after the defeat of Lord Russell's ministry on a division in committee during the discussion of the liberal government's Reform Bill. As soon as Lord Derby became prime minister in June, the reform league organised, among other demonstrations in favour of an advanced measure of parliamentary reform, a great procession through the streets of London and a meeting in Hyde Park, which were advertised to take place on 23 July. Walpole came to the conclusion, after consulting the best authorities, that the government had no power to prevent the meeting, and early in July he carried to the cabinet a note, still preserved among his papers, in the following terms: 'The government do not think they are justified in suppressing the meeting with force. The meeting will be permitted to assemble, but in the event of it becoming disorderly a stop will be immediately put to it.' The cabinet, at the instigation of Lord Derby, overruled this advice, and on 19 July Walpole announced in the House of Commons that no meeting of the league would be permitted in Hyde Park. Orders were issued by the home office to Sir Richard Mayne, the chief commissioner of police, to shut the gates of the park in the face of the mob on the day appointed for the demonstration. This course was carried out, with the result that on Monday, 23 July 1866, the mob that had gathered to take part in the meeting, finding the gates closed against them, made a forced entry into the park. Next day disturbances about the park were renewed. On the third day, Wednesday the 25th, Walpole received at the home office a deputation from the organisers of the meeting. Walpole informed them that, 'as the only question which had given rise to the disturbances was the alleged right of admission to the park for the purpose of holding a public meeting, her majesty's government would give every facility in their power for obtaining a legal decision on that question.' After the deputation had withdrawn, two or three members of it returned and asked Walpole 'whether the government would allow a meeting on the subject of reform to take place on the following Monday.' In reply, Walpole said that the question must be put in writing, in order that it might be submitted to the cabinet. The same evening Edmond Beales [q. v.], the president of the reform league, addressed the necessary application in writing, and on the following day was told, also in writing, that the government could not allow such a meeting to be held in Hyde Park, but would not object to the use of Primrose Hill for that purpose. Before, however, the reply reached Beales, the reform league issued a placard, which they had the assurance to post on the entrances of the park, expressing an earnest hope that, pending the decision on the main question, 'no further attempt would be made to hold a meeting in Hyde Park, except only by arrangement with the government on Monday afternoon, 30 July, at six o'clock.' Owing to the government's intimation the meeting was not held.

It was naturally assumed at the time that Walpole must have said something at the interview which justified the inference that the league would be allowed to hold the meeting in the park on the 30th; and it was further reported that he had been so moved that, while receiving the deputation, he lost his head and wept. Mr. G. J. Holyoake, however, who was present, generously came forward to deny the first of these stories; and he afterwards published his own version of what occurred in his 'Fifty Years of an Agitator's Life.' He stated that the story that Walpole lost his head and wept was entirely untrue.

In the following May, during the discussions on the government's Reform Bill, the same difficulty recurred. The reform league announced its intention to hold a meeting in Hyde Park on 6 May, and the government issued on the 1st a notice that the use of the park for such a purpose was not permitted, and warning well-disposed persons against attending it. The government served copies of this notice on leading members of the reform league. Ministers, when they issued this notice, had learnt from their law officers that it would not be permissible to disperse the meeting by force, and that their only remedy against those defying the warning was an action for trespass. But they did not disclose the difficulty in which they were placed by this opinion, and relied on the warning which they had issued to stop the meeting. The reformers were not deterred by the implied menace. The meeting was duly held on 6 May, and the public was astonished to find that no penalty attached to its holding. Earlier on the same day Lord Derby had addressed his supporters at the home office, and, while informing them that no steps would be taken to interfere with the meeting, defended Walpole from charges of mismanagement in regard to it. Popular indignation, however, was on all sides great, and Walpole was the chief object of attack. He bowed before the storm and retired from office; but Lord Derby, when announcing

his determination to the House of Lords on 9 May, declared that it was not Walpole, but the cabinet, that was responsible for the government's apparent vacillation. Walpole continued to serve in the cabinet, without office, till its reconstruction under Disraeli in February 1868, when he finally withdrew.

Walpole was an ecclesiastical commissioner from 1856 to 1858, and from 1862 to 1866. He received an honorary degree as D.C.L. at Oxford on 7 June 1853, and LL.D. at Cambridge in 1860. He was also a trustee of the British Museum, a bencher of Lincoln's Inn, and high steward of Cambridge University from 1887 to his death. In addition to these offices he was for some years chairman of the Great Western Railway; he retired from that board in 1866. The character of Aubrey in Warren's 'Ten Thousand a Year' was founded on that of Walpole. Walpole died at his residence at Ealing on 22 May 1898.

Walpole married, on 6 Oct. 1835, his first cousin, Isabella, fourth daughter of Spencer Perceval. She died on 16 July 1886, aged 84. By her Walpole was father of two sons and two daughters. The elder son, Sir Spencer Walpole, K.C.B., was at one time secretary of the post office, and the younger son, Sir Horatio George Walpole, K.C.B., is assistant under-secretary of state for India.

A crayon drawing of Walpole by George Richmond, R.A., was executed and engraved for Grillion's Club, and an oil painting was completed by the same artist in later life. A bust by Adams was executed in 1888.

[Private information.] S. W–E.

WALPURGA, Saint (*d.* 779?). [See Walburga.]

WALROND, HUMPHREY (1600?–1670?), deputy-governor of Barbados, born about 1600, was the eldest son of Humphrey Walrond of Sea in the parish of Ilminster, Somerset, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Humphrey Colles of Barton, Somerset. He must be distinguished from his first cousin, Humphrey, eldest son of William Walrond of Islebrowers, who entered at Wadham College, Oxford, on 8 May 1618, was demy of Magdalen from 1618 to 1624, fought on the royalist side in the civil war, and compounded in 1646, having 'come in' on the Oxford articles (Gardiner, *Reg. Wadham*, i. 36; Bloxam, *Reg. Magdalen*, v. 105; *Cal. Comm. for Compounding*, p. 1387, cf. also pp. 963, 2913). Humphrey Walrond of Sea succeeded to the family estates on his father's death on 17 Feb. 1620–1. He sided with the royalists when the civil war broke out, but, according to the statement in his petition to compound, he accepted no commission from the king, and used his influence to protect those well affected to parliament from royalist soldiers; for this conduct he was robbed by the king's soldiers and driven into the garrison at Bridgwater. He appears, however, to have held the rank of colonel, though his name does not occur in Peacock's 'Lists,' and after the Restoration he made his services in the royalist cause a claim to the favour of Charles II. He was given up as a hostage when Bridgwater surrendered to Fairfax on 23 July 1645, and was lodged in the Gatehouse, London. His petition to be allowed to compound, dated 28 Oct. 1645, was granted, and on 26 June following he was fined 350*l.* On 20 March 1646–7 his wife petitioned that the estate might not be let to other tenants, as she was endeavouring to collect the fine; this also was granted, as was Walrond's request that his eldest son George might be included in the composition. On 3 Feb. 1650–1, however, the committee learnt that Walrond had sold his estate and gone to Barbados.

Walrond had actually reached Barbados in 1649, either with or preceded by his brother Edward, a lawyer. The island had hitherto enjoyed immunity from civil strife, but the execution of Charles I and arrival of many ruined cavaliers gave the Walronds an opportunity, which they were not slow to use, of turning 'Little England,' as Barbados was called, into a rallying point for the royalist cause. Their first step was to procure the dismissal from the island treasurership of Colonel Guy Molesworth and put in his place Major Byam, a nominee of their own. Their next project, a league with the royalist Bermudas, was thwarted; and, to alarm the cavaliers in Barbados, they spread a report that the roundheads intended to put them all to the sword. They then procured an act of the Barbados assembly compelling every one to take an oath to defend the king; but the governor, Philip Bell, was induced to postpone its promulgation. The Walronds thereupon collected an armed force and marched on the 'Bridge,' as Bridgetown was then called; the governor was warned, but after arresting Humphrey Walrond, he weakly released him, and granted practically all the insurgents demanded. Charles II was proclaimed on 8 May 1650.

Meanwhile, on 29 April Francis, lord Willoughby [q. v.] of Parham, who had purchased Lord Carlisle's proprietary rights in the island, arrived off Barbados. The Walronds, who were loth to share the spoils of victory with another, spread reports that Willoughby was still a roundhead, and pre-

vented his recognition as governor for three months. Willoughby's tact, however, prevailed, and he was received as governor. At first he left the Walronds undisturbed, and they practically ruled Barbados during his absence on a visit to other West Indian islands; but on his return Humphrey Walrond, whose violence had alienated the more moderate royalists, was deprived of his regiment and the command of the fortifications. When Sir George Ayscue, the Commonwealth commander, arrived in October 1651 and created a revolution in the island, Walrond was one of those banished for a year by act of the assembly on 4 March 1651–2. A little later he was forbidden to return without a license from parliament or the council of state. His movements for the next eight years are obscure; but apparently he enlisted in the Spanish service, probably in the West Indies, for on 5 Aug. 1653 Philip IV created him Marquess de Vallado, Conde de Parama, Conde de Valderonda, and a grandee of the first class.

At the Restoration Willoughby again became governor of Barbados, and on 24 Sept. 1660 he nominated as his deputy Walrond, who was apparently already one of the commissioners for the government of the island and president of the assembly. His son John, secretary to Willoughby, arrived with his father's commission on 17 Dec.; Sir Thomas Modyford [q. v.] thereupon surrendered his post, and Charles II was proclaimed on the 20th. Walrond governed the island during Willoughby's absence for three years; according to Schomburgk, his administration gave general satisfaction, 'numerous laws which tended to the prosperity of the island were passed,' the court of common pleas and highway commissioners were established, and other reforms carried out (*Hist. of Barbados*, p. 286). He was, however, inclined to resent interference from England, and practically demanded that Charles should only make appointments on his recommendation. He complained of the injury the navigation acts did to Barbados, and, in view of the planters' embarrassments, prohibited merchants from suing them for debt, while his arbitrary conduct brought him frequently into collision with the assembly. Thus, when Willoughby arrived in August 1663 to assume the government, his first act was to remove Walrond. On 19 Oct. he issued a warrant for his imprisonment until he should account for sums he had received as president from the Spaniards in return for trading facilities; he also appropriated Walrond's house as his official residence. Walrond refused to submit, and on 4 Nov. Willoughby proclaimed him as 'riding from place to place with his servants, armed, and inciting to mutiny and rebellion.' This attempt at revolt failed, but Walrond escaped from Barbados and appealed to Charles in council. There 'being surprised with new matter which he could not suddenly answer, an order was made for his commitment; but he having contracted debts by his loyalty to at least 30,000*l.*, withdrew out of the kingdom, not to avoid his majesty's justice, but to prevent his ruin by the violent persecutions of his creditors' (*Cal. State Papers*, America and West Indies, 1661–8, No. 1725). His wife petitioned for a reversal of his commitment on 8 April 1668, with what result is not known. Probably he again took refuge in some of the West Indies under Spanish rule, where he appears to have died not long afterwards.

By his wife Grace, whom he married in 1624, Walrond had issue ten children (*Cal. Comm. for Compounding*, p. 937). The eldest son, George, lost an arm fighting for Charles I, succeeded to his father's Spanish titles, and died in Barbados in 1688, leaving issue; his descendants were long prominent in Antigua, and are still represented in Barbados and Devonshire (see Walrond's *Records of the 1st Devon Militia*; Burke, *Landed Gentry*). The second son, John, was secretary to Lord Willoughby. The third son, Henry, became successively speaker of the House of Assembly, chief justice of the court of common pleas, and governor of Barbados; his will was proved at Barbados on 3 March 1693 (see *Cal. State Papers*, America and West Indies, 1674–88, passim); his son, Sir Alexander Walrond, was also a prominent politician in Barbados (*ib.* passim; Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714).

[Foster's Brief Relation of the late Rebellion acted in Barbados . . . by the Walronds and their Abettors, London, 1650, 8vo, pp. 112, gives a detailed account by an eye-witness of Walrond's proceedings; a full modern account is contained in Nicholas Darnell Davis's Cavaliers and Roundheads of Barbados, Georgetown, 1887, 8vo. See also Cal. State Papers, America and West Indies, passim; Ligon's True and Exact Hist. of Barbados, 1657, 8vo, esp. pp. 51 sqq.; Short Hist. of Barbados, 1768, p. 21; Schomburgk's Hist. of Barbados, pp. 268, 300; Burke's Landed Gentry; Vivian's Visitations of Devon, 1896, p. 770; Gent. Mag. 1848, ii. 114; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. ii. 134, 206, 284.] A. F. P.

WALSH, ANTOINE VINCENT (1703–1759?), Jacobite, born at St. Malo in 1703, was the son of Philip Walsh (*d.* 1708), a shipowner who had settled at St. Malo about 1685, by Anne, daughter of James Whyte

of Waterford. He married in 1741 Mary O'Shiel, an heiress. Originally serving in the French navy, and afterwards a shipowner at Nantes, he was introduced in 1745 to the Young Pretender, Charles Edward, by Walter Rutledge, a banker at Dunkirk [see under RUTLEDGE, JAMES], and undertook to convey him to Scotland. Walsh was granted by the French government the frigate Elisabeth, of 67 guns, as a privateer, which, on the pretext of a cruise off the Scotch coast, was ready to act as escort to his own brig, the Doutelle, of 18 guns, on which the prince was to embark, Walsh accompanying him. On 20 June, four days after starting from Belleisle, the Elisabeth attacked an English vessel, the Lion, off the Lizard. The prince was anxious that the Doutelle should comply with her captain's entreaty to assist her, but Walsh, whom he describes as 'a thorough seaman,' feeling responsible for his safety, refused, and threatened, if the prince insisted, to order him down to his cabin. The combatants were both disabled, and the Elisabeth went back to St. Nazaire, while the Doutelle, continuing the voyage, landed the prince at Lochnanuagh, Inverness-shire. Walsh was knighted by Charles Edward, and presented with 2,000*l.* and a gold-hilted sword. After three weeks' stay on the coast, he returned to Nantes, and, albeit a French subject, was on 20 Oct. created an Irish earl by James Edward. It appears from one of his letters to Richard Augustus Warren [q. v.] that he had no knowledge of the English language. In 1755 he received a certificate of French *noblesse*, and he died, apparently in St. Domingo, about 1759. He left a son, Antoine Jean Baptiste Paulin, who died without surviving male issue, and a daughter, Marie Anne Agnes, who in 1763 married a cousin, Antoine Walsh of Nantes. Walsh had a brother, François Jacques, who in 1755 was created Comte de Serrant, and whose descendants are still settled in France.

[La Chenaye Desbois' Dict. de la Noblesse; Courcelles' Hist. des Pairs; Voltaire's Siècle de Louis XV, chap. xxiv.; Young Pretender's Letter to Edgar, in Mahon's Hist. of England, vol. iii. App. p. xviii; Narrative of Æneas Mackintosh in Jacobite Memoirs; Blordier's Essai sur Serrant, Angers, 1822; preface to Vicomte Walsh's Souvenirs de Cinquante Ans; Chambers's Hist. of Rebellion; Lyon in mourning, Scottish Hist. Soc. vols. xx–xxii. s.v. 'Walsh;' Archives of Nantes; Lang's Pickle the Spy, pp. 120, 274; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage, viii. 44.] J. G. A.

WALSH, EDWARD (1756–1832), physician, was born in 1756 in Waterford, where his father, John Walsh, was a merchant, and where he received his early education. Robert Walsh (1772–1852) [q. v.] was his younger brother. He studied medicine at Edinburgh and at Glasgow, where he graduated M.D. in 1791. Before leaving Waterford he founded a literary society there, an account of which he afterwards sent to the 'British Magazine,' where it appeared anonymously in 1830 (ii. 99–105). A poem by him gained a prize of a silver medal offered by this society, and on being appropriated some years after by one of the competitors for the Dublin College Historical Society medal was also successful (*Brit. Mag.* ii. 100). In 1792 Walsh published a poem, 'The Progress of Despotism: a Poem on the French Revolution,' which was dedicated to Charles James Fox. In the 'Anthologia Hibernica' he published about the same time a proposal for a universal alphabet. While a student in Edinburgh he published several sketches of some merit, one of which (a view of the side of Calton Hill on which a facial resemblance to Nelson could at that time be traced) appeared in 'Ackerman's Repository.'

Walsh began his professional career as medical officer on a West Indian packet. He was afterwards physician to the forces in Ireland, being present at the battles in Wexford in 1798, and at the surrender of Humbert at Ballinamuck. He also served in Holland in 1799, and at the attack on Copenhagen (2 April 1801), where his hand was shattered. He was afterwards sent with the 49th regiment to Canada, where he spent some years studying Indian life. He collected a vast amount of information for a statistical history of Canada, but never published the work. He was present during most of the battles in the Peninsular war, and at Waterloo, and also served in the Walcheren expedition. He held for some time the post of president of the medical board at Ostend. He died on 7 Feb. 1832 at Summerhill, Dublin.

He published a 'Narrative of the Expedition to Holland' (London, 1800, 4to), and a collection of poems entitled 'Bagatelles' (1793); and wrote for the 'Edinburgh Medical Journal,' the 'Amulet,' &c. A portrait of him was painted by John Comerford [q. v.], and an engraving of it appeared in the 'Dublin University Magazine' (1834, vol. iii.)

[Dublin Univ. Mag. 1834; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. xii. 415; United Service Journal, June 1832; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland; Addison's Roll of Glasgow Graduates, 1898.] D. J. O'D.

WALSH, EDWARD (1805–1850), Irish poet, the son of a sergeant in the Cork militia, was born in Londonderry, to which his

father's regiment had been sent for training, in 1805. His parents were natives of the village of Millstreet, co. Cork, near which his father at one time possessed a small holding. Walsh spent about thirty years of his life in Millstreet. His education was received in that most primitive of Irish primary schools, the 'hedge school'—so called because the children assembled under a spreading hedge on summer days to be taught by untrained teachers who, wandering from district to district, thus obtained a miserable livelihood. This was the only agency of education available for the children of humble Roman catholics until the establishment of the national system of education in 1831. Walsh in time became a hedge-school teacher. Irish was then the every-day tongue of the lower orders of the peasantry, and Walsh not only obtained a thorough mastery of the language, but developed a passion for collecting the old tales, legends, and songs related and sung in the vernacular by the people. After acting as private tutor to the children of an Irish member of parliament, he was imprisoned for taking part in the anti-tithe agitation. After his release he became a national school teacher at Glounthaune, near Mallow, but was dismissed for writing 'What is Repeal, Papa?' in the 'Nation.' In 1837 he obtained a position as teacher in a national school at Toureen, co. Waterford, married, and began to contribute original poems and charming translations of old Irish songs to the 'Dublin Penny Journal,' and subsequently to the 'Nation,' when that weekly nationalist organ was established in 1842. He removed to Dublin about 1843 in the hope of being able to improve his position in life. He had a brief connection with journalism as a sub-editor on a weekly newspaper called 'The Monitor,' a post which he obtained through the influence of John O'Daly and (Sir) Charles Gavan Duffy, the editor of the 'Nation,' and was subsequently a clerk in the corn exchange, Dublin. In 1847 he was forced by adverse circumstances to accept the humble position of school teacher to the convict establishment of Spike Island, off Queenstown. From this post he was dismissed for obtaining a clandestine interview with John Mitchel [q. v.], the political convict; but on 24 Aug. 1848 he was appointed schoolmaster in the Cork union workhouse, and this position he held until his death on 6 Aug. 1850. He was buried in the Botanic Gardens (now St. Joseph's cemetery), Cork. A monument was erected to his memory in 1857 by the trades of Cork city. He married Bridget Sullivan, daughter of a teacher residing at Aglish, eight miles from Toureen. His widow and children were befriended by Sir Charles Gavan Duffy.

Walsh will long be remembered in Ireland for his melodious translations of old Irish ballads, in which he preserved the very spirit and essence of the originals. He had an intense admiration for the Irish tongue. He wished to see it used by the people in their every-day life, and often remonstrated with what he called 'the mere English-speaking Irish' for their preference for a language which, compared with Irish, was 'as the chirpings of a cock-sparrow on the houseroof to the soft cooing of the gentle cushat by the southern Blackwater.'

Walsh's published works are: 1. 'Reliques of Irish Jacobite Poetry, with Metrical Translations,' Dublin, 1844, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1866. 2. 'Irish Popular Songs, translated with Notes,' Dublin, 1847, 12mo; 2nd edit. Dublin, 1883. In both books the original Irish, as well as Walsh's metrical translations, is given; and in the former literal translations, which show how closely Walsh followed the originals in his English renderings, are also published.

[Biogr. Sketch by Timothy Gleeson, with selections of poetry, in the Journal of the Cork Hist. and Arch. Soc. 1894, III. ii. 145–214; O'Donoghue's Dictionary of Irish Poets; Celt, December 1857; Gavan Duffy's Young Ireland; Mitchel's Jail Journal; private sources of information.] M. MacD.

WALSH, JOHN (1725?–1795), secretary to Clive and man of science, born about 1725, was the son of Joseph Walsh, governor of Fort St. George, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Nevil Maskelyne (1663–1711) of Purton, Wiltshire. Nevil Maskelyne [q. v.] and his sister, Margaret Maskelyne, who married Robert, first baron Clive [q. v.], were his first cousins. Like many of his relatives, Walsh entered the service of the East India Company, and became paymaster of the troops at Madras. In 1757 Clive appointed Walsh his private secretary, and in this capacity he served through the campaign in Bengal in that year. In 1759 Clive commissioned him to lay before Pitt his project for reorganising the administration of Bengal, a subject of which he said Walsh was 'a thorough master.' In a letter dated 26 Nov. Walsh gives Clive an account of his interview with Pitt (Malcolm, *Life of Clive*, ii. 123–5).

Walsh now settled in England, purchasing in 1761 the manor of Hockenhull, Cheshire (Ormerod, ii. 317); he sold it before long, and acquired Warfield Park, Bracknell, Berkshire, in 1771. On 30 March 1761 he was returned to parliament for Worcester (cf.

Addit. MS. 32931, ff. 11, 31, 33), his object being mainly to form a parliamentary interest in Clive's support. He retained his seat till 1780, and much of his correspondence with Clive is printed in Malcolm's 'Life of Clive' (1836, 3 vols.) He also corresponded with Warren Hastings, but quarrelled with him in 1781 because of the dismissal of his nephew, Francis Fowke, from his post at Benares (*Addit. MSS.* 29136 f. 169, 29152 ff. 478–91).

Walsh's main interests were, however, scientific, and he was the first person to make accurate experiments on the torpedo fish. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 8 Nov. 1770, and F.S.A. on 10 Jan. 1771, and on 1 July 1773 a letter from him to Benjamin Franklin, treating 'of the electric property of the torpedo,' was read before the Royal Society (*Philosophical Transactions*, lxiii. 461). In this paper he for the first time conclusively demonstrated that the singular power of benumbing the sense of touch possessed by the fish was due to electrical influence, and that it could only send a shock through conducting substances. On 23 June 1774 a second letter by Walsh was read before the society, entitled 'of torpedoes found on the coast of England' (*ib.* lxiv. 464). It was addressed to Thomas Pennant [q. v.], the author of 'British Zoology,' and was published in pamphlet form (London, 1773, 4to). For these discoveries the Royal Society awarded him the Copley medal in 1774, and again in 1783 (Nichols, *Lit. Anecdotes*, viii. 132). No further experiments were made until 1805, when Humboldt and Gay Lussac examined the properties of the torpedo at Naples; but the first investigator to make fresh discoveries on the subject was John Thomas Todd at the Cape of Good Hope in 1812.

Walsh was returned to parliament for the city of Worcester on 30 March 1761, and retained his seat until 1780.

Walsh died, unmarried, on 9 March 1795 in London, at his residence in Chesterfield Street. He left his property, including Warfield Park, to Sir John Benn, who had married, in 1778, Margaret, daughter of Walsh's sister Elizabeth. Benn assumed, in accordance with the provisions of the will, the additional name of Walsh, and was father of Sir John Benn Walsh, first baron Ormathwaite [q. v.]

[Encyclopædia Britannica, 8th edit. i. 738, viii. 572–3; European Mag. 1795, p. 215; Ann. Register, 1772 i. 135, 1809 p. 799; Debrett's Baronetage, 1840, p. 569; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1894, ii. 1352; Malcolm's Live of Clive, passim; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. x. 208, 291.]

E. I. C.

WALSH, JOHN (1835–1881), Irish poet, was born of humble parentage at Cappoquin, co. Waterford, on 1 April 1835. He became a school teacher, and followed that calling in the national school of his native town for several years; and subsequently in the national school, Cashel, co. Tipperary, where he died in 1881. He was buried in the graveyard attached to the famous ruins on the rock of Cashel. Walsh contributed poems to the 'Nation,' the 'Harp,' and the 'Celt.' Several are to be found in anthologies of Irish verse, but no collection of them has yet been published in book form.

[O'Donoghue's Dictionary of Irish Poets; articles by the Rev. M. P. Hickey in the Waterford Star, 1891–2.]

M. MacD.

WALSH, JOHN (1830–1898), archbishop of Toronto, the son of James Walsh, by his wife Ellen (Macdonald), was born at Mooncoin, co. Kilkenny, on 23 May 1830. After education at St. John's College, Waterford, he emigrated to Canada (April 1852), entered the grand seminary at Montreal, and received the tonsure.

In 1855 he served on the Brock mission on Lake Simcoe; shortly after the consecration of Dr. Lynch as bishop of Toronto in 1859, he became rector of St. Michael's Cathedral in that city, and in 1862 was nominated vicar-general of the diocese. In 1864 he visited Rome and was nominated by Pius IX bishop-elect of Sandwich. Four years later he removed the episcopal residence from Sandwich to London, Ontario, to which city the see was transferred by a decree from the propaganda, dated 15 Nov. 1869. Great scope was now afforded to Walsh's administrative ability. Within three years he paid off a large debt. In 1876, when he again visited Rome, he reported twenty-eight new churches and seventeen presbyteries built within his diocese, in addition to a college, an orphanage, and the episcopal residence at Mount Hope. In May 1881 the corner-stone of the new cathedral in London was laid, and St. Peter's was dedicated by Walsh on 28 June 1885. By a brief dated 27 Aug. 1889 he was appointed archbishop of Toronto, and he died in that city on 27 July 1898. As a pulpit orator and a prudent organiser he enjoyed a great reputation in Canada. He was also very popular in Ireland, and took a leading part during the summer of 1896 in organising the Irish race convention in Dublin, by which it was hoped to reconcile the various sections of the nationalist party.

[Morgan's Canadian Men of the Time, Toronto, 1898, p. 1053; Tablet, 6 Aug. 1898; Tanguay's

Répertoire du Clergé Canadien, Montreal, 1893; Rose's Cyclop. of Canadian Biography, Toronto, 1888.] T. S.

WALSH, SIR JOHN BENN, first LORD ORMATHWAITE (1798–1881), born at Warfield Park, Berkshire, on 9 Dec. 1798, was the only son of Sir John Benn Walsh, bart., of Warfield Park, Berkshire, and Ormathwaite, Cumberland. His father was the son of William Benn of Moor Row, Cumberland, a member of an old north-country family; he married in 1778 Margaret, daughter of Joseph Fowke of Bexley, Kent, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph Walsh, governor of Fort St. George. On 4 April 1795 he assumed the surname and arms of Walsh by royal license, in compliance with the will of his wife's uncle, John Walsh (1725?–1795) [q. v.], son of Joseph Walsh. He was created a baronet on 14 June 1804, sat for Bletchingly 1802–6, and died on 7 June 1825. His son was educated at Eton, and matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 3 Dec. 1816 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*) Entering parliament for the borough of Sudbury in 1830, he represented that constituency in the tory interest in three parliaments until December 1834. An ardent politician and an able writer, he published several pamphlets on parliamentary reform. In January 1835 Sir John contested the county of Radnor, but was defeated by a small majority. At the next general election, following the accession of the queen in 1837, he was an unsuccessful candidate for Poole, but the following March was again returned at a by-election for Sudbury. In two years' time, however, he accepted the Chiltern Hundreds, and was returned (on 10 June 1840) without opposition for Radnorshire, which he afterwards represented for nearly twenty-eight years, the only occasion on which his re-election was challenged being in 1841, when he defeated Lord Harley. He was J.P. and D.L. for Berkshire, and served as high sheriff of that county in 1823. Being lord of the manor of Trewerne in Radnorshire and the owner of considerable property there, he was also J.P. for that county and high sheriff in 1825, and on 11 Aug. 1842 was sworn in lord-lieutenant and custos rotulorum of Radnorshire. On 16 April 1868 he was raised to the peerage as Baron Ormathwaite. Owing to advancing years he resigned the lieutenancy of Radnorshire in favour of his son, the present lord, who received the appointment on 19 April 1875. Ormathwaite died at his seat, Warfield Park, Bracknell, Berkshire, on 3 Feb. 1881. He married, on 8 Nov. 1825, Jane, youngest daughter of George Harry Grey, sixth earl of Stamford and Warrington. By her he had two sons and two daughters, and was succeeded by his eldest son, Arthur.

Ormathwaite was author of some able pamphlets, of which the principal were: 1. 'The Poor Laws in Ireland,' 1830. 2. 'Observations on the Ministerial Plan of Reform,' 1831. 3. 'On the Present Balance of Parties in the State,' 1832. 4. 'Chapters of Contemporary History,' 1836. 5. 'Political Back-Games,' 1871. 6. 'Astronomy and Geology Compared,' 1872. 7. 'Lessons of the French Revolution, 1789–1872,' 1873.

[Foster's Peerage; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby; Official Returns of Members of Parliament; H. S. Smith's Parliaments; Williams's Parliamentary History of Wales; obituary notices in Times and Guardian.] W. R. W.

WALSH, JOHN EDWARD (1816–1869), Irish judge and writer, born on 12 Nov. 1816, was the son of Robert Walsh [q. v.], by his wife Ann, daughter of John Bayly. He received his early education at Bective school, Dublin, and matriculated at Trinity College, Dublin, in July 1832. At the conclusion of his undergraduate course he was awarded the first gold medal both in classics and ethics. He graduated B.A. in 1836.

In 1839 Walsh was called to the Irish bar, and joined the Leinster circuit. During his early years at the bar Walsh was a frequent contributor to the 'Dublin University Magazine.' He also edited several law-books, one of which, brought out in 1844 in conjunction with Richard Nun, on 'The Powers and Duties of Justices of the Peace in Ireland,' was long a standard text-book on the subject to which it relates. He was a reporter in the court of chancery from 1843 to 1852. In 1857 Walsh became a queen's counsel, and, two years later, crown prosecutor at Green Street. In 1866 he was appointed attorney-general for Ireland in Lord Derby's third administration, and in the same year was elected to represent the university of Dublin in parliament. In the following year he was raised to the Irish bench as master of the rolls, in succession to Thomas Barry Cusack-Smith [q. v.] In this eminent position Walsh displayed judicial qualities of a high order. His decision in the celebrated cause of MacCormac *v.* The Queen's University was of capital importance. It invalidated the charter granted to the university by Earl Russell's government in 1866. It was during his tenure of office as master of the rolls that the Irish public record office was reorganised under Sir Samuel Ferguson [q. v.]

Upon the disestablishment of the church of Ireland, Walsh became an active member

of the provisional convention for settling the new constitution of the church. He died at Paris, after a very brief illness, on 20 Oct. 1869. He married, on 1 Oct. 1841, Belinda, daughter of Captain Gordon MacNeill, by whom he left five sons and one daughter. A portrait by Catterson Smith is in the possession of his eldest son, Robert Walsh, rector of Finglas, co. Dublin.

Walsh will be best remembered as the author of a little book published anonymously in 1847, called 'Ireland Sixty Years Ago,' in which he drew a vivid picture of life and manners in the Ireland of the Grattan parliament. For the material for this work Walsh was much indebted to his father.

[Irish Law Times, iii. 652; private information.] C. L. F.

WALSH, JOHN HENRY (1810–1888), writer on sport under the pseudonym of STONEHENGE, son of Benjamin Walsh, was born at Hackney, London, on 21 Oct. 1810, and educated at a private school. In 1832 he passed as a member of the Royal College of Surgeons, and became a fellow of the college by examination in 1844. For some time he was surgeon to the Ophthalmic Institution, and lectured on surgery and descriptive anatomy at the Aldersgate school of medicine. For several years he was in practice at Worcester, but left that city for London in 1852. He always had an intense love of sport, he rode well to hounds, kept greyhounds and entered them at coursing meetings, broke his own pointers and setters, and, what is far less common, also trained hawks. In the management of dogs he became an especial adept, and few veterinary practitioners could compare with him in the treatment of dogs' diseases. He was also fond of shooting, and, owing to the bursting of his gun, lost a portion of his left hand.

In 1853, under the pseudonym of 'Stonehenge,' he brought out his work on 'The Greyhound, on the Art of Breeding, Rearing, and Training Greyhounds for public Running, their Diseases and Treatment' (3rd ed. 1875). This treatise was based on articles he had written in 'Bell's Life,' and, it remains the standard text-book on the subject. Three years later, in 1856, appeared 'Manual of British Rural Sports,' which treats on the whole cycle of sports, and, among other things, deals with the breeding of horses in a scientific manner. Sixteen editions of this work were published up to 1886, in the later editions articles on special subjects being furnished by other writers. In 1856 he originated the 'Coursing Calendar,' and conducted it through fifty half-yearly volumes. About 1856 he became connected with the 'Field,' and at the end of 1857 accepted the editorship. He brought out 'The Shot-Gun and Sporting Rifle, and the Dogs, Ponies, Ferrets, &c., used with them in Shooting and Trapping,' in 1859; 'The Dog in Health and Disease,' 1859 (4th ed. 1887); 'The Horse in the Stable and in the Field,' in 1861 (13th ed. 1890); and 'The Dogs of the British Islands' in 1867 (3rd ed. 1886). In the two books last mentioned he also had the assistance of other writers. In 1882–4 the 'Modern Sportsman's Gun and Rifle' appeared, vol. i. being devoted to shot-guns, while vol. ii. treated of rifles.

His activity in conducting the 'Field,' with the aid of many able coadjutors, was remarkable. He soon instituted the first 'Field' trial of guns and rifles, which was carried out in April 1858 in the Ashburnham grounds at Chelsea adjacent to the famous Cremorne Gardens. This trial wound up the controversy as to the merits of breech-loaders and muzzle-loaders, but before the final decisions two other trials were made, one at the old Hornsey Wood Tavern in July 1859, and the third at the Lillie Arms, Brompton, in 1866. In 1875 the value of the choke-bore system received further elucidation in another trial in the All England Croquet Club grounds at Wimbledon, of which club Walsh was an active promoter. The trial extended over six weeks, the whole proceedings being carried out under the editor's personal supervision. Again, in 1878, he endeavoured to make clear what were the respective merits of Schultze and black powder, when, besides conducting the actual competition, he himself carried out numerous experiments. One of the consequences was that light pressure with Schultze was found to produce better shooting than tight ramming, while tight wads to prevent the escape of gas and the general system known as the 'Field' loading also resulted. Other experiments led to his invention of the 'Field' force gauge, which gave results more reliable than the paper pads previously in use. In 1879 another gun trial was carried out to determine the merits of 12-bores, 16-bores, and 20-bores. In 1883 he instituted the rifle trial at Putney to demonstrate the accuracy of shooting of Express rifles at the target, and to ascertain by measurement the height of the trajectives of weapons differing in bores and in the charges used therein. Subsequently Walsh organised trials to ascertain the cause of so many breakages in guns, the testing of

powders by the lead cylinder method, the various effects of nitro compounds, and the strain on the barrels of small bores. His comments on proof powder in the 'Field,' when he stated that the powder used in testing gun-barrels was fifty per cent. below the proof required, led to an action, the Birmingham Proof-house Guardians *v.* Walsh, in which, on technical grounds, a verdict was given against him of forty shillings damages (*Times*, 3 July, 10 Aug. 1885). As soon as the trial was over he approached the guardians with proposals for providing security for sportsmen, and ultimately succeeded in obtaining some useful changes.

Walsh was one of the founders of the National Coursing Club and of the All England Lawn Tennis Club. He had a good deal to do with the early dog shows and field trials, and was on the committee of the Kennel Club. He was a good chess player, and on the managing committees of several clubs.

He died at 43 Montserrat Road, Putney, Surrey, on 12 Feb. 1888, and was buried on 16 Feb. in the old cemetery at Putney Common. He married, first, in August 1833, Margaret, daughter of Thomas Stevenson of Claines, Worcestershire, who died nine months later; secondly, in 1835, Susan Emily, daughter of Dr. Malden of Worcester, who died eight months later; and, thirdly, in 1852 Louisa, eldest daughter of the Rev. William Parker, who survived her husband. He left two daughters.

In addition to the books already mentioned he wrote: 1. 'The Economical Housewife, being Practical Advice for Brewing . . . to which are added Directions for the Management of the Dairy,' 1857. 2. 'A Manual of Domestic Economy suited to Families spending from 100*l.* to 1,000*l.* a year,' 1857, 4th edit. 1890. 3. 'A Manual of Domestic Medicine and Surgery,' 1858. 4. 'Riding and Driving,' 1863. 5. 'Pedestrianism, Health and General Training,' 1866. 6. 'The Modern Sportsman's Gun and Rifle, including Game and Wild Fowl Guns, Sporting and Match Rifles and Revolvers,' 1882–4, 2 vols. 7. 'A Table of Calculations for use with the Field Force Gauge for Testing Shot Guns,' 1882. He edited 'The English Cookery Book, containing many unpublished receipts in daily use by Private Families, collected by a Committee of Ladies,' 1858; the second edition was entitled 'The British Cookery Book,' 1883. With William Harcourt Ranking he edited 'The Provincial Medical and Surgical Journal,' 1849–52; with John George Wood 'Archery, Fencing, and Broadsword,' 1863, and 'Athletic Sports and Manly Exercises,' 1864.

[Times, 14 Feb. 1888, p. 10; In Memoriam J. H. Walsh, 1888; Field 18 Feb. 1888, pp. 205–6; London Figaro, 18 Feb. 1888, p. 12, with portrait; information from the editor of the Field and from Miss Clara L. Walsh, 6 St. John's Road, Putney Hill.] G. C. B.

WALSH, NICHOLAS (*d.* 1585), bishop of Ossory, born at Waterford, was son of Patrick Walsh, bishop of Waterford and Lismore in 1551, who died in 1578 (Cotton, *Fasti*, i. 123, 138; Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ii. 815; Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714). He studied at Paris, Oxford, and Cambridge, and in 1562–3 he was granted his B.A. by the senate at Cambridge on the ground of having kept twelve terms at these universities. He commenced M.A. in 1567, and in 1571 was chancellor of St. Patrick's, Dublin, and in 1573 began to translate the New Testament into Irish with John Kearney [q. v.] The edition was published in 1603. In February 1577 Walsh was consecrated bishop of Ossory, but continued his translation with Fearganainm O'Domhnallain of Catharine Hall. On 14 Dec. 1585 Walsh was stabbed with a skeine by James Dallard, whom he had cited for adultery. Dallard was hanged, and his victim buried in St. Canice's Cathedral, Kilkenny, where his tomb, bearing an interlaced cross and an inscription, is still to be seen.

[Ware's Commentary of the Prelates of Ireland, Dublin, 1704; Anderson's Historical Sketches of the Native Irish, Edinburgh, 1830; Graves and Prim's Hist. of the Cathedral of St. Canice, Dublin, 1857; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 515–16, and authorities there cited.] N. M.

WALSH, PETER (1618?–1688), Irish Franciscan, whose name is latinised as Valesius, was born about 1618 at Mooretown, co. Kildare. His father is nowhere mentioned, but the Mooretown family were among the 'principal men' of the county (*Description of Ireland in 1598*, ed. Hogan, p. 48). His mother was perhaps a protestant (*Contemp. Hist. of Affairs*, i. 238). Walsh was educated at Louvain, where he was on friendly terms with Cornelius Janssen [q.v.] He became a Franciscan and reader in divinity there, but returned to Ireland, to the convent of Kilkenny, in 1646. From the first he joined the party opposed to the nuncio Giovanni Battista Rinuccini [q.v.] He was one of the theologians who met at Waterford 'to examine the concessions and conditions granted by the Marquis of Ormonde for the security of the catholic church and religion,' but was evidently no party to the professedly unanimous decree of 12 Aug., which declared perjured all who adhered to the peace with

Ormonde proclaimed on 30 July. Excommunication followed on 1 Sept. (*Confederation and War*, vi. 69, 131). A few days later the supreme council of the confederates were in prison and the clergy dominant at Kilkenny (RINUCCINI, p. 204). Walsh claims to have 'saved both mayor and aldermen from being hanged, and the city from being plundered by Owen O'Neill' (*Hist. of Remonstrance*, p. 587; *Confederation and War*, vi. 24, 296). In 1647 he attacked in nine consecutive sermons the 'Disputatio Apologetica' of Cornelius Mahony [q. v.], in which the right of the kings of England to Ireland was denied.

In revenge for this conduct Walsh was deprived of the lectureship in divinity to which he had been appointed at Kilkenny; he was driven from the house, and even forbidden to enter any town which possessed a library; while Rinuccini accused him of having infected the nobility of Ireland and destroyed the cause (*Remonstrance*, p. 587). Having the support of the supreme council, however, and of the aged bishop David Roth [q.v.], Walsh stood his ground and continued to preach and write. Rinuccini afterwards described him as 'turned out of his convent for disobedience to superiors, a sacrilegious profaner of the pulpit in Kilkenny Cathedral, who vomited forth in one hour more filth (sordes) and blasphemy than Luther and Calvin together in three years' (*Spicilegium Ossoriense*, iii. 72).

On 20 May 1648 the supreme council agreed to a cessation of arms with Inchiquin. Rinuccini excommunicated all adherents of the truce, and laid an interdict on all the communities, whether of cities, towns, villages, or hamlets, who accepted it (*Confederation and War*, vi. 240). The supreme council, of whose party Walsh was now the soul, repudiated Rinuccini and appealed to Rome (*ib.* p. 243). During June an oath to maintain their authority, notwithstanding Rinuccini's censures, was prescribed by the council, and taken by ten peers and many other men of influence (*Remonstrance*, App. p. 33). The Franciscans, however, closed their church in obedience to Rinuccini's interdict, and in July the council arrested Paul King [q. v.], and made Walsh guardian in his stead. King retaliated by helping to bring O'Neill's army to Kilkenny after Rinuccini's final departure; and the queries addressed to Roth as to the validity of the nuncio's censures, and the answers of Roth and of his council of sixteen theologians, were both penned by Walsh while the tents of the Ulster army were visible from the walls. This was Walsh's first published work, and the whole of it was reprinted by him in 1674 with his history of the 'Remonstrance.' Thomas Dean, bishop of Meath, was the only bishop who formally adhered to the opinion of Roth and Walsh; but they had a very respectable minority among the clergy on their side, including most of the jesuits, who were nearly all of Anglo-Irish blood. About this time Walsh, at the request of the society, delivered a panegyric on St. Ignatius in their chapel at Kilkenny (*Remonstrance*, p. 88). Among the gentry also, especially the lawyers, Walsh's party had a large majority.

Ormonde returned to Ireland at Michaelmas 1648, and soon went to Kilkenny, where Walsh met him for the first time (Dedication to *Four Letters*). The peace with the confederates was settled and approved by nine bishops on 17 Jan. 1648–9, and the defeated nuncio left Ireland. In June a quarrel among the Franciscans at Kilkenny compelled Walsh to take refuge in an old castle, where he remained until rescued by Castlehaven (*Contemporary Hist.* ii. 31; CASTLEHAVEN, p. 77; *Remonstrance*, p. 587).

After Cromwell had taken Kilkenny in March, Walsh became a wanderer, and the clerical party persecuted him to the utmost 'wherever he sheltered himself from the common enemy, the parliament's forces' (*ib.* p. 585). Castlehaven, however, who commanded the Munster army, made Walsh his chaplain. At Limerick soon afterwards Terence Albert O'Brien [q.v.], bishop of Emly, threatened to seduce Castlehaven's troops unless he would part with Walsh.

When Castlehaven sailed for France in the autumn of 1651, Walsh was without a protector, and hid himself miserably wherever he could. The parliamentary commissioners in Dublin gave him a passport in September 1652, and he went to London, where his presence was winked at (*Contemporary Hist.* p. 591). In September 1654 he went voluntarily to Madrid, where the dominant party in his own order imprisoned him for over two months (*ib.* p. 589). Being suffered to go to Holland, he found his friends there unable to protect him against persecutions originating at Rome, nor was he allowed to return to Ireland during the protectorate on account of his obstinate royalism. Till the eve of the Restoration he was forced to 'shift and lurk in England the best way I could, having but once in that interim gone to Paris for a month, not daring then to stay not even there any longer' (*ib.* p. 590). One of his London lurking-places was the Portuguese embassy (*ib.* p. 43).

In October 1660 Walsh addressed a letter to Ormonde in favour of fair dealing with

the Irish Roman catholics, and exhorted him to maintain the natural supporters of royalty against presbyterians, anabaptists, quakers, independents, and fifth-monarchy men. This letter was published after a time, and drew forth a witty and vigorous but intemperate answer from Orrery, who said Irish royalism was for the pope and not for the king. In 1662 Orrery's pamphlet, 'Irish Colours Displayed,' was answered by Walsh in 'Irish Colours Folded.' Walsh does not deny the massacre of 1641, but objects to confounding the innocent with the guilty, and to the enormous exaggeration in the number of victims. He lays great stress here, as in all his writings, on the difference between Celts and Anglo-Irish.

In the winter of 1660 Walsh, writing from London, urged the clergy of his church in Ireland to make a loyal address to the king, and so efface the bad impression left by their share in the rebellion of 1641, and by their opposition to Ormonde during the civil war. There were then but three Roman catholic bishops in Ireland—Edmund O'Reilly [q. v.], the primate; Anthony MacGeohegan of Meath, a Franciscan, and one of Walsh's strongest opponents; and Swiney of Kilmore, who was bedridden and inaccessible. O'Reilly drew up a procuration or power of attorney of the amplest kind for Walsh, as their agent-general. He was to plead the cause of his church with the king, and at least to procure the terms agreed on in 1648 between Ormonde and the confederates, but which a clerical majority had rejected and denounced. This instrument, dated 1 Jan. 1660–1, was signed by MacGeohegan and by several representative seculars and regulars. The bishops of Dromore and Ardagh subscribed it at sight, and even Nicholas French [q. v.], bishop of Ferns, authorised a commissary to sign for him. The paper was at once transmitted to Walsh, who showed it to Ormonde, and the latter blamed him for undertaking the business of men who had been so hostile to the royal authority in Ireland. Yet Walsh had his help in mitigating the extreme oppression which Roman catholic priests in Ireland had lately suffered. About 120 were in prison, who, Walsh says, were all released by his means, without distinction of party. He even refused to accept terms for the anti-nuncionists only. On 4 Nov. 1661 Ormonde became lord-lieutenant, and a little later Walsh presented to him the loyal remonstrance drawn up by Richard Bellings [q.v.] on behalf of a few priests and gentlemen who met in Dublin. Ormonde said that it might be useful, though not fully satisfactory, but that without signatures it was waste-paper. Walsh pointed out the difficulties of his coreligionists, especially of those in orders, who dared not hold even secret meetings. About thirty were got together in London, of whom four or five excused themselves on grounds of expediency only; but Oliver Darcy, bishop of Dromore, and twenty-three others, of whom fifteen were Franciscans, subscribed the remonstrance then and there. Walsh signed last as procurator of all the Irish clergy, but without claiming special authority in the case. The total number of subscribers was afterwards stated by Walsh to have been seventy clergymen, of whom fifty-four were regulars and chiefly Franciscans, and 164 laymen (*Four Letters*, p. 3). Some Irish bishops abroad assented, but ultramontane influences were soon at work. 'We openly disclaim and renounce all foreign power, be it either papal or princely, spiritual or temporal,' interfering with the remonstrants' allegiance, were not words likely to pass unchallenged. Much of the opposition to the remonstrance turned upon its similitude to James I's oath of allegiance, which had received papal condemnation.

The Irish Dominicans, perhaps influenced by their old rivalry with the Franciscans, adopted a much weaker declaration of their own. The jesuits, though they had generally opposed Rinuccini, also objected. Letters describing Walsh's remonstrance as 'most pernicious and temerarious' were received from the internuncio at Brussels and from Francesco Barberini, cardinal protector of the Franciscans at Rome (*Remonstrance*, pp. 52, 514). In the summer of 1662 Walsh published 'The more ample Account' of the remonstrance, with a dedication to the Roman catholic hierarchy of Great Britain and Ireland. Caron and Philip Roche, under commission from Nicholas a Sancta Cruce, provincial of the English Franciscans, certified that the treatise was theologically sound, containing nothing 'against the revealed doctrine of catholic faith' or against Christian life, but making much for both.

Walsh went to Ireland in August 1662, after Ormonde had been installed as viceroy. He lived in Dublin in Kennedy's Court, near Christchurch, and his enemy, Peter Talbot [q. v.], accused him of dressing more gaily than became a friar, and of singing and dancing (Gilbert, *Hist. of Dublin*, i. 196). He made but little progress with the remonstrance, for the theological faculty at Louvain was against him, and the clergy living abroad were loth to give offence at Rome. They

might not be tolerated in Ireland in any case, and might easily lose their refuges and their chances of preferment elsewhere. Even among the Franciscans in Ireland a majority soon appeared hostile (*Remonstrance*, p. 89) and some who had signed the remonstrance receded from their position (*ib.* p. 93). Many of the nobility and gentry signed the remonstrance, and educated lay opinion was certainly in its favour (*ib.* pp. 96–100); but in Ireland the clergy have generally had their way, and it became evident before the end of 1664 that Walsh's scheme had failed. He went to London in August, and in September had an interview, in the 'back-yard at Somerset House,' with the internuncio, who had come over incognito. The interview settled nothing, and in the following January De Vechiis invited Caron to go and argue the point in Flanders, describing the remonstrance as 'formula quæ est lapis scandali' (*ib.* p. 531). Caron at once refused to go, and Walsh, after much hesitation, decided that the fate of Huss might probably be his, and wrote two long letters instead. In June the Franciscan diffinitory in Ireland agreed upon a loyal remonstrance of their own, but Walsh would not allow it to be substituted for his; and Ormonde saw that it did not mention the pope, that it said nothing about mental reservation, and that the right of deposition was not expressly disclaimed. In September 1665 he and Walsh returned to Ireland, but by separate routes. Ormonde brought over the Act of Explanation with him, and the despair engendered by that measure among the old Roman catholic proprietors made accommodation with them or with their clergy more difficult than ever. The government had no longer anything to give.

Little progress had been made with the remonstrance, but Walsh thought something might be done in a national congregation of clergy. Some of the bishops beyond seas seemed anxious to get home on any reasonable terms, while those who hung back in Ireland would have no excuse. Walsh also imagined that his pamphlet against Orrery had made him more popular than before. The argument which no doubt chiefly weighed with Ormonde was that the clergy had alleged their inability to sign the remonstrance because they had not had opportunities of conferring. Permission to return home was given to Irish prelates abroad, and among others to Nicholas French, bishop of Ferns. French had agreed to the peace of 1648, but had nevertheless been a party to the decrees of Jamestown two years later, by which all Ormonde's adherents were declared excommunicate. He now moved from Santiago in Galicia to St. Sebastian; but having written a letter justifying his conduct at Jamestown, his passport for Ireland was countermanded. Walsh and French respected but could not convince each other (*ib.* pp. 513–25). Strenuous efforts to prevent the congregation were made by foreign ecclesiastics (*ib.* p. 629), but it met in Dublin on 11 June in a house hired and prepared by Walsh. Immediately before the opening he brought the only two bishops present, Andrew Lynch of Kilfenora, and Patrick Plunket of Ardagh, to Ormonde by night, but the interview was unsatisfactory. The next evening primate O'Reilly, who had just landed, produced letters from Giacomo Rospigliosi, now internuncio at Brussels, condemning both congregation and remonstrance (*ib.* p. 647). O'Reilly admitted to Walsh that he came from France on purpose to wreck the remonstrance, and declared in the congregation that he would have both hands consumed rather than sign it (*Spicilegium Ossoriense*, i. 446). Ormonde urged the clergy to adopt both the remonstrance and the Gallican declarations of the Sorbonne in 1663, but the message was neither debated nor answered. O'Reilly had a fruitless interview with Ormonde, only Walsh and Bellings being present, when the latter declared that maintainers of papal infallibility could not be loyal subjects (*ib.* p. 447). In the end a new and much weaker remonstrance was carried, as well as three out of the six Sorbonne propositions; but the congregation rejected those which denied the pope's right to depose bishops, his superiority to an œcumenical council, and his infallibility without consent of the church. Ormonde refused to accept these terms, and directed a dissolution, which was quietly, and as it were spontaneously, carried out. Ormonde afterwards said that his own aim in allowing the congregation was to divide the Roman catholic clergy, and that he would have succeeded if he had been left in the government (Carte, ii. 101).

While Ormonde remained lord-lieutenant, however, Walsh had influence in Ireland, and for a moment seemed to have countenance at Rome. The Franciscan James Taafe arrived at Dublin in 1668 with a commission as vicar-general of Ireland, which he said had been procured for him by Henrietta Maria from two popes. The commission was doubtless spurious, whether forged by Taafe or another, but the proceedings under it added to the load of unpopularity which Walsh had to bear. Taafe's brief authority was used to depress all except the few who had signed the remonstrance. In March

1669 Ormonde was recalled, and Walsh thought it prudent to go to London, where he chiefly lived for the rest of his life. It was reported that Robartes, the new viceroy, had threatened to hang him (Moran, *Life of Plunket*, p. 25). It is more certain that Peter Talbot, who was made archbishop of Dublin at least partly on account of his inveterate antipathy to Walsh (*Spicilegium Ossoriense*, iii. 92), persecuted him to the utmost, in the hope of forcing him to retract (*ib.* i. 479). 'The imposture of Taafe,' says Talbot, 'has given us an excellent opportunity of hunting down the remonstrant Valesians, not as priests, but as scoundrels (nebulones)' (*ib.* p. 471). 'I confess,' said Ormonde in 1680, 'I have never read over Walsh's "History of the Remonstrance," which is full of a sort of learning I have been little conversant in; but the doctrine is such as would cost him his life if he could be found where the pope has power' (Carte, App. ii. 114). In the Franciscan chapter-general held at Valladolid on 24 May 1670 Walsh, Caron, and their followers were declared excommunicate for printing books without the general's license, and for disregarding Rospigliosi's censures (*Causa Valesiana*, App. i.) Nevertheless Walsh published in 1672 his 'Epistola prima [no second appeared] ad Thomam Haroldum,' a Franciscan who had been detained for years at Brussels against his will. This letter contains a strong attack on Gregory VII. In 1673 were published twelve controversial letters purporting to be between a church of England man and a Roman catholic, but evidently all written by Walsh. The general conclusion is, 'I think the not-deposing doctrine is the truly Catholic doctrine.'

Walsh was not friendless, for the internuncio Airoldi listened to him; he had allies among the Gallican clergy, and Ormonde could protect him even when not lord-lieutenant (*Spicilegium Ossoriense*, i. 489, 498, 505). Among the Anglican clergy his learning and candour commanded respect. In 1670 or 1671 he visited Oxford at the instance of Morley, bishop of Winchester, and in his name tried to persuade Thomas Barlow [q. v.] to answer the 'Nucleus' of the Socinian Christopher Sand (*Four Letters*, p. 132). Evelyn met him at dinner with Dolben, archbishop of York (*Diary*, 6 Jan. 1685–6). He considered Anglican orders valid, and went to church without scruple (*ib.*; preface to *Four Letters*). He was on friendly terms with Arthur, earl of Anglesey, who says, in his answer to Castlehaven, that he never knew any of the confederate catholics, even those of English extraction, who seemed really to repent the rebellion, 'except only Peter Walsh, whom your lordship calls your ghostly father, and some few remonstrants with him.' (Letter to Castlehaven, pp. 33, 40; preface to Walsh's *Prospect of the State of Ireland*). Walsh used to prophesy that popery would bid farewell to England when James became king (Wood's *Life*, ed. Clark, iii. 261). During the viceroyalties of Robartes and Berkeley no mercy was shown to Walsh's party in Ireland, but under Essex they were again influential, and in 1675 it was supposed that the island would be too hot to hold a Dominican who had been active in exposing Taafe (*Spicilegium Ossoriense*, ii. 218). This may have been partly owing to an eloquent letter addressed by Walsh to Essex on 4 Aug. 1674, when a proclamation had been issued ordering all Roman catholic bishops and regular clergy to leave Ireland. Was it fair, he asked, to confound the innocent with the guilty, to exile friars who had signed the remonstrance, and to spare seculars who had refused? The remonstrants had suffered enough, and he felt that it was through trusting and following him (*Four Letters*, p. 21). Yet Walsh himself told Burnet that the true policy for the English government was to 'hold an heavy hand on the regulars and jesuits, and be gentle to the seculars' (Burnet, *Own Times*, i. 195). In 1674 Walsh published a 'Letter to the Catholics of England, Ireland, and Scotland, &c.,' written in the previous year and surreptitiously circulated, hoping that people would be as anxious to read it as they had been when they could not get it. It was reprinted as a preface to the 'History of the Remonstrance,' published in London later in the same year. This book of nearly a thousand folio pages is ill-digested and incomplete, but indispensable for the history of the time.

In the days of the remonstrance, at least, Walsh had an allowance of 300*l.* a year from Ormonde (*Report on Carte Papers*, p. 25). Afterwards the seneschalship of Winchester, worth 100*l.* a year, which was held by Ormonde, was settled on Walsh with Bishop Morley's consent (Carte, ii. 548). Only once during their forty years' friendship did Walsh try to persuade his patron to be reconciled with Rome, whose religion was full of abuses, 'yet safer to die in.' Ormonde replied that he had no wish to reproach those who had inherited that faith, but that he would not sin against knowledge, and he wondered why Walsh had not sooner reminded him of his danger (*ib.*) In 1682, at the suggestion of Castlehaven, Walsh published part of a history of Ireland from 1756

A.M. to 1652 A.D. (London, 8vo). It is worthless, being founded on Keating and Cambrensis Eversus, without recourse to Ussher and Ware. In the dedication to Charles II Walsh declares himself an 'unrepentant sinner,' determined to die as he had lived, the king's 'most loyal, most obedient, and most humble servant.' In 1684 appeared Walsh's 'Causa Valesiana,' going over much of the old ground, but in Latin, and addressed to the continent rather than to England. The appendix contains a strong attack on Gregory VII by Caron, and a loving account of the latter, with a complete list of his writings, by Walsh. In his preface Walsh represents himself as a victim to the will of the Roman curia, transfixed by the sword of excommunication, but never retaliating in Latin except in the letter to Thomas Harold ('Valesius ad Haroldum,' 1672, fol.) In 1686 he published an elaborate answer, written two years earlier, to Bishop Barlow's 'Popery,' declaring himself in the preface ready to submit his own writings to a properly constituted œcumenical synod, or even to one of the western church only, or to any learned man who could prove him wrong by argument, 'but not by the bare dictates or absolute will of a despotical imperious power.' In the same volume he printed his letter to Essex in 1674, and those to Nicholas French in 1675 and 1676, in connection with that writer's attack on Andrew Sall [q. v.]

Walsh died in London on 15 March 1687–8. Two days before he dictated a letter to Ormonde, who survived him only four months, asking his favour for the Franciscan convent at Kilkenny and for a poor nephew of his, thanking him for his unflinching kindness, and giving him a dying man's blessing. The letter was written by Genetti, a chaplain of the nuncio Adda, and signed by Walsh 'in a trembling hand.' On the same day he signed a paper, which was witnessed by Genetti and three Irish Franciscans, in which he submitted everything he had written to the examination and judgment of the holy Roman catholic church and of the vicar of Christ on earth, the Roman pontiff,' retracting everything that might be condemned, and promising in case of recovery to 'submit his private judgment to that of the church' (*Report on Carte Papers*, p. 126; *Clarendon and Rochester Correspondence*, ii. 166; Brenan, p. 486). In spite of Dr. Killen, there seems no reason to doubt the genuineness of this document. Walsh thought prayers for the dead might possibly be useful, and gave Dodwell this reason for not conforming to the church of England (Harris). As soon as he was dead the Franciscans carried off his books and papers. He was buried in the church of St. Dunstan-in-the-West.

In many ways Peter Walsh resembles Paul Sarpi. His historical importance lies in his attempt to show that a devout son and priest of the Roman church could preserve liberty of speech and an undivided civil allegiance, in spite of the ultramontane system of papal infallibility and absolute power. He was, says Burnet, the 'honestest and learnedest man' he had ever met with among the Roman catholic priests. 'He was, indeed, in all points of controversy almost wholly protestant; but he had senses of his own by which he excused his adhering to the church of Rome; and he maintained, that with these he could continue in the communion of that church without sin; and he said that he was sure he did some good staying still on that side, but that he could do none at all if he should come over; he thought no man ought to forsake that religion in which he was born and bred, unless he was clearly convinced that he must certainly be damned if he continued in it. He was an honest and able man, much practised in intrigues, and knew well the methods of the jesuits and other missionaries' (*Hist. of his Own Times*, i. 195). He often told Burnet that a union between the church of England and the presbyterians was what the popish party chiefly feared, upon which Swift's note is 'Rogue' (*ib.*) Among the Franciscans, who never quite forgot Ockham, Walsh always had some support, and the historian Brenan, who was of that order, has dealt tenderly with his memory.

None of Walsh's books are common, and some are very rare. 'Hibernica,' which he himself describes as 'opus bene magnum,' is not known to be extant; it was never seen by Harris, and there is no copy in the British Museum, in the Bodleian, or in Trinity College, Dublin. Besides the works already mentioned, Walsh published: 1. 'The Controversial Letters, or the Grand Controversy concerning the temporal authority of the Popes over the whole Earth, &c. . . . between two English Gentlemen, the one of the Church of England, the other of the Church of Rome,' London, 1673–4. 2. 'An Answer to three Treatises' (with a preface by Stillingfleet, 1677), London, 1678, 8vo. The defence of Becket, mentioned by Harris, is incorporated with the 'History of the Remonstrance' (pp. 374–462).

[The chief authorities for Walsh's life are his own works. Cardinal Moran's Spicilegium Ossoriense and Life of Oliver Plunket; Carte's Life of Ormonde; Contemporary Hist. of Af-

fairs in Ireland and Confederation and War in Ireland, ed. Gilbert; Castlehaven's Memoirs with Anglesey's Letter, ed. 1815; Rinuccini's Embassy in Ireland, English transl.; Ware's Writers of Ireland, ed. Harris; Final Report on Carte Papers in 32nd Report of Deputy-keeper of Public Records; Killen's Ecclesiastical Hist. of Ireland; Brenan's Ecclesiastical Hist. of Ireland, ed. 1864; Butler's Memoirs of the English Catholics.] R. B–L.

WALSH, RICHARD HUSSEY (1825–1862), political economist, born in 1825, was the fifth son of John Hussey Walsh of Kilduff, King's County, by his wife Maria, daughter of Michael Henley of La Mancha, co. Dublin. His grandmother Margaret was the daughter and heiress of John Hussey of Mull Hussey, Roscommon. Richard was educated at Dublin University, where he graduated B.A. in 1847, taking the highest honours in mathematics and physics. In the next year he obtained the senior mathematical prize founded by John Law (1745–1810) [q.v.], bishop of Elphin. On 5 May 1848 he was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn, but soon abandoned the study of law. As a Roman catholic he was precluded from reading for a fellowship at Trinity College, and in consequence turned his attention to the study of political economy, with the intention of competing for the Whately professorship. At the prize examination in the science in 1850 he obtained the first place, and in the same year was elected to one of the Barrington lectureships in the subject. In 1851 he was appointed Whately professor, and was elected one of the honorary secretaries of the Statistical and Social Inquiry Society for Ireland, a post which he held till 1857. In 1853 he published a course of lectures on currency, under the title 'An Elementary Treatise on Metallic Currency.' The subject was one which had not hitherto been adequately dealt with, and Walsh's book received high praise from contemporary economists, including John Stuart Mill. During the winter of the same year he temporarily discharged the duties of deputy professor of jurisprudence and political economy at Queen's College, Belfast, and in 1856 he was appointed by government an assistant secretary of the endowed schools (Ireland) commission. Displaying ability, he was appointed superintendent of the government schools in the Mauritius, and entered on his duties in May 1857. These involved both labour and responsibility, embracing those which in England were divided between commissioners, secretaries, and inspectors. He turned his attention to the establishment of new schools, and before he had been twenty months in office he increased the number from twenty to forty-four. His energy attracted the notice of the governor, William Stevenson, who placed him on a civil service commission nominated to inquire into the organisation of the twenty-two civil service departments into which the island was divided. The work occupied nearly two years, and Stevenson, in writing to the colonial office in September 1860, expressed the highest satisfaction with his labours. They also earned him the approbation of the Duke of Newcastle, the colonial secretary (*Mauritius Gazette*, 5 Oct. 1861). Towards the close of his life he conducted the census of the island taken in 1861. He died unmarried at Port Louis on 30 Jan. 1862.

Besides the work mentioned, he was the author of several papers contributed to the statistical section of the British Association, to the 'Economist,' and to the 'Proceedings' of the Statistical and Social Inquiry Society of Ireland. He also wrote elementary papers on political and domestic economy for Edward Hughes's 'Education Lessons,' 1848–1855.

[Obituary notice reprinted from the Proceedings of the Statistical and Social Inquiry Society of Ireland, 1862; Burke's Landed Gentry; Lincoln's Inn Records, 1896, ii. 268.] E. I. C.

WALSH, ROBERT (1772–1852), miscellaneous writer, was the son of John Walsh, a Waterford merchant, and was born in that city in 1772. His brother, Edward Walsh (1756-1832), is separately noticed. He entered Trinity College, Dublin, on 2 Nov. 1789 as a pensioner, his tutor being Thomas Elrington (1760–1835) [q. v.] He graduated B.A. in 1796, but though his title-pages bear other degrees, they cannot be traced. He was elected scholar in 1794, and was ordained in 1802, and, after being for a short time a curate in Dublin under Walter Blake Kirwan [q. v.], was appointed in 1806 to the curacy of Finglas, co. Dublin, where he remained till 1820. It was while he held this curacy that he discovered a notable old cross, called the 'Cross of Nethercross.' The tradition of the place was that during Cromwell's victorious march through the country the alarmed inhabitants buried the cross in a certain spot, the precise locality being indicated by some of the older people, who had heard it from their parents. On digging in the place pointed out the cross, an old Celtic one, was discovered in good preservation, and is now erected in the churchyard of Finglas.

Walsh spent several years of his earlier life as a curate in preparing materials for a

'History of the City of Dublin,' a valuable work, in which he was aided by the researches of James Whitelaw [q. v.] and John Warburton [q. v.] It appeared in two large quarto volumes in 1815. In 1820 he accepted the offer of the chaplaincy to the British embassy at Constantinople, remaining in that post for some years, during which time he made many extensive expeditions through Turkey and other parts of Asia. Having obtained a medical degree, he practised as a physician on various occasions while in the more remote parts of that continent. From Constantinople he went to the embassy at St. Petersburg, to which he had been appointed chaplain, but only remained there a little while, proceeding in 1828 to Rio de Janeiro. His investigations of the extent of the slave trade in Brazil led to his being placed on the committee of the Society for the Abolition of Slavery. On his return to England in 1831 he was again sent to Constantinople. He finally settled in Ireland about 1835, and was given the living of Kilbride, co. Wicklow, exchanging it in 1839 for that of Finglas, where he died on 30 June 1852. By his wife Ann, daughter of John Bayly, he was father of John Edward Walsh [q. v.]

He wrote largely for the annuals in the thirties, and then and later for the 'Dublin University Magazine.' His works include the following: 1. 'An Essay on Ancient Coins, Medals, and Gems, as illustrating the History of Christianity in the Early Ages,' 1828, 12mo; 3rd edit. 1830. 2. 'Narrative of a Journey from Constantinople to England,' 1828, 8vo; 4th edit. London, 1839; it was translated into French in 1828. 3. 'Notices of Brazil in 1828–9,' London, 1830; Boston (U.S.A.), 1831. 4. 'Residence at Constantinople during the Greek and Turkish Revolutions,' London, 1836, 2 vols.; another edit. 1838. 5. 'Constantinople and the Scenery of the Seven Churches of Asia Minor,' illustrated by Allom, London [1839?], 2 vols. 4to. Also a paper on 'The Plants of Constantinople' in 'Transactions of Horticultural Society,' vi. 32.

[Walsh's Fingal and its Churches, 1887; Dublin Univ. Mag. 1840, vol. i.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Britten and Boulger's British Botanists.]

D. J. O'D.

WALSH, WILLIAM (1512?–1577), bishop of Meath, was born about 1512 at or near Waterford according to Ware, but more probably at Dunboyne, co. Meath. Possibly he was the 'Prior Walsh,' son of William Walsh, standard-bearer to Thomas Fitzgerald, and brother of Robert Walsh, servant to Lord Leonard Grey [q. v.], who, with other members of the family, was involved in Grey's alleged treason in 1540 (see *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vols. xv–xvi. passim). This William Walsh was no doubt the 'late prior of Ballyandreyhett' or 'Ballyndrohyd' who on 11 July 1545 was granted a pension of 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* (*Cal. Fiants*, Henry VIII, Nos. 406, 462); another William Walsh, 'a conventual person' of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin, was granted a pension of 40*s.* on 10 March 1539–40 (*ib.* No. 94). In any case the future bishop became a Cistercian, and, according to Wood, he spent some time with the Cistercians at Oxford, becoming a noted theologian. He graduated D.D., but whether he obtained the degree at Oxford or was granted it by the pope is uncertain. He is also said to have lived at Bective Abbey, co. Meath, until its dissolution. Several of that name are mentioned in the 'Calendar of Fiants' during Edward VI's reign, but it is impossible to identify any of them with the future bishop. He had, however, acquired some reputation before the end of the reign, and soon after Mary's accession he was commissioned to visit the diocese of Meath and deprive all married clergy. Among these was the bishop, Edward Staples [q. v.], and Walsh was nominated his successor by Cardinal Pole in virtue of his legatine authority. The temporalities were restored to him on 18 Oct. 1554, though, as he stated in his petition, his consecration had been prevented by his duties as commissioner. Nor was he papally confirmed until 1564; in the papal registers the delay is ascribed to Walsh's imprisonment, but that did not begin until Elizabeth's reign.

Walsh, however, commenced at once to exercise his episcopal functions, and was a constant attendant at the Irish privy council (P. C. Register in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 15th Rep. App. pt. iii.) On 3 July 1556 he was placed on the commission of the peace for co. Meath, and on 8 Aug. following on that for the government of the city and county of Dublin during the lord-deputy's absence. On 3 Dec. he was also put on a commission for the restoration of church property. On 1 June 1558 he was again appointed commissioner for the government of Dublin, and on 3 Sept. to examine into a dispute about some monastic lands between the friars minor of Trim and Sir George Stanley (*Cal. Fiants*, Mary, Nos. 113, 159, 160, 181, 222, 241). He continued in possession of his see and in attendance on the privy council after Elizabeth's accession. In May 1559 he was made a commissioner of musters. When, however, the oath of supremacy was

tendered him, he refused it on 4 Feb. 1559-1560 (*Cal. Fiants*, Elizabeth, No. 199). He also preached at Trim against the Book of Common Prayer. He was accordingly deprived before July and imprisoned for a time. He was, however, again at liberty and performing episcopal functions in 1565, for on 13 July in that year he was once more imprisoned by order of Loftus and the ecclesiastical commissioners who had vainly endeavoured to persuade him to conform. Loftus wrote that Walsh 'was of great credit among his countrymen,' who 'depended wholly upon him as touching causes of religion.' He suggested that Walsh should be sent to England to undergo the persuasions of English bishops. He seems, however, to have remained a prisoner at Dublin till Christmas 1572, when, probably with his gaoler's connivance, he escaped. After a sixteen days' voyage he was wrecked on the coast of France, near Nantes, where he remained unknown for six months. He then proceeded to Paris and thence to Alcalá in Spain, where he was hospitably received and made suffragan to the archbishop of Toledo. On 8 April 1575 he was empowered by the pope to act for the archbishops of Armagh and Dublin in the absence of the primate, but it is not clear that Walsh himself returned to Ireland. He died in the Cistercian convent at Alcalá on 4 Jan. 1576–7, and was buried in the collegiate church of St. Secundinus; the inscription placed on his tomb is printed by Brady and O'Reilly.

[Cal. Fiants Henry VIII, Edward VI, Mary, and Elizabeth in the Eighth Rep. of the Deputy-Keeper of Records in Ireland, App. pt. ix. passim; Register of the Irish Privy Council in Hist. MSS. Comm. 15th Rep. App. pt. iii.; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII; Brady's Episcopal Succession, i. 235–8; Gams's Series Episcoporum; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hib. iii. 115; Shirley's Original Letters and Papers in illustration of the Hist. of the Church of Ireland, pp. 87, 104, 220; Strype's Eccl. Mem. III. i. 261, ii. 257; Cogan's Diocese of Meath, i. 104–10; Moran's Archbishops of Dublin; O'Reilly's Memorials, 1868, pp. 5–10; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 814; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors, i. 317, 391, 392, ii. 359, 368.] A. F. P.

WALSH, WILLIAM (1663-1708), critic and poet, son of Joseph Walsh of Abberley, Worcestershire, was born at Abberley in Worcestershire, the seat of his family, in 1663. On 14 May 1678 he became a gentleman-commoner at Wadham College, Oxford, at the age of fifteen (GARDINER, *Reg. of Wadham Coll.* i. 322). He left the university without a degree, and on 10 Aug. 1698 was returned to parliament for Worcestershire; he was re-elected on 22 Jan. 1700–1 and on 5 Aug. 1702. Under Charles Talbot, duke of Shrewsbury [q. v.], master of the horse, Walsh held the post of gentleman of the horse from the beginning of Queen Anne's reign till his death (LUTTRELL, vi. 280); a reference in Dryden's 'Postscript to the Æneis' (1697) shows them to have been for some years previously on terms of intimacy. In the parliament of 1705 Walsh sat as member for Richmond in Yorkshire. His politics were those of a consistent supporter of the protestant succession and of the whig war policy. Walsh died on 18 March 1708 (LUTTRELL, vi. 280). His portrait, painted by Kneller, was engraved by Faber in 1735 (BROMLEY, p. 237).

Walsh was a man of fashion; according to the testimony of Dennis, 'ostentatiously splendid in his dress;' according to his own avowal (see the lines 'To his Book,' prefixed to his *Poems*), burdened with 'an amorous heart.' There was, he elsewhere asserts, not one folly that he had not committed in his devotion to women, with the exception of marriage (cf. *Letters Amorous and Gallant*, No. xx.). He may be credited with more genuine sentiment in the part which he so successfully played of a critical friend of letters. His own writings are insignificant.

The most notable of his productions in prose was a 'Dialogue concerning Women, being a Defence of the Sex' (1691), addressed to Eugenia, supposed by Wood, on no ostensible grounds, to have been Walsh's mistress. It was honoured by Dryden with a preface (see SCOTT and SAINTSBURY, *Dryden*, vol. xviii.), not very carefully written, in which he applies to Walsh Waller's compliment to Denham—stated by Dryden to have been 'the wits'' compliment to Waller—that he had come out into the world forty thousand strong before he had been heard of. Another attempt in prose, 'Æsculapius, or the Hospital of Fools,' was published posthumously in 1714. The 'Life of Virgil' prefixed to Dryden's 'Works of Virgil' (1697), though at one time ascribed to Walsh, was really by Dr. Knightly Chetwood [q. v.], dean of Gloucester, who was probably also the author of the 'Preface to the Pastorals, with a Short Defence of Virgil' (against Fontenelle), likewise attributed to Walsh, and appearing with his name in Scott's edition of Dryden (vol. xiii.) The argument of this Preface, in form, as Mr. Saintsbury thinks, much manipulated by Carey, is the reverse of profound; the contention that Virgil's shepherds were educated gentlemen contradicts the view advanced by Walsh in the preface to his own 'Poems.'

All or most of these 'Poems,' together with a series of twenty 'Letters Amorous and Gallant,' addressed to 'Two Masques' and others in a more or less sprightly style of raillery, first appeared in Tonson's 'Miscellany,' pt. iv. 1716. They were reprinted by Curll in 1736 as 'revised and corrected by the author' in 1706, with a preface dated 'St. James', 1692,' concerning the art of letter-writing, and, more particularly, the various species of poetry 'proper for love.' They subsequently appeared in the collections of Johnson (1779), Anderson (1793), Chalmers (1808), Park (1808), and Sandford (1819). The verse consists in the main of short 'elegies,' epigrams, and erotic poetry at large in various metres. From one of Walsh's elegies Pope borrowed the substance of a couplet, and an indifferent rhyme, in 'Eloïsa to Abelard' (vv. 183–4; Elwin, ii. 248; and cf. *ib.* p. 254, as to a possible further debt). In addition, it comprises four 'Pastoral Eclogues' in the conventional style, with a fifth, 'Delia,' in memory of Mrs. Tempest (*d.* 1703), whom Walsh induced Pope likewise to commemorate in his 'Fourth Pastoral' ('Winter') (Elwin, vi. 55); and the 'visitations' of Horace and Virgil, previously noticed. In the latter, Johnson considers 'there was something of humour when the facts were recent; but it now strikes no longer.' To Walsh rumour also attributed the authorship of a society ballad, 'The Confederates, or the First Happy Day of the Island Princess,' written in raillery of the fashionable excitement over the quarrel between the rival managers Skipwith and Betterton. Fletcher's 'Island Princess,' converted into an opera by Peter Anthony Motteux [q. v.], had been performed at Drury Lane in 1699 (Dryden to Mrs. Steward, 23 Feb. 1700, in *Works*, ed. Scott and Saintsbury, xiii. 172). In 1704 Walsh joined with Vanbrugh and Congreve in 'Monsieur de Pourceaugnac, or Squire Trelooby,' an adaptation of Molière's farce, which was performed at Lincoln's Inn Fields on 30 March 1704, and, with a new second act, at the Haymarket on 28 Jan. 1706 (E. Gosse, *William Congreve*, 1888, p. 148; Genest, *English Stage*, ii. 308 and 347).

Walsh's chief title to fame lies in his connection with Pope, and in the tributes from the latter that resulted from it. Pope printed their correspondence in 1735; an additional letter is among the Homer MSS. in the British Museum (all seven letters are reprinted by Elwin, vi. 49–60). Wycherley had sent to Walsh, to whom Pope then was not personally known, the manuscript of Pope's 'Pastorals' (or of part of them), according to Pope himself in April 1705, but this is highly improbable (see Elwin, i. 240. Pope's statement to Spence that he was 'about 15' when he made Walsh's acquaintance was clearly incorrect). In return Walsh praised the 'Pastorals,' venturing on the assertion that Virgil had written nothing so good at his age. In June Walsh wrote to the young poet in a most encouraging tone, and in the following month Pope began to consult him on particular points in reference to his poem. By July 1707 the acquaintance had become intimate enough for Walsh to write from Abberley expressing his hope to see Pope there shortly, and the latter actually went thither in August. (His statement that he spent part of the summer of 1705 with Walsh in Worcestershire is apparently one of Pope's falsifications of chronology; see Elwin, vi. 59 *n.*) The 'Pastorals' were not published till the year after Walsh's death, but the Richardson collection includes a manuscript in which are to be found at the bottom of the pages Walsh's decisions as to the various readings proposed by Pope for a number of passages (*ib.* i. 240). Walsh also corrected Pope's translation of book i. of the 'Thebaïs' of Statius, which he professed to have made in 1703 (*ib.* p. 45). Walsh's famous advice to Pope, related by the latter to Spence, that he should seek to be a 'correct' poet, this being now 'the only way left of excellency,' was no doubt designed to commend something beyond mere accuracy of expression (cf. *ib.* v. 25, and Walsh's letter to Pope of 20 July 1706). Pope eulogised Walsh in the 'Essay on Criticism' (1711), where near the end he, Roscommon, and Buckinghamshire are absurdly made to figure as luminous exceptions to the literary barbarism of their age. In the 'Epistle to Dr. Arbuthnot' (1735, vv. 135–6) Pope repeated more briefly the personal acknowledgments of the 'Essay on Criticism.'

[The Works of William Walsh in Prose and Verse, 1736; Lives of Walsh in Johnson's Lives of the English Poets, and in vol. iii. of the Account of the Lives of the Poets of Great Britain and Ireland, published under the name of Theophilus Cibber, 1753; Narcissus Luttrell's Brief Relation of State Affairs; Dryden's Works, ed. Scott and Saintsbury; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope.] A. W. W.

WALSHE, WALTER HAYLE (1812–1892), physician, son of William Walshe, a barrister, was born in Dublin on 19 March 1812. He studied at Trinity College, Dublin, entering in 1827, but did not take a degree. In 1830 he went to live in Paris, and there studied first oriental languages, but in 1832

began medicine. He became acquainted in 1834 with the great morbid anatomist Pierre Charles Alexandre Louis, whose 'Recherches sur la Phthisie' he translated into English in 1844. Oliver Wendell Holmes and F. L. I. Valleix, the distinguished French physician, were his fellow-students, and continued his friends throughout life. He migrated to Edinburgh in 1835, there graduated M.D. in 1836, and in 1838 began practice in London. He wrote in 1839 and 1840 numerous pathological articles in William Birmingham Costello's 'Cyclopædia of Practical Surgery.' These contributions led to his election as professor of morbid anatomy at University College, London, in 1841. He lectured on morbid anatomy till 1846, when he was elected Holme professor of clinical medicine and physician to University College Hospital. In the same year he published a large volume 'On the Nature and Treatment of Cancer,' a collection of the then existing knowledge of new growths and hypotheses as to their origin. In 1848 he was appointed professor of the principles and practice of medicine, an office which he held till 1862. In his lectures he discussed points upon his fingers in the manner of the schoolmen, was fond of numerical statements of fact and of reaching a definite conclusion as a result of the denial of a series of alternate hypotheses. Sir William Jenner said that he never heard 'a more able or clearer lecturer.' His clinical investigations were exhaustive, but his diagnoses were not always proportionately exact. In 1843 he published 'The Physical Diagnosis of Diseases of the Lungs,' a complete and useful treatise, which was superseded before Walsh's death by the admirable 'Auscultation and Percussion' of Samuel Gee, one of his pupils, which has for the last quarter of a century been the chief English authority on the subject. In 1851 he published 'A Practical Treatise on Diseases of the Lungs and Heart,' of which several editions appeared, and part of which was enlarged into 'A Practical Treatise on the Diseases of the Heart and Great Vessels.' In 1852 he was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians of London. He first lived in Upper Charlotte Street, afterwards in Queen Anne Street, and had for some years a considerable practice as a physician.

His pupils maintained that he was the first accurately to describe the anatomy of movable kidney and of that hæmorrhage into the dura mater known as hæmatoma, and to teach that patients with regurgitation through the aortic valves are likely to die suddenly. Sir Andrew Clark states that he had little ability in the treatment of disease. He died in London on 14 Dec. 1892. In 1868 he married Caroline Ellen Baker, and had one son. A complete list of his medical books is to be found in vol. xvi. of the 'Index Catalogue of the Library of the Surgeon-general's Office, U. S. Army.' Besides his books, he wrote many contributions to medical journals and transactions, and in 1885 the 'Colloquial Linguistic Faculty and its Physiological Groundwork,' of which a second edition appeared in 1886. He was learned in acoustics, had a taste for music, and published in 1881 a short treatise on 'Dramatic Singing.'

[Obituary notice by Sir John Russell Reynolds in Lancet for 31 Dec. 1892 (separately issued in 1893); Sir Andrew Clark's biographical notice in Medico-Chirurgical Transactions, vol. lxxvi.; Works.] N. M.

WALSINGHAM, Countess of (1693–1778). [See under Stanhope, Philip Dormer, fourth Earl of Chesterfield.]

WALSINGHAM, Lord (1719–1781). [See Grey, William de.]

WALSINGHAM, Sir EDMUND (1490?–1550), lieutenant of the Tower of London, was elder son of James Walsingham (1462–1540). The pedigree of the family, which is supposed to have originally come from Walsingham in Norfolk, has been conjecturally carried back to the thirteenth century. No documentary evidence exists before the fifteenth century, when the city of London archives show that Sir Edmund's great-great-grandfather, Alan Walsingham, was in 1415 a citizen and cordwainer, owning property in Gracechurch Street. Alan's son, Thomas Walsingham, a London citizen and vintner, was the earliest of the family to settle in Kent; in 1424 he purchased the estate of Scadbury at Chislehurst, and he added to the property much neighbouring land in 1433. He died on 7 March 1456, being buried at St. Katherine's by the Tower, and was succeeded by his son, also Thomas (1436–1467). The latter, who was Sir Edmund's grandfather, was the first of the Walsinghams to be buried in the church of Chislehurst. Sir Edmund's father, James Walsingham, was sheriff of Kent in 1497, increased the family estates, and was buried in the Scadbury chapel of Chislehurst church in 1540. Sir Edmund's younger brother, William, was father of Sir Francis Walsingham [q. v.], who was thus Sir Edmund's nephew.

Edmund obtained in youth some reputation as a soldier. He fought at the battle

of Flodden Field on 3 Sept. 1513, and was knighted there. Subsequently he attended Henry VIII at the Field of the Cloth of Gold (June 1520), and at the meeting with Charles V at Gravelines (10 July 1520). He was a member of the jury at the trial of the Duke of Buckingham in 1521. Henry VIII regarded him with favour, and about 1525 he was appointed lieutenant of the Tower. That office he held for twenty-two years. He occupied a house within the Tower precincts, and had personal charge of the many eminent prisoners of state who suffered imprisonment during the greater part of Henry VIII's reign. Among those committed to his care were Anne Boleyn, John Fisher, bishop of Rochester, and Sir Thomas More. The torture of prisoners was conducted under his supervision, but he is reported to have declined to stretch the rack, when Anne Askew was upon it, to the length demanded by Lord-chancellor Wriothesley. He retired from office on Henry VIII's death on 28 Jan. 1546–7. Meanwhile he had greatly extended his hereditary estates. In 1539 he received out of a grant of abbey lands nine houses in the city of London, and he acquired additional lands in Kent, including the manor and advowson of St. Paul's Cray and property in other counties. He was elected to sit in parliament as knight of the shire for Surrey on 17 Dec. 1544. He died on 9 Feb. 1549–1550, and was buried in the Scadbury chapel of Chislehurst church. His son erected a monument to his memory there in 1581. A helmet and sword still hang above the tomb. His will, dated the day before his death, was proved 8 Nov. 1550.

Sir Edmund was twice married. His first wife was Katherine, daughter and coheiress of John Gunter of Chilworth, Surrey, and Brecknock in Wales, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of William Attworth of Chilworth. There were eight children of this marriage, of whom Mary, Alice, Eleanor, and Thomas survived infancy. Sir Edmund's second wife was Anne, daughter of Sir Edmund Jernegan of Somerby Town, Suffolk, a well-to-do lady, who married five husbands. She survived Sir Edmund, by whom she had no issue, until 1559, and was buried beside her first husband, Lord Grey, in St. Clement's Church in the city of London on 6 April (Machyn, *Diary*, Camd. Soc. p. 193).

Sir Thomas Walsingham (1568–1630), Sir Edmund's grandson, was third son of Sir Thomas Walsingham (1526–1584), Sir Edmund's only surviving son, who was sheriff of Kent in 1563, and was knighted ten years later. His mother was Dorothy, fourth daughter of Sir John Guldeford of Hempstead in Benenden, Kent. He succeeded to the family estates at Chislehurst in 1589 on the death of his elder brother, Edmund, and rapidly acquired a high position as a country gentleman, a courtier, and a patron of literature. He became a justice of the peace for Kent in 1596, and was favourably noticed by Queen Elizabeth, who visited him at Scadbury in 1597, and afterwards knighted him. In 1599 he was granted the reversion of the keepership of the great park at Eltham in succession to Lord North. He married Ethelred or Awdrey, daughter of Sir Ralph Shelton. On Elizabeth's death his wife, who was said to be a great favourite of Sir Robert Cecil, went to Scotland to attend James I's queen (Anne of Denmark) on her journey to London. Subsequently Walsingham and his wife were appointed chief keepers of the queen's wardrobe. Lady Walsingham received a pension of 200*l.* a year from James in 1604, and took a foremost part in all court festivities, frequently acting in masques with the queen (Nichols, *Progresses of James I*, passim). She remained on intimate terms with the queen until the queen's death in 1619. Sir Thomas represented Rochester in six parliaments between 1597 and 1626, and was knight of the shire for Kent in 1614.

Walsingham's relations with literature, by which he best deserves remembrance, date from 1590, when Thomas Watson [q. v.], the poet, dedicated to him his 'Melibœus,' a Latin pastoral elegy on the death of his cousin Sir Francis Walsingham, and introduced him into the poem under the name of Tityrus. In 1593 he offered an asylum at his house at Chislehurst to Christopher Marlowe [q. v.], and it was to him that the publisher Edward Blount dedicated in 1598 Marlowe's posthumously issued poem of 'Hero and Leander.' Upon the poet in his lifetime (Blount then wrote) Walsingham 'bestowed many kind favours, entertaining the parts of reckoning and worth which [he] found in him with good countenance and liberal affection.' George Chapman was another literary client to whom Walsingham proved a constant friend. To him Chapman dedicated in affectionate terms his plays called 'All Fools' (1605) and 'Biron's Conspiracy and Tragedy' (1608). Walsingham died in 1630, and was buried on 19 Aug. in Chislehurst church. A eulogistic epitaph was inscribed by his son on his tomb. His widow was buried beside him on 24 April 1631. He was succeeded by his son, also Sir Thomas Walsingham (*d.* 1669), who was knighted on 26 Nov. 1613; was vice-admiral of Kent from 1627

onwards; represented Poole in parliament in 1614, and Rochester in 1621, 1628, and in both the Short and Long parliaments; sold the family property of Scadbury about 1655; and was buried at Chislehurst on 10 April 1669, having married twice (Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Peter Manwood [q.v.], was his first wife). His son Thomas (1617–1690) married Anne, daughter of Theophilus Howard, second earl of Suffolk, and was buried at Saffron Walden. This Thomas's son James (1646–1728) was master of the buckhounds in 1670 and master of the beagles in 1693; he died, unmarried, and was the last male representative of the chief branch of the Walsingham family.

[Information for this article has been most kindly supplied by Mr. G. W. Miller and Mr. J. Beckwith, authors of the History of Chislehurst. See also Hasted's Kent; Archæologia Cantiana, xiii. 386–403, xvii. 390–1; History of Chislehurst, by E. A. Webb, G. W. Miller, and J. Beckwith, 1899.] S. L.

WALSINGHAM, EDWARD (*fl.* 1643–1659), royalist author and intriguer, was, according to Clarendon, 'related to the Earl of Bristol' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1658–9, p. 387). He was probably a member of the Warwickshire family of Walsingham; with that county the Digbys were closely connected (Fielding, *Memories of Malling*, 1893, pp. 234–6). In the preface to the 'Arcana Aulica' Walsingham is described in 1652 as one who, 'though very young, in a little time grew up, under the wings and favour of the Lord Digby [see Digby, George, second Earl of Bristol], to such credit with the late king that he came to be admitted to his greatest trusts, and was prevented only by the fall of the court itself from climbing there into an eminenter height.' He became secretary to Lord Digby soon after the outbreak of the civil war, possibly in September 1643, when Digby himself was appointed one of the principal secretaries of state in Falkland's place. On 31 Oct. Digby was made high steward of Oxford University, and through his influence Walsingham was created M.A. (Wood, *Fasti*, ii. 60).

While the court was at Oxford, Walsingham lodged in Magdalen College, and, in addition to his secretarial duties, busied himself with literary pursuits. In 1644 he published 'Britannicæ Virtutis Imago, or the Effigies of True Fortitude expressed . . . in the . . . actions of . . . Major-generall Smith,' Oxford, 4to [see Smith, Sir John, 1616–1644]. This was followed in 1645 by 'Alter Britanniæ Heros, or the Life of . . . Sir Henry Gage' [q. v.], Oxford, 4to. Walsingham conducted much of the correspondence in Digby's various intrigues, and during the latter's absence from Oxford was in constant communication with him (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644–5, passim). More than once important letters from Walsingham were intercepted by parliament and published (cf. *Three Letters intercepted in Cornwall*, 1646, 4to, p. 8; *The Lord George Digby's Cabinet Opened*, 1646, 4to, pp. 65–7).

He was at Oxford as late as 1645, but probably before its surrender in June 1646 he escaped to Henrietta Maria's court in France. There, perhaps under the persuasions of Sir Kenelm Digby [q.v.], he became an ardent Roman catholic, and henceforth his energies were devoted rather to the interests of that faith than to those of the royalist cause. In 1648 Digby was reported to have discarded him (*Nicholas Papers*, i. 94), and in the same year he was sent to Ireland; his object seems to have been either to induce Ormonde to grant freedom of worship and other Roman catholic claims, or to secure them by negotiating an understanding between the Roman catholics and the independents. His mission was therefore odious to the protestant royalists. Sir Edward Nicholas denounced him as 'a great babbler of his most secret employments,' and Byron described him as 'a pragmatical knave' (Carte, *Original Letters*, i. 206, 217). He 'went to General Preston as he was forming his army at Monsterevin before he came to the Curragh of Kildare, where he was cherished and received as an angel of peace (so he writ in his letters), and dismissed with assurance given that when the army came to Trim the matter should be concluded. This gentleman failed him not at the appointment, but, coming to Trim, he found a reception far different from that he had at Monsterevin, and he read in their countenance and their ambiguous expression the change of their resolution; so as upon his return to Dublin an end was put to their negotiation' (Gilbert, *Irish Confederation*, vii. 30). According to Carte 'he might probably have done much mischief if the peace [between Ormonde and the Roman catholics] had not been concluded before his arrival' (*Life of Ormonde*, iii. 424).

Walsingham now returned to Paris, where, Clarendon says, 'he was very well known to all men who at that time knew the Palais Royal' (*Rebellion*, bk. xiv. § 65). In April 1651 a correspondent wrote to Nicholas: 'Lord Jermyn is so confident he shall not only be secretary, but first minister of state, that he has already bespoke your beloved friend Walsingham to be one of three secretaries' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1651, p.

127). A month earlier Nicholas wrote: 'I cannot wonder enough why my lord of Ormonde hath put his papers into Walsingham's hands to draw up and print, for doubtless, when it shall be known that they come through his hands, all honest men will value them the less' (*Nicholas Papers*, i. 225). Nothing seems to have come of this proposal, and the rumour may have been false; but about the same time Walsingham sent as a present to Ormonde his 'Arcana Aulica, or Walsingham's Manual of Prudential Maxims for the Statesman and the Courtier.'

This work has been generally attributed to Sir Francis Walsingham [q.v.], and many other fanciful conjectures have been made as to its authorship. Its original was an anonymous French work, 'Traité de la Cour, ou Instruction des Courtisans,' by Eustache du Refuge, a diplomatist and author in the reign of Henri IV. The first edition was published in Holland, the second at Paris, but the earliest known to be extant is the third, which appears in two parts at Paris (1619, 8vo; other editions 1622, 1631, and Leyden, 1649). It was reprinted as 'Le Nouveau Traité de la Cour' in 1664 and 1672, and as 'Le Conseiller d'Estat' in 1665. An English translation by John Reynolds, with a dedication to Prince Charles, was published in London in 1622 [see under Reynolds, John, 1584–1614]. A Latin translation of the second part only, by Joachimus Pastorius, who was ignorant of its authorship, was published as 'Aulicus Inculpatus' at Amsterdam (Elzevir) in 1644; and this version was reissued by Elzevir in 1649. Walsingham's translation was made from a French manuscript copy, but he also was ignorant of Du Refuge's authorship and of Reynolds's translation, and his version comprises only the second part of the 'Traité.' Several additions are made, e.g. the allusions (p. 37) to Richelieu. In the printer's address it is said to have been 'captured in an Irish pirate' on its way to Ormonde. It was printed at London by James Young in 1652, 4to; a second edition appeared in 1655, and was reprinted in 1810, 12mo. In 1694 it was issued with Sir Robert Naunton's 'Fragmenta Regalia;' in 1722 an edition was published substituting 'Instructions for Youth' for the first part of the title, and giving different renderings of various passages from classical authors (reprinted 1728).

Meanwhile, in 1652, Walsingham was involved in a Roman catholic intrigue to remove Hyde from Charles II's service, but for some reason he revealed the scheme, which came to nothing (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, bk. xiv. § 65). On 13 Nov. 1654 Hatton described Walsingham as the Duke of Gloucester's 'new servant (or rather compagnon) placed about him by Walter Montagu' [q. v.]; he was a 'busy instrument of the jesuits,' and their object was to convert Gloucester to Roman catholicism. The scheme failed, and Walsingham was forbidden to approach the duke [see Henry, Duke of Gloucester, 1639–1660]. The last reference to Walsingham that has been traced is in 1659, when he was at Brussels (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1658–9, p. 387). His name does not occur in the domestic state papers after the Restoration, and possibly, like his friend Walter Montagu, he entered some Roman catholic order and died abroad.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Nicholas Papers (Camden Soc.), vols. i. and ii. passim; Carte's MSS. in Bodleian Library; Original Letters, 1739, 2 vols., and Life of Ormonde; Tanner MS. lx. 376, and Rawlinson MSS. passim, in Bodleian; Cal. Clarendon Papers, i. 309, ii. 135, 427, 436; Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors, iii. 193; Life of Sir Kenelm Digby, 1896, pp. 270–2; Walsingham's Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; notes kindly supplied by Mr. G. W. Miller of Chislehurst; and authorities cited. In the Brit. Mus. Cat. the 'Arcana Aulica' is ascribed to Sir Francis.] A. F. P.

WALSINGHAM, Sir FRANCIS (1530?–1590), statesman, was only son of William Walsingham. The father, who was second son of James Walsingham of Scadbury in the parish of Chislehurst, and was younger brother of Sir Edmund Walsingham [q. v.], was a London lawyer who took a prominent part in the affairs of Kent and of the city of London. In 1522 he was admitted an ancient of Gray's Inn, and he was autumn reader in 1530. In 1524 and 1534 he acted as a commissioner of the peace of Kent, and was subsequently undersheriff of the county. In 1526 the king and queen each sent him letters recommending him to the office of common serjeant of London, and his candidature was successful. In 1530 he was one of three commissioners appointed to make inquiry into the possessions of Cardinal Wolsey. In 1532 he was one of the two under-sheriffs of the city. He acquired by royal grant or purchase much property in the neighbourhood of Chislehurst. In 1529 he purchased Foot's Cray Manor. But he figured at the same date in a list of 'debtors by especialities' (that is by sealed bonds) to Thomas Cromwell. He died in March 1533–4. His will, dated 1 March 1533–4, was proved on the 23rd of the same month. He wished to be buried in the

church of St. Mary Aldermanbury, in which parish he doubtless resided. His wife Joyce, his brother Sir Edmund, and Henry White, one of the under-sheriffs of London, were his executors. To his son Francis, who was at the time in his infancy, he left his manor of Foot's Cray. Walsingham's wife, Joyce, daughter of Sir Edmund Denny of Cheshunt, was twenty-seven years of age at the date of his death. By her Walsingham had, with his only son Francis, five daughters, all of whom married; the youngest daughter, Mary, was wife of Sir Walter Mildmay [q.v.], chancellor of the exchequer to Queen Elizabeth, and founder of Emmanuel College, Cambridge. Walsingham's widow subsequently married Sir John Carey of Plashy, who was knighted by Edward VI in 1547; her second husband died in 1552.

Francis was born about 1530, either in London, in the parish of St. Mary Aldermanbury, or in Kent, at Chislehurst or Foot's Cray. He matriculated as a fellow-commoner of King's College, Cambridge, in November 1548, and seems to have regularly resided in the university till Michaelmas 1550 (information from the provost of King's College). He apparently took no degree. In 1552 he was admitted a student of Gray's Inn. Brought up as a zealous protestant, he left the country on the accession of Queen Mary, and remained abroad until she ceased to reign. He put to advantage his five years' sojourn in foreign countries. He studied with intelligent zeal the laws, languages, and polities of the chief states of Europe, and thus acquired the best possible training for a political and diplomatic career. At the same time he developed a staunch protestant zeal, which influenced his political views through life.

The accession of Queen Elizabeth recalled him to England, and he at once entered the political arena. He sat for Banbury in the parliament which assembled on 23 Jan. 1558–9, and was re-elected by the same constituency to the parliament which met on 1 Jan. 1562–3, but he preferred to sit for Lyme Regis, for which town he was returned at the same time. He represented Lyme Regis until 1567. He took no prominent part in the proceedings of the House of Commons, but his knowledge of foreign affairs recommended him to the notice of the lord treasurer, Cecil, and he was soon confidentially employed in obtaining secret intelligence from foreign correspondents. He had numerous acquaintances in France and Italy, and showed from the first exceptional dexterity in extracting information from them. On 20 Aug. 1568 he was able to communicate to Lord Burghley a list of all persons arriving in Italy during the preceding three months who might be justly suspected of hostility to Elizabeth or her government (*Cal. Hatfield MSS.* i. 361). Next year, although he held no official appointment, he acted as chief organiser of the English government's secret service in London, and to his sagacity was partly due the unravelling of the plot of which the Italian merchant Roberto di Ridolfi [q.v.] was the leading spirit. In October and November 1569 Ridolfi was detained as a prisoner in Walsingham's house in London. For a time the Italian's astuteness baffled Walsingham's skill in cross-examination, and he was set at liberty to carry his nefarious designs many steps further before they were finally exposed and thwarted.

In the autumn of 1570 Walsingham was for the first time formally entrusted with public duties commensurate in dignity with his talents and experience. He was sent to Paris to second the efforts of Sir Henry Norris, the resident ambassador at the French court, in pressing on the French government the necessity of extending an unqualified toleration to the Huguenots (11 Aug. 1570; Digges, *Compleat Ambassador*). The task was thoroughly congenial to Walsingham; for he held the conviction that it was England's mission to nurture protestantism on the continent—especially in France and the Low Countries—and to free it from persecution. The French government gave satisfactory assurances, and Walsingham returned to London. But by the end of the year delicate negotiations on the subject of the queen's marriage with Henri, duc d'Anjou, the brother of the French king, Charles IX, were opened with the French government, and Cecil saw the need of supplanting the English ambassador Norris by an envoy of greater astuteness. In December 1570 Walsingham revisited Paris to take Norris's place. He believed in the wisdom of maintaining friendly relations with France in view of the irrevocable hostility of Spain, but he regarded it as essential to English interests for England to seek definite and substantial guarantees that the English queen's marriage with a catholic should not weaken the position of protestantism either in England or in France. He was sanguine that the Huguenots would ultimately sway the councils of France, and that, if the marriage scheme were prudently negotiated, France might be induced to aid the protestants in the Low Countries in their efforts to release themselves from the Spanish yoke. Facts hardly justified such prognostications; but, though Walsingham's strong personal pre-

dilections coloured his interpretation of the future, he was no perfunctory observer of events passing before his eyes. He sent home minute reports of the French duke's personal appearance and way of life, and chronicled in detail views of the projected match held by Frenchmen of various ranks and influence. But all his efforts were hampered by the queen's vacillation. He was soon led by her vague and shiftless communications to doubt whether she intended to marry or no. He was building, he feared, on foundations of sand.

After a short leave of absence at the end of 1571, owing to failing health, he resumed his post early in 1572 in the hope of giving more practical expression to that sentiment of amity with France which he deemed it of advantage to his country and religion to cherish. On 2 Feb. 1571–2 a commission was issued to him, Sir Thomas Smith, and Henry Killigrew, who had temporarily filled Walsingham's place at Paris during his recent absence, to conclude a defensive alliance between France and England. The preliminary discussions disclosed profound differences between the contracting parties, and Walsingham's anticipations of a satisfactory accommodation were not realised. The idiosyncrasies of his own sovereign again proved one of the chief stumbling-blocks. Elizabeth showed no greater anxiety than the French diplomatists to commit herself to any well-defined action in regard to the burning question of the future of Scotland and the fate of her prisoner, Queen Mary; nor was she prepared to spend men and money in protecting protestantism from its assailants on the continent. In the result Walsingham was forced to assent to a vague and ambiguous wording of the treaty which left the genuine points of controversy untouched. The unsatisfactory instrument, which amounted to little more than a hollow interchange of friendly greetings, was signed at Blois by Walsingham and Sir Thomas Smith on the queen's behalf on 19 April 1572.

In the months that followed Walsingham spent all his energies in seeking to stiffen the backs of Queen Elizabeth and her ministers at home. England, as the chief protestant power of Europe, could not, he declared, permanently avoid active interference in the affairs of Europe. The maintenance of her prestige, he now pointed out, obliged her to intervene in behalf of the prince of Orange in the civil war that he was waging in the Low Countries against Spain. He repeated his belief that the French king was not unwilling to join England in an armed intervention if Elizabeth openly declared her resolve to support the Flemish protestants effectively. But Walsingham's hopes were temporarily frustrated by the massacre of protestants in Paris on St. Bartholomew's day (24 Aug.), which the French king's profligate mother, Catharine de Medicis, secretly devised. Walsingham was completely taken by surprise, but by order of the French government the English embassy was afforded special protection. Many English protestant visitors took refuge under Walsingham's roof and escaped unharmed (Strype, *Annals*, II. i. 225 seq.) Among his guests at the time was the youthful Philip Sidney, with whom he thenceforth maintained a close intimacy. At the instant the wicked massacre strained to the uttermost the relations of the two governments. But the Duc d'Anjou, who was nominally suing for Elizabeth's hand in marriage, protested to Walsingham his disgust at his brother's and mother's crime, and the situation underwent no permanent change. Walsingham was as confident as ever that the clouds that darkened the protestant horizon in France, as in the rest of Europe, would disperse if the prince of Orange were powerfully supported by Elizabeth in the Low Countries. The rebellion was spreading rapidly. Spain's difficulties were growing. But Elizabeth remained unconvinced, and Walsingham, distrustful of his ability to drive her into decisive action from so distant a vantage-ground as Paris, sued for his recall. On 20 April 1573—some eight months after the St. Bartholomew's massacre—he presented to the French king his successor, Valentine Dale [q. v.], and three days later returned to England. When he had audience of Elizabeth, he spoke with elation of the embarrassments that his recent encouragement of the prince of Orange was likely to cause Spain. 'She had no reason,' he told her by way of spur, 'to fear the king of Spain, for although he had a strong appetite and a good digestion,' yet he—her envoy—claimed to have 'given him such a bone to pick as would take him up twenty years at least and break his teeth at last, so that her majesty had no more to do but to throw into the fire he had kindled some English fuel from time to time to keep it burning' (cf. *Epistolæ Ho-elianæ*, ed. Jacobs, i. 120).

Walsingham's frankness often stirred the queen to abusive wrath. But she recognised from first to last his abilities and patriotism, and he was not many months in England before she took him permanently into her service. On 20 Dec. 1573 she signed a warrant appointing him to the responsible

office of secretary of state jointly with Sir Thomas Smith. He was sworn in on the following day, and retained the post till his death. Shortly after his appointment as secretary he resumed his place in the House of Commons, being elected M.P. for Surrey, in succession to Charles Howard, who was called to the upper house as Lord Howard of Effingham. Walsingham retained that seat for life, being re-elected in 1584, 1586, and 1588.

As the queen's principal secretary, Walsingham shared with Lord-treasurer Burghley most of the administrative responsibilities of government. But he mainly divided with Burghley the conduct of foreign affairs —a department of government which was finally controlled in all large issues by the queen herself. His work was mainly that of a secretary of state for foreign affairs in the cabinet of an active despot. His advice was constantly invited, but was rarely acted on. The diplomatic representatives of the country abroad received most of their instructions from him, and he strenuously endeavoured to organise a secret service on so thorough a basis that knowledge of the most furtive designs of the enemies of England—and especially of England's chief enemy, Spain—might be freely at the command of his sovereign and his fellow-ministers. He practised most of the arts that human ingenuity has devised in order to gain political information. 'Knowledge is never too dear,' was his favourite maxim, and he devoted his private fortune to maintaining his system of espionage in fullest efficiency. At one time he had in his pay fifty-three private agents in foreign courts, besides eighteen spies who performed functions that could not be officially defined. From all parts of England intelligence reached him almost daily. A list of 'the names of sundrie forren places, from whence Mr. Secretary Walsingham was wont to receive his advertisements,' enumerated thirteen towns in France, seven in the Low Countries, five each in Italy and in Spain, nine in Germany, three in the United Provinces, and three in Turkey (Burgon, *Life and Times of Sir Thomas Gresham*, i. 95 *n.*) His system of espionage was worked with a Macchiavellian precision at home and abroad. 'He would cherish a plot some years together, admitting the conspirators to his own and the queen's presence familiarly, but dogging them out watchfully: his spies waited on some men every hour for three years: and lest they could not keep council, he dispatched them to forraign parts, taking in new servants' (Lloyd). One of his most confidential associates was Thomas Phelippes, an expert in deciphering, at whose house he was a frequent visitor. He was commonly represented to outshoot the jesuits with their own bow, and to carry the art of equivocation beyond the limits that were familiar to the envoys of the Vatican. 'Tell a lie and find a truth' was a Spanish proverb that was held by his contemporaries truthfully to describe his conversation with his fellow-diplomatists and all suspected persons. His methods, which were those of all the politicians of contemporary Europe, and cannot claim the distinction of genuine originality, relieved Elizabeth and the country of an extraordinary series of imminent perils, with which they were menaced by catholic zealots. It is inevitable that catholic writers should suggest that much of the evidence which he amassed against suspected catholics was suborned and fraudulent. Many of his agents were men of abandoned character, but Walsingham was keenly alive to their defects, and never depended solely on their uncorroborated testimony. In no instance that has been adduced is there conclusive proof that he strained law or justice against those whom his agents brought under his observation. He patiently and very narrowly watched the development of events before recommending decisive action.

Elizabeth, although she treated Walsingham's political advice with scant respect, showed him in the early days of his secretariate many personal attentions. On 1 Dec. 1577 she knighted him at Windsor Castle. At the new year following she accepted from him a gown of blue satin, and sent him in return sixty and a half ounces of gilt plate. On 22 April 1578 he was constituted chancellor of the order of the Garter.

Walsingham's general views of foreign policy underwent no change on his promotion to the office of secretary. Elizabeth must be spurred into open resistance of Spain in the Low Countries and throughout the world. France might possibly prove an ally in the pursuit of England's arch-enemy; but whether France joined her or no, England's duty and interest, as far as her attitude to Spain went, were the same. At home Spanish catholic intrigues, of which Queen Mary Stuart was the centre, must be exposed and defeated, even at the cost, if need be, of Queen Mary's life. No effort was to be spared to bring Scotland, under James VI, into friendly relations with England. But Walsingham had little influence with Elizabeth, and Lord Burghley was inclined to temporise on most of the great foreign questions in regard to which Wal-

singham desired England to take a firm stand.

With an irony that exasperated him to the uttermost, Walsingham was in 1578 sent to the Low Countries to pursue a policy that was diametrically opposed to his principles. In June 1578 he and Lord Cobham were sent on a diplomatic mission to the Netherlands with a view to bringing about a pacification between Don John of Austria, the Spanish ruler of the Low Countries, and the prince of Orange, the leader of the protestant rebels. The mission was doomed to failure, and Walsingham came home in September more convinced, he declared, than before that Elizabeth's pusillanimous indifference to the fortune of her Dutch coreligionists not merely destined her to infamy in the sight of posterity, but rendered England contemptible in the sight of contemporaries.

Soon after Walsingham's return to London from the Low Countries he sold his property at Foot's Cray, where he had frequently resided. He thus broke off his connection with the county of Kent. In 1579 he obtained from the crown a lease of the manor of Barn Elms, near Barnes in Surrey, which was within easier reach of London. There he subsequently spent much time. He maintained a somewhat dignified establishment, despite his constant pecuniary embarrassment, and he entertained Queen Elizabeth at Barn Elms in 1585, in 1588, and in 1589.

Walsingham's position in the council was strengthened after 1580 by the consistent support which was accorded his views by the Earl of Leicester. The French marriage was still vaguely contemplated by the queen, although since 1575, when her suitor, the Duc d'Anjou, succeeded to the throne of France as Henri III (on the death of Charles IX), that duke's brother Francis, known at first as the Duc d'Alençon, and later as the Duc d'Anjou, had taken the place of Elizabeth's first French suitor. Gradually, however, Walsingham reached the conclusion that the cause of protestantism, with which the interest of England was in his mind identical, was compromised by the queen's halting attitude to the proposed match. Like Leicester, he believed it was the wisest course to break it off, but at the same time France must not be alienated. In July 1581 he personally undertook the task of negotiating a new treaty with France which should destroy the possibility of any agreement between France and Spain. Arrived in France, he lost no opportunity of deprecating the continuance of the matrimonial negotiations. The queen had given him no definite instructions on the marriage question, and she resented his independent handling of it. On 12 Sept. 1581 Walsingham wrote to her, defending himself with exceptional plainness of speech. He ridiculed her views of matrimony. Her parsimony would ruin, he told her, all her projects. She had thereby alienated Scotland, and, unless she regarded her responsibilities with a greater liberality of view, there was not, he warned her, a councillor in her service 'who would not wish himself rather in the furthest part of Ethiopia than to enjoy the fairest palace in England' (Digges). He managed to ingratiate himself with the Duc d'Anjou, who on 18 Sept. wrote to the queen that he was 'the most honest man possible, and worthy of the favour of the greatest princess in the world' (*Cal. Hatfield MSS.* ii. 428). But the queen declined to ratify his proceedings, and he returned home leaving the situation unaltered.

Such an experience made Walsingham reluctant to undertake other diplomatic missions. The queen's indecision had allowed the king of Scotland to fall under the influence of the catholic party among his councillors; but when Elizabeth realised the danger in which a breach with Scotland would involve her, she bade Walsingham go to Edinburgh and judge at close quarters the position of affairs. James was to be dissuaded at all hazards from negotiating with Spain in behalf of his mother. Walsingham did not complacently face a repetition of the humiliation that he had suffered in France. On 6 Aug. he wrote to Bowes that he never undertook any service with 'so ill a will in his life' (*State Papers*, Scotl. i. 452). On 19 Aug. 1583 Mendoza wrote that Walsingham 'strenuously refused to go, and went so far as to throw himself at the queen's feet and pronounce the following terrible blasphemy: "he swore by the soul, body, and blood of God, that he would not go to Scotland, even if she ordered him to be hanged for it, as he would rather be hanged in England than elsewhere. . . . Walsingham says that he saw that no good could come of his mission, and that the queen would lay upon his shoulders the whole of the responsibility for the evils that would occur. He said that she was very stingy already, and the Scots more greedy than ever, quite disillusioned now as to the promises made to them; so that it was impossible that any good should be done.' Elizabeth turned a deaf ear to his expostulation, and bade him obey her orders. Ill-health compelled that he should travel to Scotland

very slowly, and he was long delayed at Berwick. Arrived in Edinburgh in August, he gave James much good counsel, and warned him against the Earl of Arran, whose influence was, as he suspected, supreme at the Scottish court. After a month's stay Walsingham set out on the homeward journey, with all his prognostications of the inutility of his embassy confirmed. By way of avenging himself on him for his interposition, Arran substituted 'a stone of crystal' for the rich diamond in the ring which James assigned to the English envoy on his departure (*State Papers*, Scotl., ed. Thorpe, i. 452–9; *Cal. Hatfield MSS.* iii. 124–7; Melvill, *Memoirs*, 1683, pp. 147–8; Hume, *The Great Lord Burghley*, pp. 381–2).

Walsingham's purpose was unchanged. The queen must still be driven at all costs into effective intervention in behalf of the protestants in the Low Countries. The chances of the queen's surrender on the point seemed small. In 1584 Walsingham wrote to Davison, the English envoy in the Netherlands: 'Sorry I am to see the course that is taken in this weighty cause, for we will neither help these poor countries ourselves nor yet suffer others to do it.' At length, in 1585, mainly owing to his untiring pressure, he had the satisfaction of negotiating with the Dutch commissioner in London the terms on which the queen was willing to make war on Spain in behalf of the revolted protestants in his Flemish dominions. But even then the queen's parsimony and caprice prevented any blow being struck with fitting force. 'He is utterly discouraged,' wrote Leicester of Walsingham when setting out to take command of the protestant army in Holland. Dissensions in the council grew rapidly after the offensive alliance with the States-General had been carried into effect. Burghley, Hatton, and others of her intimate friends encouraged the queen in her vacillation. Walsingham urged her to pursue warlike operations with sustained vigour, but he was hampered by his being kept, at the queen's suggestion, in ignorance of much of the correspondence that was passing between her and English envoys in the Low Countries. Walsingham boldly warned her of the danger and dishonour of her undignified proceedings. The queen equivocated when thus openly challenged. Walsingham had means at his command to track out the disingenuous negotiations which the queen and her friends vainly hoped to keep from his knowledge. But the practical direction of the campaign lay outside his sphere, and none of the decisive results he anticipated came from the active support that Elizabeth temporarily extended to her coreligionists in the Low Countries in their prolonged struggle with Spain.

Walsingham soon determined that Elizabeth should strike a more decisive blow at home against the designs of Spain and the machinations of the catholics. The reports of his spies convinced him that the safety of the country was endangered by the presence of Mary Queen of Scots and by the catholic intrigue of which she was the centre. He frequently protested that his attitude of hostility to catholics was a purely political necessity. Assassination of the queen and her advisers was the weapon which they designed to use in order to restore England to the old faith. Consequently catholic conspirators were to be dealt with as ordinary criminals and murderers *in posse*. This conviction was brought home to him in 1584 by his investigation of the aims and practices of William Parry (*d.* 1585) [q.v.] Walsingham long watched, through his spies, Parry's movements. Naunton remarks, 'It is inconceivable why he suffered Dr. Parry to play so long on the hook before he hoysed him up;' but Walsingham was very cautiously surveying the whole field of catholic conspiracy. He was in the special commission of oyer and terminer for Middlesex, issued 20 Feb. 1584–5, under which Parry was convicted of high treason. Next year he unravelled a more dangerous plot. The detection of the conspiracy of Anthony Babington, John Ballard, and their accomplices was wholly owing to his sagacity. Gilbert Gifford [q.v.], the chief agent in the discovery, was not an agent of high character, but there is no legitimate room for doubt that the young catholics against whom Gifford informed were guilty of the designs against the life of Queen Elizabeth for which Walsingham caused them to be arrested and tried. He was a member of the special commission for Middlesex issued 5 Sept. 1586 by which they were convicted.

It was the unravelling of the Babington conspiracy that involved Mary Queen of Scots in a definite crime of treason—of abetting the murder of Elizabeth. The intercepted letters that had passed between her and Babington bore no other interpretation. It has been urged by Queen Mary's advocates that Walsingham's agents interpolated in Mary's letter of 17 July 1586 a postscript begging Babington to send her immediate intelligence of the successful assassination of Elizabeth. The history of the passage is obscure, and there seems ground for doubting whether it figured in Mary's first draft. But the rest of Mary's letter, which is of

indisputable authenticity, supplied damning evidence of her relations with the conspirators. Walsingham indignantly vindicated himself from the imputation that any of the evidence that he caused to be produced against the queen was forged. He sat in the commission that tried and convicted her in October 1586 at Fotheringay, and was present at Westminster on 25 Oct. when sentence of death was passed. In the months that followed he was one of those councillors who sought most earnestly to overcome Elizabeth's scruples about signing the death-warrant. He has been charged by Mary's champions with employing a confidential secretary, one Thomas Harrison, to forge Queen Elizabeth's signature to Mary Stuart's death-warrant (Strickland, *Lives of the Queens*, iii. 404; cf. *Cotton. MS.* Caligula C. ix. f. 463); but Elizabeth personally delivered the death-warrant to William Davison [q. v.], after she had signed it at his request in his presence on 1 Feb. 1586–7. Davison in the previous autumn had been nominated Walsingham's colleague in the office of secretary. Subsequently the queen charged Davison with procuring her signature by irregular means, and although Walsingham was equally open to the charge, which had its source in the queen's reluctance to strike with her own hand the final blow against Mary Stuart, Davison was suffered by the queen and her councillors to serve alone as scapegoat. Walsingham endeavoured throughout this crisis to strengthen Elizabeth's resolution, and he had to defy many ethical considerations in order to achieve success (cf. Labanoff, *Lettres de Marie Stuart*, vi. 383-98; Poulet, *Letter-book*, pp. 227 et seq.) There is no doubt that a few hours after the queen had signed the warrant, on 1 Feb. 1586–7, he drafted a letter by the queen's order to Mary Stuart's warders, Paulet and Drury, hinting that the assassination of their prisoner would relieve Elizabeth of her dread of the consequences of a public execution.

Walsingham justly claimed that he sought no personal profit from the energetic discharge of his duties. On 27 July 1581 he asked Sir Christopher Hatton 'to put her majesty in mind that in eight years' time wherein I have served her I never yet troubled her for the benefitting of any that belonged unto me, either by kindred or otherwise; which I think never any other could say that served in the like place.' His public services did not go wholly without recognition, but he never received any adequate reward. In 1584 he was custos rotulorum of Hampshire and recorder of Colchester, and in the same year the bailiffs, aldermen, and common council of Colchester entrusted to him the nomination of both their burgesses in parliament. In May 1585 he was high steward of the city of Winchester. On 17 Aug. in the same year the queen granted him a lease (which was subsequently renewed) of the customs payable at certain ports. In 1587 he was appointed chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster. But his revenues were to the last placed freely at the service of the state, and the result of his self-denial was a steady growth of pecuniary difficulties.

Domestic affairs were in part responsible for the financial distresses of his later years. His daughter Frances had on 20 Sept. 1583 become the wife of his young friend Sir Philip Sidney. Walsingham became security for the debts of his son-in-law, and after Sidney's death in November 1586 he found himself at the mercy of Sidney's creditors. A legal informality in Sidney's will rendered its provisions, which were designed to lighten Walsingham's obligations, inoperative. In these circumstances Burghley appealed to the queen for her assistance. The estates not only of Babington but of many other convicted traitors in recent years had been forfeited to the crown through Walsingham's watchfulness, but the queen with characteristic waywardness turned a deaf ear to Burghley's appeal. Most of Babington's property was bestowed on Ralegh. Walsingham retired in disgust to his house at Barn Elms, and wrote with pain to Burghley of her majesty's 'unkind dealings' (16 Dec. 1586). He returned to his work depressed and disappointed, and for the remaining years of his life was gradually overwhelmed by his private embarrassments, in addition to the anxieties of public life.

It was in connection with Philip's scheme of the Spanish armada that Walsingham's elaborate system of espionage achieved its most conspicuous triumph. Through the late months of 1587 Walsingham's agents in Spain kept him regularly informed of the minutest details of the preparations which the Spanish admirals were making for their great naval expedition. He knew the numbers of men who were enlisted, the character of the vessels that were put into commission, with full inventories of the purchases of horses, armour, ammunition, and food supplies. The queen, as usual, turned a deaf ear to Walsingham's solemn warnings, and declined to sanction any expenditure of money in preparing to resist the designs of Spain. Walsingham grew almost desperate. 'The manner of our cold and careless proceeding here in this time of peril,' wrote

Walsingham to Leicester (12 Nov. 1587), 'maketh me to take no comfort of my recovery of health, for that I see, unless it shall please God in mercy and miraculously to preserve us, we cannot long stand.' In the following year Walsingham's information failed him. As late as May he was in doubt as to the exact intentions of the Spanish fleet, and on 9 July, ten days before the armada appeared off Plymouth, he was inclined to believe that it had dispersed and returned to Spain. Throughout August, while the armada was in the Channel, Walsingham was with the queen at the camp at Tilbury, vainly urging that every advantage should be pressed against the enemy's disabled ships. But the English admiral was not equipped with sufficient ammunition to pursue effectively the flying Spaniards, and Walsingham, at Tilbury, wrote justly of this new exhibition of the queen's indecisive policy (8 Aug. 1588): 'Our half-doings doth breed dishonour and leaveth the disease uncured' (Wright, *Queen Elizabeth*, ii. 385).

Walsingham, who never enjoyed robust health, died at his house at Seething Lane in London on 6 April 1590. He left directions in his will that he should 'be buried without any such extraordinary ceremonies as usually appertain to a man serving in his place, in respect of the greatness of his debts and the mean state he left his wife and heir in.' Accordingly he 'was, about ten of the clocke in the next night following, buried in Paules Church without solemnity' (Stow, ed. Howes, 1631, p. 761). A long biographical inscription to his memory was fixed on a wooden tablet in the north aisle adjoining the choir of the old cathedral (Dugdale, *St. Paul's Cathedral*, ed. Ellis, p. 67).

Walsingham bequeathed to his only surviving child, Frances, an annuity of a hundred pounds, and ordered his 'lands in Lincolnshire' to be sold for the payment of his debts. His widow was appointed executrix. The will, which was dated 12 Dec. 1589, was proved on 27 May 1590 (*Wills from Doctors' Commons*, Camden Soc. pp. 69–71).

Camden summed up the estimation in which Walsingham was held at the time of his death in the words: 'He was a person exceeding wise and industrious . . . a strong and resolute maintainer of the purer religion, a diligent searcher out of hidden secrets, and one who knew excellently well how to win men's affections to him, and to make use of them for his own purposes.' Of his patriotism it is impossible to doubt. Almost alone of Queen Elizabeth's advisers, he always knew his own mind, and expressed his opinion fearlessly and clearly. He achieved little, owing to the distrust of the queen. His methods of espionage were worked at the expense of some modern considerations of morality, but his detective weapons were those of England's enemies, and were employed solely in the public interest.

Walsingham's statesmanlike temper is especially conspicuous in his attitude to religious questions. Although he was personally a zealous protestant, he was no fanatic. The punitive measures which he urged against disturbers of the peace of the established church were due to no narrow-minded attempt to secure uniformity either of belief or of practice in matters of religion. To him was attributed the axiom that the consciences of those who dissented from the belief and practice of the established church were 'not to be forced, but to be won and seduced by force of truth, with the aid of time, and use of all good means of instruction and persuasion.' But when conscience was pleaded as a justification for covert rebellion or for habitual breach of statute law and violent disturbance of the peace of state or church, it passed, in his view, beyond the bounds within which it could command the respect of government, and grew 'to be matter of faction.' 'Under such circumstances sovereign princes ought distinctly to punish practices and contempt, though coloured with the pretence of conscience and religion.' These views were defined in a letter which, it was pretended, Walsingham wrote to a Frenchman, M. Critoy, towards the end of his life. That he held the opinions indicated is clear, but that he was himself the author of the exposition of them that was addressed to M. Critoy is doubtful. Spedding gives reasons for regarding the letter to the Frenchman, assigned to Walsingham, as an innocent forgery, and attributes it to Francis Bacon writing in collusion with his former tutor, Archbishop Whitgift (Spedding, *Bacon*, i. 96–102). It was first printed in 'Scrinia Sacra,' 1654, p. 38, and was reprinted in 'Reflections upon the New Test' in 1687, and in Burnet's 'History of the Reformation,' ii. 661–5.

Walsingham was an enthusiastic supporter of the contemporary movement for the country's colonial expansion. He subscribed to Fenton's voyage in 1582–3; he took Richard Hakluyt [q. v.], the chronicler of English travel, into his pay; he corresponded with Lane, the explorer of Virginia, with Sir Richard Grenville [q.v.], and with Sir Humphrey Gilbert, and was the patron of all the chief writers on the exploration of the new world. Almost all forms of literature and

learning interested him. Spenser, in a sonnet prefixed to the 'Faerie Queene,' apostrophised him as

> The great Mecœnas of this age,
> As well to all that civil artes professe,
> As those that are inspired with martial rage.

To him were dedicated Angel Day's 'Life of Sir Philip Sidney' in 1586, and many religious works of a puritan tendency, including Bright's abridgment of Foxe's 'Actes and Monuments' in 1589. In 1583 Henry Howard, earl of Northampton [q. v.], dedicated to him his 'Defensative against the Poyson of supposed Prophecies' (Strype, *Annals*, II. i. 295). In 1586 he established a divinity lecture at Oxford, which was read by John Rainolds [q. v.], afterwards president of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, but it was not continued after Walsingham's death. To the library of King's College he gave a copy of the Antwerp Polyglot Bible (1569–73), which he seems to have purchased in Holland. To Emmanuel College, of which the founder was Sir Walter Mildmay, his brother-in-law, he gave the advowson of Thurcaston in Leicestershire.

Thomas Watson wrote a Latin eclogue on Walsingham's death which he entitled 'Melibœus.' He translated the poem into English under the title 'An Eglogue upon the death of the Right Honorable Sir Francis Walsingham.' Both the Latin and the English version were published in 1590, the Latin being dedicated to Walsingham's cousin, Thomas Walsingham, and the English one to Walsingham's daughter Frances, lady Sidney. In the poem Walsingham figures under the pastoral name of Melibœus, his daughter appears as Hyane, and his cousin Thomas Walsingham as Tityrus. Both Latin and English versions were reprinted, face to face on parallel pages, in Mr. Arber's edition of Watson's poems.

Walsingham was twice married. His first wife, by whom he had no children, was Anne, daughter of Sir George Barnes (lord mayor of London 1552), and widow of one Alexander Carleill. She died in the summer of 1564, possessed of a private fortune, and made many bequests by will (dated 28 July and proved 22 Nov. 1564) with Walsingham's consent. To him she gave the custody of her son by her first marriage, Christopher Carleill [q. v.], then under twenty-one years of age. About 1567 Walsingham married his second wife, Ursula, daughter of Henry St. Barbe, and widow of Sir Richard Worsley of Appuldurcombe. Her two sons by her first husband, John and George Worsley, were accidentally killed by an explosion of gunpowder in the porter's lodge at their late father's house at Appuldurcombe soon after her marriage to Walsingham. Although she never ingratiated herself with Elizabeth, she was frequently at court after Sir Francis's death, and exchanged new year's presents with the queen. She died suddenly at Barn Elms on 18 June 1602, and was buried the next night privately near her husband in St. Paul's Cathedral (Chamberlain, *Letters*, Camden Soc. p. 143). She left property at Boston and Skirbeck in Lincolnshire to her only surviving child by Walsingham, Frances, the wife successively of Sir Philip Sidney, Robert Devereux, second earl of Essex, and Richard de Burgh, earl of Clanricarde. Walsingham had another daughter by his second wife—Mary, who died unmarried in June 1580.

In all contemporary pictures Walsingham's expression of countenance suggests the crafty disposition with which he was popularly credited. Bust-portraits, in all of which he wears a tight-fitting black skull-cap, are at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, Hampton Court, and in the possession respectively of Mrs. Dent of Sudeley, of Lord Zouche, and Lord Sackville (at Knole Park). A portrait by Zucchero, formerly at Strawberry Hill, was sold in 1842 to Beriah Botfield for thirty-six guineas. This was engraved by Houbraken. According to Evelyn (*Diary*, iii. 443), the great Earl of Clarendon owned a full-length portrait of Walsingham, of which the whereabouts does not now seem known. The painting at Knole was engraved in Lodge's 'Portraits' in 1824 (Law, *Catalogue of Pictures at Hampton Court*, p. 208; Lodge, *Portraits*, vol. ii.; *Portraits at Knole*, 1795). An engraving by an unknown artist is in Holland's 'Herωologia.' Other engravings are by P. à Gunst, Vertue, and H. Meyer. Miniatures of Walsingham are at Penshurst (the seat of Lord De L'Isle and Dudley) and in the possession of Mr. William de Vins Wade of Dunmow, Essex. A picture assigned to Sir Antonio More (now in the possession of Mrs. Dent of Sudeley), and including portraits of Henry VIII, Edward VI, Queen Mary, Philip II, and Elizabeth, is inscribed at the foot in gold letters with the distich:

> The Queene to Walsingham this Tablet sente,
> Marke of her peoples and her owne contente.

Walsingham's official papers form an invaluable mine of historical information. Almost all the foreign state papers preserved at the Public Record Office which belong to the important period of Walsingham's secre-

taryship (1573-90) consist of letters or drafts of letters written by him or under his instruction, or of despatches and reports addressed to him by his agents abroad. There are also at the Record Office his 'Entry book' or departmental register of his correspondence, and a volume of letters written for him by one of his clerks, Lisle Cave. These papers are being calendared by Mr. A. J. Butler for the foreign series of state papers of Elizabeth's reign. Similar documents connected with Walsingham's official career are at Hatfield, and have been calendared by the historical manuscripts commission in the Hatfield 'Calendars.' Almost as numerous are Walsingham's letters and papers in the Lansdowne, Cottonian, and Harleian collections at the British Museum. Others of his papers are calendared in the Spanish and Venetian series of state papers. A long series of his letters written while he was in Scotland in 1583 is printed in Thorpe's 'Calendar of Scottish State Papers.' Many official letters on home topics from him to the lord mayor of London are in the archives of the city of London and are epitomised in 'Remembrancia' (1878 passim).

Walsingham's letters and despatches while ambassador in France are printed in full in 'The Compleat Ambassador' by Sir Dudley Digges, London, 1655, fol. They cover the periods 11 Aug. 1570 to 20 Aug. 1573 and 22 July 1581 to 13 Sept. following. A journal of Walsingham's daily movements and engagements, with the names of persons with whom he corresponded day by day—from 3 Dec. 1570 to 20 April 1583—was printed in the Camden Society's 'Miscellany' (vol. vi.) in 1871 from a manuscript written by Walsingham's secretary, in the possession of Colonel Carew of Crowcombe Court. Another copy belonged to Sir Thomas Phillipps. There are four breaks in the entries. 'An Addition [by Walsingham] to the Declaration, concerning two Imputations that were layed upon the Queen by a published Pamphlet, 1576,' is printed in Murdin's 'State Papers,' p. 295. A purely military disquisition, 'An Order for the readie and easie trayning of Shott, and the avoyding of great expence and wast of powder' (among the Talbot MSS. in the College of Arms), was printed as Walsingham's composition in Lodge's 'Illustrations,' ii. 284 (cf. KEMPE, *Loseley Manuscripts*, p. 296 *n.*) There is no ground for the association of Sir Francis Walsingham's name with 'Arcana Aulica; or Walsingham's Manual of Prudential Maxims for the Statesman and Courtier' (1652); this was a translation from the French by Edward Walsingham [q. v.] Among the more important unprinted papers attributed to Walsingham in other manuscript collections than those named are: 'A Discourse touching the pretended Matche between the D. of Norfolk & the Queene of Scotts' (*Harl. MS.* 290, f. 114), and 'Speeches to her Majesty touching the diseased state of Ireland' (*Cott. MS.* Tit. B. xii. 365).

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr.; Wright's Queen Elizabeth; Cal. of Foreign State Papers noticed above; Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Cal. Hatfield MSS.; Froude's Hist. of England; Motley's Hist. of the United Netherlands; Lodge's Portraits, vol. ii.; Naunton's Fragmenta Regalia; Strype's Annals; Lloyd's Worthies; Fuller's Worthies, ed. Nuttall, ii. 143; Hume's Great Lord Burghley. 1898; Nichols's Progresses of Queen Elizabeth; Nicolas's Life of Hatton; Brown's Genesis of the United States; the Duke of Manchester's Court and Society from Elizabeth to Anne, edited from the papers at Kimbolton, 1864, i. 218 et seq.; Archæologia Cantiana, xiii. 386–403, xvii. 390–391; Hasted's Kent; History of Chislehurst, by Messrs. E. A. Webb, G. W. Miller, and J. Beckwith (London, 1899); information kindly supplied by J. Beckwith, esq., and G. W. Miller, esq.] S. L.

WALSINGHAM, FRANCIS (1577–1647), jesuit, who assumed the name John Fennell, the son of Edward Walsingham of Exhall, Warwickshire, was born at Hawick, Northumberland, early in 1577. His father died before his birth, and his mother, who was a Roman catholic, brought him to London. His uncle, Humphrey Walsingham, who was kindred of Sir Francis, placed him at St. Paul's school. As the result of his instruction there he read the protestant divines Foxe, Jewell, Calvin, and Beza, and in 1603 was ordained deacon by Martin Heton, bishop of Ely. Doubts were raised as to the validity of his orders and of his belief by reading the 'Manual' of Robert Parsons (1546–1610) [q. v.], and in October 1606 Walsingham entered the English College at Rome. He was ordained priest on 12 April 1608, and early next year, having entered the Society of Jesus, he visited England, and there published his 'Search made into Matters of Religion, by F. W., before his change to the Catholike' (s. l. 1609, 4to; 2nd edit. St. Omer, 1615). The work was dedicated to James I, to whom the author states he had formerly submitted his religious difficulties. Down to the time of Alban Butler it has been frequently commended to those showing an inclination to Roman catholicism, and has been often reprinted and abridged. In the controversial parts, and especially in the attack upon the 'falsities' of Matthew Sutcliffe [q. v.], it is

probable that the author was aided by Father Parsons. In 1618 Walsingham published his 'Reasons for embracing the Catholic Faith' (London, 16mo). Two years previously he had been formally attached to the 'English mission,' and served in Leicestershire. In 1633 he removed to the college of the Immaculate Conception, Derbyshire, and there he died on 1 July 1647. He left in manuscript at the convent of Newhall, Essex, a little prayer manual, 'The Evangelique Pearle,' dedicated to the abbess of the English nunnery at Pontoise.

[Foley's English Province of Soc. of Jesus, vii. 811, ii. 318, vi. 241; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, 1845, pp. 215–16; More's Hist. of the English Prov. bk. ix. p. 404; Southwell's Bibliotheca Script. Soc. Jesu, p. 264; De Backer's Bibl. de la Compagnie de Jésus, Brussels, 1898, viii. 974; Butler's Hist. Memoirs, i. 332 seq.; The Catholic Miscellany, December 1824; Walsingham's Search made into Matters of Religion, 1609 (Brit. Mus.)] T. S.

WALSINGHAM or WALSINGAM, JOHN (*d.* 1340?), theologian, is said to have been educated at the house of the Carmelites or White Friars at Burnham, Norfolk. Having proceeded to Gloucester Hall, Oxford, where was a house of his order, he became a student of philosophy. From Oxford he went to the university of Paris, and studied theology at the Sorbonne. At Paris he is said by Tritheim, who is uncorroborated by any other authority, to have acquired great celebrity in theological disputation. After returning to England he was elected in 1326 the eleventh provincial of the English Carmelites. According to Bale, he occupied this post for two years only, after which he attended a synod held at Albi, where he distinguished himself so greatly that John XXII invited him to Avignon. No mention of this synod occurs in Fleury or in other authorities on ecclesiastical history. According to Pits and the 'Paradisus Carmelitici Decoris' he was summoned to Avignon that John XXII might have the benefit of his talent in disputation against William Ockham's attacks on the papal authority [see Ockham or Occam, William]. It is expressly stated by the 'Paradisus' that Ockham did not venture to appear against him. This fixes the incident as occurring in May 1328, in which month Ockham escaped from Avignon. Walsingham remained in favour with the papal court at Avignon. Possibly by way of magnifying the Carmelite order, the 'Paradisus' describes Walsingham as held in distinguished honour by Pope Benedict, the successor of John XXII; but Leland remarks that neither from Benedict nor from any other pope does he appear to have received preferment.

According to Pits and the 'Paradisus,' Walsingham died in 1330 at the Carmelites' house at Avignon. But this is inconsistent with their statement that he was highly esteemed by Benedict XII, who did not become pope till 1334. Indeed, Pits and the 'Paradisus' are so little accurate that they call Benedict XII Benedict XI. Bale, probably sensible of the discrepancy, associates the year 1330 with the acme of Walsingham's reputation, 'claruit.' He assigns no date to Walsingham's death, while Leland roundly admits that he knows nothing of certainty about it. A clue to the date of Walsingham's death, harmonising with the assertions of all the writers that he enjoyed the patronage of Benedict XII, may perhaps be found in the statement of Pits and the 'Paradisus' that he disputed with Ockham 'de potestate summi pontificis.' In 1328 the controversy convulsing the religious world was that concerning 'evangelical poverty' [see Ockham, William]. Presumably, therefore, notwithstanding the words of Pits, this was the topic upon which Walsingham was deputed to dispute against Ockham when Ockham failed to appear. It was not till a later period, between 1339 and 1342, that Ockham produced his treatise 'Octo quæstiones super potestate ac dignitate papali,' also intituled 'De potestate pontificum et imperatorum.' Benedict XII died on 25 April 1342, and as we hear nothing of any relations between Walsingham and Clement VI, Benedict's successor, it may be inferred that Walsingham died before the accession of the latter pope. The 'Paradisus' expressly states that he died under Benedict XII. The date 1330 is probably therefore a mistake, on the part either of compiler or of printer, for 1340. This year is given, associated with the word 'claruit,' by the Carmelite Petrus Lucius in 1593, with a reference to Trithemius.

Tritheim or Trithemius, who died in 1516, and erroneously calls Walsingham Walsgram, assigns to him two treatises: 1. 'Super Sententias libri 4.' 2. 'Quæstiones Variæ liber 1.' He adds, 'Other works which he is said to have composed have not come to my knowledge.' Leland, writing a generation later after ransacking the contents of the monastic libraries of this country, intitules No. 2. 'Quæstionum libri 3.' 'Utrum relationes,' and adds 3. 'Determinationum liber 1.' 4. 'Quodlibeta liber 1. In Disputatione.' 5. 'In Proverbia Salomonis liber 1. Viam sapientiæ monstrabo tibi.' Bale, who had himself been a Carmelite, amplifies the subtitles or catchwords of Leland, which shows

that he had probably seen the original manuscripts. In his list No. 1 is 'Super Sententias Lombardi, lib. 4,' with the catchwords 'Utrum theologia sit scientia,' of which Leland only gives 'Utrum theologia.' No. 2 is 'quæstiones ordinarias, lib. 1.' This is apparently identical with Leland's 'Quæstionum libri 3,' for while Leland gives the catchwords 'Utrum relationes,' Bale adds to those words 'in divinis.' Leland's No. 3 is intituled by Bale 'Determinationes theologiæ lib. 1.' To this work Leland appends no catchwords, but Bale 'Utrum efficaci ratione possit.' The catchwords of No. 4 run in Bale, 'In disputatione de quolibet.' In No. 5 both agree. Bale then adds 6. 'Conclusiones Disputabiles, lib. 1.' 'Quod Quidditas Rei Naturalis.' 7. 'Pro cursu Scripturæ Sacræ, lib. 1.' 8. 'De Ecclesiastica Potestate, lib. 1.' 9. 'Sermones 60, lib. 1.' 10. 'Lecturas in Theologia, lib. 1.' 11. 'Contra Ockamum quoque in gratiam Romani pontificis aliqua scripsisse dicitur.' Pits apparently appropriates Bale's list, with the exception that he identifies the treatise 'De Ecclesiastica Potestate' with the writings 'contra Ockamum.' The 'Paradisus' evidently borrows from Pits. The silence of his contemporaries attests that Walsingham's writings exercised no influence on his age.

Among the manuscripts in the possession of C. C. C. Oxon. is one intituled 'Joannis Walsyngham quæstiones octo disputatæ apud Cantabrigiam et Norwicum.' It begins 'Utrum sola via fidei certificat.' It is apparently in two hands. Possibly the first of these is the handwriting of Walsingham himself, for it follows, and is in the same hand as, a sermon of Richard Fitzralph [q.v.], a contemporary of Walsingham, preached at Avignon during Walsingham's residence in that city.

[Tritheim's Catalogus Scriptorum Ecclesiasticorum sive Illustrium Virorum, 1531. Id. Carmelitana Bibliotheca, per Petrum Lucium, Florence, 1593. Id. De Laudibus Carmelitanæ Religionis, Florence, 1593. Leland's Commentarii de Scriptoribus Britannicis, ed. Antony Hall, Oxon. 1709; Bale's Scriptorum Illustrium Maioris Brytanniæ, quam nunc Angliam et Scotiam vocant, Catalogus, Basle, 1559; Pits's Relationum Historicarum de Rebus Anglicis tomus primus, Paris, 1619; Casanate's Paradisus Carmelitici Decoris, Leyden, 1639.] I. S. L.

WALSINGHAM, THOMAS (*d.* 1422?), monk and historian, is stated by Bale and Pits to have been a native of Norfolk. This is probably an inference from his name. From an early period he was connected with the abbey of St. Albans, and was doubtless at school there. An inconclusive passage in his 'Historia Anglicana' (i. 345) has been taken as evidence that he was educated at Oxford. The abbey of St. Albans, however, maintained particularly close relations with Oxford, sending its novices to be trained at St. Alban Hall and its monks at Gloucester College (Wood, *City of Oxford*, ed. 1890, ii. 255). It is probable, therefore, that Walsingham was at the university. Subsequently, as the register book of benefactors of St. Albans Abbey preserved in Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, shows, he held in the abbey not only the office of precentor, implying some musical education, but the more important one of scriptorarius, or superintendent of the copying-room. According to the register it was under Thomas de la Mare [q. v.], who was abbot from 1350 to 1396, that he held these offices. Before 1388 he compiled a work ('Chronica Majora') well known at that date as a book of reference. In 1394 he was of standing sufficient to be promoted to the dignity of prior of Wymundham. He ceased to be prior of Wymundham in 1409 and returned to St. Albans, where he composed his 'Ypodigma Neustriæ, or Demonstration of Events in Normandy,' dedicated to Henry V, about 1419. His 'Historia Anglicana,' indeed, is carried down to 1422, though it remains a matter of controversy whether the latter portion is from his pen. Nothing further is known of his life. Pits speaks of Walsingham's office of 'scriptorarius' at St. Albans Abbey as that of historiographer royal (regius historicus), and as bestowed on Walsingham by the abbot at the instance of the king. This king, according to Bale and Pits, was Henry VI, for both of them assert that Walsingham flourished A.D. 1440. The title of historiographer royal has probably no more basis than Bale's similar story of William Rishanger [q. v.] Bale makes his case worse by adding that Walsingham was the author of a work styled 'Acta Henrici Sexti.' This is now unknown. If the 'Chronica Majora' was written, as must be supposed, at the latest not long after 1380, Walsingham must have been of exceptional age for that period in 1440. It is quite inconceivable that he can have been writing histories after 1461, the virtual close of Henry VI's reign. The 'Acta regis Henrici Sexti' is therefore probably apocryphal, and Bale and Pits have post-dated Walsingham.

Recent research conjecturally assigns to Walsingham the following six chronicles: (1) 'Chronica Majora,' now lost, written before 1388.

(2) The 'Chronicon Angliæ' from 1328 to 1388, edited by Mr. (now Sir) E. M. Thompson in the Rolls Series in 1874. This was previously known to have been compiled

by a monk of St. Albans, but had escaped attention by being erroneously catalogued as Walsingham's 'Ypodigma Neustriæ.' The 'Chronicon' ranges from 1328 to 1388. The actions and motives of John of Gaunt are bitterly assailed in the 'Chronicon,' and it is evident that on the accession of Henry IV the 'scandalous chronicle,' as its editor calls the 'Chronicon,' was suppressed by the monks of St. Albans, fearful of the consequences of publishing these attacks upon the king's father, and its place was taken by the 'Chronicle of St. Albans,' No. 4 infra. Very few manuscripts of it have therefore survived. Two shorter forms of this 'Chronicon' exist in a Bodleian manuscript (316) written soon after 1388, and in the Cottonian MS. Faustina B. ix. In these a passage occurs referring the reader for further particulars of Wat Tyler's rebellion to the (lost) 'Chronica Majora' of Thomas Walsingham at St. Albans.

(3) Between 1390 and 1394, when he left St. Albans, Walsingham compiled the 'Gesta Abbatum,' a history of the abbots of St. Albans from its foundation by Offa. As in his other works, Walsingham took the early part of the history from the writings of previous chroniclers, particularly of Matthew Paris, the great St. Albans chronicler. The portion beginning with 1308 is his original composition. It is only brought down to 1390, probably because of Walsingham's promotion to Wymundham, though he intimates his intention of bringing it down to the death of Abbot Thomas de la Mare in 1396. This was done by a continuator. The 'Gesta Abbatum' was edited for the Rolls Series in 1867–9 in 2 vols.

(4) A chronicle extant in Brit. Mus. Royal MS. 13 E ix. ff. 177–326, which has no title, but from the fact that it was written and preserved at St. Albans is commonly called 'The St. Albans MS.' or 'Chronicle.' It was compiled in or soon after 1394, its last date being 1393. It covers the period 1272 to 1393, incorporating successively the chronicles of Matthew of Westminster, Adam Murimuth, the continuation of Trivet's 'Annales,' John Trokelowe, and others. Its text agrees with the 'Chronicon Angliæ' (No. 2 supra) to 1369. From this point it varies frequently from the 'Chronicon,' and at almost all points it tones down the 'Chronicon's' unfavourable comments on the action and character of John of Gaunt. The 'Historia Vitæ et Regni Ricardi Secundi' published by Hearne in 1729 was largely borrowed from this 'St. Albans MS.'

Upon the basis of this chronicle is founded the (5) 'Historia Anglicana,' also designated by early writers 'Historia Brevis,' which comprises the years 1272 to 1422. After a critical examination of the 'Historia Anglicana,' Mr. Riley comes to the conclusion that only of the portion extending from 1377 to 1392 is Walsingham the author. The grounds for this conclusion are, in short, (1) that the last period into which the work may be divided (1393–1422) contains a far larger number of petty inaccuracies than the fifteen years 1377–92; (2) that for some time after 1392 the history is 'less full and satisfactory;' and (3) differences of style. With this conclusion Sir E. M. Thompson agrees. On the other hand, Mr. Gairdner suggests that an explanation of the defects of the later portion may be found in the circumstance that in 1394–1400 Walsingham was absent from St. Albans as prior of Wymundham. The 'Ypodigma Neustriæ,' which is admitted on all hands to be by Walsingham, also contains a considerable number of inaccuracies, and these may possibly have crept both into this work and the latter part of the 'Historia Anglicana' owing to the approach of old age. Lastly, as far as 1419 the 'Historia Anglicana' is frequently word for word the same as the 'Ypodigma Neustriæ.' Walsingham's 'Historia Anglicana' was first printed as 'Historia brevis Angliæ ab Eduardo I ad Henricum V' (London, 1594, fol.); another edition, by W. Camden, Frankfort, 1603, 4to. It was edited by Mr. Riley for the Rolls Series in 1863 (2 vols.)

A chronicle which is chiefly an abridgment of the 'Historia Anglicana,' and is also attributed to Walsingham, exists in the Bodleian Library (Rawl. MS. B. 152), and at Trinity College, Dublin (E. 5, 8). It begins in 1342 and ends at 1417, and contains a note referring to the 'Polychronicon,' the name by which the 'Historia Anglicana' is sometimes known. This abridgment of the 'Historia Anglicana' is doubtless the work by Walsingham which Bale entitles the 'Auctuarium Polychronici' (1342 to 1417).

(6) The 'Ypodigma Neustriæ,' like the 'Historia Anglicana,' is a compilation. Its object was to provide Henry V with an instructive summary of the history of his predecessors, the dukes of Normandy, and to furnish an historical justification of his invasion of France. Its dedication was written after the conquest of Normandy, completed by the surrender of Rouen in January 1419. But the portion allotted to Normandy ('Neustria') in the volume is comparatively small. From the time of Duke Rollo to the Norman conquest of England Walsingham borrows from the 'Historia Normannorum' of William of Jumièges. His other authorities are Ralph de Diceto [q.v.], William of Malmes-

bury [q. v.], John Brompton [q. v.], Henry Knighton [q. v.], Nicholas Trivet [q. v.], Roger de Hoveden [q. v.], Matthew Paris [q. v.], William Rishanger [q. v.], Matthew of Westminster [q. v.], Adam Murimuth [q. v.], the St. Albans chronicle, the chronicle of Walter de Hemingburgh [q. v.], the Harleian MS. 3634, and the manuscripts in Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. The 'Ypodigma' was first published in London in 1574 fol., and was edited by Mr. H. T. Riley in the Rolls Series in 1876.

It is remarked by Pits in his life of Walsingham that we owe to him the knowledge of many historical incidents not to be met with in other writers. He is, in fact, the principal authority for the reigns of Richard II and Henry IV and Henry V. Our acquaintance with Wycliff's career is largely due to his information, though it must be borne in mind that he was greatly prejudiced against lollardy. He is also the chief authority for the insurrection of Wat Tyler in 1381. The peasants' revolt of that year was formidable at St. Albans, the abbey being besieged, many of its court rolls and other muniments burnt, and charters of manumission extorted. Walsingham's admiration for Henry V, as the opposer of lollardy, led him to follow with minute detail the progress of that king's campaigns in France.

Walsingham was a painstaking collector of facts rather than an historian, though he sometimes manipulated his facts with ulterior objects, as is illustrated by the contradictory accounts he gave of the characters of Richard II and John of Gaunt. Tanner (*Bibl. Brit.-Hib.* p. 752) mentions a manuscript in the library of St. John's College, Oxford (MS. W. 92), as attributed to Thomas Walsingham. It is intituled 'De Generatione et Natura Deorum,' a title which suggests remoteness from Thomas Walsingham's literary pursuits.

[Leland's Commentarii de Scriptoribus Britannicis, ed. Hall, Oxford, 1709, ii. 360; Bale's Scriptorum Illustrium Majoris Britanniæ Catalogus, Basle, 1559, p. 579; Pits, De Rebus Anglicis, Paris, 1619, p. 423. See also Nicolson's English, Scotch, and Irish Historical Libraries, 1776, p. 56 (on Nicolson's assertion that Walsingham's account of Edward II is wholly borrowed from Thomas de la More [q. v.], see Riley's Hist. Anglicana, vol. i. p. xvi *n.* 3); Halliwell's Chronicle of William de Rishanger (Camden Soc.), 1840, p. vii; Hardy's Monumenta Historica Britannica, 1848, pp. 11, 30; Gardiner and Mullinger's Introduction to the Study of English History, 1882; Gairdner's Early Chronicles of England, n.d.] I. S. L.

WALTER of Lorraine (*d.* 1079), bishop of Hereford, a native of Lotharingia or Lorraine, was chaplain of Edith or Eadgyth (*d.* 1075) [q. v.], the Confessor's queen, and as a reward of his industry was appointed to the bishopric of Hereford at Christmas 1060 (Flor. Wig. sub an.; *Codex Diplomaticus*, No. 833). As the position of Archbishop Stigand [q. v.] was held to be uncanonical, he and Gisa [q. v.], bishop-designate of Wells, received leave from the Confessor to go to Rome for consecration, and were commissioned by him to obtain the pope's confirmation of privileges for St. Peter's Abbey, Westminster. He was consecrated with Gisa by Nicholas II at Rome on 15 April 1061, and set out to return home with Earl Tostig [q. v.] and others; was with them robbed on the way, and, owing to the earl's remonstrances, had his losses made up to him by the pope. He is said to have resisted the tyranny of the Conqueror, to have had his lands ravaged, to have been oppressed by the king and Lanfranc [q. v.], and to have been forced to take refuge in Wales (*Gesta Abbatum S. Albani*, ii. 45–6, 48–9; there is no doubt an element of truth in these statements). He was present at Lanfranc's councils of 1072 and 1075. According to a story, told as a report by William of Malmesbury, he had, when advanced in age, a violent passion for a seamstress of Hereford, attempted to violate her, and was killed by her. He died in 1079, was buried in his church, and was succeeded by Robert Losinga [q. v.], like himself a native of Lotharingia.

[Flor. Wig. ann. 1060–1; Æthelred, col. 738 (Decem Scriptt.); Eccles. Doc. p. 16 (Camden Soc.); Vita Eadw. p. 411. Will. of Malmesbury's Gesta Pontif. iv. c. 163 (both Rolls Ser.)] W. H.

WALTER of Espec (*d.* 1153), founder of Rievaulx Abbey. [See Espec.]

WALTER of Palermo (*fl.* 1170), archbishop of Palermo, primate and chancellor of Sicily, was sent to Sicily by Henry II of England as an instructor for young William II of Sicily, for whom Henry had destined his daughter Johanna. So at least Pits reports, but others make Walter the tutor of the Sicilian princes during the lifetime of the old King William. Peter of Blois [q. v.], a friend and correspondent of Walter, succeeded him as tutor of the young king when the Englishman became archbishop of Palermo. Walter was first archdeacon of Cefalú in the province of Palermo, then dean of Girgenti; then under William II he was, according to Hugo Falcandus, violently thrust upon the see of Palermo,

against the will of the canons (March 1168). A party at court, headed by the queen mother, opposed his election, and tried to persuade Alexander III to annul it. Their protests were, however, in vain; the pope not only confirmed the 'election' of Walter, but by a special grace excused him from coming to Rome for consecration, 'and sent him the pallium by the hands of John, cardinal of Naples.' Walter now became one of the chief ministers of the Sicilian kingdom, and, after a long rivalry with Matthew the chancellor, displaced the latter in his office, and united it with his archbishopric. It was at his instance that William II gave his 'friend' Constantia in marriage to Henry, the German king (Henry VI), son of Frederic Barbarossa, and ordered all his nobles to swear to the succession of Henry and Constantia (1188), if the reigning sovereign left no heirs. William died without children in 1189 (December); but Walter's plans about the succession were foiled, and Tancred, count of Lecce, was brought to Sicily and crowned king. Walter held the see of Palermo for twenty-five years 'with great praise' (1168–1193); he wrote some works, of which not even the titles have survived, except in one instance—a book on the rudiments of the Latin language. In 1172 we hear of Walter visiting Salerno with the king, William II, and 'Matthew the vice-chancellor;' in 1178 the envoys of the Emperor Frederic, sent to conclude a peace with King William, were insulted by Sicilian rustics, and made their complaint to Walter, 'ammiratus et archiepiscopus.' He left the 'guardianship of the royal person and palace' to Count Gentili de Palear. In 1188 Walter and Matthew are described by Richard of S. Germano as the two strongest pillars of the kingdom, whom all magnates obeyed, and through whom men most easily obtained their requests of the sovereign. The archbishopric of Monreale was carved out of the diocese of Palermo in 1188 through the intrigues of Matthew's party against Walter.

Pits wrongly gives the year of Walter's death as 1177; the place was probably Palermo. An interesting letter of Peter of Blois to Walter in 1177 gives him a description of the appearance and habits of Henry II of England, and declares that the king had very little to do with the murder of Thomas Becket. He also urges him to assist pilgrims on their way to the Holy Land.

[Laon MS. 449; Richard of S. Germano; Sicilian Chronicle from death of William II to time of Frederic II, in Pertz's Monumenta Germaniæ Historica, xix. 323, 324; Romoald, archbishop of Salerno, Annals, A.D. 893–1178, in Pertz's Monumenta, xix. 437, 439, 460; Hugo Falcandus, in Muratori's Rerum Italicarum Scriptores, vol. vii.; Peter of Blois, in Migne's Patr. Lat. ccvii. 195, Ep. 66 A.D. 1077, with a note at this place by Peter of Gussanville; Pits, Relationum Historicarum de rebus Anglicis tom. i. pp. 140–1; Bocchus Pyrrhus, Notitia Prima Ecclesiæ Panormitanæ.] C. R. B.

WALTER DE COUTANCES (*d.* 1207), archbishop of Rouen. [See COUTANCES.]

WALTER DE MERTON (*d.* 1277), bishop of Rochester and founder of Merton College, Oxford. [See MERTON.]

WALTER OF COVENTRY (*fl.* 1293?), historical compiler. [See COVENTRY.]

WALTER DE HEMINGFORD, HEMINGBURGH, or GISBURN (*fl.* 1300), chronicler. [See HEMINGFORD.]

WALTER OF EXETER (*fl.* 1301), Cluniac monk. [See EXETER.]

WALTER OF EVESHAM or WALTER ODINGTON (*fl.* 1320), Benedictine writer, was a monk of Evesham Abbey. In the colophon to his treatise on alchemy he calls himself 'Ego frater Walterus de Otyntone monachus de Evesham.' There are villages called Oddington, Odington, or Ottington in several counties, Oddington in Northern Oxfordshire being probably Walter's birthplace. A calendar beginning with 1301, compiled by Walter for Evesham Abbey, is preserved in the Cambridge University Library. He afterwards removed to Oxford, and in 1316 was occupied in astronomical observations there (*Laud. MSS. Miscell.* 674). An account-book of Merton College written about 1330 mentions Walter de Evesham among those residents for whose rooms new locks were to be provided.

Walter de Evesham has very frequently been confounded with Walter de Einesham, a monk of Canterbury, who was chosen by the monks (but not appointed) archbishop of Canterbury in 1228. The mistake was first made by Bale, who has been copied by Holinshed, Hawkins, Tanner, Burney, Tindal, Kiesewetter, Fétis, and many others. The account in Steevens's Continuation of Dugdale's 'Monasticon,' describing Walter as a hard student, working far into the night, is obviously fanciful.

The works by Walter still preserved are: 'De Speculatione Musices,' in six books (Corpus Christi Coll. Cambridge MS. 401); 'Ycocedron,' a tract on alchemy in twenty

chapters (Digby MS. 119); 'Declaratio motus octavæ sphæræ' (Laud. MSS. Miscell. 674); 'Tractatus de multiplicatione specierum in visu secundum omnem modum,' 'Ars metrica Walteri de Evesham,' 'Liber Quintus Geometrie per numeros loco quantitatum,' and the 'Calendar for Evesham Abbey' (Cambridge University MSS. Ii. i. 13). Leland ascribes to him 'De mortibus [*sic*] planetarum,' 'Paofacium [*sic*] Judæum,' and 'De mutatione aeris.'

The only printed work by Walter is the 'De Speculatione Musices,' a most valuable work, which Burney justly described as an epitome of mediæval musical knowledge sufficient to replace the loss of all other known treatises. It was included in Coussemaker's 'Scriptores de Musica,' vol. i. The first three books deal with acoustics and the division of the monochord, the fourth with the rudiments of musical notation, the fifth with the ecclesiastical plain-song, the last—by far the most interesting—with mensurable music. In Riemann's 'Geschichte der Musiktheorie' (Leipzig, 1898) Walter is put forward as the earliest theorist who plainly argues in favour of the consonance of thirds (major or minor), maintaining that the entire common chord, with doublings in the octave, should be considered consonant. This was a most important step in the development of the musical art, which had been for centuries delayed through the adoption by Boethius of the Pythagorean tuning, in which thirds are dissonant. Walter's words suggest that English musical practice had already used thirds; he admits that the ratios which he proposes for the major and minor thirds are not in exact agreement with mathematical calculation, but states that the voices naturally temper the intervals, producing a pleasant combination (Riemann, *op. cit.* pp. 120, 318, and preface). In the sixth book Walter gives rules for the construction of the motetus, rondellus, conductus, and truncatus. He evidently felt that music could become a structural art, able to bear analysis on its own merits; but he could not quite find out the way to accomplish this, and the problem was not solved till the time of John Dunstable [q.v.] Walter gives as example a rondel on 'Ave Mater Domini,' which is most discordant. This portion of his treatise is quoted in Cottonian MS., Tiberius B ix., burnt in 1731, but known from a copy now in British Museum Additional MS. 4909.

Walter Odington's treatise is also much used in Riemann's 'Zur Geschichte der Notenschrift,' §§ 2, 4, 5, 7, and 8; in Jacobsthal's 'Die Mensuralnotenschrift des 12ten und 13ten Jahrhunderts;' in E. Krueger's 'System der Tonkunst;' in Naumann's 'Illustrirte Geschichte der Musik,' ch. 9; in David and Lussy's 'Histoire de la Notation Musicale;' and Nagel's 'Geschichte der Musik in England,' pp. 35–40. All these writers, however, have been misled by the wrong date given by Bale. Some expressions of Naumann's (Engl. edition, p. 288) referring to the famous round, 'Sumer is icumen in,' have misled the editor of a reprint of Chappell's 'Popular Music of the Olden Time,' and others also, into supposing that Naumann assigned the composition to Walter; but Naumann was alluding to the discovery of the piece, and did not suggest any author. In any case, Walter could not have produced either the tune or the words, which were certainly written down by John of Fornsete, who died in 1239. The directions for performance as a double canon, which make 'Sumer is icumen in' so inexplicably in advance of its age, are, in the opinion of some authorities, in a later handwriting; but there is no reason to suppose they were by Walter, who does not mention canons or the device of imitation anywhere in his exhaustive treatise.

[Coussemaker's Scriptores de Musica, i. 182–250, and Traités inédits sur la Musique du Moyen-Age; Cat. Cambridge University MSS. iii. 323, 326; Cat. of MSS. in Bodleian Library, Codd. Laudiani, Codd. Digbeiani; Masters's Cat. Parker MSS. in Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; Muniments of Merton College, in Hist. MSS. Comm. 6th Rep. p. 548; Burney's General History of Music, ii. 155–61, 193; Grove's Dictionary of Music, iv. 734; Davey's History of English Music, pp. 35–7, 52, 501; Works quoted.] H. D.

WALTER OF SWINBROKE (*fl.* 1350), chronicler. [See BAKER, GEOFFREY.]

WALTER, HENRY (1785–1859), divine and antiquary, born at Louth in Lincolnshire on 28 Jan. 1785, was the eldest son of James Walter, master of the grammar school at Louth and afterwards rector of Market Rasen in Lincolnshire. He was admitted to St. John's College, Cambridge, on 1 March 1802, and graduated B.A. in 1806, being classed as second wrangler in the mathematical tripos. He was also junior Smith's prizeman. He was elected fellow and tutor of his college, retaining his fellowship until his marriage in 1824; commenced M.A. in 1809; and proceeded to the degree of B.D. in 1816. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 11 Nov. 1819. On the foundation of Haileybury College in 1806 he was appointed professor of natural philo-

sophy, and retained the post until 1830, when he entered on the spiritual duties of the rectory of Haselbury Bryant in Dorset, to which he had been instituted on 7 May 1821 on the presentation of the Duke of Northumberland, who had been one of his pupils at Cambridge. He died at Haselbury Bryant on 25 Jan. 1859, and was buried in the churchyard of the parish. In 1824 he was married to Emily Anne, daughter of William Baker of Bayfordbury, Hertfordshire.

For the Parker Society he edited three volumes of William Tyndale's writings, viz. 'Doctrinal Treatises, and Introductions to different portions of the Holy Scriptures,' 1848; 'Expositions and Notes on sundry portions of the Holy Scriptures,' 1849; and 'An Answer to Sir Thomas More's Dialogue,' 1850. He likewise brought out an edition of 'The Primer . . . set forth by the order of King Edward VI,' London, 1825, 12mo.

Among his own writings are: 1. 'Lectures on the Evidences in favour of Christianity and the Doctrines of the Church of England,' London, 1816, 12mo. 2. 'A Letter [and a second Letter] to the Right Rev. Herbert [Marsh], Lord Bishop of Peterborough, on the Independence of the authorised Version of the Bible,' London, 1823–1828, 8vo. 3. 'The Connexion of Scripture History made plain for the Young by an Abridgment of it,' London, 1840, 12mo. 4. 'A History of England, in which it is intended to consider Man and Events on Christian Principles,' London, 1840, 7 vols. 12mo. 5. 'On the Antagonism of various Popish Doctrines and Usages to the Honour of God and to His Holy Word,' London, 1853, 16mo.

[Hutchins's Hist. of Dorset, 1861, i. 278, 280; Gent. Mag. 1859, i. 326; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 2826, Suppl. p. 57; Bodleian Cat.; Graduati Cantabr.] T. C.

WALTER, HUBERT (*d.* 1205), archbishop of Canterbury. [See HUBERT.]

WALTER or FITZWALTER, JOHN (*d.* 1412?), astrologer, was educated at Winchester and Oxford. He died at Winchester, and was buried there about 1412 (WOOD, *Hist. et Ant. Oxon.* ii. 133). He wrote 'Canones in tabulas æquationis domorum,' of which there are copies in the Digby and other Bodleian manuscripts. The 'Tabulæ ascencionis signorum' in the Cambridge University Library MS. EE. iii. 61, ascribed to John Walter, is stated by Louis Carlyon to be certainly not his.

[Bale, De Scriptt. vii. 58; Pits, p. 594; Tanner's Bibl. p. 753.] M. B.

WALTER, SIR JOHN (1566–1630), judge, second son of Edmund Walter of Ludlow, Shropshire, by Mary, daughter of Thomas Hackluit of Eyton, Herefordshire, was born at Ludlow in 1566. His father was then a counsel of some standing, having about 1560 been called to the bar at the Inner Temple, where he was elected bencher in July 1568, was autumn reader in 1572, and treasurer from 1581 to 1583. He was afterwards justice of South Wales, and member from 1586 of the council in the Welsh marches. He died at Ludlow in 1592, and was buried in Ludlow church.

John Walter matriculated from Brasenose College, Oxford, on 28 March 1579, and was created M.A. on 1 July 1613. He was admitted in November 1582 at the Inner Temple, where he was called to the bar on 22 Nov. 1590, elected bencher in 1605; as autumn reader in 1607 he increased a reputation for learning which already stood so high that more than a year before he had been selected, with Serjeant (afterwards Baron) Altham, to assist the deliberations of the privy council in conference with the barons of the exchequer on the privileges of the court and to defend the royal prerogative of alnage in the House of Lords (*Pell Records*, ed. Devon, pp. 32, 64; WHITELOCKE, *Liber Famel.* Camden Soc. p. 30). Having established a large practice in the exchequer and the chancery court, he was appointed, towards the close of Easter term 1613, attorney-general to the Prince of Wales, of whose revenues he was also made trustee. In 1618 he was selected to contest the recordership of London against the crown nominee, Robert (afterwards Sir Robert) Heath [q. v.], and was defeated by only two votes. He was knighted at Greenwich on 18 May 1619, and was returned to parliament on 13 Dec. 1620 for East Looe, Cornwall, which seat he retained at the subsequent general election. Though naturally humane, he was so far carried away by the flood of fanaticism let loose by the impeachment (1 May 1621) of Edward Floyd [q. v.] as to propose whipping and sequestration as the meet reward of the incautious barrister's slip of the tongue. On 10 May 1625 he succeeded Sir Lawrence Tanfield [q. v.] as chief baron of the exchequer, having been first made king's serjeant (4 May). As assistant to the House of Lords he had a hand in shaping the somewhat puritanical measure (1 Car. I, c. i.) which ushered in the reign of Charles I by a prohibition of bull-baitings, bear-baitings, interludes, plays, and extra-parochial meetings for sport on Sundays. In fiscal matters Walter took a high

view of the prerogative. Into the validity of the patent of the farmers of the revenue he declined to inquire; and to the merchants who in 1628 resisted the levy of tonnage and poundage he meted out the rigour of the law, committing their persons to gaol and discharging the replevins by which they sought to recover their goods. On the other hand, his prerogatival proclivities did not prevent his concurrence in the resolution in Pine's case (1628) that mere words in no case amount to treason, or blind him to the gravity of the issues raised by the stormy incidents which closed the parliamentary session of 1628–9. Did privilege of parliament cover conspiracy to defame privy councillors and forcibly resist the adjournment of the House of Commons? Such in substance was the case laid before the three common-law chiefs by Attorney-general Heath at the king's express instance immediately after the dissolution of 10 March 1628–9, and the three chiefs dexterously evaded the issue by involving their answer in a cloud of ambiguous verbiage. Charles declined to be put off with riddles, and submitted the case to the entire common-law bench (25 April), with much the same result so far as the formal resolutions of the judges were concerned, but not without securing a practical point of great importance—the sanction of the majority to proceedings in the Star-chamber against the nine members (30 April). Walter alone dissented, holding the offence punishable only by committal. Of Walter, accordingly, Charles determined to make an example, and suggested through Heath that it would be well for him to resign. Walter demurred; his patent was in the form 'quamdiu se bene gesserit,' i.e. during good behaviour, and he would not surrender it without a *scire facias*. The king shrank from issuing the writ, but on 22 Oct. 1630 inhibited the judge from sitting in court. Walter obeyed, but retained his place until his death on 18 Nov. following. His remains were interred in the church at Woolvercott, Oxfordshire, in which parish he had his seat, and covered by a stately monument.

Though of the moderate type, Walter was sufficiently high a churchman to deem it obligatory to obtain (2 March 1625–6) an indulgence from the bishop of London before permitting himself the use of meat on fast days. He was on the whole a sound lawyer and an upright judge; and the eccentric course which he steered in the conflict between prerogative and privilege was no more than might be expected from a man of his training when suddenly called upon to adjudicate on questions which he was not really competent to determine.

Walter married twice: first, Margaret, daughter of William Offley of London; and, secondly, Anne, daughter of William Wytham of Ledstone, Yorkshire, and widow of Thomas Bigges of Lenchwick, Worcestershire. By his second wife he had no issue; his first wife bore him four sons and four daughters. A baronetcy, conferred by Charles I upon his heir, Sir William Walter of Sarsden, Oxfordshire, became extinct by the death without male issue of the fourth baronet, Sir Robert Walter, on 20 Nov. 1731.

[Wright's Ludlow, ed. 1852, p. 467; Spedding's Life of Bacon, v. 351, 388, vii. 189; Visitation of Shropshire (Harl. Soc.), p. 483; Documents connected with the History of Ludlow and the Lords Marchers, p. 248; Fuller's Worthies, 'Shropshire;' Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 355; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Cal. Inner Temple Records, ed. Inderwick, and Inner Temple Books; Lane's Exch. Reports, ii. 82; Sir William Jones's Reports, p. 228; Croke's Reports, ed. Leach, Car. pref. and pp. 117, 203; Walter Yonge's Diary (Camden Soc.), p. 81; Sir Simonds D'Ewes's Autobiography, i. 269; Members of Parl. (Official Lists); Hist. MSS. Comm. 7th Rep. App. p. 139, 11th Rep. App. ii. 123, 12th Rep. App. i. 382, ix. 126, 13th Rep. App. iv. 247; Metcalfe's Book of Knights; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Addenda, 1566–79, and Dom. 1601–30; Dugdale's Orig. Chron. Ser. pp. 106, 107; Wynne's Serjeant-at-Law; Rymer's Fœdera, ed. Sanderson, xviii. 309, 368; Rushworth's Hist. Coll. i. 641, 662; Nalson's Coll. of Affairs of State, ii. 374; Whitelocke's Mem. ed. 1732, pp. 13, 16; Forster's Life of Sir John Eliot; Foss's Lives of the Judges; Gardiner's Hist. of England; Smith's Obituary (Camden Soc.), p. 5; Burke's Extinct Baronetage.] J. M. R.

WALTER, JOHN (1739–1812), founder of 'The Times,' born in 1739, was the son of Richard Walter, a coal merchant in the city of London. He succeeded to his father's business on the death of the latter in or about 1755. He prospered greatly for a time, and, as head of the firm of Walter, Bradley, & Sage (*Macmillan's Magazine*, vol. xxix.), he accumulated a considerable fortune, taking a leading part in the establishment of the coal market or coal exchange, an institution of which he records that he was 'the principal planner and manager' (*The Case of Mr. John Walter, of London, Merchant*, a fly-sheet apparently printed in 1782 or 1783, but having no date or title). For several years he was chairman of the committee of this institution, but he resigned that position in 1781, when he finally abandoned the business of a coal merchant for that of an

underwriter, which he had pursued concurrently for some years (*ib.*) At first his ventures were confined to the insurance of ships engaged in the coal trade, 'and success attended the step, because the risques were fair and the premiums adequate.' But after a time he engaged in larger and more hazardous speculations, and became a member of Lloyd's rooms. 'I was,' he wrote in 1799, 'twelve years an underwriter in Lloyd's Coffee House, and subscribed my name to six millions of property; but was weighed down, in common with above half those who were engaged in the protection of property, by the host of foes this nation had to combat in the American war' (Letter of John Walter to Lord Kenyon, 6 July 1799, in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 14th Rep. App. pt. iv. p. 551). In the beginning of 1782 (Mr. W. Blades, in the article in *Macmillan's Magazine* above quoted, puts the date as 1781) he called his creditors together and announced his bankruptcy. The bankruptcy was an honourable one, and the creditors had such confidence in Walter's uprightness and integrity that they appointed him to collect the debts due to the estate, and made him a present of all the household furniture, plate, and effects of the house in Queen Square, Bloomsbury, in which he was living at the time (*ib.*) It appears, however, that his 'valuable library' was sold for the benefit of the creditors (*ib.* ut sup.) He had previously lived for some ten years at Battersea Rise, but had quitted that 'desirable residence' when his affairs became involved (*The Case of Mr. John Walter*, ut sup.) The creditors suffered little in the end; but Walter was practically ruined.

Compelled thus to begin life again, Walter at first sought an official situation under the government. Although he possessed influential recommendations and powerful patronage, his hopes were shattered by the resignation of Lord North in 1782, and he forthwith turned his attention in an entirely new direction. In 1782 he had made the acquaintance of Henry Johnson, who had devised and patented in 1778 and 1780 a new method of printing by means of 'logotypes,' or founts composed of complete words instead of separate letters (Nos. 1201 and 1266). Walter was greatly impressed by the invention, the patent rights of which he purchased from Johnson, and himself contributed by new devices to its further development. In 1784 he purchased the premises in Printing House Square, the former site of the monastery of the black friars, and subsequently of the Blackfriars Theatre, which, constructed in 1596, was in 1609 occupied by Shakespeare's company. Here also John Bill had founded and printed the 'London Gazette' (Fraser Rae in *Nineteenth Century*, January 1885). This building was known as the King's Printing Office, and was successively occupied by Bill, by several members of the family of Baskett or Basket, and by the firm of Eyre & Strahan until they removed to New Street in 1770. The original building was burnt down in 1737. Some years ago, when 'The Times' office was reconstructed, 'a large quantity of half-burnt leaves of the Prayer-book printed by John Baskett, the king's printer, were found there' (*The Times*, 2 Jan. 1888). When Walter purchased the premises they had been unoccupied since 1770, but they still belonged to a member of the Basket family, for on 17 May 1784 Walter issued an advertisement which ran as follows: 'Logographic Office, Blackfriars. Mr. Walter begs leave to inform the public that he has purchased the printing-house formerly occupied by Mr. Basket, near Apothecaries' Hall, which will be opened the first day of next month for printing by words entire, under his Majesty's patent' (*Macmillan's Magazine*, ut sup.) The purchase-money appears to have been derived from a present made to Walter by his creditors on the settlement of his bankruptcy. Here, from the beginning, in buildings enlarged and reconstructed from time to time until they have now absorbed the whole of Printing House Square, the business of 'The Times' has been continually carried on at a place which has been associated with printing in name and in fact for more than two centuries.

At first Walter, in partnership with Johnson, only undertook the printing of books, relying on the 'logographic' process for great improvements in the mechanism and economy of printing which he confidently expected to prove a national benefit, and frequently represented in appeals to the public as his title to the gratitude of the nation. His robust faith in the 'logographic' process, however, brought him as little profit, and probably as much anxiety, as his ventures in underwriting. In 1785 he was elected a member of the Society of Arts, and in the same year he brought the new process to the notice of the society, with the result that the printing of the third volume of its 'Transactions' was entrusted to him (see preface, and *Minutes of Society*, 11 Feb., 16 and 23 March 1785).

It has been stated that John Walter first learned the art of printing in the office of

Dodsley, proprietor of the 'Annual Register' (Smiles, *Men of Invention and Industry*). This is a misconception based on the following passage in 'Literary Anecdotes' (vol. vi. pt. i. p. 443): 'Mr. John Walter died July 25, 1803. He was the only apprentice of Mr. Robert Dodsley; was afterwards forty years a bookseller at Charing Cross' (see also *Annual Reg.* xxxix. 13). Robert Dodsley retired from business early in 1759 (*ib.* ut sup.) John Walter, his only apprentice, may or may not have been a relative of the founder of 'The Times,' but was certainly not identical with him; he was related to Richard Walter [q. v.] Like his namesake, he was a printer and publisher, but his business had been established at Charing Cross for upwards of forty years, whereas his namesake's business was always carried on at Printing House Square; and in 1789 John Walter of 'The Times' announced that 'for the more effectual carrying into execution the various objects of the logographic press, he has taken the premises lately occupied by Mr. Debrett, opposite Old Bond Street, Piccadilly' (advertisement in *Morning Herald*, 19 Jan. 1789). There is thus no doubt that the two men were different persons, carrying on business of the same kind simultaneously in different localities.

The logographic process was not a success, although the titles of some forty books printed by it, and sold by John Walter in Printing House Square, are given in a fly-sheet, now in the British Museum, issued by John Walter as an appeal for public support some time between 1785 and 1788. Many of the books are of quite ephemeral interest. But among them are 'Robinson Crusoe,' 2 vols. 8vo; 'Bishop Butler's Analogy,' 8vo; 'Translation of Necker's Finances of France,' 3 vols. 8vo; 'Translation of Aratæus' (*sic*), 8vo, and 'Life of Henry VII,' 8vo, presumably a reprint of Bacon's treatise (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. i. 198, 3rd ser. ix. 3, 5th ser. xii. 223, 252, 314). Possibly 'as a means of obtaining a profitable business in job printing' (Smiles, ut sup.), he started a small newspaper originally entitled 'The Daily Universal Register,' of which the first number, 'printed logographically,' was issued on 1 Jan. 1785. This was really, though not in name, the first number of 'The Times.' The nine-hundred-and-fortieth number, which appeared on 1 Jan. 1788, was for the first time entitled 'The Times, or Daily Universal Register,' and was still described as 'printed logographically;' but the alternative title was dropped on 18 March, though the logographic process of production survived for some time longer. A symptom of its practical failure is to be found in the fact that when the name was changed the price of the paper was raised from twopence-halfpenny to threepence.

'The Times'—including under this title the 'Daily Universal Register'—was no great success at the outset. It was regarded by its founder rather as a by-product of the logographic press than as an independent venture standing on its own merits. As a printer and an innovator in the art of printing, Walter regarded himself as a public benefactor, and frequently advanced his claims to the national gratitude in the columns of his paper and in fly-sheets reprinted therefrom. But the American war, which had shattered his fortunes as an underwriter, still exercised a malign influence over his new project. 'Among many other projects which offered themselves to my view was a plan to print logographically. I sat down closely to digest it, and formed a fount which reduced the English language from ninety thousand words which were usually used in printing to about fifteen hundred. . . . By this means I was enabled to print much faster than by taking up single letters. . . . I was advised to get a number of nobility and men of letters . . . to patronise the plan, to which his majesty was to have been the patron. But happening unfortunately, as it turned out, to correspond with Dr. Franklin, then ambassador at Paris, whose opinion I wished for, his name was among my list of subscribers, and when it was given, among near two hundred more, to the king's librarian, and a fount of the cemented words had been sent there [to Buckingham House] for his majesty's inspection and acceptance, I found an increasing coolness in the librarian, and afterwards a note from him, saying the king had viewed it with pleasure, but, there being no room in Buckingham House, he desired I would send some person to take it away. Thus ended royal patronage; and when it [the invention] was used by me in business, the journeymen cabaled and refused to work at the invention without I paid the prices as paid in the common way. Thus all the expence and labour I had been at for some years fell to the ground' (letter to Lord Kenyon, ut sup.) The fount was removed from Buckingham House to the British Museum, where it is still preserved (Walter to Earl of Ailesbury in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 15th Rep. vii. 244).

The printing business, however, apart from the publication of the paper, cannot have been quite so unsuccessful as Walter here

represents. Many books were printed at the logographic press, and a shop for their sale was opened in the west end. From the outset Walter appears to have obtained the printing of 'Lloyd's List' (SMILES, ut sup.), probably through his former connection with Lloyds as an underwriter; and in or about 1787 he was appointed printer to the customs—a privilege which was withdrawn eighteen years later because 'The Times,' by that time a growing power in the land, had sharply criticised the policy of the government and the conduct of Lord Melville, which led to the dismissal of the latter. There is no foundation for the report mentioned in Timperley's 'Encyclopædia of Literary and Typographical Anecdotes' that Walter 'had obtained a pension or sinecure of 700*l.* a year from Mr. Pitt.'

Moderately successful as a printer and publisher, sanguine and somewhat visionary as an inventor and innovator, Walter was not fortunate as a journalist. But he gave 'The Times' in germ the character which it has since maintained. Some of the more ephemeral and less worthy features of its first numbers have disappeared in its maturity. But in spite of occasional lapses into frivolity, and even what would now perhaps be regarded as scurrility, it devoted itself from the first to the serious discussion of public manners and policy—it denounced prize-fighting, and never defended the slave trade—to a sagacious and independent survey of public affairs, foreign and domestic; to the intelligent discussion and promotion of the commercial interests of the country, and more especially to a reproduction of the debates in parliament at once prompter, more accurate, and more copious than any other newspaper attempted at the time. Financially, however, it was not an immediate success, and it brought upon Walter himself much personal vexation. In 1786 he was convicted at the Guildhall, at the suit of Lord Loughborough, 'for a libel in propagating an infamous and injurious report, highly injurious to the honour and character of the plaintiff' (*Ann. Reg.* vol. xxviii.), and ordered to pay damages of 150*l.* In 1789 he was tried before the king's bench for a libel on the Duke of York. The libel appears to have consisted in the statement that the duke and two of his brothers, the Dukes of Clarence and Cumberland, were 'insincere' in their expressions of joy at the king's recovery (FRASER RAE, ut sup.) For this offence he was sentenced to pay a fine of 50*l.*, to undergo a year's imprisonment in Newgate, to stand in the pillory for one hour between the hours of twelve and three, and to enter into recognisances for his good behaviour for seven years (*Ann. Reg.* vol. xxxi.) During his imprisonment he was again brought before the court on two fresh charges of libel: one on the Prince of Wales and the Duke of York, whom he had represented as having so demeaned themselves as to incur the just disapprobation of his majesty; and another on the Duke of Clarence, of whom he had said that he had returned home without authority from the admiralty or his commanding officer. A fine of 100*l.* was inflicted for the latter offence; for the former, Walter was sentenced to pay another fine of 100*l.* and to be imprisoned in Newgate for a second year after the term of the imprisonment he was then undergoing (FRASER RAE, ut sup.; *Ann. Reg.* vol. xxxii.) The libel on the Prince of Wales appears to have a curious history. 'I kept consistent to my opinion to defend the administration during the regency, when the other papers veered round to the rising son (*sic*), though many temptations were made me by individuals of the opposite party. I was accustomed to receive communications from the treasury, with a private mark, by direction of one of the under-secretaries of state; by the insertion of one of them I was prosecuted at the instance of the Prince of Wales, at the suit of the treasury, for a treasury offence. Expecting remuneration, I gave up no author, and suffered a long and painful imprisonment, under a delusion of being soon released, though it lasted sixteen months. . . . Had I disclosed the authors and their employers, I might have escaped prosecution myself, and proved it on others' (letter to Lord Kenyon, ut sup.) In the end the Prince of Wales relented. On 9 March 1791 Walter 'was liberated from his confinement in Newgate in consequence of receiving his majesty's most gracious pardon, at the instance of his royal highness the Prince of Wales' (*Ann. Reg.* vol. xxxiii.); but no reparation appears to have been made by the treasury. Once more Walter was involved in 1799 in an action for libel at the suit of Lord Cowper, and again convicted. This he ascribes to 'an incautious insertion of my eldest son, on whom I have for several years committed the guidance of the paper.' He was adjudged to be technically liable, under a then recent statute, as proprietor of 'The Times,' for a paragraph of which he assured Lord Kenyon he was utterly ignorant until he read it in 'The Times,' and which he also avowed that he was not prepared to defend (letter to Lord Kenyon, ut sup.)

Advancing in years, with health impaired by imprisonment and energy weakened by

successive disappointments and misfortunes, Walter seems at one time to have despaired of 'The Times.' His business must otherwise have prospered, however; for in 1795 he 'gave up the management of the business and retired into the country'—to the house at Teddington, where he died on 16 Nov. 1812—'intending to enjoy the few years I have to live in *otium cum dignitate*' (*ib.*) He married early, on 31 May 1759, and the maiden name of his wife appears to have been Frances Landon or Lenden. She died at Printing House Square on 30 Jan. 1798. At the time of his bankruptcy in 1782 he was the father of six children.

The eldest son, William, who involved his father in the libel suit with Lord Cowper, was born in 1763. His management of the 'Times' was not a success, and appears to have been brought to an end before the close of the century. His place was taken by his younger brother, John Walter (1776–1847) [q. v.], who in 1797 or 1798 was associated in the management, and in 1803 took sole charge of the business. The elder Walter remained sole proprietor till his death, but by deeds executed in his lifetime, and supplemented by the provisions of his will, he divided the profits of 'The Times' into a number of shares, which he distributed among members of his family and other persons connected with the paper. These shares, being inalienable by sale, are still held by the descendants and legal representatives of the original beneficiaries. The fee simple of the premises and the capital involved in the undertaking, together with the sole management of the paper, were retained by the founder of 'The Times' in his own control, and passed successively to his son and grandson.

[Materials for a biography of the founder of 'The Times' are scanty and meagre. They have already been cited in the text, but some private information has been communicated by Mr. Arthur F. Walter, the present chief proprietor of 'The Times' and the great-grandson of its founder.] J. R. T.

WALTER, JOHN (1776–1847), chief proprietor of 'The Times' newspaper, second son of John Walter (1739–1812) [q. v.], was born probably at Battersea on 23 Feb. 1776. He was educated at Merchant Taylors' school from 1787, and proceeded thence to Trinity College, Oxford, where he entered in 1795, being destined for holy orders. But in 1797 or 1798 his father recalled him from Oxford and associated him with himself in the management of 'The Times.' He soon infused a new spirit into the management of the paper, though for some years it still had to sustain an arduous struggle with adversity and official disfavour. In 1803 the younger Walter became sole manager of the paper, and acted for some years as its editor as well. 'From that date it is,' as he wrote in his own person in 'The Times' of 11 Feb. 1810, 'that he undertakes to justify the independent spirit with which it has been conducted. On his commencing the business he gave his conscientious and disinterested support to the existing administration, that of Lord Sidmouth. The paper continued that support of the men in power, but without suffering them to repay its partiality by contributions calculated to produce any reduction whatsoever in the expense of managing the concern; because by such admission the editor was conscious he should have sacrificed the right of condemning any act which he might esteem detrimental to the public welfare.' Such a declaration of independence was little to the taste of governments in those days, and little in accord with the ordinary practice of newspapers. It cost the Walters dear, but it made the fortune of 'The Times.' When the government of Addington was succeeded by the last administration of Pitt, 'The Times' went into opposition so far as concerned the 'Catamaran expedition,' as it was called, and the official malpractices of Lord Melville. 'The editor's father held at that time, and had held for eighteen years before, the situation of printer to the customs. The editor knew the disposition of the man whose conduct he found himself obliged to condemn, yet he never refrained a moment on that account from speaking of the "Catamaran expedition" as it merited, or from bestowing on the practices disclosed in the tenth report the terms of reprobation with which they were greeted by the general sense of the country. The result was as he had apprehended. Without the allegation of a single complaint, his family was deprived of the business, which had been so long discharged by it, of printing for the customs. . . . The government advertisements were at the same time withdrawn.' After the death of Pitt and the return of Sidmouth and some of his former colleagues to the ministry, overtures were made to Walter for the restoration of his father's privilege of printing for the customs. But he declined to sign a memorial for presentation to the treasury, 'believing, for certain reasons, that this bare reparation of an injury was likely to be considered as a favour entitling those who granted it to a certain degree of influence in the politics of the journal;' and he wrote 'to those from whom the restora-

tion of the employment was to spring' to disavow all share in the projected presentation of the memorial. The printing business was never restored, and for several years the government carried on a warfare against 'The Times' and its conductor which would have ruined a less resourceful and determined man. From 1805 onwards he began to make arrangements for obtaining foreign intelligence which were unprecedented in those days. Henry Crabb Robinson [q. v.], the first of the race of special correspondents, was despatched by Walter to Germany in this capacity early in 1807, and afterwards, in 1808, to the Peninsula. Other correspondents were employed in like manner, and thus by Walter's enterprise was initiated one of the most characteristic features of modern journalism. But 'government from time to time employed every means in its power to counteract his designs. ... The editor's packages were always stopped by government at the outports, while those for the ministerial journals were allowed to pass. The foreign captains were always asked by a government officer at Gravesend if they had papers for "The Times." These, when acknowledged, were as regularly stopped. The Gravesend officer, on being spoken to on the subject, replied that he would transmit to the editor his papers with the same punctuality as he did those belonging to the publishers of the journals just alluded to, but that he was not allowed. This led to a complaint at the home secretary's office, where the editor, after repeated delays, was informed by the under-secretary that the matter did not rest with him, but that it was then in discussion whether government should throw the whole open, or reserve an exclusive channel for the favoured journals; yet was the editor informed that he might receive his foreign papers as a favour from government. This, of course, implying the expectation of a corresponding favour from him in the spirit and tone of his publication, was firmly rejected, and he in consequence suffered for a time (by the loss or delay of important packets) for this resolution to maintain at all hazards his independence. The same practices were resorted to at a subsequent period. They produced the same complaints on the part of the editor, and a redress was then offered to his grievance, provided it could be known what party in politics he meant to support. This, too, was again declined, as pledging the independence of the paper' (*The Times*, ut sup.)

At a great cost this independence was ultimately vindicated, and 'The Times' emerged from the struggle the leading journal in Europe. Walter organised his own system of despatches, and on many occasions information from abroad was published in 'The Times' several days before official intelligence of the same events was received by the government. He frequently employed smugglers for the conveyance of his parcels from the continent, and told Croker in 1811 that that was the only means by which French journals could be procured (see his letter to Croker in the latter's *Correspondence and Diaries*, i. 37). He attempted through Croker to obtain protection from the admiralty for a person engaged in this traffic on the understanding that the person so employed was to abandon the contraband traffic, and that the papers so procured should be at the disposition of Croker for the use of the government (*ib.*) It is probable that this overture was favourably entertained, but Walter did not allow it in any way to prejudice his independence; for a few days after Perceval's assassination in 1812, he wrote to Croker 'to inform you that I must hesitate at engaging by implication to support a body of men so critically situated, and so doubtful of national support, as those to whom public affairs are now likely to be intrusted. . . . It might seem unfair in me to receive farther assistance when I cannot make the return which I have hitherto done with so much pleasure' (*ib.* p. 38). It would seem that Walter's resolve to maintain his independence of governments, parties, and persons, and otherwise to conduct his paper on principles little recognised in those days, though now well established in the ethics of journalism, was not altogether to his father's taste. It may be that the elder Walter, now nearing his end, was alarmed at what he regarded as his son's rashness and extravagance, and distressed at his sacrificing what was then recognised as a legitimate source of newspaper income by his refusal to continue the insertion of theatrical puffs. But there is no foundation whatever for the statement that these and similar acts were 'made the subject of painful comments in his father's will' (Smiles, *Men of Invention and Industry*). On the contrary, the will displays the testator's full confidence in his son by appointing him sole manager of the paper, and vesting in him and his successors the fee simple of the premises in Printing House Square and the capital involved in the business. At the same time the profits of the business, which were largely the creation of the energy and enterprise of the younger Walter, were divided into sixteen shares.

Walter was really the creator of 'The

Times' as the world has known it for well-nigh the whole of the present century. He differentiated the paper at once from the party prints of the day. He instituted the novel principle in journalism of judging men and measures solely on their merits. He invented 'the special correspondent,' and practically introduced the 'leading article.' By the one agency he laid before his readers prompt and authentic intelligence on all matters of public interest; by the other he strove to focus public opinion, to inspire himself with the mind of his countrymen, and to give to its deliverances articulate utterance and cogent expression. A pioneer in the creation of the modern newspaper, he had to determine for himself and to impose on others the conditions which governed its being and sustained its influence. Resolved to maintain its independence 'at all hazards,' as he said himself, he had to reconcile the requirements of individual management and control with the personal idiosyncrasies of a staff of singularly able contributors. In the solution of this problem he gave to the organisation he created many of the characteristics of a secret society, together with something of the nature of a cabinet council. Secrecy was its mainspring; solidarity and self-suppression were its indefeasible conditions. The views propounded on any given subject were those of 'The Times,' and the personality of the individual writer was absorbed in the corporate unity of the paper. Of what forces the policy of the paper at this period or that was the resultant was never disclosed to the world at large, except so far as the world at large saw its own opinions skilfully and faithfully reflected. This inscrutable secrecy, this honourable solidarity of confidence, was Walter's *arcanum imperii*. If two contributors who happened to be personal friends chanced to meet within the precincts of the office, he would expect them to pass without recognition. One contributor at least was never known either by name or by sight to the editor. His copy was brought to the office by Walter himself, who corrected and revised the proofs. This contributor once heard a fellow-guest at a dinner party openly claim the authorship of an article which he himself had written—a proceeding which might have satisfied any one who knew the ways of 'The Times' that a babbler who thus betrayed the confidence of the paper either never had been a contributor to its columns or would very soon cease to be so. It is well known that Sir Robert Peel, writing in 1835 to 'the editor of "The Times"' to thank him for the powerful support which his government had received from the paper, declared that he was 'addressing one whose person even was unknown to him' (Carlyle, *Life of John Sterling*).

Walter was at first his own editor. He so describes himself in the remarkable manifesto already quoted from 'The Times' of 11 Feb. 1810. But shortly after this date he handed over some portion of his editorial functions to (Sir) John Stoddart [q. v.], a vigorous writer of strong tory prejudices—satirised by Moore as 'Dr. Slop'—who afterwards became chief justice of Malta. Stoddart and Walter did not long agree, and Walter, who meant to be master, invited his refractory editor to retire, and offered to grant him a pension. But Stoddart, preferring his independence, seceded from 'The Times' and started a journal called 'The New Times,' which, though liberally financed by his friends and supported by an able staff of contributors, survived for only a few years. Stoddart's secession occurred in 1815 or early in 1816 (Grant, *The Newspaper Press*), and Walter then appointed as editor the famous Thomas Barnes [q. v.], whose name is so well known to readers of the 'Greville Memoirs' and other political literature of the time. Barnes remained editor until his death in 1841 (though during the long illness which preceded his death many of his duties must have been discharged by deputy), and was succeeded by John Thaddeus Delane [q. v.], another famous name in the history of modern journalism. The language of Carlyle in his 'Life of John Sterling' would seem to imply, though it does not explicitly affirm, that Edward Sterling [q. v.], the father of Carlyle's friend, was at one time editor of 'The Times.' This is a misapprehension. For the rest, Carlyle's account of the elder Sterling's relation to the paper, which acquired through him the sobriquet of 'The Thunderer,' is probably accurate as far as it goes, though it serves to illustrate the difficulty of defining relations which the conductors of 'The Times' have always regarded as strictly confidential.

Walter's early difficulties were not a little enhanced by occasional trouble with his printers and compositors. In 1810 a serious crisis occurred. Labour troubles were rife in the printing trade, and a conspiracy was formed among the employés of 'The Times' to stop the publication of the paper by striking without notice. 'The strike took place on a Saturday morning. Mr. Walter had only a few hours' notice of this formidable design. . . . Having collected a few apprentices from half a dozen different quarters, and a few inferior workmen anxious

to obtain employment on any terms, he determined to set a memorable example of what one man's energy can accomplish. For six-and-thirty hours he himself worked incessantly at case and at press; and on Monday morning the conspirators, who had assembled to triumph over his defeat, saw to their inexpressible astonishment and dismay "The Times" issue from the hands of the publisher with the same regularity as ever. A few months passed on, and Mr. Walter brought out his journal every day without the aid of his quondam workmen' (*The Times*, 5 Nov. 1894, quoted from an article which first appeared at the time of Walter's death). Walter ultimately found a permanent remedy for labour troubles of this kind by organising 'The Times Companionship' in a form which identified his employés' interests with his own, and cutting it entirely adrift from outside combinations of the trade. He was still, however, his own best workman on occasion. In 1833 an important despatch from Paris reached him at the office when most of the compositors had left. Walter at once translated it, and then, with the assistance of a single compositor, proceeded to set it up in type. Another workman, dropping in about noon, 'found Mr. Walter, M.P. for Berks, working in his shirt-sleeves.' An hour later a new edition of 'The Times' was circulating in the city containing the speech of the king of the French on the opening of the chambers (Smiles, ut sup.)

Having thus organised his staff and settled the industrial economy of his workshop on lines of permanent stability, Walter next sought to meet the growing circulation of his paper by the application of steam to the printing-press. He adopted and improved the invention of a German printer named Kœnig for printing by means of cylinders. Machines driven by steam and embodying this principle were set up secretly, to forestall the opposition of the workmen, in premises adjoining the office in Printing House Square. On the morning of 29 Nov. 1814 Walter, issuing from these premises, announced to his pressmen that '"The Times" is already printed by steam,' informing them at the same time 'that, if they attempted violence, there was a force ready to suppress it; but if they were peaceable their wages should be continued to every one of them until they could obtain similar employment.' This quieted them, and there was no disturbance. 'The Times' of the same morning contained an article announcing the adoption 'of the greatest improvement connected with printing since the discovery of the art itself' (*ib.*)

From this time forward the personal biography of Walter parts company from the history of 'The Times.' The latter runs underground in channels which have never been explored and cannot now be traced. The external changes in 'The Times' were inconsiderable after steam printing was introduced—the first double sheet of the paper was issued in 1829—and its changes of policy were less the result of individual influence than the reflection of corresponding changes in the drift of public opinion. One possible exception, of which the history has often been distorted, may, however, be noted. In the spring of 1834 'The Times,' contrary to general expectation, violently opposed the bill for a new poor law introduced by Lord Grey's government. A letter was written by Althorp to Brougham reflecting on the conduct of 'The Times.' Campbell gives an inaccurate transcript of this letter (Campbell, *Lives of the Chancellors*, viii. 441), which is still extant and in the possession of the present chief proprietor of 'The Times.' Its text is as follows: 'The subject I want to talk to you about is the state of the Press, and whether we should declare open war with "The Times" or attempt to make peace.' By some means the fragments of this letter, hastily thrown away, came into the hands of the persons on whose conduct it reflected. 'From that hour,' says an ill-informed and often prejudiced historian, 'the virulence with which the leading paper pursued the lord chancellor, the new poor law, and the parties concerned in its preparation exceeded any hostility encountered by the whig government from any other quarter' (Martineau, *Hist. of the Peace*, ii. 509). The imputation refutes itself, for 'The Times' had taken up its attitude towards the new poor law before the letter in question came into the hands of its conductors. Possibly the incident exacerbated the tone of its opposition; but Walter himself was bitterly opposed to the measure, and remained opposed to it to the end of his days. Three years later, when the Irish poor law was introduced, his opposition was unabated. 'An agitation was arising against the cruelties of the English law. "The Times" supported the attack upon it in its columns; the principal proprietor of "The Times" renewed it, night after night, in his place in parliament' (Walpole, *Hist. of England*, iii. 451). It seems clear that the attitude of the paper was in this case largely determined by the personal convictions of its proprietor, which cost him his seat in parliament.

As the prosperity of 'The Times' increased, Walter purchased the residence and estate

at Bear Wood which has since been the seat of the family. On 21 Dec. 1832 he was returned to parliament for the county of Berks, and retained his seat until 1837, when he retired owing to a misapprehension of the feeling of his constituents in regard to his attitude towards the poor law (*Fraser's Magazine*, vol. xxxvii.) On 26 April 1841 he was returned for Nottingham, a constituency which shared his opinions regarding the poor law; but he was unseated in 1842, his election being declared void on grounds unconnected with his personal action (*The Times*, 5 Nov. 1894).

Walter's life apart from 'The Times' presents few features of general interest. His title to fame rests on his creation of 'the leading journal.' This was achieved early in the century as the result of his victorious resistance to the persecution of the government. The 'Edinburgh Review' (vol. xxxviii.) wrote in 1823: '"The Times" newspaper is, we suppose, entitled to the character it gives itself of "the leading journal of Europe," and is perhaps the greatest engine of temporary opinion in the world.' This points to a supremacy already long established, and its establishment was exclusively Walter's work. But from the time when Walter handed over the editorship to another, the history of 'The Times' became the record of an association whose archives have never been opened. 'This then,' says Kinglake (*Invasion of the Crimea*, chap. xiv.), 'was the great English journal; and whether men spoke of the mere printed sheet which lay upon their table, or of the mysterious organisation which produced it, they habitually called either one or the other the "Times." . . . The form of speech which thus impersonates a manufactory and its wares has now so obtained in our language that, discarding the forcible epithets one may venture to adopt in writing, and to give the "Times" the same place in grammatical construction as though it were the proper name of an angel or a hero, a devil or a saint, or a sinner already condemned, custom makes it good English to say: "The 'Times' will protect him;" "The 'Times' is savage;" "The 'Times' is crushing him;" "The blessed 'Times' has put the thing right;" "That d——d 'Times' has done all the mischief."' But the one thing one may not venture to do is to treat the history of this mysterious organisation as identical with the biography of its creator. For this reason no attempt can be made to trace the history of 'The Times' beyond the point at which the paper ceased exclusively to represent Walter's individual personality and initiative. In the tablet placed over the entrance of 'The Times' office to commemorate the gratitude of the subscribers for the exposure by 'The Times,' at great cost to its proprietors, of an extensive series of commercial frauds in 1840, the name of Walter is not even mentioned. No doubt it was his own wish that his personality should be veiled in a general reference to the proprietors of 'The Times.' On the other hand in 1814, a piece of plate, now in the possession of his grandson, was presented to him by the merchants of London with a Latin inscription which records in language characteristic of the time his personal services as a journalist: 'Joanni Walter in testimonium sapientiæ, eloquentiæ, et constantiæ in scriptis suis prolatæ quibus Galliæ tyranno vigente corda Britannorum indies consolabatur eosque ut instarent usque dum Dei O.M. gratiâ præceps iret monstrum illud horrendum sedulo incendebat a mercatoribus Londin. dono datum.'

Towards the close of his life Walter associated his eldest son with himself in the management of the paper, and gradually left in the hands of the latter more and more of the control he had so long exercised. After his retirement from parliament he lived chiefly at Bear Wood, but, being stricken with cancer, he removed to Printing House Square in order to be nearer his physicians. There he died on 28 July 1847, in the old house, still annexed to the modern office of 'The Times,' in which his father was living when he founded the paper. He was twice married. His first wife, who died childless, was a daughter of Dr. George Gregory (1754–1808) [q. v.], vicar of West Ham in Essex. His second wife, whom he married in 1818, was Mary, daughter of Henry Smithe of Eastling, Kent. Several children were the issue of this second marriage, the eldest son being John Walter (1818–1894) [q. v.], who succeeded him in the management of 'The Times.'

[Authorities in text. See also the note appended to the article on Walter, John (1739–1812).] J. R. T.

WALTER, JOHN (1818–1894), chief proprietor of 'The Times,' eldest son of John Walter (1776–1847) [q. v.], was born in Printing House Square in 1818. He was educated at Eton and matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford, on 3 Feb. 1836. He graduated B.A. in 1840, having obtained a second class in classics in the Easter term of that year, and M.A. in 1843. He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1847. Soon after taking his degree he was associated with his father in the management of

'The Times,' and became sole manager at the death of the latter. The active management of the paper was, however, soon afterwards committed by him to the charge of Mowbray Morris, who from that time was generally spoken of as the manager. At an early stage of his management a serious difference arose between Walter and his father. 'Like most laymen of his age, the elder Mr. Walter distrusted the Oxford movement and never brought himself to understand it. Like most young men of open minds and generous sentiments, the younger Mr. Walter fell under its influence for a time, though probably in later years his attitude towards it was not widely different from that of his father. Hence when Mr. Walter was first associated with his father in the management of "The Times," a serious difference arose between them on this point—so serious, indeed, as to induce Mr. Walter, jun., to withdraw for a time from the counsels of the paper. In the end, however, the views of the son so far prevailed that a change came over the attitude of "The Times" towards the Tractarian movement and its leaders—a change which is noted in more than one passage in Newman's and Pusey's correspondence, and overtures were even made to Newman to become a contributor to the paper' (*The Times*, 5 Nov. 1894). These overtures came directly to nothing; but it is well known that Newman's brother-in-law, Thomas Mozley [q. v.], was for many years a constant contributor to the paper.

Walter was first returned to parliament for the borough of Nottingham in 1847 on 28 July, the day of his father's death. He had previously sought election for the constituency when his father was unseated, but was not successful. In 1847, however, the people of Nottingham, who had strongly sympathised with the elder Walter's determined opposition to the new poor law, resolved to elect his son, then unknown to them, as a mark of respect for his father. The borough was radical in sentiment; Walter was nominally a conservative, though a free-trader and virtually a Peelite. He did not offer himself as a candidate, and never canvassed or even visited the constituency, being detained at his father's bedside. But he was placed at the head of the poll, with a majority of four hundred over Feargus O'Connor [q.v.], who was returned as his colleague. He shortly afterwards visited the constituency and made his profession of political faith, which was that of a liberal-conservative. This attitude he maintained throughout his parliamentary career, sitting, however, in later years on the liberal side of the house, though 'he always belonged to the extreme right wing of the liberal party' (*The Times*, ut sup.) He was twice re-elected for Nottingham, each time as a liberal-conservative, in 1852 and 1857, though he stood unsuccessfully for Berkshire in the latter year. On 3 May 1859 he was returned as a liberal for Berkshire. Defeated for that constituency in 1865, he was again returned in 1868, and held the seat until he finally retired from parliament in 1885. From 1886 onwards his sympathies were strongly unionist, as were also those of 'The Times.' The attitude of both towards the Irish party and its leaders, especially Charles Stewart Parnell [q. v.], is a matter of history; but no materials are available for determining the respective shares of the paper and its chief proprietor in the treatment of this and other public questions of the day.

For this reason the internal history of 'The Times' during Walter's management cannot be included in his personal biography. This was his own opinion. 'It was once suggested to him that the history of "The Times" ought to be written before it was too late, and that he alone was in possession of the materials necessary for the purpose. He reflected for a moment, and then said, "It would be profoundly interesting, but it is quite impossible; the thing can never be done"' (*The Times*, ut sup.) But the external history of the paper and of its relations to Walter is not without many features of interest. Walter's position in parliament was of course largely due to his known relation to 'The Times.' This relation was, however, studiously ignored by himself in all his public actions, and only on one occasion did he acknowledge it reluctantly, and under protest. During the debates on the Reform Bill in 1860, 'Mr. [Edward] Horsman [q. v.] . . . wished to fix upon Mr. Walter the personal responsibility for an article in this journal, which Mr. Horsman disliked, and which he thought insulting to the House of Commons. Moreover, to make matters worse, after giving Mr. Walter formal notice by letter that he intended to attack him, he thought better of it and kept silence; whereupon Mr. Walter, in a spirited speech, raised the question of privilege, and made a vigorous defence of the independence of the press, of the rights of anonymity, and of his own position. Mr. Horsman's long reply was generally thought to be feeble and ineffective' (*The Times*, ut sup.) On another occasion in 1864 an attack by Lord Robert Cecil (now Lord Salisbury) on the administration of Robert Lowe (afterwards Lord Sherbrooke) [q. v.] at the education office, which led to

the resignation of the latter, was founded on documents brought to the notice of the house by Walter. But this was the personal action of the member for Berkshire, and had nothing to do with 'The Times.' A certain piquancy attaches to the episode, however, because it was well known that before he became a minister Lowe had been for several years a regular contributor to the paper.

Walter was a man of more scholarly tastes than his father. He had a fine literary sense, founded on classical models, and this characteristic was strongly reflected in the literary and ethical tone of 'The Times.' The full-bodied rhetoric affected by Barnes and his colleagues was no longer to the taste of a more fastidious age, and under Delane, a man of Walter's own age and of similar tastes and training, 'The Times' was credited by Sir James Graham with having 'saved the English language.' Delane himself never wrote in the paper. But there never was a better or more painstaking editor of what others wrote, and perhaps no editor of a newspaper was ever associated with a more distinguished staff of contributors. The connection of many of these with the paper has never been acknowledged by themselves nor disclosed by 'The Times;' but it is no secret that among the contributors to the paper under Walter and Delane were men like William Makepeace Thackeray [q.v.], Sir Frederic Rogers (afterwards Lord Blachford) [q.v.], Henry Reeve (1813–1895) [q. v.], Sir George Dasent, who for many years was assistant editor, George Stovin Venables [q. v.], and Thomas Mozley [q. v.], a man who gave up to journalism a rare assemblage of gifts which might have won for him in literature a place beside the greatest writers of his time. It may here be mentioned that Delane retired from the editorship, in consequence of failing health, towards the close of 1878. In his place Walter appointed Thomas Chenery [q.v.], the well-known Oriental scholar, who had long been a contributor to the paper. Chenery died in 1884, and was succeeded by the present editor, Mr. G. E. Buckle, who had for some time acted as Chenery's assistant.

Walter was destined, like his father, to effect organic and far-reaching improvements in the mechanical production of 'The Times.' The Kœnig press, on which the paper was first printed by steam, was further developed and improved by a succession of inventors in England and America (see Smiles, *Men of Invention and Industry*; Fraser Rae in *Nineteenth Century*, January 1885; *Encyclopædia Britannica*, s.v. 'Typography'), and each successive improvement was eagerly adopted in 'The Times' office. But at last the limits of development on the lines pursued by Applegath, Hoe, and others were reached, and no existing machine was found to satisfy the requirements of the newspaper press, whose growing circulation imperatively demanded increased rapidity of production, greater ease, simplicity, and economy of working, and assured immunity from interruption and breakdown. To satisfy these conditions experiments were instituted and conducted for several years in 'The Times' office under the general superintendence of Walter and his manager of the printing office, John C. MacDonald. The 'Walter' press, first employed for the printing of 'The Times' in 1869, was the result. It was an entirely new departure in the application of steam machinery to the process of printing. The idea was taken from the calendering machine employed in calico printing, and its principle consisted in using a continuous roll of paper which was successively passed over and under a series of cylinders to which were attached cylindrical stereotype plates cast from 'formes' representing the several pages of the newspaper to be printed. When printed the roll was divided by automatic machinery into separate sheets, and these sheets could, if required, be automatically folded by an auxiliary machine into the form required for delivery. The rate of production of a single machine was twelve thousand copies an hour. One overseer could superintend the working of two machines, and the only other labour required was that of three boys to take away the papers as they were printed. Such was the 'Walter' press as originally introduced at 'The Times' office. Its principle was simplicity itself, but enormous mechanical difficulties had to be overcome before it was brought into practical working order. It was the pioneer of all modern newspaper machines, and it has perhaps contributed more than any other single invention to the development of a cheap press. Smiles (ut sup.) gives a lucid description of its mechanism, and further details, together with an instructive analysis of its far-reaching influence on the larger economy of newspaper production, will be found in an article by Mr. A. J. Wilson in 'Macmillan's Magazine' (vol. xxxix.)

Walter had a strong native inclination for building, which displayed itself in the reconstruction of 'The Times' office, and in the rebuilding of his residence at Bear Wood. In both cases the designs were inspired by himself, the bricks were supplied from his estate, and the woodwork was constructed in his workshops at Bear Wood.

Walter died, after a short illness, at Bear

Wood, on 3 Nov. 1894. He was twice married: first, on 27 Sept. 1842, to Emily Frances (*d.* 28 April 1858), eldest daughter of Major Henry Court of Castlemans, Berkshire; and, secondly, on 1 Jan. 1861, to Flora, third daughter of Mr. James Monro Macnabb of Highfield Park, Hampshire. John Balston Walter, eldest son of the first marriage, was educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford, and destined to succeed his father in the management of 'The Times.' After quitting Oxford he travelled round the world, but a few days after his return he was drowned in the lake at Bear Wood, on Christmas-eve 1870, while attempting to rescue one of his brothers and a cousin who had fallen through the ice. The present chief proprietor of 'The Times' is Mr. Arthur Fraser Walter, Walter's second son by the first marriage.

Walter's task in the conduct of 'The Times' was a less arduous one than that of either his father or his grandfather, but it was marked by the same qualities of sobriety, sagacity, independence, unswerving honesty of purpose, and disinterested devotion to the public welfare. Few men of his time exercised a greater or more continuous influence on public affairs, and none could have wielded it more unobtrusively. He was naturally of serious temper and retiring disposition, and, though in parliament and in the discharge of other public duties he could not but be conscious of the immense influence he wielded, he never presumed in his own person on the power he derived from 'The Times.' He spoke with gravity, as became one who directly or indirectly had made more public opinion than any man of his time; but he claimed no authority for his own opinions higher than that which intrinsically belonged to them, and he always regarded his relation to 'The Times' as a matter for which he would answer only to his own conscience.

[Personal knowledge; the authorities cited in the text; information communicated by Mr. Arthur F. Walter.] J. R. T.

WALTER, LUCY (1630?–1658), mother of the Duke of Monmouth, was the daughter of William Walter (*d.* 1650) of Roch Castle, near Haverfordwest, Pembrokeshire, by Elizabeth (*d.* 1652), daughter of John Prothero and niece of John Vaughan, first earl of Carbery [see under VAUGHAN, RICHARD, second EARL]. She is said to have been born at Roch Castle in 1630. In 1644, the castle having been taken and destroyed by the parliamentary forces, she sought refuge in London, whence she took shipping for The Hague. Algernon Sidney told James, duke of York, that he had given fifty gold pieces for her, but, having to join his regiment hastily, had missed his bargain. His brother, Colonel Robert Sidney [see SIDNEY, ROBERT, second EARL OF LEICESTER, *ad fin.*] secured the prize, but did not retain it long. During the summer of 1648 this 'private Welshwoman,' as Clarendon calls her, 'of no good fame, but handsome,' captivated Charles II, who was at The Hague for a short while about this time. He was only eighteen, and she is often spoken of as his first mistress, but there seems good reason to suppose that he was déniaisé as early as 1646 (cf. GARDINER, *Hist. of Civil War*, iii. 238; BOERO, *Istoria ... di Carlo II*, Rome, 1863). James II admits Lucy's good looks, adding that, though she had not much wit, she had a great deal of that sort of cunning which her profession usually have. In August 1649 the respectable Evelyn travelled with her in Lord Wilmot's coach from Paris to St. Germain, and speaks of her as 'a brown, beautiful, bold but insipid creature.' During July and August 1649 she was with Charles at Paris and St. Germain, and she may have accompanied him to Jersey in September. In June 1650 he left her at The Hague upon embarkation for Scotland. During his absence Lucy intrigued with Colonel Henry Bennet (afterwards Earl of Arlington), and Charles on his return terminated his connection with the lady, in spite of all her little artifices and her attempts to persuade Dr. Cosin that she was a convert (MACPHERSON, i. 76). She now abandoned herself to a life of depravity. Early in 1656 she was at Cologne, whence the king's friends, by a promise of a pension of five thousand livres (400*l.* a year), persuaded her to repair to her native country. She sailed from Flushing and obtained lodgings in London over a barber's shop near Somerset House (THURLOE, *State Papers*, v. 160, 169). Cromwell's intelligence department promptly reported her as a suspected spy, and at the close of June 1656 she and her maid, Ann Hill, were arrested and clapped into the Tower. On 16 July, after examination, she was discharged and ordered to be deported back to the Low Countries (*Mercur. Polit.* No. 318). She found her way to Paris, still lovely, according to Evelyn. There, in September or October 1658, her wretched life came to an end, her death being attributed by Clarendon and James II to a disease incidental to her manner of living.

She is known to have had two children: (1) James, born at Rotterdam on 9 April 1649, who was on 14 Feb. 1663 created

Duke of Monmouth [see SCOTT, JAMES (known as FITZROY and as CROFTS), DUKE OF MONMOUTH AND BUCCLEUCH); (2) a daughter, Mary (by Arlington?), born at The Hague on 6 May 1651, who married William Sarsfield, elder brother of Patrick, earl of Lucan [q. v.], and secondly, William Fanshawe (*d.* 1708), master of requests, by whom she had issue.

Between 1673 and 1680 (while the exclusion bill agitation was maturing) a legend was prepared and industriously circulated by the country party to the effect that Charles had legally married Lucy Walter. It was asseverated in course of time that the contract of marriage was preserved in a black box in the possession of Sir Gilbert Gerard, son-in-law of John Cosin (the bishop himself had died in 1671). In a novel which had a wide circulation it was the designing Prince of Purdino (James) who advised his brother, King Conradus of Otenia, to marry the beautiful 'Lucilious,' but, in order to avoid disgusting the Otenians, to do so with the greatest privacy imaginable, and in the presence of but two witnesses, himself and the priest (Cosin) (*The Perplex'd Prince*, London, 1681? 12mo, dedicated to William, lord Russell, by T. S.) Sir Gilbert Gerard, summoned before an extraordinary meeting of the privy council convened by the king, stated that he knew nothing whatever of such a marriage contract; and the king issued three declarations in denial of the marriage (January, March, and June 1678). One of these declarations, signed by sixteen privy councillors, was entered in the council book and registered in chancery.

A 'demi-nude' portrait of Lucy Walter, in possession of the Marquis of Bute, was engraved by Van der Berghe for Harding's 'Grammont;' another portrait belongs to Earl Spencer, and a third to the Paynter family of Pembroke. At Ditchley is a portrait of the lady and the Duke of Monmouth as the Madonna and Child. A 'curious' half-length by Honthorst was destroyed at Whitehall in the fire of 1699. Aubrey has this characteristic memorandum respecting a portrait: 'Mr. Freeman (who married the Lady Lake) has the Duke of Monmouth's mother's—Mrs. Lucy Walters, who could deny nobody—picture, very like her, at Stanmore, near Harrow-on-the-Hill' (*Brief Lives*, 1898, ii. 283).

Lucy Walter is often spoken of incorrectly as Mrs. Walters or Waters, and during her career she seems to have adopted the alias of Mrs. Barlo or Barlow (the name of a family with which the Walters of Pembrokeshire had intermarried).

[Dwnn's Herald. Visitations of Wales, i. 228; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ii. 375, with pedigree; Miscell. Geneal. et Herald. 2nd ser. iv. 265; Clarke's Life of James II, i. 491 sq.; Steinmann's Althorp Memoirs, 1869, pp. 77 sq., and Addenda, 1880; Clarendon State Papers, vol. iii.; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1656–7, p. 4; Whitelocke's Memorials, 1732, p. 649; Heroic Life of Monmouth, 1683; Evelyn's Diary, ed. Wheatley, passim; Pepys's Diary and Corresp. 1842, ii. 34, v. 232; Rochester's Panegyrick on Nelly; Hamilton's Grammont, ed. Vizetelly, vol. ii.; Burnet's Own Time; Continuation of Clarendon's Life, 1857; Life of Dugdale, p. 95; Roberts's Life of Monmouth, i. 2–5; Ferguson's Robert Ferguson the Plotter, 1887, pp. 45, 50; Gent. Mag. 1851, ii. 471; Rapin's Hist. of England, 1793, ii. 712; Jesse's Court of England under the Stuarts, 1840, iv. 314 sq.; Lyon's Personal Hist. of Charles II, 1851, p. 35; Cunningham's Nell Gwyn, 1892, p. 162; Lingard's Hist. 1849, viii. 479; Masson's Milton, vi. 604.]

T. S.

WALTER, RICHARD (1716?–1785), chaplain in the navy, son of Arthur Walter, merchant in London, was admitted a member of Sidney-Sussex College, Cambridge, on 3 July 1735, 'aged 18.' He graduated B.A. in 1738, was elected to a fellowship, ordained, and in 1740 was appointed chaplain of his majesty's ship Centurion, then fitting out for her celebrated voyage round the world, under the command of Commodore George Anson (afterwards Lord Anson) [q. v.] As the Centurion sailed in September 1740, Walter cannot have been ordained priest later than Trinity Sunday 1740, which throws the date of his birth back to May 1716 at the latest. His age at matriculation must have been erroneously entered by at least a year. Walter continued in the Centurion, having often with the other officers, though 'a puny, weakly man, pale, and of a low stature,' to assist in the actual working of the ship, till her arrival at Macao in November 1742. In December, an opportunity occurring, he obtained the commodore's leave, and returned to England in one of the East India Company's ships. He took his M.A. degree in 1744, and in March 1745 was appointed chaplain of Portsmouth dockyard, a post which he held till his death on 10 March 1785. He was buried at Great Staughton, Huntingdon, where he owned some property, though it does not appear that he had ever resided there. On 5 May 1748 he married, in Gray's Inn Chapel, Jane Saberthwaite of St. Margaret's, Lothbury, and left issue a son and daughter, whose descendants survive. The son's great-grandson, the Rev. E. L. H. Tew, owns a portrait of his ancestor. The daughter's son was Sir Henry Prescott [q. v.]

In 1748 Walter published 'A Voyage round the World in the years 1740–1–2–3–4, by George Anson, esq., now Lord Anson . . . compiled from his papers and materials by Richard Walter, Chaplain of His Majesty's ship the Centurion in that Expedition,' 4to. The book had been anxiously looked for, and almost immediately ran through several editions; four were issued in 1748. It has been since reprinted very many times in its entirety or in abridgments, and is still esteemed as the story of a remarkable voyage extremely well told. In 1761 a statement was published by Dr. James Wilson, in editing the 'Mathematical Tracts' of Benjamin Robins [q. v.], to the effect that the real author of the book was Robins, Walter having contributed but a bare skeleton of matter from journals and logs, in a form quite unsuitable for publication. Upon this assertion being repeated in the 'Biographia Britannica' (1789), Walter's widow wrote to John Walter, bookseller at Charing Cross, and 'a relation to the deceased,' positively denying its truth [see under WALTER, JOHN, 1739–1812]. 'During the time of Mr. Walter's writing that voyage,' she said, 'he visited me almost daily previous to our marriage, and I have frequently heard him say how closely he had been engaged in writing for some hours to prepare for his constant attendance upon Lord Anson, at six every morning, for his approbation, as his lordship overlooked every sheet that was written. At some of those meetings Mr. Robins assisted, as he was consulted in the disposition of the drawings; and I also know that Mr. Robins left England—for he was sent to Bergen-op-Zoom—some months before the publication of the book; and I have frequently seen Mr. Walter correct the proof-sheets for the printer' (*Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. ii. 86). Independently of this, the book is unquestionably the work of a man familiar with the daily life on board a ship of war, and that Robins was not. Robins may have taken a greater or less part in the work of revision, but his definitely ascertained share in the book is confined to the discussion of the nautical observations which occupy the second volume.

[Notes and Queries, 7th ser. vii. 112–13, viii. 14, 517, 8th ser. ii. 86, iii. 447; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, ix. 782.] J. K. L.

WALTER, THEOBALD (*d.* 1205?), first butler of Ireland. [See BUTLER.]

WALTER, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1520), translator, is described on the title-pages of his books as 'servaunt to Syr Henry Marney, knight, chaunceler of the duchy of Lancastre.' Marney was chancellor from 1509 to 1523, in which year he was created Baron Marney, dying a month later (G. E. C[OKAYNE], *Complete Peerage*, v. 259). It is therefore probable that Walter's works were written earlier than is indicated by the date of publication of his first work. Possibly he is the Walter whose services in Paris were so useful to Thomas Lupset [q. v.] in 1528 (*Letters and Papers*, iv. 4022–3).

His works are: 1. 'Guystarde and Sygysmonde. Here foloweth the amerous hystory of Guistarde and Sygysmonde and of theyr dolorous deth by her father, newly translated out of laten into englysshe by Wyllyam Walter, servaunt to Syr Henry Marney, knight, chaunceler of the duchy of Lancastre. Imprinted at London in Flete Strete at the sygne of the Sonne by Wynkyn de Worde. In the yere of our lorde 1532,' 4to. The poem was reprinted for the Roxburghe Club in 1818. It is written in seven-line stanzas, with occasional additional stanzas in the same metre inserted by R. Coplande by way of edifying comment. The Latin may be Leonard Aretino's version of Boccaccio's story. The poem is different from 'The statelie Tragedy of Guistard and Sismond' which occurs in 'Certaine worthye Manuscript Poems of great Antiquitie . . . published by J. S.,' London, 1597; Edinburgh, 1812; but the metre is the same, and neither poem is directly from Boccaccio. 2. 'The Spectacle of Lovers. Hereafter foloweth a lytell contravers dyalogue between love and councell with many goodly argumentes of good women and bad, very compendyous to all estates, newly compyled by William Walter, servaunt unto Syr Henry Marnaye, knyght, Chauncelour of the Duchy of Lancastre. Imprynted at London in Flete Strete at the sygne of the Sonne by me, Wynkyn de Worde,' n.d., 4to. There is a short account of this poem, which is apparently a translation, in Collier's 'Bibliographical Account of Early English Literature' (ii. 378, 482). Robert Coplande writes l'envoy. 3. 'Tytus and Gesyppus. Here begynneth the hystory of Tytus and Gesyppus translated out of latyn in to englyshe by Wyllyam Walter, sometyme servante to Syr Henry Marney, knyght, chaunceler of the duchy of Lancastre. Emprynted at London in the Flete Strete at the sygne of the Sonne by me, Wynkyn de Worde,' n.d., 4to. The poem is described in Dibdin's edition of Herbert's Ames.

[Dibdin's edition of Herbert's Ames, ii. 292, 337, 338; Warton's English Poetry, iii. 188, iv. 339; none of the original editions of Walter's works are in the Brit. Mus. Libr.] R. B.

WALTERS, EDWARD (1808–1872), architect, was born in December 1808 at 11 Fenchurch Buildings, London, the residence and office of his father, John Walters, who was also an architect. Walters was educated at Brighton, and shortly after his father's death entered, without articles, the office of Isaac Clarke, one of his father's pupils. Three years' training with Clarke was followed successively by engagements under Thomas Cubitt [q.v.], Lewis Vulliamy [q.v.]—with whom Owen Jones (1809–1874) [q.v.] was a student at the time—John Wallen, and finally Sir John Rennie [q.v.] In March 1832 Walters was sent by Rennie to Constantinople to superintend the erection of a small-arms factory and other works for the Turkish government. At Constantinople he made the acquaintance of W. H. Barlow, engineer to the Midland railway, with whom he subsequently collaborated in various works at home. While in Turkey Walters made plans for a palace for the sultan (never carried out), and at the same time secured the friendship of Richard Cobden [q. v.], then staying at Constantinople. He left Turkey in 1837, and made a journey through Italy with Barlow. On returning to England he established, on Cobden's advice, a practice in Manchester in 1839.

Walters's office in Manchester was at 20 (now 24) Cooper Street. One of his earliest works was a warehouse for Cobden at 16 Molsey Street. After a few unimportant chapel and school commissions, he designed in 1840 Oakwood Hall, a Tudor mansion, for Ormrod Heyworth, and St. Andrew's free church at the corner of Grosvenor Square and Oxford Street. It was not till 1851 that Walters was brought into public notice by his design for the warehouse at the angle of Aytoun Street and Portland Street, which initiated the fashion of building Manchester warehouses in the style of the Italian renaissance. From 1848 to 1860 he was the leading architect of the town, and erected some fifty buildings, including warehouses, residences, banks, and chapels (for list, see the *Builder*, 1872, xxx. 201). His best and most important works were the Free-Trade Hall (1853) and the Manchester and Salford bank in Mosley Street (1860). Walters's design for the Free-Trade Hall was chosen in a limited competition, and is a fine example of Renaissance work of a severe type (see illustration, *Builder*, 1896, lxxi. 380). It cost 25,000*l.*, and is considered to have good acoustic properties (Smith, *Acoustics of Public Buildings*). In 1860 he joined Barlow in laying out the railway between Ambergate and Manchester, and designed many of the stations, the most successful being those at Bakewell and Miller's Dale.

Though Walters worked in Gothic at the opening of his career, his most successful works were of a Renaissance type, and he applied the greatest care to the details and mouldings. Most of his warehouses, for the sake of the light, face north, and he was ingenious in providing sufficient projections to counteract the absence of strong light and shade.

In the competition for the Manchester assize courts (1860) Walters submitted unsuccessfully a fine classical design. He retired in 1865, and died unmarried at 11 Oriental Terrace, Brighton, on 22 Jan. 1872.

[Builder, 1872, xxx. 199; Architectural Publication Society's Dict.; Trans. Royal Institute of British Architects, 1871–2, p. 113.] P. W.

WALTERS, JOHN (1721–1797), Welsh lexicographer, son of John Walters, was born in August 1721 near the Forest, Llanedi, Carmarthenshire. Having taken orders, he was instituted to the rectory of Llandough (1 March 1759), with the vicarage of St. Hilary (10 Aug. 1759) in the neighbourhood of Cowbridge, Glamorganshire, and in later years became prebendary of Llandaff. He also held the post of domestic chaplain to the Mansel family at Margam (*Arch. Cambr.* 2nd ser. ii. 238).

Walters's chief work was 'An English-Welsh Dictionary,' 4to, of which the first three parts were printed at Llandovery, commencing 5 June 1770; parts four to twelve inclusive being printed at Cowbridge (1772–1780), and the remaining six parts in London (1782–1794). It was in connection with this work that the first printing press was established in Glamorgan, Walters's printer (Rhys Thomas) removing from Llandovery to Cowbridge so as to be within a few miles of the compiler. An unpublished dictionary, compiled on the same lines by William Gambold (1672–1728), had come into Walters's hands, and was utilised by him for his own work, which, even to the present day, is 'unrivalled for its excellence in the idiomatic renderings of sentences, and shows the compiler to have been a master of the idiom and phraseology of the Welsh language' (Williams, *Eminent Welshmen*, p. 516). The work proved a great financial loss to the author. A second edition was issued in 1815 (Dolgelly, 2 vols. 4to), and a third was brought out, under the editorship of Walter Davies [q.v.] (Gwallter Mechain), by the compiler's granddaughter, Hannah Walters, under the patronage of the first Lord

Dinorben, in 1828 (Denbigh, 2 vols. 4to). His 'Dissertation on the Welsh Language' was appended to each edition. It was previously published separately at Cowbridge in 1771, and was probably the first book ever printed in Glamorgan.

Besides the works mentioned, Walters was the author of: 1. Two Welsh sermons, to which was added an inquiry, written from an Arminian standpoint, into the doctrines of election and predestination (Cowbridge, 1772, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1803; 3rd edit. 1804). This work was translated into English by E. Owen of Studley, Warwickshire, in 1783. 2. 'An Ode to Humanity' (appended to a volume of his son's poetry, Wrexham, 1786, 8vo). Several of Walters's letters to Owen Jones (1741–1814) [q. v.] are preserved in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. No. 15024 to 15031), and Addit. MS. 15001 is a collection of early Welsh poems partly transcribed by him. Letters addressed by him to Edward Davies (1756–1831) are also preserved at the Cardiff public library.

Walters died on 1 June 1797, and was survived by one of his three sons, Henry, who became a printer at Cowbridge and died in 1829 (Rowland, *Cambrian Bibliography*, p. 650).

The eldest son, John Walters (1759–1789), poet, was born in 1759, and became a scholar of Jesus College, Oxford, whence he matriculated on 17 Dec. 1777. He served for a time as sub-librarian in the Bodleian Library, and graduated B.A. on 21 June 1781 and M.A. on 10 July 1784. He was appointed fellow of his college and first master of Cowbridge school, but in 1784 became headmaster of Ruthin school, being also rector of Efenechtyd in the same district. He died on 28 June 1789, leaving a widow and two daughters, one of whom, Hannah, brought out the third edition of her grandfather's dictionary. He was buried at Efenechtyd, where a monument, with a long Latin inscription by his father, was erected to his memory.

While still an undergraduate he published a volume of 'Poems with Notes' (commonly known as the 'Bodleian Poems,' Oxford, 1780, 8vo), written before the age of nineteen, and including a poem by a brother Daniel (1762–1787). Many of these poems were republished in Pryse's 'Breezes from the Welsh Mountains' (Llanidloes, 1858), and perhaps the best ('Llewelyn and his Bards') was printed in 'Old Welsh Chips' (1888, p. 298). His other works, apart from published sermons, were: 1. 'Translated Specimens of Welsh Poetry in English Verse, with some Original Pieces and Notes,' London, 1772, 8vo. 2. 'An Ode on the Immortality of the Soul, occasioned by the Opinions of Dr. Priestley; and Life: an Elegy,' Wrexham, 1776, 8vo. He contributed many notes to the historical introduction of Jones's 'Relicks of the Welsh Bards' (1784, see note p. 7; cf. 2nd edit. 1794, p. 22), where it is also mentioned that he projected an edition of Llywarch Hên's poems, 'with a literal [English] version and notes.' A translation of one of that poet's elegies by Walters was printed in the third edition of the 'History of Wales' by William Warrington. For the Society of Royal British Bowmen, whose meetings he is said to have 'often enlivened by his poetic talents in the character of poet laureate of the society,' he edited a reprint of Roger Ascham's 'Toxophilus: the Schole or Partitions of Shooting' (Wrexham, 1778, 8vo; 2nd edit. Wrexham, 1821). He is said to have written a 'Letter to Dr. Priestley,' to which was added 'A Discourse on the Natural Connection of Civil and Ecclesiastical Establishments.' Several sermons by him were also published (Newcome, *Memoir of Gabriel Goodman*, 1855, p. 50, and App. K; Rowlands, *Cambrian Bibl.* p. 602; Foulkes, *Enwogion Cymru*, p. 975; Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* viii. 122; Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715–1886, where, however, Walters is erroneously said to have lived much beyond 1789).

[Rowlands's Cambrian Bibliography, pp. 347, 528, 535, 616, 685; Ashton's Hanes Llenyddiaeth Gymreig, pp. 454–5; Red Dragon (1887), xi 269; Catalogue Cardiff Welsh Library, pp. 503-4, and biographical notes (manuscript) in copies of Dictionary at the Library.] D. Ll. T.

WALTERS, LUCY (1630?–1658), mother of the Duke of Monmouth. [See Walter.]

WALTHAM, JOHN de (*d.* 1395), bishop of Salisbury and treasurer of England, was born at Waltham, near Grimsby, Lincolnshire. He was the son of John and Margaret Waltham, whose tomb still exists in the church of Waltham, bearing an inscription quoted in the 'Archæological Journal' (vii. 389). On 20 Nov. 1361 he became prebendary of Lichfield (Le Neve, i. 603). In the same year he resigned the prebend of Dunham in the cathedral church of Southwell (*ib.* iii. 418), but he was prebendary of Rampton in Southwell till 1383 (*ib.* iii. 453). On 25 Oct. 1368 he was nominated prebendary of South Newbald in York Cathedral, and on 7 Oct. 1370 the appointment was ratified by the king (*ib.* iii. 205). On 20 Feb. 1378 he was presented to the church of St. Mary, South Kelsey, in the diocese of Lincoln, in the king's gift (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1377–81, p.

124). By 20 May 1378 he had resigned that church, as on that date his successor was appointed (*ib.* p. 207). On 6 April 1379 Waltham was nominated to a canonry in the collegiate church of Chester-le-Street, Durham, but this appointment he did not take up, being elsewhere nominated (*ib.* p. 330). On 17 June 'John de Watltham' was presented to the church of Grendon in the diocese of Lincoln (*ib.* p. 354). In the same year, on 18 Sept., he was nominated to a canonry in the collegiate church of Auckland, Durham (*ib.* p. 367). On 27 Dec. 1379 he was presented to the rectory of St. Peter, Berkhampstead, which he resigned before 22 April 1381 (*ib.* pp. 408, 619). A 'ratification of the estate of John de Waltham in the prebend of Bolinghope in Hereford Cathedral' is dated 28 April 1380 (*ib.* p. 463).

On 8 Sept. 1381 'John de Waltham, king's clerk,' was appointed during good behaviour keeper of the rolls of chancery (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1381–5, p. 41). As in January 1385 he was made archdeacon of Richmond (Le Neve, iii. 139), on 24 Feb. license was granted him to execute his office as master of the rolls by deputy whenever he visited his archdeaconry (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1381–5, p. 539); he was appointed about the same time master of Sherborne Hospital in Dorset. On 27 April 1383, 'at the request of John de Waltham,' a patent was granted by which, after the death of William de Burstall, the preceding keeper, 'the Domus Conversorum shall remain for ever to the clerk, keeper of the rolls in chancery for the time being, and be annexed to that office . . . with power to the chancellor of England or the keeper of the great seal for the time being, at every voidance to institute the successive keepers and put them in possession of the same' (*ib.* p. 269). License was granted on 1 Dec. for Henry de Percy, earl of Northumberland, and Matilda, his wife, to enfeoff John de Waltham, clerk, and two others, with the castle and honour of Cockermouth (*ib.* p. 392). As keeper of the rolls in chancery, Waltham extended the jurisdiction of the court of chancery by the introduction of the writ of subpœna. Under Henry V the commons petitioned against this novelty, but the king refused to discontinue its use, which has survived to the present (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 84 *a*). On the discharge of the chancellor, Richard le Scrope (1327 ?–1403) [q. v.], Waltham was one of those to whom from 11 July to 10 Sept. 1382 the custody of the great seal was entrusted. Again, from 9 Feb. to 28 March 1386 he, together with two clerks of chancery, was responsible for the great seal. From 23 April to 14 May in the same year he acted alone in the same capacity. Before 6 Nov. 1381 John resigned the prebend of Langley in the collegiate church of Lanchester, Durham (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1381–5, p. 47). On 18 Oct. 1383 he was granted the prebend of Cristeshale in the king's free chapel of St. Martin's-le-Grand, London (*ib.* p. 345). In a record under 2 Dec. 1383 (*ib.* p. 343) Waltham is referred to as 'parson of Hadleigh in Suffolk.' In this same year he was appointed prebendary of Southcave in the church of St. Peter's, York, and the appointment was ratified by the king on 15 Jan. 1385 (*ib.* p. 518), and again on 30 Sept. 1387 (Le Neve, iii. 211). On 19 Aug. 1384 the chapel of St. Leonard, Clyn, in Flint, was granted him for life (*ib.* pp. 452, 457).

Waltham resigned the mastership of the rolls on 24 Oct. 1386, and was appointed keeper of the privy seal (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 229). He was one of the commissioners for the trial in May 1388 of Alexander Neville, archbishop of York, Robert de Vere, earl of Oxford and duke of Ireland, Michael de la Pole, earl of Suffolk, and others (*ib.* iii. 229 *a*). As keeper of the privy seal he, with the chancellor and the treasurer, had power to survey the courts of chancery, both benches, the exchequer, and the receipt, and to remove inefficient officers therefrom (*ib.* iii. 250 *a*). A writ was issued to him when bishop of Salisbury to stop the collection of new papal impositions (*ib.* iii. 405 *b*).

On 3 April 1388 Waltham was papally provided to the bishopric of Salisbury (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ii. 601; Monk of Evesham, p. 106). On 13 Sept. the temporalities were restored to him, and the next day he received the spiritualities. He was consecrated at Barnwell Priory, near Cambridge (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ii. 601; Stubbs, *Reg. Sacrum Angl.* p. 60). Immediately after this a commission was issued by John Maydenhith, dean of Chichester, to act as his vicar-general, and two suffragans were commissioned to perform the episcopal functions. Waltham's frequent absences in London made these devices necessary. In the disputes between king and people Waltham was usually on the royal side.

Waltham was one of the bishops who resisted the claim of Archbishop Courtenay to visit his diocese, and pleaded that the right of visitation had lapsed with the death of Urban VI, who had granted bulls empowering the archbishop to hold it. He tried to strengthen his position by procuring from Boniface IX an exemption for himself and his diocese. But Courtenay declared his right to be independent of papal permission or prohibition, and proceeded with the visitation.

He threatened Waltham with excommunication. Two days afterwards Waltham yielded (Godwin, *De Præsulibus*, 1743, pp. 348, 349).

In 1390 Waltham himself got into similar difficulties with the chapter of Salisbury, which resisted his visitatorial authority. Finally, the king intervened, and an agreement was drawn up between the bishop and chapter, and confirmed by Boniface IX, which permanently settled the mode, duration, and precise limits of the episcopal jurisdiction over the chapter. By this agreement visitations of the cathedral could be held only septennially.

Waltham was made treasurer of England in May 1391 (Godwin, *De Præsulibus*, 1743, p. 348; Higden, *Polychronicon*, ix. 247; Stubbs, *Const. Hist.* ii. 508). The Monk of Evesham (p. 123) gives the date of appointment as the beginning of October. Waltham held this office till his death. His acts as treasurer, no less than as bishop or as keeper of the rolls, were unpopular. A complaint was made against the 'novelty' of his causing certain cloths to be sealed (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 437 *b*, 541 *b*). Complaints also were made of excessive prisage of wines taken at his order (*ib.* pp. 446 *b*, 477 *b*).

Waltham died on 17 Sept. 1395. Richard II honoured him in death as in life, and ordered his tomb to be erected among the kings in Westminster (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ii. 601; Walsingham, *Hist. Angl.* ii. 218; Godwin, *De Præsulibus*, 1743, p. 348). The king overruled by costly presents the objections of the monks to the burial of Waltham in the royal chapel. A fine brass still remains in St. Edward's Chapel representing Waltham in full canonicals. This brass is one of very few remaining from the fourteenth century. He is the only person not of royal blood who is honoured with a tomb among our kings and queens (Bradley, *Annals of Westminster Abbey*, p. 89). His will, dated on 2 Sept. 1395, was proved on 26 Sept. (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ii. 601).

The bishop must be distinguished from a contemporary John de Waltham, prior of Drax, a house of Austin canons, and afterwards subdean of York. The bishop was a 'secular,' the prior of Drax a 'regular,' priest. It is possible that some of the preferments attributed above to John of Waltham, afterwards bishop of Salisbury, may have fallen to this second John of Waltham. Both John de Walthams have also been confused with John de Walton (*fl.* 1410) [q. v.]

[Calendars of Patent Rolls, 1377–81, 1381–5; Rolls of Parliament, vols. iii. and iv.; Rymer's Fœdera, vol. vii.; Le Neve's Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, ed. Hardy; Godwin, De Præsulibus Angliæ (1741); Stubbs's Registrum Sacrum Anglicanum; Walsingham's Historia Anglicana and Higden's Polychronicon (both in Rolls Ser.); Monk of Evesham, ed. Hearne; Foss's Judges of England and Biographia Juridica; Jones's Diocesan Hist. of Salisbury; Bradley's Annals of Westminster Abbey.] M. T.

WALTHAM, ROGER OF (*d.* 1336), author. [See Roger.]

WALTHEOF, or Lat. Waldevus or Guallevus (*d.* 1076), Earl of Northumberland, was the only surviving son of Siward [q. v.], earl of Northumbria, by his first wife, Elfleda, Ælflaed, or Æthelflaed, one of three daughters of Earl Ealdred or Aldred, son of Earl Uhtred [q. v.] Waltheof was a mere boy at his father's death in 1055. From the fact that he had learned the psalter in his youth it may be conjectured that he was intended for the monastic life, that the death of his elder brother [see under Siward] caused this intention to be abandoned, and that his early training was not without some influence on his life. At a later time he was Earl of Huntingdonshire and Northamptonshire, the most probable date for his appointment being that of the downfall of Tostig [q. v.] in 1065 (Freeman, *Norman Conquest*, ii. 559–60). That he took part in the battle of Fulford against the Danes is unlikely (it is asserted only by Snorro, Laing, iii. 84, where there seems a confusion between him and Edwin the brother of Morcar [q. v.]), and there is no trustworthy evidence that he was at the battle of Hastings (*ib.* p. 95; Freeman, u.s. iii. 352, 426, 526). Along with other great Englishmen, he was taken by the Conqueror to Normandy in 1067.

When the Danish fleet was in the Humber in September 1069, Waltheof joined it with some ships, and in the fight at York with the garrison of the castle took his stand at one of the gates, and as the French fugitives issued forth from the burning city cut them down one by one, for he was of immense strength; his prowess on this occasion is celebrated by a contemporary Norse poet, who says that 'he burnt in the hot fire a hundred of the king's henchmen' (*Corpus Poeticum Boreale*, ii. 227). After the Danes had left England he went to meet the king, who was encamped by the Tees in January 1070, submitted to him, took an oath of fealty, and was restored to his earldom (Orderic, p. 515). William gave him to wife his niece Judith, a daughter of his sister Adelaide, by Enguerrand, count of Ponthieu, and in 1072 appointed him to succeed Gospatric [q. v.] as earl of Northumberland. He was friendly with Walcher

[q. v.], bishop of Durham, and was always ready to enforce the bishop's decrees.

Through his mother Waltheof inherited the blood feud which had been begun by the murder of his great-grandfather, Earl Uhtred, and, hearing in 1073 that the sons of Carl, the murderer of his grandfather Ealdred, were met together with their sons to feast at the house of their eldest brother at Settrington in the East Riding, he sent a strong band of men, who fell upon them unawares, slew them all except two of Carl's sons—Canute, who was extremely popular, and Sumorled, who chanced not to be there—and returned to their lord laden with spoil of all kinds. In 1075 he was present at the wedding feast of Ralph Guader [q. v.] or Wader, earl of Norfolk; and he was invited to join in the conspiracy, that was made on that occasion, to divide the whole country between him and the Earl of Norfolk and Hereford, one of them to be the king and the other two earls. He appears to have been entrapped against his will into giving his consent (Flor. Wig. an. 1074; Orderic, pp. 534–5, represents him as refusing his consent, but swearing secrecy). He repented, and as soon as he could went to Lanfranc [q. v.] and confessed to him the unlawful oath that he had taken. The archbishop prescribed him a penance, and counselled him to go to the king, who was then in Normandy, and lay the whole matter before him. He went to William, told him what he had done, offered him treasure, and implored his forgiveness. The king took the matter lightly, and Waltheof remained with him until his return to England, when the rebellion was over. Before long, however, the Danish fleet, which had been invited over by the rebels, appeared in the Humber, and the king caused Waltheof to be arrested and imprisoned.

At Christmas he was brought to trial before the king at Winchester, on the charge of having been privy to, and having abetted, the late rebellion, his wife Judith informing against him. He allowed that he knew of the conspiracy, but flatly denied that he had in any way abetted it. Sentence was deferred, and he was committed to stricter custody at Winchester than before. In prison he passed his time in seeking to make his peace with God by prayers, watchings, fastings, and alms-giving, often weeping bitterly, and daily, it is said, reciting the whole psalter, which he had learned in his youth (*ib.* p. 536; Flor. Wig.) He is also said to have besought the king to allow him to become a monk (*Liber de Hyda*, p. 294).

Lanfranc expressed his conviction that the earl was innocent of treason and that his penitence was sincere (Flor. Wig.) That he did take the oath of conspiracy seems as certain as that he speedily repented of doing so. It is probable that the other conspirators, with or without his assent, used his name to induce the Danes, with whom it would have great influence, to invade England; that he did not tell this to the king, and possibly was not aware of it; and that when William found that the Danish fleet had come, he thought far more seriously of Waltheof's part in the conspiracy than before, and was led by his niece, the earl's wife, to believe, truly or falsely, that her husband was the cause of their coming.

On 15 May 1076 his case was considered in the king's court; he was condemned to death for having consented when men were plotting against the life of his lord, for not having resisted them, and for having forborne publicly to denounce their conspiracy. The order for his execution was soon sent down to Winchester, and early on the morning of the 31st he was led forth from prison before the citizens had risen from their beds, for his guards feared that a rescue might be attempted, and was taken to St. Giles's Hill, which overlooks the city. He wore the robes of his rank as earl, and when he came to the place where he was to be beheaded distributed them among the clergy and the few poor men who happened to be present. He asked that he might say the Lord's prayer. When he had said 'Lead us not into temptation,' his voice was choked with tears. The headsman would wait no longer; he drew his sword, and with one blow cut off the earl's head. The bystanders declared that they heard the severed head clearly pronounce the last words of the prayer, 'but deliver us from evil, Amen.'

Waltheof was tall, well made, and extraordinarily strong. Matchless as a warrior, he was weak and unstable in character; he seems to have been made a tool of by the conspirators in 1075, and was probably so deficient in insight as to interpret the Conqueror's clemency to him in 1070 as a sign of weakness, and the subsequent favour that he showed him as a proof that his importance was far greater than it really was. In spite of his vengeance on the family of Carl, which must be viewed in connection with the barbarous state of the north and with the doings of his immediate ancestors, he was a religious man, a constant and devout attendant on divine services, and very liberal to the clergy, monks, and poor. He enriched the abbey of Crowland in South Lincolnshire, bestowing on it the lordship of Bar-

nack in Northamptonshire, to help Abbot Ulfcytel in building his new church, and placed his cousin Morkere, the younger son of Ligulf [see under WALCHER] by Waltheof's mother's sister, at Jarrow to be educated as a monk, giving the convent with him the church and lordship of Tynemouth (SYMEON, *Historia Regum*, c. 166; *Monasticon*, i. 236). Nevertheless he unjustly kept possession of two estates in Northamptonshire that had been given to Peterborough by his stepmother, and had after her death been held, with the consent of the convent, by his father Siward for his life. He entered into an agreement with the abbot Leofric, in the presence of Edward the Confessor, by which he received five marcs of gold in consideration of at once giving up one of the estates, keeping the other for his life, but broke the agreement and kept both. During the reign of Harold he repented, and, going to Peterborough, assured the convent that both should come to it on his death (*Codex Diplomaticus*, iv. No. 927); they were, however, both held by the widow (*Norman Conquest*, iv. 257).

Waltheof's execution was an unprecedented event, and the Conqueror, who, though terrible in his punishments, never condemned any one else to death, must have been influenced in his case by some special consideration such as would be afforded by the belief that he was the main cause of a foreign invasion. The act of severity has been regarded as the turning point in William's reign, and was believed to have been connected with his subsequent troubles and ill-success (FREEMAN, u.s. p. 605; ORDERIC, p. 544). Though his father was a Dane by birth, Waltheof was regarded as a champion of English freedom and a national hero, and his penitence and death caused him to be venerated by the English as a saint and martyr. His body was first buried hastily at the place of execution; a fortnight later the Conqueror, at Judith's request, allowed Abbot Ulfcytel to remove it to Crowland, where it was buried in the chapter-house of the abbey. Ten years later Ulfcytel was deposed, possibly because he encouraged the reverence paid to the earl's memory at Crowland (FREEMAN). His successor, Ingulf [q. v.], caused Waltheof's body to be translated and laid in the church in 1092, when, on the coffin being opened, it was found to be undecayed and to have the head united to it, a red line only marking the place of severance. Miracles began to be worked in great number at the martyr's new tomb (ORDERIC; WILL. MALM.; *Miracula S. Waldevi*). The next abbot, Geoffrey (*d.* 1124), though he was a Frenchman, would not allow a word to be spoken in disparagement of the earl, and was rewarded with a vision of Waltheof in company with St. Bartholomew and St. Guthlac, when the apostle and the hermit made up by their alternate remarks an hexameter line to the effect that Waltheof was no longer headless, and, though he had been an earl, was then a king (ORDERIC). Under the next abbot, Waltheof, the son of Gospatric, the monks sent to the English-born Orderic, who had beforetime visited their house, to write an epitaph for the earl, which he did and inserted in his 'History.'

Waltheof left three daughters. The eldest, Matilda, married, first, Simon de Senlis, who was in consequence made earl of Northampton [q. v.]; by him she was mother of Waltheof (*d.* 1159) [q. v.]; she married, secondly, David I [q. v.] king of Scotland. The second, Judith, married Ralph of Toesny, the younger; and the third married Robert FitzRichard [see under CLARE, RICHARD DE, *d.* 1090?] (WILLIAM OF JUMIÈGES, viii. 37). His widow Judith founded a house of Benedictine nuns at Elstow, near Bedford (*Monasticon*, iii. 411).

[Flor. Wig. (Engl. Hist. Soc.); A.-S. Chron. ed. Plummer; Orderic, Will. of Jumièges (both ed. Duchesne); Sym. Dunelm., Will. of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum, Liber de Hyda (all Rolls Ser.); Will. of Poit. ed. Giles; Vita et Passio Wadevi, Miracula S. Waldevi ap. Chron. Angl.-Norm. vol. ii. ed. Michel, of no historical value except as regards the cult; Corp. Poet. Bor.; Freeman's Norm. Conq.] W. H.

WALTHEOF (*d.* 1159), saint and abbot of Melrose, was the second son of Simon de Senlis, earl of Northampton and Huntingdon [q. v.], by Matilda, eldest daughter of Waltheof (*d.* 1076) [q. v.], earl of Huntingdon and Northumberland. He must be distinguished from Waltheof, son of Gospatric, abbot of Crowland (FREEMAN, *Norman Conquest*, iv. 524, 603, v. 828). Waltheof showed an inclination to the church from his earliest years, and became a canon regular at Nostal in Yorkshire, not wishing to enter a house on his brother's domains, in the fear of being compelled by him to return to secular life. He quitted Nostal, and became prior of Kirkham in the same county. His biographer relates several miracles wrought by him while here, and asserts that the archbishopric of York was offered to him and refused. Doubts which had for some time troubled him as to the sufficient austerity of the Augustinian rule led to his finally quitting Kirkham, in spite of the forcible remonstrance of his monks, who even invoked ecclesiastical censure on their deserting prior. He entered the Cister-

cian monastery of Wardon, and drew down on it the wrath of his brother Simon and his former monastery. To avoid the former they sent him to their parent Rievaulx, which was outside Simon's sphere of influence. After a brief moment of temptation to lapse into an easier life during his probation, in which he was assisted by a miraculous intervention, he became noted even among the Cistercians for his austerity and sanctity. When, in 1148, Richard, the first abbot of Melrose, died, the monks elected Waltheof as his successor. As abbot he was noted for his mildness towards others, his severity towards himself, and his humility. He would not allow his high connections to be mentioned, and when he journeyed took but three attendants. Even when scarcely able to walk himself he insisted on visiting the sick. He had frequent visions and miraculous experiences, all of which, says his biographer, were kept concealed by his influence until his death. He influenced his brother to bring about the foundation of the priory of Sawtrey, his half-brother Henry to found Holm Cultram, his step-father David to found Kinloss, and his nephew Malcolm to found Cupar. Just before his death he was elected bishop of Glasgow, but he refused the honour. He died after a tedious and painful illness on 3 Aug. 1159.

Numerous miraculous cures began to be wrought at his tomb very soon after his death. In 1171 Ingelram [q. v.], bishop of Glasgow, transferred his body to a new marble tomb. The chronicle of Melrose relates that on this occasion the body and its vestments were found intact. In 1240 his bones were removed from the entrance to the chapter-house to a spot in the east part of the chapter-house.

[The chief biographer of St. Waltheof is Jordan, a monk of Furness, who wrote of the saint some time between 1207 and 1214. Jordan's biography is printed in the Acta Sanctorum Bollandi, August, vol. i. pp. 248–77. A few additional notices are to be found in the Chron. of Melrose (Maitland Club), ed. Stevenson, pp. 73, 76, 84, 157.] W. E. R.

WALTON. [See also WAUTON.]

WALTON, BRIAN or BRYAN (1600?–1661), bishop of Chester and editor of the 'English Polyglot Bible,' was born about 1600 in the district of Cleveland in the North Riding of Yorkshire, either at Hilton or the adjoining parish of Seamer or Seymour. He was matriculated at Magdalene College, Cambridge, on 4 July 1614, becoming sizar in 1617, but two years afterwards migrated to Peterhouse, where he also became sizar, graduating B.A. in 1619–20, M.A. in 1623, and D.D. in 1639. After his ordination (1623) he obtained some clerical and educational work in the county of Suffolk, where he made the acquaintance of his first wife, Anne Claxton (1597?–1640), whose family name occurs at Chedesdon and Livermere. Shortly after his marriage he went to London, where he became assistant to Richard Stock, rector of All Hallows, Bread Street. At the death of Stock, Walton was on 1 Oct. 1628 presented to the living of St. Martin's Orgar in Cannon Street, which he retained until the troubles of 1641 (HENNESSY, *Nov. Rep. Eccl.* 1898, p. 131). While in London he made an elaborate study of the history of the tithe as paid to the London clergy, a subject which from 1604 had engaged public attention [cf. art. SELDEN, JOHN]. The clergy complained in particular of the practice whereby the citizens of London, by designating the larger portion of their rent as fine, mulcted the clergy of the greater part of the tithe which was paid on the rent; and Walton calculated that all the aldermen and two hundred common council men 'payed not as much as six farmers in the country.' Actions for non-payment of tithe, as the law then stood, could not be brought in the ecclesiastical courts, but had to come before the mayor, with the right of a costly appeal to the court of chancery. After some abortive attempts at legislation, a petition was presented by the London clergy to Charles I in 1634, which was referred to Archbishop Laud, the lord keeper, the earl marshal, the bishop of London, Lord Cottington, and Chief-justice Richardson, who all declared against the practice of the city. It was then arranged that some committees might meet on each side to treat of accommodation, three persons being named by the court of aldermen, and three by the bishop of London; and of the bishop's nominees Walton was one. The proceedings of the committees, however, came to nothing, and the matter being again brought before the lords referees was by them referred to the king in council on 5 Nov. 1634, and on 3 Dec. the king himself was made arbiter. A book drawn up by Walton, containing an account of the true value of all the livings in London, was then, by the advice of the bishop of London, put into the hands of the king, who, however, was prevented from settling the business owing to his attention being distracted by matters of greater urgency; and after an unsuccessful order that meetings of arrangement should be held in each parish, leave was given to the clergy towards the end of 1638 to sue in the ecclesiastical courts.

Walton's treatise is said to have been entitled a 'Copy of a Moderate Valuation' and to have remained in manuscript at Lambeth; but the only work by Walton mentioned by Todd (*Cat. MSS. Lambeth*, p. 38) is No. 273, which is entitled 'A Treatise concerning the Payment of Tythes and Oblations in London,' and was published in 1752 in the 'Collectanea Ecclesiastica' of Samuel Brewster. Owing to the fact that some of the documents used by Walton perished in the fire of London, his treatise is still of importance.

Walton's services to the clergy were rewarded by a series of preferments: on 15 Jan. 1635-6 he was presented by the king to the two livings of St. Giles's-in-the-Fields, and Sandon, Essex, the former of which he would seem to have resigned at once (Hennessy, p. 173); he was also made, it is said, chaplain to the king, though no record of such an appointment occurs in the state papers at this time. In ecclesiastical matters he was a follower of Laud, and incurred the displeasure of his parishioners at St. Martin's Orgar by moving the communion table from the centre of the church to the east window, as well as by bringing actions for tithe. In connection with this dispute Walton and his wife were on 5 May 1636 summoned as witnesses against some parishioners of St. Martin's Orgar before the court of high commission (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1635-6, p. 502; Laud, *Works*, iv. 256-7). Hence a petition was presented to parliament in 1641 for his deprivation, containing these and other more odious charges, and in the same year was published 'The articles and charge prov'd in Parliament against Dr. Walton, Minister of St. Martins Orgars in Cannon Street, wherein his subtile Tricks and popish innovations are discovered . . . as also his impudence in defaming the . . . House of Commons,' London, 4to (cf. *Commons' Journals*, ii. 394, 396). He was in consequence dispossessed of his London living, and also that of Sandon, whither he had gone for refuge, and where he is said to have been at one time in peril of his life. In 1642 he was sent to prison for a time as a delinquent. When released he went to Oxford, then the headquarters of the royalist party, where he was incorporated D.D. in 1645. His first wife had died on 25 May 1640 (being buried in Sandon church), probably leaving him sufficient property for his maintenance. On 17 Oct. 1646 he petitioned to be allowed to compound on the Oxford articles for 'the small remainder of his estate, his library and other goods to the value of 1,000*l.* having been sold and his livings disposed of to others.' He stated that he had attended the king as one of his chaplains, and was afterwards appointed to wait upon the Duke of York, in whose service he continued at Oxford until its surrender. His petition was granted on 7 Jan. 1646-7, and he was fined 35*l.* 10*s.*, being a tenth of his estate (*Cal. Comm. for Compounding*, p. 1544).

At Oxford, where oriental studies were flourishing, Walton would seem to have acquired some knowledge of the languages in which there are ancient versions of the Bible, as well as of the Hebrew text. It is generally assumed that it was during his residence there that he formed the project of the 'Polyglot Bible,' with which his name has ever since been associated. No fewer than three polyglot bibles had appeared in Europe prior to Walton's, the Paris polyglot as late as 1645; but the extreme costliness of these works rendered a new edition desirable, and on this fact Walton dwells in the circular published in 1652, as well as on the advanced state of oriental learning, which rendered an improved edition possible. Much thought must have been bestowed on the preparation of the work before this circular was issued, and in the meantime, the parliament having taken possession of Oxford, Walton had migrated to London, where he lived in the house of Dr. William Fuller (1580?-1659) [q. v.], who had been ejected from his living of St. Giles's, Cripplegate, but retained a house in the neighbourhood, and whose daughter Jane was Walton's second wife. The plan of the work conceived by Walton received the approbation of Selden and Ussher, the acknowledged leaders of Eastern learning in the British Isles, and the services of many eminent scholars at both universities were retained for the correction of the sheets. The specimen sheet issued with the prospectus (of which a copy is preserved in the library of Sidney-Sussex College, Cambridge) promised indeed little for the success of the work, as the types are bad and the printing incorrect, facts which did not escape the notice of contemporary critics. Walton, however, promised that these defects should be remedied. A committee of persons of known credit was formed to receive the subscriptions which were solicited in the prospectus, with the promise of a complete copy of the work for every 10*l.* subscribed; and these began to flow in with extraordinary rapidity, no less than 8,000*l.* being contributed in a few months; considerable sacrifices were made at both the universities to provide these funds. In the dedication to Charles II added to the work after the Restoration, Walton asserts that he had taken the opinion of the king during his exile, and

received the royal reply that were it not for his banishment he would himself bear the expense; in the same dedication there are somewhat dark allusions to an endeavour on the part of Cromwell to suppress the work at the outset unless it were dedicated to himself, which probably imply no more than that the Protector's government gave the editor no pecuniary support beyond allowing him to have paper duty free; for this service Cromwell is personally thanked in the preface of the republican copies, but after the Restoration a reprinted preface was substituted, in which the allusion to the Protector is cancelled. On 11 July 1652 the council of state passed a resolution 'to inform Dr. Brian Walton that, on considering his petition offering an edition of the Bible in several tongues, council are of opinion that the work propounded by him is very honourable and deserving encouragement, but find that the matter of his desires is more proper for the consideration of parliament than council' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1651, p. 328). The council also lent Walton books from government libraries to facilitate his work (*ib.* 1653-4, p. 58). The printing of the work began in 1653, two presses being kept employed, and between 1654 and 1657 all six volumes appeared—vols. i.–iv. containing the Old Testament and Apocrypha, vol. v. the New Testament, and vol. vi. various critical appendices. Nine languages are represented in the work, but no single book of the Bible appears in more than eight versions. The correcting committee consisted of Stokes, Wheelock, Thorndike, Pocock, Greaves, Vicars, and Thomas Smith; on the death of Wheelock in 1653, Hyde was substituted for him. Lightfoot, the still famous author of the 'Horæ Hebraicæ,' was invited to take part in the work of correcting, but declined; much was done by Castell, whose 'Heptaglot Lexicon' afterwards formed a valuable supplement to the Polyglot, and who, though given an honorarium by Walton, complained that his services had not been adequately acknowledged. Several other scholars had a hand in the work (cf. letter from Thorndike to Williamson giving an account of the undertaking in *Cal. State Papers*, 1655–6, pp. 285–6, also *ib.* 1656–7, p. 322). Walton, however, claimed responsibility for the whole, and provided it with prolegomena giving a critical history of the texts and some account of the languages which they represent. It was entitled 'Biblia Sacra Polyglotta, complectentia Textus Originales Hebræum (cum Pentateucho Samaritano), Chaldaicum, Græcum, Versionumque Antiquarum, Samaritanæ, Græcæ lxii. Interp., Chaldaicæ, Syriacæ, Arabicæ, Æthiopicæ, Persicæ, Vulg. Latin. quidquid comparari poterat. Cum Textuum et Versionum Orientalium Translationibus Latinis. Cum Apparatu, Appendicibus, Tabulis, variis Lectionibus, Annotationibus, Indicibus . . .' London, 1657, folio. The prolegomena were reprinted both in Germany and England more than a century after their original appearance (Leipzig, 1777, ed. J. A. Dathe; Canterbury, 1828, ed. Francis Wrangham [q. v.]) Walton also published in 1655 a brief 'Introductio in Lectionem Linguarum Orientalium,' containing the alphabets and grammatical paradigms of all the languages printed in the Polyglot as well as of some others. These works bear out the judgment of some of Walton's contemporaries, who regarded him as a man who, without profound learning, was capable of acquiring with little trouble a tolerable acquaintance with a subject.

While the Polyglot was justly regarded at the time of its appearance as an honourable monument of the vitality of the church of England at a period of extreme depression, and, from its practical arrangement, has been of the greatest use to biblical students, with whom, having never been superseded, it still commands a high price, it would also seem to have been a most successful commercial speculation. Though not absolutely the first book printed by subscription in England, it was one of the earliest, and, as has been seen, liberal support was given the undertaking from the commencement; and whereas the price paid by subscription was 10*l.*, other purchasers probably paid far more; in a letter to John Buxtorf the younger, at Basle, Walton puts the price at 50*l.*

The Polyglot was put on the 'Index Librorum Prohibitorum' at Rome, and in England was attacked by Dr. John Owen in a volume of 'Considerations,' which Walton answered in a work called 'The Considerator Considered' (1659). Owen's criticisms were directed rather against the study of the versions themselves than against the scholarship of the editors of the 'Polyglot,' and Walton may be considered to have dealt with them satisfactorily.

In 1657, when a sub-committee of the 'Grand Committee of Religion' was appointed to consider the desirability of a revision of the English Bible, the opinion of Walton among others was taken; but he received no further marks of recognition until the Restoration, when, on his petition (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660-1, p. 235), he was reinstated in his benefices and made chaplain in ordinary to the king. On 14 Aug.

1660 he was given the prebend of Wenlakesbarn in St. Paul's Cathedral. Late in 1660 he was made bishop of Chester, being consecrated in Westminster Abbey on 2 Dec., and in March of the following year he became a member of the Savoy conference. He also petitioned for and received other livings to hold in commendam with his bishopric (*ib.* Dom. 1661, pp. 49, 69). Visiting his diocese in September 1661, he was received with great pomp by the inhabitants. He did not survive his appointment long, for, returning to London shortly after the reception that has been mentioned, he died in his house in Aldersgate Street (29 Nov.), and on the following 5 Dec. his remains received public burial at St. Paul's, where a monument, which afterwards perished in the fire of London, recorded his virtues and services (it is printed in the *Biogr. Britannica*, vii. 4147). A 'fine head,' engraved by Lombart, is prefixed to the 'Polyglott Bible,' 1657. By his second wife he was the father of one son.

[Todd's Memoirs of Bishop Walton, 1822; Cal. State Papers, Dom. passim; Baxter's Reliquiæ; Lloyd's Worthies; Newcourt's Rep. Eccl.; Masson's Milton, passim; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy; Anthony Wood's Athenæ Oxon.; Bodleian MSS.; Granger's Biogr. Hist. iii. 29; Biogr. Britannica; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. ed. Hardy; Parr's Life of Ussher; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Hennessy's Novum Rep. Eccl. 1898, pp. 54, 131, 173; notes kindly supplied by A. G. Peskett, esq., Magdalene College, Cambridge.] D. S. M.

WALTON, CHRISTOPHER (1809–1877), theosopher, son of John and Hannah Walton, was born at Worsley, Lancashire, in June 1809. He was educated by Jonathan Crowther (1794–1856) [q. v.] He came to London in 1830, having served his time in a Manchester warehouse. After gaining some experience abroad, he began business as a silk-mercer. Ultimately he made a fortune as a jeweller and goldsmith on Ludgate Hill, remaining in business till 1875. His religious connection was with the Wesleyan methodists. For many years (from 1839) he was one of the secretaries to the Strangers' Friend Society; its reports 1844 and 1845 are his. Through the specimens in Wesley's 'Christian Library' he was introduced to the writings of William Law [q. v.]; Law led him to Jacob Boehme, and he found a key to Boehme in the diagrams of Dionysius Andrew Freher. His interest in theosophical writings of this class was widened by acquaintance with James Pierrepont Greaves [q. v.] On the other hand, he was strongly attracted by the type of devout mysticism presented in Sigston's 'Life of William Bramwell' (1839, 8vo), whom he considered the model of a Christian divine. He became a diligent collector of the writings, in print or in manuscript, of mystics of all ages and of all schools, keeping most of his books in what he termed his 'Theosophian Library' on his premises at 8 Ludgate Hill. These, he considered, provided the materials for a preliminary study essential to the biographer of William Law [q. v.], author of the 'Serious Call.' About 1845 he advertised for an assistant in the task, giving an elaborate list of the qualities requisite in a candidate. To make his purpose clearer, he began to print in November 1847 'An Outline of the Qualifications . . . for the Biography of . . . Law.' The 'Outline,' printed at intervals, was completed at Christmas 1853. Incomplete copies were circulated as the printing proceeded; to the whole was prefixed the title 'Notes and Materials for . . . Biography of . . . Law. Comprising an Elucidation of . . . the Writings of . . . Böhme, and . . . Freher; with a Notice of the Mystical Divinity . . . of all ages of the world. . . . For Private Circulation. . . . Five hundred copies,' 1854, 8vo. The work is disorderly beyond description, yet a treasury of biographical and bibliographical information, without index or table of contents. He printed also an 'Introduction to Theosophy' (vol. i. 1854, 18mo); it was intended to reach thirty volumes, but only parts were printed. Some other (anonymous) publications bearing on theosophy were probably written at Walton's suggestion and printed at his cost. He had prepared a vast number of theosophic diagrams of his own invention on the Freher pattern.

In 1875 Walton deposited nearly the whole of his unrivalled collection with Dr. Williams's trustees at the library, then in Grafton Street, now in Gordon Square, stipulating that it should be kept apart as the 'Walton Theosophical Library,' and be always open to students in this class of literature. His London residence, 9 Southwood Terrace, Highgate, was always open to similar inquirers.

He died on 11 Oct. 1877 at 16 Cambridge Terrace, Southend-on-Sea, and was buried in Highgate cemetery on 15 Oct. In person he was of large build; in manner, sententious but kindly, and absolutely destitute of humour. His interest in his subject was fundamentally a religious one; and, though he could criticise Wesley, his lifelong attachment to methodism was the expression of deep personal conviction. He was twice married. By his first wife, Anna Maria Pickford (*d.* 1863) of Bristol, he had two

sons and three daughters. On the death of his son Christopher he adopted a son, to whom he gave his own name. By his second wife, who survived him, he had one daughter. His will (2 Oct. 1877, proved 19 Feb. 1878) contains provisions referring to his theosophic collections.

[Watchman and Wesleyan Advertiser, 17 Oct. 1877; Christian Life, 3 Nov. 1877, p. 535; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iii. 107, 372; Stevenson's City Road Chapel [1872], p. 520; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund, 1885, p. 94; personal recollection.] A. G.

WALTON, ELIJAH (1832–1880), artist, was born in November 1832 in the neighbourhood of Birmingham, where his earlier years were spent. As his parents were not in good circumstances, his boyhood was a struggle, and without the help of one or two friends he would have been unable to study art, for which his talent was soon exhibited. After passing some years at the art academy in Birmingham, he became at the age of eighteen a student at the Royal Academy in London, where he had already exhibited a picture. There he worked assiduously, drawing from the antique and from life. Nearly ten years later an accidental circumstance revealed to a friend his capabilities in mountain landscape, and in 1860, immediately after his marriage, he went to Switzerland. Thence he proceeded to Egypt, where unhappily his wife died of dysentery near the second cataract. He remained in the east, spending some time in Syria and at Constantinople, till the spring of 1862, when he returned for a short time to London. But for the next five years he was much abroad, working either in the Alps or in Egypt.

In 1867 he married his second wife, Miss Fanny Phipson of Birmingham. His sketching tours then became rarer and shorter, though he visited Greece, Norway, and the Alps. At first he resided at Staines, then removed to the neighbourhood of Bromsgrove, living most of the time at the Forelands, near that town. In 1872 his wife died, and the loss permanently affected his health. He died on 25 Aug. 1880 at his residence on Bromsgrove Lickey in Worcestershire, leaving three sons.

Walton's life was bound up in his art. He worked both in oils and in watercolours, but was more successful with the latter. Most thorough and conscientious in the study both of form and of colour, he delighted especially in mountain scenery and in atmospheric effects, such as an Alpine peak breaking through the mists, or a sunset on the Nile. Few men have equalled him in the truthful rendering of rock structure and mountain form. His pictures were much appreciated by lovers of nature; but as those of small size sold better than larger and more highly finished works, this fostered a tendency to mannerisms.

Oil paintings by Walton may be seen in the art gallery at Birmingham and the Fitzwilliam Museum, Cambridge. His watercolours are all in private hands. Reproductions of his watercolours illustrated the following works, to which the present writer supplied the text: (1) 'The Peaks and Valleys of the Alps,' 1867. (2) 'Flowers from the Upper Alps,' 1869. (3) 'The Coast of Norway,' 1871. (4) 'Vignettes, Alpine and Eastern,' 1873. (5) 'The Bernese Oberland,' 1874. (6) 'Welsh Scenery,' 1875. (7) 'English Lake Scenery,' 1876.

Walton was the author of the following illustrated works: 1. 'The Camel: its Anatomy, Proportions, and Paces,' 1865. 2. 'Clouds and their Combinations,' 1869. 3. 'Peaks in Pen and Pencil,' 1872.

[Obituary notice in Alpine Journal, x. 74, by the present writer from personal knowledge.] T. G. B.

WALTON, Sir GEORGE (1665–1739), admiral, born in 1665, was in 1690 a lieutenant of the Ossory, and in 1692 of the Devonshire, but apparently not till after the battle of Barfleur. He afterwards served in the Yarmouth, Kent, and Restoration; and on 19 Jan. 1696–7 was promoted to command the Seaford. In December he was moved into the Seahorse, which he commanded, for the most part in the North Sea and on the coast of Holland, till the end of 1699. In 1701 he commanded the Carcass bomb, and apparently went in her to the West Indies, with the squadron under Vice-admiral John Benbow [q. v.], by whom, in March 1701–2, he was appointed to the 48-gun ship Ruby, one of the squadron with Benbow in the disgraceful actions with Ducasse in August 1702. Of all the captains engaged [see Kirkby, Richard], Walton was the only one whose conduct was above reproach; the Ruby closely supported the flag until disabled and ordered to make the best of her way to Jamaica. In June 1703 Walton was moved to the Canterbury by Vice-admiral John Graydon [q. v.], with whom he returned to England in the following October. Continuing in the Canterbury, he was employed in the Mediterranean during 1705 and 1706 [see Shovell, Sir Clowdisley; Leake, Sir John], and in 1707 was with Sir Thomas Hardy [q. v.] in the voyage to Lisbon, and at the subsequent court-martial gave evidence strongly in favour of Hardy, whose conduct was called in question. In 1711 he

commanded the Montagu, one of the fleet sent to North America and the St. Lawrence under Sir Hovenden Walker [q. v.], and in December 1712 was ordered to act as commander-in-chief at Portsmouth.

Early in January 1717–18 he was appointed to the Defiance, from which he was shortly afterwards moved to the Canterbury; in her he went out to the Mediterranean with Sir George Byng (afterwards Viscount Torrington) [q. v.], and had a rather singular share in the action off Cape Passaro on 31 July 1718, being sent in command of a detached squadron in pursuit of a division of the Spanish fleet which separated from their admiral and sought safety inshore. Walton took or destroyed the whole of them, as he wrote to Byng from off Syracuse on 5 Aug. in a letter which, in a garbled form, has given his name a peculiar celebrity. His report was stated to be comprised in a score of words: 'Sir, we have taken and destroyed all the Spanish ships which were upon the coast: the number as per margin' (see *Gent. Mag.* 1739, p. 606; Mahon, *Hist. of England*, 1839, i. 473). Thomas Corbett [q. v.], who either invented the story, or, by repeating what he knew to be false, gave it currency, says truly enough that Walton's 'natural talents were fitter for achieving a gallant action than describing one;' but the sentence which he quotes as the whole of the letter was in reality only the conclusion of it. As Corbett was Byng's secretary at the time, and was afterwards secretary of the admiralty, he knew perfectly well that the quotation was incorrect (a certified copy of the letter is in *Home Office Records*, Admiralty, vol. xlviii.)

In April 1721 Walton was appointed to the Nassau; in the following year he was knighted; and on 16 Feb. 1722–3 was promoted to be rear-admiral of the blue squadron. In 1726 he was second in command of the fleet in the Baltic under Sir Charles Wager [q. v.], and in 1727 was again with Wager in the fleet off Cadiz and Gibraltar. In January 1727–8 he was promoted to be vice-admiral of the blue, and in 1729 was with Wager in the fleet in the Channel; in 1731 he commanded in chief at Spithead; on 26 Feb. 1733–4 he was promoted to be admiral of the blue; in the summer of 1734 he was commander-in-chief at the Nore; and in 1736 retired on a pension of 600*l.* a year. He died on 21 Nov. 1739, aged 74 (*Gent. Mag.* 1739, p. 605).

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. iii. 117; Campbell's Admirals, iv. 428; Commission and Warrant books, List-books, Captains' Letters, and other official docs. in Publ. Rec. Office.] J. K. L.

WALTON, IZAAK (1593–1683), author of 'The Compleat Angler,' was born in the parish of St. Mary, Stafford, on 9 Aug. 1593, and baptised on 21 Sept. of that year. He came of a family of Staffordshire yeomen. His father was Jervis Walton (*d.* 1597) of Stafford, who is presumed to have been the second son of George Walton, sometime 'bailie of Yoxhall,' a neighbouring village. After a few years' schooling, probably at Stafford, Izaak was apprenticed in London to Thomas Grinsell, connected, if not identical, with the Thomas Grinsell of Paddington (*d.* 1645), a member of the Ironmongers' Company, who married Walton's sister Anne (cf. Nicholl, *The Ironmongers' Company*, 1866, pp. 548, 553). The tradition that Walton followed the trade of a sempster or haberdasher in Whitechapel is unsupported by recent research. He was made free of the Ironmongers' Company on 12 Nov. 1618 (*ib.* p. 185), and in 1626, in his marriage license, was styled an ironmonger. By 1614 a deed shows that Walton was in possession of 'half a shop' two doors west of Chancery Lane, in Fleet Street. This house was pulled down in 1799, but it had been drawn and engraved by J. T. Smith in 1794, and has been reproduced in most of the illustrated editions of Walton. The vicar of the neighbouring church of St. Dunstan's was Dr. John Donne [q. v.], and their proximity of residence was probably the cause of Donne's acquaintance with Walton. Shortly before his death Donne presented a bloodstone seal to Walton which the latter invariably used; with it he sealed his will in October 1683 (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. ix. 41). Donne may have introduced him to Dr. Hales of Eton, Sir Henry Wotton, Dr. Henry King, and other eminent persons, especially divines, with whom he was intimate in early life. Walton speaks of Drayton as his honest old friend, and from a letter that he wrote to Aubrey in answer to a request for information in 1680 it appears that he was at one time very well acquainted with Ben Jonson (Aubrey, *Brief Lives*, 1898, ii. 15).

Walton was first noticed in print in 1619. In that year a poet, 'S. P.' (probably Samuel Page [q. v.], vicar of Deptford, whose verse is commended by Meres), dedicated in two stanzas to 'Iz. Wa., his approved and much respected friend,' the 1619 edition of his poem, 'The Loue of Amos and Lavra' (the first edition of 'S. P.'s' poem of 1613, which is imperfect in the only known copy, does not contain the dedication). It appears from 'S. P.'s' dedication that, by 1619, Walton had already practised verse. On the publication of Donne's poems (two years after

his death) in 1633, Walton added 'An Elegie.' Early in 1639 we find Wotton writing to Walton about angling, and about a 'life' of Donne which Wotton had undertaken, but had made little progress with, though Walton had readily assisted him in collecting materials. Wotton died in the following December, and Walton, hearing that Donne's sermons were about to be published without a life of the author, determined to supply the deficiency. In 1640 he prefixed his 'life' of Donne to the first folio edition of Donne's 'LXXX Sermons,' and his memoir was approved by such critics as Charles I and the 'ever memorable' John Hales of Eton. In 1658 he issued separately an improved edition of his 'Life of Donne,' which he dedicated to Sir Robert Holt of Aston.

In August 1644 a vestryman for St. Dunstan's was chosen 'in room of Izaak Walton lately departed out of this parish.' The battle of Marston Moor had given a crushing blow to the royalists, and Walton as a known sympathiser with the defeated party may, in the general exasperation of feeling, have thought it wise to leave his old quarters and to retire upon the modest competence which he exalted above riches. Wood says he retired to Stafford, but, if so, he was back in London in time for Laud's execution early in 1645, and in the first months of 1650 we find him residing at Clerkenwell. In 1651 he published 'Reliquiæ Wottonianæ,' with his 'Life of Sir Henry Wotton,' of which further editions appeared in 1654, 1672, and 1685.

Walton was probably at Stafford on 3 Sept. 1651 anxiously awaiting news of the battle of Worcester. After 'dark Worcester' he was entrusted with the 'lesser George' jewel of Charles II, which was ultimately restored to his majesty, then in exile. He carried the jewel to London and delivered it to Colonel Blague (Ashmole, *Hist. of the Order of the Garter*).

Walton was sixty when in 1653 he published his immortal treatise, 'The Compleat Angler, or the Contemplative Man's Recreation. Being a Discourse of Fish and Fishing, not unworthy the perusal of most Anglers . . . London, Printed by T. Maxey for Richard Marriot in S. Dunstans Churchyard, Fleet Street,' 8vo. The treatise was dedicated to John Offley (*d.* 1658) of Madeley Manor in Staffordshire, his most honoured friend. The first edition differs materially from the second, which appeared under Walton's superintendence in 1655. The former is cast in the form of a dialogue between two persons, Piscator and Viator, while in the second edition three characters, Piscator, Venator, and Auceps, sustain the conversation. Totnam Hill, however, is still the scene, and a Mayday morning the time of meeting.

Nothing is heard of Walton between 1655 and 1658. When Fuller's 'Church History' appeared in the former year, we read of a pleasant interchange of compliments between Walton and the author (see *Biogr. Brit.* and Fuller). In 1658, too, while wandering in Westminster Abbey, Walton scratched his monogram with the date on Isaac Casaubon's tablet. He had a profound admiration for 'that man of rare learning and ingenuity,' and was intimate with his son Meric. Walton's inscription is the earliest and most pardonable of a countless number that have since defaced the tombs in the abbey (Stanley, *Memorials of Westminster Abbey*, p. 271).

The Restoration was marked by the preferment of a number of eminent divines of royalist sympathies, who esteemed Walton as a friend of the 'captivity.' Prominent among them was George Morley [q. v.], and towards the close of 1662, a few months after Morley's translation to the see of Winchester, Walton, who had recently been living at Clerkenwell, found a permanent asylum for his old age in the bishop's palace. In 1665 he gave to the world his 'Life of Richard Hooker,' a two years' labour dedicated to his host. Prefixed to the memoir was an affectionate letter to 'honest Izaak' from Henry King, bishop of Chichester. The second edition of the 'Life' was prefixed to Hooker's 'Ecclesiastical Polity' of 1666, and again in 1676 and 1682 (all folio). In April 1670 appeared Walton's 'Life of George Herbert' (London, 8vo), and in the same year the four lives were collected and printed in one volume, with a dedication to Morley. A reprint of 1675 is prefaced by a poem from Charles Cotton [q. v.] in honour of his 'old and most worthy friend.' This issue is styled the fourth edition, the separate issues of the lives of Donne, Wotton, and Hooker probably being included in the reckoning. Numerous editions have since appeared, the most noteworthy being those of Thomas Zouch in 1796, of Major in 1825, of Mr. A. H. Bullen in 1884 for Bohn's 'Illustrated Library,' and of Mr. Austin Dobson in 1898 for the 'Temple Classics.'

Walton varied his stay with the bishop of Winchester by visits to Cotton's 'little fishing house' on the Dove, and he commissioned his disciple to write a treatise more especially upon fly fishing as a supplement to the 'Compleat Angler.' Cotton had to be

reminded of his engagement early in 1676, and he wrote his dialogue between 'Piscator' and 'Viator' in the early part of March. It was published as a second part with the fifth edition of the 'Compleat Angler,' which appeared in the same year (1676). 'The Experienced Angler,' by Robert Venables [q. v.], was appended as a third part, and the three were issued with the collective title 'The Universal Angler, made so by Three Books of Fishing.' Some two years later Walton's daughter Anne was married to William Hawkins, a prebendary of Winchester, and Izaak henceforth spent part of his time in his daughter's home. In May 1678 appeared his 'Life of Robert Sanderson,' in which he acknowledged help from Bishop Barlow. In 1683 he edited a pastoral history, 'Thealma and Clearchus,' by his deceased friend John Chalkhill [q.v.]; verses were prefixed by Thomas Flatman.

As late as 26 May 1683 Walton wrote to Wood in answer to a query respecting Aylmer (*Athenæ Oxon.*) He was then at Morley's seat at Farnham Castle, but he soon after returned to Winchester, and on 9 Aug. completed his will, which he signed and sealed on 24 Oct. He died at his son-in-law's house in Winchester, during a severe frost, on 15 Dec. 1683. He was buried in Winchester Cathedral in Prior Silkstede's chapel in the north transept, where a black marble floor-slab bears an inscription by Ken. Among other bequests he left his holding at Shalford, which he acquired about 1654, for the benefit of the poor of Stafford. Many of Walton's books are now in the library of Winchester Cathedral.

The famous portrait of Walton by Jacob Huysmans is in the National Gallery. It has been repeatedly engraved—by Scott in 1811, by Robinson in 1844, by Charles Rolls, Sherlock, Philip Audinet, and many others. A marble bust of Walton by Belt was erected in 1878 by public subscription in the church of St. Mary's, Stafford, where he was baptised, and a statue by Miss Mary Grant, subscribed by 'The Fishermen of England,' was placed in the great screen of Winchester Cathedral in 1888.

Walton was twice married. On 27 Dec. 1626 he wedded Rachel Floud at St. Mildred's, Canterbury. She was daughter of William Floyd or Floud by Susannah, daughter of Thomas Cranmer, a great-nephew of the archbishop. She died on 22 Aug. 1640, and was buried three days later in St. Dunstan's Church. All Walton's seven children by her died in infancy. About 1646 he married, secondly, Anne, daughter of Thomas Ken, and half-sister of Bishop Ken. On 11 March 1647–8 his daughter Anne was born, two years later a son Izaak, who died within the year, and, on 7 Sept. 1651, a second son Isaac [see below]. Walton's second wife, Anne, died, aged 52, on 17 April 1662, and was buried three days later in the Lady-chapel in Worcester Cathedral, where Walton placed an inscription to her memory (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. v. 369).

Walton's career is seen to be that of a man born in humble position, but attracting by his charm of character and happy religion the friendship of learned divines and prelates. More than most authors he lives in his writings, which are the pure expression of a kind, humorous, and pious soul in love with nature, while the expression itself is unique for apparent simplicity which is really elaborately studied art. His character is no less apparent in his biographies than in his 'Angler,' where we find him as he was in his holiday mood, in company with 'honest Nat. and R. Roe.' His descriptions of flowers, fields, and streams are the prose of the poetry in Shakespeare's incidental rustic songs, or Marlowe's 'Come live with me.' His love of music is continually evident in the pages of his 'Angler.' Such qualities won for him, after his death, the admiration of Dr. Johnson (who must also have been drawn to him as a royalist and churchman), of Wordsworth, of Lamb, and of Landor.

This is not the place to discuss Walton's faults as a practical angler. What the contemporary puritan angler thought of the royalist fisherman may be gleaned from Richard Franck's 'Northern Memoirs.' Written in 1658 by Franck, a Cromwellian soldier, who fished for salmon from Esk to Naver, the 'Northern Memoirs' are not known to have been published till 1694. Franck, as a practical salmon-fisher, despised Walton's methods, disdained his natural history, and had a rather unpleasant personal discussion with him about the breeding of pike out of pickerel-weed. He was confessedly a bottom-fisher; his 'jury of flies' is traditional, going back to the 'Book of St. Albans.' Of salmon he practically knew nothing; and he regards a reel as a new-fangled engine difficult to describe. He has no idea of fishing up stream. But Walton is not read as an instructor; he is an idyllist, and as such is unmatched in English prose.

It is characteristic of Walton's kindly nature that he was a frequent contributor of complimentary addresses, in verse and prose, to works written by his friends. In 1638 he prefixed a copy of verses to Lewis Roberts's 'Merchants Mappe of Commerce.'

To Francis Quarles's 'Shepheards Oracles,' in 1646, he contributed a prose 'Address to the Reader.' Among the poetical tributes to the memory of William Cartwright prefixed to the collection of his plays and poems are some verses by Walton (1651). Sir John Skeffington's 'Heroe of Lorenzo' (1652) contains a preface by Walton, who in the same year prefixed a copy of complimentary verses to Edward Sparke's 'Scintillula Altaris.' In 1660 Walton wrote a charming eclogue, 'Daman and Dorus,' by way of preface to Alexander Brome's 'Songs and other Poems,' and in 1661 he contributed some complimentary verses to the fourth edition of Harvey's 'Synagogue.' All these pieces, together with a few other fragments, such as the epitaph to his second wife in Worcester Cathedral and his letters to Aubrey and others, are collected in Richard Herne Shepherd's 'Waltoniana' (Pickering, 1878).

Five editions of 'The Compleat Angler' appeared during Walton's lifetime, viz. in 1653, 1655, 1661, 1668, and 1676. The third edition was also reissued in 1664 with a new title-page. Copies of the first edition have attained very great value. At the sale of Mr. Arthur Young's library by Messrs. Sotheby & Co. in December 1896 a copy in the original binding was sold for 415*l.*, while at the sale of Mr. L. D. Alexander's library at New York in March 1895 a rebound copy cost 276*l.* 1*s.* Among the notable editions that appeared after Walton's death may be mentioned: 1. 'The Compleat Angler,' edited by Moses Browne [q. v.], London, 1750, 12mo; this edition, the first after Walton's death, was reissued in 1759 and 1772; in this last edition the songs were 'now for the first time set to music.' 2. 'The Complete Angler . . . with Notes Historical, Critical, and Explanatory,' London, 1760, 8vo, edited by Sir John Hawkins (1719–1789) [q. v.], the first biographer of Walton, whose labours were due to the suggestion of Dr. Johnson. This held the field down to 1836, going through numerous editions. The best is that of 1808, of which a copy, with boards made from the wood of Cotton's fishing-house, was sold at Higgs's sale for 63*l.* In Bagster's second edition of 1815 Hawkins's notes were revised by (Sir) Henry Ellis. 3. 'The Complete Angler of Izaak Walton and Charles Cotton . . . extensively embellished with Engravings [by Cook and Pye] after first-rate Artists,' London, 1823, 8vo. This edition was greatly admired for the quality of its engravings, and it was competently edited by Richard Thomson (1794–1865) [q. v.] 4. 'The Complete Angler . . . with original Memoirs and Notes by Sir Nicholas Harris Nicolas' [q. v.], London, 1836, 2 vols. 8vo. The most learned of all the editions of Walton, it was furnished with biographies and notes the results of seven years' labour. It was illustrated by Stothard and Inskipp, and reissued in 1860 and 1875. 5. 'The Complete Angler . . . with copious Notes . . . by the American Editor' (George W. Bethune), New York, 1847, 8vo. It contains an excellent bibliographical preface giving an account of treatises of fishing of an earlier date than Walton's; reissued in 1848, 1852, 1859, 1866, 1880, and 1891. 6. 'The Complete Angler. . . . Being a facsimile reprint of the first Edition,' London, 1876, 8vo and 4to. It is known as Stock's facsimile, and was reissued in 1877, in 1880, and in 1896 with a preface by Mr. Richard Le Gallienne. 7. 'The Compleat Angler. . . . Edited and arranged by R. B. Marston,' London 1888, 2 vols. 4to. This may be considered the standard edition for the antiquary and bibliographer. It contains lives of Walton and Cotton, besides elaborate notes and numerous photographic illustrations. 8. An ornate edition, with introduction by J. R. Lowell, Boston, Mass. 1889. 9. 'The Complete Angler. . . . Edited with Notes . . . by J. E. Harting. With . . . Etchings . . . by P. Thomas' (tercentenary edition), London, 1893, 8vo. 10. 'The Compleat Angler,' ed. Andrew Lang, London, 1896, 8vo.

A German translation was published at Hamburg in 1859 with the title 'Der Vollkommene Angler von Isaac Walton und Charles Cotton, herausgegeben von Ephemera, übersetzt von J. Schumacher.' Some portions of the dialogue have been unfaithfully rendered into French by Charles de Massas in 'Le Pêcheur à la Mouche Artificielle.'

Walton's only surviving son, Isaac Walton (1651–1719), was born at Clerkenwell on 7 Sept. 1651. He was educated by his maternal uncle, Thomas Ken, then a canon of Winchester, and matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 12 July 1668, graduating B.A. in 1672 and M.A. on 13 March 1675–6. In 1675, the year of the papal jubilee, he visited Rome, Venice, and other parts of Italy in company with Ken. He was appointed domestic chaplain to Seth Ward [q. v.], bishop of Salisbury, and in 1679 was instituted rector of Boscombe in Wiltshire, which he exchanged in 1680 for Poulshot in the same county. Poulshot he retained till his death. On 26 July 1678 he was installed in the prebend of Yatesbury in the diocese

of Salisbury, which he exchanged on 11 Jan. 1678–9 for that of Bishopstone, and on 24 Jan. 1680–1 for that of Netheravon. He obtained the confidence and friendship of Gilbert Burnet [q. v.], Seth Ward's successor in the see of Salisbury. He died, unmarried, in London on 29 Dec. 1719, while acting as proctor in convocation for the diocese of Salisbury. He was buried in Salisbury Cathedral at the feet of his patron, Seth Ward. While John Walker (1674–1747) [q. v.] was engaged on his 'History of the Sufferings of the Clergy,' Walton assisted him by furnishing him with materials for his work. His sister, Anne Hawkins, died on 18 Aug. 1715, and was buried with her husband in Winchester Cathedral. She left male issue.

[Walton's prayer-book, containing manuscript autobiographical notes, is in the British Museum. The earliest life of Walton is that by Sir John Hawkins (1760), prefixed to The Compleat Angler, and probably compiled in great part from materials collected for him by William Oldys, the biographer of Charles Cotton. The Life of Izaak Walton by Thomas Zouch is of little value. It was prefixed to Walton's Lives, 1796, and was separately printed in 1823. The life of Walton by Nicolas, prefixed to his edition of The Compleat Angler (1836), is the result of unwearied industry, and on the material amassed therein all future biographies must be founded. Mr. R. B. Marston's Life (1888) is based on that of Nicolas, although it includes the fruit of subsequent researches. Other works that may be consulted are Wood's Athenæ Oxon., ed. Bliss; Bowles's Life of Ken, 1830; Alexander's Journey to Beresford Hall, 1841; Gent. Mag. 1803 ii. 1016, 1823 ii. 418, 493; Notes and Queries, passim; Jesse's Scenes and Occupations of a Country Life, 1853; Howitt's Rural Life of England, 1838, pt. ii. ch. vi.; Tweddell's Izaak Walton and the Earlier English Writers on Angling, 1854; Fraser's Mag. May 1876. For Walton's bibliography see Westwood's Chronicle of the Compleat Angler, which was first published in 1864, and was subsequently, with the entries brought down to 1883, appended to Marston's edition, 1888; Westwood and Satchell's Bibliotheca Piscatoria, 1883; A Bibliographical Catalogue of the Waltonian Library belonging to . . . Robert W. Coleman, New York, 1866; Blakey's Lit. of Angling, 1856; Allibone's Dictionary of Engl. Lit., and Simms's Bibliotheca Staffordiensis. An Index to the original and inserted illustrations derived from the best editions, with 1,026 cuts, was privately printed at New York, 1866, 4to. Among the many appreciations of Walton's character and literary labours, reference may be made to Washington Irving's Sketchbook; Bowles's Life of Pope, i. 135; Lamb's Works, 1867, p. 13; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Croker, 1848, pp. 415, 452; Miss Mitford's Lit. Recoll. ch. xv.; Hallam's Lit. Hist. of Europe, 1854, iii. 360; C. Wordsworth's Memoirs of William Wordsworth; Landor's Imaginary Conversations. This article is based on notes supplied by Mr. Andrew Lang.]

WALTON, JAMES (1802–1883), manufacturer and inventor, son of Isaac Walton, merchant, was born at Stubbin in Somerby, Yorkshire, in 1802. At an early age he was engaged in business at Somerby Bridge, near Halifax, as a 'cloth friezer,' and invented a new method of friezing the Petersham cloth, then much in use. He also established machine works, and made the largest planing machine then known. Subsequently he came to Manchester, and, with George Parr and Matthew Curtis, carried on the business of patent card making, originally established by Joseph Chesseborough Dyer. About 1846 he erected a large building in Chapel Street, Ancoats, where his ingenious contrivances formed one of the sights of the cotton industry. In 1853 he commenced his card manufacturing works at Haughton Dale, Lancashire, the largest establishment of the kind in the world. Most of the improvements in Dyer's card-setting machine were made by Walton, and he perfected it about 1836. His first great invention was the indiarubber card, which he developed into the natural india-rubber card, now almost universally adopted by cotton-spinners. He patented it on 27 March 1834 (No. 6584). The card-making machine was not only useful in saving labour, but brought into use other materials for groundwork to substitute leather, and has had the effect of considerably reducing the price of cards. One of the best of these substitutes was Walton's patent material (12 May 1840, No. 8507), which was cloth and indiarubber combined, the latter being on the surface.

Among other numerous inventions by Walton and his sons (who had joined him in business) were 'the endless sheet machine,' by which sheets and tops or flats, strippers, &c., were set in continuous quantities, effecting a saving in labour and material; the machines for cutting and facing the tappets and double twill wheels by which the speed of the fillet machines was increased threefold; the first practical wire 'stop motion' for machines; a new system of drawing wire; and the patent rolled angular wire. To these inventions may be attributed the great reduction in the price of cards, the cotton-spinner obtaining them at one-fourth of the price originally charged.

He took great interest in the social and moral condition of the people near him. At

Haughton Dale he erected an educational institute for the children employed in his works. In 1876, with his son, William Walton, he founded and endowed at a cost of 4,000*l.* the church of St. Mary the Virgin at Haughton. Later on he was a munificent contributor to the ancient church adjoining his estate at Kerry in Montgomeryshire.

For some years he resided at Compstall in Derbyshire, then at Cwmllecoediog Cemmaes, subsequently, in 1870, removing to Dolforgan, near Bettws in Montgomeryshire (an estate of 4,250 acres which he had purchased for 5,000*l.*), for which county he served as sheriff in 1877. He died at Dolforgan Hall on 5 Nov. 1883.

[Manchester Guardian, 8 Nov. 1883; Times, 8 Nov. 1883.] G. C. B.

WALTON, JOHN (*fl.* 1410), poet, is confused by Tanner with John Walton (*d.* 1490?) [q. v.], archbishop of Dublin, with John de Waltham, subdean of York [see under WALTHAM, JOHN DE, *d.* 1395], and with others of the same or a similar name. The poet appears to have been canon of Osney in 1410, when he completed his verse-translation of Boethius's 'De Consolatione Philosophiæ.' This work was undertaken at the request of Elizabeth Berkeley, possibly the daughter of Thomas, lord Berkeley (*d.* 1417), who patronised Walton's contemporary John de Trevisa [q.v.], and was afterwards wife of Richard de Beauchamp, earl of Warwick [q.v.] (cf. SMYTH, *Lives of the Berkeleys*, ed. Maclean, ii. 22). Boethius's work had already been translated into English prose by Chaucer, and Walton makes considerable use of Chaucer's version. He refers to Chaucer as 'the floure of rethoryk,' and also mentions Gower.

Ten manuscripts of Walton's translation are extant; the best is British Museum Royal MS. 18 A xiii, which in Casley's 'Catalogue' is erroneously ascribed to Lydgate. Other manuscripts in the British Museum are Harleian MS. 44 (which contains numerous marginalia by Thomas Chaundler), Harleian MS. 43, and Sloane MS. 554. There are three copies at Oxford: Balliol College MS. B. 5, Trinity College MS. 75, and Rawlinson MS. 151 in the Bodleian; an eighth copy is in Cambridge University Library (MS. Gg. iv. 18), and a ninth in Lincoln Cathedral MS. i. 53. A tenth, which was in the Phillipps collection (No. 1099), is said by Todd (*Illustr. of Gower and Chaucer*, p. xxxi) to ascribe the translation to 'John Tebaud, alias Watyrbeche.'

Walton's book was printed in 1525 with the following title, 'The boke of Comfort called in Latyn Boethius de Consolatione etc., transl. into Englesse tonge by John Waltionem or Walton, Canon of Osney. Enprented in the exempt monastery of Tauestock in Denshyre by me, Dan. Thomas Rychard, monk of the sayd monastery,' 1525, 4to (*Cat. Bodleian Library*, i. 287). There is a copy in the Bodleian Library, but it is very rare, and is not in the British Museum (cf. LOWNDES, ed. Bohn, i. 229). Extracts from Walton's poem are printed in Wülker's 'Altenglisches Lesebuch' (ii. 56), in Skeat's edition of Chaucer (vol. ii. pp. xvi–xvii), and in the 'Athenæum' (1892, i. 565).

[Authorities cited; Tanner's Bibl. p. 753; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, i. 48; Hearne's edit. of Robert of Gloucester, ii. 78; Gough's Camden, i. 33; Warton's Hist. Poet. ii. 34; Dep. Keeper's 46th Rep. App. ii. 64; Ramsay's Lancaster and York, i. 142; Skeat's Chaucer, vol. ii. pp. xv–xviii; Wylie's Hist. of Henry IV, ii. 405, 454.] A. F. P.

WALTON, JOHN (*d.* 1490?), archbishop of Dublin, was probably the John Walton, regular canon of Osney, who graduated B.A. at Oxford on 6 June 1450, and D.D. on 24 May 1463 (BOASE, *Reg. Univ. Oxon.* i. 11). He is confused by Tanner with John Walton (*fl.* 1410) [q.v.], the poet, and with John de Waltham, subdean of York in 1384 [see under WALTHAM, JOHN DE, *d.* 1395], and it is also improbable that he was the John Walton who was appointed vicar of Birch-magna on 3 July 1426 and vicar of Roding on 25 Jan. 1437. In 1452 he was made abbot of Osney, the temporalities being restored to him on 1 Nov. in that year (cf. *Cartul. of S. Frideswide*, i. 416). D'Alton says he was eighteenth abbot of Osney, and gives him an alternate name, Mounstern; Dugdale gives the name of the abbot at this time as Multon, and says he died in 1472, the date of Walton's election as archbishop of Dublin. Possibly he is the John Walton whose grant of the chantry of Clipston on 19 Dec. 1456 was confirmed by Edward IV on 18 Dec. 1461 (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, Edward IV, i. 57). Walton paid heavy fees to the papal court for his election to the archbishopric (BRADY, *Episcopal Succession*, i. 325). He was consecrated in England in 1472, but does not appear to have obtained the restitution of his temporalities until 1477. In 1478 he procured from the Irish parliament the restitution of several manors alienated by his predecessors in the archbishopric, Richard Talbot [q.v.] and Michael Tregury [q. v.] During his tenure of that office Sixtus IV sanctioned the establishment of a university at Dublin (DE BURGO, *Hibernia*

Dominicana, p. 193), but the design was not carried out. Walton abstained from politics, being overshadowed by his suffragan William Sherwood [q. v.], bishop of Meath, and in 1484, being then blind and infirm, he resigned the archbishopric. He retired to his manor of Swords, the possession of which was assured to him by an act of parliament in the following year. On St. Patrick's day (17 March) 1489 he emerged to preach a sermon before the lord deputy in St. Patrick's cathedral. He died soon afterwards; his will, undated, is among the manuscripts of Trinity College, Dublin. He made various bequests to Osney Abbey, where he desired to be buried in the event of his dying in England.

[Authorities cited; Book of Howth, pp. 399, 410; Ware's Ireland, ed. Harris; Cotton's Fasti, ii. 17; D'Alton's Memoirs of the Archbishops of Dublin, pp. 166–70; Gilbert's Viceroys of Ireland; Lascelles's Liber Munerum Hiberniæ; Monck Mason's Hist. of St. Patrick's.]

A. F. P.

WALTON or WAUTON, Sir THOMAS (1370?–1437?), speaker of the House of Commons, born probably about 1370, was son of John de Walton of Great Staughton, Huntingdonshire, who represented that county in the parliament of January 1393–1394, and was present at a great council in 1401 (Nicolas, *Proc. P. C.* i. 158; *Visit. Bedfordshire*, p. 198; *Visit. Norfolk*, p. 304; cf. *Harl. MS.* 381, f. 168, where his father's name is given as Thomas). The family was widely spread in England, and Thomas seems to have belonged to an offshoot of the Essex branch; the Thomas dē Wauton, clerk, who was secretary to Joan (1328–1385) [q. v.], mother of Richard II, was probably a relative (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1381–5; Palgrave, *Antient Kalendars*, ii. 12). Walton's grandmother Elizabeth, widow of Sir Thomas Wauton, married, as her second husband, John Tiptoft (*d.* 1369), and John Tiptoft, baron Tiptoft [q. v.], was her grandson. Possibly Walton owed his advancement in part to Tiptoft's influence. He entered parliament as member for Huntingdonshire in January 1396–7, and was re-elected in the September the same year, in October 1400, and September 1402. On 8 May 1413–14 he was returned for Bedfordshire, for which he may have sat in 1409–10 and 1411, the returns for those years being lost; he was re-elected in January 1413–14, but on 3 Nov. 1414 was returned for his former constituency, Huntingdonshire. On 1 Dec. 1415 he was made sheriff of Bedfordshire, and on 18 Sept. 1419 was again elected to parliament for that county, being now styled 'chivaler.' On 23 Nov. 1420 and 24 Oct. 1422 he was returned to parliament for Huntingdonshire; at Michaelmas in the latter year he was nominated sheriff of Bedfordshire, and on 30 Sept. was appointed chamberlain of North Wales. On 20 March 1424–5 he was once more elected for Bedfordshire; his parliamentary experience, extending over nearly thirty years, was probably the reason, and, not as Manning suggests, any connection with the law, for his selection as speaker in that parliament. The royal assent was given on 2 May, and on 14 July, the last day of the session, Walton declared the grant of a subsidy (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 262 *a*, 275 *b*; Stubbs, *Const. Hist.* iii. 100). He served as sheriff of Bedfordshire in 1428–9 and again in 1432–3. He was elected member for that county on 17 March 1431–2 for the last time, but was present at a council in April 1434, and was asked for a loan for the French war on 15 Feb. 1435–6. He probably died soon afterwards. By his wife Alana, daughter of one Barrey of Wales, who survived him till 1456 (*Cal. Inq. post mortem*, iv. 276), he had two sons and two daughters (*Harl. MS.* 381, f. 168; *Visit. Bedfordshire*, p. 198; *Visit. Norfolk*, p. 304).

[Authorities cited; Official Ret. Memb. of Parl.; Nicolas's Proc. of the Privy Council; Rot. Parl.; Morant's Essex; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, vol. iii.; Manning's Speakers, pp. 71–5; the arms of the family are figured in the Visit. of Huntingdonshire (Camden Soc.), p. 52.]

A. F. P.

WALTON, VALENTINE (*d.* 1661?), regicide, of Great Staughton, Huntingdonshire, is said to have descended from Sir Thomas Walton or Wauton [q. v.], the speaker of the House of Commons in Henry VI's reign. Valentine married, about 1619, Margaret, daughter of Robert Cromwell, and sister of the future Protector, Oliver Cromwell (Noble, *House of Cromwell*, i. 89, ii. 293). In October 1640 he was returned to the Long parliament as member for Huntingdonshire. In 1642 he helped to prevent Cambridge from sending its plate to the king at Nottingham, raised a troop of horse to serve under the Earl of Essex, and was taken prisoner by the royalists at the battle of Edgehill (Peacock, *Army Lists*, p. 56; Ludlow, *Memoirs*, ed. 1894, i. 45; *Commons' Journals*, ii. 721, 730). In July 1643 Walton was exchanged for Sir Thomas Lunsford [q. v.], and became colonel of a regiment of foot in the army of the eastern association and governor of Lynn (Sanford, *Studies and Illustrations of the Great Rebellion*, p. 527; Kingston, *East Anglia and the Civil War*, pp. 56, 186). Under his

government Lynn was strongly fortified, and reserved, according to the gossip of the presbyterians, as a city of refuge for the independents in case their party should be driven to extremity (WALKER, *History of Independency*, ed. 1661, i. 148).

In 1649 Walton was appointed one of the king's judges, in which capacity he attended most of the sittings of the court, and signed the warrant for the execution of Charles I (NOBLE, *Lives of the Regicides*, ii. 307). Under the Commonwealth he was a member of all the five councils of state appointed by the parliament, but he did not sit either in the parliaments or councils of the Protectorate. When Richard Cromwell became Protector and called a parliament, Walton, who thought of being a candidate, was obliged to vindicate himself from the charge of being opposed to the government (THURLOE, *State Papers*, vii. 587). Nevertheless he was not elected; but when Richard Cromwell was overthrown he returned to his seat in the Long parliament, and was elected by it a member of the council of state and one of the commissioners of the navy (LUDLOW, ii. 81, 84). On 12 Oct. 1659, when the parliament annulled Fleetwood's commission as commander-in-chief, Walton was one of the seven persons in whom the control of the army was vested. Acting in that capacity, Walton, aided by Sir Arthur Hesilrige [q. v.], occupied Portsmouth, declared against the army leaders, and entered into communication with Monck (LUDLOW, ii. 137, 157, 170; BAKER, *Chronicle*, ed. Phillips, p. 695). When the troops in London restored the Long parliament for the second time, Walton was given command of the regiment lately Colonel Desborough's, and he was continued as one of the commissioners for the government of the army until 21 Feb. 1660, when Monck was appointed commander-in-chief. His temporary importance then ended, and he was deprived of his regiment by Monck, who gave it to Colonel Charles Howard (*ib.* p. 713; LUDLOW, ii. 205, 223, 238; *Commons' Journals*, vii. 796, 799, 800, 841, 847).

At the Restoration Walton was excepted from the act of indemnity, and lost Somersham, Huntingdonshire, and other estates forming part of the dowry of Queen Henrietta Maria, which he had purchased during the republic (*ib.* viii. 61, 73, 85; NOBLE, *House of Cromwell*, ii. 227). He escaped to Germany, and became a burgess of Hanau in order to obtain the protection of that town (LUDLOW, ii. 330). His later history is uncertain. According to Anthony Wood, he lived some time in Flanders or the Low Countries, under a borrowed name, maintaining himself as a gardener, and died there soon after the Restoration (CLARK, *Life of Wood*, i. 461). Noble states that he died in 1661 (*House of Cromwell*, ii. 226). Walton is said to have written a history of the civil wars, containing many original letters of Cromwell, the manuscript of which was still extant in 1733 (BLISS, *Reliquiæ Hearnianæ*, iii. 108).

Walton was twice married. Valentine, his eldest son by his first wife, was a captain in Cromwell's regiment of horse and was killed at Marston Moor (CARLYLE, *Cromwell*, Letter xxi.) An account of his other children is given by Noble. Walton's second wife, daughter of one Pym of Brill, Buckinghamshire, and widow of one Austen of the same place, died on 14 Nov. 1662, and was buried in St. Mary's Church, Oxford (CLARK, *Life of Wood*, ii. 462).

[A life of Walton is given in Noble's Lives of the Regicides, 1798, ii. 307, and an account of the family of Walton in the same author's House of Cromwell, ed. 1787, ii. 221. Two letters addressed to Walton are printed in Carlyle's Cromwell, and letters written by him are given in the Hist. MSS. Comm. 13th Rep. i. 125, 689, and in Peck's Desiderata Curiosa, ed. 1779, p. 349; other authorities mentioned in the article.]

C. H. F.

WALTON, WILLIAM (1784–1857), writer on Spain, the son of William Walton who was consul for Spain in Liverpool, was born in 1784, and at an early age was sent to Spain and Portugal to study the languages and fit himself for a commercial career. Thence he seems to have gone to the Spanish American colonies, and became secretary to the British expedition which captured San Domingo from the French in 1802. He was taken prisoner by the French, but released. For some time he remained in that country as British agent, returning to England in 1809. He thenceforward devoted himself chiefly to writing on the current politics of Spain and Portugal, apparently residing first at Bristol and afterwards in London. For the most part he was against the policy pursued by the British ministers. He is said to have been deputed by the Mexicans in 1815 to offer their crown to the Duke of Gloucester. He took a great interest in the question of naturalising the alpaca, and wrote two or three essays on the subject, the latest being in competition for the medal of the Highland and Agricultural Society in 1841. He died at Oxford on 5 May 1857.

His works on his one subject are rather voluminous, but for the most part appear to

lack a permanent value. He states that he had contemplated a history of the Spanish colonies, but lost the papers he had collected, partly as a prisoner, partly at sea. His chief works are: 1. 'The present State of the Spanish Colonies, including an Account of Hispaniola,' London, 1810. 2. 'An Historical and Descriptive Account of the Four Species of Peruvian Sheep,' London, 1811. 3. 'An Exposé of the Dissensions of Spanish America,' London, 1814. 4. 'The true Interests of the European Powers and of the Empire of Brazil in reference to ... Portugal,' with other pamphlets, London, 1829 (the copy in the British Museum contains an autograph letter to the Duke of Sussex). 5. 'Letter to Viscount Goderich respecting the relations of England and Portugal,' London, 1830. 6. 'Spain, or who is the lawful Successor to the Throne?' London, 1834. 7. 'Legitimacy the only Salvation of Spain,' London, 1835. 8. 'Revolutions of Spain,' London, 1837. 9. 'The Alpaca: a Plan for its Naturalisation,' London, 1844. More than a dozen other letters to statesmen and similar political pamphlets, all on Spain and Portugal, are noted in the British Museum catalogue. Walton also translated two or three works from the French.

[Gent. Mag. 1857, ii. 96; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; British Museum Cat.] C. A. H.

WALWORTH, Count JENISON (1764–1824), diplomatist. [See Jenison, Francis.]

WALWORTH, Sir WILLIAM (*d.* 1385), lord mayor of London, was descended of good family. A William de Walworth, who may have been his father, was the grantee of land in Darlington in 1314. Sir William himself succeeded a member of the ancient family of Bart, Bard, or Baard, in the tenure of a manor which included the parish of Middleton St. George, near Darlington in Durham; his brother Thomas was a canon of York, and Sir William by his will forgave the convent of Durham a hundred marks. His name appears among those of his relatives in the 'Durham Book of Life,' and his arms (gules, a bend raguly argent between two garbs or) were displayed in the cloister of St. Cuthbert's Cathedral. The family of Kelynghall, who succeeded him as owners of Middleton, bore his arms ('The Tenures of Middleton St. George,' by W. H. D. Longstaffe, in *Archæologia Æliana*, new ser. ii. 72–5).

Walworth was apprenticed to John Lovekyn [q. v.], a member of the Fishmongers' Guild (*Chronicles of the Mayors and Sheriffs*, ed. Riley, p. 250), and was chosen alderman of Bridge ward on 11 Nov. 1368, succeeding Lovekyn, his late master, in that office (*City Records*, Letter-book G, f. 217). On 21 Sept. 1370 he was elected sheriff, and was admitted before the barons of the exchequer at Westminster on 30 Sept. (*ib.* f. 254). In 1370 he contributed the large sum of 200*l.* to the city loan to Edward III (*ib.* ff. 263, 270). He was elected mayor in 1374. On 24 Aug. 1375 the porters of the five city gates were sworn before Walworth and the recorder to prevent lepers from entering the city (*ib.* Letter-book H, f. 20). Stow relates that during his mayoralty Walworth effectually used his authority for suppressing usury within the city, and that the House of Commons followed up his action by petitioning the king 'that the order that was made in London against the horrible vice of usury might be observed throughout the whole realm;' to which the king answered that the old law should continue (*Survey of London*, 1720, bk. v. p. 113). Another ordinance of 21 Sept. prohibited the keepers of taverns from using 'alestakes' or poles projecting in front of their houses and bearing the sign or 'bush' of the tavern of greater length than seven feet (*City Records*, Letter-book H, f. 22).

In 1376 an important change was made in the constitution of the city, the election of the common council being taken away from the men of the wards and transferred to the members of the guilds. This was not effected without some disturbance, and the king threatened to interpose. A deputation of six commoners, with Walworth and (Sir) Nicholas Brembre [q. v.], was sent to appease the king and assure him that no disturbance had occurred in the city beyond what proceeded from reasonable debate on an open question. This explanation was accepted by the king (*ib.* ff. 44, 44 *b*). Walworth is described in the patent rolls for 1377 and onwards as a wealthy London merchant, and frequently figures with Brembre, (Sir) John Philipot [q. v.], John Haddeley, and other merchants of less note for whom they acted, as advancing large sums by way of loan to the king (*Cal. of Pat. Rolls*, Richard II, 1377–81 passim).

In 1377 Walworth and Philipot were appointed treasurers of the two tenths and fifteenths granted by parliament on 13 Oct. They were entrusted with full authority to receive and disburse the funds, and were granted a hundred marks each a year for their labour (*Pat. Rolls*. 1377–81, p. 99). The Duke of Lancaster, whose growing power made him resent the restraint of this super-

vision, soon procured the dismissal of Walworth and his colleague from their position of confidence, although no complaint was made against them for any breach of trust (Sharpe, *London and the Kingdom*, i. 214–215). The city was now divided into two parties—one headed by Walworth and John de Northampton [q. v.], which strongly supported the Duke of Lancaster; the other with Philipot and Brembre at its head, which as strongly opposed him. On 2 March 1380 Walworth is once more associated with Philipot as a city representative on a commission to inquire into the financial state of the realm (*ib.* p. 459).

In 1380 it was proposed to build two towers, one on either side of the Thames, from which an iron chain was to extend across the river for the protection of shipping. The warlike John Philipot undertook the erection of one tower at his own cost, and Walworth and three other aldermen were appointed a committee to receive and expend a tax of sixpence in the pound on city rentals for the erection of the other tower (*City Records*, Letter-book H, f. 125).

Walworth was mayor again in 1380–1. The invasion of the city by the Kentish peasantry found in him a mayor both able and determined to act with vigour. On 13 June 1381 Walter or Wat Tyler [q. v.], with his followers, after having burnt the stews in Southwark at the foot of London Bridge, were checked in their attempt to cross the bridge by Walworth, who fortified the place, caused the bridge to be drawn up, 'and fastened a great chaine of yron acrosse, to restrain their entry' (Welch, *History of the Tower Bridge*, p. 110). The Kentish men were, however, reinforced by the commons of Surrey, and the citizens, fearing their threats to fire the bridge, granted them admission. A contemporary account, with graphic details, is given in the 'City Records' of Walworth's meeting with Wat Tyler in the presence of the king at Smithfield ('City Records,' Letter-book H, fol. 133, printed in Riley's *Memorials*, pp. 449–451). Walworth 'most manfully, by himself, rushed upon the captain of the said multitude, Walter Tylere by name, and as he was altercating with the king and the nobles, first wounded him in the neck with his sword, and then hurled him from his horse mortally pierced in the breast.' Walworth made good his retreat from the fury of Tyler's followers, who were demanding his head of the king, and raised a strong force of citizens for the king's protection. On his return to Smithfield with the citizen body-guard, the king 'with his own hands decorated with the order of knighthood the said mayor,' Brembre, Philipot, and others, and further rewarded Walworth with the grant of 100*l.* a year. A picturesque account of this ceremony is given by Stow.

The Fishmongers' Company possess a dagger which is traditionally supposed to be the weapon with which Walworth killed the rebel leader; and a statue of Walworth, carved in wood by E. Pierce, is at the head of the great staircase in their hall. Beneath the statue is a quatrain of very poor rhyme which asserts that Richard gave the dagger as an addition to the city arms to commemorate Walworth's valiant service. The same erroneous statement was engraved on Walworth's monument in St. Michael's, Crooked Lane, which was restored by the Fishmongers' Company after its defacement in the reign of Edward VI. From these two sources probably arose the widely spread belief that Walworth's dagger was added to the city arms. The charge in question is not a dagger but the sword of St. Paul which existed as part of the city arms in 1380, and probably long before (Stow, *Survey of London*, 1603, pp. 222–3; Thomson, *Chronicles of London Bridge*, pp. 174 et seq.)

At the close of this eventful day (15 June) Walworth and six other citizens were constituted a commission of oyer and terminer to take measures to quell the peasants' revolt (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, Rich. II, 1381–5, p. 23), and on 8 March 1382 he was nominated on the larger commission to restore the peace in the county of Kent (*ib.* p. 139).

A few years before his death Walworth greatly enlarged by the addition of a new choir, transepts, and a south aisle or chapel, the church of St. Michael, Crooked Lane, which had been rebuilt by Lovekyn. He also obtained from the king on 10 March 1380 a license to found a college of 'one master and nine priests,' to pray for the good estate of the king, and of the founder and his wife while living, and of their souls when dead. The license, printed at length by Herbert (*History of St. Michael, Crooked Lane*, pp. 126–30), authorised him to unite the revenues of four ancient chantries for the support of the chaplains, with an augmentation from his own estate of 20*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* a year; he also gave for a dwelling-house his own newly built house next the church. In 1383 he was elected with Philipot and two others to represent the city in parliament (Loftie, *History of London*, ii. 343).

Walworth died in 1385, and was buried at St. Michael's in his newly built north

chapel which was known as the 'Fishmongers' aisle.' His handsome tomb was destroyed 'by the axes and hammers of the reformers,' and all record of its inscription is lost. In 1562 the Fishmongers' Company set up a new tomb for him with his effigy in armour gilt. The doggerel inscription then added is preserved by Weever (*Funeral Monuments*, p. 410), and, besides describing his Smithfield opponent as Jack Strawe, wrongly describes his death as having occurred in 1383. This monument perished with the church in the great fire of London, and was not restored in the new church, which was removed in 1831 to make way for the approaches to new London Bridge. Walworth's wife, Dame Margaret, survived him for eight years; her will, dated 12 Jan. 1393, being enrolled in the court of husting 20 July 1394 (Sharpe, *Calendar*, ii. 310–11). The property which she leaves does not include the manor of Walworth in Surrey, and she cannot be identified with that manorial family as is attempted by William Herbert (1771–1851) [q. v.], the historian of St. Michael's (pp. 162–3).

By his first will, dated 20 Dec. 1385 and enrolled in the court of husting on 13 Jan. 1385–6 (Sharpe, *Calendar*, ii. 251) Walworth left large estates in the city of London to his wife for life and for the maintenance of his chantries, and certain tenements to the Carthusian priory of the Salutation of the Blessed Virgin Mary, near London. His second will, dated the same day, gave directions for his burial, and made various bequests in money. To the church and to ecclesiastics he left about 300*l.*, a sum exceeding by 120*l.* that left to his family and kindred; for his funeral expenses 40*l.*, to the poor 65*l.*, and to apprentices, servants, and friends about 162*l.* The bequest of law-books to his brother Thomas is very interesting; his possession of so complete and valuable a collection implies more than ordinary proficiency in that branch of study. His effects also included many choice service books and other religious works. The fraternity of chaplains in London, of which he was a brother, is also remembered, as well as the hospitals, prisons, anchorets, &c., of the city of London. Both wills are printed at length by Samuel Bentley in 'Excerpta Historica' (1833, pp. 134–41, 419–23).

Walworth first lived in the parish of St. Mary-at-Hill, 'in the narrow way leading to "Treyerswarfe,"' the house having probably belonged to his master, John Lovekyn (Thomson, *London Bridge*, p. 258). He afterwards moved to a large mansion in Thames Street in the parish of St. Michael, Crooked Lane. The house became the property of the Fishmongers' Company in 1413, and their hall occupied its site down to the time of the great fire of 1666 (Herbert, *History of St. Michael, Crooked Lane*, pp. 47–8). He also held the stews in Southwark under a lease from the bishop of Winchester, and their destruction by the Kentish rebels doubtless added to his resentment against Tyler.

Walworth was the most eminent member of the Fishmongers' Company, and, as in the case of Whittington, a halo of romance has surrounded his memory. More than two hundred years after his death the company included a representation of him in the mayoralty pageants which they provided for members of their company who reached the civic chair. The drawings of the elaborate pageant with which they honoured Sir John Leman for his mayoralty in 1616 are still preserved at Fishmongers' Hall, and were reproduced under the editorship of Mr. J. G. Nichols in 1844. A principal feature of this pageant was 'Sir William Walworth's Bower,' which was first stationed in St. Paul's Churchyard. He is shown seated at a table with pens and paper, and rises at the approach of the lord mayor, to whom he delivers a congratulatory address in verse. A special feature of the Fishmongers' pageants in later years was a personification of Walworth, dagger in hand, and the head of Wat Tyler carried on a pole. So late as 1799, in the mayoralty of Alderman Combe, Walworth figured in the procession. As a hero of legendary romance, Walworth is the first figure introduced in Richard Johnson's 'Nine Worthies of London,' a little black-letter quarto published in 1592, and reprinted in the 'Harleian Miscellany' (viii. 437–43).

Besides the statue by Pierce in Fishmongers' Hall, which has been engraved by Grignion and others, a statue of Walworth decorates one of the staircases of the Holborn Valley Viaduct. There is a rare and curious little print in the Guildhall Library representing Walworth in his robes as mayor, holding in his right hand a dagger inscribed 'pugna pro patria,' and in his left a shield displaying the city arms. Another small print from a painting belonging to Richard Bull, published by Richard Godfrey for the 'Antiquarian Repertory' in 1784, is a half-length with the arms of the city and Walworth above, and those of the Fishmongers' Company below (Grose, *Antiq. Rep.* new edit. ii. 183–4).

[City Records; Herbert's History of the Twelve Great Livery Companies; Munday's Chrysanaleia, ed. J. G. Nichols and Henry

Shaw; Herbert's History of St. Michael's, Crooked Lane; Stow's Survey of London; Woodcock's Lives of Illustrious Lord Mayors; authorities above cited.] C. W–H.

WALWYN, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1649), pamphleteer, born about 1600 at Newland in Worcestershire, was the son of Robert Walwyn of that place, by Elizabeth, daughter of Herbert Westfaling [q.v.], bishop of Hereford. Being a younger son, Walwyn was bound apprentice to a silkman in Paternoster Row, and, having served his time, was made free of the Merchant Adventurers' Company, and set up in trade on his own account. He lived first in the parish of St. James, Garlick Hill, and afterwards in Moorfields (*The Charity of Churchmen*, p. 10; *Fountain of Slander*, p. 2). Walwyn supported the cause of the parliament, and, being himself a free-thinking puritan, though 'never of any private congregation,' became conspicuous by his advocacy of freedom of conscience (*Charity of Churchmen*, p. 11; *A Whisper in the Ear of Mr. Edwards*, pp. 3–5). In 1646 Thomas Edwards attacked him in the first part of 'Gangræna,' accusing him of contemning the Scriptures, and describing him as 'a seeker, a dangerous man, a stronghead' (*ib.* pp. 84, 96; cf. Masson, *Life of Milton*, iii. 153). Edwards amplified these charges in the second part of the same work, adding an enumeration of Walwyn's erroneous views in religion and politics (ii. 25–30). Walwyn published four or five pamphlets in answer, some serious arguments, others humorous attacks on Edwards.

In 1647 Walwyn connected himself with the rising party of the levellers, and was one of the promoters of the London petition of 11 Sept. 1647, which was burnt by order of the House of Commons (*Fountain of Slander*, p. 7). As one of the representatives of the London branch of that party, he attended the conferences between the officers of the army and the levellers which led to the drawing up of the second 'agreement of the people' (Lilburne, *Legal Fundamental Liberties*, 1649, p. 34; *Clarke Papers*, ii. 257, 262). When the council of officers refused to accept in its integrity the constitutional scheme of the levellers, Walwyn joined John Lilburne [q. v.] in attacking the heads of the army and calling upon the soldiers to revolt. On 28 March 1649 Walwyn was arrested and brought before the council of state, who committed him to the Tower (*Fountain of Slander*, p. 10; Lilburne, *Picture of the Council of State*, 1649, p. 2; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649–50, p. 57). On 11 April 1649 parliament approved of the arrest, and ordered him to be prosecuted as one of the authors of the second part of 'England's New Chains Discovered,' though, according to Lilburne, Walwyn had not been present at any of the recent meetings of the levelling leaders (Lilburne, *Picture of the Council of State*, 1649, pp. 2, 14, 19; *Commons' Journals*, vi. 183). The levellers unsuccessfully petitioned for the release of Walwyn and his fellow prisoners, Lilburne, Overton, and Prince, and their confinement was made very strict (*ib.* vi. 189, 196, 208). They contrived nevertheless to publish 'A Manifestation from Lieutenant-colonel John Lilburne, Mr. William Walwyn, &c., and others commonly though unjustly styled Levellers' (14 April); 'An Agreement of the Free People of England, tendered as a Peace-offering to this distracted Nation' (1 May). These manifestoes were signed by all four prisoners: in the first they vindicated themselves from the charge of advocating communism, or seeking to abolish private property; in the second they set forth the nature of the constitution they demanded. All four prisoners were attacked by a government pamphleteer, supposed to be either John Canne or Walter Frost, in a tract called 'The Discoverer' (2 pts. 1649; see also Lilburne's *Legal Fundamental Liberties*, p. 53). This was answered in 'The Craftsmens Craft, or the Wiles of the Discoverers,' by H. B. Another author singled out Walwyn as being the subtlest intriguer and most dangerous writer of the four, accusing him of blasphemy, atheism, and immorality, and quoting a number of his sayings in support of the charges. It was alleged that he advocated suicide, justified the cause of the Irish rebels, recommended people to read Plutarch and Cicero on Sundays rather than go to sermons, and declared that there was more wit in Lucian's 'Dialogues' than in the Bible (*Walwyn's Wiles, or the Manifestators Manifested*, 1649. This was attributed either to John Price or William Kyffin). Walwyn defended himself in 'The Fountain of Slander Discovered,' explaining what his views really were, and giving some account of his life. He was also vindicated by a friend in 'The Charity of Churchmen' ('by H. B. Med.'), and another answer was published by his fellow prisoner, Thomas Prince ('The Silken Independents Snare Broken:' all three pamphlets appeared in 1649).

In September 1649 Walwyn was allowed the liberty of the Tower, and on 8 Nov. following, after Lilburne had been tried and acquitted, his release was ordered by the council of state (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649–50, pp. 299, 552). Of his subsequent

history, excepting the fact that he published another pamphlet in 1651, nothing is known.

Besides the two tracts signed jointly by Lilburne, Prince, and Overton, Walwyn was the author of the following: 1. 'An Antidote against Mr. Edwards his Old and New Poison,' 1646. 2. 'A Whisper in the Ear of Master Thomas Edwards,' 1646. 3. 'A Word more to Mr. Edwards,' 1646. 4. 'A Prediction of Mr. Edwards's Conversion,' 1646. 5. 'A Parable or Consultation of Physicians upon Mr. Edwards,' 1646 (see *Gangræna*, iii. 292, and *The Fountain of Slander Discovered*, p. 7). 6. 'The Fountain of Slaunder Discovered,' 1649. 7. 'Juries Justified, or a Word of Correction to Mr. Henry Robinson,' 1651.

Walwyn mentions also two other tracts as written by himself, viz. 'A Word in Season' and 'A Still and Soft Voice' (*Fountain of Slander Discovered*, p. 7). There is also attributed to him 'The Bloody Project' (see *The Discoverer*, i. 17, ii. 54); and he is said to have had a hand in the production of the first tract published in favour of liberty of conscience, referring probably to 'Liberty of Conscience, or the sole Means to obtain Peace and Truth,' 1643 [see Robinson, Henry, 1605?–1664?]

Walwyn the leveller should be distinguished from William Walwyn (1614–1671), fellow of St. John's College, Oxford, who was ejected by the visitors of the university in 1648, made canon of St. Paul's in 1660, and published in that year a sermon on the restoration of Charles II, entitled 'God save the King,' and a 'Character of his Sacred Majesty' (Wood, *Fasti*, ii. 61; Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*, i. 1567; Burrows, *Register of the Visitors of the University of Oxford*, p. 549).

[Authorities given in the article.] C. H. F.

WANDESFORD, CHRISTOPHER (1592–1640), lord deputy of Ireland, born on 24 Sept. and baptised on 18 Oct. 1592 at Bishop Burton, near Beverley, was the son of Sir George Wandesford, knt. (1573–1612), of Kirklington, Yorkshire, by Catherine, daughter of Ralph Hansby of Gray's Inn (Comber, *Life of Wandesford*, p. 1; Whitaker, *History of Richmondshire*, ii. 147; *Autobiogr. of Mrs. Alice Thornton*, p. 345). About the age of fifteen Wandesford entered Clare College, Cambridge, where he was under the tuition of Dr. Milner. He was admitted to Gray's Inn on 1 Nov. 1612 (Foster, *Gray's Inn Register*, p. 131). Wandesford left Cambridge in 1612, just before the death of his father, and succeeded to an estate worth about 560*l.* per annum, but much encumbered by debts and annuities to relatives. By strict economy, the skilful management of his lands, and the judicious employment of his wife's marriage portion, he paid off all these encumbrances, and was able by 1630 to lay out large sums on building (Whitaker, ii. 149–152, 157).

Wandesford represented Aldborough in the parliaments of 1621 and 1624, Richmond in 1625 and 1626, and Thirsk in 1628. In the contested election for Yorkshire in 1621 he was one of the strongest supporters of Sir Thomas Wentworth (afterwards Earl of Strafford) [q. v.], who was a distant kinsman of Wandesford (Comber, p. 10), stood godfather to his son George in 1623, and was thenceforward his most intimate friend (*Strafford Papers*, i. 9, 17, 21, 32). In the parliament of 1626 Wandesford took a prominent part in the attack on Buckingham, being chairman of the committee which investigated the evidence, and one of the eight managers of the impeachment. He was specially charged with the conduct of the thirteenth article, accusing the duke of criminal presumption in administering medicine to James I during his last illness (Forster, *Life of Eliot*, i. 489, 512, 578; *Old Parliamentary History*, vii. 147; Rushworth, i. 207, 352; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1625–6, p. 292). In the parliament of 1628, when the king forbade the commons to proceed with any business which might asperse the government or the ministers, Wandesford was one of the proposers of the 'Remonstrance' which made the king assent to the 'Petition of Right' (*ib.* i. 607; *Old Parliamentary History*, viii. 193).

After 1629 Wandesford, like Wentworth, whose appointment as president of the north he had joyfully welcomed, passed from opposition to the service of the crown (*Strafford Papers*, i. 49). On 17 April 1630 he was appointed one of a commission to inquire into fees and new offices (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1629–31, p. 236). Wentworth's influence was the motive which led him to abandon his retirement and accompany his kinsman to Ireland. 'My affection to the person of my lord deputy, purposing to attend upon his lordship as near as I could in all fortunes, carried me along with him whithersoever he went, and no premeditated thoughts of ambition' (*Instructions to his Son*, p. 62). On 17 May 1633 the king appointed him a member of the Irish privy council, and he was sworn in on 25 July, the same day that Wentworth was sworn lord deputy. Before this date the mastership of the rolls in Ireland had been also

conferred upon Wandesford, which was secured to him for life by patent dated 22 March 1633–4 and 17 May 1639 (Lodge, *Peerage of Ireland*, iii. 196; *Strafford Letters*, i. 84). The lord deputy consulted with Wandesford and Sir George Radcliffe [q. v.] in all business of importance, thinking them the only privy councillors unswayed by local prejudices or personal aims. 'There is not a minister on this side knows anything I write or intend,' he told the lord treasurer, 'excepting the master of the rolls and Sir George Radcliffe, for whose assistance in this government and comfort to myself amidst this generation I am not able sufficiently to pour forth my humble acknowledgments to his majesty. Sure I were the most solitary man without them that ever served a king in such a place' (*ib.* i. 99, 194, ii. 433). During Wentworth's visits to England Wandesford was invariably appointed one of the lords justices who governed Ireland in his absence, at one time in association with Adam Loftus, first viscount Loftus of Ely [q. v.] (3 July 1636), and on a second occasion with Robert, lord Dillon (12 Sept. 1639). During the first of these instances Wentworth addressed to Wandesford an account of an interview with the king which contains the best account of his rule in Ireland, and is the best proof of the entire agreement of the two friends in their political aims (*ib.* ii. 13; cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 291).

When Strafford finally left Ireland, Wandesford was appointed lord deputy (1 April 1640), being sworn in two days later. The spirit of opposition which prevailed in England spread to Ireland, and the new lord deputy found the Irish parliament no longer subservient. The commons had granted the king four entire subsidies in March 1640; in June they demanded the adoption of a new way of levying the three of these subsidies still unpaid, a change which would in any case cause delay, and largely reduce the amount received by the government. Wandesford temporised, allowing the declaration of the commons claiming the control of taxation to be entered in the council books, but proroguing the parliament to 1 Oct. in order to put a stop to the agitation. This had no effect, and on 9 Nov. the king ordered Wandesford to cause two orders of the commons relating to this question to be torn out of the journals (Carte, *Ormonde*, ed. 1851, i. 195, 202, 214; Mountmorres, *History of the Irish Parliament*, ii. 40). On 7 Nov. 1640 the commons also drew up a remonstrance against Strafford's government of Ireland, and sent a committee of their own members to present it to the king. Wandesford prorogued the parliament again on 12 Nov., and would probably have stopped the passage of the committee if he could, but they left Ireland without waiting for his license (Carte, i. 216, 231). These difficulties, and the news of the fall and imprisonment of Strafford, so affected Wandesford that he fell ill of a fever, and died on 3 Dec. 1640. He was buried in Christ Church on 10 Dec.; and his friend Bramhall, bishop of Derry, preached his funeral sermon (*Autobiogr. of Alice Thornton*, pp. 19–26; *English Historical Review*, ix. 550). 'Since I left Ireland,' wrote Strafford to Sir Adam Loftus, 'I have passed through all sorts of afflictions . . . but indeed the loss of my excellent friend the lord deputy more afflicts me than all the rest' (*Strafford Papers*, ii. 414). According to Carte, who is confirmed by contemporaries, Wandesford was universally lamented in Ireland, as a man 'of great prudence, moderation, virtue, and integrity.' It was observed at his funeral, as a sign of 'the love God had given to that worthy person, that the Irish party did set up their lamentable hone, as they call it, for him in the church, which was never known before for any Englishman done' (Thornton, p. 26; Carte, i. 233).

In 1635 Wandesford had purchased from the Earl of Kildare the lands of Sigginstown, near Naas, but resold the estate to Strafford, who intended to build a royal residence there. Instead of it Wandesford acquired (25 July 1637) Castlecomer and the territory of Edough or Idough in the county of Kilkenny. The title to this district had been found to be in the crown by inquisition taken at Kilkenny on 11 May 1635 and the sept of the Brennans who held it declared to have no legal claim to their lands. Strafford expelled them by force, and Wandesford rebuilt the castle, restocked the park, and settled a number of English families on the estate. Wandesford's conscience does not seem to have been quite easy, and by his will, made on 2 Oct. 1640, he ordered his executors to pay them a certain sum in compensation. It recites that they had several times refused 'such proffers of benefit as he thought good out of his own private charity and conscience to tender to them,' and that, though neither by law nor equity could he be compelled to give them any consideration at all for their pretended interest, his trustees were to pay them a sum amounting to the value of a twenty-one years' lease of the lands they held in 1635. The legacy, however, owing to the rebellion, was never paid; and in 1695

Wandesford's grandson, the first Lord Castlecomer, obtained a decree extinguishing the claim of the Brennans to it, they having been attainted as rebels (LODGE, iii. 197; CARTE, i. 234; PRENDERGAST, *Ireland from the Restoration to the Revolution*, pp. 126–38; WHITAKER, ii. 150; for an abstract of the will see THORNTON, p. 183). It is said that Charles I, at the instigation of Strafford, offered Wandesford a peerage in the summer of 1640, with the title of Viscount Castlecomer, which Wandesford refused, saying: 'Is it a time for a faithful subject to be exalted when the king, the fountain of honour, is likely to be reduced lower than ever?' (WHITAKER, ii. 162; COMBER, p. 122). Wandesford was the author of a book of 'Instructions' to his son George, 'in order to the regulating of his whole life,' which was written in 1636 and published in 1777 (see *Autobiogr. of Alice Thornton*, pp. 20, 187).

A portrait of Wandesford by Van Dyck was in the Houghton collection, and one belonging to his descendant, the Rev. H. G. W. Comber of Oswaldkirk, was exhibited at Leeds in 1868. He is described as 'a fair, oval-faced man, with a sanguine complexion and auburn hair' (WHITAKER, *Life of Sir George Radcliffe*, p. 289; CARTWRIGHT, *Chapters from Yorkshire History*, p. 200; *Autobiography of Mrs. Alice Thornton*, p. vi).

Wandesford is said to have married twice: first, the daughter of William and sister of Sir John Ramsden of Byrom, Yorkshire, by whom he had no issue (LODGE, iii. 198; BURKE, *Extinct Baronetage*, 1st edit. 1844, p. 550), but of this first marriage there seems to be no good evidence; secondly, Alice, daughter of Sir Hewett Osborne (22 Sept. 1614), who died 10 Dec. 1659, aged 67 (THORNTON, pp. 100–22, 345). By her he had seven children, of whom Catherine, the eldest daughter, married Sir Thomas Danby, knt., of Thorpe Perrow; and Alice (*b.* 1626), married William Thornton of Easton Newton, Yorkshire; her autobiography was edited by Mr. Charles Jackson for the Surtees Society in 1875.

Of the sons, Christopher, the third, born 2 Feb. 1627–8, was created a baronet on 5 Aug. 1662, and died on 23 Feb. 1687. By his marriage with Eleanor, daughter of Sir John Lowther, he was the father of Christopher, second baronet and first viscount Castlecomer in the peerage of Ireland. SIR CHRISTOPHER WANDESFORD, second VISCOUNT CASTLECOMER (*d.* 1719), was the eldest son of Christopher, first viscount, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of George Montagu of Horton in Northamptonshire. He returned to the British parliament for Morpeth on 17 Oct. 1710, retaining his seat till 1713, and was again returned on 4 Feb. 1714–15 for Ripon. In 1714 he was sworn of the privy council, and in 1715 appointed governor of Kilkenny. On 14 March 1717–18 he was appointed secretary at war, a post which he resigned in May. He died without issue on 23 June 1719, and was buried at Charlton in Kent. He married, in 1717, Frances, daughter of Thomas Pelham, first baron Pelham [q. v.]

[Thomas Comber published in 1778 Memoirs of the Life and Death of the Lord-deputy Wandesford, 12mo, Cambridge; and also, in 1777, A Book of Instructions, written by Sir Christopher Wandesford to his son, George Wandesford. These two works form the basis of the account of Wandesford's life given by T. D. Whitaker in his History of Richmondshire, ii. 147–63. Much of the material used by Comber is to be found in the Autobiography of Alice Thornton. Letters written by Wandesford are printed in the Strafford Letters, Whitaker's Life of Sir George Radcliffe, Berwick's Rawdon Papers, 1819; unpublished letters are to be found in the Carte collection in the Bodleian Library and among the Marquis of Ormonde's manuscripts at Kilkenny Castle. See also Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. i. 271, 314, x. 277, and 5th ser. ii. 327, 370, iii. 158, 338, vi. 356.]

C. H. F.

WANLEY, HUMFREY (1672–1726), antiquary, born at Coventry on 21 March 1671–2 and baptised on 10 April, was the son of Nathaniel Wanley [q. v.] About 1687 he was apprenticed to a draper called Wright at Coventry, and remained with him until 1694, but spent every vacant hour in studying old books and documents and in copying the various styles of handwriting. His studies are said to have begun with a transcript of the Anglo-Saxon dictionary of William Somner [q. v.] (*Letters from the Bodleian Libr.* 1813, ii. 118). His skill in unravelling ancient writing became known to William Lloyd, the bishop of Lichfield, who at a visitation sent for him, and ultimately obtained his entrance, as a commoner, at St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, where John Mill, D.D. [q. v.], was principal. He matriculated there on 7 May 1695, but next year removed to University College, on the persuasion of Dr. Charlett, with whom he lived. He took no degree at Oxford, but gave Mill much help in collating the text of the New Testament.

Wanley's talents were first publicly shown, when he was twenty-three, in compiling the catalogues of the manuscripts at Coventry school and the church of St. Mary, Warwick, which are inserted in Bernard's 'Cata-

logue of Manuscripts' (1697, ii. 33–4, 203–6), and he drew up 'the very accurate but too brief' index to that work. In February 1695–6 he obtained, through Charlett's influence, the post of assistant in the Bodleian Library at a salary of 12*l.* per annum. At the end of that year he received a special gift from the library of 10*l.*, and in the beginning of 1700 a donation of 15*l.* 'for his pains about Dr. Bernard's books.' This second contribution was for selecting from Bernard's printed books such as were suitable for purchase on behalf of the library. The selection led to an angry difference with Thomas Hyde, D.D., the head librarian, which was, however, soon composed, and in 1698 Hyde wished Wanley to be appointed as his successor. But he had no degree, and without one he was ineligible. About 1698 he was preparing a work *de re diplomatica* (*Thoresby Letters*, i. 305, 355). The account of the Bodleian Library in Chamberlayne's 'State of England' (1704) is by him (Hearne, *Collections*, i. 130).

During 1699 and 1700 Wanley was engaged for George Hickes [q. v.] in searching through various parts of England for Anglo-Saxon manuscripts (*Letters of Eminent Literary Men*, Camden Soc. xxiii. 283), and this led to his drawing up the catalogue of such manuscripts published in 1705 as the second volume of the 'Linguarum Veterum Septentrionalium Thesaurus' of Hickes. The dedication (dated 28 Aug. 1704) to Robert Harley, acknowledging the benefits received from him, was written in English and translated into Latin by Edward Thwaites [q. v.] Wanley had been introduced by Hickes to Harley, on 23 April 1701, with the highest praise for 'the best skill in ancient hands and manuscripts of any man, not only of this . . . but of any former age' (Portland MSS. in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 15th Rep. iv. 16). This introduction and dedication later on procured Wanley's advancement.

Wanley desired in December 1699 to be deputy-librarian to Bentley at the king's library, but this was denied him (*Letters from the Bodleian Libr.* i. 99). The post of assistant to the secretary of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, offered to him through the influence of Robert Nelson, on 16 Dec. 1700, with a salary of 40*l.* per annum, was 'thankfully accepted.' He was promoted on 5 March 1701–2 to be secretary, with an annual salary of 70*l.* (McClure, *Minutes of S.P.C.K.* pp. 98–9, 117, 172), and he retained the post until on or about 24 June 1708. Three letters from him relating to the society are printed in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature' (i. 816–19), and to promote its objects he translated from the French J. F. Ostervald's 'Grounds and Principles of the Christian Religion' (1704, 7th edit. 1765).

The manuscript report of Wanley, Anstis, and Matthew Hutton on the state of the Cottonian Library (dated 22 June 1703) is prefixed to a copy of Thomas Smith's 'Catalogue' (696) of the Cottonian manuscripts in the king's library at the British Museum. It also contains Wanley's manuscript catalogue of the charters in the collection. He communicated to Harley in 1703 the possibility of effecting the purchase of the D'Ewes collections, and they were bought through his agency in 1706 (Edwards, *British Museum*, i. 235–41; Hearne, *Collections*, i. 163). In 1708 he was employed by Harley to catalogue the Harleian manuscripts, and he then became 'library-keeper' in turn to him and his son, the second Earl of Oxford. By the time of his death he had finished the collation of No. 2407, and the catalogue remains as a monument of 'his extensive learning and the solidity of his judgment' (*Harl. MSS. Cat.* i. Pref. pp. 27–8).

Wanley was the embodiment of honesty and industry. He was also a keen bargainer, and often secured for his patron many desirable blocks of books and manuscripts. His journal, from 2 March 1714–15 to 23 June 1726, is in Lansdowne MSS. 771–2, and contains many amusing entries. It has never been printed in full, but extracts from it are in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes' (i. 86–94), 'Notes and Queries' (1st ser. viii. 335), 'The Genealogist' (new ser. i. 114, 178, 256), and in the 'Library Chronicle' (i. 87, 110). Memoranda by him of the prices of books are in Lansdowne MS. 677, but the opening leaves are wanting. He wrote the account of the Harleian Library in Nicolson's 'Historical Libraries' (1736, p. vi; Yeowell, *William Oldys*, p. 38). Through Harley he became known to Pope, who used to imitate his 'stilted turns of phraseology and elaboration of manner,' and addressed two letters to him in 1725 (*Works*, ed Courthope, viii. 206–7, x. 115–116). Gay introduced him, 'from thy shelves with dust besprent,' into his poem of 'Mr. Pope's Welcome from Greece.'

Wanley often suffered from ill-health, and died of dropsy at Clarges Street, Hanover Square, London, on 6 July 1726. He was buried within the altar-rails of Marylebone church, and an inscription was put up to his memory. He married, at St. Swithin's, London Stone, on 1 May 1705, Anna, daughter of Thomas Bourchier of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and widow of Bernard Martin Beren-

clow. She was buried at St. Paul's, Covent Garden, on 5 Jan. 1721–2. Of their three children, one was born dead and the other two died in infancy. His second wife was Ann, who afterwards married William Lloyd of St. James's, Westminster, and was buried in Marylebone church, a monument to her memory being placed against the north wall at the eastern end. Administration of Wanley's effects was granted to her on 3 Nov. 1726 (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. v. 142–3).

Wanley's minutes of the meetings of some antiquaries at a tavern in 1707 are in Harleian MS. 7055. This was the germ of the present Society of Antiquaries, and on its revival in July 1717 he became F.S.A. A communication by him on judging the age of manuscripts is in the 'Philosophical Transactions' (1705, pp. 1993–2008), and his account of Bagford's collections of printing is in the volume for 1707 (pp. 2407–10; cf. also *Trans. Bibliographical Soc.* iv. 189, 195–6). His statement of the indentures between Henry VII and Westminster Abbey is in the 'Will of King Henry VII' (1775). He transcribed from the Cottonian manuscripts for publication, with the patronage of Lord Weymouth, the 'Chronicon Dunstapliæ,' the 'Benedicti Petroburgensis Chronicon,' and the 'Annales de Lanercost,' but Weymouth's death in 1714 put an end to the design. The first two were afterwards published by Hearne, who inserted in the preface to the first work particulars of his life. Hearne at one time hated Wanley, and even accused him of theft (*Collections*, i. 180, iii. 434, iv. 421–7). Wanley meditated an edition of the Bible in Saxon, a new edition of the Septuagint, a life of Cardinal Wolsey, and had proceeded some way in a work on handwriting.

Masses of letters to and from Wanley are in the collections of the British Museum and the Bodleian Library. Many of them are in the 'Life Journal of Pepys' (ii. 261, &c.), Hearne's 'Collections' (ed. Doble and Rannie), Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes' (i. 94–105, 530–41, ii. 472, iv. 135–7, viii. 360–4), Ellis's 'Original Letters' (2nd ser. iv. 311–14), Ellis's 'Letters of Literary Men' (Camd. Soc. xxiii. 238, &c.), 'Letters from Bodleian Library' (1813, i. 80, &c.), and 'Notes and Queries' (1st ser. ix. 7, 2nd ser. ii. 242–3, 296). His collection of bibles and prayer-books is set out in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1816, ii. 509); it was purchased in 1726, shortly before his death, by the dean and chapter of St. Paul's. Several volumes at the British Museum have copious notes in his handwriting; his additions to Wood's 'Athenæ Oxonienses' are contained in a copy in the library of the Royal Institution.

Three portraits of Wanley were painted by Thomas Hill; one, dated 18 Dec. 1711, belongs to the Society of Antiquaries; another, dated September 1717, was transferred in 1879 from the British Museum to the National Portrait Gallery, and the third remains in the students' room in the manuscripts department of the British Museum. A fourth portrait is at the Bodleian, showing a countenance, says Dibdin, 'absolutely peppered with variolous indentations' (*Bibliomania*, 1842, p. 346). Engravings after Hill were executed by J. Smith and A. Wivell.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Restituta, ii. 76–7; Lysons's Environs, iii. 258; Macray's Bodleian Library, 2nd edit. pp. 163–7; Noble's Cont. of Granger, iii. 350–3; Colvile's Warwickshire Worthies, 1870, p. 784; Genealogist, new ser. 1884, pp. 114–17; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. viii. 224; Hearne's Collections, i. 20, 52, 211–212, ii. 137, 449; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 82–4; Yeowell's William Oldys, p. 65; Edwards's Libraries, i. 689; Secretan's Nelson, pp. 104–14, 181, 217–19, 264.] W. P. C.

WANLEY, NATHANIEL (1634–1680), divine and compiler, was born at Leicester in 1634, and baptised on 27 March. His father was a mercer. He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. in 1653, M.A. in 1657. His first preferment was as rector of Beeby, Leicestershire. His first publication, 'Vox Dei, or the Great Duty of Self-reflection upon a Man's own Wayes,' 1658, 4to, was dedicated to Dorothy Spencer [q. v.], Waller's 'Sacharissa.' On the resignation of John Bryan, D.D. [q. v.], the nonconformist vicar of Trinity Church, Coventry, Wanley was instituted his successor on 28 Oct. 1662. He established the same year an annual sermon on Christmas day, endowing it with a fee of 10*s.*, charged on a house in Bishop Street. He published 'War and Peace Reconciled . . . two books,' 1670, 8vo; 1672, 8vo; it is a translation from the Latin of Justus Lipsius. He was far from being out of touch with the prevailing puritanism of Coventry. With Bryan (who attended his services, though ministering also to a nonconformist congregation) he was closely intimate, and on Bryan's death in 1676 he preached his funeral sermon in a strain of warm appreciation honourable alike to both men. It was published posthumously, with the title 'Peace and Rest for the Upright,' 1681, 4to. Wanley died in 1680; he was succeeded by Samuel Barton on 22 Dec. His portrait

is in the Bodleian Library at Oxford. He was married on 24 July 1655; by his wife Ellen (*b.* 30 April 1633, *d.* 28 June 1719), daughter of Humphrey Burton, coroner and town clerk of Coventry, he had five children, of whom Humfrey Wanley is separately noticed. Wanley gave or bequeathed to the grammar school library at Coventry a copy of the 'Imitatio Christi,' described as 'Ecclesiastical Music, written on Parchment, about the time of King Edward IV.'

Wanley's opus magnum is 'The Wonders of the Little World; or a General History of Man. In Six Books,' 1678, fol., dedicated (17 June 1677) to Sir Harbottle Grimston [q. v.] The Coventry corporation gave him 10*l.*, the Drapers' Company 6*l.*, and the Mercers' Company 4*l.*, in acknowledgment of presentation copies. The work, which is meant to illustrate anecdotically the prodigies of human nature, shows omnivorous reading and indiscriminate credence; it is well arranged, and the authorities are fully given and carefully rendered. Of later editions the best are 1774, 4to, with revision, and index; and 1806–7, 2 vols. 8vo, with additions by William Johnston, a coadjutor of John Aikin (1747–1822) [q. v.] in the 'General Biography.' Wanley compiled a history of the Fielding family, which is printed in Nichols's 'Leicestershire;' the original, written on fine parchment, is in the possession of Lord Denbigh.

[Colvile's Worthies of Warwickshire (1870), p. 784; Dugdale's Warwickshire, ed. Thomas, 1730, i. 174; Taunton's Coventry, 1870, pp. 194, 198, 205, 257, cf. Hist. and Antiquities, Coventry (1810), p. 81; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. v. 142; Parish Magazine, Holy Trinity, Coventry, July 1884; information from Dr. William Aldis Wright, vice-master, Trinity Coll.]

A. G.

WANOSTROCHT, NICHOLAS (1804–1876), author of 'Felix on the Bat,' eldest son of Vincent Wanostrocht, was born at Camberwell on 5 Oct. 1804. His great-uncle (his father's uncle), Nicolas Wanostrocht (1745–1812), who is believed to have been of Belgian origin, came over to England, after some residence in France, about 1780, and was appointed French tutor in the family of Henry Bathurst, second earl Bathurst [q. v.] A few years after his arrival he founded a school known as the Alfred House Academy near Camberwell Green, 'a spot very convenient on account of the coaches going to and from London every hour' (see his flowery prospectus in the British Museum Library, dated 1795). Among his numerous compilations the most noteworthy are 'A Practical Grammar of the French Language' (London, 1780, 12mo; 19th edit. revised by Tarver, 1839); 'Classical Vocabulary, French and English. . . . to which is added a Collection of Letters, Familiar and Commercial' (1783, 12mo); 'Recueil choisi de traits historiques et de contes moraux' (1785, 12mo; 5th edit. 1797); 'Petite Encyclopédie des jeunes gens,' dedicated to Lady Charlotte Cavendish Bentinck (1788, 12mo, numerous editions); and 'La Liturgie Anglicane' (1794, 12mo). Dr. Wanostrocht, who printed the letters LL.D. after his name, died at Camberwell, aged 63, on 19 Nov. 1812. His widow Sarah, who with the aid of her husband had issued 'Le Livre des Enfans, ou Syllabaire Français' (4th edit. 1808), died at Camberwell on 18 Oct. 1820 (*Gent. Mag.* 1812 ii. 593, 1820 ii. 380). The school at Alfred House was continued by the doctor's nephew and assistant, Vincent Wanostrocht (the father of the writer on cricket), who, besides revising his uncle's editions of Marmontel, Florian, Barthélemy, and other French classics, published 'The British Constitution, or an Epitome of Blackstone's Commentaries on the Laws of England' (London, 1823). He died at Alfred House, aged 43, on 25 Jan. 1824 (*Gent. Mag.* 1824, i. 188), leaving issue, besides Nicholas, Vincent (1813–1888), who displayed great talent as an inventor, but was unfortunate in his experiments; Sally, who married, in 1820, George Warden of Glasgow; and Mary, who married, in December 1822, Nathaniel Chater of Fleet Street.

After Vincent's death the school was carried on by his eldest son, Nicholas, whose devotion to cricket is said to have been somewhat detrimental to the more strictly academic portion of the curriculum. He studied cricket at Camberwell under Harry Hampton, who had a ground there, and gradually developed into a very brilliant left-handed bat, his cut to the off from the shoulder being specially commended. His slow 'lobs' were also described as very fatal. He first appeared at Lord's as 'N. Felix' (a name which he always assumed at cricket, in deference, it is supposed, to the feelings of parents) on 23 Aug. 1828; but it was not until 1831 (24 July) that he first played for the gentlemen against the players, his scores being 0 bowled Pilch and bowled Lillywhite 1. He played again in this match in 1833, 1837, 1840, and, with a few exceptions, right down to 1851. In 1846 a match was played at Lord's 'in his honour' (1–3 June), at which the prince consort put in an appearance, but Felix's side was badly beaten by Pilch's eleven. On

18 June in the same year he was beaten by Alfred Mynn [q. v.] in a single-wicket match which attracted a large crowd of spectators; nor was he successful in the return match with Mynn at Bromley on 29 and 30 Sept. of the same year. In 1845 Felix published, in a thin quarto, his 'Felix on the Bat; being a scientific Enquiry into the use of the Cricket Bat, together with the History and Use of the Catapulta' (London, 2nd edit. 1850, and 3rd edit. 1855), which forms one of the classics of cricket, together with the 'Cricketer's Guide' of John Nyren [q.v.], and Denison's 'Sketches of the Players.' Each of the six chapters is adorned with a quaint coloured plate and a humorous tailpiece; both these and the emblematic frontispiece were engraved after the author's own drawings. The recommendations as to costume, 'paddings' (in view of 'the uncertainty and irregularity of the present system of throwing bowling'), and other accessories are diverting, as is also the description of an engine, 'the catapulta,' which he devised as a substitute for a professional bowler.

About 1830 he moved the school from Camberwell to Blackheath, where he was long a familiar figure from the zeal with which he instructed his pupils in the rudiments of the national game. He gave up his school about 1858, when a subscription was raised for him among cricketers and a considerable sum collected. In addition to the 'catapulta,' which soon fell into disuse, he invented the tubular indiarubber batting gloves, the patent for which he sold to Robert Dark of Lord's. He retired to Brighton, where he turned his attention to portrait and animal painting, and he died at Montpelier Road, Brighton, in 1876.

[Lillywhite's Cricket Scores and Biographies, vols. ii. iii. and iv. passim, esp. ii. 61; Lit. Memoirs of Living Authors, 1798, ii. 363; Reuss's Regist. of Authors, 1791, p. 421; Brit. Mus. Cat.; private information.] T. S.

WANSEY, HENRY (1752?–1827), antiquary, born in 1751 or 1752, was the son of William Wansey of Warminster, Wiltshire. He was by trade a clothier, but retired from business in middle life and devoted his leisure to travel, to literature, and to antiquarian research. He was a member of the Bath and West of England Agricultural Society, in which he served the office of vice-president, and in connection with which he published in 1780 'A Letter to the Marquis of Lansdowne on the Subject of the Late Tax on Wool,' in which he pointed out the impolicy of the tax, and maintained that commercial restrictions of such a nature were generally injurious. In 1789 Wansey was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, in 1794 he visited the United States, and in 1796 he published his observations under the title 'An Excursion to the United States of America,' Salisbury, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1798. While residing at Salisbury in 1801 he turned his attention to the condition of poorhouses, and published in that year a pamphlet entitled 'Thoughts on Poorhouses, particularly that of Salisbury, with a view to their reform.' Wansey, however, principally occupied himself with the study of local antiquities, and for some years he laboured in conjunction with Sir Richard Colt Hoare [q. v.] in preparing the account of the hundred of Warminster for Hoare's 'History of Wiltshire.' The volume containing Wansey's labours was not, however, published until 1831, four years after his death.

Wansey died at Warminster on 19 July 1827. By his wife Elizabeth he had one daughter, Emma, who died in childhood.

Besides the works referred to, Wansey was the author of: 1. 'Wool encouraged without Exportation,' published by the Highland Society of Scotland, Edinburgh, 1791, 8vo. 2. 'A Letter to the Bishop of Salisbury on his late Charge to the Clergy of his Diocese,' London, 1798, 8vo. 3. 'A Visit to Paris in June 1814,' London, 1814, 8vo. He also contributed several papers to the 'Archæologia' of the Society of Antiquaries.

[Gent. Mag. 1827, ii. 373; Ann. Biogr. and Obituary, 1828, p. 472; Miscellanea Gen. et Herald. 2nd ser. i. 116; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. iv. 58, 161.] E. I. C.

WARBECK, PERKIN (1474–1499), Pretender, has been surmised by one or two writers to have been the person he claimed to be, Richard, duke of York, the second son of Edward IV. This theory, however, involves, among other difficulties, the supposition that the brother of a queen consort (Henry VII's wife, Elizabeth) was hanged during that queen's life without any apparent manifestation of feeling on her part or on that of the people. The true history of the impostor was doubtless contained in his own confession, printed and published shortly before his execution, when its truth in almost every particular could be easily verified. He was a native of Tournay, born most probably in 1474, the son of John Osbeck, controller of that town, by his wife Catherine de Faro. The name Osbeck seems only to be a variation of Warbeck, for that of Perkin's father is found in the archives of Tournay as 'Jehan

de Werbecque,' son of 'Diericq de Werbecque,' and the confession also mentions 'Diryck Osbeck' as the Pretender's grandfather. The same document names other family connections who were prominent citizens of Tournay. Early in his life Perkin's mother took him to Antwerp, where he remained half a year with a cousin, John Stienbeck, an officer of the town; but owing to the wars in Flanders he returned home probably about 1483. A year later a Tournay merchant named Berlo took him to the mart at Antwerp, where he had a five months' illness, then removed him to Bergen-op-Zoom, and afterwards put him in service at Middelburg. After some months he went into Portugal, in the company of Sir Edward Brampton's wife, an adherent of the house of York, and remained a year in that country, in the service of a knight named Peter Vacz de Cogna, who had only one eye. Then, leaving him, he took service with a Breton named Pregent Meno, with whom he sailed to Ireland.

He landed at Cork in 1491, arrayed in fine silk clothing which belonged to his master. Lambert Simnel [q. v.] had been crowned in Dublin four years before as the son of the Duke of Clarence, and the turbulent citizens would have it that Perkin was the same son of Clarence who had been so crowned. This he denied on oath before the mayor; but two other persons then maintained he was a son of Richard III. This also he denied, but, being finally assured of the support of the earls of Desmond and Kildare, he agreed to take upon himself the character of the Duke of York. He was accordingly put in training to speak good English and to act as became a son of Edward IV. On 2 March 1492 James IV of Scotland received letters from him out of Ireland as 'King Edward's son.' But he was immediately afterwards invited to France by Charles VIII, and was there in October 1492, when Henry VII made his brief invasion. On the peace of Étaples, however (3 Nov.), Charles was obliged to dismiss him, and he betook himself to Flanders, where Margaret, duchess dowager of Burgundy [q. v.], received him as her nephew. Under her his education as Duke of York was completed.

In July 1493 Henry VII sent Sir Edward Poynings [q. v.] and William Warham [q. v.] to Philip, archduke of Austria, Maximilian's son, to remonstrate against such support being given to him in Flanders. The archduke was then a lad of fifteen, and his council answered for him that while he wished to keep on good terms with England, he had no control over what the duchess did within the lands of her dowry. The king replied by a stoppage of trade with Flanders, which produced a riot in London. In November Perkin for a time left the Low Countries, and presented himself to Maximilian, king of the Romans at Vienna, at the funeral of his father, the Emperor Frederic III (Lichnowsky, *Geschichte des Hauses Habsburg*, vol. viii., *Verzeichniss der Urkunden*, No. 2000). In the summer of 1494 Maximilian brought him down in his company to the Low Countries again, and recognised him as king of England. Garter king-of-arms was sent over to remonstrate against this, and to declare both to Maximilian and to Margaret that Henry had positive evidence of his being the son of a burgess of Tournay. Garter was not listened to, but, in spite of threats of imprisonment, he proclaimed the fact aloud in the streets of Mechlin, in presence of other heralds. In October Perkin was present at Antwerp when the Archduke Philip took his oath as Duke of Brabant, and he displayed the arms of the house of York on the house in which he stayed (Spalatin, *Nachlass*, p. 228; Molinet, v. 15, 46).

Meanwhile secret conspiracies were formed in England in his favour. Henry, to learn the extent of these, sent spies over to Flanders, and offered pardons to Sir Robert Clifford and William Barley, two of the refugees who were among the leaders of the movement. Clifford at once accepted his pardon, and, coming over to England, received a reward of 500*l.* for supplying full information; but Barley deferred his submission to Henry for two years longer. Suddenly a number of Perkin's adherents in Flanders were arrested, including Lord Fitzwalters, Sir Simon Mountford, and William Worsley, dean of St. Paul's, of whom the laymen were put to death. Clifford further accused Sir William Stanley [q. v.], to whose action at Bosworth Field Henry was indebted for his crown, and he, too, after trial was beheaded.

The Duchess Margaret, besides being animated against Henry by the feelings natural to a prominent member of the house of York, had lost on his accession all the revenues granted to her by Edward IV on her marriage. These her feigned nephew, by a deed dated 10 Dec. 1494, engaged to restore to her when he should get possession of his kingdom; and Maximilian, on similar frail securities, lent him pecuniary assistance for his expedition. Nor would Maximilian, notwithstanding a contemptuous refusal of the regents of Tyrol to contribute to the enterprise, admit that he had been deceived, and

when the expedition actually sailed in July 1495 he was sanguine that the young man would obtain possession of England, and soon after turn his arms against France. As a matter of fact, Warbeck's little fleet appeared off Deal and landed a small body of men on 3 July, but his adherents were attacked by the country people with hearty good will, and 150 of them were slain and eighty taken prisoners. After this disastrous loss the adventurer sailed to Ireland and laid siege to Waterford, but after eleven days was compelled to withdraw, one of his vessels being captured by the loyal citizens.

He then sailed to Scotland, where James IV received him at Stirling in November, and gave him in marriage his own cousin, Catherine Gordon, daughter of the Earl of Huntly. Measures were planned for invading England, and Warbeck wrote as Duke of York to the Earl of Desmond in Ireland to send forces into Scotland in his aid (Ware, *Antiquities of Ireland*, ed. 1664, pp. 33, 46). In September 1496 an ambassador of the French king offered James a hundred thousand crowns to send him to France. That same month, after much preparation, James made a raid into Northumberland on his account, but returned in three days. For, though the Pretender had issued a proclamation as king, no Englishmen joined him; the Scots were not to be withheld from practising the barbarities of border warfare, and Warbeck, it is said, only excited ridicule by entreating James to spare those whom he called his subjects. He remained in Scotland till July 1497, when he embarked with his wife, and apparently more than one child whom he already had by her, at Ayr, in a Breton merchant vessel, whose captain was under engagement to land him in England for some new attempt. The renowned seamen Andrew and Robert Barton accompanied him in their own vessels. The rebels in Cornwall had invited him to land in those parts; but he first visited Cork on 26 July, and remained in Ireland more than a month. This time, however, he got no support in that country either from Kildare or Desmond, the former being now lord-deputy, and the loyal citizens of Waterford not only wrote to inform the king of his designs, but fitted out vessels at their own cost which nearly captured him at sea in crossing to Cornwall. He and a small company made the crossing in three ships, and the one in which he himself was, a Biscayan, was actually boarded. The commander of the boarding party showed the king's letters offering two thousand nobles for his surrender, which was only right, he said, considering the alliance between England and Spain. But the captain denied all knowledge of his being on board, though he was actually hidden in a cask, and the ship was allowed to proceed on its voyage.

He landed at Whitesand Bay in Cornwall, proclaimed himself Richard IV, as he had done in Northumberland, and at Bodmin found himself at the head of a body reckoned at three thousand men, which more than doubled as he went on. He laid siege to Exeter, but on the approach of the Earl of Devonshire and other gentlemen of the county withdrew to Taunton. Learning that Lord Daubeney was at Glastonbury in full march against him, he stole away from Taunton at midnight (21 Sept.) with sixty horsemen, whom apparently he soon left behind, and rode on himself with three companions to Beaulieu in Hampshire, where they took sanctuary. Two companies of horse presently surrounded the place, and Perkin and his two friends surrendered to the king's mercy. He was brought back to Taunton, where the king himself had now arrived, on 5 Oct., and, having been promised his life, made a full confession of his imposture. His followers had everywhere submitted. Henry went on to Exeter and despatched horsemen to St. Michael's Mount, where Warbeck had left his wife, to bring her to him; after seeing her, and making her husband confess his imposture once more in her presence, Henry sent her with an escort to his queen, assuring her of his desire to treat her like a sister.

The country being now pacified, the king went up to London, taking with him Perkin, who was paraded through the streets (28 Nov.) as an object of derision, and lodged in the Tower. Soon afterwards, however, he was released and kept in the king's court, with no restraint upon his liberty except that he was carefully watched. In 1498, however, on 9 June, he made an attempt to escape, but he got no further than the monastery of Syon, and surrendered once more on pardon. On Friday, 15 June, he was placed in the stocks on a scaffolding reared on barrels at Westminster Hall, and on Monday following underwent similar treatment in Cheapside, where he repeated his confession, and after five hours' exposure was conveyed to the Tower. The whole story of his imposture, written and read by himself, was printed by the king's command.

Next year (1499) he made an attempt to corrupt his keepers, who with a show of yielding brought him into communication with other prisoners, and among them with the unhappy Earl of Warwick, the only real

source of the king's anxieties. A very absurd plot was formed to seize the Tower; which being revealed, Perkin and his friend John à Water, mayor of Cork, and two others were condemned to death at Westminster on Saturday, 16 Nov. On the Monday following eight other prisoners in the Tower were indicted for the plot at the Guildhall. On Thursday, the 21st, Warwick was tried and received judgment on his own confession; and on Saturday, the 23rd, Perkin and John à Water were taken to Tyburn and hanged, both confessing their misdeeds and asking the king's forgiveness.

Perkin's widow, deeply humiliated, had reason to feel grateful for the king's kindness. She resumed her maiden name of Gordon, and was treated at court according to her birth. She not only received a pension, but her wardrobe expenses were defrayed by the king, and occasional payments were made to her besides. In January 1503 she was among the company assembled at Richmond to witness the betrothal of the king's daughter Margaret to James IV. She seems to have remained unmarried about eleven years, and received from Henry VIII a grant of lands in Berkshire, which had belonged to the attainted Earl of Lincoln, on condition that she should not go out of England, either to Scotland or elsewhere, without royal license. She then married James Strangways, gentleman usher of the king's chamber, and got a new grant of the same lands to her and her husband in survivorship. On 23 June 1517, Strangways being then dead, she got a further grant of Lincoln's lands in Berkshire on the same condition as before. A month later she had become the wife of Matthias (or Matthew) Cradock, and obtained leave to dwell with her husband in Wales. He was a gentleman of Glamorganshire, afterwards knighted, who had fitted out and furnished with men a vessel for the French war of 1513. He died in 1531, and she again married Christopher Ashton, another gentleman usher of the chamber, with whom she lived at Fyfield in Berkshire, one of the manors granted to herself. She died in 1537, and is buried in the chancel of the parish church of Fyfield, in a tomb still called 'Lady Gordon's monument,' though it is curious that a very fine tomb, also still existing, was built by her former husband, Sir Matthew Cradock, for herself and him, in Swansea church, with their effigies upon it.

[Memorials of Henry VII, and Letters and Papers of Richard III and Henry VII, both in Rolls Ser.; Polydori Virgilii Anglica Historia; Hall's and Fabyan's Chronicles; Cott. MS., Vitellius A. xvi.; Archæologia, vol. xxvii.; Charles Smith's Ancient and Present State of Cork, also his Ancient and Present State of Waterford; Ryland's History of Waterford; the Paston Letters; Plumpton Correspondence (Camden Soc.); Calendar of Carew MSS. (with Book of Howth); Cal., Spanish, vol. i.; Cal., Venetian, vol. i.; Baga de Secretis in Dep.-Keeper's Third Report, App. ii. 216–18; Dickson's Accounts of the Lord High Treasurer of Scotland, vol. i., Bain's Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland, vol. iv., and Burnett's Rotuli Scaccarii, vols. x. and xi., these last three belonging to Register House Series; Excerpta Historica; Gairdner's Story of Perkin Warbeck appended to his Richard III, 1898; Ulmann's Maximilian I; Busch's England under the Tudors.] J. G.

WARBURTON, BARTHOLOMEW ELLIOTT GEORGE, usually known as Eliot Warburton (1810–1852), miscellaneous writer, eldest son of George Warburton of Aughrim, co. Galway, formerly inspector-general of constabulary in Ireland, who married, on 6 July 1806, Anna, daughter of Thomas Acton of Westaston, co. Wicklow, was born near Tullamore, King's County, in 1810. After being educated for some time by a private tutor at Wakefield in Yorkshire, he went to Queens' College, Cambridge, on 8 Dec. 1828, but migrated to Trinity College on 23 Feb. 1830. He graduated B.A. on 22 May 1833, and M.A. 1837. On 19 March 1830 he took part with Monckton Milnes, Edward Ellice, J. M. Kemble, A. H. Hallam, and others in the Cambridge dramatic club rendering of 'Much Ado about Nothing,' and in August 1831 Milnes joined him at Belfast for a tour 'in open cars.' Kinglake, author of 'Eothen,' was a fellow-pupil at Procter's (Barry Cornwall's) in conveyancing (Procter, *Autobiogr.* p. 67), and both Milnes and Kinglake were the 'lifelong' friends of Warburton. Letters from him to Milnes are in Reid's 'Lord Houghton' (i. 243, 345). He was called to the Irish bar in 1837, but threw up his profession to travel and write.

About 1838 he was living with his father at Gresford, near Wrexham (Jones, *Wrexham*, p. 53). In the spring of 1844 he was at Paris, with introductions to the Tocquevilles, and in 1843 he made 'an extended tour' through Syria, Palestine, and Egypt. These travels were described by him in the 'Dublin University Magazine' (October 1843, January and February 1844) under the title of 'Episodes of Eastern Travel,' and he was persuaded by Charles Lever, its editor, to make a book from them. Its title was 'The Crescent and the Cross, or Ro-

mance and Realities of Eastern Travel,' and it came out in two volumes in 1844, but is dated 1845. Although Kinglake's 'Eothen' had but just appeared, this work by Warburton passed through at least seventeen editions, having been reprinted so late as 1888, and its popularity was due to its 'glowing descriptions.' T. H. S. E. [Escott] refers to it as almost a guide-book to Egypt. He dwells on its 'terse, simple, but most telling touches,' and finds in it the germ of many ideas now accepted by English statesmen (*Observer*, 5 Dec. 1897, p. 7). The success of this book led to the adoption of literature as his profession. Its copyright, when in the thirteenth edition, was sold in Henry Colburn's effects, on 26 May 1857, for 420 guineas (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. iii. 458). A story of 'Zoe: an Episode in the Greek War,' told to him in the Archipelago, was printed in 1847 to help a bazaar for the distressed Irish.

Warburton led a roving life. His eldest son was born on 20 Oct. 1848, when he was at Lynmouth, North Devonshire. In January 1849 he was dwelling at a château in Switzerland. The summer of 1851 was passed on the Tweed and Yarrow. He was 'generous, high-spirited, and unselfish;' every one spoke well of him (Miss Mitford, *Letters*, ed. Chorley, ii. 124, and *Memoirs of Charles Boner*, i. 221–5), and he had the Irish love of adventure. When Monckton Milnes challenged George Smythe (afterwards Lord Strangford) in 1849, Warburton was his second, and was much chagrined at the peaceful settlement (Reid, *Lord Houghton*, i. 417–418). He brought out in 1849, in three volumes, the 'Memoirs of Prince Rupert and the Cavaliers, with their Private Correspondence' (French translation, Geneva, 1851, 8vo), which were sympathetically treated, and, having passed much time in the examination of manuscripts of this period, wrote a novel called 'Reginald Hastings: a Tale of the Troubles in 164–' (1850), but it was devoid of life. His own copy, with manuscript corrections for the second edition, is in the Forster Library at the South Kensington Museum. In 1851 he edited the 'Memoirs of Horace Walpole and his Contemporaries,' a compilation by Robert Folkestone Williams (Halkett and Laing, *Anon. Lit.* ii. 1581), and, just as he was departing on his fatal voyage, he published 'Darien, or the Merchant Prince: an historical Romance' (1852, 3 vols.; 4th edit. 1860), with William Paterson (1658–1719) [q. v.] as its hero, and with a description of the horrors of a ship on fire. To make its details accurate he spent some time at the Bodleian Library and British Museum in investigating the history of the buccaneers.

Warburton contemplated compiling an impartial history of Ireland—he described himself as an Irish landlord and a tory, but 'by reading and observation a good deal chastened in that creed'—beginning with the lives of its viceroys; but no publisher would treat for the work, and the scheme was abandoned. Some letters to Mr. Digby Starkey on this undertaking are in L'Estrange's 'Friendships of Miss Mitford' (ii. 147–61). He collected the materials for a 'History of the Poor,' and his last visit to his native land was to examine the haunts of poverty in Dublin. At the close of 1851 he was deputed by the Atlantic and Pacific Junction Company to arrange a friendly understanding with the Indian tribes on the Isthmus of Darien, and he embarked from Southampton on 2 Jan. 1852, on board the West India mail steamer the Amazon, with that object, and also with the intention of exploring the district. The ship caught fire on this her first and last voyage, and Warburton was among those that perished on 4 Jan. He was the last passenger that was recognised on the deck of the burning ship (*Loss of the Amazon*, 1852, p. 23). A window was erected to his memory in Iffley church, near Oxford. Copious journals and memoirs of Eliot and his brother, George Drought, are in the possession of the widow of the Rev. Thomas Acton Warburton.

Warburton married at St. James's, Piccadilly, on 11 Jan. 1848, Matilda Jane, second daughter of late Edward Grove of Shenstone Park, Staffordshire. Lady Morgan boasted that 'the marriage was made on my little balcony' (*Memoirs*, ii. 497). The widow in 1855 chiefly lived with her two little boys at Oxford or at Iffley (Hare, *Story of my Life*, i. 510–13, ii. 12, 13). She married, on 6 Aug. 1857, Henry Salusbury Milman, fellow of All Souls' College, Oxford, and barrister-at-law, and died at Bevere Firs, near Worcester, on 23 Oct. 1861, aged 41, having had three daughters by her second husband. Warburton's eldest sister, Sidney Warburton, 'a most remarkable and interesting person,' was author of 'Letters to my unknown Friends, by a Lady,' 1846. She died at Clifton on 18 June 1858 (*ib.* i. 510).

One brother, George Drought, is noticed separately. Another brother, Thomas Acton Warburton (*d.* 1894), at first a barrister, was afterwards ordained in the English church. He was vicar of Iffley from 1853 to 1876, and of St. John the Evangelist, East Dulwich, from 1876 to 1888. His chief works were: 1. 'Rollo and his Race, or Foot-

steps of the Normans,' 1848, 2 vols. 2 edits. 2. 'The Equity Pleader's Manual,' 1850. He died at Hastings Lodge, Dulwich Wood Park, on 22 Aug. 1894, and was buried in Iffley churchyard.

[Burke's Landed Gentry, 1850 ed. ii. 1508, iii. 511; Burke's Peerage, sub 'Milman;' Times, 7 Jan. 1852 et seq.; Gent. Mag. 1848, i. 421, ii. 645, 1857 ii. 330, 1858 ii. 202, 1861 ii. 693; Athenæum, 1852, p. 54; Reid's Lord Houghton, i. 84, 110–12, 329, 419, 467–8, ii. 365; Burnand's A. D. C. p. viii; Dublin University Magazine, February 1852, pp. 235 sq.; information from Professor Ryle, president of Queens' Coll. Cambridge, from Mr. W. Aldis Wright of Trinity Coll. Cambridge, and from Rev. Canon Warburton, the last surviving brother.]

W. P. C.

WARBURTON, GEORGE DROUGHT (1816–1857), writer on Canada, third son of George Warburton of Aughrim, and younger brother of Bartholomew Elliott George Warburton [q.v.], was born at Wicklow in 1816. He was educated at the Royal Military College, Woolwich, and served in the royal artillery from June 1833. In 1837 he was sent with a detachment of the royal artillery to assist the Spanish legion in Spain, and was severely wounded in action. In the middle of July 1844 he embarked from Chatham for Canada, and wrote an agreeable description of the dominion, under its ancient vernacular name of 'Hochelaga; or England in the New World.' The work was published anonymously in 1846 in two volumes, as 'edited by Eliot Warburton,' and the fifth edition, revised, came out in 1854. It was also printed in New York, although the portion devoted to the United States was scarcely more complimentary to the manners of the republicans than the well-known work of Mrs. Trollope. He returned from Canada in 1846, and was afterwards stationed at Landguard Fort, near Harwich (Leslie, *Landguard Fort*, 1898, p. 80).

The success of his first book encouraged him to publish another anonymous work, 'The Conquest of Canada,' dated 1850, and also in two volumes. This passed through three editions in England, and was issued at New York in 1850. A compilation of a different kind, the 'Memoir of Charles Mordaunt, Earl of Peterborough and Monmouth, by the author of "Hochelaga,"' 1853, 2 vols., has through fresh research been superseded. He wrote with skill and spirit.

Warburton married at St. George's, Hanover Square, on 1 June 1853, Elizabeth Augusta Bateman-Hanbury, third daughter of the first Lord Bateman, and had an only daughter, who became the wife of Lord Edward Spencer-Churchill. In November 1854 he retired from the army as major on full pay, and resided at Henley House, Frant, Sussex. On 28 March 1857 he was elected by a large majority as an independent liberal member for the borough of Harwich in Essex. He was subject to severe pains and attacks of indigestion, and in a fit of temporary insanity resulting from these troubles shot himself through the head at Henley House on 23 Oct. 1857, aged 41. He was buried at Iffley, near Oxford. It was said of him and his brother Eliot, 'their lives were sunshine, their deaths tragedies.' In April 1869 his widow married George Rushout, third lord Northwick, and she was in 1886 the recipient of the 'Dunmow Flitch' (G. E. C[okayne], *Complete Peerage*, s.v. 'Northwick').

[Essex Standard, 30 Oct. 1857, p. 4; Athenæum, 1857, p. 1359; Burke's Peerage, sub 'Bateman;' Gent. Mag. 1853, ii. 305; information from Rev. Canon Warburton of Winchester, his surviving brother.]

W. P. C.

WARBURTON, HENRY (1784?–1858), philosophical radical, son of John Warburton of Eltham, Kent, a timber merchant, was educated at Eton, being in the fifth form, upper division, in 1799, and at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he was admitted 24 June 1802, aged 18. He was in the first class of the college examinations as freshman in 1803, and as junior soph in 1804. He was admitted scholar on 13 April 1804, graduated B.A. (being twelfth wrangler and placed next to Ralph Bernal) in 1806, and proceeded M.A. in 1812. George Pryme [q.v.] knew him in his undergraduate days, and both Bernal and Pryme were in after life his colleagues in political action. When at Cambridge he obtained distinction as a 'scholar and man of science' (*Personal Life of George Grote*, p. 76).

For some years after leaving the university Warburton was engaged in the timber trade at Lambeth, but his taste for science and politics ultimately led to his abandoning commercial life. He was elected F.R.S. on 16 Feb. 1809. Dr. William Hyde Wollaston [q. v.] was his most intimate friend, and in the autumn of 1818 they made a tour together on the continent. When Faraday desired to become F.R.S., Warburton felt objections to his election, thinking that he had in one matter treated Wollaston unfairly. Correspondence ensued, and these objections were dispelled (Bence Jones, *Life of Faraday*, i. 347–53). Warburton was also a member of the Political Economy Club from its foundation in 1821 to his death, bringing before

it on 13 Jan. 1823 the question 'how far rents and profits are affected by tithes' (*Minutes of Club*, 1882, pp. 36, 55). David Ricardo was one of his chief friends, and often mentions the name of Warburton in his 'Letters to Malthus.' 'Philosopher Warburton,' as he was termed, was one of the leading supporters of Brougham in founding London University, and was a member of its first council in 1827.

At the general election of 1826 Warburton was returned to parliament in the radical interest for the borough of Bridport in Dorset, making his first long speech on 30 Nov. on foreign goods, and was re-elected in 1830, 1831, 1833, 1835, 1837, and 1841, all of the elections after the Reform Bill being severely contested. On 8 Sept. 1841 he resigned his seat for that constituency on the ground that a petition would have 'proved gross bribery against his colleague' in which his own agent would have been implicated (*Personal Life of George Grote*, p. 144). It subsequently came out that before the passing of the Reform Bill he himself had paid large sums of money improperly to certain of the electors. A select committee was appointed to inquire into 'corrupt compromises' alleged to have been made in certain constituencies, so as to avoid investigation into past transactions, and the question whether bribery had been practised at Bridport was referred to the same committee (*Hansard*, 13, 20, 27 May and 1 June 1842; Mayo, *Bibl. Dorset.* pp. 116–18), but nothing resulted from its investigations. Warburton was out of the house until 9 Nov. 1843, when he was returned for the borough of Kendal. At the dissolution of 1847 he retired from political life, giving out that the reforms which he had at heart had been effected.

Warburton was a man of sound sense and judgment and of high personal integrity, though he did continue at Bridport to 1832 the pernicious practices initiated in previous elections. In the House of Commons he was assiduous in his duty, often spending twelve consecutive hours in his place. He worked with Joseph Hume, and after 1832 found fresh colleagues in Charles Buller, Grote, and Sir William Molesworth. The medical reformers selected him as their advocate. He brought forward on 20 June 1827, and Peel supported, a motion for an inquiry into the funds and regulations of the College of Surgeons [see art. Wakley, Thomas]. He was chairman of the parliamentary committee on the study of anatomy, which began its sittings on 28 April 1828, and after one failure, through the action of the House of Lords, succeeded in 1832 in carrying an anatomy bill, which is still in its substance the law of the land. A committee on the medical profession was appointed on 11 Feb. 1834, and Warburton became its chairman. He examined Sir Astley Cooper, Sir Charles Bell, and many others, his 'perseverance and acuteness being remarkable' (Bell, *Letters*, p. 336); but the conclusions of the committee were never submitted to parliament (South, *Memoirs*, p. 91).

Warburton took an active part in 1831 in debates on bankruptcy, and was then reckoned 'one of Lord Althorp's most confidential friends' (Wallas, *Life of Place*, pp. 278, 325). Early in 1833 he formed a project in conjunction with Grote and Roebuck for establishing a society for the diffusion of political and moral knowledge. He was intent in February 1835 upon arranging a union of the whigs under Lord John Russell with the followers of Daniel O'Connell; and it was he that sent to O'Connell a bundle of circulars from that whig leader, asking his friends to meet him at Lord Lichfield's house in St. James's Square, from which action resulted the Lichfield House compact. Warburton was for the repeal of the newspaper tax, and was active in the work of the Anti-Cornlaw League. On the select committee of the House of Commons on postage in 1837 he resolutely supported penny postage, and was second to Rowland Hill alone in that movement. He died at 45 Cadogan Place, London, on 16 Sept. 1858.

A portrait, painted by Sir George Hayter and engraved by W. H. Mote, is included in Saunders's 'Portraits of Reformers' (1840).

[Gent. Mag. 1858, ii. 531–2; Ferguson's Cumberland M.P.s, p. 450; Stapylton's Eton Lists, 2nd edit. pp. 30, 37; Walpole's Lord John Russell, i. 219–23, 273; Pryme's Autobiogr. i. 231–2; Earl Russell's Recollections, pp. 230–232; Grote's Life, pp. 56–125; Baines's Post Office, i. 106–12; Sprigge's Wakley, pp. 206–7, 277–80, 434–7; Wallas's Place, pp. 287, 325, 335–6, 387–91; Leader's Roebuck, pp. 59–60; information from Mr. W. Aldis Wright, Trin. Coll. Cambr.] W. P. C.

WARBURTON, JOHN (1682–1759), herald and antiquary, born on 28 Feb. 1681–1682, was son of Benjamin Warburton of Bury, Lancashire, who married Mary, eldest daughter and, at length, heiress of Michael Buxton of Manchester and of Buxton in Derbyshire. His descent from Sir John Warburton (*d.* 1575), who married Mary, daughter of Sir William Brereton, is set out in Lansdowne MS. 911, f. 297. In early life John was an exciseman and then a supervisor,

being stationed in 1718–19 at Bedale in Yorkshire. In 1719 he visited Ralph Thoresby at Leeds, and they journeyed together to York (Thoresby, *Diary*, ii. 264–266). He was admitted F.R.S. in March 1719, but was ejected on 9 June 1757 for nonpayment of his subscription. His election as F.S.A. took place on 13 Jan. 1719–1720, but he ceased to be a member before January 1754. On 18 June 1720 he was appointed to the office of Somerset herald in the College of Arms.

Warburton possessed great natural abilities, but had received little education. He was ignorant of Latin, and not skilled in composition in his native language. With his colleagues in the heralds' college he was always on bad terms, and many scandalous stories are told of him. He was an indefatigable collector, and he owned many rarities in print and in manuscript. After much drinking and attempting to 'muddle' Wanley, he sold in July 1720 to the Earl of Oxford many valuable manuscripts on Wanley's own terms. At a later date most of the rare Elizabethan and Jacobean plays in his possession were, through his own 'carelessness and the ignorance' of Betsy Baker, his servant, 'unluckily burnd or put under pye bottoms.' A list in his own handwriting of those destroyed, fifty-five in all, and of those preserved, three and a fragment, is in Lansdowne MS. 807. It is printed in the 1803 edition of Shakespeare by Steevens and Reed (ii. 371–2), and in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1815, ii. 217–22, 424). Warburton's copies of several of the works were unique, and the loss was thus irreparable.

Warburton died at his apartments in the College of Arms, Doctors' Commons, London, his usual place of residence, on 11 May 1759, and was buried in the south aisle of St. Benet's Church, Paul's Wharf, London, on 17 May. In spite of his greed for money, he died in poor circumstances. He left behind him an 'amazing' collection of books, manuscripts, and prints, which were sold by auction in 1766. Many of his topographical manuscripts are in the Lansdowne collection at the British Museum, numbered 886 to 923. The most valuable of them relate to Yorkshire, and among them are several which formerly belonged to Abraham de la Pryme [q.v.] His journal in 1718 and 1719, from MS. 911 in this collection, is printed in the 'Yorkshire Archæological Journal' (xv. 65 et seq.)

Warburton's first wife was Dorothy, daughter of Andrew Huddleston of Hutton John, Cumberland. They were not happy together, and they separated in 1716. He afterwards married a widow with children, and is said to have married her son, when a minor, to one of his daughters. By his second wife he had issue John Warburton, who married, in 1756, Anne Catherine, daughter of the Rev. Edward Mores, and only sister of Edward Rowe Mores [q.v.]; he resided at Dublin many years, and obtained in 1780 the place of pursuivant of the court of exchequer in Ireland. He may have been the J. Warburton, deputy-keeper of the records in Bermingham Tower, who began the 'History of the City of Dublin,' which was published in 1818 in two volumes. Samuel Warburton, 'a retired English officer, 58 years of age,' shot at Lyons in December 1793, was probably a nephew of the Somerset herald (Alger, *Englishmen in French Revolution*, p. 207).

Warburton published in 1716 from actual survey a map of Northumberland in four sheets, and during the next few years brought out similar maps of Yorkshire, Middlesex, Essex, and Hertfordshire. He announced that the map of Yorkshire was only for 'persons of distinction and of public employ, and none to be sold but what are subscribed for' (Nichols, *Illustr. of Lit.* iv. 128); and in 1722 he issued in four quarto pages 'a list of the nobility and gentry' of the three other counties 'who had subscribed and ordered their coats-of-arms to be inscribed on a new map of these counties now making by John Warburton.' On 8 Aug. 1728 he advertised that he kept a register of lands, houses, &c., to be bought, sold, or mortgaged. He brought out in 1749 a 'Map of Middlesex' in two sheets of imperial atlas, which came under the censure of John Anstis the younger. Warburton had given on the border of this map five hundred engraved arms, and the earl marshal, supposing many of them to be fictitious, ordered that no copies should be sold until the right to wear them had been proved. Warburton endeavoured to vindicate himself in 'London and Middlesex illustrated by Names, Residence, Genealogy, and Coat-armour of the Nobility, Merchants, &c.' (1749). In 1753 he published 'Vallum Romanum, or the History and Antiquities of the Roman Wall in Cumberland and Northumberland,' the survey and plan of which were made by him in 1715. William Hutton applauded him as 'the judicious Warburton, whom I regard for his veracity' (*Roman Wall*, ed. 1813, pref. p. xxvii). In this treatise Warburton claimed the credit of having resuscitated (by means of his map of Northumberland in 1716) the Society of Antiquaries. This claim disturbed the minds of many leading

antiquaries (*Minutes of Soc.* vii. 98, 105; cf. art. WANLEY, HUMFREY).

John Nichols printed in 1779 in two volumes from the collections of Warburton and Ducarel 'Some Account of the Alien Priories,' but the compilers' names were not mentioned. This omission was rectified in many copies issued in 1786 with a new title-page. A mezzotint-portrait of Warburton in his herald's coat, by Vandergucht, was engraved by Andrew Miller in 1740.

[Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. ii. 59; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, iii. 618, v. 405, 700–1, vi. 140–7, 391, 631, viii. 363, ix. 645; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. xii. 15; Thomson's Royal Soc. App. iv. p. xxxv; Noble's College of Arms, pp. 388–93; Gent. Mag. 1759, p. 242; Grose's Olio, pp. 158–160; Hasted's Kent, ii. 580; Smith's Portraits, ii. 938.] W. P. C.

WARBURTON, SIR PETER (1540?–1621), judge, only son of Thomas Warburton (natural son of John, fourth son of Sir Geoffrey Warburton of Arley, Cheshire) by his wife Anne, daughter of Richard Maisterson of Nantwich, Cheshire, was born at Northwich in the same county about 1540. He passed his legal novitiate at Staple Inn, and was admitted on 2 May 1562 student at Lincoln's Inn, where he was called to the bar on 2 Feb. 1571–2, and was elected bencher on 3 Feb. 1581–2, and Lent reader in 1583. He served the office of sheriff of Cheshire in 1583, and was appointed queen's attorney for that and the adjoining county of Lancaster on 19 May 1592, in October of which year he was also placed on the commission for enforcing the laws against recusancy. On 8 July 1593 he was elected vice-chamberlain of Chester, which city he represented in the parliaments of 1586–7, 1588–9, and 1597–8. On 29 Nov. 1593 he was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law. He was a member of the special commission for the suppression of schism appointed on 24 Nov. 1599, and was provided with a puisne judgeship in the court of common pleas on 24 Nov. 1600. He went the Oxford circuit (see the curious details of his expenses printed in *Camden Miscellany*, vol. iv.), was continued in office on the accession of James I, and knighted at Whitehall on 23 July 1603. He assisted at the trial of Essex (19–25 Feb. 1600-1), and tried the 'Bye' conspirators [see MARKHAM, SIR GRIFFIN] and Sir Walter Ralegh (15–17 Nov. 1603), and was a member of the special commissions that did justice on the plotters of the gunpowder treason (27 Jan. 1605–6). He was appointed by commission of 20 Jan. 1610–11 to hear causes in chancery with Sir Edward Phelips [q.v.] and Sir David Williams [q.v.] In the conference on the royal message touching the commendam case, on 27 April 1616, he joined with Coke and the rest of his colleagues in denying the right of the king to stay proceedings, but afterwards ate his own words in the royal presence [see COKE, SIR EDWARD]. That his temper, however, was not wholly subservient is shown by the fact that in the following October he was in disgrace for having presumed to hang a Scottish falconer contrary to the king's express command. He was soon restored to favour, and on 9 Aug. 1617 was nominated of the council in the Welsh marches. By successive investments of his professional gains he gradually acquired considerable landed estate in his native county. His residence was for some years Black Hall, Watergate Street, Cheshire, a house formerly belonging to the grey friars. In his later days he removed to his manor of Grafton, in the parish of Tilston, where he died on 7 Sept. 1621. His remains were interred in Tilston church.

Warburton married thrice: first (on 4 Oct. 1574), Margaret, sole daughter of George Barlow of Dronfield Woodhouse, Derbyshire; secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Butler of Bewsey, Warrington, Lancashire; thirdly, Alice, daughter of Peter Warburton of Arley, Cheshire. By his second and third wives he had no issue; by his first wife he had two daughters, Elizabeth—who married Sir Thomas Stanley of Alderley, ancestor of the present Lord Stanley of Alderley—and Margaret, who died in infancy.

[Visitation of Cheshire, 1580 (Harl. Soc.), pp. 238, 240; Lincoln's Inn Records; Dugdale's Orig. pp. 253, 261; Chron. Ser. p. 99; Ormerod's Cheshire, ed. Helsby, i. 60, 69, 74, 219, ii. 704; Hist. MSS. Comm. Cal. Hatfield MSS. iv. 240, 522, v. 277, 13th Rep. App. iv. 254, 14th Rep. App. viii. 85; Index to Remembrancia, p. 452; Members of Parliament (Official Lists); Nichols's Progresses, James I, i. 207; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1602–18, and Addenda, 1580–1625; Cobbett's State Trials, i. 1334, ii. 1, 62, 159; Whitelocke's Liber Famelicus (Camden Soc.), pp. 62, 97; Spedding's Life of Bacon, v. 360; Rymer's Fœdera, ed. Sanderson, xvi. 386; Documents connected with the History of Ludlow and the Lords Marchers, p. 244; Genealogist, new ser. ed. Harwood, xii. 162, ed. Murray, vii. 6; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] J. M. R.

WARBURTON, PETER (1588–1666), judge, eldest son of Peter Warburton of Hefferston Grange, Cheshire, grandson of Sir Peter Warburton (*d.* 1550) of Arley in the same county, by Magdalen, daughter of Robert Moulton of St. Alban's, Wood Street, London, auditor of the exchequer in the reign of Elizabeth, was born on 27 March 1588. At Oxford, where he matriculated from Brase-

nose College on 11 May 1604, he graduated B.A. on 22 Nov. 1606. On 27 Jan. 1606–7 he was admitted student at Lincoln's Inn, where he was called to the bar in 1612. He was one of the commissioners appointed on 1 Feb. 1640–1 for the levy in Cheshire of the first two subsidies granted by the Long parliament, and on 6 Nov. 1645 was added to the committee of accounts. Parliament also appointed him on 22 Feb. 1646–7 justice of the court of session of Cheshire and of the great sessions of the counties of Montgomery, Denbigh, and Flint, and advanced him on 12 June 1649 to a puisne judgeship in the court of common pleas, having first (9 June) caused him to be invested with the coif. He was a member of the special commission which on 24 Oct. following tried John Lilburne [q. v.] On 14 March 1654–5 he was joined with Sir George Booth and Sir William Brereton in the militia commission for Cheshire. Soon afterwards he was transferred from the court of common pleas to the upper bench, in which he sat with Lord-chief-justice Glynne on the trial (9 Feb. 1656–7) of Miles Sindercombe [q. v.] Though pardoned on the Restoration, he was not confirmed by a new call in the status of serjeant-at-law. He died on 28 Feb. 1665–6, and was buried in the church of Fetcham, Surrey. By his wife Alice, daughter of John Gardener of Kimbleton, Worcestershire, he left issue a son Robert.

[London Marr. Lic. 1520–1610 (Harl. Soc.), p. 146; Ormerod's Cheshire, ed. Helsby, i. 65, ii. 174–5; Earwaker's East Cheshire, ii. 70; Visitation of Cheshire, 1580 (Harl. Soc.), p. 239, Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Lincoln's Inn Rec. Adm.; Whitelocke's Mem. pp. 238, 240, 405, 407; Comm. Journal, v. 93, vi. 222, 229; Chetham Misc. ii. art. i. 36; Hist. MSS. Comm. 6th Rep. App. pp. 83, 115; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Addenda, March 1625–Jan. 1649 p. 630, 1655 p. 78, 1660-1 p. 370; Thurloe State Papers, iii. 738, iv. 149, 449; Cobbett's State Trials, v. 841; Noble's Protectoral House of Cromwell, i. 431; Brayley and Britton's Surrey, iv. 417; Addit. MS. 21506, f. 58; Style's Rep.; Siderfin's Rep.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. v. 529; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] J. M. R.

WARBURTON, PETER EGERTON (1813–1889), Australian explorer, fourth son of the Rev. Rowland Egerton Warburton of Arley Hall, Northwich, Cheshire, and younger brother of Rowland Eyles Egerton-Warburton [q. v.], was born at Arley Hall on 15 Aug. 1813, and, after being educated at Orleans and Paris, entered the navy in 1825. Having served over three years, he decided to go into the army, and entered at Addiscombe in 1829; he became an ensign in the Bombay army on 9 June 1831, and, after service in India, was promoted to be lieutenant on 18 July 1837, and captain on 24 Jan. 1845. He served as deputy adjutant-general for some time, and in 1853 retired with the brevet rank of major, with a view to settling in New Zealand as a colonist. Ultimately he chose South Australia instead, arriving in Adelaide in September of that year. Almost at once Warburton was appointed commissioner of police for South Australia. This office led him into all parts of the colony, and he utilised his opportunities of casual exploration in little-known districts. In 1867 he resigned his post, and in 1869 became commandant of the volunteer forces.

In 1872 Warburton was selected by the government of South Australia to command a projected exploring expedition intended to open up an overland communication between that colony and Western Australia. When the project was abandoned by the government and taken up by two public-spirited colonists, Thomas Elder and Walter Hughes, Warburton was placed by them in command. He left Adelaide on 21 Sept. 1872, and Beltana station on the 26th, travelling first northward. The special feature of this expedition was the extensive use made of the camel. Having arrived at Alice Springs on 21 Dec. 1872, he found the country suffering from drought, and decided to wait there for the rains; but he was disappointed. Starting westward for the serious work of his expedition on 15 April 1873, he was in trouble for want of water on the 20th, and from that time he was never for long free from anxiety. Striking out for the rivers Hugh and Finke in the direction of their supposed courses, he found that they were wrongly mapped. He reached Central Mount Wedge on 8 May, and soon afterwards Table Mountain. From 2 to 9 June he was going back on his tracks, and about this time lost four camels. He was now in a regular desert. About 20 Aug. he had reached Gregory's farthest point. In September the troubles due to lack of water and loss of camels were becoming very serious; the party was literally hunting the natives to discover their wells. In October things got worse; they made a long halt at some native wells so as to recoup and make reconnaissances, but in vain. For three weeks they subsisted on a single camel; ants were a perfect plague. On 12 Nov. Warburton was worn out by starvation, and thought he had only a few hours to live; he had lost the sight of one eye. A fortunate find by one of their boys relieved them; but

after this Warburton had two narrow escapes—once from the explosion of his pistol, another time from a snake. On 11 Dec. they struck the Oakover river in Western Australia, and on 30 Dec. they were relieved by settlers from Raeburn, which they reached on 26 Jan. 1874. They were enthusiastically received at Perth and Albany. On their return to Adelaide they were entertained at a public banquet. The legislative assembly voted him 1,000*l.*, and the Royal Geographical Society awarded him their gold medal for 1874.

In November 1875 Warburton came to England for a brief holiday, but the colder climate did not agree with him, and he quickly returned. In the same year he was created C.M.G., and there was published his 'Journey across the Western Interior of Australia . . . with Introduction and Additions by C. M. Eden . . . Edited by H. W. Bates' (London, 8vo).

In 1877 Warburton retired from the post of colonel commandant of volunteers, and took charge of the imperial pensions establishment, living in comparative retirement at Adelaide, where he died on 16 Dec. 1889.

He married, in October 1838, Alicia, daughter of Henry Mant of Bath. One of his sons was his second in command in his journey of exploration.

[Warburton's Journey across the Western Interior of Australia, London, 1875, especially pp. 133–4; Heaton's Australian Dict. of Dates; Mennell's Dict. of Australasian Biography; Burke's Landed Gentry; information from India Office.] C. A. H.

WARBURTON, ROWLAND EYLES EGERTON- (1804–1891), poet, born at Moston, near Chester, on 14 Sept. 1804, was son of the Rev. Rowland Egerton Warburton, who assumed the name Warburton on his marriage with Emma, daughter of James Croxton, and granddaughter and sole heiress of Sir Peter Warburton, bart., of Warburton and Arley, Cheshire. Peter Egerton Warburton [q.v.] was his younger brother. Rowland Warburton was educated at Eton and matriculated from Corpus Christi College, Oxford, on 14 Feb. 1823. After making the grand tour, he settled at Arley and devoted himself to the care of his estates, rebuilding Arley Hall and seldom visiting London. He was high sheriff of Cheshire in 1833. A strong tory and a high churchman, he took little part in politics, but Gladstone's action in disestablishing the Irish church went near to severing an intimate friendship which began when both were young men.

An ardent foxhunter, he generally rode thoroughbred horses bred by himself, and amused himself and his friends by writing hunting songs for the Old Tarporley Club meetings. These verses were of unusual spirit and elegance; they were first collected and published in 1846 under the title of 'Hunting Songs and Miscellaneous Verses,' running subsequently through several editions, the eighth edition having appeared in 1887. Among these poems are many with which every hunting man is familiar, such as the one beginning 'Stags in the forest lie, hares in the valley-o.' Besides this volume Egerton-Warburton published 'Three Hunting Songs' (1855), 'Poems, Epigrams, and Sonnets' (1877), 'Songs and Verses on Sporting Subjects' (1879), as well as some minor works. For the last seventeen years of his life he was totally blind from glaucoma. He died at Arley Hall on 6 Dec. 1891. He married, on 7 May 1831, Mary, eldest daughter of Sir Richard Brooke, bart., of Norton Priory, Cheshire, and he was succeeded in the estates by his son Piers.

[Ormerod's Hist. of Cheshire; Burke's Landed Gentry; private information.] H. E. M.

WARBURTON, WILLIAM (1698–1779), bishop of Gloucester, born on 24 Dec. 1698, was second and only surviving son of George Warburton, town clerk of Newark, Nottinghamshire, by Elizabeth, daughter of William Holman. The Warburtons descended from the old Cheshire family, and William's paternal grandfather (also a William), before settling at Newark, had taken part in Booth's rising at Chester in 1659. Warburton's grandmother lived to a great age, and her anecdotes of the civil wars interested him so much that, as he told Hurd long afterwards, he read nearly every pamphlet published from 1640 to 1660 (Warburton, *Works*, i. 73). His father died in 1706. He was sent by his mother to a school at Newark kept by a Mr. Twells, and afterwards to the grammar school at Oakham, Rutland. His first master there is said to have declared, on the appearance of the 'Divine Legation,' that he had always considered young Warburton as 'the dullest of all dull scholars' (*Gent. Mag.* 1780, p. 474). Hurd, who made some inquiries from Warburton's relations, could only discover that as a boy he had resembled other boys. In 1714 a cousin, William Warburton, became master of Newark grammar school, and Warburton is said to have been then placed under him. If so, it was for a very short time, as on 23 April 1714 Warburton was articled for five years to John Kirke, an attorney, of East Markham, Nottinghamshire. He served his time with Kirke, and,

while acquiring some knowledge of law, developed a voracious appetite for miscellaneous reading. On leaving Kirke in 1719 he returned to Newark, and, according to some accounts, began practice there as an attorney. A statement (*ib.* 1782, p. 288) that he was for a time a 'wine merchant' in the Borough is obviously a blunder. His love of reading was stimulated by his cousin, the schoolmaster, to whom he perhaps acted occasionally as assistant. Warburton often spoke gratefully to Hurd of the benefits derived from this connection, and upon his cousin's death in 1729 composed a very laudatory epitaph, placed in Newark church. Anecdotes are told of his absorption in his studies in early years, which led his companions to take him for a fool, and enabled him to ride past a house on fire without noticing it (Nichols, *Anecdotes*, iii. 353, v. 540; *Gent. Mag.* 1779, p. 519). He read much theological literature, and decided to take orders. He was ordained deacon on 22 Dec. 1723 by the archbishop of York. In the same year he published his first book, a volume of miscellaneous translations from the Latin. It contains his only attempts at English verse, which, though not so bad as might be expected, may help to explain why he afterwards desired to suppress the book. A Latin dedication to Sir Robert Sutton showed very poor scholarship, though he seems to have afterwards improved his command of the language. Sutton was a cousin of Robert Sutton, second lord Lexington [q. v.], at whose house Warburton met him. Sir Robert had been ambassador at Constantinople through his cousin's influence, and was now member for Nottinghamshire (see Warburton's letter in Pope's *Works*, ed. Courthope, ix. 234; Betham, *Baronetage*, 1803). He became a useful patron, and obtained for Warburton in 1727 the small living of Greaseley, Nottinghamshire. Warburton was then ordained priest (1 March) by the bishop of London. In June 1728 Sutton presented Warburton to the living of Brant Broughton, near Newark, then worth 560*l.* a year. He resigned Greaseley, but in 1730 was presented by the Duke of Newcastle to the living of Frisby in Lincolnshire, worth about 250*l.* a year, which he held without residence till 1756 (Nichols, *Illustrations*, ii. 59, 845). In 1728 the university of Cambridge, through Sutton's influence, gave him the M.A. degree on occasion of the king's visit. Meanwhile Warburton had been making acquaintance (it does not appear by what means) with Matthew Concanen [q. v.], Lewis Theobald [q. v.], and other authors, whom Pope attacked collectively as Grubstreet. Theobald, who was collecting materials for his edition of Shakespeare, applied to Warburton for notes. A long correspondence took place upon this subject between Warburton and Theobald. Theobald's letters (published in Nichols's *Lit. Illustr.* vol. ii.) contain some sharp remarks upon Pope, with which Warburton apparently sympathised. Warburton, writing to Concanen (2 Jan. 1727) in regard to Theobald's proposal, incidentally remarked that 'Dryden borrowed for want of leisure and Pope for want of genius.' Pope, luckily for Warburton, never knew of this letter, which was first published by Akenside in a note to his 'Ode to Thomas Edwards.' In 1727 Warburton gave to Concanen the manuscript of a queer little book upon 'Prodigies and Miracles.' Concanen, as he told Hurd in 1757 (*Letters from an Eminent Prelate*, 1809, p. 218), sold it 'for more money than you would think.' Curll afterwards bought the copyright and proposed to reprint it, when Warburton had to buy back his own book. Though anonymous, it was dedicated to Sutton, and contained compliments to George I and the university of Cambridge, which implied willingness to be discovered. Warburton, however, had some reason for the suppression. It is now chiefly remarkable for an audacious plagiarism in which he applies the famous passage in Milton's 'Areopagitica' about a 'noble and puissant nation' to the university of Cambridge. In 1727 Warburton showed that he had not quite forgotten his law by writing 'The Legal Judicature in Chancery Stated,' from materials provided by a barrister, Samuel Burroughs, who was engaged in a controversy as to the respective powers of the court of chancery and the rolls court. Burroughs's antagonist was the attorney-general, Sir Philip Yorke (afterwards Lord Hardwicke), as Warburton was informed by Hardwicke's son Charles [q. v.] Warburton continued to live quietly at Brant Broughton with his mother and sisters. One of the sisters told Hurd that they were alarmed by his excessive application to study. He generally sat up for a great part of the night, and sought relief only by alternating studies of poetry and lighter literature with his more serious reading. He carried on a correspondence with William Stukeley [q. v.], the antiquary, who from 1726 lived in his part of the country; and was afterwards in communication with Peter Des Maizeaux [q. v.] and Thomas Birch [q. v.] upon literary

topics. His patron, Sir Robert Sutton, was in 1732 expelled from the House of Commons on account of the corrupt practices of the 'Charitable Corporation,' of which he was a director (*Parl. Hist.* viii. 1162). Warburton is supposed to have been part author of 'An Apology for Sir R. Sutton,' published in that year. He afterwards persuaded Pope to remove two sarcastic allusions to Sutton (in the third 'Moral Essay' and the first Dialogue of 1738), and in a later note to Pope's 'Works' declared his full conviction of Sutton's innocence.

Warburton contemplated an edition of Velleius Paterculus, and a specimen of his work was sent to Des Maizeaux and published in the 'Bibliothèque Britannique' in the autumn of 1736. It was addressed to Bishop Hare, who, as well as Conyers Middleton, hinted to Warburton that he was not well qualified for the office of classical critic. Warburton had the sense to take the hint, and soon afterwards showed his powers in the 'Alliance between Church and State,' also published in 1736. This book has often been considered his best. He accepts in the main the principles of Locke; and from the elastic theory of a social contract deduces a justification of the existing state of things in England. The state enters into alliance with the church for political reasons, and protects it by a test law and an endowment. In return for these benefits the church abandons its rights as an independent power. The book, representing contemporary ideas and vigorously written, went through several editions. It was highly praised afterwards by Horsley (*Case of Protestant Dissenters*, 1787); by Whitaker in the 'Quarterly' for 1812; and has some affinity with the doctrine of Coleridge in his 'Church and State' (see preface by H. N. Coleridge). Warburton showed some of the sheets before publication to Bishops Sherlock and Hare. Hare admired the book sufficiently to recommend Warburton to Queen Caroline, who had inquired (according to Hurd) for a person 'of learning and genius' to be about her. Her death in 1737 was fatal to any hopes excited by this recommendation.

Warburton had meanwhile been composing his most famous book, from which he considered the Alliance to be a kind of corollary. The first part of his 'Divine Legation of Moses demonstrated' appeared in 1737. The second part was published in 1741. A third part was never completed, though a fragment was published by Hurd after Warburton's death. The argument, which Warburton considered to be a 'demonstration' of the divine authority of the Jewish revelation, is summed up at starting. The doctrine of a future state of rewards and punishments, he says, is necessary to the well-being of society; no such doctrine is to be found in the Mosaic dispensation: 'therefore the law of Moses is of divine original.' As the Jewish religion, that is, does not contain an essential doctrine, it must have been supported by an 'extraordinary providence.' The absence of any distinct reference to a future life in the Old Testament had been admitted, as Warburton afterwards said (*Works*, xi. 304), by various orthodox divines, such as Grotius, Episcopius, and Bishop Bull; and Warburton's ingenuity was intended to turn what to them seemed a difficulty into a demonstration. The English deists, whom he professed to be answering, had certainly not laid much stress on the point. It seems rather to have been suggested to Warburton by Bayle's argument in the 'Pensées sur la Comète' for the possibility of a society of atheists. Warburton warmly admired Bayle, who had 'struck into the province of paradox as an exercise for the unwearied vigour of his mind'—a phrase equally applicable to his panegyrist (Warburton, *Works*, 1811, i. 230). The book, whatever its controversial value, was at least calculated to arouse attention. Warburton's dogmatic arrogance and love of paradox were sufficiently startling, while his wide reading enabled him to fill his pages with a great variety of curious disquisition; and his rough vigour made even his absurdities interesting. The 'Divine Legation' provoked innumerable controversies, though, for the most part, with writers of very little reputation. According to Warburton himself, the London clergy, encouraged by Archbishop Potter, 'took fire,' and resolved to 'demolish the book' (*Letters of an Eminent Prelate*, p. 116). Their scheme came to nothing, but Warburton found critics enough to assail. His first opponent was William Webster [q. v.], author of the 'Weekly Miscellany,' in which appeared 'A Letter from a Country Clergyman.' Hare and Sherlock advised Warburton to reply to this paper, which had been attributed to Waterland. Its real sting was the insinuation that Warburton had been complimentary to Conyers Middleton, who was generally suspected of covert infidelity. Warburton published a 'Vindication' (1738) in which he still spoke highly of Middleton, though guarding against the suspicion of complicity in his friend's views. Hurd says that at this time Warburton was trying earnestly to soften Middleton's prejudices against

revelation. He afterwards again attacked Webster, who had written other letters, in an appendix to a sermon; and in the preface to the second volume of the 'Divine Legation' hung Webster and his fellows 'as they do vermin in a warren, and left them to posterity to stink and blacken in the wind' (Nichols, *Lit. Illustr.* ii. 115). To a 'Brief Examination' of the 'Divine Legation' by a 'Society of Gentlemen,' accusing him of virtually supporting the freethinkers whom he had abused, he made no reply. His next victim was John Tillard, who in 1742 had published a book to prove that the ancient philosophers believed in a future life. Warburton treated him with great contempt in a pamphlet of 'Remarks.' It was well, as he told Doddridge, that Tillard was a man of fortune, 'for I have spoiled his trade as a writer.' He replied to a variety of other assailants in 'Remarks on several occasional Reflections,' two parts of which appeared in 1744 and 1745. The preface attacked Akenside, who in the 'Pleasures of the Imagination' had defended Shaftesbury's doctrine that ridicule is a test of truth, and added a note which Warburton took to be directed against himself. The book then opened with an attack upon Middleton, whom he accused of inferring (in the 'Letter from Rome') that catholicism was derived from paganism. This attack, though civil for Warburton, and a difference of opinion as to Cicero's belief in a future life, led to the complete alienation of the friends. Warburton next attacked Richard Pococke [q. v.], the traveller, for differing from an assertion in the 'Divine Legation' that the Egyptian hieroglyphics stood for things and not words. He attacked Nicholas Mann [q. v.] for supporting Sir Isaac Newton's identification of Sesostris and Osiris; and Richard Grey [q. v.] for arguing that the Book of Job was written, not, as Warburton had maintained, by Ezra, but by Moses. The second part of the 'Remarks on occasional Reflections' is devoted to the demolition of Henry Stebbing (1687–1763) [q. v.], who, in an 'Examination of Mr. Warburton's Second Proposition,' had argued against Warburton's explanation of the command to Abraham to offer up his son; and of Arthur Ashley Sykes [q. v.], who, in an 'Examination of Mr. Warburton's Account of the Conduct of the Ancient Legislators,' &c., had, like John Spencer (1630–1693) [q. v.] in his 'De Legibus Hebræorum,' confounded the 'theocracy' with the 'extraordinary providence' which existed under it. Warburton becomes more arrogant in the second than in the first part of these remarks; and takes the opportunity of incidentally insulting various minor writers. He ends by declaring that he had been civil to Middleton and Mann, and had passed 'without chastisement such' impotent railers as 'Dr. Richard Grey and one Bate' (Julius Bate [q. v.]), 'a zany to a mountebank,' but was forced to hunt down like wolves the 'pestilent herd of libertine scribblers with which the island is overrun.' In executing this scheme he naturally made enemies on all sides. Gibbon's famous attack upon the interpretation of the sixth book of the 'Æneid' did not appear till 1770, when Warburton had ceased to write. The failure to finish the book may be ascribed to his difficulty in constructing any plausible argument for its main topic—the *à priori* necessity of the peculiar providential dispensation which he asserted—or to his occupation with a variety of other matters. Hurd says that he was disgusted at the violent opposition of the clergy, for whose 'ease and profit' he took himself to be working. This, says Hurd, was his 'greatest weakness' (*Life*, p. 81). In fact the clergy were not only offended by his personalities, but had very natural doubts as to the tendency of his argument.

Among other antagonists was William Romaine [q. v.], whom Warburton attacked for writing an apparently friendly letter and making unfair use of his answer. The correspondence was printed in the 'Works of the Learned' in 1739 (see Kilvert's *Selections*, pp. 85, 122). He also attacked Henry Coventry (*d.* 1752) [q. v.] for his stealing in a similar way some of his theories about hieroglyphics. He co-operated with one of his jackals, John Towne, in attacking John Jackson (1686–1763) [q. v.], who in several pamphlets disputed his theories as to the knowledge of a future life among both Jews and philosophers (1745 &c.), and afterwards, in his 'Chronological Antiquities' (1752), plagiarised from his account of hieroglyphics and mysteries. Jackson also helped his friend John Gilbert Cooper [q. v.] to carry on the war in his 'Life of Socrates' (1749), when Warburton insulted Cooper in a note to Pope's 'Essay on Criticism.' In a preface to the second part of the 'Divine Legation' (edition of 1758) Warburton savagely attacked John Taylor (1704–1766) [q. v.], editor of Demosthenes, who, in his 'Elements of the Civil Laws,' had disputed Warburton's views about the persecutions of Christians. Taylor was also reported to have admitted that he always thought Warburton no scholar, though he did not remember to have said so. It is, however, impossible to exhaust the list of Warburton's controversies. Warburton's

whole career was changed by a new alliance. It is uncertain how far he had joined Pope's enemies on his first introduction to literary circles. He was reported to have said in a club at Newark that Pope's 'Essay on Man' was 'collected from the worst passages of the worst authors' (Warton, *Life of Pope*, p. xlv; Prior, *Malone*, p. 430). He changed his opinions, if this story be trustworthy; and in December 1738 published, in the 'Works of the Learned,' a letter replying to Crousaz's examination of Pope's 'Essay on Man.' Five letters followed during 1739, and the whole was published as a 'Vindication' of Pope's essay in the same year. Pope wrote to Warburton thanking him warmly, and soon afterwards said, 'You understand my work better than I do myself' (Pope, *Works*, ix. 211). The best reply to Crousaz would, in fact, have been that Pope did not understand the obvious bearing of his own doctrines; though Warburton ingeniously tried to read an orthodox meaning into the teaching which Pope had adopted from Bolingbroke. He admitted to Birch that he found the defence of Pope's last epistle to be very difficult (Nichols, *Lit. Illustr.* ii. 113). In 1740 Warburton visited Pope at Twickenham, and was received by him, as Warton reports, with compliments which astonished Dodsley the bookseller, who was present at the meeting. Pope soon employed Warburton in various literary matters. Warburton procured for him a translator of the 'Essay on Man' into Latin, and soon afterwards became the authorised commentator upon his works. He especially stimulated Pope to write the fourth book of the 'Dunciad,' which appeared in 1742. He wrote many of the notes and the prefatory discourse of 'Ricardus Aristarchus,' intended as a travesty of Bentley's 'Milton.' The ridicule of Bentley in the text and notes was partly due to Pope's connection with Bentley's old enemies at Christ Church. Bentley was also reported to have said that Warburton was a man of monstrous appetite and very bad digestion. Warburton may have heard of this, and, at any rate, seems to have regarded the great critic with a mixture of admiration and envy (see Watson's *Warburton*, p. 228, and Monk's *Bentley*, 1833, ii. 409–10). Warburton saw Pope constantly during the remainder of the poet's life. They were at Oxford together in 1741 (Pope, *Works*, ed. Courthope, ix. 216), when Pope refused to accept the degree of D.C.L. because he heard that a proposal to confer the degree of D.D. upon Warburton at the same time would be rejected.

In November 1741 Ralph Allen [q. v.], with whom Pope was staying at Prior Park, near Bath, joined Pope in an invitation to Warburton to visit them. The acquaintance which followed ultimately made Warburton's fortune. On 5 Sept. 1745 he married Allen's favourite niece, Gertrude Tucker. He ceased after this to live at Brant Broughton, though he continued to hold the living, probably till he became a bishop. Pope meanwhile had become strongly attached to his mentor, and was innocently desirous to bring him into friendly relations with his older mentor, Bolingbroke. About 1742 he showed to Warburton Bolingbroke's 'Letters on the Study of History.' Warburton at once wrote some remarks upon a passage in which the authority of the Old Testament is impugned. Pope sent these remarks to Bolingbroke, who was then abroad, and, according to Warburton, wrote an angry reply, which was finally suppressed (Warburton, *Works*, xii. 338; and *Letters to Hurd*, p. 95). Pope, shortly before his death (30 May 1744), got Bolingbroke and Warburton to meet at a dinner at the house of Murray (Lord Mansfield). The result was an altercation which left bitter resentment on both sides (Ruffhead, *Pope*, p. 220). Pope, dying in 1744, left to Warburton the properties of all the printed works upon which he had written or should write commentaries, only providing against alterations in the text.

Warburton's relations to the most famous contemporary author no doubt helped to raise his own position in the literary world. It brought further quarrels with Bolingbroke. He must have consented to the suppression of the edition of the 'Moral Essays' demanded by Bolingbroke directly after Pope's death [see under Pope, Alexander, 1688–1744]. When in 1749 Bolingbroke published his 'Letters' on the 'Idea of a Patriot King,' with a preface by the editor (Mallett), attacking Pope for having printed them privately, Warburton remonstrated in an indignant 'Letter to the Editor of the Letters.' An angry reply was made in 'A Familiar Epistle to the most Impudent Man living' [see under Saint-John, Henry, Viscount Bolingbroke]. Warburton brought out an edition of the 'Dunciad' directly after Pope's death, and a general edition of Pope's works in 1751, to a later reprint of which (in 1769) was added a 'life' nominally by Owen Ruffhead [q. v.], but inspired and probably written to a great degree by Warburton himself. Warburton also added many notes in his various editions of Pope's 'Works.' As Lowth said in their later controversy, notes to the 'Dunciad' or the 'Divine Lega-

tion' became his 'ordinary places of literary executions.' In 1761 he put up in Twickenham church a tablet in memory of Pope, with a verse in very bad taste, though Pope himself had directed that the only inscription to his memory should be a line added on to the tablet to his parents.

Warburton published a few sermons during the 'unnatural rebellion' of 1745. His next conspicuous performance was the edition of Shakespeare which appeared in 1747. In 1737 Warburton had told Birch that he intended such an edition after he had finished the 'Divine Legation.' He went on to say that Sir Thomas Hanmer [q. v.] had 'done great things' for Shakespeare, and appears to imply that he was to co-operate with Hanmer and write a critical preface. Notices of the forthcoming edition appeared in the 'General Dictionary' and the 'Works of the Learned.' A letter from Sherlock and Hare in 1739 (KILVERT, *Selections*, pp. 84, 121) shows that Warburton had then complained that he could not get his papers back from Hanmer. Hanmer himself, writing in 1742 to Joseph Smith (1670–1756) [q. v.], provost of Queen's College, Oxford, to offer his edition to the university of Oxford, said that Warburton had been introduced to him by Sherlock in order to suggest some observations upon Shakespeare. After some communications Hanmer discovered that Warburton wished to publish the edition himself. Hanmer would not consent, and Warburton thereupon left him in a 'great rage.' One Philip Nichols wished in 1761 to insert this letter in a life of Smith in the 'Biographia Britannica.' He submitted a proof to Warburton, who was indignant, and declared that Hanmer's letter was 'a falsehood from beginning to end.' He declared that Hanmer had made the first overtures to him, and had afterwards made unauthorised use of his notes. Although the sheet containing Hanmer's letter had already been printed, the proprietors of the 'Biographia' yielded at last to pressure from Warburton, and reprinted it so as to omit the letter. Nichols in 1763 told the story in a pamphlet called 'the castrated letter of Sir T. Hanmer.' Nichols was a man of bad character who had been expelled from Cambridge for stealing books. His story, however, was not contradicted, and the presumption is in favour of Hanmer's account of his intercourse with Warburton.

In his preface to the 'Shakespeare' Warburton spoke with contempt both of Hanmer and his old friend Theobald, and accused both of stealing some of his conjectures. He admitted that Theobald had 'punctiliously collated old books,' but accused him of ignorance of the language and want of critical sagacity. It is now admitted that this is a ludicrous inversion of the truth [see under THEOBALD, LEWIS], and that Theobald was incomparably superior to Warburton as a Shakespearean critic. Though a few of Warburton's emendations have been accepted, they are generally marked by both audacious and gratuitous quibbling, and show his real incapacity for the task. Though this was less obvious at the time, a telling exposure was made by Thomas Edwards [q. v.] in 'a supplement' to Warburton's edition, called in later editions 'Canons of Criticism.' Johnson (BOSWELL, ed. Birkbeck Hill, i. 263 *n.*) compared Edwards to a fly stinging a stately horse; but the sting was sharp, and the 'Canons of Criticism' is perhaps the best result of Warburton's enterprise. Warburton could only retort by insulting Edwards in notes to Pope's 'Works,' and saying that he was not a gentleman. Another quarrel arose with Zachary Grey [q. v.], to whose 'Hudibras' Warburton had contributed notes. In his preface he now, for some reason, called the same book an execrable heap of nonsense, when Grey retorted by three pamphlets against Warburton's 'Shakespeare.' Other critics were John Upton, in 'Critical Observations on Shakespeare' (2nd edit. 1748), and Benjamin Heath [q. v.], in a 'Revisal of Shakespeare's Text' (1766). When Johnson, in his 'Shakespeare,' mixed some blame with some high praise, Warburton wrote to Hurd complaining of his critic's insolence, malignity, and folly. Johnson had much respect for Warburton, who sent him a word of approval upon his refusal to accept Chesterfield's patronage (BOSWELL, i. 263). They only met once, when Warburton began by looking surlily at Johnson, but ended by 'patting' him (*ib.* iv. 47, 48, see also v. 80).

Warburton returned to his theological inquiries in 1750. His former friend, Middleton, had attacked his evidence for the later miracles in his 'Free Inquiry' (1749). Warburton tried to show in his 'Julian' (1750) that there was at least sufficient evidence for the story of the destruction of the temple at Jerusalem when Julian attempted to rebuild it. He argues at the same time, by the help of some curious reading, that some of the concomitant circumstances, especially the appearance of crosses on the garments of the spectators, were purely natural. The book was less arrogant in tone than some others, perhaps because revised before publication by his new friend Hurd. It was well received in France, as was shown by a letter from the Duc de Noailles. Montesquieu also, in a letter to Charles Yorke, politely

expressed a wish to make the author's acquaintance.

Warburton was now coming within the range of preferment. In 1738 he had been made chaplain to the Prince of Wales. His books had already excited attention, and he was known to Bishops Hare and Sherlock. It does not appear whether the distinction indicated any particular influence. The prince himself was no great judge of literature. Pope, as soon as they became known to each other, introduced Warburton to the great men of his own circle. In 1741 he got an unnamed nobleman to promise 'a large benefice' to his new friend (Pope, *Works*, ix. 217; and Ruffhead, p. 488). The promise was broken, but directly afterwards Pope told Warburton that Chesterfield 'intended to serve him.' Chesterfield was then in opposition, but on becoming lord lieutenant of Ireland in 1745 he offered to take Warburton as his chaplain. Warburton declined, but three years later showed his gratitude by dedicating a new edition of the 'Alliance' to Chesterfield. Pope also introduced Warburton to Murray (Lord Mansfield), who, when solicitor-general in 1746, induced the benchers of Lincoln's Inn to appoint him their preacher. The salary was small, and, as the office required attendance during term time, Allen made him spend the whole upon a house in Bedford Row. He kept it till at the beginning of 1757 he took a house in Grosvenor Square, which he occupied till his death. He was forced, he complains, to write sermons, and the completion of the 'Divine Legation' was indefinitely adjourned. The position, however, helped to make him known to powerful friends. In April 1753 Lord-chancellor Hardwicke, the father of his friend, Charles Yorke, gave him a prebend of small value in Gloucester Cathedral. In September 1754 he was appointed one of the king's chaplains in ordinary, and obtained the D.D. degree from the archbishop of Canterbury. In March 1755 he was appointed to a prebend worth 500*l.* a year at Durham, through the interest of Murray (now attorney-general) with Bishop Trevor. He resigned the Gloucester prebend, but held that at Durham *in commendam* after becoming a bishop. It was a tradition at Durham that Warburton was the first prebendary to give up wearing a cope, because the high collar ruffled his full-bottomed wig (*Quarterly Review*, xxxii. 273). At Durham he found a copy of Neal's 'History of the Puritans,' and made annotations, afterwards published by Hurd in his 'Works.' In 1756 he resigned Frisby, where he had left a Mr. Wright to take care of his financial matters and to provide a curate (*Gent. Mag.* March 1820). In September 1757 Warburton was made dean of Bristol by Pitt. Newcastle had told Allen some years before that if the deanery became vacant, he thought of recommending Warburton to the place, which had the advantage of being within reach of Prior Park. Allen was worth courting for his great influence in Bath; he was also on intimate terms with Pitt, who had just been elected for Bath (July 1757) with his support (*Letters to Hurd*, pp. 155, 257). The same influence no doubt helped to produce Warburton's elevation at the end of 1759 to the bishopric of Gloucester (consecrated 20 Jan. 1760). Hurd (*Life of Warburton*, p. 70) admits Allen's influence, but says that he had seen a letter in which Pitt declared that nothing of a private nature had given him so much pleasure as the elevation of Warburton to the bench.

During this period of steady rise in the church Warburton had written little. He had added something to new editions of the 'Divine Legation' and the 'Alliance,' but his main performances were two assaults upon sceptics. The first was a 'View of Lord Bolingbroke's Philosophy' (1754 and 1755), suggested by the publication in 1753 of his old enemy's posthumous 'Works.' Warburton's attack is as tiresome as the book assailed, and the style was so rude as to provoke a remonstrance from Murray in an anonymous letter, to which Warburton replied in an 'Apology' afterwards prefixed to the letters. Montesquieu, in return for a copy of the book, sent a very complimentary letter to the author. It was wrong, he said, to attack natural religion anywhere, and especially wrong to attack so moderate a form of revealed religion as that which prevailed in England. The second assault was 'Remarks' upon Hume's 'Natural History of Religion,' in which Hurd gave him some help. In order to conceal the authorship, it was called a letter to Warburton by 'a Gentleman of Cambridge.' Hume took it for Hurd's, and in his autobiographical sketch says 'that the public entry' of his book was 'rather obscure, except only that Dr. Hurd wrote a pamphlet against it, with all the illiberal petulance, arrogance, and scurrility which distinguish the Warburtonian school. This pamphlet gave me some consolation for the otherwise indifferent reception of my performance' (Hume, *Phil. Works*, 1875, iii. 5). Warburton also thought of confuting Voltaire, but was persuaded by Hurd not to condescend to 'break a butterfly upon a wheel' (Warburton, *Works*, i. 105).

Hurd's relation to Warburton had become

important to both, and forms a curious passage in Warburton's history. Hurd had read Warburton's books when a B.A. at Cambridge, and admired even the essay on 'Prodigies' (*Letters*, p. 215). He inserted a compliment to Warburton in his edition of Horace's 'Ars Poetica' (1749), and sent a copy to Warburton. Warburton acknowledged it gratefully, at once offered his friendship, and began a warm correspondence. They exchanged extravagant compliments, and consulted each other upon their works in preparation. Warburton did his best to promote Hurd's preferment, and introduced him to the Allens at Prior Park. The intimacy became notorious by a discreditable quarrel with Warburton's old friend, John Jortin [q. v.] Jortin had been Warburton's assistant at Lincoln's Inn from 1747 to 1751, and they had exchanged compliments. In 1738 Warburton had sent a notice of Jortin's 'Remarks upon Spenser' to the 'Works of the Learned,' and had added some emendations of his own. In 1751 he wrote and induced Jortin to insert in his 'Ecclesiastical Remarks' an account of Rhys (or 'Arise') Evans [q. v.] showing an apparent belief in the prophecies of a disreputable fanatic, which was attacked in 'Confusion worse Confounded' (1772) by Indignatio, said to be Henry Taylor (1711–1785) [q. v.] (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* iii. 125). In 1755 Jortin published 'Six Dissertations,' in the last of which he modestly expressed his dissent from Warburton's view of the Sixth Æneid. Hurd hereupon wrote a 'Seventh Dissertation, on the Delicacy of Friendship,' which, in a laboured and tiresome strain of irony, bitterly attacked Jortin for presuming to differ from Warburton. Warburton was delighted with being 'so finely praised' himself, and, next to that, 'in seeing Jortin mortified' (*Letters, &c.* p. 207). Jortin made no direct reply, but in his 'Life of Erasmus' (1758), besides other allusions (see Watson, pp. 446–51), took occasion to expose a gross grammatical blunder of Warburton's without naming him. Warburton hereupon wrote a letter to be shown to Jortin, complaining of his unfriendly action (Kilvert, *Selections*, p. 220). Jortin replied with dignity, disavowing malicious intentions, and accepting an emendation suggested by Warburton; but no renewal of friendship took place.

Warburton apparently took his episcopal duties as easily as most of his brethren. There is a story (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* v. 618) of his giving offence by his neglect to take the sacrament. On the other hand, he issued a circular to his clergy directing them to take more care in the preparation of candidates for confirmation. In 1762 he showed the dislike of 'enthusiasm' characteristic of his contemporaries by the 'Doctrine of Grace.' It is mainly an assault upon Wesley, supported by extracts from his journals. Warburton had begun his book by an attack upon an old essay of Middleton upon the 'gift of tongues.' A reply to this was made by Thomas Leland [q. v.], upon whom Hurd was left to take vengeance. Warburton took little part in debates in the House of Lords, except on one occasion. The 'Essay on Woman,' for which Wilkes was attacked in 1763, contained notes ironically attributed to Warburton. At Lord Sandwich's request Warburton made a speech or two in the House of Lords at the end of 1763. He argued (hardly to Sandwich's satisfaction) that the bad character of a prosecutor need not prove the innocence of the prosecuted, and declared that the 'hardiest inhabitant of hell would blush as well as tremble' to hear the 'Essay on Woman' (see Kilvert's *Selections*, pp. 277–83, for Warburton's report of his two speeches). Horace Walpole makes fun of Warburton in his letters on this occasion. Churchill also, as Wilkes's friend, attacked him with singular virulence and some force in the 'Duellist' (bk. iii.) A final controversy took place soon afterwards. In 1756 Warburton had had a sharp correspondence with Robert Lowth [q. v.], afterwards bishop of London. Lowth had become a prebendary shortly after Warburton, and a story which connects their quarrel with Warburton's succession to Lowth's place is therefore erroneous. Warburton had complained of certain passages in Lowth's lectures which he took to be aimed at his own treatment of the Book of Job in the 'Divine Legation.' (These letters were republished by Lowth, and are in Warburton's *Works*, vol. xii.) Lowth replied with spirit, denying the special application to that treatise. Warburton then withdrew, under the pretext that as he had unknowingly attacked Lowth's father, Lowth was excusable for attacking him. Lowth afterwards had a brush with Towne on the same topic. In 1765 Warburton, publishing a fourth edition of the 'Divine Legation,' took occasion of this controversy to insert a fresh and insolent attack upon Lowth. Lowth replied in a 'Letter to the Author of the "Divine Legation."' The merits of the controversy as to Job need not be considered; but Lowth's personal attack upon Warburton's arrogance and want of scholarship was singularly effective, and, as Gibbon said, his victory 'was clearly established by the silent confession of Warburton and his slaves.'

Ralph Allen had died in 1764, leaving

5,000*l.* apiece to Warburton and his wife. Mrs. Warburton was also to have 3,000*l.* a year upon the death of Mrs. Allen, which took place two years later. Warburton afterwards wrote a few sermons, but his vigour was beginning to decline. He mentions various symptoms of illness in 1767. In 1768 he gave 500*l.* to found a lecture to be given at Lincoln's Inn upon the proof of Christianity from the prophecies. In 1769 he gave up Prior Park and settled at Gloucester. In 1770 he had a bad accident by a fall in his library. In 1771 Hurd told Mrs. Warburton that her husband, apparently as the result of his advice, would write no more (*Letters*, pp. 460, 462). He seems afterwards to have failed rapidly. Horace Walpole saw him in 1774, and says that his memory was failing. He was sufficiently conscious to be greatly depressed by the loss in 1775 of his only child, a young man (*b.* 6 April 1756), who was intended for the bar, and died of consumption on 18 July 1775. He then became almost imbecile, but shortly before his death revived enough to say 'Is my son really dead?' He died in his palace at Gloucester on 7 June 1779, and was buried in the cathedral. His widow erected a marble monument, with an inscription by Hurd over a medallion portrait. The phrase that he had always supported 'what he firmly believed, the Christian religion,' was taken to be ambiguous by those who read it without the comma (see Cradock, iv. 205). Mrs. Warburton took for a second husband the Rev. Martin Stafford Smith, who was presented by Hurd to the rectory of Fladbury, Worcestershire. Mrs. Warburton appears to have been a lively lady. Walpole speaks of Thomas Potter as her gallant (*George III*, i. 313), a bit of scandal supported by, or perhaps derived from, Churchill's statement in the 'Duellist' (see *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. iv. 41). Cradock says that Mrs. Warburton always spoke 'with peculiar satisfaction' of her husband's excellence. She died on 1 Sept. 1796.

Warburton seems to have been thoroughly good to his family. He was always affectionate to his mother, who survived till 1749 (see his letter to Doddridge in June 1749; Nichols, *Illustrations*, ii. 834). He had three sisters. The youngest, Frances, remained unmarried; the eldest, Mary, married a tradesman who became bankrupt, when Warburton gave generous support (*ib.* ii. 831); the third, Elizabeth, married an attorney, named Twells, son of Warburton's first schoolmaster. This marriage appears also to have been unfortunate (*Letters*, p. 247). He helped some of their children.

Bishop Newton says that Warburton was a 'tall, robust, large-boned' man. An engraving from a portrait by William Hoare [q. v.], in Gloucester Palace, is prefixed to his 'Works.' A painting by Charles Phillips is in the National Portrait Gallery, London; both have been frequently engraved (Bromley, p. 356). Hurd bought most of his books, and placed them in the library of his palace, Hartlebury Castle.

Warburton, said Johnson (Boswell, *Johnson*, ed. Hill, iv. 49), 'is perhaps the last man who has written with a mind full of reading and reflection.' To his admirers he represented the last worthy successor of the learned divines of the preceding century. His wide reading and rough intellectual vigour are undeniable. Unfortunately he was neither a scholar nor a philosopher. Though he wrote upon the Old Testament, his knowledge of Hebrew was, as Lowth told him, quite superficial; and his blunders in Latin proved that he was no Bentley. His philosophical weakness appears not only in his metaphysical disquisitions, but in the whole conception of his book. The theological system presupposed in the 'Divine Legation' is grotesque, and is the most curious example of the results of applying purely legal conceptions to such problems. Warburton, as Lowth pointed out, retained the habits of thought of a sharp attorney, and constantly mistakes wrangling for reasoning. He was ingenious enough to persuade himself that he had proved his point when he had upset an antagonist by accepting the most paradoxical conclusions. Freethinkers such as Walpole and Voltaire thought him a hypocritical ally; and no one, except such personal friends as Hurd and Towne, has ever seriously accepted his position. He flourished in a period in which divines, with the exception of Butler, were becoming indifferent to philosophical speculation. For that reason he found no competent opponent, though his pugnacity and personal force made many enemies and conquered a few humble followers. Hurd tries to prove that he had distinguished friends among men of learning. His instances are John Towne [q. v.] and Thomas Balguy [q. v.], neither of them a very shining light. Hurd was himself the chief disciple, and he also had friendly relations with John Brown (1715–1766) [q. v.] of the 'Estimate,' who in that book calls Warburton the Colossus who bestrides the world, and who afterwards defended him against Lowth; with Mason, the poet; with Jonathan Toup [q. v.], the editor of Longinus and a warm admirer of Warbur-

ton (for Warburton's relations to Sterne, see under Sterne, Laurence; cf. Walpole, *Letters*, ed. Cunningham, iii. 298). Macaulay, in his copy of the letters between Warburton and Hurd, wrote 'bully and sneak,' which is a slashing but not inaccurate summary of the general impression. Warburton, blustering and reckless as he was, is more attractive than his prim sycophant. He had at least some warm blood in his veins, and was capable of friendship and good fellowship. He deserves the credit of having denounced the slave trade in a sermon before the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge in 1766 (*Works*, x. 29, &c.) Cradock says that when Warburton visited Hurd at his country living, he insisted on being taken round to the neighbours, whom Hurd had not condescended to visit, and making Hurd give them a good dinner. In his own house he could be sociable and pleasant, though he rather boasts to Hurd of his unsuitability to a court atmosphere (see Nichols, *Illustrations*, vol. ii., for an account of his conversations with a Dr. Cumming). He sometimes shocked Hurd by his indifference to decorum, and neither his sermons nor his anecdotes were always of episcopal dignity. He used, says Cradock, to send for a basket of rubbish from the circulating libraries, and laugh over them heartily during intervals of study. The intervals seem to have become longer than the studies. He says that he was naturally so indolent and desultory that he could only get himself to his task by setting the press to work and being forced to supply copy. This was written to Doddridge on 2 Feb. 1740–1. He adds that the greater part of his fifth and sixth books of 'The Divine Legation' is still unwritten. He has promised to have the whole volume (books iv. v. vi.) ready by Lady-day, and, according to Hurd, the book was in fact ready by May 1741 (Nichols, *Lit. Illustrations*, p. 823).

Warburton's works are: 1. 'Miscellaneous Translations in Prose and Verse from Roman Poets, Orators, and Historians,' 1724, 12mo. 2. 'A Critical and Philosophical Enquiry into the Causes of Prodigies, Miracles . . .' 1727 (these two were reprinted by Parr in 'Tracts by Warburton and a Warburtonian,' 1789). 3. 'The Alliance between Church and State; or the Necessity and Equity of an established Religion and a Test Law demonstrated from the Essence and End of Civil Society. . .' 1736; a second edit. in 1741, a third in 1748, a fourth in 1765, and a tenth in 1846. 4. 'The Divine Legation of Moses demonstrated on the principles of a Religious Deist, from the Omission of the Doctrine of a Future State of Rewards and Punishments in the Jewish Dispensation. In six books,' published in January 1737–8. This volume includes books i. ii. iii. The second volume, including books iv. v. vi., appeared in 1741. A second edit. of vol. i. appeared in November 1738, a third in 1742, a fourth (in two vols.) in 1755, and a fifth in 1766. A second edition of vol. ii. appeared in 1742, a third in 1758, a fourth in 1765 (as vols. iii. iv. and v.) in continuation of the two vols. of the fourth edition of the first part. 5. 'A Vindication of the Author . . . from the Aspersions of the Country Clergyman's Letter on the Weekly Miscellany of Feb. 24, 1737–8,' 1738, 8vo. 6. 'A . . . Commentary on Mr. Pope's "Essay on Man," in which is contained a Vindication . . . from the Misrepresentations of . . . M. de Crousaz . . . In six letters,' 1739, reprinted with alterations from the 'History of the Works of the Learned' (December 1738 to May 1739). In 1742 it was remodelled as 'A Critical and Philosophical Commentary on Mr. Pope's "Essay on Man," in which is contained a Vindication . . .' 7. 'Remarks on several occasional Reflections in answer to' [Middleton, Pococke, Mann, and Richard Grey], with 'a general Review of the Argument of the "Divine Legation,"' and an 'Appendix in Answer to' [Stebbing], 1744. A second part appeared in 1745, 'in answer to the Rev. Drs. Stebbing and Sykes,' &c. 8. 'The Works of Shakspear . . . with Comments and Notes by Mr. Pope and Mr. Warburton,' 1747 (often reprinted). 9. 'A Letter from an Author to a Member of Parliament concerning Literary Property,' 1747, 8vo. 10. 'A Letter to the Editor of the Letters on the spirit of Patriotism . . .' 1749 ('A Letter to Viscount B——, occasioned by his Treatment of a deceased Friend,' 1749, is also doubtfully attributed to Warburton). 11. 'Julian, or a Discourse concerning the Earthquake and Fiery Eruption which defeated that Emperor's Attempt to rebuild the Temple at Jerusalem,' &c., 1750; 2nd edit. 1757. 12. 'A View of Lord Bolingbroke's Philosophy in four Letters to a Friend,' 1754 (first two letters) and 1755 (third and fourth). 13. 'Remarks on Mr. David Hume's Essay on the Natural History of Religion, by a Gentleman of Cambridge, in a Letter to the Rev. Dr. W—— . . .' 8vo, 1757. 14. 'A rational Account of the Nature and End of the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper,' 1761, 12mo. 15. 'The Doctrine of Grace, or the Office and Operation of the Holy Spirit vindicated from the Insults of Infidelity and the Abuses of Fanaticism,' 1762, 2 vols. 12mo. In 1742 Warburton published a 'Dissertation on the Origin of Books of

Chivalry,' prefixed to Jervas's translation of 'Don Quixote.'

Warburton published a number of separate sermons, three during the rebellion of 1745; and in 1753 and 1754 two volumes of sermons preached at Lincoln's Inn, called 'Principles of Natural and Revealed Religion,' &c., and a third volume in 1767. He wrote in 1747 prefaces to the 'Remarks' of Catharine Cockburn [q. v.] upon Dr. Rutherforth, and to Towne's 'Critical Inquiry.' For the 'Legal Judicature in Chancery' and the 'Apology for Sir R. Sutton,' see above.

A collective edition of Warburton's 'Works' in 7 vols. 4to was published at the expense of his widow in 1788, under Hurd's superintendence. It included some previously unpublished fragments, parts of the ninth book of the 'Divine Legation,' 'Directions for the Study of Theology,' and notes upon Neal's 'History of the Puritans.' In 1794 Hurd published a 'Discourse by way of general Preface to the Quarto Edition,' being chiefly a life of Warburton. Only 250 copies were printed of this and the preceding. The 'Works,' with the 'discourse' prefixed, were published in 12 vols. 8vo in 1811. The 'Letters from a late eminent Prelate [Warburton] to one of his Friends [Hurd],' first printed by Hurd for the benefit of Worcester Infirmary,' were republished as a 'second edition' in 1809.

[Hurd, in the discourse above mentioned, gave the first account of Warburton's life. Though it does not condescend to much detail, it gives some original information. The life by John Selby Watson (1863) is tiresome, but collects most of the ascertainable facts. There are a great many references in Nichols's Lit. Anecd. (see index). Vol. v. 529–658 gives a full list of his works, with references to answers, &c., and biographical information, with many letters from different sources. Vol. ii. of Nichols's Illustrations (pp. 1–654) gives letters to Stukeley (from the originals), to Des Maizeaux, and to Birch (some of which had been printed by Maty in the New Review), both from the manuscripts in the British Museum, to Nathaniel Forster (from the originals), correspondence with Concanen and Theobald (from the originals); and the same volume, pp. 811–36, gives letters to Doddridge (fully printed from originals first published, with some omissions, in Stedman's Collection of Doddridge's Correspondence, 1790). In 1841 Francis Kilvert published a selection from Warburton's unpublished papers, communicated by the widow of the Rev. Martin Stafford Smith. These include letters from Sherlock, Hare, Charles Yorke, and some others, besides fragmentary papers by Warburton and a few charges and sermons. Numerous references to Warburton are in Elwin and Courthope's edition of Pope's Works (see index). See also Cradock's Literary and Miscellaneous Memoirs (1828), i. 4, 179, 187, iv. 107, 188, 200–6, 335; Bishop Newton's Autobiography; Walpole's Letters (Cunningham), vol. i. p. lxii, iii. 92, 298, iv. 132, 159, 171, 183, 217, 339, vi. 105, vii. 318; Boswell's Johnson (Birkbeck Hill), see index; Johnson's Life of Pope; Prior's Malone, pp. 344, 370, 430, 445; Hutchinson's Durham (1781), ii. 274; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 224, 441, 450, iii. 300. Information has been kindly given by Rev. A. F. Sutton of Brant Broughton. For criticisms of Warburton's writings see Quarterly Review (article by Dr. Whitaker); Hunt's Religious Thought in England, iii. 146–51, &c. An excellent summary of Warburton's life is in Mark Pattison's Essays (1889), ii. 119–76, from a review of Watson's life contributed to the National Review of 1863; cf. the article from Essays and Reviews, reprinted in the same volume. See also D'Israeli's Quarrels of Authors.] L. S.

WARD. [See also WARDE.]

WARD, SIR EDWARD (1638–1714), chief baron of the exchequer, born in June 1638, was the second son of William Ward of Preston, Rutland. He was educated under Francis Meres [q. v.] at the free school, Uppingham. Having been previously a student at Clifford's Inn, he was admitted in June 1664 at the Inner Temple; he was called to the bar in 1670, and soon obtained a good practice in the exchequer court. His connections were chiefly with the whigs, and his first important public appearance was as one of the counsel for William, lord Russell [q. v.], in July 1683. On 6 Nov. of the following year he was leading counsel for his father-in-law, Thomas Papillon [q. v.], in the action for false imprisonment brought against him by Sir William Pritchard [q. v.] Ward's argument was interrupted by Chief-justice Jeffreys, who declared that he had made a long speech 'and nothing at all to the purpose,' and did not understand what he was about. When Ward persisted and Jeffreys repeated his observations, 'there was a little hiss begun' in the court. The judge appeared daunted, and finally allowed him to call his witnesses. The verdict went against his client, but in 1688 Ward was at length able to settle matters with Pritchard. On 25 Nov. 1684 he appeared in the exchequer court for Charles Gerard, first earl of Macclesfield [q. v.], in the action of *scandalum magnatum* against John Starkey, a juryman of Cheshire, by which county he had recently been presented as a disaffected person. In 1687 Ward became bencher of his inn, of which he was also Lent reader in 1690 and treasurer in 1693. On 12 April 1689 he was appointed by William III a justice of the common pleas, but was excused, by his own desire,

four days later. In July of that year he acted as one of the counsel for Dr. Elliot, Captain Vaughan, and Mr. Mould, who were impeached by the commons for circulating King James's declaration (LUTTRELL). He was appointed attorney-general on 30 March 1693, and was knighted at Kensington on 30 Oct. He was sworn serjeant-at-law on 3 June, and on 8 June 1695 was named lord chief baron of the exchequer. In the following March he was one of the judges who tried Robert Charnock [q. v.] and his associates for treason. He was one of those judges who in January 1700 declined to give an opinion in 'the bankers' case upon the writ of error' (LUTTRELL). In May of the same year he acted as one of the commissioners of the great seal.

The most important case over which Ward presided was the trial of Captain William Kidd [q. v.] and his associates for piracy and murder in May 1701 (*State Trials*, xiv. 143, 180). He died at his house in Essex Street, Strand, on 14 July 1714. He was buried at Stoke Doyle, Northamptonshire, where he had purchased the lordship of the manor in 1694. He left a sum of money in charity to the parish. Evelyn mentions him as one of the subscribers to Greenwich Hospital in 1696. A portrait was engraved by R. White in 1702 from a painting by Kneller.

Ward married, on 30 March 1676, Elizabeth, third daughter of Thomas Papillon, afterwards sheriff of London. They had ten surviving children. Two of the sons were eminent lawyers. The eldest, Edward, rebuilt Stoke Doyle church and erected in it a handsome monument to his father. Jane, the eldest daughter, married Thomas Hunt of Boreatton, in the parish of Baschurch, Shropshire, and was ancestress of the Ward-Hunt family.

[Inscription on monument at Stoke Doyle, per the Rev. G. M. Edmonds; Admission-book of the Inner Temple; Masters of the Bench of the Inner Temple, privately printed, 1883; Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relation, passim; State Trials, x. 319–71, 1338–1418, xii. 1291–8, 1378, xiii. 451, xiv. 123, 234; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1689–90, pp. 59, 65; Bridges's Hist. of Northamptonshire (Whalley), ii. 377–8; Le Neve's Knights, p. 445; Noble's Contin. of Granger's Biogr. Hist. ii. 181; Foss's Judges of England; Memoirs of T. L. Papillon, ed. A. F. Papillon, 1887, pp. 46, 241–5, 247–9, 390.]

G. LE G. N.

WARD, EDWARD (1667–1731), humourist, of 'low extraction' and with little education, was born in Oxfordshire in 1667 (WARD, *Miscellanies*, vol. v. pref.) He tells us that his father and ancestors lived in prosperity in Leicestershire (*Nuptial Dialogues*, 1710, dedication). In early life he visited the West Indies, and afterwards he began business as a publican in Moorfields. By 1699 he had moved to Fulwood's Rents, where he kept a punch-shop and tavern (probably the King's Head), next door to Gray's Inn, until his death. Giles Jacob (*Poetical Register*, 1723) says: 'Of late years he has kept a public-house in the city (but in a genteel way), and with his wit, humour, and good liquor, has afforded his guests a pleasurable entertainment; especially the high-church party.' In a book called 'Apollo's Maggot in his Cups,' Ward professed great indignation at this account, and said that his house was not in the city, but in Moorfields. Oldys says that Ward lived for a time in Gray's Inn, then in Clerkenwell and Moorfields successively, and finally in Fulwood's Rents, where he would entertain any company who invited him with stories and adventures of the poets and authors he had known.

In consequence of his attacks on the government in his 'Hudibras Redivivus,' 1705, he was indicted; and, on pleading guilty, he was ordered to stand twice in the pillory, at the Royal Exchange and Charing Cross, to pay a fine of forty marks, and to find security for good behaviour (LUTTRELL, *Brief Relation of State Affairs*, vi. 36, 57, 107; *Gent. Mag.* October 1857). When pilloried he received rough usage from the mob; 'as thick as eggs at Ward in pillory,' says Pope (*Dunciad*, iii. 34). Elsewhere Pope writes that Ward's vile rhymes were exported to the colonies, to be changed for bad tobacco (*ib.* i. 234).

Ward died at Fulwood's Rents on 20 June 1731, and was buried on the 27th in St. Pancras churchyard (*Gent. Mag.* 1731, p. 266; LYSONS, *Environs of London*, iii. 371). His wife and daughter are mentioned in a poetical will made in 1725, and printed in 'Applebee's Weekly Journal' for 28 Sept. 1731. A man of considerable natural parts and with a gift of humour, 'Ned Ward,' as he is frequently called, imitated Butler's 'Hudibras' both in his style and in his attacks on the whigs and low-church party. Though vulgar and often grossly coarse, his writings throw considerable light on the social life of the time of Queen Anne, and especially on the habits of various classes in London; but much allowance has to be made for exaggeration (*Gent. Mag.* October 1857, 'London in 1699: Scenes from Ned Ward').

Ward is twice referred to in the 'Art of Sinking in Poetry' (POPE, *Works*, ed. Elwin and Courthope, x. 362, 390). Noble (*Continuation of Granger*, ii. 262) mentions four

portraits of Ward: (1) engraving by Vandergucht, prefixed to the 'Nuptial Dialogues;' (2) engraving by W. Sherwin, prefixed to 'Hudibras Redivivus,' 1716; (3) engraving by Sympson; (4) mezzotint, dated 1714.

Ward's writings are found collected in sets of various dates and varying completeness. His 'Miscellaneous Writings in Verse and Prose' were issued in six volumes, with general title-pages dated from 1717 to 1724. Perhaps the most important of his works is the 'London Spy,' originally published in monthly folio parts, beginning in November 1698, and reprinted, 'compleat, in eighteen parts,' in octavo, in 1703. This book (whose name was no doubt borrowed from the 'Turkish Spy') throws much light on the times, especially on the life of the taverns and coffee-houses. In 1703 appeared also 'The Second Volume of the Writings of the Author of the London Spy,' a collection of twenty ephemeral pieces, often of great coarseness; a 'Third Volume,' with similar contents, was published in 1706; the 'Fourth Volume' (1709) contained the 'London Terræ Filius.' The curious 'Secret History of the Calves-head Club; or the Republican Unmasked,' appeared first in 1703; there was a seventh edition, enlarged, in 1709, and the book was reissued as 'The Whigs Unmasked' in 1713. 'Hudibras Redivivus; or a Burlesque Poem on the Times,' was issued in twelve quarto parts, between August 1705 and June 1707; it is written in imitation of Butler, and is a violent attack on the low-church party, with descriptions of the scenes of profanity or hypocrisy witnessed by the author during his rambles through London. In 1709 Ward issued 'Marriage Dialogues,' which were expanded in 1710 into 'Nuptial Dialogues and Debates;' 'The Diverting Works of Cervantes, with an Introduction;' 'The History of the London Clubs, or the Citizens' Pastime' (reprinted in 1896), and 'The Secret History of Clubs' (a lengthy volume). 'Vulgus Britannicus; or the British Hudibras,' in five parts, 1710, is a satire on the whigs and the mob. 'The Life and Notable Adventures of Don Quixote de la Mancha; merrily translated into Hudibrastic Verse, by Edward Ward,' appeared in two volumes in 1711–12. 'The History of the Grand Rebellion, digested into Verse,' was published in 1713, in three volumes; the portraits were subsequently used for Clarendon's 'History.'

The following is a list of Ward's other writings as originally published, so far as they can be traced: 1. 'The Poet's Ramble after Riches,' 1691, 4to (in verse; speaks of his poverty). 2. 'A Dialogue between Claret and Darby Ale: a Poem,' 1692 (November 1691), 4to. 3. 'The Miracles performed by Money: a Poem,' 1692, 4to. 4. 'Female Policy detected; or the Arts of a designing Woman laid open,' 1695, 12mo. 5. 'Sot's Paradise; or the Humours of a Derby Ale-House, with a Satire on the Ale,' 1698, fol. 6. 'Bacchanalia; or a Description of a Drunken Club: a Poem,' 1698, fol. 7. 'Ecclesia et Faction: a Dialogue between the Bow Steeple Dragon and the Exchange Grasshopper,' 1698, fol. 8. 'A Trip to Jamaica,' 1698, fol. 9. 'The World Bewitched: a Dialogue between two Astrologers and the Author,' 1699, 4to. 10. 'A Trip to Ireland,' 1699, fol. 11. 'O Raree-show, O Pretty-show, or the City-feast,' n.d. 12. 'A Walk to Islington,' 1699, fol. 13. 'The Insinuating Bawd, or the Repenting Harlot,' by D. B. 1699, fol. 14. 'Modern Religion and Ancient Loyalty: a Dialogue,' 1699, fol. 15. 'The Cock-Pit Combat; or the Baiting of the Tiger,' 1699, s. sh. fol. 16. 'A Hue and Cry after the Man-midwife, who delivered the Sand-Bank of their Money,' s. sh. fol. (verse). 17. 'A Trip to New England,' 1699, fol. 18. 'A Frolick to Horn Fair,' 1700, fol. 19. 'The Reformer, exposing the Vices of the Age; in several Characters,' 1700, 12mo. 20. 'The Dancing School,' 1700, fol. 21. 'A Step to Stir-Bitch Fair, with Remarks upon the University of Cambridge,' 1700, fol. 22. 'The Rambling Rakes; or London Libertines,' 1700, fol. 23. 'The Metamorphosed Beau,' 1700, fol. 24. 'A Journey to Hell; or a Visit paid to the Devil: a Poem,' three parts, 1700, fol. 25. 'Three Nights' Adventures,' 1701, fol. 26. 'The Revels of the Gods; or a Ramble through the Heavens,' 1701, fol. 27. 'The City Madame and the Country Maid,' 1702, fol. 28. 'The Rise and Fall of Madame Coming-Sir,' 1703, fol. 29. 'Bribery and Simony,' 1703, fol. 30. 'The Libertine's Choice; or the Mistaken Happiness of the Fool in Fashion,' 1704, 4to (verse). 31. 'All Men Mad; or England a Great Bedlam: a Poem,' 1704, 4to. 32. 'Helter-skelter; or the Devil upon two Sticks,' 1704, 8vo. 33. 'The Dissenting Hypocrite; or Occasional Conformist,' 1704, 8vo. 34. 'Honesty in Distress, but relieved by no Party,' 1705, 4to (verse). 35. 'A Legacy for the Ladies, by Thomas Brown . . . the second part by Mr. Edward Ward,' 1705, 8vo. 36. 'Fair Shell, but a Rotten Kernel; or a Bitter Nut for a Facetious Monkey,' 1705, 4to (verse).

37. 'The Humours of a Coffee-House,' June to August 1707, seven quarto weekly numbers. 38. 'The Wooden World Dissected, in the Character of a Ship of War,' 1707, 12mo. 39. 'The London Terræ Filius; or the Satirical Reformer,' five numbers, 1707–8, 8vo. 40. 'The Forgiving Husband and Adulterous Wife,' 1708, 8vo (verse). 41. 'The Wars of the Elements; or a Description of a Sea-Storm,' 1708, 8vo. 42. 'The Modern World Disrobed,' 1708, 8vo; republished about 1710, as 'Adam and Eve stripped of their Furbelows; or the Fashionable Virtues and Vices of both Sexes exposed to Public View.' 43. 'Mars stript of his Armour; or the Army displayed in all its true Colours,' 1709, 8vo. 44. 'The Rambling Fuddle-caps; or a Tavern-struggle for a Kiss,' 1709, 8vo. 45. 'The Poetical Entertainer,' 1712, 8vo. 46. 'The Field Spy; or the Walking Observator, a Poem,' 1714, 8vo. 47. 'The Republican Procession; or the Tumultuous Cavalcade,' 1714, 8vo. 48. 'The Morning Prophet; or Faction revived by the Death of Queen Anne: a Poem,' 1714, 4to. 49. 'The Lord Whiglove's Elegy,' 1714, 8vo. 50. 'A Vade-Mecum for Malt-Worms; or a Guide to Good Fellows,' 1715, 8vo. 51. 'A Guide for Malt-Worms; the Second part; done by several Hands,' n.d. 8vo. 52. 'St. Paul's Church; or the Protestant Ambulators: a Burlesque Poem,' 1716, 8vo. 53. 'British Wonders,' 1717, 8vo. 54. 'A Seasonable Sketch of an Oxford Reformation, written originally in Latin by John Allibond, D.D.,' 1717, 8vo. 55. 'The Tory Quaker; or Aminadab's New Vision,' 1717, 8vo. 56. 'The Delights of the Bottle: or the Compleat Vintner: a merry Poem,' 1720, 8vo. 57. 'The Northern Cuckold; or the Garden-House Intrigue,' 1721, 8vo. 58. 'The Merry Traveller,' pt. i. 1721, 8vo. 59. 'The Wandering Spy; or the Merry Travellers,' pt. ii. 1722, 8vo. 60. 'The Dancing Devils; or the Roaring Dragon; as it was acted at both Houses,' 1724, 8vo. 61. 'News from Madrid,' 1726, 8vo. 62. 'Durgen; or a Plain Satire upon a Pompous Satirist [Pope],' 1729, 8vo. 63. 'Apollo's Maggot in his Cups; or the Whimsical Creation of a little Satirical Poet,' 1729, 8vo. 64. 'The Basia of Secundus,' translated by Fenton and Ward, 1731, 12mo. 65. 'The Ambitious Father; or the Politician's Advice to his Son: a Poem in five cantos,' 1733. 66. 'A Fiddler's Fling at Roguery,' 1734, 8vo.

The following pieces, printed in the collected works (1703–6), probably first appeared separately, although copies in that form seem now unprocurable: 67. 'Battle without Bloodshed; or Martial Discipline buffooned by the City Train-Bands.' 68. 'The Dutch Guards' Farewell to England.' 69. 'The Charitable Citizen.' 70. 'A Satire against Wine.' 71. 'A Poem in Praise of Small-Beer.' 72. 'A Poem on the Success of the Duke of Marlborough.' 73. 'Fortune's Bounty.' 74. 'A Protestant Scourge for a Popish Jacket.' 75. 'A Musical Entertainment.' 76. 'A Satire against the Corrupt Use of Money.' 77. 'A Dialogue between Britannia and Prudence.' The 'Hudibrastic Brewer; or a Prosperous Union between Malt and Metre,' is a satire upon 'the brewing poet W–d.'

[Biogr. Dram.; Cibber's Lives of the Poets, iv. 293; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Lowndes's Bibliographer's Manual; Retrospective Review, iii. 326–328; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iv. 341, 509, 4th ser. xi. 143. There is a manuscript copy of 'Honesty in Distress' in a commonplace book in the Brit. Mus. (Addit. MS. 23904, f. 56)]

G. A. A.

WARD, EDWARD MATTHEW (1816–1879), historical painter, born in Pimlico on 14 July 1816, was the younger son of Charles James Ward (1781–1858), by his wife, Mary Ford, sister-in-law of Horatio or Horace Smith [q. v.] The father was employed in Messrs. Coutts's bank. As a boy, Ward made original designs from the novels of Smollett and Fielding, Washington Irving's 'Sketch-book,' and his uncle Horace Smith's 'Brambletye House.' After spending a short time at several schools in London, he was sent for a year to the studio of John Cawse (1779–1862) in Henrietta Street, Covent Garden, to learn oil-painting. Here he made many acquaintances in the theatrical world, and painted a picture of Miss Cawse, Braham, and Penson, in a scene from 'Fra Diavolo.' In 1830 he gained a silver palette from the Society of Arts for a pen-and-ink drawing. In 1835 he was introduced by Chantrey and Wilkie to the schools of the Royal Academy. He had already exhibited in 1834 a picture of the comedian O. Smith as Don Quixote. His second venture in 1835 was less successful. His picture, 'The Dead Ass,' from Sterne's 'Sentimental Journey,' was accepted, but not hung 'for want of space.' To resist the temptation to paint and exhibit prematurely in London, Ward resolved to study abroad. He started in July 1836, spent some weeks in Paris and Venice, and proceeded to Rome, where he remained about two years and a half. He drew from the antique, copied pictures, and worked industriously in the studio of Cavaliere Filippo Agricola, director of the academy of St. Luke,

a classical painter of the David period, whose accomplished though formal draughtsmanship was a useful corrective to Ward. In 1838 he gained a silver medal from the academy of St. Luke for historical composition. His first important picture, 'Cimabue and Giotto,' painted at Rome, was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1839. In the autumn of that year Ward returned to England, stopping for some time at Munich to study fresco-painting under Cornelius.

From 1840 till the time of his death Ward was a constant exhibitor at the Royal Academy, and his pictures enjoyed great popularity. The subjects of the majority were taken from English history of the seventeenth century, or from French history of the period of the revolution and the first empire. To these should be added a remarkable group of pictures of English social life in the eighteenth century, scenes in the life of Dr. Johnson and Oliver Goldsmith being favourite subjects. These three branches of study were illustrated by the pictures which he exhibited in the years immediately following his return to England. 'Napoleon in the Prison of Nice in 1794' was purchased by the Duke of Wellington at the British Institution in 1841. In the same year he sent 'Cornet Joyce seizing the King at Holmby, 1647,' to the Royal Academy. In 1842 scenes from Shakespeare appeared at both galleries. In 1843 he exhibited at the Royal Academy 'Dr. Johnson reading the Manuscript of the Vicar of Wakefield,' followed by 'A Scene from the Early Life of Goldsmith,' in 1844, and 'A Scene in Lord Chesterfield's Ante-room in 1748,' in 1845. This picture was the first which made Ward's name widely known. It was purchased by Robert Vernon [q. v.], and is now in the National Gallery of British Art. 'The Disgrace of Lord Clarendon,' of which a small replica from the Vernon collection is in the National Gallery, was painted for Lord Northwick in 1846. In 1847 Ward was elected an associate of the Royal Academy. In that year he exhibited the 'South Sea Bubble,' also in the National Gallery, and a portrait of Maclise. The fourth of the National Gallery pictures, 'James II receiving the News of the Landing of the Prince of Orange at Torbay,' was exhibited in 1850. 'The Royal Family of France in the Temple,' 1851, and 'Charlotte Corday going to Execution,' 1852, increased the artist's reputation. In 1853 he was commissioned to paint eight historical pictures for the corridor of the House of Commons. It was not the first time that his name had been mentioned in connection with the decoration of the Houses of Parliament, for he had sent a cartoon, 'Boadicea animating the Britons,' to the first competitive exhibition at Westminster Hall in 1843. It did not obtain a premium, and he refrained from competing again. The first two of the subjects now assigned to him, 'The Execution of Montrose' and 'The last Sleep of Argyll,' were painted in oils; but the commissioners of fine arts found that they were unsuitable to the positions for which they were intended, and he was requested to repeat them in fresco. The originals fetched high prices. The remainder of the series, 'Alice Lisle concealing Fugitives,' 'Monk declaring for a Free Parliament,' 'The Escape of Charles II with Jane Lane,' 'The Landing of Charles II,' 'The Acquittal of the Seven Bishops,' and 'William and Mary receiving the Lords and Commons,' were painted in fresco on slabs of slate from finished studies, and then fixed in position. It was found necessary, to preserve the surface from the effects of gas, to cover them with glass, and this, in addition to the bad light in the corridor, makes it impossible to see them to advantage. In some cases the finished studies, in others replicas in oils or watercolours of these subjects, were exhibited during several years at the Royal Academy.

In March 1855 Ward was elected an academician. He had now settled at Slough, near Windsor, where he continued chiefly to reside for the remainder of his life, though he also occupied a house at Notting Hill for several years. In 1857 he was commissioned by the queen to paint 'Napoleon III being invested with the Order of the Garter at Windsor,' and the 'Visit of Queen Victoria to the Tomb of Napoleon I.' The most important of his later pictures were 'Antechamber at Whitehall during the dying moments of Charles II,' 1861; 'Hogarth's Studio, 1739,' 1863; 'Luther's first Study of the Bible,' 1869, which was purchased by subscription and presented to the British and Foreign Bible Society; 'The Eve of St. Bartholomew,' 1873; 'Marie-Antoinette in the Conciergerie,' 1874; 'Lady Teazle,' 1875; 'The last Interview between Napoleon I and Queen Louise at Tilsit,' 1877. In 1876, after a tour in Normandy and Brittany, he exhibited several pictures of modern French life. He took great interest about this time in the foundation of the Windsor Tapestry Works under the presidency of Prince Leopold. In 1877 he designed four cartoons of hunting subjects for Christopher Sykes, for the decoration of the staircase at 11 Hill Street, Mayfair, now the property of the Duke of Newcastle. He was more success-

ful in another large cartoon for tapestry, 'The Battle of Aylesford,' which he designed for Henry Brassey's mansion, Preston Hall, near Aylesford, Kent.

After 1874 Ward's nervous system suffered from ill-health, and on 10 Jan. 1879 he was found in his dressing-room with a self-inflicted wound in the throat, to which he succumbed on 15 Jan. He was buried on 22 Jan. in his father's grave in the old churchyard at Upton, Buckinghamshire. Ward married, on 4 May 1848, Henrietta, daughter of George Raphael Ward, and granddaughter of James Ward (1769–1859) [q. v.], herself an artist of distinction, who was not related to him by birth. He left several children, who have carried on the artistic traditions of their parents' families. A portrait of Ward, by George Richmond, in the possession of Mrs. E. M. Ward, has been engraved by William Holl, jun. A large number of Ward's pictures have been engraved. The merits of the originals—smooth finish and accuracy of details—appealed strongly to the taste of the artist's own day, which greatly favoured historical genre-painting.

[Dafforne's Life and Works of E. M. Ward, 1879; Times, 18 and 19 Jan. 1879; Athenæum, 25 Jan. 1879; Academy, 25 Jan. 1879; Royal Academy Catalogues; James's Painters and their Works, 1897, iii. 253; private information.]

C. D.

WARD, Sir HENRY GEORGE (1797–1860), colonial governor, the eldest son of Robert Plumer Ward [q. v.] of Gilston Park, Hertfordshire, by his wife Catherine Julia, daughter of C. J. Maling of West Herrington, Durham, was born in London on 27 Feb. 1797. Educated at Harrow, and sent abroad to learn languages, he became in 1816 attaché to the British legation at Stockholm, under Sir Edward Thornton [q. v.]; was transferred to The Hague in 1818, and to Madrid in 1819. He was appointed minister plenipotentiary to Mexico in October 1823, returned to England in 1824; again went out to Mexico in 1825, but returned and retired from the diplomatic service in 1827.

In December 1832 Ward entered the House of Commons, sitting as member for St. Albans till 1837, and for Sheffield till 1849. His general reputation was that of an advanced liberal. His career in parliament was chiefly marked by his hostility to the Irish church, respecting which he annually moved a resolution. In political polemics he took an active part, and founded and edited the 'Weekly Chronicle' for the purpose of supporting his views with the public. He was also much occupied with railway enterprise in the days of the early speculation. In 1846 he became secretary to the admiralty.

In May 1849 Ward was appointed lord high commissioner of the Ionian Islands, then under the protection of the British crown. He arrived at Corfu on 2 June 1849, and found himself at once in a difficult position. He had to meet an assembly which had just obtained great concessions from his predecessor, and expected even greater complaisance from a new administrator of well-known liberal principles. He was quickly aware that the concessions made were unwise. He found the assembly unworkable and prorogued it. On 1 Aug. 1849 he proclaimed an amnesty to those who had taken part in the rebellion in Cephalonia against Lord Seaton's rule [see Colborne, Sir John, first Baron Seaton]. By the end of August he was answered by a fresh outbreak. Proceeding to Cephalonia, he took vigorous action in person and at once. By October a somewhat serious rebellion had been suppressed. His action was unsuccessfully attacked in the House of Commons. The rest of his time was comparatively free from incident, though he did not hesitate to use his prerogative powers, banishing on occasion editors of papers and even members of assembly. His general administration of the islands was considered able and successful. He left on 13 April 1855.

Ward was now promoted to the government of Ceylon, where he arrived in May 1855. His administration coincided with a period of growth and development, to which his sound judgment materially contributed. His first speech (1855) dealt with the questions of railway communication, so that he may be considered as the father of that enterprise in Ceylon; in succeeding years he developed general schemes for communications, telegraphs, and coolie immigration. He also consolidated the public service. On the outbreak of the Indian mutiny he had no hesitation in despatching all the European troops in the colony to Bengal. In June 1860 Ward was appointed to be governor of Madras, at a time when many anxious questions were awaiting settlement. He landed in India in July, was almost immediately struck down by cholera, and died at Madras on 2 Aug. 1860. He was buried in the church at Fort St. George, Madras. He was made a G.C.M.G. in 1849. A statue has been erected to him at Kandy, Ceylon. Ward was a keen sportsman all his life, and was an expert fencer and pistol shot. A volume of his 'Speeches and Minutes' in Ceylon appeared at Colombo in 1864.

Ward married, in 1824, Emily Elizabeth,

daughter of Sir John Swinburne, baronet, of Capheaton. By her he had issue. He was the author of 'Mexico in 1825–7,' which is still a standard work as far as relates to the mining reports which it contains.

[Annual Register, 1860, p. 497; Kirkwall's Four Years in the Ionian Islands, vol. i. ch. vii.; Speeches and Minutes of Sir H. G. Ward (in Ceylon), Colombo, 1864; private information.] C. A. H.

WARD, HUGH (1580?–1635), Irish writer. [See MACANWARD, HUGH BOY.]

WARD, JAMES (1769–1859), engraver and painter, was born in Thames Street, London, on 23 Oct. 1769. He began to study engraving while still little more than a child, working for a time under John Raphael Smith [q. v.], and then serving an apprenticeship of nine years under his own brother, William Ward (1766–1826) [q.v.] He reached excellence very early, some of his best mezzotints being produced before he was of age. During the later years of his apprenticeship he also studied painting, and in 1794, before he was twenty-five years old, he was appointed 'painter and mezzotint engraver to the Prince of Wales.' His first picture was exhibited in 1790, and works by him are extant which cannot have been painted much later than this and yet bear no obvious signs of youth and inexperience. His early works were chiefly domestic scenes, bearing a strong resemblance to the productions of George Morland, who married his sister Anne. The first indication he gave of the great excellence he was afterwards to reach as a painter of animals was in a picture of 'Bull-baiting,' which was at the Royal Academy in 1797. From that time onwards he was a lavish contributor to the academy and the British Institution. His exhibited works reach a total of four hundred. The best of them all, perhaps, is the 'Alderney Bull and Cow,' now in the National Gallery, which he painted in confessed rivalry with Paul Potter's 'Bull' at The Hague. In 1817 Ward was premiated by the directors of the British Institution for his sketch of an 'Allegory of Waterloo,' and moreover commissioned to paint a picture from it four times the size of the sketch, for which he was to be paid 1,000*l*. Such an order might have been destruction to a more robust individuality than his. As it was, it only meant the waste of a year or two, after which he resumed his normal march. The 'Waterloo' was presented by the directors to Chelsea Hospital, where it still exists in a state of considerable dilapidation. In the Royal Agricultural Society Ward found patrons more congenial than the directors of the Royal Institution, and during the middle section of his life his industry was almost exclusively devoted to the painting of animals. These he treated in a style entirely his own, robust, searching, and full of character. He was a good colourist; his handling is always vigorous, expressive, and personal; his interest was keenly alive to the build and structure of everything he painted. His 'Fighting Bulls,' in the South Kensington Museum, has been compared, not unjustly, to the work of Rubens, which it resembles in colour, in vigour of movement, and in the unity with which its author has seen his subject. As a painter of animals Ward's chief patrons were Lord de Tabley and John Allnutt of Clapham. Towards the end of his life Ward divagated into a great variety of subjects, but his fame, which is still unequal to his merit, will always rest on his dealings with the animal world.

Ward was elected an associate of the Royal Academy in 1807, and an academician in 1811. Between 1792 and 1855 he contributed 298 pictures to its exhibitions. In 1830 he went to live at Cheshunt, where he died, 23 Nov. 1859, in his ninety-first year. His portrait, painted by himself at the age of seventy-nine, hangs in the National Portrait Gallery, London. Another portrait, painted by Edward Matthew Ward [q. v.], was lent by the latter to the third loan exhibition at South Kensington in 1868 (*Cat.* No. 573).

His son, GEORGE RAPHAEL WARD (1798–1878), engraver, was born in 1798. He studied under his father and in the schools of the Royal Academy. At one time he was much employed in making miniature copies of the portraits by Sir Thomas Lawrence. He is better known, however, by his engraved portraits, which show considerable skill. He died on 18 Dec. 1878, leaving a daughter Henrietta, the wife of Edward Matthew Ward [q. v.], herself an artist of some ability.

[Autobiography; Redgrave's Dictionary; Bryan's Dictionary; Graves's Dictionary; Gent. Mag. 1860, i. 192.] W. A.

WARD, JAMES (1800–1885), pugilist and artist, eldest son of Nicholas Ward, a butcher, was born near Ratcliffe Highway, London, on 26 Dec. 1800; the inscription on his tombstone states in error that he was born on 14 Dec. At the age of twelve he became a rigger in the East India docks, and soon after was employed as cabin-boy in a collier trading to Sunderland. At an early period he commenced taking great interest in

pugilistic encounters, and in 1817 gained various victories over some of his companions. His first noticeable fight was at the Red Lion, Whitechapel, in 1821, when he encountered and conquered Rasher. As he was at this time a coal-whipper, and when stripped rather dark in appearance, he became known as 'the Black Diamond.' His first introduction to the Fives Court, St. Martin's Lane, took place on 22 Jan. 1822, when in sparring matches with Davies and Spencer he showed that the old system of defence was too slow and methodical to insure safety against his quick sight and rapid action. His first appearance in the field was at Moulsey Hurst, Surrey, on 12 June 1822, when in fifteen minutes he beat Dick Acton, and on 10 Sept. following he beat Burke of Woolwich. On 22 Oct. he met Bill Abbot, the conqueror of Tom Oliver [q. v.], at Moulsey Hurst, when, to please his patron, he allowed Abbot to be declared the victor; but, on confessing his fault, all bets were declared off. On 4 Feb. 1823, at Wimbledon Common, he in twenty rounds, occupying nineteen minutes, completely defeated Ned Baldwin, known as 'Whiteheaded Bob.' While endeavouring to retrieve his character he went into the provinces on a sparring tour, in company with Maurice Delay and George Weston, and at Lansdown, on 2 July, beat Rickens, the champion of Bath. Returning to London, he was matched to fight Joseph Hudson for 100*l.* a side at Moulsey Hurst on 11 Nov. 1823, but in thirty-five minutes he was obliged to strike his colours to his opponent. On 21 June 1824, at Colnbrook, Buckinghamshire, without himself receiving a scratch, he, in a fifty minutes' fight, completely conquered a skilful boxer, Philip Sampson, 'the Birmingham youth.' He again met Sampson at Perry Lodge, four miles from Stony Stratford, on 28 Dec. 1824, when, although heavy rain fell, there were five thousand spectators on the ground. The luck was still against Sampson, who from the first never had much chance of a victory.

Ward was now at the height of his fame, and on 20 Feb. 1825 he challenged Tom Cannon for 500*l.* The encounter took place near Warwick on 19 July, in very hot weather, in the presence of twelve thousand persons, including an unusual number of the upper classes, and a large amount of money was laid on the result. In the tenth round Cannon fell insensible. Ward was proclaimed the winner, and on 22 July, at the Fives Court, was presented with a belt as the 'British Champion.' For some time after this event no one was willing to stand up against the champion, but at last, on 2 Jan. 1827, at Royston Heath, Cambridgeshire, he met Peter Crawley, when in twenty-six minutes, occupying eleven rounds, Ward was badly beaten. The next encounter was with Jack Carter, on 27 May 1828, at Shepperton Range, Middlesex, in the presence of a large muster of pugilists, when at the close of the seventieth round Carter was so much punished that the timekeepers led him away.

On 10 March 1829 Ward was matched to fight Simon Byrne at Leicester; but at the very last moment, when some fifteen thousand persons had assembled, Ward refused to encounter Byrne. Very strong remarks were made on his conduct, his backers left him, his friends forsook him, the Fair Play Club expunged his name from their list, and all the supporters of the ring turned their backs on him.

For three years Ward rested. Then, on 12 July 1831, he met Simon Byrne for 200*l.* a side, at Willeycott, near Stratford-on-Avon, in wet weather, but in the presence of an immense crowd. The fight lasted one hour and seventeen minutes, and, with the defeat of Byrne, ended Ward's last battle for the championship of England. On the following Thursday he was presented with a second champion's belt by Tom Spring at the Tennis Court, Windmill Street, London. Ward now offered to fight any man in the world for 500*l.* a side, but the challenge was not accepted, and on 25 June 1832 he wrote to the editor of 'Bell's Life in London' stating that he was retiring from the ring, and would hand over the champion's belt to the first man who proved himself worthy of it.

He subsequently carried on business as a tavern-keeper, first at the Star Hotel in 1832, and then at the York Hotel, Williamson Square, Liverpool. In 1853 he removed to London, and became in succession host of the Rose, 96 Jermyn Street, 1854; of the Three Tuns, 429 Oxford Street, 1855; of the King's Arms, Whitechapel, 1858–60; of the George in Ratcliffe Highway, and lastly of the Sir John Falstaff, Brydges Street (now known as Catherine Street).

Soon after settling in Liverpool in 1832, he became not only a connoisseur and purchaser of pictures, but also an artist in oils, producing numerous landscapes and other pieces of unquestionable merit. In 1846, 1849, and 1850 he was an exhibitor at the Liverpool exhibitions, and his pictures were much praised by the daily press. Perhaps his best known work is 'The Sayers and Heenan Fight,' a very large picture, containing 270 portraits, shown in 1860. The inhabitants of Liverpool were so proud of the

success of a new artist in the town that they presented him with a service of plate and entertained him at a public dinner. Stacey Marks, who saw several of Ward's pictures, gave a very favourable account of them.

As a musician he was also talented, being a performer on the violin, flute, flageolet, piano, and guitar, and he was an expert pigeon-shooter and quoit-player.

After several failures in business, by the assistance and votes of his friends he retired to the Licensed Victuallers' Asylum in the Old Kent Road, London, where he died on 2 April 1884; he was buried in Nunhead cemetery on 8 April. On 8 Sept. 1831 he married Eliza, daughter of George Cooper, hotel-keeper, Edinburgh; the issue of this marriage was one daughter, Eleanor, born in Liverpool on 1 Sept. 1832. She was educated by Sir Julius Benedict, and became well known as an accomplished pianoforte performer.

[The Fancy, 1826, ii. 581–5, with portrait; Mingaud's Life of James Ward, 1853; Miles's Pugilistica, 1880, ii. 199–232, with portrait; Fights for the Championship, by the Editor of Bell's Life, 1860, pp. 83–8, 93–122; Egan's Boxiana, 1824, iv. 602–25; Fistiana, by the Editor of Bell's Life, 1868, p. 126; Illustrated Sporting News, 1863, i. 409, 452, with portrait; Daily Telegraph, 11 Nov. 1881; Morning Advertiser, 4 April 1884; Baily's Mag. May 1884 pp. 230–7, March 1880 pp. 140–2; Marks's Pen and Pencil Sketches, 1894, ii. 58–67.]

G. C. B.

WARD, JAMES CLIFTON (1843–1880), geologist, was born at Clapham Common on 13 April 1843. His father, James Ward, was a schoolmaster; his mother's maiden name was Mary Ann Morris. He entered the Royal School of Mines in 1861, where he gained the Edward Forbes medal in 1864. Next year he was appointed to the geological survey, and for some time worked in Yorkshire on the millstone, grit, and coal measures near Sheffield, Penistone, Leeds. In 1869 he was transferred to the Lake district, where he remained for the next eight years, engaged on the survey of the country around Keswick; that town, to which his parents had removed, being his headquarters. When his work here was finished he was transferred in 1877 to Bewcastle to examine the lower carboniferous rocks. Before the end of the next year he retired from the survey, being ordained, and licensed to the curacy of St. John's, Keswick, in December 1878. Early in 1880 he was appointed vicar of Rydal; but died on 15 April of the same year. He married in the beginning of 1877 Elizabeth Anne Benson of Cockermouth, who survived him. By her he had two children.

Ward was a man of a singularly attractive nature; wide in his sympathies and culture, fond of art, though even more happy among beautiful scenery, and an enthusiastic geologist. He was among the first to appreciate the importance of Clifton Sorby's method of using the microscope for the study of the composition and structures of rocks, and applied it to the old lavas and ash-beds of the Lake district. He advocated Ramsay's hypothesis of the glacial origin of lake basins, applying it to those in his own district, and put forward views in regard to metamorphism which at the present day would find few supporters [see RAMSAY, SIR ANDREW CROMBIE]. But his excellent work in surveying the northern part of the Lake district will always give him a high place among our field geologists.

He wrote a small manual on natural philosophy (1871), and another on geology (1872), and was the author of the valuable memoir published by the geological survey on the northern part of the Lake district (1876), the map of which was also his work. He was also part author of two survey memoirs on the Yorkshire coalfields. Twenty-three papers appear under his name in the Royal Society's catalogue, the most important of which were published in the 'Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society.' Two of these, in the volumes for 1874 and 1876, deal with the glaciation of the Lake district, and three in 1875 and 1876 with the structure of its rocks and questions of metamorphism. His influence was distinctly stimulative; during his residence at Keswick he often lectured on geology, and took a leading part in founding the Cumberland Association for the Advancement of Literature and Science, together with local societies which were affiliated to it.

[Quarterly Journal Geol. Soc. 1881, vol. xxxvii., Proc. p. 41; Geological Mag. 1880, p. 334; information from the family through Professor W. A. Knight, and personal knowledge.]

T. G. B.

WARD, JOHN (*fl.* 1613), composer, was the author of 'The First Set of English Madrigals to 3, 4, 5, and 6 parts, apt for both Viols and Voyces. With a Mourning Song in memory of Prince Henry,' printed by T. Snodham, London, 1613, 4to. The book is in six parts, the words and music for each voice being printed separately. It is dedicated to Sir Henry Fanshawe [q. v.], remembrancer of the exchequer. One of the madrigals for five voices, 'Hope of my Hart,' was arranged by Thomas Oliphant, and re-

published in 1847; and another, 'Upon a Banke of Roses,' was republished by Novello & Co. in 1890. The best known of the collection, however, is 'Dye not, fond Man,' arranged for six voices, which has always remained popular among madrigal singers. One of the madrigals, also, was edited by Mr. W. Barclay Squire for Breitkopf and Haertel with English and German words. Ward contributed two pieces to Sir Thomas Leighton's 'Tears or Lamentations of a Sorrowful Soule,' 1614, and two anthems by him are included in Barnard's 'First Book of Selected Church Musick' (1641). One of them, 'Let God arise,' has a very elaborate organ part. As this collection only included the works of deceased musicians, Ward died before 1641. John Ravenscroft's 'Psalter,' published in 1621, contains a few settings by Ward, and there are several fancies for five and for six viols by him in the collection of music in British Museum Additional MSS. 17786–96. Three very elaborate anthems with verses, besides an unpublished madrigal, are in Addit. MSS. 29372–7. One of the 'Songs' by Thomas Tomkins (*d.* 1656) [q. v.] was dedicated to Ward.

[Grove's Dict. of Music; Davy's Hist. of Engl. Music. 1895, pp. 173, 190, 199, 237, 255; Rimbault's Bibliotheca Madrigaliana, 1847, p. 38.] E. I. C.

WARD, JOHN? (*fl.* 1603–1615), pirate, commonly known as Captain Ward, is said to have been originally a fisherman of Feversham, then to have been at Plymouth, a ragged, drunken fellow, hanging about the alehouses, and answering to the name of Jack Ward. It is not improbable that between Feversham and Plymouth came a period of semi-piratical adventure in the West Indies (GARDINER, *History of England*, iii. 66). Afterwards he served in some capacity — apparently a petty officer — on board the Lion's Whelp. This cannot have been earlier than 1601 (OPPENHEIM, *History of the Administration of the Royal Navy*, p. 121), but was more probably two or three years later. It would seem to have been in the summer of 1603 that, while in the Lion's Whelp at Portsmouth, he learned that a recusant from near Petersfield, intending to fly the country, had realised his property, and put the money, amounting to about 2,000*l.*, together with jewels and plate, on board a small bark of twenty-five tons for a passage to Havre. Ward persuaded some of his shipmates to join him in seizing this bark. They got leave to go on shore as for a merry-making, and in the night took a boat and rowed on board her. There were only two men on board, who offered no resistance; they forthwith put to sea, and in the morning examined their prize, but only to learn that on the previous evening the owner of the property, having had his suspicions roused, had landed everything except the provisions that had been put on board for the voyage. So the pirates feasted heartily, while Ward explained to them that, booty or no booty, it was impossible for them to go back to Portsmouth. Accordingly they ran down Channel, till coming across an unsuspecting French ship, they slipped alongside, jumped on board, and made themselves masters of her. They then went to Plymouth, lay for a while in Cawsand Bay, got together several recruits from among Ward's old alehouse acquaintances, and sailed for the Mediterranean. Making a couple of prizes on their way, they came off Algiers, where Ward joined with a certain Captain Gifford in an attempt to burn the Turkish galleys. This utterly failed, with the loss of many of their men; and Ward, having sold his prizes and ransomed those of his men who were prisoners, made friends with the Turks, and for the following years cruised, especially against the Venetians and the Knights of St. John, under the Turkish or Tunisian flag, making Tunis his principal port, and building there a palace, 'beautified with rich marble and alabaster,' 'more fit for a prince than a pirate,' and second only to that of the bey in its magnificence. In 1615 William Lithgow [q. v.], being at Tunis, dined and supped with him several times, and speaks of him as having 'turned Turk' on account of being banished from England. It does not seem that he ever returned to England. Ward's name is probably best known as that of the hero of the ballad 'Captain Ward and the Rainbow,' which is historical only so far as the names are concerned. There was a Captain Ward, there was a king's ship Rainbow, but that the two ever fought is a balladmonger's fiction. So also is the statement put into Ward's mouth—'I never wronged an English ship.' Though his wealth was got together mostly at the expense of the Venetians, he seems to have plundered all that came in his way with exemplary impartiality.

[A true and certain report of the beginning, proceedings, overthrows, and now present estate of Captain Ward . . . published by Andrew Barker, master of a ship who was taken by the Confederates of Ward, and by them sometime detained prisoner, 1609, 4to; Newes from the Sea of two notorious pirates, Ward and Dansker, with a true relation of all or the most piracies by them committed, 1609, 4to. Both of these are little better than chap-books, and their vague history is eked out by imagination.] J. K. L.

WARD, JOHN (*fl.* 1642–1643), poet, was a native of Tewkesbury, Gloucestershire. He was a man of strong puritan feeling, and on the outbreak of the civil war served as a trooper under the Earl of Bedford [see RUSSELL, WILLIAM, first DUKE OF BEDFORD]. On 13 Dec. 1642 he took part, under Sir William Waller [q. v.], in the action in which Lord Grandison was captured in Winchester. Ward celebrated the event in a poem entitled 'The taking of Winchester by the Parliament's Forces. As also the surrendring up of the Castle. By I. W., an eye-witness' (London, 1642, 4to), in which he gives a most detailed account of the whole skirmish, and laments over Grandison's subsequent escape from captivity. In the same year Ward also published another longer poem, entitled 'An Encouragement to Warre, or Bellum Parliamentale; shewing the Unlawfulnesse of the late Bellum Episcopale' (London, 4to), which bore on the title-page an elaborate engraving representing the prelates being borne away 'as stuble before the wind.' The poem consists of a long list of the moral and theological shortcomings of the cavaliers. The poem was reissued in 1643, with a fresh title-page, under the title 'The Christian's Incouragement earnestly to contend

> For Christ, His gospell, and for all
> Our Christian liberties in thrall,
> Which who refuseth let him bee
> For aye accursed.'

To this issue was added 'The Humble Petition of the Protestant Inhabitants' of part of Ireland, of which, however, Ward was not the author.

[Ward's Works; Corser's Collectanea (Chetham Soc.), v. 338–42.] E. I. C.

WARD, JOHN (1679?–1758), biographer of the Gresham professors, son of John Ward, a dissenting minister, by his wife, Constancy Rayner, was born in London about 1679. For some years he was a clerk in the navy office, prosecuting his studies in leisure hours with the assistance of John Ker, who kept an academy, first in Highgate and afterwards in St. John's Square, Clerkenwell. He left the navy office in 1710, and opened a school in Tenter Alley, Moorfields, which he kept for many years. In 1712 he became one of the earliest members of a society composed principally of divines and lawyers, who met periodically in order to read discourses upon the civil law or upon the law of nature and nations. On 1 Sept. 1720 he was chosen professor of rhetoric in Gresham College (WARD, *Gresham Professors*, p. 334).

Ward was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, under the presidency of Sir Isaac Newton, on 30 Nov. 1723. He was often elected a member of the council of that society, and in 1752 he was appointed one of the vice-presidents (THOMSON, *Hist. of the Royal Society*, App. No. 4, p. xxxvi). In August 1733 he made a journey through Holland and Flanders to Paris. He was elected on 5 Feb. 1735-6 a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, of which he became director on 15 Jan. 1746–7. In April 1753 he was appointed vice-president of that society (GOUGH, *Chronological List*, p. 6). He had joined another society formed by a number of noblemen and gentlemen for the encouragement of learning. Among the works printed at their expense were John Davis's edition of the 'Dissertations of Maximus,' issued under the supervision of Ward, and 'Ælianus, De Natura Animalium,' edited by Abraham Gronovius, who gratefully acknowledges the assistance he received from Ward. On 20 May 1751 the university of Edinburgh conferred upon Ward the degree of LL.D. He afterwards became a member of the Gentlemen's Society at Spalding. On the establishment of the British Museum he was elected one of the trustees. He died in his apartments in Gresham College on 17 Oct. 1758, and his remains were interred in the dissenters' burial-ground, Bunhill Fields.

A portrait of him was presented to the British Museum by Thomas Hollis, who had been under his tuition. An anonymous portrait is in the National Portrait Gallery, London.

His principal works are: 1. 'De ordine, sive de venusta et eleganti tum vocabulorum, tum membrorum sententiæ collocatione,' London, 1712, 8vo. 2. 'De Asse et partibus ejus commentarius,' London, 1719, 8vo (anon.); reprinted in 'Monumenta vetustatis Kempiana,' 1720. 3. 'Ad Con. Middletoni de medicorum apud veteres Romanos degentium conditione dissertationem, quæ servilem atque ignobilem eam fuisse contendit, responsio,' London [February 1726–7], 8vo. Conyers Middleton [q. v.] published a defence of his dissertation in 1727, and to this Ward replied in 4. 'Dissertationis . . . de medicorum Romæ degentium conditione ignobili et servili defensio examinata,' London, 1728, 8vo. 5. 'The Lives of the Professors of Gresham College, to which is prefixed the Life of the Founder, Sir Thomas Gresham,' London, 1740, fol. There is in the British Museum an interleaved copy of this valuable biographical work, with numerous manuscript additions and corrections by the

author. It was evidently prepared for the press as the second edition. 6. 'Four Essays upon the English Language,' London, 1758, 8vo. 7. 'A System of Oratory, delivered in a course of lectures publickly read at Gresham College, London,' London, 1759, 2 vols. 8vo. The original manuscript is in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 6263, 6264). 8. 'Dissertations upon several Passages of the Sacred Scriptures,' London, 1761, 8vo. The original manuscript is in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 6267). Several manuscript compilations by him are preserved in the British Museum, including: 1. 'Journal of an Excursion through Holland and Part of Flanders to Paris,' 1753 (Addit. MSS. 6235, 6236). 2. 'Collections relating to the British Museum, 1753–8' (Addit. MS. 6179). 3. 'Memoirs relating to Gresham College' (Addit. MSS. 6195–203). 4. 'Miscellaneous Collections relating to Gresham College' (Addit. MSS. 6193, 6194, 6206). 5. 'Monumental and other inscriptions in Greek, Latin, and English (Addit. MS. 6243). 6. 'Carmina puerilia' (Addit. MS. 6242, p. 1). 7. 'Essay on Polygamy' (Addit. MS. 6262, f. 115).

He also rendered valuable assistance in the publication of De Thou's 'History,' 1728; Ainsworth's 'Latin Dictionary,' 1736, and also the editions of 1746 and 1752; the works of Dr. George Benson; and the second edition of Martin Folkes's 'Table of English Gold Coins.' He translated into Latin the eighth edition of Dr. Mead's 'Discourse of the Plague' (1723), edited William Lily's 'Latin Grammar' in 1732, and contributed numerous papers to the 'Philosophical Transactions.'

[Birch's Account of the Life of John Ward, ed. Maty; Nichols's Lit. Anecd.; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. vii. 431; Chalmers's Life of Ruddiman, p. 42.] T. C.

WARD, JOHN (1781–1837), mystic, known as 'Zion Ward,' was born at the Cove of Cork, now Queenstown, on 25 Dec. 1781. In July 1790 his parents took him to Bristol, where at twelve years of age he was apprenticed to a shipwright, and got into bad habits. His father took him to London in 1797, where he learned shoemaking from his brother, but soon went on board the Blanche man-of-war as a shipwright, and was present at the engagement with the Danes at Copenhagen on 2 April 1801. In 1803 he was paid off at Sheerness, got married, and supported himself as a shoemaker. He had been brought up a Calvinist, but, removing to Carmarthen, he joined the methodists at his wife's instance. Unable to experience conversion, he returned to London, resolving to 'never more have anything to do with religion.' A casual hearing of Jeremiah Learnoult Garrett [q. v.] at Lant Street Chapel, Southwark, led him to join the baptists. On Garrett's death (1806) he connected himself with the independents; in 1813 he joined the Sandemanians [see SANDEMAN, ROBERT], who sent him out as a village preacher.

Just after the death of Joanna Southcott [q. v.] her 'Fifth Book of Wonders,' 1814, came into his hands. Its universalism captivated him, and he began to preach it. This led to his rejoining the methodists, who made him a local preacher, but soon dismissed him for heresy. The Southcottians would not receive him. Convinced by the instance of Joanna Southcott that prophecy is 'a living gift,' he resorted to various claimants to inspiration. In this way he fell in with Mary Boon of Staverton, Devonshire, a Sabbatarian fanatic, who professed to be Joanna Southcott revived. He became 'reader' of the letters she dictated (for she could neither read nor write) for the benefit of her London followers. At length, in 1825, he conceived himself to be the recipient of an illumination surpassing that of his instructress. His followers reckon their years from this point, 1826 being 'First year, new date.'

In 1827 he gave up shoemaking to proclaim his divine call. His wife and family thought him mad. He was brought before a Southwark magistrate (Chambers), and committed to Newington workhouse for six months. On his liberation (20 Nov. 1828) he claimed to be 'a new man, having a new name,' Zion. He called himself also 'Shiloh,' as being the spiritual offspring expected of Joanna Southcott. He obtained a coadjutor in Charles William Twort (*d.* 1878, aged 93), in concert with whom he began (1829) to print tracts. He made converts in the course of personal visits to Nottingham, Chesterfield, Worksop, Blyth, Barnsley, Birmingham, and Sheffield. In 1831 he preached regularly at Borough Chapel, Southwark, and in September he attracted notice by two discourses at the Rotunda, Blackfriars Road, made notorious by the preaching of Robert Taylor (1784–1844) [q. v.]

In 1832 Ward and Twort came into collision with the authorities at Derby. They had posted placards announcing an address on a fast day, 15 July. These were thrice torn down by a local clergyman, James Dean (*d.* 1882), on whom, under provocation of the torn placards, Twort committed an assault. Ward and Twort were indicted for blasphemy and assault. Tried on 4 Aug. before Sir James Alan Park [q. v.], Twort was convicted of the assault, and both were found

guilty of blasphemy, and sentenced to eighteen months' imprisonment in Derby gaol. On 15 Aug. Henry Hunt [q. v.] presented a petition to the House of Commons from two hundred citizens of London, expressing 'disgust and indignation' at the sentence, and praying for the release of Ward and Twort. Hunt made a violent attack on the government for prosecuting opinions. Joseph Hume [q. v.] spoke in favour of the petition. The attorney-general opposed. On Hunt's motion the house was counted out while Alexander Perceval [q. v.] was speaking. No mitigation of the sentence was obtained, but the confinement, as Ward describes it, was by no means harsh.

Liberated on 3 Feb. 1834, Ward added Bristol to his missionary resorts, and gathered a congregation there. At the end of 1835 he had a paralytic stroke. In October 1836 he settled in Leeds. He died at 91 Park Lane, Leeds, on 12 March 1837. His disposition was gentle, his demeanour modest, and his moral tone high; he was a suasive speaker, and in conversation, as in his writing, showed considerable graphic power and some humour. His attempts at verse are uncouth, but often effective.

Ward's naked illiteracy will repel readers, yet his vein of mysticism is both quaint and curious. He is one of the very few Irish mystics. In addition to the writings of Joanna Southcott and her school, he knew something of George Fox (1624–1691) [q. v.] and Lodowicke Muggleton [q. v.], but most of his ideas are the result of his own ruminations on the Bible. Not only does he treat the sacred narrative as sheer allegory throughout, but handling the English Bible as a divine composition, even to the printed forms of its letters, he elaborates a cabala for eliciting hidden meanings. Similar tricks had been played with the Septuagint in early days, but Ward's manipulation of the English version is unique. His theology is a spiritual pantheism, which allows immortality only to the regenerate.

Of Ward's manuscripts a collection, including 366 pieces, was (1881) in the possession of Mr. C. B. Holinsworth of Birmingham. His printed works include over thirty pieces, among which may be named: 1. 'Vision of Judgment,' 1829, 2 parts, 8vo. 2. 'Living Oracle,' 1830, 8vo. 3. 'Book of Letters,' 1831, 8vo. 4. 'Discourses at the Rotunda,' 1831, 8vo. 5. 'Review of Trial and Sentence,' 1832, 8vo. 6. 'Creed,' 1832, 8vo. 7. 'Spiritual Alphabet,' 1833, 8vo. 8. 'Origin of Evil,' 1837, 8vo. 9. 'New Light on the Bible,' 1873, 8vo. In 1874 a 'jubilee' edition of his works was projected by Mr. Holinsworth, with title 'Writings of Zion Ward, or Shiloh, the Spiritual Man;' only three parts were published, Birmingham, 1874–5, 8vo; but other tracts have been printed separately, e.g. 'Good and Evil made One,' 1877, 8vo.

[Memoir, 1881, by C. B. H[olinsworth], chiefly from Ward's writings, which are full of autobiographical particulars; Hansard, 1832; Carlisle's Isis, 1832; Ward's pamphlets; private information.] A. G.

WARD, JOHN (1805–1890), diplomatist, was born on 28 Aug. 1805 at East Cowes, where his father, John Ward, was collector of customs. His mother was a sister of Thomas Arnold [q. v.] of Rugby, with whom, as well as with Whately and other liberal political thinkers, Ward, as a young man, was much associated. In 1831 he jointly edited with his uncle the short-lived weekly journal called 'The Englishman's Register,' of which Arnold was the proprietor (cf. Stanley, *Life and Correspondence of Dr. Arnold*, 1845, i. 285). He abandoned the profession of the law, for which he had been trained, on his appointment in 1837 to an inspectorship of prisons, and in the following year, after acting for some months as private secretary to the first Earl of Durham [see Lambton, John George], became through his influence secretary to the New Zealand Colonization Company, on whose behalf he published in 1839 a lucid account of the resources of the island. He had for many years previously taken a keen interest in the politics, and more especially in the commercial and industrial progress, of France, Belgium, and Germany, and had published articles on both home and foreign affairs in the 'Edinburgh' and 'British and Foreign' reviews. Early in 1841 he was appointed British commissioner for the revision of the Stade tolls. In 1844 he was sent to Berlin as British commissioner for the settlement, through the arbitration of the king of Prussia, of the so-called Portendic claims on France, arising out of a blockade by French ships of part of the African coast. In the summer of 1845 Lord Aberdeen appointed him consul-general at Leipzig, with the further commission to visit periodically those places in Germany where the conferences of the Zollverein should be held. At the close of 1850 Lord Palmerston instructed him to act as secretary of legation at Dresden during the diplomatic conferences held in that capital, where he was a close witness of the notable victory achieved by the policy of Austria, represented by Schwarzenberg. In 1854 he attended the Munich exhibition of arts and

manufactures, and wrote a report on the state of technical instruction in Bavaria. In 1857 he was charged with an inquiry into the political condition of the duchies of Schleswig and Holstein, their relations with the Danish crown, and the best remedies for grievances which the promulgation of the joint constitution of 1855 had notoriously augmented. His report, though praised by the prince consort and Lord Stratford de Redcliffe, was left unpublished by Lord Clarendon, and the subsequent course of events prevented any possibility of acting on his recommendation to reorganise the Danish monarchy upon federal principles.

In 1860 Ward, after being made a C.B., had been nominated chargé d'affaires and consul-general for the Hanse Towns and the surrounding parts of Germany, and after in 1865 negotiating, together with Lord Napier and Ettrick, a commercial treaty with the Zollverein, was in the following year raised to the rank of minister-resident. In 1870, owing to the abolition of direct diplomatic relations with the Hanse Towns on their joining the North German federation, he left Hamburg. The remainder of his life he spent in retirement at Dover and in Essex, writing his 'Reminiscences.' He died at Dover on 1 Sept. 1890. He married Caroline, daughter of John Bullock, rector of Radwinter, Essex, who survives him.

[Reminiscences of a Diplomatist, being Recollections of Germany, founded on Diaries kept during the years 1840–70, by John Ward, C.B. 1872; personal knowledge.] A. W. W.

WARD, JOHN (1825–1896), naval captain and surveyor, born in 1825, was son of Lieutenant Edward Willis Ward, R.N. (*d.* 1855). He entered the navy in 1840 on board the Spey brig, packet-boat to the West Indies and the Gulf of Mexico. In November of the same year the Spey was wrecked on the Bahama bank, and young Ward was sent to the Thunder, then employed in surveying the Bahamas. He passed his examination in December 1848, and was promoted to the rank of lieutenant on 2 Oct. 1850. During 1851–3 he was borne on the books of the Fisgard for surveying duties, and in March 1854 was appointed to the Alban steamer, then commanded by Captain Henry Charles Otter, and attached to the fleet in the Baltic, where she did good service in destroying telegraphs and in reconnoitring in the neighbourhood of Sveaborg and at Bomarsund. In 1855–6 he was with Otter in the Firefly, surveying on the coast of Scotland, and in February 1857 was appointed to command the Emperor, a steam-yacht going out as a present to the emperor of Japan. In this yacht he went with Lord Elgin to Yeddo, in August 1858, and, when the vessel had been handed over to the Japanese, returned to Shanghai in the Retribution.

On 24 Sept. he was promoted to command the Actæon, surveying ship, and in the Actæon's tender, the Dove gunboat, he accompanied Lord Elgin in his remarkable voyage up the Yang-tse [see OSBORN, SHERARD], rendering important assistance in examining the navigable channels of the river. For the next three years he commanded the Actæon, and in her surveyed the coast of the Gulf of Pe-che-li, including the harbours of Wei-hai-wei and Ta-lien-wan, till then unknown, as also the Yang-tse for two hundred miles above Han-kow. For two years after paying off the Actæon in the end of 1861, he was employed at the hydrographic office in reducing the work of the survey, and in March 1864 he was appointed to the Rifleman to continue the survey of the China Seas. In 1866 his health gave way, and he was obliged to return to England. He had no further service, and in 1870 accepted the new retirement scheme. On 24 Sept. 1873 he was promoted to be captain on the retired list, and died in London on 20 Jan. 1896, at the age of seventy. He married, in 1852, Mary Hope, daughter of John Bowie of Edinburgh, and left issue.

[Dawson's Memoirs of Hydrography, with a list of the charts drawn from Ward's surveys, ii. 160; Annual Register, 1896, ii. 136; Times, 22 Jan. 1896; Oliphant's Narrative of Lord Elgin's Mission to China and Japan, vol. ii. chaps. xiv–xxi.; Navy Lists.] J. K. L.

WARD, JOHN WILLIAM, first EARL OF DUDLEY of Castle Dudley, Staffordshire, and fourth VISCOUNT DUDLEY and WARD (1781–1833), only child of William, third viscount Dudley and Ward, by his wife Julia, second daughter of Godfrey Bosvile of Thorpe and Gunthwaite in Yorkshire, was born on 9 Aug. 1781. His ancestor, Humble Ward, son of William Ward, jeweller to Henrietta Maria, married Frances, granddaughter of Edward Sutton, baron Dudley, and baroness Dudley in her own right, and was on 23 March 1644 created Baron Ward [see under DUDLEY, JOHN (SUTTON) DE, BARON DUDLEY]. His son Edward succeeded to the baronies of Ward and Dudley, and Edward's grandnephew John (*d.* 1774) was created on 23 April 1763 Viscount Dudley and Ward, and was succeeded in turn as second and third viscounts by his two sons—John, who died without issue in

1778; and William, the father of the subject of this article.

John William was educated by various private tutors, who were changed by his father with injudicious frequency. He was allowed neither playmates nor sports, and his precocious talents were taxed by unremitting study. Eventually a separate establishment was maintained for him at Paddington, where he was placed in the care of a fellow of New College, Oxford, named Edward James, until he went to Oxford. He matriculated from Oriel College on 17 Oct. 1799, graduated B.A. from Corpus Christi College on 16 June 1802, and proceeded M.A. on 14 Jan. 1813. Subsequently he was sent to Edinburgh, and became a resident pupil of Dugald Stewart's, with Lord Lansdowne, Lord Palmerston, and Lord Ashburton.

On 7 July 1802 he was returned member of parliament for Downton in Wiltshire. He acted in general with the tory party. He was a follower of Pitt, and Canning was his intimate friend; but he adhered with Lord Grenville to the side of Fox in 1804, and subsequently became an adherent of Canning. On 1 Aug. 1803 he accepted the Chiltern Hundreds in order to stand for Worcestershire at a by-election, and was returned without opposition. On 31 Oct. 1806 he was returned for Petersfield in Hampshire, and on 7 May 1807 for Wareham in Dorset. On 6 Oct. 1812 he was returned for Ilchester in Somerset, and on 8 April 1819, after being out of parliament for about half a year, for Bossiney in Cornwall. This seat he retained until 25 April 1823, when he succeeded his father in the peerage.

Though the House of Commons could not overlook his great talents, he never gained much influence, speaking seldom there, and with little effect. He was chairman of the committee on sinecures in 1810. As early as 1814 he was offered office, but declined it. He was in Paris and Italy from May 1814 to the end of 1815, in Vienna for some three months in 1817, and nearly nine months on the continent between September 1821 and June 1822. In 1822 Canning pressed him to accept the under-secretaryship of foreign affairs. This, after considerable hesitation, he declined, partly because he thought an under-secretaryship beneath his dignity.

In 1827 he was appointed foreign minister in Canning's administration, being sworn of the privy council on 30 April, and created Earl of Dudley of Dudley Castle on 24 Sept. As foreign secretary he was in many respects little more than Canning's mouthpiece, and his independent conduct of affairs—for example, in his dealings with Portugal—was not brilliant (see *Edinburgh Review*, liv. 419). He continued in office under the Duke of Wellington at the beginning of 1828, but resigned with the other Canningites—Huskisson, Palmerston, and Grant—in May, and was succeeded by Lord Aberdeen. He held no further office, though the court desired him to accept the post of lord privy seal (*Letters of Earl Grey to Princess Lieven*, i. 201). While at the foreign office he was chiefly occupied with the affairs of Greece, and it was he who signed the treaty of 6 July 1827 between Great Britain, France, and Russia for the pacification of Greece. It is said that shortly before Navarino, in absence of mind, he put a despatch for the French ambassador into an envelope addressed to the Russian ambassador. Prince Lieven returned it, saying that of course he had not read it, but firmly believed the step to have been a diplomatic trap laid for him by Lord Dudley, whom he admired accordingly. His only further public activity was a very vehement resistance to the first Reform Bill in 1831.

Eccentricity Lord Dudley had inherited from his father, and perhaps from his mother, who in her later days was intemperate. He was always shy, but as he grew older his manner became noticeably strange. He was given to soliloquies—a habit said to have been caught from Dugald Stewart—and as he rehearsed to himself what he was going to say to others in two voices, a gruff and a shrill one (Moore, *Memoirs*, iv. 87), it was said, 'It is only Dudley talking to Ward.' His absence of mind, even when entertaining friends, as he constantly did, gave rise to numberless stories. On 3 March 1832 his behaviour to his guests at dinner at his house in Park Lane was so strange that one of them, Sir Henry Halford [q. v.], intervened, and eventually ordered him to be placed under restraint at Norwood in Surrey, where, after a stroke of paralysis, he died unmarried on 6 March 1833. On his death the earldom and viscountcy became extinct; the barony passed to his second cousin, William Humble Ward, tenth baron (1781–1835), on whom he had settled 4,000*l.* per annum, and the greater part of his vast fortune of 80,000*l.* a year he left to his heir's eldest son, William (1817–1885), who was created a viscount and earl on 17 Feb. 1860, and was father of the present earl.

Lord Dudley's natural talents were great, and he was a highly educated, industrious, and well-read man. He was a good scholar, knew Virgil almost by heart, and capped quotations from the 'Æneid' with Louis XVIII till the king owned him-

self vanquished. His retort about Napoleon in 1817 to Metternich, whom he personally disliked, 'Il a rendu la gloire passée douteuse et la renommée future impossible,' is well known; and the *mot* that 'even worse than the cant of patriotism is its recant,' often attributed to Russell, is also ascribed to him.

He had considerable talents as a writer, and contributed several articles to the 'Quarterly Review,' notably an estimate of Horne Tooke, whom he had known when he was young, a review of Rogers's 'Columbus,' which he attacked (ix. 207), and an article on Fox (ix. 313). Rogers avenged Dudley's critical censures in the epigram:

> Ward has no heart, they say, but I deny it;
> He has a heart, and gets his speeches by it

(Clayden, *Rogers and his Contemporaries*, i. 122). Dudley's letters to Copleston, bishop of Llandaff, were edited by the bishop and published in 1840 by John Murray, whom Dudley had long known (*Memoirs of John Murray*, ii. 443). The portrait prefixed to this book is said to be a bad one (*Quarterly Review*, lxvi. 78).

[Gent. Mag. 1833, i. 367; Raikes's Journal; Greville Memoirs, 1st ser.; Lord Colchester's Diaries; Croker Papers, ii. 170; Moore's Life of Byron, passim; Edinburgh Review, lxvii. 79.]

J. A. H.

WARD, JOSHUA (1685-1761), quack-doctor, born in 1685, was descended from the family of Ward of Wolverston Hall in Suffolk. Beyond the doubtful statement that he began life as a drysalter in London in Thames Street, in partnership with his brother William, nothing is known of his earlier years. On 27 Jan. 1716–17 he was returned to parliament for Marlborough, but on 13 May 1717 his name was erased by order of the House of Commons, and that of Gabriel Roberts substituted, on the ground that he had been improperly returned, a conclusion hardly surprising, since he had not received a single vote. Previously to his deprivation, however, he had fled to France, perhaps on account of some share in the rising of 1715. He took refuge at St. Germain, and afterwards among the English colony at Dunkirk. In France he supported himself chiefly by the sale of his famous 'drop and pill,' with which he professed to cure every human malady. Towards the close of his residence in France he incurred the displeasure of the authorities, and was only saved from imprisonment in the Bastille by the good offices of John Page, afterwards member of parliament for Chichester, and secretary of the treasury.

Ward's drop was first made known in England by Sir Thomas Robinson [q. v.], 'long Sir Thomas,' whose zeal was ridiculed in verse by Sir Charles Hanbury-Williams (*Poems*, 1822, ii. 1). About the end of 1733 Ward obtained a pardon from George II and returned to England. By extensive advertisement and by the accomplishment of some startling cures he soon became famous, and secured for his pill and drop an enormous sale. He enjoyed the patronage of the king, whose immediate displeasure and more lasting esteem he won by curing his dislocated thumb with a violent wrench. George allowed him an apartment in the almonry office, Whitehall, where he ministered to the poor at his majesty's expense. Chesterfield was one of his patrons, and Gibbon enumerates him among those by whom his youth was tortured or relieved (*Autobiography*). The dying Henry Fielding also consulted him for his ailments, and paid a high tribute to his kindness and sagacity in his 'Voyage to Lisbon,' though he was compelled to acknowledge that in his own case Ward's medicines 'had seldom any perceptible operation,' and 'that Mr. Ward declared it was as vain to attempt sweating him as a deal board.' Ward's most enthusiastic patron, however, was Lieutenant-general Churchill, who rendered him great service by extolling his wares among the aristocracy (cf. Williams, *Poems*, i. 236).

Ward purchased three houses in Pimlico, near St. James's Park, and converted them into a hospital for his poor patients, to whom he showed great generosity. For their benefit he took another house in the city, in Threadneedle Street. Large crowds resorted to him daily, and it became the habit of many ladies of fashion to sit before his doors distributing his medicine to all comers. This extraordinary success was not relished by more regular practitioners. Churchill, when asked by Queen Caroline whether it was true that Ward's medicine had made a man mad, replied 'Yes, madam: Dr. Mead' (Turner, *Reprint of Miscellaneous Works and Memoirs of Chesterfield*, ii. 1, 50, 79). From the close of 1734 Ward was constantly attacked in prose and verse. On 28 Nov. 1734 a writer in the 'Daily Courant' declared the pill and drop part of a plot to introduce popery into England, basing his suspicions on the long residence of Ward in France, and on the zeal of the Roman catholic Lady Gage in distributing his pill. On the same day the 'Grub Street Journal' commenced a violent attack on Ward's remedy, for which he unsuccessfully proceeded against the proprietor in the

king's bench and the court of common pleas. Notwithstanding the testimony of James Reynolds (1686–1739) [q. v.], the lord chief baron of exchequer, to the 'miraculous effects' of Ward's remedy on his maid-servant, and the more qualified approval of Horace Walpole, it was conclusively shown that beyond some slight knowledge of pharmacy, Ward was destitute of medical learning; that his pill and drop were preparations of antimony very violent in their action, and quite unfit for general use; and that his remedies killed as many as they cured. These discouraging discoveries did not, however, lessen the confidence of the public. In 1748, when an apothecaries act was introduced into parliament to restrain unlicensed persons from compounding medicines, a clause was inserted specially exempting Ward by name from the restrictions imposed.

In later life he enlarged the number of his nostrums, adding among other medicines a particularly harmful eyewash. His pills also were elaborated into three varieties, blue, red, and purple, all containing antimony, and two of them arsenic. He made attempts to manufacture porcelain and saltpetre, and was the first to bring to notice in England the method of preparing sulphuric acid by burning the sulphur with saltpetre. He took out a patent for his invention on 23 June 1749 (No. 644), and carried on the manufacture with great secrecy, first at Twickenham, and afterwards at Richmond. The stench from his works caused intense annoyance to the residents in these districts (Brande, *Manual of Chemistry*, 1836, i. 20). Ward died at Whitehall, aged 76, on 21 Nov. 1761. He amassed a good fortune, the bulk of which he bequeathed to his great-niece, Rebecca, daughter of Knox Ward, Clarenceux king of arms, and to his sisters, Margaret Gansel and Ann Manly; Knox Ward's sons, Ralph and Thomas, are also mentioned in his will, which, dated 1 March 1760, was printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1762, p. 208). In it he desired to be buried in front of the altar of Westminster Abbey, or 'as near to the altar as might be.' The secrets of his medicines were bequeathed to John Page, who had succoured him in France. Page published them under the title of 'Receipts for preparing and compounding the Principal Medicines made use of by the late Mr. Ward' (London, 1763, 8vo). Page arranged that the profits from the sale of the medicines should be divided between the Asylum for Female Orphans and the Magdalen, and placed the charity under the charge of Sir John Fielding. At first they afforded a considerable revenue, but, deprived of the advertisement of Ward's personality and robbed of the allurement of mystery, they soon fell into disuse.

While brusque in his dealings with his superiors in rank, Ward was a man of kindly nature and was benevolent to the poor. When remonstrated with for turning his back when leaving the royal presence, he replied, 'His majesty suffers no harm in seeing my back, but were I to break my neck from a regard for ceremony it would be a sad loss for the poor.' He gave away large sums in relieving distress (cf. *Ann. Reg.* 1759 i. 132, 1760 i. 111). He was generally known as 'Spot Ward' from a claret-coloured mark on one side of his face. He is alluded to by Churchill in his 'Ghost' (bk. vi. l. 54), and ridiculed by Pope in his 'Imitations of Horace' (bk. i. ep. vi. l. 56, bk. ii. ep. i. l. 181). Several satires on him appeared in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' and elsewhere (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1734, pp. 387 658). A full-length statue by Agostino Carlini [q. v.] stands in the entrance to the hall of the Society of Arts in John Street, Adelphi. He is a conspicuous figure in Hogarth's 'Consultation of Physicians,' and is depicted in the 'Harlot's Progress' (pl. v); his portrait was also painted by E. Loving and Thomas Bardwell, and engraved respectively by Baron and by Faber (Bromley, p. 395).

The fame of Ward's remedies produced a literature considerable in size though ephemeral in character. Among the publications on the subject are: 1. 'The Drop and Pill of Mr. Ward considered by Daniel Turner in an Epistle to Dr. James Jurin,' London, 1735, 8vo. 2. 'An Answer to Turner's Letter to Jurin, wherein his injurious Treatment of Mr. Ward, and his Indecent Reflections upon my Lord Chief-justice Reynolds's Account of a Remarkable Cure . . . are justly answered by Edmund Packe, M.D.,' London, 1735, 8vo. 3. 'Pillulæ Wardeanæ Dissectio et Examinatio: or Ward's Pill Dissected and Examined,' London, 1736, 8vo. 4. 'A True and Candid Relation of the Good and Bad Effects of Joshua Ward's Pill and Drop by Jos. Clutton,' London, 1736, 4to.

[Davy's Suffolk Collections in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 19154 ff. 200–2; Wadd's Nugæ Chirurgicæ, 1824, p. 271; Waylen's Hist. of Marlborough, 1854, pp. 356–7; London Mag. 1735 p. 11, 1748 pp. 225, 235, 460; Gent. Mag. 1734 pp. 389, 616, 657, 669, 670, 1735 pp. 10, 23, 66, 1736 p. 672, 1740 p. 515, 1759 p. 605, 1760 p. 294, 1766 p. 100; Annual Register, 1761, i. 185; Churchill's Poet. Works, 1866, ii.

132; Journals of House of Commons, xviii. 35, 187, 481, 547; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. ii. 371–2, 7th ser. vii. 83, 273; Johnson's Memoirs of Hayley, 1823, i. 72; Byrom's Remains (Chetham Soc.), i. 139; Smith's Nollekens and his Times, ed. Gosse, p. 51; Noble's Hist. of the College of Arms, 1804, pp. 382–3; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope, iii. 320–1, 360; Horace Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham, iii. 280; Professional Anecdotes, 1825, i. 282–5, ii. 198; Maty's Memoirs of Chesterfield, ii. 1; Reprint of Walpole's manuscript notes to Maty, p. 44, in Miscellanies of Philobiblon Soc. vol. x.; Court and Family of George III, 1821, i. 185.]

E. I. C.

WARD, NATHANIEL (1578–1652), puritan divine, the second son of John Ward, minister (probably curate) at Haverhill, Suffolk, and Susan, his wife, was born at Haverhill in 1578 (not 1570; Dean proves this in his *Memoir*). Samuel Ward (1577–1640) [q. v.] was his elder brother. Nathaniel matriculated from Emmanuel College, Cambridge, in 1596, and proceeded B.A. in the spring of 1600 and M.A. in 1603. He was at first intended for the law, and appears to have passed some years in travelling in Switzerland, Holland, Prussia, and Denmark. But in 1618 he took holy orders. From 1620 to 1624 he seems to have been chaplain to the colony of British merchants at Elbing. Returning to England, he was curate of St. James's, Piccadilly, from 8 June 1626 to 14 Feb. 1628; thence he was presented to the rectory of Stondon Massey, Essex, of which Sir Nathaniel Rich [q. v.] was patron.

In 1629 Ward was recommended to the Massachusetts Company as pastor, but at that time he declined their offer. In 1633, after having been several times reprimanded by Laud, he was removed from his living on account of his puritan views, and in 1634 he emigrated to Massachusetts, and settled as minister at Agawam, soon afterwards called Ipswich. In 1636 he resigned the cure because of impaired health. In 1639 he was joined with the Rev. John Cotton of Boston in framing the first code of laws established in New England. These are generally admitted to have been a remarkable compilation, showing much legal knowledge; they were passed by the general court in 1641, under the title 'Body of Liberties.' In that year he preached the sermon for the general election, and in December of the same year the general court granted him six hundred acres of land near Pentucket, afterwards called Haverhill. These he eventually made over to the university of Cambridge, Massachusetts.

Ward's influence with the government was considerable. In 1643 he was one of those who signed the memorial against the action of the governor in the case of the dispute between La Tour and D'Aulnay, the neighbouring French governors. On 5 July 1645 he was appointed a member of the committee for revising the laws of Massachusetts. In 1645 Ward wrote the 'Simple Cobler of Aggawam' (the Indian name for Ipswich), and sent it to England, where it was published in 1647, and passed through four editions (*Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. iii. 216, 394). In 1646 he himself returned to England. Partly through this book he became well known, and on 30 June 1647 preached to the House of Commons against the control of parliament by the army, giving considerable offence by his plain speaking. Early in 1648 he received the living of Shenfield in Essex, where he died some time before November 1652.

Ward was married, but his wife's name is not recorded. He left two sons—John, who was for a time rector of Hadleigh, Suffolk, and followed his father to New England; James, fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford—and a daughter, Susan, who married Giles Firmin [q. v.]

Ward was famous for his incisive wit, which 'made him known to more Englands than one' (Cotton Mather, *Magnalia*, 1855, i. 522). He was moreover a man of judgment and gravity. Besides the works mentioned, Ward published: 1. 'A Religious Retreat sounded to a Religious Army by one that desires to be faithful to his Country though unworthy to be named,' 1647. 2. 'To the Parliament of England. The humble Petitions, Serious Suggestions . . . . of some moderate and loyall . . . . freeholders of the Eastern Association,' 1650. Possibly also he was the author of 'Mercurius Antimechanicus, or the Simple Cobler's Boy,' 1648, condemning the execution of Charles I. He edited the tracts called 'The Day breaking with the Indians in New England,' 1647 (Massachusetts Historical Soc. 3rd ser. vol. iv.)

[Collections of Massachusetts Historical Soc., especially 3rd ser. i. 238, viii. passim, 4th ser. vii. 23–9 (where some of his letters are reprinted); Savage's Genealogical Dict.; Notes and Queries, 1867, 3rd ser. xi. 237; a Memoir of Nathaniel Ward by John Ward Dean, Albany, 1868; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit. and authorities there cited; Davids's Nonconformity in Essex.]

C. A. H.

WARD, NATHANIEL BAGSHAW (1791–1868), botanist, son of Stephen Smith Ward, a medical man, was born in London in 1791. He began collecting plants and insects early in life, and was sent, when

thirteen, on a voyage to Jamaica, where he was so impressed by the tropical vegetation of the interior as to become an ardent botanist. He was apprenticed to his father's profession, studied at the London Hospital, and attended the botanical demonstrations and herborisings of Thomas Wheeler [q. v.], demonstrator to the Society of Apothecaries. Having succeeded to his father's practice at Wellclose Square, Whitechapel, he devoted the early morning hours to collecting plants round London, frequently visiting the gardens of the Messrs. Loddiges at Hackney, and those at Chelsea and Kew. In later years he frequently stayed with his family at Cobham in Kent. Doing his best to cultivate plants amid the increasingly smoky surroundings of his home, and to encourage window-gardening among the working-classes, the chance sprouting of some seedling plants in a bottle, in which, in 1829, he had placed a chrysalis, suggested to him the principle of the Wardian case. These plants grew four years without water. In 1833 he sent two cases containing growing ferns and grasses to Sydney, where they were refilled, their contents reaching England alive, without having been watered, and although exposed to snow and a temperature of 20° F. off Cape Horn, and to one of 120° F. on the equator. In 1836 Sir William Jackson Hooker [q. v.] published an account of the discovery in the 'Companion to the Botanical Magazine' (i. 317–20), as an 'improved method of transporting living plants,' and Ward himself issued a pamphlet on the 'Growth of Plants without open Exposure to Air.' Faraday lectured on the subject at the Royal Institution in 1838, and John Williams (1796–1839) [q. v.], 'the martyr of Erromanga,' by means of the Wardian case introduced the Chinese or Cavendish banana from Chatsworth to Samoa, whence, in 1840, George Pritchard [q. v.] took it to Tonga and Fiji. The value of the invention was further demonstrated by Robert Fortune's conveyance of twenty thousand tea plants from Shanghai to the Himalayas, and subsequently by the introduction of the cinchona into India by the same means. From 1836 to 1854 Ward acted as examiner in botany to the Society of Apothecaries; in the latter year he became master, and afterwards treasurer, of the society. He was much interested in the maintenance of the Chelsea Botanical Garden, and arranged the transfer, in 1863, of the herbaria of Ray, Dale, and Rand to the safer custody of the British Museum. He was an original member of the Botanical Society of Edinburgh, acting from its foundation in 1836 as its local secretary for London; and, in conjunction with his neighbours, Edwin and John Thomas Quekett [q. v.], founded in 1839 the Microscopical (now the Royal Microscopical) Society. On retiring from practice Ward removed to Clapham Rise, where he devoted himself to gardening and to the increase of his neatly mounted herbarium, which contained twenty-five thousand specimens. He died at St. Leonard's, Sussex, on 4 June 1868, and was buried in Norwood cemetery. Ward was elected fellow of the Linnean Society in 1817, and of the Royal Society in 1852; his portrait, painted by J. P. Knight, was presented by subscription to the former body in 1856; and his name was commemorated by his friends William Henry Harvey [q. v.] and William Jackson Hooker in *Wardia*, a genus of South African mosses. His chief independent publication was 'On the Growth of Plants in closely glazed Cases,' 1842, 8vo, of which a second edition, illustrated by his daughter-in-law, Mrs. Stephen Ward, and her brother, E. W. Cooke, R.A., appeared in 1852.

[Britten and Boulger's Biogr. Index of Botanists, and authorities there cited.]

G. S. B.

WARD, Sir PATIENCE (1629-1696), lord mayor of London, was the son of Thomas and Elizabeth Ward of Tanshelf, near Pontefract. According to his own 'Memoirs,' an incomplete copy of which, made by Dr. Birch, is in the British Museum (*Ayscough MS.* 4224, f. 153), he was born at Tanshelf on 7 Dec. 1629, and received the name of Patience from his father, who was disappointed at not having a daughter. He lost his father at the age of five, and was brought up by his mother for the ministry. With this view, he tells us, he was sent to the university in 1643, under the care of a brother-in-law, but afterwards turned his attention to merchandise. His liberal education bore fruit, as his name is found in the list of fellows of the Royal Society in 1682, twenty-two years after its foundation. On 10 June 1646 he was apprenticed for eight years to Launcelot Tolson, merchant-taylor and merchant-adventurer, of St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, with whom he lived until his marriage (Wilson, *St. Lawrence Pountney*, p. 242, note *h*). He afterwards set up in business for himself in St. Lawrence Pountney Lane, where he occupied a portion of the ancient mansion variously known as 'Manor of the Rose' and Poultney's Inn, the house having formerly belonged to Sir John Poultney [see Pulteney or Poultney, Sir John de]. The house is shown in Ogilby and Morgan's 'Map of London,' 1677, and in

the plan of Walbrook and Dowgate wards in Northouck's 'History of London' (p. 612).

On completing his apprenticeship he became a freeman of the Merchant Taylors' Company, but was unable or unwilling to take up his livery, and it appears from an extract from the court minute-book of 3 June 1663 that he had been admonished by the company on many previous occasions. They now threatened him with a summons before the court of aldermen, but the matter was apparently compromised by his paying a fine of 50*l.* He became master of the company in 1671 (Clode, *Memorials of the Merchant Taylors' Company*, p. 558; *Early History*, ii. 348).

He was elected sheriff on midsummer day 1670, and on 18 Oct. in the same year became alderman for the ward of Farringdon Within (*Repertory* 75, fol. 301). At the mayoralty banquet on 29 Oct. 1675, which the king honoured with his presence, Ward, with other aldermen, was knighted (Le Neve, *Pedigrees of Knights*, p. 301). He was elected lord mayor on Michaelmas day 1680, and entered into office on 29 Oct. following. In his election speech (London, 1680, fol.) he strongly maintained protestant principles. The pageant was of great magnificence, and was provided at the cost of the Merchant Taylors' Company, by Thomas Jordan [q. v.], the city poet. It is of special interest, and is fully described in Hone's 'Every Day Book' (i. 1446–53); a copy of the original is in the Guildhall Library.

On 28 March 1681 the king dissolved his third short parliament, and on 13 May the common council, by a narrow majority of fourteen, agreed to address the king, praying him to cause a parliament to meet, and continue to sit until due provision were made for the security of his majesty's person and his people. Ward, who sided with the opposition, had the unthankful task of presenting this address, and the first attempt to do so failed, the deputation being told to meet the king at Hampton Court on 19 May. When that day arrived the civic deputation were summarily dismissed. Ward, however, received a vote of thanks from the grand jury at the Old Bailey for the part he had taken in presenting the address (Guildhall Library, *London Pamphlets*, vol. xii. No. 12; Luttrell, *Relation of State Affairs*, i. 84, 87, 88). He received further thanks from the common hall on 24 June, and was desired to present another address to the king, assuring his majesty that the late address truly reflected the feeling of that assembly. This address, presented on 7 July, was received with no less disfavour, Ward and his colleagues being again told to mind their own business (Luttrell, i. 107).

The ultra-protestantism of the city, probably directed by Ward, had early in his mayoralty led to an additional inscription being engraved on the Monument, stating that the fire of London had been caused by the papists; and an inscription to the same effect was ordered to be placed on the house in Pudding Lane where the fire began. Sir Patience incurred much odium through his connection with these inscriptions. Thomas Ward (1652–1708) [q. v.] in his 'England's Reformation' (1710, canto iv. p. 100), speaking of Titus Oates and his discoveries, wrote:

> That sniffling whig-mayor, Patience Ward,
> To this damn'd lie had such regard,
> That he his godly masons sent
> T' engrave it round the Monument.
> They did so; but let such things pass,
> His men were fools, and he an ass

(Welch, *History of the Monument*, 1893, pp. 38–40).

The court party succeeded this year in turning their opponents out of the city lieutenancy, whereby the lord mayor lost his commission as a colonel of a regiment of the trained bands. At the close of his mayoralty Ward was succeeded by Sir John Moore (1620–1702) [q.v.], a determined partisan of the court, whose election was not, however, secured without the unusual circumstance of a poll. One of the last incidents in Ward's mayoralty was the resolution of the corporation to undertake the business of fire insurance on behalf of the citizens (*ib.* p. 135). On 19 May 1683 Ward was tried for perjury in connection with the action brought by the Duke of York against Sir Thomas Pilkington for *scandalum magnatum*. He was accused of having sworn that to the best of his remembrance he did not hear the words spoken which were said to be criminal. After much conflicting evidence he was found guilty (Maitland, *History of London*, 1756, i. 476), and fled to Holland (Luttrell, i. 259). During his exile abroad he was in constant communication with Thomas Papillon [q.v.], the sheriff-elect of 1682, who had also been driven into exile. A portion of their correspondence is printed by Mr. A. F. W. Papillon in his 'Memoirs of Thomas Papillon' (1887, pp. 336–347). On 10 Feb. 1687–8 he pleaded his majesty's pardon by attorney for his conviction of perjury (Luttrell, i. 431).

The accession of William III restored him to full favour and honour. He was elected one of the four city members to serve in the convention summoned to meet

on 22 Jan. 1689 (*ib.* i. 352). At the next election, in February 1690, Ward and the other three whig candidates lost their seats (SHARPE, *London and the Kingdom*, ii. 533). He was appointed colonel of the blue regiment of the trained bands on 31 March 1689 (LUTTRELL, p. 516), and on 19 April a commissioner for managing the customs (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1689–90, p. 53). He lost his colonelcy in 1690, the church party being once more in a majority (*ib.* ii. 25), but was re-elected on the ascendency of the whigs in 1691 (*ib.* iii. 283). On 24 March 1695–6 he was compelled through illness to relinquish his office of commissioner of customs, but recovered sufficiently to resume his duties on 9 April (LUTTRELL, iv. 34, 42).

Ward died on 10 July 1696, and was buried in the south corner of the chancel of St. Mary Abchurch, where a mural monument to his memory still exists (STOW, *Survey*, 1720, bk. ii. p. 184). His will, dated 4 March 1695–6, and proved in the prerogative court of Canterbury on 7 Aug. 1696, is printed at length by Wilson in his 'History of St. Lawrence Pountney' (pp. 243–4). In a note on the character and dispositions of the London aldermen privately supplied to James II, Ward is described as a very considerable merchant and as a quaker (*Gent. Mag.* 1769, p. 517). The latter statement is probably not correct; but Ward's sympathies, like those of his colleague, Sir Humphrey Edwin [q. v.], were strongly opposed to the high-church party, and probably inclined to the dissenters.

Ward married, on 8 June 1653, Elizabeth, daughter of William Hobson of Hackney. The certificate of banns in the register of St. Helen's, Bishopsgate (*Records of the Parish*), states that they were published in Leadenhall Market, and the marriage was at Hackney church (ROBINSON, *History of Hackney*, ii. 69). His wife predeceased him during his exile on 24 Dec. 1685, and was buried in the 'great church at Amsterdam.' There was no issue of the marriage, but Sir Patience left his manor of Hooton Pagnel to his grand-nephew, Patience Ward, in whose family it remained for several generations. His nephew, Sir John Ward, son of his brother, Sir Thomas Ward of Tanshelf, was lord mayor in 1714, and ancestor of the Wards of Westerham in Kent.

His arms were azure, a cross patonce or. There is a full-length portrait of Ward in his mayoral robes at Merchant Taylors' Hall, and a small watercolour copy of it is in the Guildhall Library (MS. 20).

[Hunter's South Yorkshire, ii. 143; Clode's Hist. of the Merchant Taylors' Company; Papillon's Memoirs of Thomas Papillon, 1887; Stow's Survey of London; Wilson's Hist. of St. Lawrence Pountney; Stocken MSS. Guildhall Library; Wilson's Hist. of Merchant Taylors' School, pp. 353–62; Brit. Mus. Cat.; authorities above quoted.] C. W–H.

WARD, ROBERT PLUMER (1765–1846), novelist and politician, born in Mount Street, Mayfair, on 19 March 1765, was son of John Ward by his wife Rebecca Raphael. His father was a merchant living in Gibraltar, and for many years was chief clerk to the civil department of the ordnance in the garrison. Robert was educated first at Mr. Macfarlane's private school at Walthamstow, and afterwards at Westminster school, whence he entered Christ Church, Oxford, matriculating on 12 Feb. 1783. In 1785 he became a student of the Inner Temple. He now passed a considerable portion of time abroad, and travelled in France during the early part of the revolutionary period. He was called to the bar by the Society of the Inner Temple on 17 June 1790, and soon after went the western circuit. In 1794 he fortunately came under the notice of Pitt and the solicitor-general, afterwards Lord Eldon, through his accidental discovery of the elements of a Jacobinical plot. Probably at the suggestion of the solicitor-general, in 1794 he determined to write on international law, and published in 1795 'An Inquiry into the Foundation and History of the Law of Nations in Europe from the Time of the Greeks and Romans to the Age of Grotius.' This work, though rather of abstract interest than practical utility, was well reviewed, and served the reputation of its author.

By his marriage, on 2 April 1796, with Catherine Julia, the fourth daughter of Christopher Thompson Maling of Durham, Ward became intimately acquainted with Henry Phipps, first earl of Mulgrave [q. v.], who had but a short time before married the eldest daughter. He now changed from the western to the northern circuit, in order to benefit by the influence of his new relations. Though at this time he had a small common-law practice in London and before the privy council, his natural inclination was towards politics. In 1800, when the question of maritime neutrals was exciting public opinion, he undertook, at Lord Grenville's request, to represent the rights of belligerents from the English point of view. This work was published in March 1801, and Lord Grenville wrote to Ward on 2 April 1801 expressing his gratification at the result. A reward in the shape of a judgeship

in Nova Scotia was about this time nearly accepted by Ward; but in June 1802 he received from Pitt an offer of a seat in the House of Commons for the borough of Cockermouth, which he accepted without hesitation. The minister, in recommending him to Viscount Lowther for the seat, declared he possessed such promising talents that he could hardly fail to distinguish himself (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 13th Rep. App. vii. 152). Ward was returned on 8 July 1802, but did not speak in the house till 13 Dec., when, somewhat to the annoyance of his friends, he supported Addington. He, however, effectively displayed his loyalty to Pitt by publishing towards the end of 1803 a pamphlet entitled 'A View of the relative Situations of Mr. Pitt and Mr. Addington previous to and on the night of Mr. Patten's Motion,' in answer to a somewhat damaging account of Pitt's negotiations already in print. For this effort Pitt wrote him a letter of thanks, dated 31 Jan. 1804. Ward next proved himself of service to Pitt's new administration by defending the seizure of the Spanish treasure-ship (6 Oct. 1804) in a treatise entitled 'An Enquiry into the Manner in which the different Wars of Europe have commenced during the last two Centuries,' which was read and approved by Pitt before publication.

When Lord Mulgrave succeeded Lord Harrowby at the foreign office at the beginning of 1805, Ward was offered and accepted the post of under-secretary. He resigned a sinecure post he held as Welsh judge on entering the office, which he only held until Fox's advent to power. On the formation of the Duke of Portland's ministry, however, and the appointment of Lord Mulgrave as first lord of the admiralty, Ward was given a seat on the admiralty board. In 1809 he commenced his political diary, portions of which are published in the memoir by Phipps, and are of historical value, as Ward was on intimate terms with Perceval. Although he had an offer of a treasury lordship, Ward remained at the admiralty till June 1811, when he was appointed clerk of the ordnance. He served in this office under Lord Mulgrave, who was head of the department, till 1823. He made a lengthy report on the state of the ordnance department in Ireland, which was published on 9 Nov. 1816. The following year he made a survey of the eastern and southern coast of England for the same purpose, and in 1819 was similarly engaged in the north of England. From 1807 he sat in parliament for Haslemere in Surrey, but retired after the session of 1823, and was then appointed auditor of the civil list, a post created by Perceval.

His varied experiences in politics and society encouraged him to employ his leisure in the writing of a modern novel. 'Tremaine; or the Man of Refinement,' his first composition, occupied him two years, and was published anonymously in 1825. The book made a considerable sensation in the fashionable world, owing to the evident acquaintance of its unknown author with the scenes he described. It rapidly went through several editions. Though a somewhat dull novel, owing to weakness of plot and lack of incident, yet the language is often clever and epigrammatic, and the close analysis of character and the serious purpose exhibited in its philosophic and religious discussions made the work a new type. Ward's second novel, 'De Vere; or the Man of Independence,' on similar lines, was published in 1827, with a dedication to Lord Mulgrave. 'De Vere' was a study of a man of ambition, and the main character was supposed by many to be intended to represent Canning, then about to become prime minister. An article in the 'Literary Gazette,' entitled 'Mr. Canning from "De Vere,"' drew, however, from Ward a disavowal of the suggestion in a letter to Canning. From a confidential letter of the novelist's, written about the time of publication (Patmore, *My Friends and Acquaintances*, ii. 43), he appears to have sketched his hero bearing in mind Pitt, Canning, and Bolingbroke; other characters in the book were, however, he confesses, drawn from life; the president was a skilful portrait of his old friend Dr. Cyril Jackson, dean of Christ Church, Lady Clanellan of the Duchess of Buckingham, and Lord Mowbray of the Duke of Newcastle. Generally the book was favourably received, and the opinion expressed in the 'Quarterly Review' (xxxvi. 269) was that deficiency of imaginative power alone prevented the author from taking his place among the classics of romance. Ward was, however, and indeed affected to be (Patmore, *Friends and Acquaintances*, ii. 111), rather an essayist than a novelist both in style and matter. There was some reason for Canning's witticism that his law books were as pleasant as novels, and his novels as dull as law books.

On 16 July 1828 Ward married, secondly, Mrs. Plumer Lewin of Gilston Park, Hertfordshire, and on this occasion took the surname of Plumer in addition to Ward. He now took up his residence at Gilston, and acted as sheriff of the county in 1830. His office as auditor of the civil list was incorporated into the treasury in January 1831.

His second wife died in 1831, and after marrying, thirdly, in 1833, Mary Anne, widow of Charles Gregory Okeover and daughter of Lieutenant-general Sir George Anson, a lady of fortune, he spent a considerable portion of his time abroad. He, however, still continued to write, and after the publication of a number of minor works, published his novel, 'De Clifford; or, the Constant Man,' in 1841, at the advanced age of seventy-six.

Early in 1846 he moved with his wife to the official residence of her father, Sir George Anson, the governor of Chelsea Hospital, and there died on 13 Aug. the same year. There is a portrait of Ward by Henry P. Briggs, R.A., an engraving of which by Turner is prefixed to the 'Memoirs.' Ward, by his first wife, left one son, Sir Henry George Ward [q. v.]

Besides the above-mentioned works, Ward wrote: 1. 'A Treatise of the relative Rights and Duties of Belligerents and Neutral Powers in Maritime Affairs, in which the Principles of the armed Neutralities and the Opinions of Hübner and Schlegel are fully discussed,' London, 1801, 8vo. 2. 'An Essay on Contraband; being a Continuation of the Treatise of the relative Rights and Duties,' &c. 1801, 8vo. 3. 'Illustrations of Human Life,' 1837; 2nd edit. 1843. 'Saint Lawrence' in this work is an elaboration of a true story (see HUNTER's *Alienation and Recovery of the Offley Estates*, p. 3). 4. 'An Historical Essay on the real Character and Amount of the Precedent of the Revolution of 1688,' 1838, 2 vols. 12mo. On this work being badly reviewed in the 'Edinburgh Review' and styled a tory pamphlet in the disguise of history, Ward answered the reviewer in an anonymous pamphlet entitled 'The Reviewer Reviewed.' 5. 'Pictures of the World at Home and Abroad,' 1839, 3 vols. 8vo. Selections from his unpublished works are contained in vol. ii. of Phipps's 'Memoir;' these are short essays on different subjects under the title of 'The Day Dreamer.' The published portion of Ward's 'Diary' extends from 1809 to 22 Nov. 1820; the remaining portion was not published owing to the editor regarding it (in 1850) as comprehending a period too recent. Many of his letters to Peter George Patmore [q. v.], who acted for him as a critical adviser in literary matters, are contained in Patmore's 'Friends and Acquaintances' (ii. 8–202). Ward edited 'Chatsworth, or the Romance of a Week,' a number of tales by Patmore.

[Gent. Mag. 1846, ii. 650; Times and Morning Post, 18 Aug. 1846; Hansard's Parl. Debates, and Phipps's Memoir of the Political and Literary Life of R. P. Ward.] W. C–R.

WARD, SAMUEL (1577–1640), of Ipswich, puritan divine, emblematist, and caricaturist, was born in Suffolk in 1577, being son of John Ward, minister of Haverhill in that county, by his wife Susan (COOPER, *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 310). Nathaniel Ward [q. v.] was his younger brother. Another brother, John, was rector of St. Clement's, Ipswich, where there is a tablet with a short inscription in his memory. Samuel was admitted a scholar of St. John's College, Cambridge, on the Lady Margaret's foundation, on the nomination of Lord Burghley, 6 Nov. 1594. He went out B.A. as a member of that house in 1596–7, was appointed one of the first fellows of Sidney-Sussex College, Cambridge, in 1599, and commenced M.A. in 1600. Having finished his studies at the university, he became lecturer at Haverhill, where he laboured with great success and became the 'spiritual father' of Samuel Fairclough (CLARKE, *Lives of Eminent Persons*, 1683, i. 154, 159). On 1 Nov. 1603 he was elected by the corporation of Ipswich to the office of town preacher, and he occupied the pulpit of St. Mary-le-Tower, with little intermission, for about thirty years. The corporation appointed a hundred marks as his stipend, and allowed him 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* quarterly in addition for house rent. In 1604 he vacated his fellowship at Sidney College by his marriage with Deborah Bolton, widow, of Isleham, Cambridgeshire, and in 1607 he proceeded to the degree of B.D. In the eighth year of James I (1610–1611) the corporation of Ipswich increased his salary to 90*l.*, and six years later it was further increased to 100*l.* per annum. He was one of the preachers at St. Paul's Cross, London, in 1616.

In 1621 he showed his skill as a caricaturist by producing a picture which Count Gondomar, the Spanish ambassador in London, represented as an insult to his royal master. On one side was to be seen the wreck of the armada, driven in wild confusion by the storm; on the other side was the detection of the 'gunpowder plot;' and in the centre the pope and the cardinals appeared in consultation with the king of Spain and the devil (*Harl. MS.* 389, f. 13; *Addit. MS.* 5883, f. 32 *b*). Ward, whose name was engraved upon the print as the designer, was sent for by a messenger, and, after being examined by the privy council, he was committed to prison. After a brief detention he was permitted to return to Ipswich, and he subsequently confined his talents as a designer to the ornamentation of the title-pages of his published sermons.

In 1622 Bishop Harsnet prosecuted Ward for nonconformity in the consistory court of Norwich. Ward appealed to the king, who referred the articles exhibited against him to the examination of Lord-keeper Williams. Williams decided that Ward, though not altogether blameless, was a man easily to be won by fair dealing, and he persuaded the bishop to accept Ward's submission and not to remove him from the lectureship (Hacket, *Life of Archbishop Williams*, 1693, i. 95). He was accordingly released from the prosecution; but on 6 Aug. 1623 a record appears in the books of the Ipswich corporation to the effect that 'a letter from the king, to inhibit Mr. Ward from preaching, is referred to the council of the town.' In 1624 Ward and Yates, another Ipswich clergyman, complained to a committee of the House of Commons of the Arminian and popish tenets broached in 'A New Gag for an Old Goose' by Richard Montagu [q.v.] As, however, the session was drawing to a close, the commons referred their complaint to the archbishop of Canterbury (Heylyn, *Cyprianus Anglicanus*, 1671, pp. 120, 121).

Ward subsequently incurred the displeasure of Archbishop Laud. On 2 Nov. 1635 he was censured in the high commission at Lambeth for preaching against bowing at the name of Jesus and against the Book of Sports on the Lord's day; and for saying that the church of England was ready to ring the changes, and that religion and the gospel 'stood on tiptoes ready to be gone' (Prynne, *Canterburies Doome*, p. 361). He was suspended from his ministry, enjoined to make a public submission and recantation, condemned in costs of suit, and committed to prison. His fellow-townsmen declined to ask the bishop of Norwich to appoint another preacher, as they hoped to have Ward reappointed in despite of all censures (*ib.* p. 375).

Having at length obtained his release, Ward retired to Holland, where he first became a member of William Bridge's church at Rotterdam, and afterwards his colleague in the pastoral office. It is said that upon their going to Holland they renounced their episcopal ordination and were reordained; when Bridge ordained Ward, and Ward returned him the compliment (Baillie, *Dissuasive*, pp. 75, 82). This account is, however, open to grave doubt. It is clear that Ward did not remain long in Holland, for in April 1638 he purchased for 140*l.* the house which had been provided for him by the town of Ipswich in 1610. He died in March 1639–1640, and was buried on the 8th of that month in the church of St. Mary-le-Tower, Ipswich. On a stone in the middle aisle is this laconic inscription:

> Watch Ward! yet a little while,
> And He that shall come, will come.

In the town books of Ipswich it is recorded that after his death, as a mark of respect, his widow and his eldest son, Samuel, were allowed for their lives the annual stipend of 100*l.* enjoyed by their father.

An excellent portrait of Ward was a few years ago in the possession of Mr. Hunt, solicitor, of Ipswich.

Samuel Ward's works are: 1. 'A Coal from the Altar to kindle the Holy Fire of Zeal,' edited by Ambrose Wood, London, 1615, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1618; 4th edit. 1622. 2. 'Balme from Gilead: to recover Conscience,' edited by Thomas Gatacre,' London, 1617, 8vo, and again 1618. 3. 'Jethro's Justice of Peace,' edited by Nathaniel Ward, London, 1618, 1621, 1623, 12mo. 4. 'The Happiness of Practice,' London, 1621, 1622, 1627, 8vo. 5. 'The Life of Faith in Death: exemplified in the living speeches of dying Christians,' 2nd edit., London, 1621, 1622, 1625, 8vo. 6. 'All in All (Christ is all in all),' London, 1622, 8vo. 7. 'Woe to Drunkards: a Sermon,' London, 1622, 1624, 1627, 8vo. 8. 'A Peace-offering to God for the blessings we enjoy under his Majesties reign, with a Thanksgiving for the Princes safe return,' London, 1624, 8vo. 9. 'A most elegant and Religious Rapture [in verse] composed by Mr. Ward during his episcopall imprisonment. . . . Englished by John Vicars,' Latin and English, London, 1649, small sheet, fol.

A collection of his 'Sermons and Treatises,' in nine parts, was published at London, 1627–8, 8vo, and again in 1636. They were reprinted at Edinburgh, 1862, 4to, under the editorship of the Rev. J. C. Ryle, now bishop of Liverpool.

[Birch's James I, ii. 226, 228, 232; Brook's Puritans, ii. 452; Calamy's Account of Ministers, ii. 636; Clarke's Ipswich, p. 344; David's Annals of Nonconformity in Essex, p. 137; D'Ewes's Autobiogr. i. 249; Doddridge's Works (1804), v. 429, 430; Gardiner's Hist. of England, iv. 118, v. 353, viii. 118, 119; Hacket's Life of Williams (1693), i. 32, ii. 146; Leigh's Treatise of Religion and Learning, p. 361; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xii. 311, 379, 392, 426, 440, 4th ser. i. 1, 8th ser. v. 67, 155; Parentalia, or Memoirs of the Wrens, pp. 47, 91; Rushworth's Collections, ii. 301; Ryle's Bishops and Clergy of other Days (1868), p. 125; Simpkinson's Life of Laud, p. 140; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Wharton's Troubles and Trial of Archbishop Laud, i. 541; Wodderspoon's Memorials of Ipswich, p. 371.]

T. C.

WARD, SAMUEL (*d.* 1643), master of Sidney-Sussex College, Cambridge, was born at Bishop Middleham in the county of Durham. He was of good family, although his father is described as of 'more auncientry than estate' (*Harl. MS.* 7038, p. 355). He was originally a scholar of Christ's College, where in 1592–3 he was admitted B.A. In 1595 he was elected to a fellowship at Emmanuel College, and in the following year proceeded M.A. He appears first to have become known to the learned world as one of the translators of the Authorised Version, his share in the work being chiefly the Apocrypha; during this time he also made the acquaintance of Ussher, whom he often assisted in his patristic researches. A letter which he addressed to him, 6 July 1608, affords an interesting illustration of the English scholarship of this period (Parr, *Life of Ussher*, pp. 22–7). In 1599 he was chosen by the executors of the founders of Sidney-Sussex College to be one of the fellows to form the new society. William Perkins [q. v.] had entrusted to him for publication his treatise, 'Problema de Romanæ Fidei ementito Catholicismo;' Ward published it with a noteworthy preface addressed to King James, to whom he was shortly afterwards appointed chaplain (Perkins, *Opera*, ed. 1611, col. 221). On 9 Jan. 1609–10 the executors at Sidney elected him to the mastership of the college, and his letter of thanks to Lady Anne Harington is still extant (*Tanner MSS.* lxxv. 317). In 1610 he was created D.D., having already been admitted B.D. in 1603. He was now generally recognised as a moderate puritan of Calvinistic views, strongly attached to the Church of England, but equally opposed to all 'Romish' innovations, an attitude which Fuller, who was his pupil at Sidney-Sussex College, considers that he maintained with exceptional consistency (*Worthies*, ed. Nuttall, i. 488). His undeniable narrowness as a theologian was, however, largely redeemed by his high character, great attainments, and ready sympathy with every effort that tended to promote religion and learning in the university.

In 1615 Ward was made prebendary of Wells Cathedral, and also archdeacon of Taunton. On 21 Feb. 1617–18 he was appointed prebendary of York (Le Neve, iii. 170), and in the following year was one of the English delegates to the synod of Dort. The letters addressed to him there from Thomas Wallis, Gerard Herbert, Dr. (afterwards bishop) Hall, Bishop Lake, are printed in Goodman's 'Court of King James,' vol. ii. The ability he displayed in the course of the proceedings of the synod led Episcopius to pronounce him the most learned member of the whole body (Hacket, *Sermons*, ed. Plume, p. xxvi). The statement of Sanford (*Studies of the Great Rebellion*, p. 204) that he 'never attended' the synod rests on a misquotation of a statement by Carter (*Hist. of the University of Cambridge*, p. 381). In 1622–3 he was appointed Lady Margaret professor of divinity in the university, and on 11 April 1623 delivered his inaugural oration (Fuller, *Church Hist.* ed. Brewer, vi. 22*n.*)

Notwithstanding his retiring and modest disposition, a sense of duty impelled him to controversy. He was one of the licensers of George Carleton's book against Richard Montagu's 'Appeale,' although the former volume was afterwards suppressed by Laud; and he appears to have himself taken part in the attack on Montagu, whose chaplain he had at one time been [see Carleton, George, 1559–1628; Montagu, Richard]. He concurred in the censure of a sermon preached at Great St. Mary's by one Adams in 1627, advocating the practice of confession (*Canterburie's Doom*, pp. 159–92); and in the same year, when Isaac Dorislaus [q. v.] was appointed lecturer on history at Cambridge, he extended to him a sympathy and hospitality which contrasted strongly with the treatment which that eminent scholar received at the hands of the academic authorities. He appears also to have written in reply to the famous anti-Calvinistic treatise, 'God's Love to Mankind,' by Mason and Hord (Hickman, *Historia Quinqu-Articularis*, p. 385).

Along with his party in the university Ward watched with the gravest misgivings the progress of Arminianism and the growing influence of Laud, while he trembled for his own tenure of the professorial chair (see letter to Ussher, 14 Jan. 1634–5, Ussher's *Works*, xv. 580–1). His college under his rule maintained its freedom from the innovations of ritualism; its chapel remained unconsecrated, and offered to the view of the iconoclast, after the master's death, nothing that called for reform. But when the civil war broke out his sense of duty, as involved in his sworn allegiance to the crown, would not allow him to take the covenant, and in consequence he became obnoxious to the presbyterian majority. In 1643, along with many others, he was imprisoned in St. John's College until, his health giving way, he was permitted to retire to his own college, where he was attended during his closing days with filial care by his servitor, Seth Ward [q. v.] On

30 Aug. 1643, while attending the chapel service, he was seized with illness, an attack which terminated fatally on the 7th of the following September. His obsequies were formally celebrated on 30 Nov., when a funeral oration was pronounced in Great St. Mary's by Henry Molle, the public orator, and a sermon preached by the deceased's attached friend and admirer, Dr. Brownrigg [q. v.] He was interred in the college chapel.

Ward's 'Diary' (1595–1599), which is preserved among the manuscripts of Sidney-Sussex College, was mainly written during his residence at Christ's College, and exhibits the internal workings of a singularly sensitive nature, prone to somewhat morbid habits of self-introspection. Apprehensions of the evil to come, both in church and state, darkened indeed the greater part of his maturer years, but no 'head' in the university was held in higher esteem for ability, learning, and character. The eloquent tribute to his memory by the pen of Seth Ward in the preface to the 'Opera Nonnulla' exhibits him as what he really was—a central figure in the university of those days. Among his intimate friends were Archbishop Williams, Bishop Hall, Bishop Davenant, Archbishop Ussher, Brownrigg, Thomas James, Sir Simonds D'Ewes; while he was well known to most of the leading divines and scholars of his time. Among his pupils were Fuller, Edward Montagu, second earl of Manchester, and Richard Holdsworth, the master of Emmanuel.

Ward was a generous patron of learning, as is shown by the acknowledgments of Abraham Wheelocke [q. v.] in the preface to his edition of Bede, and those of Simon Birkbeck in the preface to his 'Protestant's Evidence' (ed. 1657, paragraph 2).

There is a good portrait of Ward in the master's lodge at Sidney-Sussex College; his commonplace book is also in the care of the master of the college.

His works are: 1. 'Gratia discriminans: Concio ad Clerum habita Cantabrigiæ, 12 Jan. 1625,' London 1626, 4to. 2. 'Magnetis reductorium Theologicum Tropologicum, in quo ejus novus, verus et supremus usus indicatur,' London, 1637, 8vo; the same translated by Sir H. Grimston, London, 1640, 12mo. 3. 'De Baptismatis Infantilis vi et efficacia Disceptatio,' London, 1653, 8vo. 4. 'Opera nonnulla: Declamationes Theologicæ, Tractatus de justificatione, Prælectiones de peccato originali. Edita a Setho Wardo.' 2 pts., London, 1658, fol. 5. 'Letter to W. Harvey, M.D.' [relating to a petrified skull], in 'Specimens of the Handwriting of Harvey,' &c., edited by G. E. P[aget], [Cant. 1849], 8vo.

[Information kindly afforded by authorities of Emmanuel and Sidney-Sussex Colleges, and by Professor J. E. B. Mayor; Tanner MSS., see Cat. Cod. MSS. Biblioth. Bodleianæ, iv. 1152–3; Baker MSS. vii. 258–65, 268–77, xi. 341, 353; Acta Synodi Dortrechti (ed. 1620), p. 11; Aubrey's Lives, ed. Clark, ii. 283, 284, 287; Fuller's Worthies, i. 173, 487–8, iii. 287; Goodman's Court of James I, ii. 174, 186, 194, 218, 325; Pope's (Sir Walter) Life of Seth Ward, pp. 13–14; Vossius (G. J.) Epist. pp. 108, 125; Worthington's Diary; Cat. of MSS. in Sidney-Sussex College Library, by Dr. James, p. 29.]

J. B. M.

WARD, SETH (1617–1689), successively bishop of Exeter and Salisbury, baptised at St. Mary, Aspenden, in Hertfordshire, on 5 April 1617, was the second son of John Ward (*d.* 1656), an attorney of that town, by his wife, Martha Dalton (*d.* 1646), an accomplished and pious woman. He was taught 'grammar learning and arithmetic in the school at Buntingford,' and on 1 Dec. 1632 was admitted to Sidney-Sussex College, Cambridge, under the tutorship of Charles Pendrith, as servitor to the master, Samuel Ward (*d.* 1643) [q. v.] He was not related to Samuel, but was recommended to his notice by the vicar of Buntingford, Alexander Strange. He soon after became a scholar, graduating B.A. in 1636–7, and M.A. on 27 July 1640. In the same year he was elected a fellow of Sidney-Sussex College, and at commemoration was chosen prævaricator, or official jester, by the vice-chancellor, John Cosin [q. v.] In this office his freedom of speech displeased Cosin so much that he suspended Ward from his degree, restoring him, however, on the following day.

While at Cambridge Ward devoted much attention to the study of mathematics, which he commenced spontaneously without any instructor, and in 1643 was chosen mathematical lecturer in the university. He shared his enthusiasm with (Sir) Charles Scarburgh [q.v.] Together they perused the 'Clavis Mathematicæ,' and, finding some parts of it obscure, they visited the author, William Oughtred [q. v.], at his house at Albury in Surrey. Oughtred treated them with much cordiality, and on their return they introduced the 'Clavis' as a text-book in the university, commenting on it in their lectures. Ward also suggested several corrections and additions to the treatise, and persuaded Oughtred to publish a third edition in 1652. His fame as a mathematician extended beyond England, and he corresponded with foreign savants. Two letters to Johann Hevelius

on astronomical subjects, written in 1654 and 1655, are printed in 'Excerpta ex Literis ad Hevelium' (Danzig, 1683, 4to). A third letter, dated 2 Feb. 1662-3, is preserved in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 28104, f. 10.

After the outbreak of the civil war Cambridge early suffered for its loyalty. In 1643 Samuel Ward was imprisoned in St. John's College, and Seth assiduously attended him until his death on 7 Sept. Seth was a staunch churchman, and, with Peter Gunning [q.v.], John Barwick [q. v.], and Isaac Barrow (1614–1680) [q. v.], he assisted in compiling 'Certain Disquisitions and Considerations representing to the Conscience the Unlawfulness of the . . . Solemn League and Covenant.' The first edition was immediately seized and burned by the puritans, and the earliest extant is that which appeared at Oxford in 1644. Deprived of his fellowship by the committee of visitors in August 1644 for refusing the covenant, he took refuge with Samuel Ward's relatives in and around London, and afterwards with Oughtred at Albury. While with him he improved his knowledge of mathematics, and on leaving his house took up his abode with his friend Ralph Freeman at Aspenden, his birthplace, acting as tutor to Freeman's sons. There he remained till 1649, when he paid a visit of some months' duration to Lord Wenman [see Wenman, Thomas, second Viscount] at Thame in Oxfordshire. In 1647 the visitation of Oxford University began. Among those ejected in 1648 was John Greaves [q. v.], Savilian professor of astronomy. On Greaves's recommendation, with the support of Scarburgh and Sir John Trevor, Ward was appointed his successor in 1649. He had by this time sufficiently mastered his scruples to take the oath to the English Commonwealth, and turned his attention to reviving the interest in the astronomical lectures, which had fallen into neglect and almost into disuse. He also gained fame as a preacher, though as a Savilian professor he was exempted from any obligation to the university to deliver discourses from the pulpit.

Ward is chiefly remembered as an astronomer by his theory of planetary motion. In 1645 Ismael Boulliau, in his 'Astronomia Philolaica,' enunciated an astronomical system in which for the first time the elliptical nature of the planetary orbits was taken into account. In 1653 Ward published a treatise entitled 'In Ismaelis Bullialdi Astronomiæ Philolaicæ Fundamenta Inquisitio Brevis' (Oxford, 4to), in which he advanced a theory of planetary motion at once simpler and more accurate than that of the French astronomer, and in 1656 he issued his 'Astronomia Geometrica; ubi Methodus proponitur qua Primariorum Planetarum Astronomia sive Elliptica sive Circularis possit Geometrice absolvi,' in which he propounded it in a more elaborate and finished form. According to his hypothesis the line drawn from a planet to the superior focus of its elliptical orbit turns with a uniform angular velocity round that point. In orbits of small eccentricity this is nearly true, and in such cases the result almost coincides with that obtained by applying Kepler's principle of the uniform description of areas. Ward, however, regarded his theorem as universally true, guided by the belief that a centre of uniform motion must necessarily exist. His was the last system involving such an assumption which had any vogue, and it was abandoned as simpler methods were found for resolving Kepler's problem. Boulliau replied to him in 'Ismaelis Bullialdi Astronomiæ Philolaicæ Fundamenta clarius explicata et asserta,' printed in his 'Exercitationes Geometricæ tres' (1657), acknowledging some errors of his own and pointing out some inaccuracies in Ward's theory.

On 23 Oct. 1649 Ward was incorporated M.A. at Oxford, and he entered himself as a fellow-commoner on 29 April 1650 at Wadham College from regard for the warden, John Wilkins [q. v.], famous for his learning. During his residence in Oxford he lived at Wadham, in the chamber over the gate. At that time Oxford was the home of many illustrious men of science, among others of Robert Boyle [q. v.], Thomas Willis (1621–1675) [q. v.], Jonathan Goddard [q. v.], John Wallis (1618–1673) [q. v.], Ralph Bathurst [q. v.], and Lawrence Rooke [q. v.] These men constituted a brilliant intellectual society, and vastly assisted the progress of science in England. In 1645 Wallis, Goddard, Theodore Haak [q. v.], and others, then in London, held weekly meetings to discuss mathematics and physical science. About 1649, when most of them had removed to Oxford, they formed 'The Philosophical Society of Oxford,' of which Ward became a member. There still remained a remnant of the parent society, however, in London, meeting generally in Gresham College, and from these two associations the Royal Society afterwards sprang. It was incorporated by charter on 15 July 1662, and received a more ample constitution on 22 April 1663. Ward, who by that time had removed to London, was one of the original members.

During his residence at Oxford Ward became involved in a mathematical and philosophical controversy with Hobbes, in which, however, Wallis, the Savilian professor of geometry, took the chief share. In 1654 Ward, replying in his 'Vindiciæ Academiarum' to

several attacks on the universities, and especially to 'Academiarum Examen,' 1654, by John Webster (1610–1682) [q. v.], referred to Hobbes's disparaging criticisms in the 'Leviathan,' and retorted that, so far from the universities being what they had been in Hobbes's youth, he would find his geometrical pieces, when they appeared, better understood than he should like. This was said in reference to the boasts Hobbes freely made that he had squared the circle and performed other geometric feats. In his 'De Corpore,' which appeared in the following year, Hobbes renewed the strife by giving his solutions to the world. It was arranged that Wallis, the Savilian professor of geometry, should criticise the mathematical part of the book, while Ward occupied himself with the philosophical and physical sections. Ward performed his share of the task in his treatise 'In Thomæ Hobbii Philosophiam Exercitatio Epistolica,' Oxford, 1656, 8vo, addressed to John Wilkins, the warden of Wadham. In it he also exposed the philosopher's faulty mathematical reasoning, leaving the subject to be further pursued by Wallis (cf. Hobbes, *English Works*, ed. Molesworth, 1839-45, iv. 435, v. 454, vii. passim).

On 31 May 1654 Ward proceeded D.D. at Oxford, Wallis taking his degree at the same time. When they came to be presented a dispute for precedency arose, which was at first determined in favour of Ward, but Wallis eventually carried the day by going out grand compounder. In 1657, on the resignation of Michael Roberts, Ward was elected principal of Jesus College, Oxford, through the influence of Francis Mansell [q. v.], who had been ejected from the office by the parliamentary visitors. Cromwell, however, put in Francis Howell [q. v.], with a promise of compensation to Ward, which he failed to make good. On 18 March 1658–9 Ward was incorporated D.D. at Cambridge, and on 14 Sept. 1659 he was chosen president of Trinity College, Oxford. He possessed none of the statutory qualifications for the office, however, and in August 1660 was compelled to resign it to the former president, Hannibal Potter. After this final disappointment he resigned his professorship, retired to London, and was compensated by Charles II with the vicarage of St. Lawrence Jewry, to which he was admitted on 19 Jan. 1660–1, and with the rectory of Uplowman in Devonshire. In 1662 he was rector of St. Breock in Cornwall. Already, in 1656, he had been appointed precentor of Exeter by Ralph Brownrig [q. v.], the exiled bishop, to whom he had acted as chaplain during his residence at Sunning in Berkshire. In spite of ridicule, he had punctually paid the bishop's secretary the fees, and at the Restoration he reaped the reward of his forethought, receiving the confirmation of his appointment by patent on 25 July 1660. On 10 Sept. he was made a prebendary, and on 26 Dec. 1661 was elected dean. On 20 July 1662 he was consecrated bishop in succession to John Gauden [q. v.], translated to Worcester. While dean he expelled the presbyterians and independents from the cathedral which they had shared with the episcopalians, demolished certain shops and stalls which had been profanely erected under its roof, and restored and beautified the edifice out of the church revenues at an expense of 25,000*l.* During his tenure of the see he repaired the episcopal palace, augmented the value of the poorer benefices, increased the revenues of the prebends, and procured the union of the deanery of Burien with the bishopric. On 5 Sept. 1667 he was translated to the see of Salisbury in succession to Alexander Hyde [q. v.], and on 25 Nov. 1671 was made chancellor of the order of the Garter. He was the first protestant bishop to hold this office, procuring its restoration to the see of Salisbury after it had been in lay hands since 1539. Ward's first care after his advancement to Salisbury was to beautify his cathedral and palace. In 1669 Christopher Wren on his invitation made a survey of 'our lady church at Salisbury,' of which a manuscript copy is in possession of the Royal Society (Britton, *Memoir of Aubrey*, 1845, p. 97). About 1672 Ward gave a large sum towards making the river navigable from Salisbury to the sea. He was long a friend of the Duke of Albemarle, attended his last moments in January 1669–70, and preached his funeral sermon, which was published with the title 'The Christian's Victory over Death' (London, 1670, 8vo). In 1672, on the death of John Cosin, he declined the bishopric of Durham, not liking the conditions attached to the offer.

Although Ward was in favour of rendering the English church more comprehensive by modifying the professions required from conformists, he was distinguished for his activity against dissenters. He gave strenuous support to the conventicle and five-miles acts, and afterwards, stimulated, it is suggested, by letters from court, he so harried the nonconformists that in 1669 they unsuccessfully petitioned the privy council against him, pleading that by his persecutions he was ruining the cloth trade at Salisbury. He entirely suppressed conventicles in the town, and acted with such severity that when James began his policy of tolera-

tion he particularly enjoined him through Colonel Blood to moderate his zeal. But though thus harsh in his general conduct, he tempered his sternness with many individual acts of kindness, and sometimes showed that he could appreciate piety and learning even when disjoined from orthodoxy (cf. *Reliquiæ Baxterianæ*, 1696, iii. 84, 86; Calamy, *Account*, 1713, pp. 227, 237, 245, 761; Calamy, *Continuation of the Account*, 1727, pp. 218, 303, 315, 336, 339; Clarke, *Lives of Eminent Divines*, 1683, ii. 61).

In his later years Ward's intellect became much weakened. A violent controversy with his dean, Thomas Pierce [q. v.], gave him much distress. Pierce, having been disappointed in his request for a prebend for his nephew, disputed the bishop's right of nomination, which he claimed for the crown. Both sides submitted a manuscript summary of their position to the ecclesiastical commissioners, and in 1683 Pierce published a treatise in support of his contention, entitled 'A Vindication of the King's Sovereign Right.' It was suppressed, but has been reprinted as an appendix to Curll's 'History and Antiquities of the Cathedral Church at Salisbury,' 1719. Ward remained victorious, but when the excitement of the controversy had passed, he sank into complete senility. In May 1688 he subscribed the bishops' petition against reading James's declaration in favour of liberty of conscience, but with no intelligent knowledge of his action. He died, unmarried, at Knightsbridge on 6 Jan. 1688–9, and was buried in Salisbury Cathedral, in the south aisle of the choir, where a monument was erected to his memory by his nephew, Seth Ward (see *Hist. and Antiq. of the Cathedral Church at Salisbury*, 1723, pp. 118–22).

'Ward,' says Burnet, 'was a man of great reach, went deep in mathematical studies, and was a very dexterous man, if not too dexterous, for his sincerity was much questioned. But the Lord Clarendon saw that most of the bishops were men of merit by their sufferings, but of no great capacity for business. So he brought in Ward, as a man fit to govern the church; and Ward, to get his former errors forgot, went into the high notions of a severe conformity, and became the most considerable man on the bishops' bench. He was a profound statesman, but a very indifferent clergyman.' He was courtly in manner, much given to hospitality, and generous in private life. Among other benefactions he founded the college of matrons at Salisbury in 1682 for the support of widows of ministers in the dioceses of Salisbury and Exeter, and in 1684 established almshouses at his birthplace, Buntingford, and at Layston, in the neighbourhood, a hospital for the maintenance of well-to-do inhabitants who had fallen into poverty. He made surveys of his dioceses, containing particulars regarding the livings and clergy, to assist him in his schemes for improving their condition. Ward's portrait by John Greenhill is in the town-hall, Salisbury; another, drawn and engraved from the life in 1678 by David Loggan, was purchased by the trustees of the National Portrait Gallery, London, in July 1881. A third portrait, by an unknown painter, is at Oriel College, Oxford (*Cat. First Loan Exhib.* No. 971). Some verses on him by Samuel Woodford are included in John Nichols's 'Select Collection of Miscellaneous Poetry' (1800, iv. 346).

Besides the works already mentioned and many sermons, Ward was the author of: 1. 'A Philosophical Essay towards an Eviction of the Being and Attributes of God, the Immortality of the Souls of Men, and the Truth and Authority of Scripture,' Oxford, 1652, 8vo; 5th ed., Oxford, 1677, 8vo. 2. 'De Cometis, ubi de Cometarum Natura disseritur, nova Cometarum Theoria, et novissima Cometæ Historia proponitur,' Oxford, 1653, 4to. 3. 'Idea Trigonometriæ demonstratæ in Usum Juventutis Oxon.,' Oxford, 1654, 4to. 4. 'Seven Sermons,' London, 1673, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1674. His 'Sermon on the Final Judgment' is included in Wesley's 'Christian Library,' 1827, xiv. 321. He edited Samuel Ward's 'Dissertatio de Baptismatis Infantilis Vi et Efficacia,' London, 1653, 8vo; and 'Opera Nonnulla,' London, 1658, fol., which included his 'Determinationes Theologicæ,' his 'Tractatus de Justificatione,' and his 'Prælectiones de Peccato Originali.' He was the author of the preface to Hobbes's 'Humane Nature,' 1650, which was signed 'F. B.,' the initials of Francis Bowman, the bookseller. He also composed an epigram for his friend Lawrence Rooke, and presented a pendulum clock to the Royal Society to commemorate him.

[There is an excellent article on the materials for Ward's life by the Rev. J. E. B. Mayor in Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vii. 269; Life of Ward, 1697, by Walter Pope [q. v.], who resided in Ward's house towards the close of his life (the life is in great part reprinted in Cassan's Lives of the Bishops of Sherborne and Salisbury, 1824); both Ward and Pope were attacked by Wood in An Appendix to Pope's Life of Ward, 1697; Some Particulars of the Life, Habits, and Pursuits of Seth Ward, Salisbury, 1879; Wood's Athenæ Oxon., ed. Bliss, vol. i. p. clxx, iii.

588, 1209, iv. 246, 305, 512; Wood's Fasti Oxon., ed. Bliss, ii. 184; Biographia Britannica, 1766; Chauncy's Hist. of Hertfordshire, 1700, pp. 126, 127, 132; Clutterbuck's Hist. of Hertfordshire, 1827, iii. 356–9, 432, 437; Aubrey's Brief Lives, ed. Clark, 1898, ii. 183–90; Wood's Life and Times, passim, Oxford Hist. Soc.; Encyclopædia Brit. 8th ed. i. 611, 9th ed. xii. 36; Burnet's Hist. of his Own Time, 1823, i. 332, 391, iii. 136; Newcourt's Repert. Eccles. i. 387; Chandler's Hist. of Persecution, 1736, p. 384; Burnet's Letter to the Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield about Anthony Harmer's Specimen, 1693, p. 10; Hutton's Phil. and Math. Dict. 1851; Warton's Life of Bathurst, 1761, p. 45; Robertson's Hobbes (Knight's Philosophical Classics), 1886, pp. 168–75; Oughtred's Clavis Mathematica, preface to 3rd ed.; D'Israeli's Quarrels of Authors, 1814, iii. 54, 96, 112, 307, 308; Pepys's Diary, ed. Braybrooke, iii. 429, iv. 155; Evelyn's Diary, ed. Bray, i. 290, ii. 176; Worthington's Life, ed. Crossley, passim; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, ii. 159; Gardiner's Registers of Wadham College, i. 182; European Mag. 1792, ii. 341; Clerk's De Plenitudine Mundi, 1660.] E. I. C.

WARD, THOMAS (1652–1708), controversialist, son of a farmer, was born at Danby Castle, near Guisborough, Yorkshire, on 13 April 1652, and educated at Pickering school. Afterwards he became tutor to the children of a gentleman of fortune. He had been brought up as a presbyterian or Calvinist, but his studies in theological controversy induced him to join the Roman catholic church. Subsequently he travelled in France and Italy. At Rome he accepted a commission in the pope's guards, and he remained in the service for five or six years, during which time he served in the maritime war against the Turks. In 1685 he returned to England. He took a leading part in the controversy of 1687–8, as a 'Roman catholick soldier;' but Dr. Tillotson believed he was really a jesuit in disguise, while Henry Wharton assured the public that the soldier was originally a Cambridge scholar, and had exchanged his black coat for a red one. He died in France in 1708, and was buried at St. Germain.

His works are: 1. 'Speculum Ecclesiasticum; or, an ecclesiastical prospective glass, by T. Ward, a Roman Catholick Souldier,' London [1686?], fol. Thomas Wharton wrote a reply to this. 2. 'Some Queries to the Protestants, concerning the English Reformation. By T. W.,' London, 1687, 4to. Dr. W. Clagett wrote a reply to this treatise. 3. 'Monomachia; or a duel between Dr. Thomas Tenison, pastor of St. Martin's, and a Roman Catholick Souldier, wherein the "Speculum Ecclesiasticum" is defended,' London, 1687, 4to. 4. 'Errata to the Protestant Bible, or the Truth of the English Translations examined by T. W.,' London, 1688, 4to; London, 1737, 4to; Dublin, 1807, 4to; Philadelphia, 1824, 8vo. This book is based on Gregory Martin's 'Discouerie of the manifold corruptions of the Holy Scriptures by the heretiques of our daies,' published at Rheims in 1582. The republication of the 'Errata' in Dublin, in 1807, with the sanction of the Irish bishops, elicited two answers, viz. 'An Analysis of Ward's "Errata,"' by Richard Ryan, D.D. (1808), and 'An Answer to Ward's "Errata,"' by Richard Grier, D.D. (1812). The work was again reprinted with a preface by Dr. Lingard in 1810, and also in 1841 with Lingard's preface, and a 'Vindication' by Bishop Milner in answer to Grier's 'Reply.' 5. 'The Roman Catholic Soldier's Letter to Dr. Thomas Tenison,' London, 1688. Tenison replied to this. Posthumous were: 6. 'The Controversy of Ordination truly stated; as far as it concerns the Church of England as by law establish'd,' London, 1719, 8vo. This was answered by David Williams in the 'Succession of Protestant Bishops asserted,' 1721, and by Thomas Elrington, afterwards bishop of Leighlin and Ferns, in the 'Clergy of the Church of England truly ordained,' 1808. 7. 'England's Reformation (from the time of K. Henry VIII to the end of Oates's Plot): a Poem, in four cantos,' Hamburg, 1710, 4to; London, 1715, 2 vols. 12mo; again 1716, 1719, and 1747. This Hudibrastic poem has passed through several other editions. 8. 'An interesting Controversy with Mr. Ritschel, vicar of Hexham,' published at Manchester, from Ward's manuscript, in 1819, 8vo. 9. 'A Short Explanation of the Divine Office or Canonicall Hours,' also 'The Generall Rubricks of the Breviary or Directions how to say the Divine Office,' Addit. MS. 28332. Ward is also said to have left in manuscript 'A Confutation of Dr. Burnet's Exposition of the Thirty-nine Articles' and 'A History of England.'

[Life prefixed to his Controversy with Ritschel (1819); Schroeder's Annals of Yorkshire, ii. 333; Catholicon, iv. 195; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 459; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 331 *n.*; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn); D'Oyley's Life of Archbishop Sancroft, ii. 121; Kennett's Life, p. 145; Bibl. Anglo-Poetica, p. 422; Horne's Introd. to the Study of the Scriptures; Cotton's Rhemes and Doway; Retrospective Review, iii. 329; Lingard's Hist. of England (1849), x. 226; Jones's Popery Tracts.] T. C.

WARD, THOMAS, Baron Ward of the Austrian empire (1809–1858), groom and court favourite, was born in 1809 at How-

ley, in Yorkshire, of humble parentage, and brought up as a groom and jockey. About 1823 he entered the stable of the Prince of Lichtenstein and went to Hungary. At that time he rode chiefly at Vienna. About 1827 he was recommended by his master to Charles Louis of Bourbon, duke of Lucca, a great lover of horses, who, attracted by his happy manner and witty speech, took him from the stable to become his personal groom and confidential servant. While in this position he suggested to his master, whose luxury and extravagance continually involved him in financial difficulties, that he might obtain assistance from Austria in return for political subservience. He brought about an arrangement in 1843 in a personal interview with Archduke Ferdinand. In 1846 he was promoted to be master of the horse and to be minister of the household and finance, with the title of baron. In these positions Ward showed undoubted ability, but his methods of administration were not too scrupulous. He is said to have sought popularity by arbitrarily lowering the price of corn, and the partial repudiation or 'reduction' of the debt of Lucca is also attributed to his counsels. In 1847, on the death of the Archduchess Marie Louise, duchess of Parma and former empress of the French, Ward was sent on a mission to Florence to superintend the details of the transfer of Lucca to Tuscany. In further accord with the convention of 1818 Charles Louis at the same time succeeded to the duchy of Parma.

At Parma Ward remained chief minister to the duke, and continued his subservience to the Austrian government. He was sent as ambassador-extraordinary to Spain in 1848 to negotiate the resumption of diplomatic relations, was well received by the queen, and created a knight grand cross of the order of Charles III. In the same year, on the accession of Francis Joseph, the emperor of Austria, he was deputed to congratulate him, and received the Iron Cross of Austria. On 20 May 1849 he brought about the abdication of his old patron and placed his son, Duke Charles III, on the throne of Parma. He was now sent as minister-plenipotentiary to represent the duchy at Vienna, and the emperor conferred on him the title of baron. Subsequently he came on a diplomatic mission to England, and impressed Palmerston with his tact and sagacity. Palmerston declared him to be one of the most remarkable men of the age. On 21 July 1853 he received a patent of concession of all the mining rights over iron and copper in the duchy.

In 1854 the Duke Charles III was assassinated in the gardens of his palace at Parma, and Ward was dismissed from all his offices, with some ignominy, on 27 March 1854. His late master's widow suspected that he had designs on the sovereignty of Parma. After his dismissal Ward claimed the protection of Austria, which was readily granted. For the rest of his life he devoted himself to farming near Vienna. He died on 5 Oct. 1858.

Ward, though a man of no education, acquired a fluent knowledge of German, Italian, and French. He married a Viennese girl in a humble station of life and left four children.

[Temple Bar, December 1897; Gent. Mag. 1858, ii. 535; Massei's Storia Civile di Lucca, ii. 283, to end, passim; Tivaroni's Italia degli Italiani, pp. 126 sqq.; Bianchi's Storia documentata della diplomat. Europ. in Italia, p. 42; Lord Lamington's In the Days of the Dandies, 1890, pp. 56–61.] C. A. H.

WARD or WARDE, WILLIAM (1534–1604?), physician and translator, born at Landbeach, Cambridgeshire, in 1534, was educated at Eton, whence he was elected scholar of King's College, Cambridge, 13 Aug. 1550. On 14 Aug. 1553 he became fellow. He proceeded B.A. in 1553–4, and M.A. in 1558. On 27 Feb. 1551–2 the provost of his college requested him to take up the study of medicine, and he became M.D. in 1567. In 1568 he vacated his fellowship. His name is attached to the petition signed in 1572 against the new statutes of the university. Letters patent dated from Westminster, 8 Nov. 1596 (Rymer, xvi. 303), appoint 'Willielmus Warde' and William Burton 'readers in medicine or the medical art' in the university of Cambridge, with a stipend of 40*l*. The document speaks of the position as hitherto held, under letters patent, by Ward alone. Ward is mentioned again in 1601 in a list of Cambridge officials as queen's professor of physic. The list occurs at the end of a 'Project for the Government of the University of Cambridge' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1601–3, p. 116). It is probably in virtue of his official post at Cambridge that Ward is spoken of as physician to Queen Elizabeth and King James. He probably died soon after James's accession. In 1590 he gave to the parish of Great St. Mary, Cambridge, seven and a half acres of arable land in 'Howsfield,' and two acres of meadow land in Chesterton.

Ward was author of: 1. 'The Secretes of the Reverende Maister Alexis Piemont. Containyng excellent remedies against divers diseases and other accidents, with

the manner to make distillations, parfumes, confitures, diynges, colours, fusions, and meltynges. . . . Translated out of French into English by William Warde. Imprinted at London by John Kingstone for Nicolas Inglande, dwellinge in Poules Churchyarde, Anno 1558. Mens. Novemb.,' b.l., 4to. This apparently is the first edition of this work, containing only the first part, and consisting of six books. There is another edition (Ames, *Typogr. Antiq.* ed. Herbert, ii. 844) 'Londini, Anno 1559, 12 die Mens. Novemb.,' printed 'by H. Sutton, dwelling in Paternoster rowe at the signe of the blacke Moryan, Anno 1559;' and yet another (*Brit. Mus. Libr. Cat.*), also in 1559, 'imprinted for J. Wight, Londini.' These contain a dedicatory letter by Ward to the Earl of Bedford, notable for its protest against the folly of 'some curious Christians among us nowadays . . . which most impudently despise all manner of medicines,' and for its defence of the 'heavenly science' of physic. Ward mentions Christopher Plantin's edition of a French translation (Antwerp, 1557) as his original. The work itself has not much claim to scientific method or accuracy, but became very popular as a treasury of medical and other knowledge in all the countries of Europe. The identity of Alessio of Piedmont has not been satisfactorily settled. Of this first part numerous editions were published in England. In 1580 it is 'newlie corrected and amended and also somewhat enlarged in certain places.' W. Stansby printed an edition in 1615. This first part of the 'Secrets' occurs usually bound up with 'The Seconde Parte of the Secrets of Maister Alexis of Piemont, by him collected out of divers excellent authors and newly translated out of French into English. With a general table of all the matters contayned in the sayde Booke. By Will. Warde,' b.l., n.d., 4to, and 1560, and 1563. This is usually followed by 'The thyrde and last parte of the Secretes of the Reverende Maister Alexis of Piemont . . . Englished by Wyllyam Warde,' 1562, 4to, 1566, 1588, and 1615. This contains six books, like the first part. Here Ward's work seems to have ended; but in many copies of the book a fourth and fifth part are added, translated by R. Androse. 2. 'Thre notable sermones made by the godly and famous Clerke, Maister John Calvyn, on thre severall Sondayes in Maye, the yere 1561, upon the Psalm 46. . . . Englished by William Warde. Printed at London by Rouland Hill, dwellynge in Gutter Lane, at the sygne of the halfe Egle and the Keye,' 1562, 16mo, b.l. 3. 'The most excellent, profitable, and pleasaunt Booke of the famous doctor and expert astrologian Arcandam or Aleandrin, to finde the fatall destiny, constellation, complexion, and naturall inclination of every man and childe by his birth. With an addition of Phisiognomy very pleasant to read. Now newly tourned out of French into our vulgar tongue by William Warde,' London, 1578, 8vo, 1592, 1626, 1630, 1670. This is a work translated into Latin from 'a confused and indistinct' original by Richard Roussat, 'Canonicus Lingoniensis,' and published at Paris in 1542. There is a copy of Latin verses by Ward before James Robothum's 'Pleausaunt and wittie Playe of the Cheastes [i.e. chess] . . . Lately translated out of Italian into French: and now set furth in Englishe,' London, 1562. Possibly Ward translated the French (Ames, *Typogr. Antiq.* ed. Herbert, ii. 803–4). 'Gods Arrowes, or two Sermons concerning the Visitation of God by the Pestilence,' London, 1607, 8vo, attributed in the 'British Museum Catalogue' to William Warde, are by a London minister of that name who can hardly have been identical with the Cambridge professor.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 386; British Museum Library Catalogue under Alessio (Piemontese) and Warde, William; Bayle's Historical Dictionary.] R. B.

WARD, WILLIAM (1769–1823), missionary, born at Derby on 20 Oct. 1769, was the son of John Ward, a carpenter and builder of that town, and grandson of Thomas Ward, a farmer at Stretton, near Burton in Staffordshire. His father died while he was a child, and the care of his upbringing devolved on his mother, a woman of great energy of character and of exemplary piety. He was placed with a schoolmaster named Congreve, near Derby, and afterwards with another named Breary. On leaving school he was bound apprentice to a printer and bookseller of Derby named Drewry, with whom he continued two years after the expiry of his indentures, assisting him to edit the 'Derby Mercury.' He then removed to Stafford, where he assisted Joshua Drewry, a relative of his former master, to edit the 'Staffordshire Advertiser;' and in 1794 or 1795 proceeded to Hull, where he followed his business as a printer, and was for some time editor of the 'Hull Advertiser.'

Ward early in life became an anabaptist, and on 26 Aug. 1796, after many troubles of heart—'fierce volcano fires not to be quenched by a mere sprinkling of words'—he was baptised at Hull. Preaching constantly in the neighbouring villages, he became known as a man of promise, and, with

the assistance of a member of the baptist community named Fishwick, he proceeded in August 1797 to Ewood Hall, near Halifax in Yorkshire, the theological academy of John Fawcett (1740–1817) [q. v.], where he studied for a year and a half. In the autumn of 1798 the baptist mission committee visited Ewood, and Ward offered himself as a missionary, influenced perhaps by a remark made to him in 1793 by William Carey (1761–1834) [q. v.] concerning the need of a printer in the Indian mission field. He sailed from England in the Criterion in May 1799, in company with Joshua Marshman [q. v.] On arriving at Calcutta he was prevented from joining Carey by an order from government, and was obliged to proceed to the Danish settlement of Serampúr, where he was joined by Carey.

In India Ward's time was chiefly occupied in superintending the printing press, by means of which the scriptures, translated into Bengáli, Mahratta, Tamil, and twenty-three other languages, were disseminated throughout India. Numerous philological works were also issued. Ward found time, however, to keep a copious diary and to preach the gospel to the natives. Until 1806 he made frequent tours among the towns and villages of the province, but after that year the increasing claims of the press on his time, and the extension of the missionary labours in Serampúr and Calcutta, prevented him quitting headquarters. In 1812 the printing office was destroyed by fire. It contained the types of all the scriptures that had been printed, to the value of at least ten thousand pounds. The moulds for casting fresh type, however, were recovered from the débris, and by the liberality of friends in Great Britain the loss was soon repaired.

In 1818 Ward, having been for some time in bad health, revisited England. He was entrusted with the task of pleading for funds with which to endow a college at Serampúr for the purpose of instructing natives in European literature and science. He undertook a series of journeys through England and Scotland, and also visited Holland and North Germany. In October 1820 he embarked for New York, and travelled through the United States, returning to England in April 1821. On 28 May he sailed for India in the Alberta, bearing 3,000*l.* for the new college, which had been founded during his absence, and which is still successfully carried on. He died of cholera at Serampúr on 7 March 1823, and was interred in the mission burial-ground. On 10 May 1802 he was married at Serampúr to the widow of John Fountain, a missionary, by whom he left two daughters.

Besides sermons, Ward was the author of: 1. 'Account of the Writings, Religion, and Manners of the Hindoos,' Serampúr, 1811, 4 vols. 4to; 5th edit., abridged, Madras, 1863, 8vo. 2. 'Farewell Letters in Britain and America on returning to Bengal in 1821,' London, 1821, 12mo; 2nd edit. 1821. 3. 'Brief Memoir of Khrishna-Pal, the first Hindoo, in Bengal, who broke the Chain of the Cast by embracing the Gospel;' 2nd edit., London, 1823, 12mo. He was also the author of several sonnets and short poems which were printed as an appendix to a memoir of him by Samuel Stennett. A portrait, engraved by R. Baker from a painting by Overton, is prefixed to the same work.

[Stennett's Memoirs of the Life of William Ward, 1825; Memoir of William Ward, Philadelphia; Simpson's Life prefixed to 'View of History, Literature, and Religion of the Hindoos,' 1863; Marshman's Carey, Marshman, and Ward, 1864.] E. I. C.

WARD, WILLIAM (1766–1826), engraver, elder brother of James Ward (1769–1859) [q. v.], was born in London in 1766. He became a pupil of John Raphael Smith [q. v.], for whom he afterwards worked as an assistant. Ward became a very distinguished engraver, working occasionally in stipple, but chiefly in mezzotint, and his best plates are remarkable for their artistic and effective treatment. These include portraits of David Wilkie and Patrick Brydone, both after A. Geddes; daughters of Sir Thomas Frankland, after Hoppner; and Horne Tooke, after J. R. Smith; 'Sleeping Nymph,' after Hoppner; 'The Snake in the Grass,' after Reynolds; 'The Blind Beggar of Bednall Green,' after W. Owen; and a series of about twenty remarkably fine transcripts of pictures by his brother-in-law Morland, which are now much prized. He engraved many portraits from pictures by contemporary artists; also some historical and domestic subjects after Bol, Honthorst, Rubens, Bigg, Copley, Peters, J. Ward, R. Westall, and others, and several of the plates in 'Gems of Art.' From his own designs he executed in stipple a few charming female figures in the style of J. R. Smith. Ward was elected an associate of the Royal Academy in 1814, and he also held the appointment of mezzotint-engraver to the prince regent and the Duke of York. He lived latterly in Warren Street, Fitzroy Square, and there he died suddenly on 1 Dec. 1826. In 1786 he married Maria Morland, sister of George Morland [q. v.], who at the same time married Ward's sister Anne. Ward

had two sons—Martin Theodore, noticed below, and William James, who is separately noticed.

The son, Martin Theodore Ward (1799?–1874), painter, was born about 1799. He studied under Landseer, and gained a temporary reputation as a painter of dogs and horses. He exhibited at the Royal Academy from 1820 to 1825, and afterwards occasionally at the British Institution up to 1858. He was a man of eccentric and solitary habits, and during the last twenty-three years of his life lived in seclusion at York, where he died in extreme poverty on 13 Feb. 1874.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy; Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; Art Union, 1840; Art Journal, 1874.] F. M. O'D.

WARD, WILLIAM (1787–1849), financier, born at Highbury Place, Islington, in July 1787, was the second son of George Ward (*d.* 1829), a London merchant, by his wife Mary (*d.* 1813), daughter of Henry Sampson Woodfall [q. v.] Robert Plumer Ward [q. v.] was William's uncle.

William was educated at Winchester College. He was destined for commerce, and spent some time at Antwerp in a banking-house. On his return his father introduced him on the royal exchange, and, on his showing good capacity, took him into partnership in 1810. In 1817 he was elected a director of the bank of England, and distinguished himself by his accurate knowledge of foreign exchanges. In 1819 he was called on to give evidence before the parliamentary committees on the financial questions raised by the restrictions on payments in cash by the bank of England. On 9 June 1826 he was returned to parliament in the tory interest for the city of London, and in 1830 at the request of the Duke of Wellington, he acted as chairman of the committee appointed to investigate the affairs of the East India Company preparatory to the opening of the China trade. In the following year, discontented at the spirit of reform, he declined to stand again for parliament, and, though in 1835 he presented himself as a candidate, he was defeated by the whigs. From that period he retired from public life. In 1847 he published a treatise entitled 'Remarks on the Monetary Legislation of Great Britain' (London, 8vo), in which he condemned the act of 1816 establishing an exclusive gold standard, and called for a bimetallic currency. He died on 30 June 1849 in London at Wyndham Place. On 26 April 1811 he married Emily, fifth daughter of Harvey Christian Combe, a London alderman. She died on 24 Sept. 1848, leaving four sons—William George Ward [q. v.], Henry Ward, Matthew Ward, and Arthur Ward—and two daughters.

[Gent. Mag. 1849, ii. 206; Men of the Reign; Official Return of Members of Parliament, ii. 304, 318; Burke's Landed Gentry.] E. I. C.

WARD, WILLIAM GEORGE (1812–1882), Roman catholic theologian and philosopher, eldest son of William Ward (1787–1849) [q. v.], was born in London on 21 March 1812. He was educated at a private school at Brook Green, Hammersmith; at Winchester College, which he entered in 1823 and left in 1829, taking with him the gold medal for Latin prose; and at Oxford, where he matriculated from Christ Church on 26 Nov. 1830, was elected to a scholarship at Lincoln College in 1833, graduated B.A., and was elected fellow of Balliol College in 1834. He took holy orders in due course.

At school Ward evinced extraordinary aptitude for mathematics—he even discovered and applied for himself the principle of logarithms. He exhibited, too, a marked preponderance of the reflective over the imaginative faculty; a singular sensibility to music, a lively interest in dramatic performances of all kinds, and a vein of unobtrusive and deep piety—characteristics which he retained throughout life in their original proportion. At Oxford, with three other Wykehamists—Roundell Palmer (afterwards Earl of Selborne) [q. v.], Edward (afterwards Viscount) Cardwell [q. v.], and Robert Lowe (afterwards Viscount Sherbrooke) [q. v.]—he distinguished himself as an easy and powerful speaker in the debates of the Union Society, of which in Michaelmas term 1832 he was president. He was also a member of the short-lived Rambler Club. In the dialectical encounters of which the Balliol common-room was the nightly scene, he developed the dexterity and subtlety of intellectual fence of a mediæval doctor invincibilis. In these disputations his principal antagonist was Archibald Campbell Tait, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, with whom an ever widening divergence of opinions by no means impaired the cordiality of his friendship.

Though only lecturer in mathematics and logic, he was early associated with Tait in the work of superintending the moral and religious training of the undergraduates. He had the faculty of winning the confidence of his juniors, and his conversation was felt as a potent stimulus by men of a fibre very unlike his own—by Benjamin Jowett, by Arthur Penrhyn Stanley [q. v.], and Arthur Hugh Clough [q. v.] Too potent it proved

for Clough, who in 1839 escaped with relief from 'the vortex of philosophism and discussion whereof Ward is the centre' (*Remains*, i. 84).

In theology Ward's earliest proclivities were latitudinarian. Evangelical dogmatism he loathed, and communicated his disgust to his friend, Frederick Oakeley [q. v.] But acquiescence in the 'broad' ideas of Whately or Arnold was impossible for a systematic thinker of profoundly religious temperament, attracted on the one hand by John Stuart Mill and Auguste Comte, and on the other by Hurrell Froude and John Henry Newman. For Ward, therefore, submission to ecclesiastical guidance in some form or another very soon came to present itself as the only alternative to limitless rationalism. In his melancholy, his devoutness, and his union of a severely logical intellect with a craving for more concrete assurance in matters spiritual than reason can afford, he closely resembled Pascal, and could never have rested content with theism. In this stage of his mental history he fell under Newman's influence, and thenceforth to find the true church became his main concern in life. While thus occupied he visited Arnold (1838), and opened his mind to him. A prolonged discussion followed, by which Arnold was so exhausted that, on Ward's departure, he took a day's rest in bed.

Ward started on his new quest unembarrassed by insular prejudices or Anglican traditions, in profound ignorance of history and the inductive sciences, and without systematic theological training of any kind. Satisfied by Newman that no form of protestantism could possibly have developed into catholicism, he strode straight to the conclusion that the Tridentine decrees were authoritative, and that the church of England must therefore reconcile her articles with them, or abandon her pretension to be a branch of the catholic church. In Newman's famous Tract xc. he saw nothing to regret except its reserve; and in two pamphlets, 'A few Words in Support of No. xc.,' and 'A few more Words in Support of No. xc.,' Oxford, 1841, he boldly claimed the right of substituting for the natural meaning of the articles his own conjectures as to the real intent of their framers [see Lowe, Robert, Lord Sherbrooke]. On account of these pamphlets Ward was deprived of his lectureships and quasi tutorial position at Balliol, a degradation to which he submitted with great good humour. He was appointed, however, junior bursar in 1841 and senior bursar in 1842.

Meanwhile Ward engaged in frequent colloquies with Newman at Littlemore, in which Ward's impetuous logic caused some distress to the more cautious and delicate spirit of his master. At the same time Ward was gaining by visits to Oscott, Grace-Dieu, and St. Edmund's College, Ware, some slight experience of the life of the Roman church, which, congenial from the first, became more so as the hope of corporate reunion faded away. The trend of his thought was manifest in the articles—'Arnold's Sermons,' 'Whately's Essays,' 'Heurtley's Four Sermons,' 'Goode's Divine Rule,' 'St. Athanasius against the Arians'—which during this period (1841–3) he contributed to the 'British Critic,' and which evoked a protest from William Palmer (1803–1885) [q. v.] Ward's reply to so much as concerned himself in Palmer's 'Narrative' was a bulky volume entitled 'The Ideal of a Christian Church considered in comparison with Existing Practice' (Oxford, 1844, 8vo). In this clumsily written, ill-digested, but powerful work, which gained its author the sobriquet of 'Ideal Ward,' he depicted the Roman communion as the all but perfect embodiment of the Christian idea and ethos. The evident exultation with which he instituted his comparisons with the protestant communions was peculiarly odious to English churchmen of all parties.

It was not, however, until the book had been widely read, reviewed, and discussed that the universities determined to take action. Ward was cited (30 Nov.) before the vice-chancellor and hebdomadal council, and asked whether he desired to disavow the book itself or certain specified portions of its contents. He was allowed three days to make up his mind, and on 3 Dec. declined to commit himself in any way until he knew what further proceedings were to be taken against him. The vice-chancellor thereupon censured (13 Dec.) the selected passages as inconsistent with the Thirty-nine articles and the good faith of the author. This censure was formally adopted by convocation assembled in the Sheldonian theatre on 13 Feb. 1845, and Ward, who defended himself with great spirit and ability, was degraded by a large majority. A subsequent resolution condemnatory of Tract xc. was vetoed by the proctors.

Of the legality of the degradation there was grave doubt; but Ward, instead of applying for a mandamus for his restitution, resigned his fellowship, married, and took a cottage at Rose Hill, near Oxford. With his wife he was received into the Roman communion in the jesuit chapel, Bolton Street, London, on 5 Sept., and confirmed

by Cardinal Wiseman at Oscott on 14 Sept. 1845. In the following year he took up his quarters in a small house built for him by Pugin near St. Edmund's College, Ware. He found at first no work in the college; but he turned his leisure to good account in theological study and religious exercise; nor did he lose touch of wider interests. Two articles by him in the 'Tablet' (24 June and 15 July 1845) on the 'Political Economy' of John Stuart Mill led to an introduction to Mill, who had highly appreciated Ward's earlier review of his 'Logic' in the 'British Critic' (October 1843), and had read the 'Ideal' with interest. The two men had little in common except the qualities of intellectual thoroughness and perfect candour; for though in economics (the population question excepted) Ward was content to sit at Mill's feet, his docility was largely due to ignorance; and in logic and metaphysics, though his views were as yet crude, they tended in a direction as far as possible removed from empiricism. Their personal intercourse was inconsiderable; but an irregular correspondence was maintained until shortly before Mill's death.

In October 1851 Ward was appointed lecturer in moral philosophy, and in the following year professor—though his modesty declined any higher title than that of assistant-lecturer in dogmatic theology—in St. Edmund's College. This anomalous position he owed to Cardinal Wiseman, by whom he was sustained in it, against a strong opposition both within and without the college.

At Rome, where Ward had a staunch and influential friend in Monsignor Talbot, the appointment was approved, and in 1854 Ward received from the pope the diploma of Ph.D. His lectures were carefully studied with a view not only to the needs of his pupils, but to the construction of a systematic treatise 'On Nature and Grace.' Only the philosophical introduction to the projected work saw the light (London, 1860, 8vo); but the vigour of its polemic against agnosticism and of its defence of independent morality, established Ward's reputation as a thinker (cf. Mill, *Examination of Sir William Hamilton's Philosophy*, 6th ser. p. 209 *n.*) Ward resigned his lectureship at St. Edmund's College in 1858, and for three years resided at Northwood Park, to which, with another estate in the Isle of Wight, he had succeeded on the death of his uncle in 1849. From the irksome business of managing his property he found relief in occasional visits to London, where he became intimate with Frederick William Faber [q.v.] Meanwhile he closely observed the signs of the times, and prepared himself for the polemics in which the rest of his life was to be passed. His aversion from liberalism, even in the mild form represented within the church by Döllinger, Montalembert, and the 'Rambler Review,' edited (from 1859) by Sir John (now Lord) Acton, became intense; and in 1861 he returned to his former quarters, near St. Edmund's College, with a mind made up to wage war to the knife against it. His crusade was carried on chiefly in the 'Dublin Review,' which he raised from decadence and edited with conspicuous success from 1863 to 1878. In its pages he defended the encyclical 'Quanta Cura' and 'Syllabus Errorum' of 1864, and led the extreme wing of the ultramontane party in the controversy on papal infallibility. He speculated freely on the extent of infallibility, and reduced the interpretative functions of the 'schola theologorum' to a minimum. His startling conclusions he enunciated with the serenity of a philosopher and defended with the vehemence of a fanatic. The mortification caused him by the triumph of the moderate party at the Vatican council was salved by a brief conveying the papal commendation and benediction (4 July 1870). The heat evolved in this controversy, and also the part he took in frustrating the scheme for a catholic hall at Oxford, strained his relations with Newman, for whom he nevertheless retained in secret his old veneration. His horror of liberalism carried him to the verge of obscurantism. He gravely proposed to dethrone the classics from their place of honour in the higher culture, and suggested that the progress of science would probably be accelerated by the submission of hypotheses to papal censorship. On Wiseman's death all the influence which Ward possessed at Rome was exerted to secure the appointment of Manning to the see of Westminster. Both men were at one in their detestation of the modern spirit and their unswerving loyalty to the holy see, though Manning was far too cautious a controversialist to imitate Ward's intemperate tone or explicitly identify himself with Ward's extreme positions.

As a philosopher Ward throughout life exhibited a largeness of mind, a temperateness of tone, and a generosity of temper in striking contrast to his theological narrowness and intolerance. In the Metaphysical Society, of which he was a founder (March 1869), president (1870), and while health permitted a mainstay, he showed himself a disputant as fair, genial, and generous as he was keen, dexterous, and unsparing; and the same characteristics are apparent not only in the fragment 'On Nature and Grace,'

but in the 'Essays on the Philosophy of Theism,' reprinted from the 'Dublin Review' (ed. Wilfrid Ward, London, 1884, 2 vols. 8vo), in which he attempted the reconstruction of metaphysics in opposition to the then prevalent empiricism. In these remarkable prolegomena—the substantive argument was never cast into shape—Ward substitutes for the appeal to experience a canon of certitude essentially Cartesian; but while maintaining that the ultimately indubitable is necessarily true, he declines to admit that the ultimately inconceivable is necessarily false. With Kant (though rather perhaps by way of coincidence than of obligation) he insists on the universal presuppositions of experience and experimental science; the foundation of ethics he lays in an intuition of 'moral goodness' and resultant 'moral axioms;' on the question of liberty and necessity he adopts a middle course, admitting determinism so far as the will obeys 'the predominant spontaneous impulse,' but finding place for freedom in 'anti-impulsive' effort.

Ward's declining years were passed chiefly on his estate, Weston Manor, Freshwater, Isle of Wight, in the intimate society of his near neighbour, Tennyson. The operatic season he usually spent at Hampstead, where he had congenial friends in Richard Holt Hutton, editor of the 'Spectator,' and Baron Friedrich von Hügel. There, after a prolonged and painful illness, he died on 6 July 1882. His remains rest beneath a stone octagon base supporting a Gothic cross in Weston Manor catholic churchyard. 'Fidei propugnator acerrimus,' so runs the inscription; but the words, though apt, indicate only a small part of a complex character. His best epitaph is by Tennyson (*Demeter and other Poems*, edit. 1893, p. 281):

Farewell, whose living like I shall not find,
Whose faith and work were bells of full accord,
My friend, the most unworldly of mankind,
Most generous of all ultramontanes, Ward,
How subtle at tierce and quart of mind with mind,
How loyal in the following of thy Lord.'

By his wife, Frances Mary, youngest daughter of John Wingfield, prebendary of Worcester, whom he married on 31 March 1845, Ward had issue, besides five daughters, of whom three took the veil, three sons: 1. Edmund Granville, *b.* 9 Nov. 1853, private chamberlain since 1888 to Leo XIII; 2. Wilfrid Philip, his father's biographer, *b.* 2 Jan. 1856; 3. Bernard Nicholas, *b.* 4 Feb. 1857, priest since 1883, and since 1893 president of St. Edmund's College, Ware. Ward's widow died in August 1898 (cf. *Tablet*, 13 Aug. 1898).

Besides the works mentioned above, Ward was the author of: 1. 'Three Letters to the Editor of the "Guardian;" with a preliminary paper on the Extravagance of certain Allegations which imply some similarity between the Anglican Establishment and some Branch existing at some Period of the Catholic Church. And a preface including some Criticism of Professor Hussey's Lectures on the Rise of the Papal Power,' London, 1852, 8vo. 2. 'The Relation of Intellectual Power to Man's True Perfection considered in two Essays read before the English Academy of the Catholic Religion,' London, 1858; reprinted in 'Essays on Religion and Literature,' ed. Manning, 2nd series, London, 1867, 8vo. 3. 'The Authority of Doctrinal Decisions which are not definitions of Faith considered in a short series of Essays reprinted from the "Dublin Review,"' London, 1866, 8vo. 4. 'A Letter to Father Ryder,' and 'A Second Letter to Father Ryder,' London, 1867, 8vo; followed by 'A Brief Summary of the recent Controversy on Infallibility: being a reply to Rev. Father Ryder on his Postscript,' London, 1868, 8vo. 5. 'De Infallibilitatis Extensione theses quasdam et quæstiones theologorum judicio subjicit G. G. W.' London, 1869, 8vo. 6. 'Strictures on Mr. Ffoulkes's Letter to Archbishop Manning' (on the filioque question, from the 'Dublin Review'), London, 1869, 8vo. 7. 'The Condemnation of Pope Honorius: an essay republished and newly arranged from the "Dublin Review,"' London, 1879, 8vo. 8. 'Essays on the Church's Doctrinal Authority, mostly reprinted from the "Dublin Review,"' London, 1880, 8vo.

[For Ward's life the principal authorities are: Wilfrid Ward's William George Ward and the Oxford Movement (1889), with portrait, and William George Ward and the Catholic Revival (1893), with portrait; the same author's Life of Cardinal Wiseman; Church's Oxford Movement; Newman's Letters, ed. Anne Mozley; Abbott and Campbell's Life of Benjamin Jowett; Prothero's Life of A. P. Stanley; Mozley's Reminiscences of Oriel College and the Oxford Movement, ii. 5, 225; Liddon's Life of E. B. Pusey; Martin's Life of Viscount Sherbrooke; Browne's Annals of the Tractarian Movement, 3rd edit., pp. 106, 561; Illustrated London News, 15 and 22 Feb. 1845; Tablet, 13 and 27 Sept. 1845, 8 and 15 July 1882; Times, 26 April, 1 Sept. 1845; Gent. Mag. 1845, i. 644; Ann. Reg. 1882, ii. 138; Dublin Review, lxxxvii. 115, cv. 243, cxv. 1; Edinburgh Rev. lxxxi. 385, lxxxviii. 172, clxxviii. 331; Quart. Rev. clxix. 356; Church Quart. Rev. xxxvii. 67; London

Quart. Rev. lxxiii. 130; Burke's Landed Gentry, 'Ward;' Royal Kalendar, 1818 p. 315, 1829 p. 303. For criticism and elucidation of Ward's philosophical views see Mill's Examination of Sir William Hamilton's Philosophy, 4th edit., p. 209, and Logic, 9th edit. ii. 109; Bain's Emotions of the Will, 3rd edit., p. 498; and J. S. Mill: A Criticism, p. 121; also Mind, v. 116, 226, 264, vi. 107; Contemporary Review, xxv. 44, 527; Nineteenth Century, iii. 530; British Quarterly Review, lxxx. 389; London Quarterly Review, new ser. No. 8.] J. M. R.

WARD, WILLIAM JAMES (1800?–1840), mezzotint engraver, born about 1800, was the son of William Ward (1766–1826) [q. v.], by his wife Maria, sister of George Morland [q. v.] Under his father's teaching his talent for art showed itself very early, and he gained three medals from the Society of Arts for drawings (1813–15). He became engraver to the Duke of Clarence (afterwards William IV). He engraved 'The Marriage of St. Catherine,' after Van Dyck; 'The Infant Hercules,' after Reynolds; 'Garrick in the Green-room,' after Hogarth, and numerous portraits after John Jackson and others, among them those of Prince George of Cambridge, Earl Grey, Admiral Durham, Lady Anne Vernon Harcourt, Sir John Conroy, George Canning, Thomas Moore, and John Jackson. He became insane some time before his death, which took place on 1 March 1840.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers; Gent. Mag. 1840, i. 439.] C. D.

WARD-HUNT, GEORGE (1825–1877), politician. [See HUNT.]

WARDE, SIR HENRY (1766–1834), general, born on 7 Jan. 1766, was the fourth son of John Warde (1721–1775) of Squerryes, by his second wife, Kitty Anne (*d.* 1767), daughter and sole heiress of Charles Hoskins of Croydon, Surrey. The family is descended from a younger branch of that established at Hooton Pagnell in Yorkshire.

Henry entered the army as an ensign in the 1st foot guards in 1783, and on 6 July 1790 was promoted to a lieutenancy with the brevet rank of captain. In the following year he accompanied his regiment to Holland, but was so severely wounded at the siege of Valenciennes that he was compelled to return to England. He rejoined his regiment in June 1794, and continued to serve with it, acting as adjutant to the third battalion, until his promotion to a company, with the brevet rank of lieutenant-colonel, on 15 Oct. 1794, when he was sent home.

He served in the expeditions to Ostend and the Helder, and received the brevet rank of colonel on 1 Jan. 1801. In 1804 he was nominated brigadier-general, and in 1807 took part in the expedition to Copenhagen, his name being included in the votes of thanks from both houses of parliament. In the following year he obtained the rank of major-general. He commanded the first brigade of foot guards sent to Spain in 1808 with the force under Sir David Baird [q. v.], and returned to England in 1809 after the battle of Coruña, his name again appearing in the parliamentary vote of thanks. He also received a medal for his services. In the same year he was sent to India, and served under Lieutenant-general (afterwards Sir John) Abercromby (1772–1817) [q. v.] at the capture of Mauritius in 1810. He remained there for some time in command of the troops, and acted as governor from 9 April to 12 July 1811. For his services at the conquest of the island he once more received the thanks of parliament. In 1813 he was appointed to the colonelcy of the 68th foot, and in the same year was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-general. On the enlargement of the order of the Bath on 2 Jan. 1815 he was nominated K.C.B. On 8 Feb. 1821 he was appointed governor of Barbados, in succession to Lord Combermere [see COTTON, SIR STAPLETON, first VISCOUNT COMBERMERE]. He arrived in the island on 25 June, and continued in office until 21 June 1827. His administration was popular, although differences between the two branches of the legislature, the council and the house of assembly, at times made the governor's course difficult. The restlessness of the slaves, who were disturbed by rumours of emancipation, also occasioned him anxiety. In 1830 he attained the rank of general, and in 1831 was appointed colonel of the 31st foot. On 13 Sept. of the same year he was nominated G.C.B. He died at his residence, Dean House, near Alresford in Hampshire, on 1 Oct. 1834. On 18 May 1808 he was married to Molina (1776–1835), daughter of John Thomas of Hereford. By her he had five sons—Henry John, Edward Charles (who is noticed below), Frederick Moore, Walter, and Augustus William—and a daughter, Harriett (*d.* 1874), who on 4 May 1826 was married to Francis North, sixth earl of Guilford. After his death, on 29 Jan. 1861, she was married, secondly, to John Lettsom Elliott on 10 Feb. 1863.

SIR EDWARD CHARLES WARDE (1810–1884), general, born on 13 Nov. 1810, was the second son of Sir Henry Warde. On 19 May 1828 he was gazetted second lieutenant in the royal artillery, and on 30 June

1830 was promoted to a first lieutenancy in the royal horse artillery. He obtained a company on 5 June 1841, and was nominated lieutenant-colonel on 17 Feb. 1854. He commanded the siege train before Sebastopol until incapacitated by fever three weeks before the fall of the fortress; and on the conclusion of the war received, on 29 Aug. 1857, the rank of colonel, taking command of the artillery at Aldershot. In 1859, when war with France seemed imminent, he was ordered to superintend the rearmament of Malta. In 1861 he was appointed to command the artillery in the south-west district, and in 1864 was selected to command the Woolwich district. While in command of this district an explosion at Erith destroyed the river wall and threatened to flood the country to Camberwell, and burst the great sewers just completed. In less than an hour Warde had taken measures which averted the catastrophe. He received the thanks of government, and, on resigning the command in 1869, was appointed K.C.B. He attained the rank of major-general on 27 Feb. 1866, of colonel commandant on 29 March 1873, of lieutenant-general on 17 Nov. 1878, and of general on 1 Oct. 1877. He died at Brighton on 11 June 1884. On 24 Aug. 1843 he married Jane (*d.* 1895), eldest daughter of Charles Lane, rector of Wrotham and rural dean of Shoreham, Kent. By her he had four sons and three daughters (*Times*, 14 June 1884; *Army Lists*; Foster, *Baronetage and Knightage*).

[Gent. Mag. 1835, i. 207; Burke's Landed Gentry; Schomburgk's Hist. of Barbados, 1848, pp. 413–25.] E. I. C.

WARDE, JAMES PRESCOTT (1792–1840), actor, born in the west of England in 1792, was the son of J. Prescott. On becoming a player he adopted the name of Warde. His first recorded appearance was at Bath on 28 Dec. 1813 as Achmet in Browne's tragedy of 'Barbarossa,' a part created by Mossop. Genest says of him at this date: 'He had not been long on the stage—he made a gradual improvement in his acting—and before he left Bath was deservedly a great favourite with the audience' (Genest, viii. 440). During 1814 he played at Bath Faulkland in the 'Rivals' (5 March) and Harry Dornton in Holcroft's 'Road to Ruin' (17 April); and on 10 Dec. was 'very good' in an improved version of Pocock's 'John of Paris,' playing the title-rôle. At Christmas he condescended to play Aladdin in a pantomime given as an afterpiece to 'Romeo and Juliet,' 'but he was too good an actor to play in such a piece' (*ib.* 491). In 1815 he was on 3 Jan. Laertes to the Hamlet of Macready. Ten days later he took his benefit as Fitzharding in Tobin's 'Curfew,' acting 'very well.' On 1 April he was the original Fitz-James in the 'Lady of the Lake.' As Dorilas in Hill's 'Merope' (1 Jan.) he overdressed the part. During 1816 he was on 18 Jan. Orlando in 'As you like it,' and on 8 Feb. Jaffier in 'Venice Preserved,' on 5 Oct. Joseph Surface, and on 14 Dec. Dudley in Cumberland's 'West Indian.'

Next year he was seen as Doricourt in the 'Belle's Stratagem' (1 Nov.), was very good as Biron in Southerne and Garrick's 'Isabella,' and played during December Standard in a revival of Farquhar's 'Constant Couple,' Macduff, and Philaster. During January and February 1818 he appeared as Shylock, Hotspur, Alonzo in 'Pizarro,' Beverley, Belmour, and Durimel in Roberdeau's 'Point of Honour.' On 15 April he was seen as Rob Roy (first time in Bath), one of his best parts. 'Rob Roy,' says Genest, 'did great things for the treasury.' During the remainder of that season, which closed with May, he played Bevil in Steele's 'Conscious Lovers,' Lord Townly in the 'Provoked Husband,' and also Romeo and the Stranger to the Juliet and Mrs. Haller of Miss O'Neill. Others of Warde's leading parts at Bath, where he was seen at his best, were George Barnwell, Young Norval, Rolla, Inkle, Edgar, Posthumus, Florizel, Woodville in Lee's 'Chapter of Accidents,' and numerous other parts in forgotten plays. Cole says that Warde and Conway each had a patronising dowager in the city, who sat in opposite stage-boxes and led the applause for their respective protégés (*Life of Charles Kean*, 1859, i. 94).

Warde made his first appearance in London at the Haymarket on 17 July 1818 as Leon in Fletcher's 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife.' His choice of part was judicious, and he was well received. He was less successful as Shylock eleven days later, but was good as the Duke in Tobin's 'Honeymoon' (for his benefit on 11 Sept.) Next season he opened as Leon (26 July), and was seen as Faulkland, Don Felix in Centlivre's 'Wonder,' Valmont in 'Foundling of the Forest' (his benefit on 28 Aug.), Inkle, and the Stranger. From 1820 Warde's name disappears completely from the London bills, nor was he seen again at Bath until 1823, and then but rarely. He reappears on the London stage in the autumn of 1825, when he was engaged at Covent Garden as second lead to Charles Kemble, and was seen as Brutus (26 Sept.), Rob Roy, Iago

(26 Oct.), and as the original Kruitzner in Miss Lee's 'Three Strangers (10 Dec.) In 1826 (January–March) he was Prospero, Rolla in 'Pizarro,' Faulkland, Ford in 'Merry Wives,' and Honeywood in a revival of the 'Good-natured Man' to the Croaker of Farren. On 3 April he played Macbeth for the first time at Covent Garden, and he was on 20 May Oliver Cromwell in 'Woodstock.' During the next season he was (2 Oct.) seen as Cassius (one of his best impersonations), as Hubert in 'King John,' as Jaffier and Macbeth, Jaques in 'As you like it,' and the Duke in the 'Honeymoon.' At Covent Garden again, during 1827–8, he created several parts in inferior pieces, and was seen as Richmond in 'Richard III,' and as Edgar to Charles Kean's 'Lear.' The following season saw him as Hotspur, Appius in 'Virginius,' Bolingbroke in 'Richard II,' Sir Brian de Boisgilbert in 'Ivanhoe,' and also (on 27 April 1829) as King John. In October he was Richard Burbage in Somerset's 'Shakespeare's Early Days,' and he played the title-part in 'Henri Quatre' for his own benefit on 4 June 1830. The class of plays produced at Covent Garden was now declining, and the finances were in a state of hopeless confusion, reaching a climax in 1833, when inability to obtain his salary drove Warde to seek refuge at the Olympic, and afterwards at the Victoria Theatre, under the management of Abbott and Egerton. But the decay of the old 'legitimate' drama to which he was accustomed minimised the opportunities of an actor whose powers were already beginning to decline. He was engaged at Covent Garden during Macready's brief lesseeship of 1837–8, but was only entrusted with quite second-rate parts, such as Williams in 'Henry V.' He is said to have fallen 'a prey to bad habits, engendered by actual want from the impossibility of getting a remunerative employment,' and, constantly in debt and under arrest, was habitually 'escorted to and from the theatre by bailiffs.' He died unfriended and in penury, in a lodging in Manchester Street, on 9 July 1840, at the age of forty-eight. According to Genest he was a seldom great but eminently pleasing actor. Leigh Hunt thought poorly of his Jaffier, but Forster has a good word for his Cominius to the Coriolanus of Macready (*Dram. Essays*, 1896, p. 65). He was full of promise at the time of his first appearance in London; latterly, however, he developed an 'unfortunate whining drawl,' which prevented him from ever emerging completely from the ranks of 'utility' performers.

A drawing of Warde as Cassius, by Thurston, is in the Charles Mathews collection of theatrical portraits at the Garrick Club.

[Era, 12 July 1840; Gent. Mag. 1841, i. 439; Genest's Hist. of the Stage, 1832, vols. viii. and ix. passim; Macready's Reminiscences, 1875, ii. 79.] T. S.

WARDE, LUKE (*fl.* 1588), sea captain, was with (Sir) Martin Frobiser [q. v.] in his first and second voyages to the north-west, 1576–7. In April 1578 he is mentioned as having brought into Southampton a quantity of goods taken from pirates. In May 1578 he sailed again with Frobiser in his third voyage, being received as an adventurer 'gratis,' in consideration of his service. Luke Sound marks a place at which he landed. In December 1581 he was engaged in fitting out the Edward Bonaventure, in which in 1582–3 he was vice-admiral under Edward Fenton [q. v.] in the expedition for China, which did not get further than the coast of Brazil. Warde afterwards wrote the account of the voyage which was published by Hakluyt (*Principal Navigations*, iii. 757). In 1587–9 he commanded the queen's ship Tramontana against the Spanish armada and in the narrow seas. In 1590, still in the Tramontana, he was admiral, or, as it would now be called, senior officer, in the Narrow Seas. In 1591 he commanded the Swallow in the narrow seas. His name does not occur in the accounts of any of the numerous expeditions during the rest of the war, so that it is probable that he died shortly after 1591. The name, commonly written Ward, is shown by his signature (Cotton. MS. Otho, E. viii. freq.) to be Warde.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Defeat of the Spanish Armada (Navy Records Soc.); notes kindly supplied by Mr. M. Oppenheim.] J. K. L.

WARDEN, WILLIAM (1777–1849), naval surgeon and author, was born at Alyth in Forfarshire on 1 May 1777. From the parish school, in which he received his early education, he was sent to Montrose, where he served some years with a surgeon, being a fellow-pupil of [Sir] William Burnett [q. v.] and Joseph Hume [q. v.] He studied also for some time at Edinburgh, and in 1795 entered the navy as surgeon's mate on board the Melpomene frigate, one of the ships implicated in the mutiny at the Nore. The story is told that the men demanded that the surgeon should be sent on shore and Warden appointed in his stead, but that Warden, on the advice of his captain, refused the promotion. He was, however, promoted in the following year, was surgeon of the Alcmène at Copenhagen on 2 April 1801, and of the Phœnix, when she captured the Didon on 10 Aug. 1805. In this engage-

ment Warden was severely wounded, and was for some time borne as a pensioner of Greenwich Hospital. He also received a grant from the patriotic fund. In December 1811 the degrees of M.A. and M.D. honoris causâ were conferred on him by the university of St. Andrews. He afterwards served under Sir George Cockburn (1772–1853) [q. v.] during the American war, 1812–14, and in 1815 was appointed to the Northumberland, Cockburn's flagship in the Channel, ordered to convey Napoleon as a prisoner to St. Helena.

During the voyage, and afterwards for some months at St. Helena, Warden was in frequent attendance on Napoleon, who probably talked frankly to him as to a non-combatant. Warden's knowledge of French, however, was limited, and the conversations seem to have been carried on principally, if not entirely, through the intermediary of Count de Las Cases, who acted as interpreter, sometimes, it may be supposed, not in perfect good faith, and always with a very imperfect knowledge of English. The conversations, as Warden understood them, he noted down in his journal, and from them largely filled his letters to the lady whom he afterwards married. The very general interest felt by his friends in these letters suggested that the subject-matter of them—as far as they related to Napoleon—should be published; and Warden, having no experience as an author, and expecting to be called away on active service, put them into the hands of 'a literary gentleman' to prepare for publication and to see through the press.

The book was published under the title of 'Letters written on board His Majesty's Ship the Northumberland and at St. Helena' (1816, 8vo), and, owing to the intrinsic interest of the subject, ran through five editions in as many months. The favourable view in which Napoleon was represented excited bitter criticism from the supporters of the government. In October 1816, in a savage article, the 'Quarterly' reviewer pointed out several passages and expressions which could not have been written by Warden at the time and under the circumstances stated, and plainly suggested that 'Warden brought to England a few sheets of notes gleaned for the most part from the conversation of his better informed fellow-officers, and that he applied to some manufacturer of correspondence in London to spin them out into the "Letters from St. Helena."' Of Warden's good faith there is no reason to doubt, but his work has small historical value, for it is merely the 'literary gentleman's' version of Warden's recollection of what an ignorant and dishonest interpreter described Bonaparte as saying. Bonaparte, whether truthfully or not we cannot know, afterwards assured Sir Hudson Lowe that his conversation as reported by Warden was quite different from anything he said. Lowe mentioned this in a letter to Lord Bathurst, then secretary for war, and represented that Warden, who had been permitted to visit Longwood only as a medical officer in the exercise of his functions, had committed a breach of discipline in publishing the conversations and in publicly commenting on the conduct and character of individuals. A copy of this letter was forwarded to the admiralty, and they, recognising the breach of discipline, struck Warden's name off the list of surgeons. It was, however, shortly afterwards replaced at the instance of Sir George Cockburn, and Warden was appointed surgeon of the Argonaut hospital-ship at Chatham.

In 1824 Warden took his M.D. at Edinburgh, and in 1825 he was appointed surgeon of the dockyard at Sheerness, whence he was moved in 1842 to the dockyard at Chatham, and there he died on 23 April 1849. Warden married, in 1817, Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Hutt of Appleby, Isle of Wight, sister of Sir William Hutt [q. v.] and niece of Captain John Hutt [q. v.] By her he had one son, George Cockburn Warden, and two daughters. A miniature of Warden, taken as a young man, is in the possession of his grandson, Mr. Charles John Warden, who also possesses several interesting memorials of Napoleon given to Warden either personally or through Marshal Bertrand.

[Information from Mr. C. J. Warden, who has kindly put many of Warden's papers and letters at the disposal of the present writer; the Letters from St. Helena; Letters from the Cape of Good Hope, claiming to be written by some one who went out in the Northumberland, possibly by or for Las Cases, as is suggested by the Quarterly Review of July 1817; the Edinburgh Review of December 1816 takes a much more favourable view of Warden's work.] J. K. L.

WARDER, JOSEPH (*fl.* 1688–1718), writer on bees, born before 1655, took up his residence at Croydon about 1688. He practised there as a physician for over thirty years, and was a leading member of the independent congregation, the pastor of which, Richard Conder, was his son-in-law. Warder made an especial study of the habits of bees, and in 1693 he embodied the results of many years of observation in a treatise entitled 'The True Amazons, or the Monarchy of Bees' (London, 8vo; the second edition of 1713 contains a dedication to Queen Anne). The work, which was considerably

in advance of any former treatise and contained many curious particulars concerning the habits of bees as well as practical instructions for their management, went through nine editions, the last of which appeared in 1765 (London, 8vo). It remained the standard work on the subject until it was superseded by John Thorley's 'Μελισσηλογία, or the Female Monarchy' (London, 1744, 8vo). A portrait of Warder, engraved by Henry Hulsberg, was prefixed to his book on bees.

[Warder's True Amazons; Noble's Continuation of Granger's Biogr. Hist. ii. 313; Mills's Full Answer to Mr. Pellonière's reply to Dr. Snape, 1718; A Vindication of Joseph Warder and Charles Bowen from Mr. Mills's Calumnies, 1718. These two pamphlets, which contain some personal particulars, were the products of a petty local squabble in which Warder was involved.]

E. I. C.

WARDLAW, ELIZABETH, Lady (1677–1727), the supposed authoress of the ballad of 'Hardyknute,' was the second daughter of Sir Charles Halket, bart., of Pitfirrane, Fifeshire. She was born in April 1677, and on 13 June 1696 she married Sir Henry Wardlaw, bart., of Pitcruivie. The ballad of 'Hardyknute,' which she was the first to make known to the world, was at first circulated by her as the fragment of an ancient ballad discovered in a vault in Dunfermline. But no original manuscript of this fragment is forthcoming; and while the ballad is manifestly in great part modern, several of her friends, professing to be intimately acquainted with the circumstances of its production, positively ascribe to her its authorship. It was nevertheless published in 1719, during her lifetime, as an ancient poem, at the expense of Lord-president Forbes and Sir Gilbert Eliot, and in 1724 Allan Ramsay included it as an ancient ballad in his 'Evergreen.' Lady Wardlaw is stated to have remodelled the ballad of 'Gilderoy;' and the ballad of 'Sir Patrick Spens,' published in Percy's 'Reliques' from two manuscripts sent from Scotland, has also been ascribed to her. This last hypothesis was first suggested by Charles Kirkpatrick Sharpe [q.v.] in additional notes to Johnson's 'Musical Museum,' and the proposition was also supported, as regards other ballads, by Robert Chambers in his 'Remarks on Scottish Ballads,' 1859. A feasible reason for suggesting Lady Wardlaw as the writer of 'Sir Patrick Spens' is the reference to the king in Dunfermline; but it is so immensely superior to 'Hardyknute' that Lady Wardlaw's authorship of this last is rather presumptive evidence against than for her authorship of 'Sir Patrick Spens.' It is, however, by no means improbable that Lady Wardlaw amended 'Sir Patrick Spens' and other ballads.

[Percy's Reliques; Johnson's Musical Museum, ed. Laing; Chambers's Remarks on Scottish Ballads; Professor Child's Ballads; Anderson's Scottish Nation.]

T. F. H.

WARDLAW, HENRY (*d.* 1440), bishop of St. Andrews and founder of the university in that city, was descended from an ancient Saxon family which came to Scotland with Edgar Atheling, and was hospitably received by Malcolm Canmore. His grandfather, Sir H. Wardlaw of Torry, Fifeshire, married a niece of Walter, the high steward, and had by her Andrew, his successor, and Walter Wardlaw [q.v.], the cardinal. Sir Andrew married the daughter and heiress of James de Valoniis, and had Walter and Henry, the bishop. In 1378 Cardinal Wardlaw petitioned the pope for a canonry of Glasgow with expectation of a prebend for his nephew, who must have been then a mere boy, as he lived for sixty-two years afterwards. He was educated at the universities of Oxford and of Paris. In the book of the procurators of the English nation in the latter university his name appears among the 'determinantes' of 1383. In a petition to the pope of 1388 he is described as 'a licentiate in arts who has studied civil law for two years at Orleans.' He afterwards studied the canon law, and took the degree of doctor. During the papal schism Scotland was on the side of the antipopes, and, through the favour of Clement VII and Benedict XIII (Peter de Luna), Wardlaw held simultaneously canonries and prebends in Glasgow, Moray, and Aberdeen, the precentorships of Glasgow and Moray, and the church of Cavers. Having been sent on a mission to the papal court at Avignon, he remained there several years. During his stay the see of St. Andrews fell vacant, and he received the appointment from Benedict, and was consecrated by him in 1403. On his return to Scotland Robert III sent his son, the Earl of Carrick (afterwards James I), to the castle of St. Andrews, and placed him under the bishop's care and tuition. While there the youthful prince imbibed those literary tastes which afforded him so much solace during his long imprisonment in England.

The restoration of the cathedral of St. Andrews, after its partial destruction by fire, which had been begun by one of his predecessors, was completed by Wardlaw, and he greatly improved the interior and enriched it with encaustic tiles and stained-glass

windows. He also built the Gare bridge at the mouth of the Eden, which was then considered one of the finest in Scotland. But his crowning distinction was the erection at St. Andrews of the first Scottish university on the model of that of Paris. Wardlaw's charter of foundation is dated 27 Feb. 1411, and a commencement was made in a wooden building on the site now occupied by St. Mary's College, with several clerical professors who gave their services gratuitously. In September 1413 Benedict XIII, who was then living at the castle of Peniscola in Aragon, sanctioned the new institution as a *studium generale* for teaching theology, canon and civil law, arts and medicine, and with power to confer degrees. When Henry Ogilvie arrived in St. Andrews in February 1414 with the papal bulls, the church bells were rung, thanksgivings were offered in the cathedral, there was a procession of four hundred clergy, and bonfires, songs, and dances bore witness to the delight of the populace. The council of Constance, having deposed the rival popes, in 1417 elected Martin V in their room. Scotland was the last to adhere to Peter de Luna, but the parliament in 1418 resolved to acknowledge Martin V, and in August of that year the university of St. Andrews gave in its submission to him also.

Bishop Wardlaw was much employed in the negotiations for the release of King James, and on 21 May 1424 he crowned him and his queen at Scone with great pomp. He continued to enjoy the friendship and confidence of his sovereign, and was employed by him in important affairs of state. He also received the royal authority to recover the property of his see, which had been alienated by his predecessors. In the parliament which met at Perth in 1430 Wardlaw made a famous speech, in the presence of the king, against the luxury and superfluity in eating and drinking which the Scots had learned from the English who had accompanied James at his homecoming. The chief blot on his episcopate was the burning of John Resby, an English priest, at Perth in 1407, and of Paul Crawar, a Bohemian, at St. Andrews in 1432, for teaching the tenets of Wycliffe. He does not appear to have been himself an active promoter of persecution. Resby was apprehended by Lawrence of Lindores, and the king conferred the abbey of Melrose on John Fogo for his zeal in convicting Crawar. It may also be pleaded in extenuation of Wardlaw's conduct that the spirit of persecution then raged throughout Christendom, and that the Scottish parliament in 1425 enacted that all bishops should make inquisition of lollards and other heretics in their dioceses.

He died on 6 April 1440, and was buried in his cathedral, between the choir and lady-chapel, 'with greater parade than any of his predecessors.'

Wardlaw was eminently distinguished for devotion to learning, for loyalty and patriotism. His charters bear witness to his generosity to the university and city of St. Andrews, and his hospitality was proverbial. He was a strict disciplinarian, corrected many abuses in the lives of the clergy, and set an example of the virtues which he inculcated upon others.

[Wynton and Boece's Hist.; Petitions to Pope, 1342–1419; Stuart's Report of Records of Univ. of St. Andrews to Hist. Commission; Tytler's Hist. of Scotland; Martin's St. Andrews; Lyon's St. Andrews; Bellesheim's Hist. of Catholic Church in Scotland; Robertson's Stat. Eccl. Scot.; Millar's Fife; Keith's Scottish Bishops.]

G. W. S.

WARDLAW, RALPH (1779–1853), Scottish congregationalist divine, fourth son of William Wardlaw, merchant and bailie in Glasgow, by his second wife, Anne Fisher, was born at Dalkeith, Mid-Lothian, on 22 Dec. 1779. He was descended paternally from the Wardlaws of Pitreavie, Fifeshire, to which family Henry Wardlaw [q. v.], bishop of St. Andrews, belonged. On his mother's side he could claim direct descent from James V, through his natural son, Lord Robert Stewart, earl of Orkney [q. v.] Anne Fisher was the granddaughter of Ebenezer Erskine [q. v.], founder of the secession church, and the daughter of his associate, James Fisher [q. v.] When Ralph was six months old his father removed to Glasgow. He was educated at the grammar school of Glasgow, and matriculated in October 1791 at the university, where he had a distinguished career. Having decided to study for the ministry, he entered the theological school in connection with the associate secession (burgher) church, and began his studies under George Lawson (1749–1820) [q. v.] at Selkirk in 1795. During his residence there, however, he came under the evangelical influence of James and Robert Haldane [q. v.], and in 1800, on the completion of his studies, he severed his connection with the seceders and became a congregationalist, joining the independent church recently founded in Glasgow by Greville Ewing [q.v.] Wardlaw's power as a preacher was first displayed at the meetings held by the Haldanes in Edinburgh, Perth, and Dundee, and efforts were made to induce him to settle in Perth and form a congregation there. Meanwhile

his friends in Glasgow had begun to erect an independent chapel for him in that city; and on 16 Feb. 1803 the North Albion Street chapel was opened. In 1819 it was found necessary to build a larger chapel in West George Street (now the offices of the North British Railway Company), and the new building was opened on 25 Dec. Here Wardlaw continued to preach with great success until his death. In 1811 the congregationalists formed a training college for students of that denomination, under the name of the Glasgow Theological Academy, and Wardlaw was appointed professor of systematic theology, which post he held for many years. He was long secretary to the Glasgow auxiliary of the British and Foreign Bible Society, and took an active interest in the London Missionary Society, frequently delivering sermons and speeches in connection with these institutions in London. Wardlaw received the degree of D.D. in September 1818 from Yale College, Connecticut. In 1828 he declined to become candidate for the chair of mental and moral philosophy in London University. During the same year the post of president and theological tutor of the dissenting college of Rotherham was offered to him and refused. In 1836 a proposal was made that he should accept office as principal and professor of theology in Spring Hill College, Birmingham, then in course of erection, but, after mature deliberation, this position was declined in the following year. Another attempt was made in 1842 to induce Wardlaw to settle in England. He was proposed for the theological chair in Lancashire Independent College, Manchester, but preferred to remain with his Glasgow congregation. His later years were disturbed by calumnious charges impeaching his integrity in money affairs, but from the aspersions cast upon him he was triumphantly cleared. On 16 Feb. 1853 his congregation celebrated the jubilee of its foundation, and of Wardlaw's connection with it. He maintained that connection until his death, which took place at Easterhouse, near Glasgow, on 17 Dec. 1853. He married, in August 1803, Jane Smith, daughter of the secession minister at Dunfermline, and had eleven children, two of whom died in infancy. He was buried in the necropolis of Glasgow. His portrait, by Macnee, belongs to the Elgin Place Church, Glasgow.

As a preacher Wardlaw held a prominent place in Scotland, but it was by his theological writings that he was most widely known both in Great Britain and in America. He took an active part in the anti-slavery agitation, and in 1838 was presented to the queen as the bearer of an address from the women of Scotland praying for the abolition of slavery in the colonies. It was on Wardlaw's invitation that Harriet Beecher Stowe visited Scotland in 1853.

Wardlaw's principal publications were: 1. 'Three Lectures on Romans iv. 9–25,' 1807. 2. 'Essay on Lancaster's Improvements in Education,' 1810. 3. 'Discourses on the Socinian Controversy,' 1814. 4. 'Unitarianism incapable of Vindication,' 1816. 5. 'Essay on Benevolent Associations for the Poor,' 1817. 6. 'Expository Lectures on Ecclesiastes,' 1821. 7. 'Sermons in one volume,' 1829. 8. 'Essays on Assurance of Faith, and Extent of the Atonement and Universal Pardon,' 1830. 9. 'Christian Ethics,' 1832. 10. 'Lectures on the Voluntary Question,' 1835. 11. 'Friendly Letters to the Society of Friends,' 1836. 12. 'National Church Establishments examined,' 1839. 13. 'Lectures on Female Prostitution, its Nature, Extent, Effects, Guilt, Causes, and Remedy,' 1842. 14. 'Memoir of the Rev. John Reid,' 1845. 15. 'Congregational Independency: the Church Polity of the New Testament,' 1847. Wardlaw contributed introductory essays to several of the volumes in Collins's 'Select Christian Authors Series,' published in 1829–30. His published sermons on special occasions are fully noticed in William Lindsay Alexander's 'Memoir,' as are also his contributions to the 'Congregational Magazine,' the 'Eclectic Review,' and other periodicals. In the first years of his ministry he compiled a hymn-book for use in his congregation, contributing eleven hymns of his own, several of which have since been included in the principal English and Scottish hymnals.

[Alexander's Memoir of the Life and Writings of Ralph Wardlaw, 1856; Glasgow Young Men's Mag. February 1854; The Necropolis of Glasgow, 1858.] A. H. M.

WARDLAW, WALTER (*d.* 1390), bishop of Glasgow and cardinal, was son of Sir Henry Wardlaw of Torry in Fifeshire [see under WARDLAW, HENRY]. Before being consecrated bishop of Glasgow, in 1368, he was archdeacon of Glasgow and secretary to David II. He was witness to a truce with England in June 1369 (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, 1359–1507, No. 154), and was present at the parliament of Scone, 27 March 1371. In 1381 he was promoted to be cardinal by Clement VII. In September 1384 he was plenipotentiary for a truce with England at Boulogne. He died in 1390.

[Registrum Episcopatus Glasguensis, in the Maitland Club; Rymer's Fœdera; Cal. Documents relating to Scotland, 1359–1507; Keith's Scottish Bishops.] T. F. H.

WARDLE, GWYLLYM LLOYD (1762?–1833), soldier and politician, born at Chester about 1762, was the only son of Francis Wardle, J.P., of Hartsheath, near Mold in Flintshire, who married Miss Gwyllym, a descendant of Sir John Gwyllym. He is said to have been at Harrow school, but to have left through ill-health. He was afterwards educated in the school of George Henry Glasse [q.v.] at Greenford, near Ealing, Middlesex, and was admitted pensioner at St. John's College, Cambridge, on 12 Feb. 1780, but did not take a degree. After travelling on the continent, he settled at Hartsheath. About 1792 he married Miss Parry of Carnarvonshire, who brought him considerable estates in that county.

When Sir Watkin Williams-Wynn raised a troop of dragoons, officially called 'the ancient British Light Dragoons,' and popularly known as 'Wynn's Lambs,' Wardle served in the troop, accompanied it to Ireland, and is said to have fought at Vinegar Hill. At the peace of Amiens the troop was disbanded, and Wardle, who desired in vain to be incorporated with the regular forces, retired with the rank of lieutenant-colonel (Jones, *Wrexham*, p. 116).

Wardle removed about 1800 to Green Park Place, Bath, and is said by William Farquharson, in a pamphlet on him, to have been concerned in a gin distillery in Jersey. He was resident at Bath when elected as member of parliament for Okehampton in Devonshire in 1807. He was at the head of the poll with 113 votes, and is said to have been returned without the support of the borough's patron. The scandals arising out of the connection of Frederick, duke of York, the commander-in-chief of the army, with Mary Anne Clarke [q.v.] came under his notice, and on 27 Jan. 1809 he brought forward a motion against that prince. The house went into committee on the subject on 1 Feb., and the proceedings lasted until 20 March. Though he failed in convicting the duke of personal corruption, sufficient indiscretions were proved to necessitate his retirement. Up to this date Wardle had been 'known more as a convivial companion and an ardent sportsman' than a politician, but he stuck to his case with determination, though he was not skilful in examination and his set speeches were unimpressive (Browne, *State Trials*, i. 243–94; Le Marchant, *Earl Spencer*, pp. 92–112; Brougham, *Statesmen of George III*, ed. 1856, ii. 425–35). He made a long speech in parliament on 19 June 1809 on public economy, and all his resolutions on this subject were agreed to.

This was the crowning point in Wardle's popularity. The freedom of the city of London was voted to him on 6 April 1809, and congratulatory addresses were presented to him by many corporations throughout the kingdom. A medallion, with a striking likeness of him, was published by Bisset of Birmingham, and a mezzotint-portrait, painted by A. W. Devis, was engraved by Robert Dunkarton, and published on 24 June 1809. Portraits of him were also engraved by Hopwood—one from a sketch by Rowlandson, the other from a miniature by Armstrong. By the following summer his popularity was gone. An upholsterer, called Francis Wright, brought an action against him on 3 July for furnishing Mrs. Clarke's house, and he was cast in a large sum of money. He thereupon issued a letter to the people of the United Kingdom asserting his freedom from any share in this transaction, and brought, on 11 Dec., an action against the Wrights and Mrs. Clarke for conspiracy. But in this also he failed.

Wardle was not re-elected at the dissolution in 1812—a Westminster politician, named Brooks, is said to have raised a subscription of 4,000*l.* for him—and withdrew to a farm between Tunbridge and Rochester, taking, as Mrs. Clarke said, 'to selling milk about Tunbridge' (*Diary on Times of George IV*, ii. 406). Afterwards, under pecuniary pressure, he fled to the continent. An address from 'Colonel Wardle to his countrymen' arguing for catholic emancipation was circulated in 1828. It was dated 'Florence, 3 Nov. 1827,' and referred to the happy conditions of life in catholic Tuscany. He died in that city on 30 Nov. 1833, aged 71. He had seven children by his wife; lines to him, on the death of a child, are in Miss Mitford's 'Poems' (1810, pp. 94–6).

[Drakard's edition of Wardle's Life (with print of him, dated 1 Oct. 1809); Reid's Memoirs of Col. Wardle; Gent. Mag. 1809 i. 348, 373, ii. 673, 1810 i. 175, 1834 i. 555; Bridges's Okehampton, 1889, p. 144; Byron's Poems, 1898, i. 391, Letters, 1898, i. 218; Chaloner Smith's Portraits, i. 233–4; Smith's Cobbett, ii. 57–62; Mrs. Clarke's Works, passim; information from Mr. R. F. Scott of St. John's College, Cambridge.] W. P. C.

WARDROP, JAMES (1782–1869), surgeon, the youngest child of James Wardrop (1738–1830) by his wife Marjory, daughter of Andrew Marjoribanks of Marjoribanks, was born on 14 Aug. 1782 at Torbane Hill, a small property which had belonged to his forefathers

for many generations. It adjoined the parish celebrated as the birthplace of the Hunters and Baillies, and was close to Bathgate, where Sir James Young Simpson [q.v.] was afterwards born. Wardrop was educated first at Mr. Stalker's, but he was sent to the High School, Edinburgh, a few weeks after he had entered upon his seventh year. In 1797 he was apprenticed to his uncle Andrew Wardrop, a surgeon of some eminence in Edinburgh. He also assisted John Barclay (1758–1826) [q. v.], the anatomist, and at the age of nineteen he was appointed house surgeon at the Royal Infirmary. He came to London in 1801 to attend the lectures of Abernethy, Cline, and Cooper, and to see the medical practice at St. Thomas's, Guy's, and St. George's hospitals. On 6 May 1803 he proceeded to Paris, and, although English residents in France were treated at the time as prisoners of war, he evaded the police, and, after a few months, escaped to Vienna, where Beer's teaching first interested him in ophthalmic surgery. He returned to Edinburgh after a somewhat extensive tour through Europe, and was admitted a fellow of the College of Surgeons of Edinburgh on 19 June 1804. Here he practised surgery for a time, devoting himself more especially to pathology and the diseases of the eye, and he presented several morbid specimens to the Royal College of Surgeons which are still to be seen in its museum. Finding that there was no immediate opening for him in Edinburgh, he set out for London on 18 April 1808, first taking rooms in York Street, and shortly afterwards renting a house in Charles Street, St. James's, where he lived till his death. He was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons in London without examination in 1814, the master, Sir Everard Home [q.v.], saying that his published works were quite sufficient to entitle him to the diploma. He became a fellow of the College of Surgeons of England in 1843, and the honorary degree of M.D. was conferred upon him by the university of St. Andrews in 1834.

In September 1818 he was appointed surgeon extraordinary to the prince regent, and in 1823, when his majesty visited Scotland as George IV, Wardrop attended him on the journey. He was made surgeon in ordinary to the king in 1828 upon the elevation of Sir Astley Cooper to the post of sergeant surgeon, and he declined a baronetcy shortly afterwards. Circumstances which occurred during the last illness of George IV showed Wardrop that he was unfairly treated by several of his medical colleagues who were attached to the court, and after the king's death he did not present himself again within the circles they influenced. Indeed, he took the matter much to heart, and revenged himself by publishing in the 'Lancet' a series of papers entitled 'Intercepted Letters.' They purported to contain confidential details of passing events communicated by Sir Henry Halford [q.v.], Sir Benjamin Collins Brodie (1783–1862) [q.v.], and William MacMichael [q.v.], librarian of the Royal College of Physicians. Scurrilous though they are, they are well written and amusing.

Earlier in life Wardrop practised for many years among the poor by giving advice chiefly at his own house. In 1826, in conjunction with William Willocks Sleigh, the father of Serjeant Sleigh, he founded a hospital in Nutford Place, Edgware Road, called the West London Hospital of Surgery. It was not only a charitable institution, but it was open gratuitously to every member of the medical profession. A *concours* was held on one day in each week, at which operations of importance were done and a discussion took place as to the reasons for the particular method adopted in each case. The hospital was carried on at great expense, which fell chiefly upon Wardrop, who was reluctantly obliged to close it at the end of ten years.

He took a leading part in the discussions of 1826-7 upon the state of the medical profession, and he was an active supporter of the liberal policy advocated by Thomas Wakley [q. v.] and seconded by (Sir) William Lawrence [q. v.]

In 1826 Wardrop, in conjunction with Lawrence, gave a course of lectures on surgery at the Aldersgate Street school of medicine, and, after Lawrence's transfer to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, Wardrop for a few seasons gave these lectures alone. He joined the Hunterian or Great Windmill Street school of medicine as a lecturer on surgery about 1835.

He died at his house in Charles Street, St. James's Square, on 13 Feb. 1869. He married, in 1813, Margaret, a daughter of Colonel George Dalrymple, a lineal descendant of the Earl of Stair, by whom he had four sons and a daughter.

'James Wardrop,' says Sir William Fergusson [q. v.] in his Hunterian oration for 1871, 'possessed great abilities, and was an original thinker and actor. Some of his published didactic works are models of power. The fact that he was the first surgeon in England to remove a tumour of the lower jaw by total vertical section of the bone places him high in the list of first-class practical surgeons, and his modification of Brasdor's operation, his original distal operation for the cure of aneurysm, and the effect that his

work has had upon this department of surgery, bring his name into association with that of John Hunter as closely as any other in the history of British surgery.' Wardrop's great social gifts, his family connections, and his knowledge of horseflesh, coupled with his love for field sports, early brought him into intimate connection with the leading members of the aristocracy, with whom he maintained lifelong relations, partly social and partly professional.

Wardrop published: 1. 'On Aneurysm and its Cure by a New Operation,' London, 1828, 8vo; new ed. 1835, 8vo; translated into German, Weimar, 1829. This is the work upon which Wardrop's fame mainly rests. It brought into practical use a modification of Brasdor's operation for the cure of aneurysm by distal ligature of the affected vessel—that is to say, by tying it upon the side of the tumour farthest from the heart. Wardrop's operation is still successfully employed in cases of aneurysm of the blood-vessels at the root of the neck, where it is impossible to adopt Hunter's method of proximal ligature. 2. 'Observations on Fungus Hæmatodes,' Edinburgh, 1809, 8vo; translated into German, Leipzig, 1817; and into Dutch, Amsterdam, 1819. 3. 'Essays on the Morbid Anatomy of the Human Eye,' Edinburgh, 1808–18, 2 vols. 8vo; 2nd ed. London, 1819–1820, 2 vols. 8vo; another edition, also called the second, was issued by J. Churchill in 2 vols., London, 1834. 4. 'An Essay on Diseases of the Eye of the Horse, and on their Treatment,' London, 1819, 8vo. 5. 'On Blood-letting,' London, 1835, 12mo; issued in Philadelphia, 1857, 8vo; translated into German, Leipzig, 1840; and into Italian, Pisa, 1839. 6. 'On the Nature and Treatment of Diseases of the Heart,' London, 1837, 8vo; part i. only was published at this time. The whole work appeared in 1851, 8vo, and a new edition was issued at Edinburgh in 1859. He was also the author of various minor contributions to the medical journals, of which the most interesting are: (i.) 'History of James Mitchell, a boy born deaf and blind, with an account of the operation performed for the recovery of his sight,' London, 1814; (ii.) 'Case of a lady born blind who received sight at an advanced age,' London, 1826. He edited the works of Matthew Baillie [q. v.], and prefixed to it a biographical sketch of the author, London, 1825, 2 vols. 8vo.

There are two good portraits of Wardrop: (i.) a half-length in oils by Geddes in the possession of Mrs. Shirley; it was engraved by J. Thomson, and a copy of the engraving is prefixed to Pettigrew's life of Wardrop in the 'Medical Portrait Gallery.' (ii.) A three-quarter length in oils by Robert Frain, painted much later in his life than the previous one. It is in the possession of Mr. Hew Wardrop.

[Pettigrew's Medical Portrait Gallery, vol. ii.; J. F. Clarke's Autobiogr. Recollections of the Medical Profession, 1874, pp. 336–53; information kindly given by Hew D. H. Wardrop, esq., his son, with additional facts from manuscripts in the possession of Mrs. Shirley, his daughter.]

D'A. P.

WARE, HUGH (1772?–1846), colonel in the French army, born near Rathcoffrey in Kildare in 1771 or 1772, was descended from the family to which Sir James Ware [q. v.], the historian, belonged. Hugh sympathised strongly with the Irish national movement, and was a member of the society of United Irishmen. On the outbreak of the rebellion in 1798 he raised a body of insurgents, and with them maintained a desultory warfare in Kildare. After the battle of Vinegar Hill he joined a detachment of the defeated insurgent force, and retreated towards Meath. They were dispersed by the government troops, but Ware and some of the other leaders were admitted to terms. He was imprisoned at Dublin in the Royal Exchange, and subsequently at Kilmainham until the treaty of Amiens in 1802, when he was released on condition of voluntary banishment for life.

On his release Ware proceeded to France, and in 1803, on the rupture of the peace of Amiens, he obtained the commission of lieutenant in the newly formed Irish legion. In 1804 he was appointed captain of grenadiers. After the breaking up of the camp at Boulogne, the legion served in Holland, Belgium, Spain, and Germany. Ware displayed undaunted courage on every occasion, and gained the regard of his superiors by his military talent. In 1810 the Irish regiment was sent into Spain. It took part in the siege of Astorga, and Ware had been selected to lead an assault, when the necessity was averted by the capitulation of the garrison. In the month of June, at the siege of Ciudad Rodrigo by Ney, Ware was appointed by Junot to the command of a bataillon d'élite selected from his own regiment. He took part at the head of nine hundred men in a successful attack by General St. Croix on the British outposts, and for his share in the action was promoted to the rank of chef de bataillon (lieutenant-colonel).

After the disastrous Russian campaign of 1812 the Irish legion was transferred to Germany to reinforce the French army. Ware played a glorious part in the campaign of the following year. On 28 March he drove a party of cossacks out of Celle, inflicting heavy losses

upon them. Under General Puthod he took part in the French victories at Bautzen and Gros Warschen, which gained for Napoleon the truce of 4 June. During the armistice Ware received the cross of the legion of honour. In the battle of Lowenberg on 19 Aug. the Irish regiment bore the brunt of the engagement, and Ware received three grapeshot wounds and had his horse killed under him. In the second battle of Lowenberg, two days later, the colonel of the regiment, William Lawless [q. v.], had his leg taken off by a cannon-shot, and the command devolved upon Ware, who conducted the regiment over the Bobr in the face of the enemy. At the battle of Goldberg on 23 Aug. he carried with the bayonet the hill of Goldberg, the key of the enemy's position, and had a second horse killed under him. At the conclusion of the action the French commander, General Lauriston, wrote from the field soliciting for him the rank of colonel. On the 29th of the same month he saved the eagle of the regiment from capture. After the retreat from Leipzig, Ware conducted his regiment (reduced to ninety men) to Holland, where the reserved battalion was stationed at Bois-le-Duc. He took part in the defence of Antwerp, and on 14 Jan. 1814 made a successful sortie on the British troops at the head of a thousand men.

Napoleon, on his return from Elba, promoted him to the rank of colonel. During the Belgian campaign the Irish regiment was in garrison at Montreuil-sur-Mer, and after Waterloo it was disbanded. Ware retired to Tours, where he died on 5 March 1846.

Ware was a man of gigantic strength, and noted for his unfailing hospitality to English prisoners, whom he eagerly sought out during the Spanish campaigns.

[Times, 27 March 1846.] E. I. C.

WARE, ISAAC (*d.* 1766), architect, is reported to have been originally a chimney-sweeper's boy whom an unknown patron found drawing with chalk in Whitehall. He was sketching the elevation of the banquet house upon the basement walls of the building itself, and is said to have made similar sketches of the portico of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. Ware's patron (possibly Lord Burlington) gave him education, and sent him to Italy for architectural study. In 1727 his name appears among the subscribers to Kent's designs of Inigo Jones. On 4 Oct. 1728 he was appointed clerk of works at the Tower of London, and a year later at Windsor Castle. In 1735 he was draughtsman and clerk itinerant to the board of works; in the next year he was secretary, and also took the place of Nicholas Hawksmoor [q. v.] as draughtsman to the board at Windsor and Greenwich. Meanwhile Ware had begun independent architectural work. In 1733 he contrived the conversion of Lanesborough House into St. George's Hospital (print in British Museum). His most important design was that of Chesterfield House, South Audley Street, of which Philip Dormer Stanhope, fourth earl of Chesterfield [q. v.], took possession on 13 March 1749. The 'canonical pillars' of which Lord Chesterfield speaks in his letters to his son are those which, together with the stairs, came from Canons, the dismantled seat of the Duke of Chandos. Some of the materials of Lord Chesterfield's old house were in turn utilised by Ware in a residence which he built for himself on his own property at Westbourne Place, Harrow Road, afterwards the home of Samuel Pepys Cockerell [q. v.] Ware also built for his own occupation No. 6 Bloomsbury Square, which was inhabited later by Isaac D'Israeli [q. v.], and had another residence at Frognal Hall, Hampstead (west side of churchyard). In 1738 Ware, while still holding the office of secretary to the board of works, was appointed clerk of works to his majesty's palace in the room of Henry Flitcroft [q. v.], promoted, and from 1741 onward, till at least 1748, held office as 'purveyor.' In 1751–2, and again in 1757–8, he was employed as draughtsman, at a salary of 100*l.* a year, on the building of the Horse Guards from Kent's designs (see *Horse Guards Accounts* in Library Royal Inst. Brit. Arch.) About 1750 he altered or rebuilt the south and east fronts of Chicksands Priory, Bedfordshire, the home of the Osbornes. In 1754 he built the town-hall and market at Oxford, since removed (plate in British Museum). About the same time he designed Wrotham Park, near South Mimms, Middlesex, for Admiral Byng (the wings were added about 1810). Lindsay House, Lincoln's Inn Fields, built in 1759, is attributed to Ware (see *Builder*, 1882, xlii. 27), as well as No. 13 Hart Street, Bloomsbury.

In 1760 Ware submitted two designs for Blackfriars Bridge, which were placed among the eleven first selected designs. In 1763 he was master of the Carpenters' Company. He died on 5 Jan. 1766 at his house in Bloomsbury Square, while holding the offices of secretary, clerk itinerant, and clerk of works. Park (*Topogr. of Hampstead*, p. 341) erroneously states that he died 'at his house in Kensington Gravel Pits' in depressed circumstances.

A portrait of Ware, engraved from a bust

by Roubiliac, was published on 1 Dec. 1802. He was a frequenter of 'Old Slaughter's' well-known coffee-house in St. Martin's Lane.

His published works comprise: 1. The drawing and, in one or two cases, the engraving of the plates of Ripley's 'Houghton, Norfolk,' 1735, 1760, folio. 2. The engraving of the plates of 'Rookby, Yorkshire,' with Harris and Fourdrinier, 1735, folio. 3. 'Designs of Inigo Jones and others,' first edition undated, (1735 ?), 1743, and 1756, 8vo (this volume is the authority for attributing Ashburnham House to Jones). 4. 'The Complete Body of Architecture' (his principal work, the drawings for which, including Chesterfield House, are in Sir John Soane's Museum), 1735 (?), 1756, and 1760, fol. 5. 'A Design for the Mansion House, London,' engraved 1737. 6. A translation of 'Palladio,' with plates, 1738, folio. 7. A translation of Sirrigatti's 'Practice of Perspective,' 1756, folio. 8. An edition of Brook Taylor's 'Method of Perspective,' 1766, 4to.

[Architectural Publication Society's Dictionary, ed. Papworth; Smith's Nollekens and his Times, ii. 206–8; Lysons's Environs of London, iii. 330; Belgravia Mag. May 1867, article by Thornbury; Wheatley's London Past and Present, pp. 209, 388; Vitruvius Britannicus (Wolfe and Gandon); Society for Photographing Relics of Old London (notes to plates 61–67).] P. W.

WARE, Sir JAMES (1594–1666), Irish antiquary and historian, eldest son of Sir James Ware and his wife, Mary Briden, was born at his father's house in Castle Street, Dublin, on 26 Nov. 1594. His father went to Ireland as secretary to Sir William Fitz-William (1526–1599) [q. v.], the lord deputy, in 1588, became auditor-general, a post in which he was succeeded by his son and grandson, was knighted by James I, and was elected for Mallow in the Irish parliament of 1613. He died suddenly while walking in Fishamble Street, Dublin, in 1632, leaving five sons and five daughters.

His son James entered at Trinity College, Dublin, in 1610, and graduated M.A. in 1616. James Ussher [q. v.] encouraged in him a taste for antiquarian pursuits. He married, after leaving the university, Mary, daughter of John Newman of Dublin. He collected manuscripts and charters, and became acquainted with some of the Irish hereditary men of letters, one of whom, Duald MacFirbis [q. v.], made many transcripts and translations of chronicles and other documents in Irish for him, and communicated to him much Irish historical learning. In 1626 he published in Dublin 'Archiepiscoporum Casseliensium et Tuamensium Vitæ,' visited England for the first time, and examined several English libraries. In 1628 he published in Dublin 'De Præsulibus Lageniæ,' and was knighted by the lords justices in 1629, so that there were two Sir James Wares living in the mansion in Castle Street. In 1632 he succeeded to his father's office of auditor-general; in 1634, 1637, and 1661 was elected member of parliament for the university of Dublin, and in 1639 was sworn of the privy council in Ireland. He was attached to Thomas Wentworth, earl of Strafford (1593–1641) [q. v.], to whom he dedicated his 'De Scriptoribus Hiberniæ,' published in Dublin in 1639. He was surety for government loans in October 1641, and in June 1643 assisted the Marquis of Ormonde in the treaty with the Irish. In 1644 he was sent by Ormonde with Lord Edward Brabazon and Sir Henry Tichborne [q. v.] to inform Charles I upon the state of Ireland. He spent much time in the Oxford libraries, and was created D.C.L. On the voyage back to Ireland a parliamentary ship captured his vessel, but he had first thrown the packet of the king's letters for Ormonde into the sea. He and his fellow envoys were imprisoned for the next eleven months in the Tower of London. On his release he returned to Dublin, and was a hostage on its surrender to the parliament in June 1647 and was sent to England, but soon after returned and lived in Dublin till expelled in 1649 by General Michael Jones [q. v.], the parliamentary governor. He went to France and stayed at St. Malo, Caen, and Paris for a year and a half. In 1651 he went to live in London, where he remained till the Restoration, and became the friend of John Selden, Sir Roger Twysden, William Dugdale, Elias Ashmole, and Edward Bysshe. He published there in 1654 'De Hibernia et Antiquitatibus ejus Disquisitiones,' and in 1658 a second edition, with a frontispiece representing ancient Ireland as a lady with a leash of greyhounds standing in a wooded landscape with herds of cattle and of deer. In 1646 he published 'S. Patricio adscripta Opuscula.' He returned to Ireland in 1660, and was restored to his place of auditor-general. He was made one of the commissioners for lands, but gave most of his time to his favourite studies, publishing in 1664 'Venerabilis Bedæ Epistolæ duæ,' and in 1665 'Rerum Hibernicarum Annales [1485–1558],' Dublin, 1664, 4to, and in 1665 'De Præsulibus Hiberniæ Commentarius' (Dublin, 4to). He printed Campion's 'History of Ireland' and the chronicles of Hanmer and of Marlborough, with Spenser's

view of Ireland. He remitted the fees of his office to widows and made many gifts to royalists who had been ruined during the great rebellion.

He died at his family house in Castle Street, Dublin, on 1 Dec. 1666, and was buried in St. Werburgh's Church, Dublin.

The establishment of Irish history and literature as subjects of study in the general world of learning in modern times is largely due to the lifelong exertions of Ware, and Sir Frederick Burton in his fine drawing of the three founders of the study of Irish history and literature, has rightly placed him beside his contemporaries, Michael O'Clery [q. v.], the hereditary chronicler, and John Colgan [q. v.], the Irish hagiologist. Ware's portrait was also engraved by Vertue. The Earl of Clarendon, lord-lieutenant of Ireland in 1686, purchased his manuscripts, part of which are now in the British Museum (Clarendon collection) and part in the Bodleian Library (Rawlinson collection). A catalogue of them was printed in Dublin in 1688, and one in London in 1690.

His eldest son, James, who became auditor-general on his father's death, died in 1689.

His second son, Robert, married on 24 Dec. 1666, Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Piers of Tristernagh, co. Westmeath. He compiled 'The Hunting of the Romish Fox,' an account of the change of religion and of the persecution of Roman catholics in England and Ireland, of which the title is borrowed from the book of William Turner (*d.* 1568) [q. v.] It was published in Dublin in 1683 by William Norman, bookbinder to the Duke of Ormonde. Ware defaced some of his father's manuscripts with controversial scribblings. He died in March 1696.

Walter Harris [q. v.], who married Ware's granddaughter, published 'The Whole Works of Sir James Ware' (Dublin, 1739–64, 3 vols. fol.)

[Life, prefixed to English translation of Ware's Works (most of which were published in Latin), London, 1705; Harris's edition of Ware; Cal. State Papers, Ireland, 1588–1624; Works (of the editions there is a fine series in the Bradshaw collection in the Cambridge University Library); Catalogues Clarendon manuscripts and Rawlinson manuscripts; Publications of the Celtic Soc. Dublin, 1848.] N. M.

WARE, JAMES (1756–1815), surgeon, born at Portsmouth on 11 Feb. 1756, was son of Martin Ware, who was successively the master shipbuilder of the royal dockyards of Sheerness, Plymouth, and Deptford. James Ware was educated at the Portsmouth grammar school, and went upon trial to Ramsay Karr, surgeon of the King's Yard in Portsmouth on 3 July 1770. He was bound apprentice to Karr on 2 March 1771, to serve for five years from the previous July. During his apprenticeship he attended the practice of the surgeons at the Haslar Naval Hospital, and, having served a part of his time, his master allowed him, as was then the usual custom, to come to London for the purpose of attending the medical and surgical practice of one of the general hospitals. Ware selected St. Thomas's, and entered himself as a student on 25 Sept. 1773. Here he remained for three years, making such progress that Joseph Else appointed him in 1776 his demonstrator of anatomy. On 1 Jan. 1777 he began to act as assistant to Jonathan Wathen, a surgeon who devoted himself principally to diseases of the eye; and on 25 March 1778 he entered into partnership with Wathen, taking a fourth share. The partnership was dissolved in 1791, after which Ware began to practise upon his own account, chiefly but not entirely in ophthalmic surgery. In 1788 he became one of the founders of the Society for the Relief of the Widows and Orphans of Medical Men in London and its vicinity, a society of which he was chosen president in 1809. In 1800 he founded the school for the indigent blind, in imitation of a similar institution which had been established at Liverpool ten years earlier. He was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries on 18 Jan. 1798, and on 11 March 1802 he was admitted a fellow of the Royal Society.

He practised his profession in New Bridge Street, and died at his country house at Turnham Green on 13 April 1815. He was buried in the family tomb in the Bunhill Fields burial-ground. He married, in 1787, the widow of N. Polhill, and daughter of Robert Maitland, by whom he had a large family of sons and daughters.

It is the peculiar merit of Wathen and of his pupil Ware that they elevated ophthalmic surgery from the degraded condition into which it had fallen. Originally a branch of general surgery, but always invaded by quacks, it fell into dishonest hands, from which the disinterested efforts of men like Ware first rescued it.

A half-length oil painting, by M. Brown, is in the possession of James T. Ware, esq., F.R.C.S. Engl., of Tilford, Surrey. It was engraved by H. Cook, and a copy of the engraving is prefixed to Pettigrew's 'Life of Ware,' as well as to the notice of Ware in the 'New European Magazine' for 1815.

Ware published: 1. 'Remarks on the

Ophthalmy, Psorophthalmy, and Purulent Eye,' London, 1780, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1785; reprinted 1787; 3rd edit. 1795; another edit., called the second, was published in 1805, and the 5th edit. in 1814. This work was translated into Spanish, Madrid, 1796, 16mo. 2. 'Chirurgical Observations relative to the Epiphora or Watery Eye, the Scrophulous and Intermittent Ophthalmy, the Extraction of the Cataract, and the Introduction of the Male Catheter,' London, 1792, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1800. 3. 'An Enquiry into the Causes which have most commonly prevented Success in the Operation of Extracting the Cataract,' London, 1795, 8vo. 4. 'Chirurgical Observations relative to the Eye,' London, 1798, 2 vols. 8vo; 2nd edit. 1805–12; translated into German, Göttingen, 8vo; 2te Bd. 1809. 5. 'Remarks on the Fistula Lachrymalis,' to which are added observations on hæmorrhoids and additional remarks on the ophthalmy, London, 1798, 8vo. 6. 'Remarks on the Purulent Ophthalmy which has lately been epidemical in this country,' London, 1808, 8vo. 7. 'Observations on the Treatment of the Epiphora;' edited by his son, Martin Ware, London, 1818, 8vo, and Exeter. 8. 'On an Operation of largely Puncturing the Capsule of the Crystalline Humour in Gutta Serena,' London, 1812, 8vo. He published several papers of professional importance in the 'Transactions' of the Medical and of the Medical and Chirurgical societies, of which the most interesting are the cases of recovery of sight after long periods of blindness. He also edited Reade's 'Practical Observations on Diseases of the Inner Corner of the Eye,' London, 1811, 8vo; and he translated Wenzel's 'Treatise on Cataract,' 1791, 8vo.

[Pettigrew's Biographical Memoirs of the most Celebrated Physicians, Surgeons, &c., vol. iii.; Wadd's Nugæ Chirurgicæ, London, 1824. Additional information kindly given by A. M. Ware, esq., a great-grandson of James Ware.]

D'A. P.

WARE, SAMUEL HIBBERT- (1782–1848), antiquary and geologist. [See HIBBERT.]

WARE, WILLIAM OF (*fl.* 1300), theologian. [See WILLIAM.]

WARELWAST, WILLIAM DE (*d.*1137), bishop of Exeter, a Norman by birth, and said, though on what authority is not known, to have been a nephew of William the Conqueror (OLIVER), appears to have derived his name from a little place now called Veraval, not far from Yvetot (RULE). He was chaplain, or clerk, of the chapel or chancery of William Rufus, and in the spring of 1095 was sent by the king with Gerard, afterwards archbishop of York, on an embassy to Urban II, and returned in company with the cardinal-bishop of Albano in May [see under GERARD]. When Anselm was about to leave England in October 1197 the king sent William to him at Dover, and William remained with him, eating at his table, until the wind was favourable for crossing; and then, as the archbishop's luggage was being taken to the ship, searched it all, in obedience to the king's command, in the presence of a crowd of people. Late in 1098 Rufus, in consequence of the pope's demand that the temporalities should be restored to Anselm, again sent William to Urban; he addressed the pope in plain terms, and, being answered with a threat that unless the king obeyed before the council to be held in the third week after Easter he would be excommunicated, replied to the pope that before leaving he would do some business with him in private. He distributed money among the pope's advisers and obtained a respite for the king. His name is appended to the letter of Henry I recalling Anselm in 1100. According to William of Malmesbury (*Gesta Pontificum*, p. 111), he was elected to the see of Exeter in 1103; but this is almost certainly a mistake (his predecessor, Osbern, lived until after 5 Aug. 1103, *ib.* p. 202; William is not styled bishop-elect by Eadmer at this time nor in the letters of the pope and Anselm; and Eadmer, in recording his consecration in 1107, seems to imply that he was then lately elected; he may, however, have been promised the see by the king on, or even before, Osbern's death). In the autumn he was again sent to Rome to uphold the king's claim to investiture. Paschal II having received him in Anselm's presence, he spoke boldly to the pope, declaring that his 'lord the king of the English would sooner part with his kingdom than lose the right to investiture.' The pope replied in the same spirit, but William obtained for his master some concessions not affecting the main question. On the pretext of a vow of pilgrimage to the shrine of St. Nicholas of Bari, he remained in Rome after Anselm's departure and tried to obtain some further concessions. Failing in this, he left with a letter from the pope to the king, and overtook Anselm at Piacenza. He travelled with Anselm for some days, and, on leaving him to go back to England, gave him a message from the king signifying that his return depended on his acquiescence in the king's claim. About Michaelmas 1105 he was sent to Anselm, then at Reims, to inform him that he was about to go to Rome

to represent the king. He went to the pope about Christmas, and a satisfactory settlement was arranged. While with the pope he successfully pleaded the cause of Anselm's friend William, archbishop of Rouen, who had incurred suspension by some irregularities. His mission took a long time, for Paschal was at Benevento in the spring of 1106. He carried back letters, in one of which the pope commended his conduct, to Anselm at Bec, and from Bec went with Anselm to Rouen, where he read the pope's letters before a synod, and then returned to England.

Matters having thus been settled between Henry and Anselm, the king at once sent William back to the archbishop to invite him to return. He found Anselm ill, which much grieved him, for he had at that time the liberty of the church at heart, and did all in his power to promote the archbishop's restoration. In 1107 Henry, at the pope's request, sent William to the council that Paschal was about to hold at Troyes. On 11 Aug. he was consecrated to the see of Exeter by Anselm at Canterbury. In 1108, when about to sail for Normandy, Henry sent him to Anselm to desire that he would at once consecrate Richard de Belmeis (*d.* 1128) [q. v.] to the see of London, and William assisted in the consecration. At the court held at Whitsuntide 1109 he joined in the decision of the bishops present to uphold the demand of Anselm, then lately dead, that Thomas (*d.* 1114) [q. v.], archbishop-elect of York, should make profession to Canterbury. In February 1113 he was with the king in Normandy (Orderic, p. 709). He was employed as an envoy between the king and Calixtus II in 1119, and assured the king that he might safely allow Thurstan [q. v.], archbishop-elect of York, to attend the pope's council, as he knew that the pope would not consecrate him. He attended the council of Reims in October, and was much annoyed at finding that just before his arrival the pope had consecrated Thurstan (*Historians of York*, ii. 161, 166). In the spring of 1120 Henry sent him to Calixtus, who was then at Valence on the Canterbury and York dispute; he is said to have then been blind, though his blindness can scarcely have been total; vigorous, crafty, and well versed in the ways of the curia, he distributed bribes, but failed of the purpose of his mission (*ib.* pp. 177–8). He was present at the council held at Northampton on 8 Sept. 1131 [see under Matilda, 1102–1167] (*Sarum Charters*, p. 7, Rolls Ser.)

William died, after having assumed the habit of an Augustinian canon, at Plympton priory, Devonshire, on 27 Sept. 1137, and was buried there on 1 Oct. He had been blind for a long time before his death, and some believed that his blindness was a judgment on him, for it was said that he had declared that if his blind predecessor Osbern would not resign his see, he ought to be deprived (*Gesta Pontificum*, p. 111 *n.*); the story suggests that the see had been promised to him by the king before Osbern's death. He began the rebuilding of the cathedral of Exeter in the Norman style, the two present transeptal towers being his work (Freeman, *Exeter*, p. 50). From grants made him by Rufus he endowed the canons with the manor of Brampton, founded the priory of Plympton, and refounded the priory of Launceston in Cornwall, and also refounded Bodmin priory in that county—all three for Augustinian canons. Though by obeying the commands of Rufus he became a partaker in the king's persecution of Anselm, he was by no means a bad man. It may be that Anselm's influence did him good, or perhaps when he served Henry, a better master, the better side of his character came out; he became one of Anselm's friends, a faithful servant of the church, and a munificent prelate. While he had no learning (*Historians of York*, ii. 177), he had plenty of ability, and was an excellent ambassador, bold, crafty, ready, and eloquent. Robert of Warelwast, dean of Salisbury and bishop of Exeter 1155–60, was his nephew.

[Eadmer's Hist. Nov. and Vita S. Anselmi; Hugh the Chantor ap. Hist. of York, Will. of Malmesbury's Gesta Pontiff. all Rolls Ser.); Freeman's Will. Rufus; Rigg's St. Anselm; Rule's St. Anselm; Oliver's Lives of the Bishops of Exeter and Monasticon Dio. Exon.] W. H.

WARENNE, Earl of. [See Fitzalan, Richard II, 1307?–1376.]

WARENNE, Gundrada de, Countess of Surrey (*d.* 1085). [See Gundrada.]

WARENNE, HAMELIN de, Earl of Warenne or Surrey (*d.* 1202), was an illegitimate son of Geoffrey 'Plantagenet,' count of Anjou (*d.* 1151), and was therefore half-brother of Henry II. The name of his mother is unknown. His importance dates from the rich marriage which he was enabled to make by the goodwill of his half-brother the king. In 1163 or 1164 he married Isabella de Warenne [see under Warenne, William de, third Earl of Surrey]. Robert of Torigny (*Chron. Stephen, Henry II, and Richard I*, iv. 221) dates the marriage in 1164; but there is a 'Comes de Warenne' mentioned in the Pipe Roll of 9 Henry II (1162–3), who can only be Hamelin, and

Hamelin as earl occurs in the pipe roll of 10 Henry II (*Pipe Roll Soc.* vi. 30, vii. 92). Like William of Blois, Isabella's first husband, Hamelin is henceforward called 'Comes de Warenne' and lord of his wife's great estates in Yorkshire, Surrey, Sussex, and Norfolk. He is rarely, if ever, described by contemporaries as 'Earl of Surrey.'

Hamelin took a fairly conspicuous part in politics. He was at the council of Northampton in October 1164, and joined in the denunciation of Archbishop Thomas (1118?–1170) [q. v.] as a traitor. He was crushed by the archbishop's taunt, 'Were I a knight and not a priest, this hand should prove thee a liar' (*Materials for the History of Thomas Becket*, i. 39–40, iv. 52). After Becket's exile he was sternly rebuked by the primate for withholding the tithes of the monks of Lewes (*ib.* vi. 372–3). However, in after years he became a great worshipper of St. Thomas, being cured, as was believed, of blindness in one eye by means of the covering of the shrine of the martyr (*ib.* i. 452). This established a close connection between him and the monks of Christ Church, Canterbury, who, in their hour of supreme need, during their contest with Archbishop Baldwin in 1187 and 1188, made urgent appeals to his charity and sympathy (*Epistolæ Cantuarienses*, pp. 85, 264–5, 268).

In 1166 Hamelin was returned as possessing sixty knights' fees (*Red Book of the Exchequer*, i. 204), and in 1171–2 paid a scutage of 60*l.* to the exchequer (*ib.* i. 58). He was one of the few great nobles who remained faithful to Henry II during the general revolt of the feudal party in 1173–4 (*Benedictus Abbas*, i. 51). In August 1176 he acted as one of the escort of his niece Joan, Henry II's daughter, on her way from England to the court of her husband, King William of Sicily. He accompanied Joan as far as St.-Gilles in Provence (*ib.* i. 120). He was faithful to his brother in the general desertion that preceded Henry II's death, being with him in June 1189 on the continent (*Fœdera*, i. 48). He was present at Richard I's coronation on 3 Sept. 1189. He exchanged with Richard his lands at Toron in France for Thetford in Norfolk (Hearne, *Liber Niger Scaccarii*, i. 371; the date limits of this charter are 5 June 1190–27 Nov. 1191). During his nephew's absence on crusade Hamelin upheld his government against the intrigues of Earl John. In 1191 he adhered to the chancellor Longchamp against John. He was sent by the chancellor to liberate Archbishop Geoffrey [q. v.] of York from prison (Gir. Cambr. *Opera*, iv. 395). He represented Longchamp at the conference with John's adherents at Loddon Bridge, near Reading (*ib.* iv. 398). At Winchester on 28 July he was one of the three earls appointed to represent the chancellor's party who, with other representatives of both sides, sought to appease the feud on conditions honourable to both parties (Richard of Devizes in *Chron. Stephen, Hen. II, and Ric. I*, iii. 409). In 1193 he was one of the treasurers of Richard's ransom (Rog. Hov. iii. 212), and on Richard's release he attended the great council held by the king at Nottingham in March 1194 (*ib.* iii. 241). He carried the second of the three swords borne before Richard at his second coronation on 17 April 1194.

On 27 May 1199 Hamelin was present at John's coronation (Rog. Hov. iv. 90), and on 21 Nov. of the same year witnessed the homage of the king of Scots to John on a hill near Lincoln (*ib.* iv. 141). In March 1201 he entertained John at Conisborough (Hunter, *South Yorkshire*, i. 107). He died in April 1202. Isabella de Warenne is said to have died on 13 July 1199 and to have been buried at Lewes, but the order to their tenants to do homage to their son on 12 May 1202 was made 'salva fide matris suæ' (*Rot. Lit. Pat.* p. 10*b*), and a charter printed and facsimiled in Watson's 'Earls of Warren and Surrey' (i. 167) purports to be issued by her after her husband's death.

Hamelin had a long dispute with the abbots of Cluny as to their respective rights over the priory of Lewes (*Cal. Papal Letters*, 1198–1304, p. 186; Ralph of Diceto, ii. 173). He was a benefactor of Lewes and other houses. He and Isabella were also benefactors of the Augustinian priory of St. Mary Overy, Southwark (*Monasticon*, vi. 172), and to a small extent of St. Mary's, York. He founded an endowment for a priest for the chapel within Conisborough Castle. Probably he was the builder of the magnificent keep of Conisborough (G. T. Clark, *Mediæval Military Architecture*, i. 450; cf. Hunter, *South Yorkshire*, i. 107). His various grants are collected, though not very critically, in Watson (i. 160–2). His high-handed action with regard to his dependent churchmen is seen in a letter to Guy Rufus, rector of Conisborough, printed in 'Historians of the Church of York' (iii. 86, Rolls Ser.)

Hamelin was succeeded by his son, William de Warenne (*d.* 1240) [q. v.] He was the second founder of the house of Warenne. His paternal origin was forgotten, and the name Warenne became the family name of his descendants. His male line continued to hold the earldom until the death of John

de Warenne (1286–1347) [q. v.] He had a daughter married to Guy de Laigle (Watson, i. 187).

[Benedictus Abbas, Roger Hoveden, Chronicles of Stephen, Henry II, and Richard I, Ralph of Diceto, Materials for the History of Thomas Becket, Giraldus Cambrensis, Red Book of Exchequer, Epistolæ Cantuarienses, in Chronicles of the reign of Richard I (all the above in Rolls Series); Calendar of Papal Letters, vol. i.; Rotuli Cartarum and Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i. (both in Record Comm.); Dugdale's Baronage, i. 75–6, and Monasticon, vol. vi.; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage, vii. 326; Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 470; Eyton's Itinerary of Henry II; Hunter's South Yorkshire, vol. i.; Norgate's England under the Angevin Kings; Watson's Memoirs of the Earls of Warren and Surrey, i. 154–73, a useful storehouse, but to be employed with the utmost caution.]

T. F. T.

WARENNE, JOHN de, Earl of Surrey or Earl Warenne (1231?–1304), was the son of William de Warenne, earl of Warenne or Surrey (*d.* 1240) [q. v.], and of his wife Matilda, daughter of William Marshal, earl of Pembroke (*d.* 1219) [q. v.], and widow of Hugh Bigod, third earl of Norfolk. Roger Bigod, fourth earl of Norfolk (*d.* 1270) [q. v.], was thus his elder half-brother. He is said in the Lewes register to have been five years old at his father's death (Watson, i. 225), but two chronicles give 1231 as the date of his birth (*Cont.* Gerv. Cant. ii. 129; 'Lewes Chron.' in *Sussex Archæological Collections*, ii. 24). Henry III's alien kinsmen benefited largely by his long minority. Peter of Savoy [q. v.] was made guardian of his estates (*Sussex Arch. Coll.* iv. 133), and on 16 April 1247 he was married at London to the king's half-sister, Alice of Lusignan (*Liber de Antiquis Legibus*, p. 12). Warenne's earldom was thought too rich a provision for the needy Poitevin lady (Matt. Paris, iv. 629). In the next few years the young earl was closely attached to his Lusignan brothers-in-law, joining them in 1253 in the attack on the official of Archbishop Boniface, and sharing their excommunication (*ib.* v. 359). Absolved from this, he went abroad with William of Valence [q. v.] and Richard de Clare, seventh earl of Gloucester [q. v.] (*Sussex Arch. Coll.* ii. 26), probably to take part in the tournament at Paris that celebrated the betrothal of Gloucester's son Gilbert to Warenne's wife's niece, Alice of Angoulême. On 29 May 1254 he accompanied Edward, the king's son, to Gascony (Matt. Paris, v. 447), whence he attended Edward on his visit to Spain to wed Eleanor of Castile. He was knighted along with Edward (*Sussex Arch. Coll.* ii. 26) at Las Huelgas by Alfonso X of Castile. The statement that he took a prominent part in Gascon affairs at this time is due to a confusion between him and John de Plessis, earl of Warwick [q. v.] (Bémont, *Rôles Gascons*, supplément au tome i. p. 130. 'Johannes comes de War.' was extended into 'Warenne' instead of 'Warwick' by Michel. The confusion is, however, older: see e.g. *Flores Hist.* ii. 412; and Watson, i. 227–8). His association with the courtiers made Warenne unpopular (Matt. Paris, v. 514).

On 15 Jan. 1256 the countess Alice gave birth to a son, William. Two days later her husband took ship from Dover to the continent. However, on 9 Feb. Alice died, and was buried by her brother, Bishop Aymer de Valence [q. v.], at Lewes priory (*Sussex Arch. Coll.* ii. 26). In May 1256 Warenne had the grant of the third penny of the Sussex county revenues. He soon became a member of the king's council.

During the earlier stages of the baronial troubles Warenne strongly upheld the king. He witnessed on 2 May 1258 the king's consent to the baronial project of reform (*Select Charters*, p. 381), and was one of the twelve 'fideles de concilio nostro' associated with twelve opposition barons to draw up the plan of reform for the great council at Oxford on 11 June (*Burton Annals*, p. 447). In this 'Mad' parliament Warenne joined with William de Valence and his other Poitevin brothers-in-law in refusing all concessions, even when Henry III and his son Edward had accepted the reforms (Matt. Paris, v. 696–7). They thereupon fled from Oxford to Winchester, where Bishop Aymer sheltered them in Wolvesley Castle. When the aliens gave up the struggle, Warenne took the oath to the Provisions of Oxford (*Burton Annals*, p. 444), and on 5 July escorted his Poitevin kinsmen to Dover.

Like many of the young nobles, Warenne was now strongly attracted by Simon de Montfort. In 1260 he acted as justice in Somerset, Dorset, and Devon (Foss, *Biographia Juridica*, p. 705). In the same year he twice crossed the Channel to take part in tournaments (*Sussex Arch. Coll.* ii. 27). On 18 July 1261 he joined with the other barons in requesting the king of France to arrange their differences with the king (Bémont, *Simon de Montfort*, p. 331). On 21 Nov. he took part in the compromise by which the Provisions were submitted to the arbitration of six magnates, and was included among those who received pardons (*ib.* p. 193). Warenne now commonly acted with Henry of Cornwall [q. v.] In the spring of 1263

he returned with Henry from a mission to France (*Cont.* Gerv. Cant. ii. 219). About Whitsuntide he supported Montfort at a council held 'rege et concilio suo ignorantibus' (*Dunstable Annals*, p. 222, but cf. Bémont, p. 199). He joined the baronial army and took part in the attack on Peter of Aigueblanche [q. v.], bishop of Hereford (*Dunstable Annals*, pp. 221-2). On 7 Aug. he was made constable of Pevensey Castle, and on 23 Aug. joint commissioner to treat with the Welsh (*Fœdera*, i. 430).

By the autumn Warenne again wavered. After the flight of Edward from the capital the Londoners turned Warenne out of the city (*Dunstable Annals*, p. 225), whereupon he and Henry of Cornwall led a great secession to the royalists. Edward's timely grants of land encouraged the seceders. Warenne was with the king when, on 3 Dec., he was refused admission to Dover Castle (*Cont.* Gerv. Cant. ii. 229). On 16 Dec. he signed the agreement to submit to the arbitration of St. Louis (*Royal Letters*, ii. 252). On 24 Dec. the king made him guardian of the peace in Surrey and Sussex.

Warenne fought strenuously on the king's side in the war that followed the repudiation of the Mise of Amiens. In March 1264 he was with the king at Oxford, whence he went with Roger de Leybourne [q. v.] to protect his castle of Reigate from the Londoners (Rishanger, *De Bello*, p. 22). He soon retreated to Rochester, where he arrived on 16 April. On the 19th Leicester took the outworks of the castle and drove Warenne into the Norman keep, where he held out until 26 April, when Leicester retreated to London on the approach of Edward (Hemingburgh, i. 313; Wykes, pp. 146-7; *Cont.* Gerv. Cant. ii. 235-6). On 29 April Warenne left Rochester. A few days later he was at his castle of Lewes, where he entertained Edward on the night of 13 May (*Battle Chronicle* apud Bémont, p. 376). In the battle of Lewes, 14 May, Warenne fought on the right or north wing of the royalist host commanded by Edward (Rishanger, p. 26, Rolls Ser.; Hemingburgh, i. 316). If, however, he accompanied Edward's pursuit of the Londoners, he soon returned to the town, where, after the capture of the king, he fought a fierce fight in the streets with the victorious barons (*Battle Chronicle*, u.s. p. 377). Beaten signally in this, he rode off with Hugh Bigod and his Lusignan brothers-in-law over the Ouse bridge to Pevensey Castle, of which he was still constable. Leaving behind a garrison, they thence fled to the exiled queen in France. Warenne's flight was severely denounced by the chroniclers. Wykes (p. 151), the royalist, makes it an excuse for Edward's surrender.

On 18 June all Warenne's lands, save Lewes and Reigate, were handed over to Earl Gilbert of Gloucester. He remained abroad for nearly a year, staying partly in France and partly in Flanders. The quarrel of Leicester with Gloucester at last gave him his opportunity. On 19 March 1265 he was summoned to appear in parliament 'to do and suffer justice.' Early in May, along with William de Valence, he landed in Pembrokeshire (Wykes, p. 165; *Royal Letters*, ii. 282). They joined the escaped Edward and Gloucester at Ludlow, and took part in the Evesham campaign. On the night of 1-2 Aug. Warenne accompanied Edward in his secret march on Kenilworth, and took part in its capture on the morning of the latter day (*Liber de Ant. Leg.* pp. 74-5). After Evesham he reduced Kent and the Cinque ports (*Royal Letters*, ii. 289). On 27 May 1266 he and William of Valence suddenly attacked Bury St. Edmund's. The abbey at once yielded, and the townsfolk atoned for their disloyalty by a fine (*Cont.* Flor. Wig. ii. 197). In 1267, still acting with William of Valence, he mediated between Gloucester and the king and his son (Rishanger, p. 50, Rolls Ser., and *De Bello*, p. 60; *Cont.* Gerv. Cant. ii. 246). At the conclusion of the disturbances Warenne obtained a formal pardon for his rebellions against the king (*Abbreviatio Placitorum*, p. 168), and for the excesses of himself and his followers up to 1268 (cf. *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1281-92, p. 167). On 24 June 1268 he took the cross at the same time as Edward (Wykes, p. 218). This did not prevent fierce quarrels with rival barons. In 1269 a contest broke out between Warenne and Henry de Lacy [q. v.], the young earl of Lincoln, with regard to their rights over a certain pasture. Both earls prepared to wage private war, but the king forced them to refer the dispute to the justices, who decided in favour of Lacy (*Flores Hist.* iii. 17-18). On 13 Oct. 1269 Warenne was present at the translation of Edward the Confessor (Wykes, p. 226). A dispute broke out between Warenne and Alan de la Zouch about a certain manor. On 19 June 1270 the case was being tried in Westminster Hall (*ib.* p. 234). Fearing lest once more the law might be adverse, Warenne overwhelmed Alan and his eldest son with reproaches. Thereupon his followers set upon the Zouches, dangerously wounding the father. The son only escaped by flight. The king and his son were in the neighbouring palace, and were

greatly incensed at this violence. Warenne fled to Reigate Castle. Edward pursued him thither and threatened him with a siege, whereupon Warenne yielded. On 6 July he submitted himself in Westminster Hall to the king's mercy, protesting that he had not acted from malice but from anger. A fine of ten thousand marks was exacted, and on 3 Aug. he was further purged by the oath of twenty-five knights at Winchester, where, on 4 Aug., the king issued his pardon (Watson, i. 244–5). The death of Alan on 10 Aug. of a fever, brought about by his wounds, did not further complicate the matter, but it was thought a scandal that Warenne got off so lightly (*London Annals*, p. 81). The greater part of the fine was still unpaid at his death (cf. *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1301–7, pp. 496–7; Wykes, pp. 233–5, and *Winchester Annals*, p. 109, give somewhat different versions of the Zouch affair). In 1270 he was rebuked by Archbishop Giffard for his exactions in Yorkshire (*Letters from Northern Registers*, p. 22).

After Henry III's death, Warenne on 20 Nov. 1272 took oaths of fealty to the absent Edward I (*Winchester Annals*, p. 112; *Liber de Ant. Leg.* p. 154). According to the Lewes chronicler he was one of four 'custodes terræ' (*Sussex Arch. Coll.* ii. 30). He resented the writs of *quo warranto* of 1278. When, in 1279, the justices asked Warenne by what warranty he held his franchises, he produced 'an ancient and rusty sword,' saying, 'Here is my warranty. My ancestors, who came with William the Bastard, conquered their lands with the sword, and with the sword will I defend them against all who desire to seize them. For the king did not conquer his lands by himself, but our ancestors were his partners and helpers' (Heminburgh, ii. 6). The entry in 'Kirby's Quest' (*Kirby's Quest*, p. 3, Surtees Soc.) that he holds Conisborough but 'non dicit de quo nec per quod servitium,' and the king's officials' complaint that his bailiffs would not permit them to enter his liberties, nor allow his tenants to answer or appear before them (*ib.* pp. 227, 231), show that he did not recede from this attitude. His claim of free warren and free chase in all his Sussex lands (*Rot. Parl.* i. 6 *b*) was equally uncompromising. Warenne's attitude so generally represented that of the greater baronage that Edward desisted. A letter from Archbishop Peckham to Warenne, expostulating with him for damaging his tenants by permitting an intolerable excess of game on his lands, shows that he was equally strict over his dependents (Peckham, *Letters*, i. 38–9; the *Hundred Rolls* speak of the 'diabolical innumerable oppressions' of his steward at Conisborough (Hunter, *South Yorkshire*, p. 108). After 1282 Warenne was often called earl of Sussex as well as of Surrey. This was when the death of Isabella, widow of Hugh de Albini, last earl of Sussex of that house, had left that earldom vacant. It is sometimes thought to point to a fresh creation of Warenne as earl of Sussex, or to a contest for that dignity with the Fitzalans, who were forced in the end to be content with the title of earls of Arundel (G. E. C[okayne]'s *Complete Peerage*, i. 145; Courthope, p. 29).

Warenne took a conspicuous share in carrying out Edward I's Welsh policy. In 1277 and in 1282 he served personally in Edward's campaigns. He spent most of 1283 in Wales with the king, and on 30 Sept. was summoned to the parliament of Shrewsbury. On the death of the two sons of Gruffydd ab Madog [q. v.] in 1281, the king, after some unsuccessful experiments (*Rotulus Walliæ*, p. 42, privately printed by Sir T. Phillips), divided their lands between Roger Mortimer [see Mortimer, Roger III] and Warenne, the former obtaining Chirk and the latter taking the more westerly lordship of Bromfield, with part of that of Yale. Warenne's grant was dated 7 Oct. 1282 (Watson, i. 267). Henceforth, as lord of Bromfield and Yale, he became one of the most important of the Welsh marcher lords, building the castle of Dinas Bran on a hill overlooking the Dee valley. In 1287 he raised troops and fought against Rhys ap Maredudd (*Parl. Writs*, i. 252), being sent to Wales in June and ordered to remain in Bromfield till Rhys was subdued (*ib.* i. 253; cf. *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1281–92, p. 271). In 1292 he granted the king a fifteenth from his Welsh lordships on condition that it should not be made a precedent (*ib.* p. 500). In 1293 he urged his right to the custody during vacancies of those temporalities of the bishopric of St. Asaph which lay within Bromfield, but the claim was rejected (*Rot. Parl.* i. 93 *b*; Haddan and Stubbs, i. 598–9). In 1294 again Warenne was despatched to relieve Bere Castle, threatened by Madog ab Llywelyn (*Parl. Writs*, i. 264). He repeatedly raised large numbers of Welsh foot from his lordships to serve against the Scots. On 7 Feb. 1301 he received the grant of the castle and town of Hope, in the modern Flint, at a rent of 40*l.* (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1292–1301, p. 576). It was not until 25 July 1302 that he did homage for Bromfield and Yale.

Warenne's share in Edward's Scottish policy was very conspicuous. In September

1285 he was sent on a mission to Scotland (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1281–92, p. 192). Between September and November 1289 he was engaged in negotiating the treaty of Salisbury with the Scots (*ib.* p. 328; *Cal. Doc. Scotl.* i. 107). On 14 Feb. 1290 he received protection on going to Scotland as the king's envoy (*ib.* p. 343), and on 20 June was appointed with Antony Bek [q. v.], bishop of Durham, to treat with the guardians of that country (*ib.* p. 372; *Cal. Doc. Scotl.* i. 158). On 18 July they concluded the treaty of Brigham (*ib.* i. 162). On 28 Aug. he was nominated proctor for the king's son Edward on the occasion of his expected marriage with the little queen of Scots, and next day was one of an embassy appointed to treat with her father, Eric of Norway (*ib.* p. 386). During his absence he was respited from paying his debts (*ib.* i. 180). He strongly upheld the candidature of John Baliol, his son-in-law, for the Scottish throne.

On 16 Sept. 1295 Warenne was appointed custodian of the sea coast (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1292–1301, p. 147). On 5 Oct. he was made, jointly with Anthony Bek, custodian of the counties beyond the Trent (*ib.* p. 152), and next day of Bamburgh Castle (*ib.* p. 151). On 18 Oct. he nominated attorneys until Easter, as being about to go to Scotland on the king's service (*ib.* p. 156). He was therefore on the borders already when, in the spring of 1296, Edward began his great invasion. A month after the capture of Berwick, on 30 March, Edward sent Warenne and William Beauchamp, earl of Warwick, to attack the castle of Dunbar. Arriving outside the walls on 23 April, on the 27th they defeated the Scots army that sought to relieve the town (Hemingburgh, ii. 103–4), and next day forced Dunbar to surrender. Warenne accompanied Edward in his march through Scotland. He was at Montrose on 10 July, and went back with Edward to Berwick. There on 22 Aug. Warenne was appointed 'warden of the kingdom and land of Scotland.' On 23 Nov. 1296 he was at Jedburgh (*Hist. Doc. Scotl.* ii. 245, misdated 1297 by the editor), but early in the winter Warenne quitted his government on the plea that the climate made it impossible for him to remain without danger to his health (Hemingburgh, ii. 127). He made a merit of remaining in the north of England. It was during his absence that Sir William Wallace [q. v.] rose against the English in May 1297. Even then Warenne delayed his return on various excuses. 'And know, sire,' he wrote, 'that the delay which we have made will cause you no harm whatever, if God pleases' (*Hist. Doc. Scotl.* ii. 183–4; cf., however, Hemingburgh, ii. 127, 'quod fuit nobis in posterum fons et origo mali'). On 14 June the king ordered Warenne to his post (*Hist. Doc. Scotl.* ii. 184–5); it was not until the end of July that he reached Berwick (*ib.* ii. 204, 223). Even then he lost time by sending his grandson, Henry Percy, to negotiate with the Scots. On 14 Aug. the king, losing patience, made Brian Fitzalan [q. v.], lord of Bedale, governor of Scotland (*Fœdera*, i. 874). Edward then went to Flanders. Fitzalan, however, showed such unwillingness to take office that on 7 Sept. the regents begged Warenne to continue in his command (*Hist. Doc. Scotl.* ii. 230). During these transactions Warenne crossed the border. His want of men and money probably extenuates, though it does not excuse, his remissness. Late in August he advanced to Stirling. He was still unwilling to fight, and gladly negotiated with the steward of Scotland, who counselled delay and offered to bring back the insurgents to the king's peace. Ultimately Warenne found that the steward could not or would not redeem his promise. Meanwhile the Scottish army under Wallace had taken up a position north of the Forth on the hills overlooking the narrow bridge of Stirling. On 11 Sept. the clamour of his soldiers forced Warenne to fight (Hemingburgh, ii. 135). Though warned of the certain consequences, he foolishly sent his men over the bridge to attack the enemy on the other side. When the van had crossed over, Wallace fell upon it and cut it off almost to a man. The demoralised English army melted away. The steward of Scotland joined Wallace. Warenne threw a garrison into Stirling and escaped with a few followers to Berwick (Lanercost, p. 190). Thence he hurried to England, begging for help from the regency. On 27 Sept. he was at York (*Hist. Doc. Scotl.* ii. 232–3). The Scots then occupied Berwick, only the castle holding out. Later in the year Warenne joined with other royalist earls in protecting his nephew Norfolk and the Earl of Hereford against the wrath of Edward I (Hemingburgh, ii. 154).

Despite his past blunders, on 10 Dec. Warenne was again appointed captain of an expedition against the Scots (*Hist. Doc. Scotl.* ii. 249–50). This time he showed greater haste, taking out on 12 Dec. letters of attorney until Easter (Gough, *Scotland in 1298*, p. 53), and receiving on 14 Dec. letters of protection as about to go to Scotland (*ib.* p. 16). His debts and pleas were respited until his return. On 14 Jan. he held a council at York, where the charters which the regents

had continued in the king's absence were renewed and excommunication threatened against all who broke them (Hemingburgh, ii. 155–6). On 22 Jan. Warenne was ordered to invade Scotland at once (*Scotland in 1298*, p. 70). He raised the siege of Roxburgh and occupied Berwick (Hemingburgh, ii. 156–7), whence he was recalled to attend the Whitsuntide council at York 'as secretly as might be' (*Scotland in 1298*, p. 95). However, in June he crossed the border with the king, joining other lords in assuring Norfolk and Hereford that the king would confirm the charters on his return (Rishanger, p. 186). On 22 July he commanded the rearward 'battle' at Falkirk (*Scotland in 1298*, p. 151). On 25 Sept. he was back at Carlisle (*ib.* p. 256).

On 9 Sept. 1299 Warenne was at Edward I's second marriage at Canterbury (*Cont.* Gerv. Cant. ii. 317). In November he was made guardian of his grandson, Edward Baliol (*Hist. Doc. Scotl.* ii. 405). In July 1300 Warenne and his grandson, Henry Percy, commanded the second squadron of the army that besieged Caerlaverock (Nicolas, *Siège de Karlaverok*, p. 14). In February 1301 he signed the Lincoln letter of the barons to the pope (*Fœdera*, i. 426–7). In March 1301 he was chief of the embassy treating with the French at Canterbury. He died on 27 Sept. 1304 at Kennington in Surrey (*Sussex Arch. Coll.* ii. 37; cf. *London Ann.* p. 133). On 1 Dec. the remains were taken to Lewes, where they were buried after Christmas, in the church of St. Pancras (Hemingburgh, ii. 240), Archbishop Winchelsea celebrating the funeral service.

By Alice of Lusignan, who died on 9 Feb. 1256, John left three children: (1) Alice, born in 1251 (*Sussex Arch. Coll.* ii. 25), and married, in September 1268, to Henry Percy (*d.* 1272); she was the mother of Henry Percy, first baron Percy of Alnwick [q. v.] (2) Isabella, born on 23 Sept. 1253 (*ib.* ii. 26), and married, in 1279, to John de Baliol [q.v.], afterwards king of Scots; she was the mother of Edward de Baliol [q.v.] (3) William, the only son of the marriage, born on 15 Jan. 1256 (*ib.* ii. 26), and married before 1283 to Joanna, daughter of Robert de Vere, earl of Oxford (*d.* 1296). William was knighted in 1285 (*ib.* ii. 35), and in December 1286 was accidentally killed at a tournament at Croydon, and buried at Lewes. His only son, John de Warenne (1286–1347) [q. v.], thus became the heir.

[Calendarium Genealogicum; Hist. Documents relating to Scotland, 1286–1306; Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i.; Parl. Writs, vol. i.; Calendars of Patent Rolls under Edward I; Annales Monastici, Royal Letters, Henry III, vol. ii., Matt. Paris's Hist. Major, vols. iv. and v., Flores Hist. vols ii. and iii., Cotton, Rishanger, Oxenedes, Peckham's Letters, Chron. Edw. I and Edw. II, vol. i. (the last nine in Rolls Ser.); Liber de Antiquis Legibus, Rishanger's De Bello, Wright's Political Poems (the last three in Camden Soc.); Trivet and Hemingburgh (both in English Hist. Soc.) Mr. Blaauw has printed in Sussex Archæological Collections, ii. 23–37, a Lewes chronicle that gives many details of Warenne's personal history; Gough's Scotland in 1298; Wallace Papers, Chron. de Lanercost (both in Maitland Club); Courthope's Historic Peerage, pp. 29, 462, 465, ed. Nicolas; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage, vii. 327–8; Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 471–2; Nicolas's Siège de Karlaverok, pp. 130–6; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 77–80. The elaborate life in Watson's Memoirs of the Earls of Warren and Surrey, i. 225–304, must be used with caution; Bémont's Simon de Montfort; Stubbs's Const. Hist. vol. ii.; Pauli's Geschichte von England, vol. iv.] T. F. T.

WARENNE, JOHN de, Earl of Surrey and Sussex, or Earl Warenne (1286–1347), son of William de Warenne (*d.* 1286) and Joanna, daughter of Robert de Vere, earl of Oxford, and grandson of John de Warenne, earl of Surrey (1231?–1304) [q.v.], was born on 24 June and baptised on 7 Nov. 1286 (*Calendarium Genealogicum*, p. 378; *Sussex Arch. Coll.* ii. 35). His father died when he was only six months old, and his mother when he was aged 7. He was nineteen when his grandfather's death on 27 Sept. 1304 made him Earl of Surrey and Sussex. On 20 May 1306 he married, at the Franciscan church at Newgate, Joan, only daughter of Henry III, count of Bar, and of Eleanor, eldest daughter of Edward I (*ib.* vi. 119–21). On Whitsunday, 22 May, he was knighted along with the Prince of Wales (*Chron. de Melsa*, ii. 227). He received his first parliamentary summons for 30 May at Westminster (*Parl. Writs*, i. 164). He was, however, excused from attendance at the Carlisle parliament in January 1307 as being in Wales by license of the king (*ib.* i. 183). On 6 Feb. 1307 Edward I, being at Lanercost, released him from his grandfather's debt of 6,693*l.* 6*s.* 10¼*d.* to the crown (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1301–7, pp. 496–7).

Under Edward II Warenne was one of the earls who on 6 Aug. 1307 attested the grant of Cornwall to Peter de Gaveston (*Fœdera*, ii. 2). On 2 Dec. in the famous tournament at Gaveston's castle of Wallingford he led the side that fought against the favourite, whose victory involved, as Trokelowe (p. 65) says, 'his perpetual shame' (see also Monk of Malmesbury, p. 156). The

upstart's behaviour much irritated Warenne, who 'never showed a cheerful countenance to Peter after that tournament' (*ib.* p. 161). He was conspicuous in 1308 in procuring the banishment of the favourite, but in 1309, after Gaveston's unauthorised return, he was induced by Henry de Lacy, earl of Lincoln [q. v.], to become his 'friend,' probably at the parliament at Stamford in July, where on 6 Aug. he signed the letter of the barons to Clement V (*London Annals*, p. 162). With three other royalist earls he was appointed to enforce order at the parliament of March 1310 (*Fœdera*, ii. 103). On 15 June he was granted the castle, honour, and forest of the High Peak (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1307–13, p. 283). That summer he accompanied Edward II and Gaveston against Robert Bruce (*London Ann.* p. 174; *Ann. Paulini*, p. 269). In February 1311 he traversed Selkirk forest, receiving the foresters into the English obedience (Lanercost, p. 214).

Archbishop Winchelsea reconciled Warenne with the barons (Hemingburgh, ii. 277), who appointed him to keep the peace in London and the eastern counties. In May 1312 he was sent with his kinsman, Aymer de Valence, earl of Pembroke [see Aymer], against Gaveston, and besieged Scarborough, forcing Peter to surrender on 18 May, on conditions which they swore to observe (*London Ann.* pp. 204–5; *Lit. Cantuar.* iii. 388–92). Disgusted at Warwick's putting Gaveston to death, they again went over to the king, and in August joined Edward's army against the ordainers (*Flores Hist.* iii. 337). In the pacification of October 1313 Warenne was specifically pardoned all offences since the king's accession. Early next year, however, he was again at variance with the court, and on 22 Feb. 1314 the sheriff of Derbyshire was ordered to resume by force the possession of Castleton and Peak Forest (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1313–18, p. 38). In June he refused, like Lancaster, to follow Edward to Bannockburn (Monk of Malmesbury, p. 201). In September 1314 at the parliament at York he supported the northern primate in his attack on Archbishop Reynolds (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1313–18, p. 194).

The fluctuations of Warenne's policy during these years are partly explained by his domestic troubles. His marriage with Joan of Bar was unhappy, and he was now living in open adultery with Matilda de Nerford, a Norfolk gentleman's daughter. In May 1313 he was threatened with excommunication, which was postponed on the prayer of the king (*Fœdera*, ii. 216). In June and July the Countess Joan was living at the king's cost in the Tower (*ib.* 1313–18, p. 45). Before long, however, the bishop of Chichester issued the threatened sentence, and an unseemly fray ensued between Warenne's followers and those of the bishop. Warenne now sought to procure a dissolution of his marriage in the ecclesiastical courts on the ground of nearness of kin and want of consent. Archbishop Greenfield of York summoned Joan to appear at Michaelmas 1314 (*Letters from Northern Registers*, pp. 228–30; Blaauw in *Sussex Arch. Coll.* vi. 117–27). On 23 Feb. 1316 Warenne bound himself to pay 200*l.* a year to the king for Joan's support during the time the suit ran (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1313–18, p. 325). The marriage was never dissolved, but the parties henceforth lived apart. In the interests of Matilda de Nerford and her children, Warenne on 11 July 1316 surrendered his Yorkshire, Welsh, Sussex, and Lincolnshire lands to the king (*ib.* p. 347), receiving them back for life with reversion to the crown, and obtaining on 4 Aug. the settlement of the West Riding estate after his death on Matilda and her sons (Watson, ii. 14–16).

The king and Warenne were for the moment close allies. On 9 Feb. 1317 the earl attended a council at Clarendon, where, perhaps, a plot was formed to attack Lancaster (*Cont.* Trivet, ed. Hall, pp. 21–2). Warenne's fears prevented his carrying out this scheme (*Flores Hist.* iii. 179). However, the Countess Alice of Lancaster was on 9 May carried off by Warenne from Canford to Reigate. Alice welcomed the abduction, and she was then or later guilty of adultery. Though it is probable that Warenne was not her lover, the abduction was a deadly insult to Lancaster, and private war at once broke out in Yorkshire and the north march of Wales, where Warenne and Lancaster were neighbours. Lancaster captured Sandal and Conisborough with the estate which they protected, and on 25 Oct. Warenne saved Grantham and Stamford from him by surrendering them to the king (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1313–18, p. 569). It was vain for Edward on 3 Nov. to forbid Lancaster to continue hostilities (*Fœdera*, ii. 345). When, in March 1318, a new reconciliation between Edward and Thomas was effected, Lancaster was allowed to except his quarrel with Warenne. In June 1318 Lancaster attacked Bromfield and Yale, and, despite royal prohibitions, conquered them with their castles. He pleaded the king's favour to Warenne as an excuse for not attending the council at Leicester (Monk of Malmesbury, p. 235). When, in August, another pacification was patched up, Warenne was again excluded from its terms (*Cal.*

Close Rolls, 1313–18, p. 113). Of all the king's friends, Warenne and Hugh le Despenser alone now refused to crave Lancaster's forgiveness (Monk of Malmesbury, p. 235). Finding, however, that obstinacy involved the loss of his remaining estates, Warenne was reconciled to his enemy on condition of an 'exchange of lands' (*ib.* p. 240) that was altogether in Lancaster's favour. Lancaster's conquests both in the West Riding and in the march remained his possessions for the rest of his life (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1318–23 pp. 531, 658, 1323–7 pp. 120, 479). In May 1319 Warenne also surrendered a large estate in Norfolk to the victor (*ib.* 1318–23, p. 68). The Countess Alice was, however, able to grant to her deliverer the life tenancy of several manors of her father's earldom of Salisbury.

In July 1319 Warenne attended the muster at Newcastle against the Scots, but little was effected against Bruce. Warenne's subjection to Lancaster was now complete. So late as July he joined with Lancaster in banishing the Despensers, and received formal pardon before parliament separated. However, when Edward II went to war against the Lancastrians, Warenne plucked up courage to join the king during his progress through the Welsh march. He was one of the four earls who lured the two Roger Mortimers into captivity (Murimuth, p. 35). On 22 March 1322 he took part in the condemnation of Lancaster at Pontefract (Walsingham, i. 165; Canon of Bridlington, p. 77). He attended the York parliament that revoked the ordinances. However, his position was by no means secure. He had to surrender the manor of Aldbourne to the elder Despenser to save himself from destruction (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1327–30, p. 21), but he was at once allowed to resume possession of Bromfield and Yale (*ib.* p. 561), though Sandal and Conisborough were treated as royal escheats.

On 2 March 1325 Warenne was reluctantly sent with a hundred men-at-arms as captain of the king's army in Aquitaine (*Fœdera*, ii. 594; Monk of Malmesbury, p. 280). On 25 Aug. he sailed from Portsmouth, accompanied by Edmund, earl of Kent [q. v.] He effected nothing of importance, and next year, 1326, was back in England.

The quarrel between Edward II and Isabella made Warenne's support more necessary to the Despensers, and he at last received his reward. He had the custody of the isle of Axholme, forfeited to the crown by the treason of John de Mowbray [see Mowbray, John, eighth Baron]. On 10 May 1326 he was appointed chief commissioner of array in the north. Already, on 7 May 1326, the West Riding estate, with Sandal and Conisborough, was restored for life, though he surrendered the reversion to the king. On 14 May he did the same for his Surrey, Sussex, and Welsh lands (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1323–7, pp. 479, 573). He threw over the claims of his mistress and her children, though Matilda de Nerford's legal right to the reversion of the West Riding estate was so strong that on 19 May Warenne's brother-in-law, Edmund Fitzalan, earl of Arundel [q. v.], pledged himself that in the event of her obtaining legal possession after Warenne's death he would give the king an equivalent (*ib.* pp. 573–4). Warenne and Arundel were the two last earls to remain faithful to Edward II. Warenne, however, escaped the tragic fate of his brother-in-law, and on giving in his adhesion to the queen and Mortimer he was put forward prominently as their supporter, like Henry of Lancaster. He was one of the deputation of estates sent in January 1327 to urge abdication on Edward II. On 10 March he was at Edward III's coronation, and he was one of the standing council of regency, though his position was still by no means secure. He had to resign the Isle of Axholme to the young John de Mowbray [see Mowbray, John de, II, ninth Baron] (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1327–30, p. 358, cf. p. 154). Henry of Lancaster claimed the Warenne West Riding estate as part of Thomas's possessions, and for some time it remained by mutual consent in the king's possession (*ib.* 1327–30, p. 79), though ultimately Warenne's prior rights were recognised. In February 1327 he was going beyond sea on the king's service, and in April was about to proceed to the marches of Scotland (*ib.* pp. 24, 70). On 29 March he was appointed supervisor of the commissioners of the peace for Oxfordshire (*ib.* p. 90). On 1 Sept. he received a new grant for life of Grantham and Stamford (*ib.* p. 160), and a little later some Despensers' property, already granted for life, was given to him in fee simple (*ib.* p. 271), as were some Essex manors forfeited by Edmund of Arundel (*ib.* p. 336). He entertained the king, who on 15 March 1329 paid him sixteen hundred marks by way of recognition (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1327–30, p. 491). On 16 Sept. 1329 he received a grant of two thousand marks from the exchequer (*ib.* p. 441), and on 4 May 1330 the manor of Swanscombe and other lands and rent to a large amount were bestowed on him 'on consideration of his agreement to remain always with the king' (*ib.* p. 517); while in June he had the custody of a large part of

the estates of the minor Thomas Bardolf (*ib.* p. 530). He managed, however, to retain his position after Mortimer's fall.

From the beginning of Edward III's reign Warenne had been much employed on Scottish affairs. On 23 Nov. 1327 he was joint commissioner to treat with the Scots. The revival of the Baliol party after Robert Bruce's death in 1329 opened out better prospects to him. Edward de Baliol [q. v.] was his first cousin, and before 1310 had been his ward (*Fœdera*, ii. 116). Warenne naturally profited by his kinsman's elevation to the throne of Scotland. Before 27 Feb. 1333 Baliol granted him the palatine earldom of Strathern (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1330–4, p. 555), then actually held by Earl Malise [see under STRATHERN, MALISE, EARL OF]. In June 1333 he joined in an expedition despatched to Baliol's assistance. On 23 July he was pardoned his debts to the crown in consideration of his great expenses in conducting the siege of Berwick (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1330–4, p. 457). In 1335 he was at the Newcastle muster, and invaded the Lothians along with Baliol, penetrating as far as Perth. With Baliol's final discomfiture Warenne lost his last hopes of his Scottish earldom. He retained the title until his death, though in 1343 David Bruce bestowed the earldom on Sir Morice Moray, the nephew of Earl Malise (G. E. C[OKAYNE], *Complete Peerage*, vii. 286).

In 1333 Warenne received a grant of the manor of Beeston, Norfolk, for life (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1330–4, p. 404). In September 1337 he was one of four appointed to lay before the people of Surrey the king's plans of national defence against the French (*Rot. Parl.* ii. 502). In 1338 he was a councillor to the little Edward of Cornwall, the nominal regent during Edward III's absence abroad (*Chron. Angliæ*, 1328–88, p. 7). In July 1339 he seems to have acted as sheriff of Surrey and Sussex (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1338–1340, p. 287), though the official lists do not mention his holding an office so beneath his dignity (*List of Sheriffs*, p. 136; *P. R. O. Lists and Indexes*, No. 9).

In Lent 1340 he was again one of five assistants to the little Duke of Cornwall. In Lent 1342 he was one of the earls whom 'age and infirmity excused from taking part in a tournament at Dunstable' (MURIMUTH, p. 123). In July 1345 he was, however, again a councillor of regency during the king's absence abroad. Towards the end of his life he was enriched by the discovery of a treasure hidden in a cave in Bromfield through the incantations of a Saracen physician (WALSINGHAM, i. 264).

Warenne's domestic relations remained disorderly. In 1337 his countess quitted England (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1334–8, p. 561), and during the later years of his life he lived with Isabella de Holland, the daughter of a Lancashire knight, Robert de Holland, and of his wife Matilda, daughter and coheiress of Alan de la Zouch, whose brother became first Earl of Kent [see HOLLAND, THOMAS, first EARL OF KENT]. Warenne's chief concern was now to transfer his remaining property to her and to his illegitimate children. In March 1333 he had obtained from the crown power to bequeath his goods freely by testament. His will is dated Sunday, 24 June, at Conisborough, and is printed in 'Testamenta Eboracensia' (i. 41–5, Surtees Soc.) By it he made numerous bequests to servants, friends, and dependents. He gave minute directions for his funeral, and bestowed many legacies on religious houses, the poor, and favourite shrines. His illegitimate children were scantily provided for; and Matilda de Holland, 'ma compaigne,' was made residuary legatee. Neither his wife nor his heir was mentioned, and Archbishop Stratford was appointed chief executor. On 30 June he died at Conisborough. He was buried at Lewes priory, under an arch on the left side of the high altar.

Warenne was early admitted to the brotherhood of Durham priory ('offert Deo primordia floridæ juventutis,' *Hist. Dunelm. SS. Tres*, p. cxiii, Surtees Soc.), had a Franciscan confessor during the end of his life, and was religious enough to have a French bible specially prepared for his benefit. He established about 1317 a chantry within Reigate Castle (*Monasticon*, vi. 518), and after 1335 reconstituted the Maison Dieu hospital at Thetford (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1334–1338 p. 158, 1338–40 p. 56). His relations with Lewes priory were as uneasy as those of his predecessors. Among his building operations may be included the still existing gateway of Lewes (WATSON, ii. 38; cf. *Sussex Arch. Coll.* vol. xxxiv.)

Joan of Bar long survived her husband. She died on 31 Aug. 1361, and was buried abroad. As there was no issue of the marriage, Warenne's nephew, Richard Fitzalan II, earl of Arundel (1307?–1376) [q. v.], was heir-at-law to the earldom. The estates which Warenne held at his death are enumerated in 'Calendarium Inquisitionum post mortem' (ii. 137). They now mainly reverted to the crown. The Yorkshire and other estates beyond the Tweed were regranted by Edward III to his son Edmund Langley [see LANGLEY, EDMUND DE, first DUKE OF YORK]. But on 25 June

1349 the southern Warenne estates were granted to the Countess Joan, with remainder to the Earl of Arundel. As long as Joan lived, Arundel did not assume the Warenne titles. However, after 1361, Arundel entered into possession of the estates, and henceforth styled himself Earl of Surrey or Warenne, as well as Earl of Arundel. Thus the house of Warenne became merged in the house of Fitzalan.

Warenne left numerous illegitimate children. His children by Matilda de Nerford, named John and Thomas, who were living in 1316, had apparently died before him. He had a Welsh son named Ravlyn, who in 1334 joined in the attack of the Hope garrison on Ralph Butler. The sons mentioned in the will are: (1) Sir William de Warenne, the largest legatee, to whom his father had in January 1340 granted 122 acres of waste from the manor of Hatfield, Yorkshire, at a rent of 10*l.* a year (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1338–40, p. 411). (2) Edward de Warenne, the same probably as the Sir Edward de Warren who, by his marriage with Cicely de Eton, heiress of the barons of Stockport, established himself at Poynton and Stockport, Cheshire, and was the ancestor of the later Warrens of Poynton, barons of Stockport. It was in honour of the last male representative of this house, Sir George Warren (*d.* 1801), that John Watson, rector of Stockport, wrote his elaborate 'History of the Earls of Warren or Surrey,' in which he vainly sought to prove the legitimate descent of his benefactor from Reginald de Warren, the son of Earl William (*d.* 1138) [q.v.] of the elder Norman house, and to urge that the earldom ought to be revived in his favour. The early arms of this family suggest that Matilda de Nerford was Edward's mother. (3) Another William de Warenne, prior of Horton, Kent, to whom his father bequeathed his French bible. There were also three daughters: (4) Joan de Basing; (5) Catharine; and (6) Isabella, a canoness of Sempringham.

[Ann. Londoni, Chron. of Monk of Malmesbury and Canon of Bridlington in Chronicles of Edward I and II, Trokelowe, Flores Hist. vol. iii., Murimuth, Walsingham, Chron. Angliæ, 1328–88 (all the above in Rolls Ser.); Chron. de Lanercost (Maitland Club); Chron. Walter de Hemingburgh (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Cont. Trivet, ed. Hall; Calendars of Close and Patent Rolls; Parl. Writs, vols. i. ii.; Rymer's Fœdera; Statutes of the Realm, vol. i.; Testamenta Eboracensia, vol. i. (Surtees Soc.); Watson's Memoirs of the Earls of Warren or Surrey, 1782, ii. 1–74; Ormerod's Cheshire, iii. 680–7, 794–796, ed. Helsby; Earwaker's East Cheshire; Hunter's South Yorkshire, i. 108–10; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 80–2; Dugdale's Monasticon, vol. vi.; Sussex Archæological Collections, vols. ii. iii. vi. xxxiv.; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage, vii. 328–9, cf. also vii. 286 and iv. 236; Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 472–3; Nicolas's Hist. Peerage, pp. 463, 465, ed. Courthope.]

T. F. T.

WARENNE or WARREN, WILLIAM, first Earl of Surrey (*d.* 1088), appears to have been the son of Rodulf or Ralph, called 'filius episcopi,' by his second wife, Emma, Rodulf himself being the son of Hugh (*d.* 1020), bishop of Coutances, by a sister of Gunnor, wife of Richard I (*d.* 996), duke of the Normans (C. Waters, *Gundrada de Warenne*, p. 11; *Archæological Journal*, iii. 7; Cont. of Will. Jumièges, viii. 37, makes his mother a niece of Gunnor). His name was derived from his fortress situated on the left bank of the Varenne, and called after that river, though later called Bellencombre (Seine-Inférieure), where there are some ruins of a castle of the eleventh century. He was a knight at the battle of Mortemer in 1054; and when, after the battle, Roger de Mortemer, his kinsman (he is incorrectly called his brother, *ib.*; Stapleton says that he was uncle), offended Duke William, the duke gave the castle of Mortemer to William Warenne (Orderic, p. 658).

He was one of the lords consulted by the duke with reference to his complaints against Harold (*d.* 1066) [q. v.], and was present at the battle of Hastings (Will. of Poitiers, p. 135). When the Conqueror returned to Normandy in March 1067 he appointed William, with other lords, to assist the two viceroys in England. Grants of land were given him by the king; in Sussex he held Lewes, where he erected a castle, and about a sixth part of the county. He is said to have built another castle at Reigate in Surrey, and a third at Castle Acre in Norfolk. In 1069 he received Conisborough in the West Riding, with its appendages, and he became wealthy, for in 1086 he held lands in twelve counties (Ellis, *Introduction to Domesday*, i. 213; Watson). He fought against the rebels in the Isle of Ely in 1071, and is represented as having a special grudge against Hereward, who is said to have slain his brother Frederic (*Liber de Hyda*, p. 295; *Gesta Herewardi*, pp. 46, 54, 61; *Liber Eliensis*, c. 105; Frederic occurs as a landholder in Cambridgeshire and Norfolk, see *Domesday*, ff. 196, ii, 465*b*, 170*b*, 172*b*, but was dead in 1086). During the absence of the king in 1075 Warenne was joint chief justiciar with Richard de Clare (*d.* 1090?) [q. v.], and took

a leading part in suppressing the rebellion of the Earls of Hereford and Norfolk. In 1077 he and his wife Gundrada [q.v.] founded the priory of St. Pancras at Lewes, the first house of the Cluniac order that was founded in England; and in that year Lanzo was sent over by the mother-house of Cluni as the first prior (for the first and genuine charter of foundation see Sir G. Duckett, *Charters and Records of Cluni*, i. 44–5). In a spurious charter of foundation recited in 1417 (*ib.* pp. 47–53; *Monasticon*, v. 12), which should not entirely be disregarded, William is made to say that he and his wife had been advised by Lanfranc [q. v.] to found a religious house, and that they determined on their foundation in consequence of a visit that they made to Cluni when they were intending to go on a pilgrimage to Rome, but were prevented by the war between the pope and the emperor, and when they were admitted into the brotherhood of the house. William made large grants to his priory (*Manuscript Register of Lewes*); it received a charter from the Conqueror, and held a high place among the 'daughters of Cluni' (Duckett, u.s.) In January 1085 William and other lords were engaged in the siege of Ste.-Susanne in Maine, which was held against the Normans by the viscount Hubert de Beaumont; they had no success, and were most of them wounded (Orderic, p. 649).

William of Warenne remained faithful to William Rufus in the rebellion of 1088, and the position of his castle at Lewes rendered his loyalty especially useful to the king (*ib.* p. 667; Freeman, *William Rufus*, i. 59). Probably in that year Rufus gave him the earldom of Surrey; Orderic (p. 680) represents the grants as made at an assembly that the king held at Winchester in 1090, probably at Easter (see Freeman, u.s.), and adds that the earl died shortly afterwards. He also (p. 522) speaks of a grant of 'Surrey' as made to him by the Conqueror, and William's name occurs in the *testes* of two charters of the Conqueror to Battle Abbey as 'comes de Warr' (see *Monasticon*, iii. 244–5); but these *testes* are certainly spurious, indeed the charters themselves are not above suspicion. Nor does Orderic's notice of the grant of 'Surrey' necessarily imply a grant of the earldom; taken with his account of the grant by Rufus, it seems rather to exclude such a grant. Freeman indeed considers that William must have received a grant of the earldom from the Conqueror, and accordingly gives him the title of earl before 1087 (see *Norman Conquest*, iv. 471 *n.*, 584, 659); but considering the number of times that his name occurs in genuine records of the Conqueror's time without the title of earl, as specially in 'Domesday,' there is no valid reason for Freeman's supposition. (The question is well discussed by Mr. Round in the *Complete Peerage*, vii. 322, art. 'Surrey.' The assertion of some genealogists that William held a Norman earldom of Warenne is contrary to an invariable Norman usage. On the custom of describing English earls by their christian names followed by their title, and in some cases with a distinctive suffix, as 'Willelmus comes Warenna,' where Warenne is used as a surname to distinguish Earl William from other earls of the same name, see Round, *Geoffrey de Mandeville*, p. 145.)

It is said that the earl was wounded in the leg by an arrow at the siege of Pevensey, and was carried to Lewes, where he died, after leaving his estates in England to his elder, and in Flanders to his younger, son (*Liber de Hyda*, p. 299; the authority, though late, may be accepted, see *William Rufus*, i. 76 *n.*; the estates in Flanders must have come to the earl by his marriage). The earl's death may then be dated 24 June 1088, for Pevensey was surrendered probably in May in that year (the day is given in the *Manuscript Register of Lewes Priory*, f. 105, and the date is also noted in *Annales de Lewes* ap. *Sussex Archæological Collections*, ii. 24; Dugdale, followed by Doyle, gives 24 June 1089). He was buried in the chapter-house of Lewes, with an epitaph given by Orderic (p. 680). He is described as remarkably valiant (Benoit de Ste. More, i. 189).

He married (1) Gundrada [q.v.], sister of Gerbod, a Fleming, earl of Chester, and by her had two sons, William de Warenne (*d.* 1138) [q. v.] and Rainald or Reginald, who fought on the side of Duke Robert in 1090, was taken prisoner at Dive in 1106, and pardoned by Henry I (Orderic, pp. 690, 819, 821), and a daughter Edith [see under Gundrada], whose daughter Gundred married Nigel de Albini, and was mother of Roger de Mowbray I (*d.* 1188?) [q. v.] After the death of Gundrada in 1085, William married (2) a sister of Richard Goet, or Gouet, of Perche Gouet (Eure et Loire) (C. Waters, u.s., p. 20; *Bermondsey Annals*, iii. 420).

Besides the priory of Lewes, he founded the priory of Castle Acre as a dependency of Lewes (*Monasticon*, v. 49), and is said to have been a benefactor of St. Mary's at York (*ib.* iii. 546, 550). He is accused of having unjustly held lands belonging to the abbey of Ely, and it is related that on the night of his death the abbot heard his soul crying for mercy, and that shortly afterwards his widow

sent a hundred shillings to the church, which the monks refused to receive as the money of one who was damned (*Liber Eliensis*, c. 119). The story is no doubt connected with a long dispute between his descendants and the monastery. His remains were discovered at Lewes in 1845, and were reinterred at Southover in that borough (*Sussex Archæological Collections*, ii. 11, xl. 170; *Archæologia*, xxxi. 439).

[Authorities cited in the text; Watson's Earls of Warren and Surrey; Stapleton's Norm. Exchequ. and ap. Archæol. Journal, iii. 1; Registrum de Lewes, Cotton. MS. Vespasian, F. xv.; Addit. MS. (Eyton's MSS.) 31939.]

W. H.

WARENNE or WARREN, WILLIAM DE, second EARL OF SURREY (*d.* 1138), elder son of William de Warenne (*d.* 1088) [q. v.], by his wife Gundrada [q. v.], succeeded his father as earl of Surrey in 1088, and is frequently described as 'Willelmus comes de Warenna' (see ROUND, *Geoffrey de Mandeville*, p. 321). In January 1091 he helped Hugh (*d.* 1094) [q. v.] of Grantmesnil to defend Courcy against Robert de Bellême [q. v.] and Duke Robert (ORDERIC, p. 692). About 1093–4 he sought to marry Matilda (1080–1118) [q. v.], or Edith, daughter of Malcolm III [q. v.], king of Scots, who married Henry I. This marriage may have been at the bottom of the earl's hatred of Henry; he mocked at the king's love of hunting and called him 'Harts-foot' [see HENRY I], and in 1101 shared in inciting Duke Robert to invade England (ORDERIC, p. 785). He joined Robert on his landing. He was disinherited, and accompanied the duke back to Normandy (*ib.* p. 788). The duke's visit to England in 1103 is said to have been made at the instigation of the earl, who prayed Robert to intercede for him that he might be restored to his earldom, saying that it brought him in a revenue of 1,000*l.* Henry restored him, and from that time he was the king's faithful adherent and trusted friend (*ib.* pp. 804–5). Henry contemplated giving him one of his natural daughters in marriage, but was dissuaded by Anselm [q. v.], who urged that the earl and the lady were within the prohibited degrees, the earl being in the fourth and the king's daughter in the sixth generation (ANSELM, *Epistolæ*, iv. 84; Anselm's reckoning would match the descent assigned to William de Warenne (*d.* 1088) [q. v.] as great-grandson of the father of Gunnor).

At the battle of Tinchebray in 1106 the earl commanded the third division of the king's army, and when the castle of Elias de St. Saens on the Varenne was taken in 1108 Henry gave it to him. He fought in the battle of Brenneville, or Brémule, on 20 Aug. 1119, and is said to have encouraged the king in his determination to take a personal share in the combat (ORDERIC, pp. 853–4). He was with the king at his death at the castle of Lions on 1 Dec. 1135, and was appointed governor of Rouen and the district of Caux by the chief men of the duchy (*ib.* p. 901). In 1136 he attended the court held by Stephen at Westminster, and subsequently attested the king's charter of liberties at Oxford (ROUND, *Geoffrey de Mandeville*, pp. 262–3). He is said to have died in that year (ROB. DE TORIGNI, a. 1136); but as he was alive in 1137—for in that year his son, William de Warenne III [q. v.], was styled 'juvenis' (ORDERIC, p. 910)—it is safe to accept the authority of the manuscript register of Lewes priory (f. 105), which dates his death 11 May 1138. He was buried with his father in the chapter-house of Lewes.

He married the beautiful Elizabeth, or Isabel, daughter of Hugh the Great, count of Vermandois, a son of Henry I of France, and widow of Robert de Beaumont (*d.* 1118) [q. v.], count of Meulan, from whom he carried her off while Robert was still living, though she was the mother of eight children (HEN. HUNT. *De Contemptu Mundi*, sect. 8). She died on 13 Feb. 1131, and was buried at Lewes. By her he had three sons and two daughters, William de Warenne (*d.* 1148) [q. v.], Reginald, and Ralph (for Ralph see *Monasticon*, v. 15; the editors are mistaken in heading Charter No. xi., in which the grantor speaks of Ralph 'frater meus,' as given by William de Warenne (*d.* 1138), as may be seen by the *teste*, one of the witnesses being Ascelin, bishop of Rochester, who was not consecrated until 1142; the charter was therefore given by William de Warenne (*d.* 1148), and Ralph was his brother). Reginald was assured in the possession of the castles of Bellencombre and Mortemer by the agreement made between Stephen and Duke Henry (Henry II) in 1153, the rest of the Warenne inheritance passing to Stephen's son William (*d.* 1159) (*Fœdera*, i. 18); Reginald was one of the persecutors of Archbishop Thomas in 1170, and became a wealthy baron by his marriage with Adeline or Alice, daughter and sole heir of William de Wormegay in Norfolk (WATSON, i. 67, following CAMDEN, *Britannia*, col. 393, ed. Gibson, maintains that the lord of Wormegay was Reginald, son of William de Warenne, *d.* 1088, because in Reginald's charter to St. Mary Overy, Southwark—*Monasticon*, vi. 171—he speaks of 'Isabella comitissa domina mea' as a different person from his mother, but the

Isabella of the charter was doubtless the grantor's niece, the daughter of William de Warenne, *d.* 1148). By Adeline Reginald had a son William, who founded the priory of Wormegay (*ib.* vi. 591), and left as his sole heir his daughter Beatrice, who married (1) Dodo, lord Bardolf, and (2) Hubert de Burgh [q. v.], earl of Kent. Earl William's two daughters were Gundrada, who married (1) Roger de Beaumont, earl of Warwick, and in 1153 expelled Stephen's garrison from the castle of Warwick and surrendered it to Henry; and (2) William, called Lancaster, baron of Kendal, and, it is said, a third husband; and Ada or Adeline, who in 1139 married Henry of Scotland [q.v.], son of David I. He made many grants to the priory of Lewes, and was regarded as its second founder (*Manuscript Register of Lewes*; Sir G. Duckett, *Charters and Records of Cluni*), completed the foundation of the priory of Castle Acre begun by his father, and made grants to the abbey of Grestein in Normandy and to the 'infirm brethren' of Bellencombre (*Monasticon*, vi. 1113).

[Authorities cited in text.] W. H.

WARENNE or **WARREN, WILLIAM de**, third Earl of Surrey (*d.* 1148), was the eldest son of William de Warenne, second earl of Surrey (*d.* 1138) [q. v.], and half-brother of Robert de Beaumont (1104–1168) [q. v.], earl of Leicester, Waleran de Beaumont [q. v.], count of Meulan, and Hugh, earl of Bedford. He was with Stephen's army at Lisieux in June 1137; he took a prominent part in the disturbance that broke out between the king's Norman and Flemish followers (Orderic, p. 910). He succeeded his father as Earl of Surrey in 1138. Together with Robert de Beaumont he was present at the battle of Lincoln in 1141, and fled early in the fight (*ib.* p. 922; Hen. Hunt. p. 273). During the king's imprisonment he remained faithful to the queen (Orderic, p. 923), and when the empress Matilda and her forces retreated from Winchester he pursued them, in company with William of Ypres [q. v.] and his Flemings, and assisted in the capture of Earl Robert of Gloucester [q. v.] at Stockbridge, near Andover (*Cont.* Flor. Wig. ii. 135; the chronicler's words are somewhat ambiguous, and Watson, in his *Earls of Warren and Surrey*, has taken them as meaning that Earl William was on the side of the empress, and was taken together with Earl Robert; but the declaration of Orderic that he remained faithful to the queen is conclusive). He was with the king at his Christmas court at Canterbury, and when he was in the eastern counties early in 1142 (Round, *Geoffrey de Mandeville*, pp. 143, 158). A notice of a bribe paid to him and three others of the king's captains by Geoffrey, abbot of St. Albans, where they were minded to burn the town (*Gesta Abbatum S. Albani*, i. 94), has suggested (Round, u.s. p. 206) that he assisted at the capture of Geoffrey de Mandeville [q. v.] in September 1143 (*Historia Anglorum*, i. 271).

The earl took the cross with Louis VII and a crowd of other nobles at Vézelai on Easterday, 31 March 1146, and accompanied the crusading army which set out in June 1147. In the march from Laodicea in January 1148 he was helping to guard the rear of the army when he was cut off by the Turks, and either killed on the spot or, according to the belief of some in England, died after a very short captivity (Suger, *Ep.* 39, from Louis VII, who speaks of the earl as his kinsman, as he was through his mother; William of Tyre, xv. 1, c. 25, where he is said to have been slain on the day of the fight; John of Hexham, a. 1148; Will. Cant. i. 100 ap. *Becket Materials*, where his noble end is contrasted with his brother Reginald's evil conduct towards Archbishop Thomas; *Chron. de Mailros*, a. 1147). His death is dated in the register of Lewes priory (f. 106) 13 Jan.

He married Ela or Adela, daughter of William Talvas, count of Ponthieu, son of Robert de Bellême [q. v.], who married for her second husband Patrick, earl of Salisbury, and died in 1174. By her he had one daughter, Isabel, his heir, who married, (1) before 1153, William, second son of King Stephen, who became in consequence Earl of Surrey, and was sometimes designated as 'William de Warenne;' and after his death, without children, in October 1159, (2) Hamelin, natural son of Geoffrey, count of Anjou [see Warenne, Hamelin de]. She died in 1199, and was buried in the chapter-house of Lewes priory.

Earl William gave a charter to Lewes priory conveying seisin of his grant by offering hair which Henry of Blois [q. v.], bishop of Winchester, cut from his and his brother Ralph's heads before the altar (*Monasticon*, v. 15), and before going on the crusade founded the priory of Thetford, Norfolk, for canons regular of the Holy Sepulchre (*ib.* vi. 729).

[Authorities cited in text.] W. H.

WARENNE, WILLIAM de, Earl of Warenne or Surrey (*d.* 1240), was the son of Earl Hamelin de Warenne [q. v.] and of his wife Isabella, the heiress of the elder line of earls of Warenne. His parents were

married in 1163 or 1164, and he was already of sufficient age to consent to and witness charters in the early part of the reign of Richard I (Hearne, *Liber Niger Scaccarii*, i. 371). He was therefore much over age when his father's death, in April 1202, put him in possession of both title and estates. His earlier acts are liable to be confused with those of William Warenne of Wormegay, justice of the Jews and justice of the curia regis, who died about 1209 [see under Warenne, William de, *d.* 1138].

Warenne had livery of his lands on 12 May 1202 (*Rot. Lit. Pat.* p. 10). The loss of Normandy in 1204 deprived him of Bellencombre and his other ancestral estates in that duchy. However, his English interests were much greater than his Norman ones, and he remained faithful to John. On 19 April 1205 he received from John, as a recompense for his fidelity, a grant of Grantham and Stamford to be held until John reconquered Normandy or made Warenne a competent exchange for it (*Rot. Lit. Claus.* p. 28). The right of tallaging Stamford, save by royal precept, was expressly withheld, but on 9 June John allowed him to exact a tallage from that town (*Rot. Lit. Claus.* p. 37). In February 1206 he was one of those escorting William, king of Scotland, on his visit to England (*Rot. Lit. Pat.* p. 56). In 1206 Warenne was in France with the king (*ib.* p. 74). On 20 Aug. 1212 he and two others received the custody of the castles of Bamborough and Newcastle-on-Tyne, and of the bailiwick of the county of Northumberland during pleasure (*Rot. Lit. Pat.* p. 94). He had to purge himself of a suspicion of treason before he was allowed possession (*ib.* p. 94 *b*). In September 1212 he took charge of Geoffrey, son of Geoffrey de Say, whom John held as a hostage (*Rot. Lit. Claus.* p. 124). In the troubles of John, first with the pope and then with his barons, Warenne was one of the little group of nobles closely related to the royal house which adhered to the king as long as was possible. He was one of the four barons who, at Dover on 13 May 1213, swore by the king's soul that John would observe his promise of submission to Innocent III and Archbishop Langton (Rog. Wend. iii. 249, Engl. Hist. Soc.), and on 15 May he attested John's resignation of his crown into Pandulf's hands (*ib.* iii. 254). He was one of those directed by Innocent III, on 31 Oct. 1213, to complete and keep the peace between John and the English church (*Rot. Lit. Pat.* p. 39). On 21 Nov. 1214 he attested John's charter of freedom of election to the churches (*Select Charters*, p. 289). On the same day the king allowed him to take twenty deer in the royal forests in Essex (*Rot. Lit. Claus.* p. 178). On 15 Jan. 1215 he was granted a house in the London Jewry by the king (*Rot. Cartarum*, p. 203). In the final struggle for Magna Carta he was one of the few magnates who adhered to John until the defection of London (Rog. Wend. iii. 300). Even after that he did not join the confederates in the capital; and on 15 June was present at Runnymede (*ib.* iii. 302), though most of his knights deserted him for the popular cause (Ralph Coggeshall, p. 171). He was one of the king's 'fideles' by whose council Magna Carta was issued (*ib.* p. 296). He was one of the 'obsecutores et observatores' of the charter, who swore to obey the mandates of the twenty-five executors (Matt. Paris, ii. 605). In November 1215 he was among the king's representatives at a conference with the Londoners in Erith church to treat of peace (*Rot. Lit. Pat.* p. 158). In January 1216, however, he seems to have wavered in his fidelity, and some of his lands were taken into the king's hands (*ib.* p. 246). Yet he soon came back to the king, who on 15 Jan. gave him all the lands of the king's enemies in Norfolk among his own sub-tenants (*ib.* p. 245), and on 26 Jan. directed his officers to keep his lands in peace and restore any that had been taken from him (*ib.* p. 246). On 26 May he was made warden of the Cinque ports 'because the king does not want to put a foreigner over them' (*Rot. Lit. Pat.* p. 184); while on 1 June John empowered him to receive the rebels back to their allegiance (*ib.* p. 185). By this time, however, Louis of France had been received in London, and Warenne at last deserted the king he had served so long (Rog. Wend. iii. 369); though so late as 17 Oct. John's order to Falkes de Breauté to release the men of Earl Warenne whom his servants had captured suggests that the king had hopes of bringing him back to his side (*Rot. Lit. Claus.* p. 291).

On 17 Jan. 1216–17 Warenne was commanded by Honorius III to return to the allegiance of Henry III (*Cal. Papal Letters*, 1198–1304, p. 43). In April 1217 he made a truce for eight days with the regent Pembroke (*Fœdera*, i. 146), and subsequently abandoned Louis for the service of the little Henry III (Rog. Wend. iv. 12). He was rewarded with various grants of lands. On 24 Aug., according to one manuscript of Matthew Paris, he was present at the sea fight with Eustace the Monk off Dover (Matt. Paris, iii. 28–9). Between 1217 and 1226 he was sheriff of Surrey, William

de Mara acting as his deputy (*List of Sheriffs*, p. 135). In March 1220 he excused his attendance at Henry III's coronation on the plea of a severe illness (*Fœdera*, i. 160). At Whitsuntide 1220 he was ordered to escort Alexander, king of Scots, from Berwick to York (*Rot. Lit. Claus.* p. 436). On the fall of Falkes de Breauté in 1224, Warenne received the custody of his wife (Rog. Wend. iv. 99); and after the order for Falkes's banishment was issued, Warenne conducted him to his ship (*ib.* iv. 103; see Breauté, Falkes de). On 11 Feb. 1225 he witnessed the confirmation of Magna Carta and the issue of the charter of the forest (*Burton Annals*, pp. 232, 236). On 11 July 1226 he was among those of the king's council urged by the pope to labour for the reconciliation of Falkes de Breauté (*Cal. Papal Letters*, 1198–1304, p. 112). In 1227 Warenne joined Richard, earl of Cornwall [q. v.], when that noble quarrelled with his brother, Henry III. A great meeting of Richard's party was held at Warenne's town of Stamford (*ib.* iv. 143). In May 1230, when Henry III went abroad, Warenne was one of the three justices who acted as regents during his absence (*Tewkesbury Annals*, p. 74). He was friendly with the justiciar, Hubert de Burgh, and several letters between them are printed in Shirley's 'Royal Letters' (i. 15, 42, 112, &c.) In June 1230 he was appointed to carry out the assize of arms in Surrey and Sussex (*Royal Letters*, i. 373). When Hubert de Burgh fell in 1232, Warenne joined with Richard of Cornwall and the Earls Marshal and Ferrars in acting as sureties for the disgraced justiciar, who was confined at Devizes Castle under the charge of four knights of the above four earls (Rog. Wend. iv. 258; *Tewkesbury Annals*, p. 88; *Royal Letters*, i. 410). He witnessed the reissue of the charter on 28 Jan. 1236 (*Tewkesbury Annals*, p. 104). In January 1236 he acted as chief butler at the coronation of Queen Eleanor, in place of his son-in-law, Hugh de Albini, earl of Arundel or Sussex, a minor (Matt. Paris, iii. 338), and in 1237 was one of the opposition leaders who were made members of the royal council (*ib.* iii. 383). In 1238 he was sent by the king to Oxford with an armed force to save the legate Otho and his followers from the violence of the Oxford scholars. He imprisoned Odo of Kilkenny and three other masters in Wallingford Castle (*ib.* iii. 483–4). He was one of the four barons made treasurers of the thirtieth without whose approval the king could not spend it (Matt. Paris, iv. 186). He died on 27 May 1240 at London (*ib.* iv. 12), and was buried at Lewes priory.

Warenne was the founder of a small priory of Austin canons at Reigate (*Monasticon*, vi. 517–18). He confirmed old and made new grants to Lewes priory, and made grants to Roche Abbey, Yorkshire. Watson summarises most of these and other benefactions. He had serious difficulties in his dealings with Lewes priory and the abbot of Cluny, its alien chief (*Cal. Papal Letters*, 1198–1304, pp. 119, 186). In 1238 Warenne was cited before Bishop Grosseteste for permitting mass to be celebrated indecorously in the hall of his manor at Grantham (Grosseteste, *Epistolæ*, pp. 171–3, Rolls Ser.) He was no friend of the Jews, arresting some of his Jewish burgesses at Grantham in 1222 on the charge of making a game in ridicule of the Christian faith. However, he released them under bail (*Rot. Lit. Claus.* p. 491).

Warenne is said to have married, as his first wife, Matilda, daughter of William of Albini, earl of Sussex, who died in 1215 without issue, and was buried at Lewes (Dugdale, i. 77; Watson, i. 208). If so, she may have been the Countess of Warenne who was imprisoned in 1203 and found sureties, one of whom was William of Albini (*Rot. Lit. Pat.* p. 29). Otherwise it was William's aged mother. He certainly married in 1225 Matilda, the eldest daughter and subsequently coheiress of William Marshal, earl of Pembroke (*d.* 1219) [q. v.] Matilda was the widow of Hugh Bigod, third earl of Norfolk, who died in February 1225. She married her second husband 'immediately' (*Dunstable Annals*, p. 94), certainly by October 1225. By her Warenne was the father of John de Warenne (1231 ?–1304) [q. v.], his successor. Their daughter Isabella married Hugh de Albini, earl of Sussex, who died in 1243. Isabella survived him nearly forty years. It was not until after her death in 1282 that her brother, John de Warenne, began to be styled Earl of Sussex as well as of Surrey. William's more usual title was 'Comes de Warenne.' Watson, though not apparently on good authority, assigns to William an illegitimate son, Griffin de Warenne, and a daughter, who was King John's mistress and the mother of Richard, the king's son, who killed Eustace the Monk.

[Rotuli Literarum Clausarum, Rotuli Literarum Patentium, Rotuli Cartarum, Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i. (all in Record Comm.); Calendar of Papal Letters, 1198–1304; Stubbs's Select Charters; Roger of Wendover (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Gervase of Canterbury, Ralph Coggeshall, Matthew Paris's Chron. Majora, Tewkesbury and Dunstaple Annals, in Annales Monastici (all in Rolls Ser.); Dugdale's Baronage, i. 76–7;

Watson's Memoirs of the Earls of Warren and Sussex, i. 174–224, elaborate but uncritical; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage, vii. 327; Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 470–71.]

T. F. T.

WARFORD *alias* **WARNEFORD** and **WALFORD**, **WILLIAM** (1560–1608), jesuit, born at Bristol in 1560, was admitted a scholar of Trinity College, Oxford, on 13 June 1576, graduated B.A. on 22 March 1577–8, was elected a fellow of his college in 1578, and graduated M.A. on 30 March 1582. He joined the Roman catholic church at Rheims on 7 Nov. 1582, and entered the English College at Rome to repeat his studies and make his theology on 1 Oct. 1583. He took with him from Dr. Barret, the president of Douay College (then at Rheims), a brilliant character for virtue and learning. He was ordained priest at Rome in December 1584, and he remained there in the household of Cardinal Allen till 1588. After a visit to Spain he was sent to England on the mission in 1591, and he entered the Society of Jesus in 1594. He was penitentiary at St. Peter's, Rome, for some time, and left that city on 18 Aug. 1599 for Spain. He died in the English College at Valladolid on 3 Nov. (N.S.) 1608.

He was the author of: 1. 'An Account of several English Martyrs' with whom he had been acquainted since 1578. This manuscript, written about 1597, is in Father Christopher Grene's collection (M. fol. 137) at Stonyhurst. 2. 'A Briefe Instruction by Way of Dialogue concerninge the Principall Poyntes of Christian Religion, gathered out of the Holy Scriptures, Fathers, and Councels. By George Doulye, Priest,' Seville, 1600, 12mo; [St. Omer], 1616 and 1637, 8vo. A Latin translation by the jesuit father Thomas More appeared at St. Omer in 1617. 3. 'A Briefe Manner of Examination of Conscience for a Generall Confession,' also published under the pseudonym of George Doulye, Louvain, 1604, 8vo; [St. Omer], 1616 8vo, and 1637 12mo.

[De Backer's Bibl. des Ecrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 420; Foley's Records, iii. 428, iv. 574, vi. 162, vii. 815; Foster's Alumni Oxon. early ser. iv. 1572; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. ix. 38; Oxford Univ. Register, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 57, pt. iii. p. 74; Southwell's Bibl. Scriptorum Soc. Jesu, p. 321; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss) ii. 45, and Fasti, i. 206, 221.]

T. C.

WARHAM, **WILLIAM** (1450?–1532), archbishop of Canterbury, born about 1450, belonged to a good family in Hampshire settled at Malshanger in the parish of Church Oakley. His father's name, according to Wood, was Robert. He was educated at Wykeham's school, and passed from Winchester to New College, Oxford, where he became a fellow in 1475. He left New College in 1488 after taking at Oxford the degree of LL.D. (which in 1500 was conferred on him by Cambridge also), came to London, and became an advocate in the court of arches. Soon afterwards he was chosen principal or moderator of the civil law school at Oxford. In 1490 he probably visited Rome as one of the proctors of Alcock, bishop of Ely, under a commission dated 26 Feb. 1489–90. In April 1491 he was sent with others to a diet at Antwerp to settle disputes with the Hanse merchants. In July 1493 he was sent on embassy along with Sir Edward Poynings [q. v.] to Flanders to remonstrate with the young archduke's council on the support given to Perkin Warbeck [q. v.] by Margaret, duchess of Burgundy [q. v.] He is said to have done so in a remarkably telling speech, but the remonstrance was fruitless. Two months after this, on 21 Sept., he appears to have been ordained subdeacon by Bishop William Smith or Smyth [q. v.] at Lichfield, under letters dimissory from the bishop of Hereford (Churton, *Life of Bishop Smyth*, p. 217), and on 2 Nov. he was made precentor of Wells. On 13 Feb. 1494 he was appointed master of the rolls, and he was one of the officials who attended at Westminster on 1 Nov. following at the creation of Prince Henry as Duke of York. On 1 April 1495 he was instituted rector of Barley in Hertfordshire, a living generally in the gift of the abbess of Chatteris in the Isle of Ely, who also presented him in 1500 to the rectory of Cottenham, near Cambridge, which he held along with Barley, probably till he was made bishop of London. An inscription, now lost, which was placed, while he was rector, in a window of Barley church, seems to speak of him as canon of St. Paul's, master of the rolls, and chancellor at the same time (Weever, *Funeral Monuments*, ed. 1631, p. 547). But it has evidently been transcribed inaccurately, 'Cancellarii' is a misreading of 'Cancellariæ' following 'Rotulorum,' and Warham's name does not occur in any list of canons and prebendaries of St. Paul's.

On 5 March 1496 Warham was commissioned to treat with De Puebla, the Spanish ambassador, for the marriage of Prince Arthur with Catherine of Arragon. On 28 April he was appointed archdeacon of Huntingdon. On 4 July 1497 he was associated with Richard Foxe [q. v.], bishop of Durham, in an embassy to Scotland to demand of James IV the surrender of Perkin Warbeck

and other terms (Rymer, 1st edit. xii. 677). But Warbeck must have quitted Scotland by about the time the commissioners arrived there, and peace between the two countries was ultimately made in September by other commissioners, of whom Warham still was one. From 1496 to 1499 he was on frequent commissions for making treaties or settling commercial disputes with Burgundy and with the town of Riga. In March 1499 he was engaged at Calais, along with Fitzjames, bishop of Rochester, and Richard Hatton, in negotiating with commissioners of the Archduke Philip a treaty for the export of wool to Flanders. In May he was again sent oversea with Dr. Middleton on a mission to Maximilian, king of the Romans. In September 1501 he was sent with Charles Somerset (afterwards Earl of Worcester) [q. v.] on another mission to Maximilian, who had intimated his willingness to renew a league with England, and his strong desire for fifty thousand crowns for a war against the Turks. This Henry was for his part inclined to grant if he could only bind Maximilian to give up English refugees, especially Edmund De la Pole [q. v.] The negotiations were prolonged into the following spring, and continued with Maximilian's commissioners in the Low Countries, but only led at last to a treaty on 20 June 1502. Warham meanwhile had been elected bishop of London in his absence (October 1501), but he was not consecrated till 25 Sept. 1502, and it was only on 1 Oct. following that the temporalities were formally restored to him, though virtually he enjoyed them by a special grant of 25 Dec. 1501. While bishop-elect he resigned the mastership of the rolls on 1 Feb., and was made on 11 Aug. keeper of the great seal, a title which he exchanged for that of lord chancellor on 21 Jan. 1504. By that date, again, he had become archbishop-elect of Canterbury, having been translated by a bull of Julius II on 29 Nov. 1503. He took his oath to the pope at St. Stephen's, Westminster, on 23 Jan. 1504, and received the pall at Lambeth on 2 Feb. following (Wharton, *Anglia Sacra*, i. 124). He was enthroned with great magnificence on 9 March.

In February 1506, when Philip, king of Castile, driven on the English coast by tempest, was entertained by Henry VII at Windsor, invested with the Garter, and compelled to make a treaty, the archbishop took part in the different functions. On 20 March he was principal negotiator in the treaty for Henry VII's marriage to Margaret of Savoy. On 28 May of the same year he was elected chancellor of Oxford University, an office which he held till his death. On 3 Feb. 1508 he promulgated a code of statutes for his court of audience, calculated to check abuses. In December following he had again ceremonial duties thrust upon him in receiving the great Flemish embassy for the marriage of the king's daughter Mary to Prince Charles of Castile ('The Spouselles of the Lady Marye' in *Camden Miscellany*, vol. ix., Camden Soc.) He was always a good orator on such occasions; and his speeches, or sermons, as chancellor, at the opening of the first three parliaments of Henry VIII (in 1510, 1512, and 1515) appear to have given very great satisfaction.

On 24 June 1509 he crowned Henry and Catherine of Arragon at Westminster. In 1510 he was appointed by Julius II to present the golden rose to the king, and in 1514, when Leo X sent Henry a cap and sword, the archbishop received the ambassador, and, after singing mass, put the cap on the king's head and girt the sword about him. Meanwhile, in 1512, he was involved in a controversy with his suffragans, who complained of new encroachments on their jurisdiction by the prerogative of Canterbury. In this the lead was taken by Richard Foxe [q. v.], bishop of Winchester. Warham was no doubt jealous of the rights of his see, and the controversy is said to have been a hot one. The case was referred to Rome, and afterwards, by agreement, to the king, who seems to have arranged a compromise. But whatever may have been Warham's conduct in this matter, there is no doubt of his private munificence, especially in the case of Erasmus, to whom in 1509 he sent 5*l.* (a large sum then) and the promise of a living to induce him to come and settle in England. He afterwards sent Erasmus repeated presents of 10*l.*, 20*l.*, and even 40*l.* at a time—the lowest of these sums being quite equal to 100*l.* now. On Sunday, 13 Aug. 1514, he preached a sermon at the proxy marriage of the king's sister Mary to Louis XII of France. It was from his hands that Wolsey in November 1515 received his cardinal's hat at Westminster Abbey; and when the newmade cardinal left the church with his cross borne before him the archbishop followed, no longer preceded, as usual, by the cross of Canterbury. Another change very shortly followed. On 22 Dec. he delivered up the great seal, and Wolsey was made lord chancellor in his place. For years he had been seeking to resign the burden, and both he and Foxe, who about the same time resigned the office of privy seal, disliked the king's policy in secretly aiding the emperor against France and Venice.

In 1518 Warham received Cardinal Cam-

peggio at Canterbury on his first coming to England as legate. This mission was to obtain aid for a crusade against the Turks—a project for which the convocation of Canterbury had some years before refused to make any grant. And Campeggio was only allowed to enter the country after legatine authority had been conferred also upon Wolsey, who had long set his heart on it. The result was that for some time afterwards Warham's jurisdiction as archbishop was encroached upon by Wolsey as legate. In May 1520, when Charles V first landed in England, Warham received him and the king at Canterbury, where the hall of his palace was partitioned for the banquet. The archbishop immediately afterwards went over to Henry VIII, meeting Francis I at the Field of the Cloth of Gold, and was also present at the second meeting with the emperor at Gravelines, attended by ten horsemen and ten men on foot. Next year (1521) there was much outcry about Lutheranism in England, with which it was said that Oxford was infected; but Warham, as chancellor of the univerversity, replying to Wolsey's letter on the subject, believed that the evil was limited to a few indiscreet persons. He witnessed, however, along with other bishops at St. Paul's the burning of some Lutheran volumes on 12 May before Wolsey and the pope's nuncio. In January 1522 he writes to thank Wolsey for getting Tunstall promoted to the see of London, rejoicing that the king gave great preferments to learned men.

In May 1522 Warham received notice at Oxford of the emperor's determination to land in England, but was unable from illness to be at Canterbury to meet him. Later in the year he had the duty imposed on him of setting watches on the Kentish coast, and preparing for defence against invasion. On 23 Jan. 1523 he made an agreement with Wolsey about testamentary jurisdiction. It does not appear to have turned out satisfactorily; for in this, as in other things, there was always a good deal of friction between the legatine authority and the ordinary jurisdiction of the southern archbishop. In 1518, indeed, at the very commencement of Wolsey's legateship, the cardinal wrote the archbishop a seemingly censorious rebuke for having dared to call a council of his suffragans about reforms in the church without reference to the legatine authority (Wilkins, iii. 660, cp. pp. 661, 681). But this was probably a mere official proceeding. The archbishop exercised his authority in the first place, and then the legate overruled the archbishop. Another instance of the same thing occurred in this year (1523), when Wolsey, as legate, cited to Westminster a convocation summoned by the archbishop to meet at St. Paul's. A satirical distich was written by Skelton on the occurrence, and doubtless the new jurisdiction was not very popular. But Warham's disputes with Wolsey, though sometimes referred to the king and sometimes to Rome, were never personal, as Polydore Vergil insinuates that they were. On the contrary, his letters repeatedly declare his sense of Wolsey's kindness; and just before this agreement about testamentary jurisdiction, he being too ill to wait upon the cardinal, Wolsey offered him quarters at Hampton Court, and urged him to be careful to live in a high and dry situation.

On 2 Nov. commissions were sent into the different counties to press the country gentlemen to anticipate their payment of the subsidy granted by parliament for the war, and Warham was chief commissioner in Kent. Next year a loan was demanded in addition to the subsidy, and the king asked the archbishop for a thousand marks by royal letter dated 6 Sept. 16 Hen. VIII (1524). Warham with some difficulty furnished this amount on 27 Oct., but meanwhile, although troubled with an 'old disease in his head,' was compelled to press similar demands from the king on the clergy and laity in Kent—the money to be gathered in at Michaelmas (in the *Calendar of Henry VIII*, vol. iv., No. 1662 seems to belong to the year 1524, and also No. 4631 which is placed in 1528). In the spring of 1525, after the news of Francis I's capture at Pavia, people were again pressed for further contributions in the shape of an amicable grant. Warham had to feel the pulse of both clergy and laity in this matter in Kent, and he reported their general inability to contribute. Some, indeed, were impatient with Wolsey, whom they supposed to be the author of this exaction, and called Warham behind his back an old fool for submitting to it. Shortly afterwards Warham congratulated Wolsey on the wisdom of his mediation with the king for a mitigation of the demand, which ultimately led to its withdrawal. He also in July protested against Wolsey's suspicion that he was in any way responsible for the opposition of the inhabitants of Tunbridge to the dissolution of the priory there for the benefit of Wolsey's college at Oxford.

In May 1527 Warham was Wolsey's assessor in the secret inquiry first instituted as to the validity of the king's marriage with Catherine of Arragon. He was simple enough to believe Wolsey's story that the doubt which had been raised proceeded, not from the king but from the bishop of Tarbes, and was pre-

pared to have investigated the matter impartially according to the canon laws. In the beginning of July Wolsey, on his way to France, told him that the matter had come to the queen's ears, and that she took it very ill; on which he showed himself astonished that she should have heard anything about it, but said that, however she took it, truth and law must prevail.

In September the king was his guest for a few days at Otford. Next year, on Easter Tuesday, about a hundred Kentish yeomen came to wait on him at Knole, praying him to urge the king to repay the loan which he had undertaken should be refunded. Wolsey, however, intimated that the petition must be absolutely suppressed, as it would embolden others, and Warham felt himself compelled to send to his fellow commissioners, Lord Rochford and Sir Henry Guildford, a man who transcribed the petition and the man in whose hands the original was found.

In the following summer (1528) the archbishop's household was visited so severely by the sweating sickness that one day eighteen persons died of it in four hours. A little later, when the archbishop himself had gone to Canterbury, meaning to stay there over the winter, ill-health obliged him to remove again to Otford, whence he wrote on 21 Sept. to Wolsey, declaring his inability to receive Cardinal Campeggio, as he could not ride three miles on horseback. He feared, moreover, that a return of his old complaint in the head would be dangerous to him. Nevertheless he did go to Canterbury, where he attended the legate and censed him in the church.

Warham happily was not compelled to take any very prominent part in the unpleasant business for which Campeggio came. In the previous spring a bull had been despatched at Rome empowering Wolsey, with Campeggio for assessor, to take cognisance of the question of the king's divorce; but this was only one device out of several, and no use was made of it. When the legate came the king agreed to allow his queen the aid of counsel, of whom Warham was the chief. Of how little value he was in this capacity the queen herself declared some time later to a deputation of noblemen sent to remonstrate with her on having caused the king's citation to Rome. When she said she was friendless in England, the Duke of Norfolk reminded her that she had the very best counsel in the country; to which she replied that they were fine counsellors indeed, when the archbishop to whom she had appealed for advice had answered that he would not meddle in such matters, giving as his reason *Ira principis mors est.* It is clear that when Wolsey and Campeggio, the latter being baffled in a preliminary effort to avert proceedings by the queen's absolute refusal to enter a nunnery, called Warham and others to a consultation, Warham could have advised nothing counter to the king's wishes. Little else is recorded of him till, after Campeggio's departure, parliament assembled in November 1529. The imperial ambassador Chapuys makes the extraordinary statement that when 'the estates' met, they at first elected the archbishop of Canterbury as their speaker but, as he was a churchman, the king rejected him 'on the plea that he was too old,' and they chose another more to the king's satisfaction. That the commons should have thought of electing as speaker a member of the other house seems almost inconceivable; but it may be that they sought a powerful patron to set forth their grievances. In this session Warham's ill-working agreement with Wolsey about testamentary jurisdiction was the subject of new complaints, and the commons were encouraged to attack the spiritual courts generally, especially on the ground of excessive fees. Among other things it was alleged that the executors of Sir William Compton had paid a thousand marks to the cardinal of York and the archbishop of Canterbury for probate. Ultimately several enactments were passed to restrict the privileges of the clergy.

On 15 and 28 March 1530 Warham, as chancellor of the university, wrote two letters to the divines at Oxford rebuking them for their delay in answering the question propounded to them on the king's part as to the lawfulness of his marriage when the universities of Paris and Cambridge had already declared their minds. On 24 May he sat in council with the king in the parliament chamber on heretical books, a list of which and of the errors contained in them was published by authority. In June or July he affixed his signature after Wolsey's to the letters addressed by the lords of England to the pope to consent to the king's desire for a divorce without delay. That his signature, like most of the others which followed, was obtained by strong pressure brought to bear upon him personally, is certain. Even in the preceding January the queen was informed that the king had written to warn the archbishop that if the pope did not comply with his wishes, his authority and that of all churchmen in England would be destroyed. In August the archbishop was summoned to a council at Hampton Court which sat daily from the 11th to the 16th; undoubtedly to consider the king's relations with Rome after

a brief had been sent by the pope to forbid universities, as such, giving any further opinions on the divorce question. In September the English ambassadors at Rome were soliciting a decretal commission to three bishops in England to judge the cause, or failing that, to the archbishop and clergy of Canterbury. But although their efforts were seconded (very insincerely) by the bishop of Tarbes in order to make it appear that France would join England in enmity to the Holy See if the pope did not yield, they led to no result.

On 25 Nov. 1530 Warham made his will. He felt, doubtless, that a time of still more acute trial was at hand. Wolsey had already been sent for from the north, and, but for his death, would no doubt have been committed to the Tower. Warham knew that he himself would be required still further to be an instrument of the king's designs. Sampson, dean of the chapel, presented him about this time with eight documents in favour of the divorce obtained from French and Italian universities, which More, as chancellor, had to lay before parliament on 30 March following. Warham's subservience was so far relied on that the pope was continually urged to commit the cause to him; but Clement very naturally replied that he was no fit judge, having actually made himself a party by signing the letter from the lords to urge him to give judgment according to the king's wishes. In December Warham went a step further to satisfy the king by calling before him Bishop Fisher and urging him to retract what he had written in the queen's favour; but though his exhortations were seconded by those of Stokesley, Lee, and Edward Foxe, they were unavailing. Indeed Warham's subservience caused him now to be censured in placards affixed to the door of St. Paul's, which, as they reflected on the king and his privy council as well, were immediately taken down and destroyed.

At the end of 1530 the whole clergy of England was subject to a præmunire in the king's bench for having acknowledged Wolsey's legatine authority. The convocation of Canterbury met at Westminster Abbey on 21 Jan. 1531, and endeavoured to buy off the royal displeasure by a heavy subsidy payable in five years. But on 7 Feb. a body of judges and privy councillors informed them that their grant would not be accepted without certain emendations in the preamble recognising the king's supremacy over the church. The claim was ambiguous and was resisted for three days, when the king intimated through Lord Rochford that he would be content if the words 'post Deum' were inserted after 'supremum Caput.' But even this did not give satisfaction, and Warham proposed an amendment recognising the king as protector and supreme lord of the church 'et quantum per Christi legem licet, etiam supremum Caput.' This no one either seconded or opposed, and the archbishop remarked 'Qui tacet consentire videtur.' 'Then we are all silent,' some one exclaimed, and the new title was voted in this form. On 22 March accordingly Warham notified to the king the grant of 100,000*l.* passed by convocation to purchase the pardon of the clergy. On 10 July the king instructed Benet at Rome once more to propose to the pope (on the plea that he was afraid of the emperor) that Warham should determine his divorce cause, speaking highly of his impartiality as one who was once of the queen's counsel, above eighty years of age, and who owed nothing to the king; for the king, in fact, had taken from him the chancellorship and in the last session of parliament the probate of testaments. Of course the policy was to magnify the archbishop's independence at Rome while securing the very contrary at home. But Warham's conscience at length rebelled at proceedings which had been systematically planned to destroy the independence of the clergy. On 24 Feb. 1532 he made a formal protest against all the acts of the parliament (now in its third session) which had begun in November 1529 that were derogatory to the pope's authority or to the ecclesiastical prerogatives of the province of Canterbury. But both he and the clergy were made to feel themselves quite at the king's mercy. The House of Commons was not only encouraged but prompted by the court to pass a bill complaining of innumerable abuses in ecclesiastical jurisdiction and the 'uncharitable' way in which prosecutions were conducted; also that the clergy in convocation made laws without the king's knowledge, inconsistent with the laws of the realm, and so forth. This petition was presented by the speaker to the king on 18 March 1532, with a request at the same time that his majesty would now release his faithful subjects from their long and costly attendance in parliament by a dissolution, and let them return home to the country. But the king very naturally replied that if they expected any result from their petition, they must wait for it. The petition was delivered to the archbishop on 12 April, when convocation resumed after the Easter holidays, and, after being referred to the lower house, an elaborate categorical answer was drawn up partly in the name of Warham himself, who

replied that he had quite lately reformed some of the very things objected to in the working of his spiritual courts, and was anxious still to amend anything that was found amiss. In all the other articles it was shown that there was equally little cause of complaint. It was a most able answer; but when the king on 30 April presented it to the House of Commons, he told them he thought it would not give them satisfaction, but he left it to them, and promised for his own part to be an indifferent judge of the controversy. As a result, the clergy were compelled to make further answer, promising not to publish any new laws without the king's consent, and the famous 'submission of the clergy' was obtained on 15 May.

Warham's ineffectual protest against what was done in parliament seems only to have drawn down upon him attacks in the House of Lords. The draft of a speech has been preserved which he either delivered or intended to deliver in that assembly justifying his action in consecrating certain bishops without knowing whether they had presented their bulls to the king, and showing that without the least disloyalty he stood up once more for the constitutions of Clarendon, for which St. Thomas of Canterbury had died. But he was now worn out. He died on 22 Aug. 1532, when on a visit to his nephew, also named William Warham, whom he had made archdeacon of Canterbury at St. Stephen's (or Hackington) beside his own cathedral city. He was buried in the cathedral on 10 Sept. in the place called 'the martyrdom.' He left his theological books to All Souls' College, Oxford, his civil and canon law books with the prick-song books belonging to his chapel to New College, and his 'ledgers,' grayles, and antiphonals to Wykeham College, Winchester.

His portrait, a good specimen of Holbein's art, is preserved at Lambeth, and a replica of it is at the Louvre. The Lambeth picture has been finely engraved by Vertue (1737) and by Picart; that at the Louvre has been engraved by Conquy. The original drawing for it is also preserved among the Holbein drawings at Windsor. It represents an old man of grave and gentle aspect, with a fleshy but wrinkled face, grey eyes, and high cheek-bone (cf. *Cat. Tudor Exhib.* Nos. 107, 1092, 1093; Wornum, *Life of Holbein*, 1867, pp. 217–18).

Even more interesting is the literary portrait of him drawn by Erasmus in his 'Ecclesiastes,' from which we learn that, while giving sumptuous entertainments, often to as many as two hundred guests, he himself ate frugal meals and hardly tasted wine; that he never prolonged the dinner above an hour, but yet was a most genial host; and that he never hunted or played at dice, but his chief recreation was reading. He says in his will that he thinks his executors should be free from any charges for dilapidations, as he had spent 30,000*l.* in repairs and new building of houses belonging to his church. His munificence towards public objects as well as literary men was great; yet he died, as More wrote, incredibly poor, leaving not much more than sufficient to pay his debts and funeral expenses. Just before his death he is said to have called his steward and asked him how much ready money he had in hand, and, being answered 30*l.*, he said 'Sat est viatici' (Erasmus's Preface to St. Jerome's *Works*, Paris, 1534).

[Polydori Virgilii Anglica Historia; Epistolæ Erasmi; Memorials of Henry VII, and Letters and Papers of Richard III and Henry VII, both in Rolls Ser.; Wilkins's Concilia; State Papers of Henry VIII; Cal. Henry VIII, vols. i–v.; Cal. State Papers, Spanish, vols. i–iv. and Venetian, vols. i–iv.; Rymer's Fœdera; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 738–41; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr.; Parker, De Antiquitate Britannicæ Ecclesiæ; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Excerpta Historica; Archæologia Cantiana, vols. i. ii.; Dixon's Hist. of the Church of England, vols. i. ii.; Hook's Lives of the Archbishops of Canterbury, new ser. vol. i.; Campbell's Lord Chancellors; Foss's Judges; Wills from Doctors' Commons, Camden Soc.] J. G.

WARING, EDWARD (1734–1798), mathematician, born in 1734, was the eldest son of John Waring, a wealthy farmer of the Old Heath, near Shrewsbury, whose family had long dwelt at Mytton in the parish of Fittes or Fitz, Shropshire, by Elizabeth his wife. From Shrewsbury school he was admitted a sizar at Magdalene College, Cambridge, on 24 March 1753, being also Millington exhibitioner. In 1757 he graduated B.A. as senior wrangler; he was already accounted a 'prodigy' in mathematical learning, and on 24 April 1758 was elected to a fellowship at his college. About this time the famous Hyson Club was founded at Cambridge, and Waring, Paley, and the 'highest characters at the university' became its members.

Waring's reputation in his particular branch of knowledge was so great that on 28 Jan. 1760, before he was qualified for the office, he was appointed Lucasian professor of mathematics at Cambridge, and he held the post until his death. In the same year he re-

ceived the necessary degree of M.A. by royal mandate. Some of the older members of the university thought him too young for such a position, and to prove his exceptional fitness he circulated before the election the first chapter of his 'Miscellanea Analytica.' William Samuel Powell [q. v.] attacked it in some anonymous 'Observations,' and Waring defended himself in 'A Reply to the Observations' (25 Jan. 1760). Powell retorted in an anonymous 'Defence of the Observations,' and Waring answered in 'A Letter.' In the composition of these pamphlets he was aided by his friend John Wilson (1741–1793) [q. v.] of Peterhouse, senior wrangler in 1761 and afterwards judge of the common pleas. His examinations for the Smith's prizes were considered the most severe test of mathematical skill in Europe, and in conjunction with Jebb and Law he brought the 'schools' at Cambridge into a flourishing condition. But he did not lecture; 'the profound researches of Dr. Waring were not,' says Dr. Parr, 'adapted to any form of communication by lectures.'

Waring was elected F.R.S. on 2 June 1763, but withdrew from the society in 1795; and he was a fellow of the royal societies at Göttingen and Bologna. He was appointed a commissioner of the board of longitude. In 1767 he took the degree of M.D. at Cambridge, and he attended the medical lectures and walked the hospitals in London. Bishop Richard Watson [q. v.], when professor of chemistry at Cambridge, procured a corpse from London and dissected it in his laboratory, with Waring and Preston, afterwards bishop of Ferns (*Anecdotes*, i. 237–8). About 1770 Waring was physician to the Addenbroke hospital at Cambridge, and he practised for a time at St. Ives, Huntingdonshire; but he was very short-sighted and very shy in manner, so that he quickly abandoned his profession. Fortunately for him the income of his professorship was considerable, and he enjoyed a handsome patrimony.

When Waring vacated his fellowship at Magdalene College he thought that his brother Humphrey, who entered the college on 13 Dec. 1769 and obtained a fellowship in March 1775, would be elected into a better fellowship, but he was disappointed. He therefore quitted his old foundation and entered himself at Trinity College. In 1776 he married Mary, sister of William Oswell, a draper in Shrewsbury, and not long afterwards went to live in that town. Its air or situation did not suit his wife, and he retired to his own estate at Plealey in Pontesbury. He died there on 15 Aug. 1798. A tombstone to his memory was placed in the churchyard at Fitz (for the epitaph see *Gent. Mag.* 1801, ii. 1165).

In reply to a passage in Lalande's 'Life of Condorcet,' affirming that in 1764 there was no first-rate analyst in England, Waring claimed, in a letter to Dr. Maskelyne, the astronomer-royal, that his book of 1762 had received the approbation of D'Alembert, Euler, and Le Grange (*Monthly Mag.* May 1799, pp. 306–10). He also boasted that he had given 'somewhere between three and four hundred new propositions of one kind or other, considerably more than have been given by any English writer;' but he was driven to confess that he 'never could hear of any reader in England, out of Cambridge, who took the pains to read and understand' his writings (*Essay on Human Knowledge*, pp. 114–15). This was partly due to the fact that his inventions were expressed in too intricate and obscure language, and were 'defective in classification and arrangement' (Ball, *Mathematics at Cambr.* pp. 99–113). His handwriting was so confused that his manuscripts 'were often utterly inexplicable.' He was called 'one of the strongest compounds of vanity and modesty which the human character exhibits. The former, however, is his predominant feature' (*Living Authors*, 1798, ii. 364–5). Dugald Stewart calls him 'one of the greatest analysts that England has produced,' and speaks, from information derived from Bishop Watson, of his 'strong head' being at the last 'sunk into a deep religious melancholy approaching to insanity' ('Elements of Philosophy of Human Mind,' pt. iii. chap. i. in *Works*, ed. 1854, iv. 218). A portrait, a half-length in a scarlet gown, is in the combination-room at Magdalene College.

Waring printed: 1. 'Miscellanea Analytica de Æquationibus Algebraicis et Curvarum Proprietatibus,' 1762. It was in Latin, and it made his name famous throughout Europe. Gleig calls it 'one of the most abstruse books written on the abstrusest parts of Algebra.' 2. 'Meditationes Algebraicæ,' 1770; 3rd edit., revised and augmented, 1782 (both editions were in Latin). 3. 'Proprietates Algebraicarum Curvarum,' 1772 (also in Latin); first edition appeared in 1762. 4. 'Meditationes Analyticæ,' 1776; 2nd edit., with additions, 1785 (both were in Latin). The sum of fifty guineas was voted by the syndics of the university press at Cambridge towards the cost of the second edition. 5. 'On the Principle of translating Algebraic Quantities into Probable Relations and Annuities,' 1792; very scarce; the copy at the British Museum came by gift

from the library of Queens' College, Cambridge. 6. 'An Essay on the Principles of Human Knowledge,' 1794. As it was never published, a few copies only being presented to friends, this essay is very rare. It contains the author's opinions on a great variety of subjects. Waring supplied the 'Philosophical Transactions' with many valuable papers (*Gent. Mag.* 1798, ii. 807), and received from the Royal Society in 1784 the Copley medal. Essays by Vincenzo Riccati on his method of solving equations are the fourteenth and fifteenth articles in vol xxi. of Calogiera's collection of 'Scientific Treatises.'

[Gent. Mag. 1798, ii. 730; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xi. 89, 167; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 717–19; Cunningham's Biogr. Dict. vi. 263–6; Account of Shrewsbury, 1810, pp. 397–401; Brydges's Restituta, iii. 53, 163; Gleig's Supplement to Encyclop. Brit. ii. 764–7; Hutton's Philosoph. Dict. ed. 1815, ii. 584–5; Wordsworth's Scholæ Acad. pp. 31, 70–1, 77, 183, 390; Mayor's St. John's Coll. ii. 730, 934, 1069–70; information from Mr. A. G. Peskett of Magdalene College.] W. P. C.

WARING, JOHN BURLEY (1823–1875), architect, was born at Lyme Regis, Dorset, on 29 June 1823, and owed his early love for literature to the perusal of the 'Penny Magazine.' From 1836 he was educated at a branch of University College, London, then existing at Bristol, where he was also taught watercolour-drawing by Samuel Jackson [q. v.] In 1840 he was apprenticed to Henry E. Kendall, architect, London. In 1842 he became a student in the Royal Academy, and in 1843 obtained a medal at the Society of Arts for designs in architectural adornments. His health being delicate and his income ample, he spent the winter of 1843–4 in Italy 'to improve himself in art and to become a painter.' On returning to England he was a draughtsman successively in the offices of A. Poynter, Laing of Birkenhead, Sir Robert Smirke (1846), and D. Mocatta (1847).

With Thomas R. Macquoid he went to Italy and Spain in 1847 and studied architecture, measuring and drawing the public buildings. The result was a work entitled 'Architectural Art in Italy and Spain,' published in 1850. For this the only remuneration received by the authors was a moderate payment for lithographing the sixty fine folio plates. Singly he produced 'Designs for Civic Architecture,' formed on a style of his own, possessing merit and a considerable share of beauty. In 1850–1 and 1851–2 he studied in the atelier of Thomas Couture in Paris, and drew assiduously from the life. He afterwards resided at Burgos, and studied the Miraflores monuments. In conjunction with Sir Matthew Digby Wyatt [q.v.], he in 1854 wrote four architectural guide-books to the courts of the Crystal Palace at Sydenham. While again in Italy in 1855 he made a further series of drawings, which were purchased for the South Kensington Museum, and published in 1858 as 'The Arts connected with Architecture in Central Italy.'

He was appointed superintendent of the works of ornamental art and sculpture in the Manchester Exhibition in 1857, and edited the 'Art Treasures of the United Kingdom,' 1858. In the International Exhibition at Kensington in 1862 he was the superintendent of the architectural gallery and of the classes for furniture, earthenware, and glass, goldsmiths' work and jewellery, and objects used in architecture. In connection with this exhibition he published in three volumes 'Masterpieces of Industrial Art and Sculpture,' 1862, consisting of three thousand coloured plates, the description of which in English and French he himself wrote. He was chief commissioner of the exhibition of works of art held at Leeds in 1868. During a succeeding tour in Italy he sent a series of notes to the 'Architect.' In February 1871 the American Institute of Architects elected him an honorary member, but he obtained little practice.

At the age of twenty Waring was an enthusiastic admirer of Swedenborg's doctrines; later he somewhat changed his opinions, and in his 'Record of Thoughts on Religious, Political, Social, and Personal Subjects' (2 vols. 1873), he advanced an eccentric claim to write under 'special divine inspiration' and the power of making prophecies concerning political events. He died at Hastings on 23 March 1875.

In addition to the works already mentioned he published: 1. 'Poems. By an Architect,' 1858. 2. 'Architectural, Sculptural, and Picturesque Studies in Burgos,' 1852. 3. 'Masterpieces of Industrial Art and Sculpture at the International Exhibition,' 1863. 4. 'Illustrations of Architecture and Ornament,' 1865. 5. The Universal Church,' 1866. 6. 'Broadcast,' short essays, 1870. 7. 'The English Alphabet considered Philosophically,' 1870. 8. 'Stone Monuments, Tumuli, and Ornaments of Remote Ages, with Remarks on the Early Architecture of Ireland and Scotland,' 1870. 9. 'A Record of my Artistic Life,' 1873. 10 'The State,' a sequel to 'The Universal Church,' 1874. 11. 'Ceramic Art in Remote Ages, with Essays on the Symbols of the Circle, the Cross and Circle, showing their Relation

to the Primitive Forms of Solar and Nature Worship,' 1874. 12. 'Thoughts and Notes for 1874 and 1874–5,' two series, 1874–5. He edited Sir M. D. Wyatt's 'Observations on Metallic Art,' 1857, and 'Art Treasures of the United Kingdom, with Essays,' 1858.

[Waring's Record of my Artistic Life, 1873; Graphic, 10 April 1875, pp. 342, 356, with portrait; Illustr. London News, 27 June 1868, p. 633, with portrait; Athenæum, 1875, i. 463; Art Journal, September 1875, p. 279.] G. C. B.

WARING, JOHN SCOTT (1747–1819), agent of Warren Hastings. [See SCOTT, afterwards SCOTT-WARING, JOHN.]

WARING, ROBERT (1614–1658), author, was descended from an old Staffordshire family settled at 'the Lea' in the time of Henry VIII. His father was Edmund Waring and his mother the daughter of Richard Broughton of Owlbury in the parish of Bishops Castle in Shropshire, and niece of the rabbinical scholar Hugh Broughton [q.v.]

Robert was born in 1614, and educated at Westminster school, whence he was elected to Oxford in 1630; he matriculated from Christ Church on 24 Feb. 1632; graduated B.A. on 20 June 1634 and M.A. on 26 April 1637. During the civil wars he bore arms for the king at Oxford. He was elected proctor on 29 April 1647 and Camden professor of ancient history on 2 Aug. of the same year. A protest against the election was raised by Charles Wheare, son of the previous professor, Degory Wheare [q.v.], who had been thrust into the place by the parliamentary visitors. According to the statutes Waring was not eligible, being in holy orders. He took an active part in resisting the proceedings of the visitors. Disregarding their order for his removal from his post of proctor, he was pronounced by them guilty of contempt of the authority of parliament on 14 Dec. 1647, and it was only owing to Selden's intercession that he escaped banishment from the university. He was summoned to London on 6 April 1648, was ordered into custody, but escaped to Oxford. On 14 Sept. following he was deprived of proctorship, professorship, and student's place. He retired to Apley in Shropshire, the seat of Sir William Whitmore, with whom he subsequently visited France. He died unmarried in Lincoln's Inn Fields on 10 May 1658, and was buried at St. Michael's, College Hill. His will was proved on 20 May 1658 by his sister and sole executrix, Anne Staunton.

According to Wood, Waring was a 'most excellent Latin and English poet, but a better orator, and was reckoned among the great wits of the time in the university.' Norris, in the introduction to his translation of the 'Effigies Amoris,' speaks of Waring as 'an author who for sweetness of fancy, neatness of style, and lusciousness of hidden sense may compare, to say no more, to any extant.'

He published: 1. 'A publike Conference betwixt the six Presbyterian Ministers and some Independent Commanders at Oxford, 12 Nov. 1646' (anon.) n.p. 1646 (Bodleian Library). 2. 'An Account of Mr. Pryn's Refutation of the University of Oxford's Plea,' Oxford, 1648. 3. 'Amoris Effigies' (anon.) n.p. n.d. (Bodleian Library), London, 1649, 1664, 1668, 1671. In 1680 appeared an English translation of the work, apparently by a Robert Nightingale, which deviated in many points from the Latin original. To correct these variations John Norris, under the pseudonym of Phil-iconerus, published a fresh translation, London, 1682; 2nd edit., 1701; 4th edit., 1744. Waring also wrote various copies of Latin verse, including one in 'Jonsonus Virbius' (1639), which is more accurately printed in the 1668 and subsequent editions of the 'Amoris Effigies,' under the title of 'Carmen Lapidorium' (cf. CLEMENT BARKSDALE, *Nympha Libethris, or the Cotswold Muse*, London, 1651).

[Foster's Alumni; Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), iii. cols. 453–4; Welch's Alumni Westmon. p. 102; Burrows's Reg. of the Visitors of Oxford (Camden Soc.), pp. lxxxii, 19, 185–6, 236; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. of Univ. of Oxford (Gutch), II. ii. 513, 544, 558; P. C. C. 323 Wotton; Blakeway's Sheriffs of Shropshire, pp. 131–2; Thoroton's Nottinghamshire, i. 39, 306; Hunter's Chorus Vatum (Addit. MS. 24490, f. 301); Hist. MSS. Comm. 5th Rep. p. 155.] B. P.

WARING, WILLIAM (1610–1679), jesuit, who was best known in England by the assumed name of HARCOURT, although he was at times known as BARROW, was born in Lancashire in 1610, and educated in the English College at St. Omer. He entered the Society of Jesus at Watten in 1632, and after completing his studies at Liège he was sent to the English mission in 1644. On 11 Nov. 1646 he was professed of the four vows. He served as a missioner in London for thirty-five years. In 1671 he was procurator for the province in London, and in 1678 he was declared rector of the 'College of St. Ignatius,' comprising the metropolis and the home counties. This rendered him conspicuous, and from the commencement of Oates's plot he was singled out as one of its victims. By constant change of dress and

lodgings he eluded the pursuivants till 7 May 1679, when he was betrayed by a servant and committed by the privy council to Newgate. He was tried at the Old Bailey sessions (13 June) with Father Whitbread (the provincial), and Fathers Caldwell, Gavan, and Turner. Being condemned to death, he suffered with them at Tyburn on 20 June 1679.

His portrait has been engraved by Martin Bouche, and there is another portrait in the Dutch print of Titus Oates in the pillory.

[Challoner's Missionary Priests (1803), ii. 200; Florus Anglo-Bavaricus, p. 166; Foley's Records, v. 240, vii. 36; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England, 5th ed. v. 94; Howell's State Trials, vii. 586; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 217; Brit. Mus. Cat. s.v. 'Harcourt.'] T. C.

WARINGTON, ROBERT (1807–1867), chemist, third son of Thomas Warington, a victualler of ships, was born on 7 Sept. 1807 at Sheerness. After an early childhood spent in Portsmouth, Boulogne, and other places, he entered Merchant Taylors' school in 1818. In November 1822, after a year's trial, he was articled for five years to John Thomas Cooper, a lecturer in the medical schools of Aldersgate Street and Webb Street, and a manufacturer of potassium, sodium, iodine, and other then rare chemical substances. On the opening of the London University (later University College) in 1828, he was chosen by Edward Turner [q.v.], professor of chemistry, as his assistant, in conjunction with William Gregory (1803–1858) [q.v.], afterwards professor of chemistry at Edinburgh. In 1831 he published his first research—on a native sulphide of bismuth. In the same year, on Turner's recommendation, he was appointed chemist to Messrs. Truman, Hanbury, & Buxton, the brewers, with whom he remained till midsummer 1839.

In 1839 Warington, occupying then no official position, and having the necessary leisure, started a movement to found the Chemical Society of London (from 1848 the Chemical Society), the first meeting being convened by him at the Society of Arts on 23 Feb. 1841, and the formal foundation taking place on 30 March following. Warington was elected honorary secretary, and retained the post till 30 March 1851. In acknowledgment of his services he was presented with a service of plate by the fellows of the society on 15 Dec. 1851. On the death of Henry Hennell in 1842 (see *Chem. Soc. Proc.* 1841–3, p. 52), Warington was appointed chemical operator to the Society of Apothecaries, a position which he held to within a year of his death. In 1846 he took part in the formation of the Cavendish Society, of which he was secretary for three years, and from this time onwards he had many engagements as chemical expert in legal cases. In the year 1844 he began a series of investigations into the adulteration of tea, and gave evidence at the parliamentary inquiry on adulteration in 1855. He was also one of the founders of the Royal College of Chemistry. In 1849 he began investigation on aquaria, and the means necessary to prevent the water therein from becoming stagnant (*Quart. Journ. Chem. Soc.* iii. 52). He wrote several papers, and in 1857 delivered a lecture at the Royal Institution on this subject; his work was the origin of our modern aquaria. In 1851 he revised the 'Translation of the Pharmacopœia of the Royal College of Physicians' into English, left unfinished by Richard Phillips (1778–1851) [q. v.]; he was also engaged in the construction of the 'British Pharmacopœia' in 1864, and was joint editor with Boverton Redwood of the second edition in 1867. In 1854 Warington was appointed chemical referee by four of the metropolitan gas companies, and held this post for seven years. In 1864 he was elected fellow of the Royal Society. The Royal Society's catalogue contains a list of forty-seven papers written by Warington alone, and one written in conjunction with William Francis.

Warington died at Budleigh Salterton, Devonshire, on 17 Nov. 1867. He married, in 1835, Elizabeth, daughter of George Jackson, a surgeon, and inventor of improvements in the microscope, and left three children, of whom Robert Warington was professor of rural economy at Oxford from 1894 to 1897.

On 24 Feb. 1891 Mr. Robert Warington the younger presented the Chemical Society with an album containing the documents preserved by Warington in connection with the foundation of the society. It also contains two portraits of Warington.

[Private information from his son, Professor Robert Warington; Obituaries in Proc. Royal Soc. vol. xvi. p. xlix (1868); Journal of the Chemical Soc. new ser. vol. iv. p. xxxi (1868); Jubilee of the Chemical Soc. 1896, pp. 115, 155, and passim; British Pharmacopœia, 1867; Robinson's Reg. of Merchant Taylors' School, ii. 207.] P. J. H.

WARKWORTH, JOHN (*d.* 1500), reputed author of a chronicle of Edward IV's time, was a man of unknown origin. He has been supposed to be a native of the diocese of Durham, and one John Warkworth, who was ordained acolyte by Bishop Grey of Ely in 1468, is certainly so described.

But this was not the chronicler, although he was afterwards a fellow of the college of which the chronicler became master. The chronicler studied at Oxford, was elected a fellow of Merton in 1446, and gave books to that college. He was auditor in 1449 of the accounts of the university library, and in 1453 of the expenditure of a legacy of Cardinal Beaufort's. In 1451 he was principal of 'Bull Hall,' and in 1453 of 'Nevill's Inn,' where apparently he continued to 1457. Both Bull Hall and Nevill's Inn belonged to Merton College. At Oxford he must have been intimate with William Grey (*d.* 1478) [q. v.], who, having become bishop of Ely in 1454, made him his domestic chaplain. He no doubt followed the bishop into Cambridgeshire, where he received from him various livings: first, Cottenham (24 Sept. 1458), then Wisbech St. Peter (25 Sept. 1472), and finally Leverington (31 July 1473). The bishop, moreover, on 31 March 1465 granted him a license to let his rectory of Cottenham to farm. At Cambridge he received in 1462–3 a grace to incept in divinity *cum formâ habitâ Oxoniæ*, under some conditions. He was a bachelor of divinity when presented to Wisbech, and was still so when on 5 Nov. 1473 he and John Roocliff, doctor of decrees, were nominated by the fellows of Peterhouse for succession to the mastership in the room of Dr. Lane, deceased. The bishop appointed Warkworth master of Peterhouse on the following day. The episcopal register strangely makes the date 6 Nov. 1474, but the year is corrected in the college register. In 1474 Warkworth was proctor of the clergy in convocation. On 15 Sept. 1475 he, as master of Peterhouse, received the submission of his namesake, the fellow, who confessed to acts of insubordination during the mastership of Dr. Lane. About 1485 a grace was granted to him by the university that he should not be compelled to attend the funeral rites of graduates, or meetings of congregation or convocation, unless he was specially named. He made a will on the vigil of the Circumcision, 1485, but it was not his last will. He remained head of the college till his death, which must have occurred in October or November 1500. On 13 Oct. 1487 Bishop Alcock consecrated a chapel for him in the south side of the nave of St. Mary's-without-Trumpington Gates, and there, in his last will, dated 28 May 1498, he desired to be buried, with bequests to provide masses for the souls of Bishop Grey, himself, and his parents. He also left bequests to his churches of Leverington and Cottenham and the monasteries of Ely, Croyland, and Barnwell, making his own college, to which he had been a large benefactor otherwise, his residuary legatee.

Among the many manuscripts which he gave to it was the 'Chronicle' commonly called by his name, with an inscription in his own hand upon the cover of the volume. The bulk of it is only a copy of Caxton's edition of the 'Brute' chronicle, but the contemporary additions made to this, not in Warkworth's hand, but apparently transcribed for his use from a manuscript no longer extant, are an important source of information for the reign of Edward IV. These additions, covering the first thirteen years of Edward IV, were edited for the Camden Society by J. O. Halliwell in 1839, and published as 'Warkworth's Chronicle.' The original manuscript may perhaps have been composed by himself. He was certainly a great lover of learning and literature. An original portrait of him is preserved at St. Peter's College, on which the date '1498' has been painted in figures by no means contemporary.

[College Register, Peterhouse; Episcopal Register, Ely; Boase's Register of the University of Oxford; Grace-Book A of Cambridge, ed. S. Leather. For much valuable aid at Cambridge the writer has to thank Dr. Porter, the present master of Peterhouse, and he is also indebted to the bishop of Ely for facilities in inspecting the episcopal register. Transcripts from the College and Episcopal Registers are accessible in Cole's MS. xxv. 65, 100, 199, 201, and Harl. MS. 7031, ff 163–4. Anstey's Munimenta Academica (Rolls Ser.); Brodrick's Memorials of Merton College; Wood's Antiquities of the City of Oxford (Clark's ed. 1889), p. 597; Parker's Σκελετός in Leland's Collectanea, v. 195, is by no means trustworthy.] J. G.

WARMESTRY, GERVASE (1604–1641), poet, was the eldest son of William Warmestry, principal registrar of the diocese of Worcester, by his wife Cicely (*d.* 27 Jan. 1649), daughter of Thomas Smith of Cuerdley in Lancashire. Thomas Warmestry [q.v.] was his younger brother. The Warmestrys were an ancient family of Worcester who gave their name to the 'Warmestry Slip,' a narrow street leading down from the city to the Severn, where their residence formerly stood. The post of registrar of the diocese of Worcester had been held by a Warmestry since 1544. Gervase, who was born in Worcester in 1604, was educated first in the grammar school of his native city, whence he passed on to Westminster. He was elected a scholar of Christ Church, Oxford, in 1621. He matriculated on 24 July 1624, proceeded B.A. on 5 May 1625, and M.A. on 27 June 1628. In

the same year he became a student of the Middle Temple. He succeeded his father as registrar of the diocese of Worcester, being appointed in reversion on 20 Nov. 1630. He died on 28 May 1641, and was buried in Worcester Cathedral. He left a widow, Isabella, to whom letters of administration were granted in London on 31 Aug. 1641.

He published a poetical tract entitled 'Virescit vulnere virtus: England's Wound and Cure,' in 1628. A copy of the work, which is scarce, is in the Bodleian Library. It bears no name of place of publication or of printer, and was probably privately printed. It was reprinted in 1875 in the second series of 'Fugitive Tracts, written in Verse, which illustrate the Condition of Religious and Political Feeling in England, and the State of Society there during Two Centuries.' Warmestry's work was chosen as being one of the few that throw light on the condition of England at the time of the death of Buckingham. He also contributed a Latin poem to 'Camdeni Insignia: a Collection of Panegyrics on William Camden,' Oxford, 1624.

[Foster's Alumni, 1500–1714; Welch's Alumni Westmon. p. 90; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, iii. cols. 1, 2, 3; Abingdon's Antiq. of Worcester Cathedral, pp. 47–9; Admon. Act Book, August 1641; Hunter's Chorus Vatum (Addit. MS. 24491, fol. 426); information from J. H. Hooper, esq.] B. P.

WARMESTRY, THOMAS (1610–1665), dean of Worcester, son of William Warmestry, and younger brother of Gervase Warmestry [q. v.], was born in Worcester in 1610. He graduated B.A. on 3 July 1628 from Brasenose College, Oxford, M.A. from Christ Church on 30 April 1631, and was created D.D. on 20 Dec. 1642. In the early part of 1629 both he and his brother were causing anxiety to their father by their 'wandering humour' in their desire of going into France with Lord Danby, but the project seems to have come to nothing (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom., 1628–9, p. 533). On 13 April 1635 he was instituted rector of Whitchurch in Warwickshire, and he was clerk for the diocese of Worcester in both convocations of the clergy held in 1640. In 1646 he was appointed by the city of Worcester to treat with the parliamentary army respecting the surrender of the place. Afterwards he fled to the king at Oxford, when he was deprived of his church preferment. Later he removed to London, where he acted as almoner and confessor to royalist sufferers. In May 1653 he compounded for his lands at Paxford in the parish of Blockley in Worcestershire, and the sequestration was removed. In September of the same year he, with Dr. Thomas Good [q. v.], met and conferred with Baxter at Cleobury-Mortimer in Shropshire as to the advisability of the clergy of Shropshire joining the Worcestershire association; Warmestry professed his 'very good liking' of the design, and signed a paper to that effect on 20 Sept. 1653. He does not, however, seem to have had any real sympathy with Baxter, who complained that after he was silenced Warmestry, when dean of Worcester, went purposely to Baxter's 'flock' and preached 'vehement, tedious invectives.' He held for a time the post of lecturer at St. Margaret's, Westminster, for his removal from which the parliament petitioned the Protector, on 23 June, on account of his delinquency. In 1658, and previously, he was residing in Chelsea, in a house belonging to Lady Laurence.

At the Restoration he petitioned (26 June 1660) for the benefit of the general order of the House of Lords in the case of sequestered ministers, which was granted to him. In the same month he was granted the mastership of the Savoy. He was presented to a prebend in Gloucester Cathedral on 27 July 1660 (installed 19 Aug.), and was installed dean of Worcester on 27 Nov. 1661. On 20 Sept. 1662 he was instituted vicar of Bromsgrove in Worcestershire. In 1665, as dean of Worcester, he was experiencing difficulties with respect to the erection of the great organ in the cathedral. Among the Tanner manuscripts in the Bodleian Library there is an amusing letter on the subject from Robert Skinner, bishop of Worcester, to Sheldon, in which Warmestry's utter ignorance of music is commented on. He died on 30 Oct. 1665, and was buried in Worcester Cathedral. Wood says that after his death he was abused in scurrilous pamphlets, entitled 'More News from Rome' and 'A New Font erected in the Cathedral Church of Gloucester in October 1663.'

He published: 1. 'Suspiria Ecclesiæ et Reipublicæ Anglicanæ,' London, 1640. 2. 'A Convocation Speech against Images, Altars, Crosses, the New Canons, the Oaths,' London, 1641. 3. 'Pax Vobis; or a Charme for Tumultuous Spirits,' London, 1641. 4. 'Ramus Olivæ; or an Humble Motion for Peace,' Oxford, 1642, 1644. 5. 'An Answer to certain Observations of W. Brydges concerning the Present Warre against his Majestie,' n.p. 1643. 6. 'The Preparation for London,' London, 1648. 7. 'The Vindication of the Solemnity of the Nativity of Christ,' n.p. 1648. 8. 'The Baptised Turk,' London, 1658. 9. 'The Countermine of Union: a short Platform

of Expedients for Peace,' London, 1660. 10. 'An Humble Monitory to the Most Glorious Majesty of Charles II' (including verses extant in Addit. MS. 23116), London, 1661. 11. 'A Box of Spicnard; or a Little Manuel of Sacramental Instruction and Devotion,' London, 1664.

[Foster's Alumni, 1500–1714; Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), iii. 713; Lansdowne MS. 986, fol. 67; Cal. of Comm. for Compounding, p. 2662; Sylvester's Baxter, ii. 149; Lords' Journals, xi. 75; Commons' Journals, vii. 206, 569; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), i. 449, ii. 72; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1660–1 pp. 16, 106–7, 1661–2 pp. 142, 149; Noakes's Monastery and Cathedral of Worcester, pp. 481–2, 571; Abingdon's Antiq. of Worcester Cathedral, pp. 47–8; Book of Institutions (Record Office) Ser. A vol. iv. fol. 157, Ser. B vol. ii. fol. 184.] B. P.

WARMINGTON, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1577–1612), Roman catholic divine, born in Dorset about 1556, was matriculated from Hart Hall (now Hertford College), Oxford, on 20 Dec. 1577. The principal, Philip Randall, 'was always in animo catholicus,' and under his influence Warmington openly espoused the Roman catholic faith. In consequence he left Oxford, and studied philosophy and theology at Douai. After a brief visit to England in 1579, he was ordained sub-deacon at Douai on 24 Feb. 1579–80, deacon on 19 March, and priest on 25 May (*Douai Diaries*, pp. 154, 158, 161, 162, 165). He was again sent to England on 31 Jan. 1580–1 (*ib.* p. 175), was apprehended, and in February 1584–5 transported to Normandy with threats of more severe treatment should he return (Foley, *Records of English Province*, ii. 132). He became noted abroad for learning and piety, and was appointed chaplain to Cardinal William Allen (1532–1594) [q. v.] In 1594 he was described as 'maestro di casa et servitore dal principio dal cardinalato' (*Letters and Mem. of Cardinal Allen*, p. 375). After Allen's death in that year he returned to England as an 'oblate of the holy congregation of St. Ambrose,' and laboured zealously for several years. At length, on 24 March 1607–8, he was apprehended by two pursuivants, and 'committed prisoner to the Clinke in Southwark.' During the inactivity of his confinement he took occasion to consider more thoroughly the question of allegiance, and, becoming convinced of its propriety, concluded to take the oath. To justify himself he published his reasons in 1612 under the title, 'A Moderate Defence of the Oath of Allegiance; wherein the Author proveth the said Oath to be most Lawful, notwithstanding the Pope's Breves' (London, 4to). With this discourse he published 'The Oration of Pope Sixtus V in the Consistory of Rome, upon the Murther of King Henry 3, the French King, by a Fryer,' and 'Strange Reports, or News from Rome.' These things gave such offence that Warmington, who was set at liberty on swearing allegiance, found himself deserted by his former friends, and was driven to petition James I for an allowance. By the king's direction he was placed in the household of Thomas Bilson [q. v.], bishop of Winchester, where he passed the rest of his days in the unmolested profession of his religion.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 128; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714.] E. I. C.

WARNE, CHARLES (1802–1887), archæologist, was born in Dorset in 1802. He became an intimate friend of Charles Roach Smith [q. v.], and in 1853 and 1854 he made archæological tours in France, in company with Smith and Frederick William Fairholt [q. v.] At the time of his election as a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1856, and for some time afterwards, he was resident in London. He made extensive researches into the prehistoric remains of Dorset, and his splendid collection of sepulchral urns and other relics from the barrows is now in the museum at Dorchester. For a long time he resided at Ewell, near Epsom, but the later years of his life were spent at Brighton, where he died on 11 April 1887. Part of his collection of coins was sold by auction by Messrs. Sotheby, Wilkinson, & Hodge, on 24 and 25 May 1889 (*Somerset and Dorset Notes and Queries*, i. 225–6).

His works are: 1. 'On the Discovery of Roman Remains on Kingston Down, near Bere Regis, Dorset; and the Identification of the Site as the Station of Ibernium on the Icknield Street,' London, 1836, 4to. 2. 'An Illustrated Map of Dorsetshire, giving the sites of its numerous Celtic, Roman, Saxon, and Danish Vestiges' [1865]. In the preparation of this he spent fully two years in perambulating the county in the company of George Hillier [q.v.] 3. 'Dorsetshire: its Vestiges, Celtic, Roman, Saxon, and Danish,' London, 1865, 8vo. This work is also adapted as an index to No. 2. 4. 'The Celtic Tumuli of Dorset,' London, 1866, fol. 5. 'On certain Ditches in Dorset called Belgic,' London, 1869, 8vo, reprinted from the 'Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries.' 6. 'Ancient Dorset: the Celtic, Roman, Saxon, and Danish Antiquities of the County, including the Early Coinage,' Bournemouth, 1872, fol. He also contributed 'Observations on Vespasian's first

Campaign in Britain' to 'Archæologia' (xl. 387), and 'Archæological Notes made during a Tour in France' to Charles Roach Smith's 'Retrospections' (vol. ii. 1886).

[Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries (1857), 2nd ser. xi. 372; Smith's Retrospections, i. 85, and indexes; Times, 3 May 1887 p. 11 col. 6, and 5 May p. 11 col. 4; Athenæum, 30 April 1887, p. 576; Mayo's Bibl. Dorsetiensis, pp. 19, 108.] T. C.

WARNEFORD, SAMUEL WILSON (1763–1855), philanthropist, was born at Warneford Place, in the hamlet of Sevenhampton, attached to Highworth vicarage, North Wiltshire, in 1763. His family, one of the most ancient in that district, owned the manor and all the land in Sevenhampton. Samuel Wilson was the younger son of the Rev. Francis Warneford of Warneford Place, who married Catherine, daughter of Samuel Calverley, a wealthy drug merchant of Southwark, residing at Ewell, Surrey. He matriculated from University College, Oxford, on 14 Dec. 1779, and graduated B.A. 18 June 1783, M.A. 23 May 1786, B.C.L. 10 July 1790, D.C.L. 17 May 1810; and he was ordained in 1790.

Warneford married, at Colney Hatch, Middlesex, on 27 Sept. 1796, when he is described as 'of Broughton, Oxfordshire,' Margaret, eldest daughter of Edward Loveden Loveden (afterwards Edward Pryse Pryse, M.P.) of Buscot, Berkshire, and his own property was augmented by his wife's fortune. She died a few years later, without issue. He held, on the nomination of Pembroke College, Oxford, the rectory of Lydiard Millicent, Wiltshire, from 1809 to his death, and from June 1810 he combined with it the vicarage of Bourton-on-the-Hill, Gloucestershire. On the creation of honorary canonries in the cathedral of Gloucester in June 1844, his name was placed first on the list, and he remained an honorary canon until his death. He died at the rectory, Bourton, on 11 Jan. 1855, in his ninety-second year, preserving his faculties to the last. On 17 Jan. he was buried under a tomb in the church.

Warneford resolved upon distributing his superfluous means in his lifetime, and by gradual donations, so that he might be able in his later gifts to correct any errors of arrangement and disposition made in the earlier benefactions. The churches of Bourton and Moreton-in-the-Marsh were refitted and improved by him at a cost of 1,000*l.* each. He built and endowed at Bourton a 'retreat for the aged,' and at Moreton he erected school buildings for children and an infants' school with house for its mistress. He provided also means for securing medical aid for the poor of these districts. The whole diocese of Gloucester received large sums from him for similar purposes, and he gave numerous benefactions to the colonial sees of Sydney and Nova Scotia.

His first large charity was the 'Warneford Lunatic Asylum' in the ecclesiastical parish of Headington Quarry, near Oxford. He founded in 1832 the Warneford, Leamington, and South Warwickshire Hospital at Leamington, and left it at his death the sum of 10,000*l.* His benefactions towards the cost of new buildings at the Queen's Hospital at Birmingham and for the endowment of chaplaincies, a professorship of pastoral theology, scholarships, &c., at the Queen's College, represented a total of 25,000*l.* On King's College, London, he bestowed large sums for the foundation of medical scholarships and for establishing prizes for the encouragement of theology among the matriculated medical students. He gave the site of the new boys' school to the Clergy Orphan School near Canterbury, and at his death he left that institution the sum of 13,000*l.* He also contributed large sums, during his life and at his death, to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, and the Corporation for the Sons of the Clergy. The total of such gifts is said to have equalled 200,000*l.*; and in fulfilment of his intentions his niece, Lady Wetherell-Warneford, bequeathed 30,000*l.*, the income of which was to be applied in building churches and parsonage-houses in poor districts within the ancient diocese of Gloucester, and 45,000*l.*, the accruing interest of which was to be expended for the benefit of the widows and orphans of the poor clergy in the same district. Warneford's correspondence with Joshua Watson [q. v.] on charities began in 1837 (Churton, *Joshua Watson*, ii. 59, 313).

Peter Hollins of Birmingham executed a bust of Warneford for the Queen's Hospital in that city, and a statue of him by the same artist was erected in 1849 by public subscription for his asylum on Headington Hill. An engraving, by J. Fisher, of this statue is prefixed to the memoir by the Rev. Vaughan Thomas.

[Gent. Mag. 1796 ii. 877, 1851 i. 295, ii. 629, 1855 i. 528–30; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 452; Burke's Landed Gentry; Stratford's Wiltshire Worthies, pp. 149–52; Memoir by Rev. Vaughan Thomas, 1855; Cox's Charter of Queen's Coll. Birmingham; King's Coll. Calendar, 1898, pp. 464, 498; Guardian 24 Jan. 1855, p. 71.] W. P. C.

WARNEFORD, WILLIAM (1560–1608), jesuit. [See WARFORD.]

WARNER or GARNIER (*fl.* 1106), writer of homilies, was a monk of Westminster. He was present at the translation of the relics of St. Withburga, 1106 (*Liber Eliensis*, ed. D. J. Stewart, p. 296). He is called 'homeliarius,' and dedicated a volume of homilies to his abbot, Gilbert Crispin [q. v.] This work is lost. His writings have sometimes been confused with those of the celebrated Werner Rolewinck, who wrote in the fourteenth century.

[Bale's Note-book (Selden MS. 64 B), quoting Boston of Bury. In Tanner's extract from Boston of Bury, the date 1092 is given, Bibliotheca, p. xxxix.] M. B.

WARNER, SIR EDWARD (1511–1565), lieutenant of the Tower, born in 1511, was the elder son of Henry Warner (*d.* 1519) of Besthorpe, Norfolk, by his wife Mary, daughter of John Blennerhasset. On 14 Feb. 1543–4 he received the reversionary of Polstead Hall, Norfolk, which was confirmed to him on 14 Oct. 1553 (BLOMEFIELD, *Hist. of Norfolk*, vii. 16, 35). He also benefited largely by the dissolution of the monasteries, receiving grants of ecclesiastical land both from Henry VIII and from Edward VI. On 22 Jan. 1544–5 he was returned to parliament for the borough of Grantham, a seat which he also held in the parliaments of 1547 and 1553. In December 1546 he bore witness against the Duke of Norfolk's son, Lord Surrey, informing Sir William Paget, the secretary of state [see PAGET, WILLIAM, first BARON PAGET OF BEAUDESERT], that he had heard him hint at the possibility of Norfolk's succeeding Henry VIII. In recompense he obtained the grant of the duke's lands at Castleacre, Norfolk (*Lit. Remains of Edward VI*, Roxburghe Club, 1847, vol. i. p. cclxxiii). In 1549 he took part in the defence of Norwich against Robert Kett [q. v.], acting as marshal of the field under William Parr, marquis of Northampton [q. v.] In March 1550–1 he received a license from the king for himself and his wife to eat flesh and white meats during Lent and other fasting days for the rest of his life (STRYPE, *Ecclesiastical Memorials*, 1822, II. ii. 242). In October 1552 he was appointed lieutenant of the Tower in succession to Sir Arthur Darcy (*ib.* II. ii. 15; *Acts of the Privy Council*, new ser. iv. 156). He was removed, however, on 28 July 1553, shortly after Mary's accession, and Sir John Bridges appointed in his place (*ib.* iv. 422). His dismissal was probably due to his sympathy with the claims of Lady Jane Grey. His disgrace increased his discontent, and he listened to the outspoken complaints of his friend Sir Nicholas Throckmorton [q. v.], who bitterly censured the ecclesiastical changes which Mary had introduced (STRYPE, *Eccl. Memorials*, III. i. 125). Warner's disposition was known, and on the outbreak of Sir Thomas Wyatt's rebellion, in which his father-in-law, Lord Cobham, was supposed to be implicated, he was promptly arrested on suspicion on 25 Jan. 1553–4 with the Marquis of Northampton, at his own house by Carter Lane, and the next day was committed to the Tower (*ib.* III. i. 149; WRIOTHESLEY, *Chronicle*, Camden Soc. 1877, ii. 107; *Chronicle of Queen Jane*, Camden Soc. 1830, p. 36). His punishment was not severe; his wife was permitted to enjoy his revenues during his imprisonment, and on 18 Jan. 1554–5 he was released on finding surety in 300*l.* (*Acts of Privy Council*, v. 35, 90; MACHYN, *Diary*, Camden Soc. 1848, p. 80). In the early part of 1558 he was employed under Sir Thomas Tresham (*d.* 1559) [q. v.] on a mission in the Isle of Wight (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 100). On the accession of Elizabeth he was promptly reappointed lieutenant of the Tower, and in September 1559 he was present at the obsequies of Henri II of France celebrated in London, and took part in the procession in St. Paul's (STRYPE, *Annals of the Reformation*, 1824, I. i. 188, 191; MACHYN, *Diary*, p. 210). In February 1560 he received a grant of the mastership of the hospital of St. Katherine by the Tower, with the stewardship of the manor of East Smithfield on the surrender of Francis Mallett [q. v.] (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 180). In 1561 Warner was entrusted with the custody of Catherine Seymour, countess of Hertford [q. v.], who had fallen into disgrace on the disclosure of her marriage with the Earl of Hertford [see SEYMOUR, EDWARD, 1539?–1621]. He had instructions to the effect that 'many persons of high rank were known to have been privy to the marriage,' and injunctions to urge Lady Catherine to a full confession of the truth. On 22 Aug., however, he wrote to Elizabeth that he had questioned Lady Catherine, but she had confessed nothing (*ib.* p. 184). He afterwards, in pity to his captive, allowed her husband to visit her; the result was the birth of a second child, an occurrence which redoubled Elizabeth's anger.

To Warner was also entrusted the custody of the bishops deposed for declining to recognise Elizabeth's supremacy. In 1563 he sat in parliament for the county of Norfolk. In 1565 he proceeded to the Netherlands, apparently to inquire into the condition of

the English trade there, and on 3 Nov. was nominated as a commissioner for Norfolk to carry out measures for repressing piracy and other disorders on the sea coasts (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, pp. 258, 261, Addenda, 1547–65, p. 571; *Acts of Privy Council*, vii. 285). He died without surviving issue on 7 Nov. 1565, and was buried in Plumstead church at the upper end of the chancel, where there is monument and inscription to his memory. By his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Brooke, baron Cobham, and widow of Sir Thomas Wyatt [q. v.], he had a son Edward, who died before him (*Harl. MS.* 897, f. 19). She died in August 1560 and was buried in the Tower (Machyn, *Diary*, p. 241). He married, secondly, Etheldreda or Audrey, daughter of William Hare of Beeston, and widow of Thomas Hobarte of Plumstead. She afterwards married William Blennerhasset, and died on 16 July 1581. Warner was succeeded in his estates by his younger brother, Sir Robert Warner.

[Blomefield's Hist. of Norfolk, i. 497, vii. 221, 246, 247; Davy's Suffolk Collections in Addit. MS. 19154, ff. 220, 224, 234–6; Froude's Hist. of England, vi. 144–7; Parker Corresp. (Parker Soc.), pp. 121, 122; Official Returns of Members of Parliament.] E. I. C.

WARNER, FERDINANDO (1703–1768), miscellaneous writer, born in 1703, is said by Cole to have been educated at Jesus College, Cambridge. He became vicar of Ronde in Wiltshire in 1730, and rector of St. Michael's, Queenhithe, London, on 13 Feb. 1746–7, in which capacity he preached before the lord mayor on 30 Jan. 1748, and again on 2 Sept. 1749. He was created LL.D. in 1754, by what university has not been ascertained, and appointed rector of Barnes in Surrey in 1758. He was much esteemed as a popular preacher, and his writings show him to have been a man of wide learning and more than ordinary ability. He died on 3 Oct. 1768, and was the father of John Warner (1736–1800) [q. v.]

He published: 1. 'A System of Divinity and Morality,' London, 1750, 5 vols. 12mo; 1756, 4 vols. 8vo. 2. 'A Scheme for a Fund for the better Maintenance of the Widows and Children of the Clergy,' 1753, 8vo. For this scheme, when carried into execution, he received the thanks of the London clergy assembled in Sion College on 21 May 1765. 3. 'An Illustration of the Book of Common Prayer and Administration of the Sacraments,' 1754, fol. 4. 'Bolingbroke, or a Dialogue on the Origin and Authority of Revelation,' 1755, 8vo. 5. 'A free and necessary Enquiry whether the Church of England, in her Liturgy . . . have not . . . given so great an advantage to Papists and Deists as may prove fatal to true Religion,' 1755, 8vo. 6. 'Ecclesiastical History to the Eighteenth Century,' fol. vol. i. 1756, vol. ii. 1757; probably his most valuable work, as it is the one by which he is best known. 7. 'Memoirs of the Life of Sir Thomas More,' London, 1758, 8vo. 8. 'Remarks on the History of Fingal and other Poems of Ossian,' 1762, 8vo. 9. 'The History of Ireland,' 1763, 4to, vol. i. In connection with this work, which suggested itself to him while gathering materials for his 'Ecclesiastical History,' he undertook a journey to Dublin in 1761, where facilities were afforded him for studying the manuscripts in the College Library, Marsh's Library, and the state documents preserved in the Bermingham Tower and elsewhere. But, failing to obtain the pecuniary assistance he had expected from the Irish House of Commons, he unfortunately desisted from the undertaking, after publishing one volume. 10. 'A Letter to the Fellows of Sion College . . . proposing their forming themselves into a Society for the Maintenance of the Widows and Orphans of such Clergymen,' London, 1765, 8vo. 11. 'The History of the Rebellion and Civil War in Ireland,' 1767, 4to, an impartial and singularly accurate work. 12. 'A full and plain Account of the Gout . . . with some new and important Instructions for its Relief, which the Author's Experience in the Gout above thirty years hath induced him to impart,' 1768, 8vo. 'This,' remarks Chalmers, 'was the most unfortunate of all his publications, for soon after imparting his cure for the gout he died of the disorder, and destroyed the credit of his system.'

[Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. There are a considerable number of Warner's letters, ranging from 1753 to 1766, in the Newcastle Papers (Addit. MSS. 32733–33069).] R. D.

WARNER, JOHN (*d.* 1565), first professor of physic at Oxford, was born at Great Stanmore in Middlesex. He graduated B.A. at Oxford University on 9 Nov. 1520, and was elected a fellow of All Souls' College in the same year. He proceeded M.A. on 21 Feb. 1524–5, and was admitted M.B. on 30 June 1529, being about the same time licensed to practise by the university. He acted as proctor in 1529 and 1530, proceeded M.D. on 12 July 1535, and was elected warden of All Souls' on 26 May 1536. In 1546 he was appointed by Henry VIII first regius professor of medicine at the university. On 30 April 1547 he was appointed to the

prebend of Ealdstreet in the diocese of London; in July of the same year he was nominated archdeacon of Cleveland, which he resigned about a year before his death; and on 15 March 1549–50 he was installed a prebendary of Winchester. He was also archdeacon of Ely, resigning before 1560. A friend to the Reformation, he was in disgrace during the reign of Mary, and was suspended from the wardenship of All Souls', but received in 1557 the rectory of Hayes, together with the chapel of Norwood, in Middlesex. He was restored to All Souls' in 1559, after the death of Mary, received a prebend at Salisbury, and on 15 Oct. of the same year was nominated dean of Winchester. On 17 Oct. 1561 he was admitted a fellow of the College of Physicians. He died at his house in Warwick Lane, London, on 21 March 1564–5, and was buried in the chancel of the church of Great Stanmore.

[Munk's Coll. of Physicians, i. 63; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1712; Le Neve's Fasti Eccles. Anglicanæ; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 101; Lansdowne MS. 981 f. 27.]

E. I. C.

WARNER, JOHN (1581–1666), bishop of Rochester, son of Harman Warner of London, merchant tailor, was baptised at St. Clement Danes in the Strand on 17 Sept. 1581. He became demy of Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1599, and was elected fellow of that college in 1604. He proceeded M.A. in 1605, and D.D. in 1616. He was rector of St. Michael's, Crooked Lane, London, from 1614 to 1619, and was nominated prebendary and canon of Canterbury in 1616. He was instituted rector of Bishopsbourne, Kent, in 1619, rector of Hollingbourne, Kent, in 1624, and rector of St. Dionis Backchurch, London, in 1625.

Warner was a devoted adherent of the church and monarchy. In 1626 he preached in Passion week before the king at Whitehall a sermon on Matthew xxi. 38: 'This is the heir; come, let us kill him,' which nearly occasioned his impeachment by parliament, and induced him to obtain for safety the king's pardon, which is still extant. In 1633 he became chaplain to Charles I and dean of Lichfield. In the same year he attended the king at his coronation in Edinburgh. Finally, in 1637, he was promoted to the bishopric of Rochester. In March 1639–40 he preached a sermon in Rochester Cathedral on Psalm lxxiv. 23, 'Forget not the voice of thy enemies,' against the puritans and rebels, to which allusion was made in 'Scot Scout's Discovery.'

Warner attended at York in 1640 the king's council of peers, at which only one other prelate was present. He took part in the convocation which was called together at the opening of the Short parliament of 1640. When that parliament was dissolved, and the convocation continued its sittings under royal license, Warner assisted Laud in framing new canons. Warner joined in the declaration made on 14 May 1641 by the bishops to maintain the existing constitution of church and state. On 4 Aug. following he was impeached with other bishops by the House of Commons, under the statute of præmunire, for taking part in the convocation of 1640 and making new canons. In December 1641 Warner, with eleven other bishops, was committed to prison, but the impeachment was afterwards dropped, owing to the admirable defence made by Warner through Chaloner Chute, the counsel whom he had selected for the defence of the bishops. On 13 Feb. 1642, when the bishops were excluded by statute from the House of Lords, Warner defended their rights with much ability and force of argument; Fuller remarked that 'in him dying episcopacy gave its last groan in the House of Lords.' Sequestration of his lands and goods followed in 1643, and Warner had to leave his palace at Bromley in disguise. For three years he led a wandering life in the west of England.

By Charles's command he published in 1646 a treatise on 'Church Lands not to be sold, or a Necessary and Plain Answer to the question of a Conscientious Protestant whether the Lands of Bishops and Churches in England and Wales may be sold.' On 4 Feb. 1648–9, within a week after the execution of Charles I, he preached and afterwards published anonymously a sermon on Luke xviii. 31: 'Behold we go up to Jerusalem.' The volume was entitled 'The Devilish Conspiracy,' and in it he inveighed against the fate which had befallen his royal master.

Finally, in 1649, on payment of some 5,000*l.* in fines, the sequestrations on his property were discharged; but to the last he refused to take the oaths to the usurping government, as he considered it to be. At the Restoration Warner and eight other sequestrated bishops who had survived came forth from their exile and resumed, as a matter of course, the government of their dioceses. In 1661 parliament recalled the bishops to the House of Lords, and once more, on 11 Feb. 1662, Warner, then eighty-one, was able to address his clergy in Rochester Cathedral. He died on 14 Oct. 1666, aged 86, and was buried in Merton's Chapel in Rochester Cathedral, where a fine monument exists to his memory.

Two portraits of the bishop are at Magdalen College, Oxford; one in the chaplain's residence at Bromley College; and three at Walsingham Abbey, Norfolk, the seat of Henry Lee-Warner, esq., his descendant, and a property which had been bought by the bishop.

Warner was married. Some authorities state that his wife was Bridget, widow of Robert Abbot, bishop of Salisbury; others that she was the widow of George Abbot, archbishop of Canterbury; but these statements have been conclusively disproved (see *Notes and Queries*, 9th ser. ii. passim). He died without issue, and on his death his estates descended to his nephew John Lee, archdeacon of Rochester, who was the son of his sister, and who afterwards assumed the additional name of Warner in compliance with the terms of the bishop's will.

Warner was 'a man of decided character and cheerful and undaunted spirit, an accurate logician and philosopher, and well versed in the fathers and schoolmen.' His charities were munificent. The net value of the see of Rochester was barely 500*l.* a year, but his father left him a considerable fortune acquired by trade, and it is said that a godmother, who was a relative, left him 16,000*l.* Altogether his known benefactions in his lifetime and by his will amounted to over 30,000*l.*, which included large gifts to the libraries of Magdalen College, Rochester and Canterbury Cathedrals. To the last he gave its present costly font; 8,500*l.* was paid out of his estate for building Bromley College, Kent, for the relief of distressed widows of the clergy; and he gave many other charitable gifts, among them 8,000*l.* to the relief of the sequestered clergy, and 2,500*l.* for the redemption out of slavery of captives in Barbary. He further charged by will his estate at Swaton in Lincolnshire (which is still held by his descendants) with the perpetual payment of 45*l.* per annum for the endowment of Bromley College, and he bequeathed 80*l.* per annum for the foundation of Scottish scholarships at Balliol College, Oxford, so that, as he expressed it, 'there may never be wanting in Scotland some who shall support the ecclesiastical establishment of England.'

Besides the works above mentioned, Warner was the author of various sermons, and liberally contributed to Matthew Poole's 'Synopsis,' the most voluminous commentary then extant on the Bible. In 1645 he published 'The Gayne of Losse, or Temporal Losses spiritually improved, in a Century and one Decad of Meditations and Resolves.' In 1656 he entered into correspondence with Jeremy Taylor [q. v.] on the subject of Taylor's 'Unum Necessarium, or the Doctrine and Practice of Repentance,' especially concerning those chapters dealing with original sin, which Taylor had endeavoured to explain away in a manner inconsistent with the tenets of the church of England.

[Biogr. Brit. ed. 1763, vol. vi. pt. ii. p. 4159; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, 1813, iii. 731, with Fasti; Hasted's Kent, ed. 1778, i. 94, ii. 44, &c.; Bloxam's Magdalen Coll. Register, ed. 1873, iv. 244 sq.; Pearman's Dioc. Hist. of Rochester, 1897, p. 280, &c.] E. L.-W.

WARNER, JOHN (1628–1692), jesuit, born in Warwickshire in 1628, was educated and ordained priest in Spain. For some years prior to 1663, when he entered the jesuit order, he held the chair of philosophy and divinity in the English College at Douay. He was afterwards successively lecturer in divinity in the jesuit college at Liège and prolocutor of the order at Paris, where he took the fourth vow on 2 Feb. 1673. He was appointed rector of Liège in 1678, and on 4 Dec. 1679 provincial of his order. He was reputed to be implicated in the 'popish plot.' He assisted at the twelfth general congregation of the jesuit order at Rome, 21 June—6 Sept. 1682. He was rector of St. Omer, 1683–6, and in the latter year was appointed confessor to James II, whom on the revolution he followed to France. He died at Paris on 2 Nov. 1692. Some of his papers are preserved at Stonyhurst College.

Warner was author of: 1. 'Vindiciæ censuræ Duacenæ, seu confutatio scripti cujusdam Thomæ Albii [i.e. Thomas White (1582–1676), q. v.] contra latam a S. facultate theologica Duacena in 22 propositiones ejus censuram. Cui præfigitur Albianæ censuræ scopus, et alia quædam ejus dogmata referuntur,' published under the pseudonym 'Jonas Thamon,' Douay, 1661, 4to. 2. 'Conclusiones ex universa theologia propugnandæ in Collegio Anglicano Soc. Jesu,' Liège, 1670, 4to. 3. 'Dr. Stillingfleet still against Stillingfleet: or the Examination of Dr. Stillingfleet against Dr. Stillingfleet examined,' 1675, 12mo. 4. 'Duarum Epistolarum Georgii Morlæi S. T. D. et Episcopi Wintoniensis ad Janum Ulitium Revisio. In qua de Orationibus pro Defunctis, Sanctorum Invocatione, Diis Gentilium, et Idolatria agitur,' 1683, 4to (English version entitled 'A Revision of Dr. George Morlei's Judgment in Matters of Religion,' &c., 1683, 4to). 5. 'Ecclesiæ Primitivæ Clericus: cujus Gradus, Educatio, Tonsura, Chorus, Vita Communis, Hierarchia exponuntur,' 1686, 4to. 6. 'A Defence of the Doctrine and

Holy Rites of the Roman Catholic Church from the Calumnies and Cavils of Dr. Burnet's "Mystery of Iniquity Unveiled,"' London, 1688, 2nd edit. 8vo.

Warner has also been credited with the authorship of 'Blakloanæ Hæresis olim in Pelagio et Manichæis damnatæ nunc denuo renascentis Historia et Confutatio,' an attack on Thomas White, who wrote under the pseudonym Thomas Blackloe. It was published at Ghent, 1675, 4to, as by M. Lominus, which was really a pseudonym for Peter Talbot [q.v.] [cp. also art. SERGEANT, JOHN].

[Dodd's Church Hist. (fol.) iii. 491; Campana di Cavelli's Derniers Stuarts à St. Germain-en-Laye, i. 33; Secret Services of Charles II and James II (Camden Soc.); Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. App. p. 334, 10th Rep. App. iv. 330, 12th Rep. App. vi. 61, 13th Rep. App. vi. 72 et seq.; Florus Anglo-Bavaricus, p. 108; Evelyn's Diary, 5 Nov. 1688; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, i. 399, ii. 606; Macaulay's Hist. of England, ii. 220; Bibliothèque de la Compagnie de Jésus, ed. Sommervogel, 1898; Oliver's Collections towards illustrating the Biography of the Scotch, English, and Irish Members of the Society of Jesus, 1845.] J. M. R.

WARNER, JOHN (1673?–1760), horticulturist, born in 1673 or the commencement of 1674, was eminent for his skill in fruit-growing. He resided in Rotherhithe, on the east side of East Lane, where he constructed a garden which became celebrated for its various products. He paid special attention to cultivating vines, and was the first to introduce the Burgundy grape into this country. About 1720 he discovered that Burgundy grapes ripened against a wall earlier than others. He conjectured that they might ripen on standards, and, finding on trial that they succeeded beyond his expectation, he considerably enlarged his vineyard and gave cuttings from his vines to all who would plant them. When he commenced his experiments there were only two vineyards in the country, one at Dorking and the other at Bath, and neither was planted with grapes suited to the English climate.

Warner's garden comprised several acres. A broad canal ran through the length, on either side of which were planted, besides vines, a treble row of dwarf pears and apples. He raised pineapples on stoves, and had a curious collection of exotic plants. Warner died at Rotherhithe on 24 Feb. 1760, leaving issue. His brother, Simeon Warner, also lived in East Lane.

[Annual Register, 1760, Chronicle, p. 74; Gent. Mag. 1801, i. 573; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 449.] E. I. C.

WARNER, JOHN (1736–1800), classical scholar, son of Ferdinando Warner [q.v.], born in London in 1736, was admitted into St. Paul's school on 30 March 1747, and became Pauline exhibitioner and Perry exhibitioner in 1755. Proceeding to Trinity College, Cambridge, he graduated B.A. in 1758, M.A. in 1761, and D.D. in 1773. For many years he enjoyed an unusual degree of popularity as an eloquent preacher at a chapel, his private property, in Long Acre, London. He was instituted in 1771 to the united rectories of Hockcliffe and Chalgrave, Bedfordshire; and was afterwards presented by his friend Sir Richard Colt Hoare [q. v.] to the valuable rectory of Stourton, Wiltshire. In 1790 he went to Paris as chaplain to the English ambassador, and he there became somewhat imbued with revolutionary ideas. Warner was an excellent scholar, and the reputation for wit that he enjoyed among his contemporaries is fully borne out by his agreeable letters, several of which are printed in Jesse's 'Selwyn and his Contemporaries' (iii. 306–18). He was an ardent admirer of John Howard, and it was principally owing to his exertions that the statue in St. Paul's Cathedral was erected to the memory of the philanthropist. Warner died in St. John's Square, Clerkenwell, on 22 Jan. 1800.

He was the author of 'Metronariston; or a New Pleasure recommended, in a Dissertation upon a part of Greek and Latin Prosody' (anon.), London, 1797, 8vo.

[Gardiner's Registers of St. Paul's School, p. 85; Gent. Mag. 1797 i. 232, 273, 1800 i. 92; Memoirs of Thomas Alphonso Hayley, pp. 28, 136, 452, 493; Johnson's Memoirs of W. Hayley, i. 351, 388; Monthly Mag. (1800), ix. 80; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 416, 644; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xii. 474; Quarterly Review, xxxi. 296, 297.] T. C.

WARNER, JOSEPH (1717–1801), surgeon, the eldest son of Ashton Warner of Antigua in the West Indies, was born in 1717 [see under WARNER, SIR THOMAS]. He was sent to England early, and was educated for six or seven years at Westminster school. He was apprenticed for seven years to Samuel Sharpe [q. v.], surgeon to Guy's Hospital, on 3 Dec. 1734. Warner passed his examination for the great diploma of the Barber-Surgeons' Company on 1 Dec. 1741, and on 2 March following he paid the usual fee of 10*l.* and took the livery clothing of the company. At this time he was acting with his master, Sharpe, as joint lecturer on anatomy at Guy's Hospital. He volunteered to accompany the expedition in 1745, under the Duke of Cumberland, to suppress the rebellion in Scot-

land, and he was elected surgeon to Guy's Hospital, in succession to Pierce, on 22 Feb. 1745–6, an office he resigned on 30 June 1780. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 6 Dec. 1750, and on 5 April 1764 he was chosen a member of the court of assistants of the Corporation of Surgeons. He became a member of its court of examiners on 6 Aug. 1771, and he served as its master in 1780 and in 1784. When the present College of Surgeons was created in 1800 Warner became its first member, so that he was one of the very few surgeons who belonged to the three corporate bodies of surgeons which have existed in England.

Warner died at his house in Hatton Street on 24 July 1801. He shared with William Bromfield [q. v.], Sir Cæsar Hawkins [q. v.], and Sharpe the civil surgical practice of London, and it was the success of these surgeons which prevented John Hunter sooner coming to the front. A life-size half-length portrait, by Samuel Medley, is in the council-room of the Royal College of Surgeons of England.

Warner contributed little to the literature of surgery, but what he wrote is of interest as expressive of the opinions of contemporary surgeons. He was the first surgeon to tie the common carotid artery, an operation he performed in 1775. His works were: 1. 'Cases on Surgery . . . to which is added an Account of the Preparation and Effects of the Agaric of the Oak in Stopping of Bleedings after some of the most capital Operations,' London, 1754, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1754, 3rd edit. 1760, 4th edit. 1784; translated into French, Paris, 1757, 8vo. This is the work upon which Warner's reputation as a surgeon mainly rests. The cases extend over the whole domain of surgery, and are related with brevity, skill, and judgment. 2. 'A Description of the Human Eye and its adjacent parts, together with their Principal Diseases,' London, 1773, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1775. 3. 'An Account of the Testicles . . . and the Diseases to which they are liable,' London, 1774, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1775; translated into German, Gotha, 1775, 16mo.

[Wilks and Bettany's History of Guy's Hospital; Wadd's Nugæ Chirurgicæ; Hallett's Catalogue of Portraits and Busts in the Royal College of Surgeons of England; Gent. Mag. 1801, ii. 956. Additional information from the manuscript records of the Barber-Surgeons' Company, by the kind permission of the master, Sidney Young, esq., F.S.A., and from C. H. Wells, esq., of Guy's Hospital.] D'A. P.

WARNER, MARY AMELIA (1804–1854), actress, the daughter of a Dublin chemist named Huddart, who, with his wife, Ann Gough of Limerick, took late in life to the stage, was born in Manchester in 1804. Huddart acted thrice at Crow Street Theatre, Dublin, and then, as 'a gentleman from Dublin,' made at Covent Garden as Othello his first appearance in London and fourth on any stage. After playing at Greenwich for her father's benefit, Mary Huddart became at the reputed age of fifteen a member of Brunton's company at Plymouth, Exeter, Bristol, and Birmingham. In 1829 she was acting in Dublin, and on 22 Nov. 1830, as Miss Huddart from Dublin, appeared at Drury Lane, playing Belvidera in 'Venice Preserved' to the Pierre of Macready, to whose recommendation she owed her engagement by Polhill and Lee. She had previously been seen in London at the Surrey and Tottenham Street theatres. Among the parts played in her first season were Emma in Knowles's 'William Tell,' Alicia in 'Jane Shore,' and Constance in 'King John.' She was also the original Queen Elswith in Knowles's 'Alfred the Great.' She then returned to Dublin, and played leading business under Calcraft. In 1836, under Bunn's management, she was again at Drury Lane, where she supported Edwin Forrest in 'Lady Macbeth,' Emilia, and other characters, and was the original Marian in Knowles's 'Daughter,' then called 'The Wrecker's Daughter.' Her success in the character last named led to her engagement at the Haymarket for the first production in London of the 'Bridal,' an adaptation by Knowles of the 'Maid's Tragedy.' In this she played, 26 June 1837, Evadne, Macready himself assuming Melantius. She also played Portia to Phelps's Shylock, and Helen McGregor to his Rob Roy. Near this period she married Robert William Warner, the landlord of the Wrekin Tavern, Broad Court, Bow Street, a place of resort for actors and literary men.

In the autumn of 1837 Mrs. Warner joined Macready at Covent Garden, where she stayed two years, supporting him in many Shakespearean parts and gaining in reputation. She was the original Joan of Arc in Serle's play of that name. She had been prevented by illness from playing at Covent Garden the heroine of Talfourd's 'Athenian Captive,' but took the part at the Haymarket on 4 Aug. 1838. Mrs. Warner accompanied Macready to Drury Lane, and was on 29 April 1842 Queen in 'Hamlet,' and on 10 Dec. the original Lady Lydia Lynterne in Westland Marston's 'Patrician's Daughter.' In 1843 she acted with Samuel Phelps [q. v.] in Bath, and on 27 May 1844, with him and T. L. Greenwood, began the memorable management of Sadler's Wells, opening as Lady Macbeth, and speaking an address by T. J. Serle. In the course of

the first season she was seen as Emilia, Mrs. Haller, Mrs. Oakley, Gertrude in 'Hamlet,' Lady Allworth in 'A New Way to pay Old Debts,' Queen Margaret in 'Richard III,' Portia, Mariana in the 'Wife,' Evadne, Constance, Lady Frugal in Massinger's 'City Madam,' Queen Katharine in 'Henry VIII;' a new character in Serle's 'Priest's Daughter,' and probably some other parts. On 21 May 1845 she took an original part in Sullivan's 'King's Friend,' and played during the season 1845–6 Julie in 'Richelieu,' Mrs. Beverly, Belvidera, Isabella, Elvira in 'Pizarro,' Hermione, Lady Randolph, Clara Douglas in 'Money,' Alicia in 'Jane Shore,' and many other parts. She then retired from the management of Sadler's Wells, and, in a spirit of apparent rivalry, undertook that of the Marylebone Theatre, which opened on 30 Sept. 1847 with the 'Winter's Tale.' She took, not too wisely, parts such as Julia in the 'Hunchback,' Lady Teazle, and Lady Townley in the 'Provoked Husband,' for which her years began to disqualify her. She revived in November the 'Scornful Lady' of Beaumont and Fletcher, altered by Serle, playing in it the Lady; and in April 1848 the 'Double Marriage' of the same author, playing presumably Juliana. Retiring with a loss, it is said, of 5,000*l.*, she supported Macready at the Haymarket during his farewell performances. On 28 July 1851 Sadler's Wells was opened for a few nights before the beginning of the regular season to give Mrs. Warner an opportunity of playing her best known characters before starting for America. What proved to be her last appearance in England was made in August as Mrs. Oakley in the 'Jealous Wife.' She met with great success in America. Signs of cancer developing themselves, she came to England, underwent an operation, and revisited New York. Unable to fulfil her engagement, she returned to London a hopeless invalid. On 10 Dec. 1853, in part through her husband's fault, she went through the insolvency court. A fund, to which the queen and Miss (afterwards Baroness) Burdett-Coutts contributed, was raised, and a benefit at Sadler's Wells brought her 150*l.* Charge of her children, a boy and a girl, was taken respectively by Macready and Miss Burdett-Coutts. After enduring prolonged agony, Mrs. Warner died on 24 Sept. 1854 at 16 Euston Place, Euston Square.

Mrs. Warner was an excellent actress, standing second only in public estimation to Helen Faucit (Lady Martin) and Mrs. Charles Kean. She was equally good in pathos and in tragic emotion. Her chief success was obtained as Evadne. Dickens spoke of her in that character as a 'defiant splendid Sin.' In Emilia and the Queen in 'Hamlet' her rather lurid beauty was effective. Her Lady Macbeth lacked something, but her Imogen won general recognition. Both energy and intensity were at her disposal, though she was open to the charge of ranting. A portrait of her, showing a long thin face, is in Tallis's 'Dramatic Magazine,' and a second as Hermione is in Tallis's 'Drawing-room Table Book.'

[Era newspaper, 1 Oct. 1854; Scott and Howard's Blanchard; Macready's Reminiscences; Westland Marston's Our Recent Actors; Morley's Journal of a London Playgoer; Dramatic and Musical Review; Hist. of the Dublin Theatre; Era Almanack, various years; Clark Russell's Representative Actors.] J. K.

WARNER, RICHARD (1713?–1775), botanist and classical and Shakespearean scholar, was born in London, probably in 1713, being the third son of John Warner, goldsmith and banker, in business in the Strand, near Temple Bar. John Warner, sheriff of London in 1640, and lord mayor in 1648, in which year he was knighted, was probably Richard Warner's great-grandfather. John Warner, Richard's father, was a friend of Bishop Burnet. John Warner and his son Robert, a barrister, purchased property in Clerkenwell, comprising what was afterwards Little Warner Street, Cold Bath Square, Great and Little Bath Streets, &c. (Pink, *History of Clerkenwell*, p. 124). John Warner seems to have died about 1721 or 1722, and in the latter year his widow purchased Harts, an estate at Woodford, Essex, which, at her death in 1743, she left to her son Richard (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1789, ii. 583).

Richard entered Wadham College, Oxford, in July 1730, and graduated B.A. in 1734. He was, says Nichols (*Lit. Anecd.* iii. 75), 'bred to the law, and for some time had chambers in Lincoln's Inn; but, being possessed of an ample fortune, resided chiefly at a good old house at Woodford Green, where he maintained a botanical garden, and was very successful in the cultivation of rare exotics.' He was 'also in his youth, as is related of the great Linnæus, ... remarkably fond of dancing; nor, till his passion for that diversion subsided, did he convert the largest room in his house into a library' (Pulteney, *Sketches of the Progress of Botany*, ii. 283).

In 1748 Warner received a visit from Pehr Kalm, the pupil of Linnæus, then on his way to North America (Lucas Kalm's account of his *Visit to England*, 1892). Warner took Kalm to London, to Peter Collinson's garden

at Peckham, to visit Philip Miller at Chelsea, and to see the aged Sir Hans Sloane.

Soon after Kalm's visit Warner received from the Cape of Good Hope the so-called Cape jasmine, which flowered for the first time in his stove. This John Ellis (1710?–1776) [q. v.] in a letter to Linnæus (J. E. Smith, *Correspondence of Linnæus*, i. 99), dated 21 July 1758, proposed should be called Warneria. Warner, however, objected (*ib.* p. 101), and it was named *Gardenia*.

Previous to 1766 Warner had 'been long making collections for a new edition of Shakespeare; but on Mr. Steevens's advertisement of his design . . . he desisted' (Nichols, op. cit. iii. 75). In 1768 he published 'A Letter to David Garrick, Esq., concerning a Glossary to the Plays of Shakespeare. . . . To which is annexed a Specimen.' Although turning aside to other studies, Warner was employed 'to the last hour of his life' upon this glossary, and bequeathed all papers relating to it to his 'friend David Garrick, esq. of Adelphi Buildings,' that they might be published, and the profits, if any, applied to a fund for decayed actors. In a codicil, however, he left the papers absolutely at Garrick's disposal, and gave forty pounds to the fund. Two manuscripts of this glossary, one in fifty-one quarto volumes, and the other in twenty octavo volumes, with an interleaved copy of Tonson's edition of Shakespeare (1734, 12mo), with numerous manuscript notes by Warner, the original manuscript of the 'Letter to Garrick,' and an alphabetical index of words requiring explanation in the plays of Beaumont and Fletcher, are now in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 10464–543).

Warner also translated several plays of Plautus into prose, and the 'Captives' into verse, before the announcement of Bonnell Thornton's version. In the preface to the two volumes published in 1766 Thornton writes that Warner, 'to whom I was then a stranger, was pleased to decline all thoughts which he had before conceived of prosecuting the same intention . . . communicating to me whatever he thought might be of service. . . . The same gentleman also took upon himself the trouble of translating the life of our author from Petrus Crinitus.' On Thornton's death in May 1768, Warner issued a revised edition of the two volumes (1769), and then continued the work, translating fourteen plays and issuing them in three additional volumes, two published in 1772, and the last in 1774, the continuation being dedicated to Garrick.

Meanwhile he had, in 1771, printed his best known work, 'Plantæ Woodfordienses: Catalogue of... Plants growing spontaneously about Woodford' (pp. 238, 8vo). This little book had its origin in the 'herborisations' of the Apothecaries' Company, to the master, wardens, and court of assistants of which it is dedicated (Pulteney, op. cit. pp. 281–282). An index of Linnæan names is added. Though by no means free from blunders, the 'Plantæ Woodfordienses' served as a model for Edward Jacob's 'Plantæ Faversham ienses' (1777), and in 1784 Thomas Furly Forster [q. v.] thought it worth while to print some thirteen pages of 'Additions,' wrongly attributed by Mr. B. D. Jackson (*Literature of Botany*, p. 262) to his brother, Edward Forster. In his own copy of the book, now at Wadham College, Warner had made several additions for an intended reissue.

Warner died unmarried on 11 April 1775, at Harts, and was buried on the 20th in Woodford churchyard, being probably, as stated in the register, 'aged 62,' and not, as stated on his tomb, sixty-four. He bequeathed the bulk of his property to Jervoise Clark, the widower of his niece Kitty, only child of his brother Robert. Having been elected a director of the East India Company in 1760, he leaves 'as is customary,' a hundred pounds to their hospital at Poplar, fifty pounds to Garrick, and all books and drawings relating to botany and natural history to Wadham College, with three hundred pounds to found a botanical exhibition at the college tenable for seven years by the presentation of fifty dried plants and a certificate of proficiency from the professor of botany. The capital of this legacy is now merged in the general exhibition fund. Warner's books, now at Wadham, comprise, besides several valuable botanical works, interleaved copies of Shakespeare, the works of Spenser, Milton, Beaumont and Fletcher, and some small collections of dried plants of little intrinsic value; and a collection of mosses and lichens made by him was presented by the late Sir Jervoise Clark Jervoise to the Essex Field Club. At Idsworth, Hampshire, the seat of Sir Arthur Jervoise, the present representative of the family, there is a portrait of Richard Warner, besides other pictures and books collected by him. Philip Miller dedicated a genus to him in 1760, but it had been given the name *Hydrastis* by Linnæus in the previous year, so that it must still bear that name.

[Information by the late Sir J. C. Jervoise, the warden of Wadham College, and F. G. H. Price, F.S.A., and the works above cited.]

G. S. B.

WARNER, RICHARD (1763–1857), divine and antiquary, born in Marylebone, London, on 18 Oct. 1763, was the son of Richard Warner, 'a respectable London tradesman.' Early in his sixth year he was

sent to a boarding-school near London, and remained there until his father removed, with his family, to Lymington in Hampshire. The social life of that little town in 1776 was many years afterwards described by him in his 'Literary Recollections.' For four years he was at the grammar school in the adjoining borough of Christchurch, when a great disappointment fell on the youth. A friend had promised him a nomination on the foundation for Winchester College, but when the time arrived for the fulfilment of the promise the nomination was given to another to oblige a patron in the peerage. Warner's dreams of a fellowship at New College and of ordination in the English church were thus dissipated. He returned to Christchurch school, and passed the next seven years of his life in 'severe and reiterated disappointments.' His first thought was of the navy, but he went into an attorney's office. On 19 Oct. 1787 he matriculated from St. Mary Hall, Oxford, and kept eight terms at the university, but left without taking a degree.

About 1790 Warner, through the mediation of Warren Hastings, was ordained by William Markham, archbishop of York, his title being the curacy of Wales, near Rotherham, where he stayed for three months. He had been promised by William Gilpin [q. v.] the curacy of his vicarage of Boldre, near Lymington, and for nearly four years he served in that parish. The influence of Gilpin's tastes was afterwards perceptible in the topographical writings of Warner. The more lucrative curacy of Fawley, on the banks of Southampton Water, then tempted him to remove, and he stayed at Fawley for over two years; but the situation did not agree with his family. The chapel of All Saints, Bath, in the parish of Walcot, was opened for divine service on 26 Oct. 1794, and Warner was placed in charge of it as curate to John Sibley, rector of the mother parish. In April 1795 he accepted the curacy of the populous parish of St. James's, Bath, and he continued in that position for about twenty-two years, preaching his farewell sermon on 23 March 1817.

For many years after his settlement at Bath, Warner was the best known man of letters in that city, and he knew all the literary men who frequented it. His volumes of 'Literary Recollections' are full of anecdotes about them. His own writings were numerous, and his sermons were 'models of pulpit eloquence.' He was, moreover, a man of independent thought and character. Apart from catholic emancipation, he was a rigorous whig. He dedicated his two chief sermons (the 'fast sermon,' preached on 25 May 1804, and that on 'National Blessings,' published in 1806) in eulogistic terms to Fox, and appended to the latter a severe character of Pitt. With Dr. Parr he lived on terms of close intimacy, and, like Parr, suffered in preferment for his opinions. His religious views were antagonistic to Calvinism, and he was a zealous opponent of the evangelicals. In 1828 he published a tract on 'Evangelical Preaching: its Character, Errors, and Tendency.'

Warner was appointed on 13 May 1809, by his old schoolfellow and friend Sir Harry Burrard Neale [q. v.], to the rectory of Great Chalfield in Wiltshire, which he enjoyed until his death. For a short time in 1817–18 he was vicar of Norton St. Philip with Hinton Charterhouse in Somerset. He was presented on 3 Oct. 1825 to the vicarage of Timberscombe, and on 29 March 1826 to the rectory of Croscombe, both in Somerset, but did not keep them long. In 1827 he was appointed to the rectory of Chelwood, also in Somerset and a few miles from Bristol, and he retained it, with Great Chalfield, for the rest of his life. In the 1826 list of fellows of the Society of Antiquaries his name appears as elected, but he was never admitted. He died on 27 July 1857, when nearly ninety-four years of age, and was buried on 11 Aug. 1857 in the chancel of Chelwood church, a monument being erected to his memory. The widow, Anne ['Pearson'], died at Widcombe Cottage, Bath, on 23 March 1865, aged 85, and was buried at Chelwood. One daughter, Ellen Rebecca Warner, was buried there on 18 Sept. 1833, and in the following year a schoolhouse was erected to her memory by the parents.

Warner's voluminous writings comprised: 1. 'Companion in a Tour round Lymington,' 1789. When altered and revised it formed the basis of a 'Handbook to Lymington,' 1847. 2. 'Hampshire extracted from Domesday, with Translation, Preface, Glossary,' 1789. 3. 'Southampton Guide,' 1790. 4. 'Antiquitates Culinariæ: Tracts on Culinary Affairs of the Old English,' 1791. John Carter (1748–1817) [q. v.] prosecuted him for pirating in this work his print of the 'Peacock Feast,' and got a verdict for 20*l*. The print was therefore torn from all the copies then unsold. This action cost Warner 70*l*. in all. Grose had told him that Carter had given permission for the reproduction. 5. 'Attempt to ascertain the Situation of the Ancient Clausentum,' 1792. He fixed it at Bitterne Farm, two and a half miles from Southampton. 6. 'Topographical Remarks on the South-western Parts of Hamp-

shire,' 1793, 2 vols. A fire at the copper-plate printer's consumed the whole of the plates and impressions for this work. In the previous year he had issued proposals for a complete history of Hampshire, but, after much labour, abandoned the enterprise (*Gent. Mag.* 1793, ii. 724). Warner's volume on 'Domesday' was included in vol. ii. of the 'Collections for Hampshire, by D. Y., 1795,' five volumes in six, but he disowned the publication of that miserable compilation (*Literary Recollections*, i. 268–72; *Gent. Mag.* 1793 ii. 742–4, 1797 i. 44–6). 7. 'General View of Agriculture of Isle of Wight;' in 'View of Agriculture in Hampshire by A. and W. Driver,' 1794, pp. 45–66. 8. 'History of the Isle of Wight, with View of Agriculture,' 1795. 9. 'Netley Abbey: a Gothic Story,' circa 1795, 2 vols. 10. 'Illustrations of the Roman Antiquities at Bath,' 1797; published by order of its mayor and corporation, but disfigured by numerous errata. Warner had obtained from the borough funds the means of cleansing and arranging these remains, which were many years later deposited in the Bath Literary and Scientific Institution. 11. 'Walk through Wales,' 1798; 3rd edit. 1799; a very popular volume. 12. 'Second Walk through Wales,' 1799; 2nd edit. 1800. 13. 'Walk through some of the Western Counties of England' [from Bath to Launceston and back], 1800; reissued in 1809 as 'A Walk through Somerset, Devon, and Part of Cornwall.' 14. 'Excursions from Bath, 1801. 15. 'History of Bath,' 1801. Captain Rowland Mainwaring published his 'Annals of Bath' as a continuation to 1834 of Warner's history. Warner's work was criticised at much length in the 'Anti-Jacobin Review' (x. 113–31, 225–42, 335–56), but it has not been superseded. 16. 'Tour through Northern Counties of England and Borders of Scotland,' 1802, 2 vols.; translated into German by C. G. Kültner in 1803. 17. 'Chronological History of our Lord and Saviour: the English Diatessaron,' 1803; new edit. 1819. 18. 'Practical Discourses,' 1803–4, 2 vols. 19. 'Companion to the Holy Communion,' circa 1803. 20. 'Book of Common Prayer and Psalter; with Introduction, Notes,' 1806. 21. 'Bath Characters: Sketches from Life by Peter Paul Pallet,' 1807; 3rd edit. 1808. A skit on the chief residents at Bath, which provoked much controversy. It was followed, also under the pseudonym of Peter Paul Pallet, by 22. 'Rebellion in Bath' [1st canto], 1808. 23. 'The Restoration' [2nd canto of 'Rebellion in Bath'], 1809 (cf. Halkett and Laing's *Anon. Lit.* iii. 2096, 2187). 24. 'Six Occasional Sermons,' 1808. 25. 'Series of Practical Sermons on Scripture Characters,' 1810–11, 2 vols. 26. 'New Guide through Bath and its Environs,' 1811. 27. 'Sermons, Tracts, and Notes on the New Testament,' 1813, 3 vols. 28. 'Omnium Gatherum; or Bath, Bristol, and Cheltenham Literary Repository. By us two; 7 Nos. from October 1814.' Conducted and nearly all written by Warner. 29. '[57] Sermons on the Epistles or Gospels for Sundays,' 1816, 2 vols.; 5th edit. 1826. 30. 'Old Church of England Principles,' 1817–18, 3 vols.; 3rd edit. 1823. 31. 'Letter to Bishop Ryder on Ordination of Young Men holding Evangelical Principles,' 1818; 2nd edit. with biography of Archibald Maclaine [q. v.], 1818 (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1818, ii. 109, 143, 212, 310). 32. 'Miscellanies,' 1819, 2 vols; some copies are dated 1820. 33. 'Illustrations, Historical, Biographical, and Miscellaneous, of Waverley Novels,' 1823–4, 3 vols. 34. 'History of Abbey of Glaston and Town of Glastonbury,' 1826; 250 copies at six guineas each. 35. 'The Psalter, with Notes,' 1828. 36. 'Sunday Evening Discourses,' 1828, 2 vols. 37. 'Literary Recollections,' 1830, 2 vols. The Rev. Thomas Jervis printed a tract of twenty-one pages (varying title-pages dated 1831 or 1832) in correction of some errors in them. 38. 'The Anti-Materialist: a Manual for Youth,' 1831. 39. 'Great Britain's Crisis: Reform, Retrenchment, and Economy' [1st ed. anon.], 1831; 2nd edit. enlarged by the Rev. R. Warner, 1831. 40. 'Practical Religion: 12 Sermons to Keene's "Bath Journal." By Presbuteros,' 1837. 41. 'Simplicity of Christianity: four Sermons to "Bath Journal." By Presbuteros,' 1839. 42. 'Thoughts on Duelling: four Letters to the "Bath Journal." By Gabriel Sticking Plaister,' 1840. 43. 'Sermon on the Mount: five Discourses in Chelwood Church,' 1840. 44. 'For Family Worship: Specimens of Biblical Exposition on Book of Genesis,' 1842.

Warner circulated among his friends many private impressions of sportive and serious pieces in prose and verse. One of them, 'Nugæ Poeticæ: Solitary Musings on Serious Subjects. By an Aged Man,' was dated 'Chelwood, near Bath, Dec. 1847;' and his 'Diary of a Retired Country Parson, in Verse,' was printed in 1848 (cf. Halkett and Laing, i. 626). Poems by him are in Peach's 'Bath Houses, 2nd series' (pp. 27–8), and in the appendix to his 'Literary Recollections.' He printed three series of sermons in manuscript-type for the use of the younger clergy, and a host of single sermons. That entitled 'War inconsistent with Chris-

tianity,' preached on the day of the general fast, 25 May 1804, before a corps of Bath volunteers who happened to attend at his church on that day, passed through many editions and provoked much comment.

A portrait, by S. Williams, was engraved by S. Harding; that by Bell was engraved by J. Hibbert; a third, by S. C. Smith, was lithographed by L. Haghe; and a miniature by Engleheart was engraved by Condé.

Warner's sister, Rebecca Warner, who lived at Beech Cottage, Bath, published two useful volumes, 'Original Letters,' 1817, illustrative of eighteenth-century worthies, and 'Epistolary Curiosities, 2 parts,' 1818, illustrative of the Herbert family. Several of the letters in the first of these collections, from Gilpin, were clearly addressed to Warner.

[Gent. Mag. 1804 ii. 1132, 1818 ii. 310, 1830 i. 612, 1857 ii. 345, 1858 i. 101–4, 1865 i. 663; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Murch's Bath Celebrities, pp. 247–51; Monkland's Literature of Bath, pp. 50–2; Peach's Historic Houses at Bath, 2nd ser. pp. 56–71, 102–3.] W. P. C.

WARNER, SAMUEL ALFRED (*d.* 1853), inventor, from 1830 to the date of his death continued to press on the admiralty, the war office, and the master-general of the ordnance two inventions which he asserted were capable of producing the immediate and utter destruction of any enemy's ships or forts. The one he called an 'invisible shell;' the other his 'long range.' So far as can be made out from the very imperfect accounts, the first was a small torpedo or sea-mine, 'no bigger than a duck's egg,' charged with some high explosive; the second appears to have been a balloon fitted to drop automatically one or more of the 'invisible shells' over the devoted object. Several small committees, of the highest credit, were appointed to examine and experiment on these inventions; but as Warner persistently refused to show or in any way explain his secret till he was assured of the payment of 200,000*l.* for each, the committees could only report that they had seen a boat or a ship destroyed, but how or by what agency they were unable to say; that the proposed experiments with the 'long range' had not been made, and that, as far as they understood it, the same idea had been tried or proposed several times before; that they had no means of judging whether the 'invisible shell' could be of any use in war, or whether it could be carried safely in a ship's magazine.

In 1842 a committee, consisting of Sir Thomas Byam Martin [q. v.] and Sir Howard Douglas [q. v.], put Warner to a personal examination, and drew from him the statements that his father was William Warner, who in 1812 had owned and commanded a small vessel called the Nautilus, hired by the secretary of state and employed in secretly bringing over spies; that he himself had served with his father in the Nautilus, and had, towards the end of the war, by means of his invention, utterly destroyed two of the enemy's privateers, from which not a soul escaped. Of this there was no corroborative evidence. The occurrences had not been reported to the admiralty or to the secretary of state; the Nautilus had not kept a log; the dates could not be remembered; and no one could be brought forward as a witness. When he was examined on other personal matters, the result was equally unsatisfactory, all his attempts at autobiography being marred by flagrant anachronisms.

In 1852 the matter was again brought up in the House of Lords, on 14 May, and a committee was appointed to inquire into it; but a week later, 21 May, the Duke of Wellington pointed out that the inquiry was one of a scientific nature, and that it had been entrusted to the ordnance department. With this the matter appears to have dropped. The committee, though formally appointed, never reported, and Warner himself died in obscure circumstances in the early days of December 1853. He was buried in Brompton cemetery on the 10th. He left a widow and seven children.

[Parliamentary Papers, 1844, xxxiii. 419, 1846 xxvi. 499, 1847 xxxvi. 473, 475; Times, 15, 18, and 22 May, 13 Oct. 1852, 9, 21, and 22 Dec. 1853.] J. K. L.

WARNER, Sir THOMAS (*d.* 1649), coloniser of the first British West Indian Islands, was a younger son of William Warner, a gentle-yeoman of Framlingham and Parham, Suffolk, and Margaret, daughter of George Gernigan or Jerningham of Belsted in the same county. He entered the army at an early age, and became a captain in James I's bodyguard. In the spring of 1620 he accompanied Captain Roger North [q. v.] on his expedition to Surinam. Here he made the acquaintance of a certain Captain Painton, 'a very experienced seaman,' who suggested to him the advisability of a settlement on one of the small West Indian islands, such as St. Christopher's, which were neglected by the Spaniards. At the end of the year he returned to England with the view of finding means to carry out his project. Having obtained the support of Ralph Merrifield, a London merchant, and

his Suffolk neighbour, Charles Jeaffreson, Warner, with his wife and son Edward, and some thirteen others, chiefly from Suffolk, sailed for Virginia. Having rejected Barbados, 'for the great want of water was then upon it naturally,' the expedition landed in St. Kitts (St. Christopher's) on 28 Jan. 1623–4. The misgovernment of the Amazon settlement and the suitability of St. Christopher's for a tobacco plantation were the motive causes of the expedition. They were welcomed by the Carib chief Tegramund, and allowed to make a settlement at Old Road, where water abounded. By September the colonists had raised their first tobacco crop, but it was destroyed by a hurricane immediately afterwards. On 18 March 1624–5 Jeaffreson arrived from England in the Hopewell, bringing men and provisions, and soon afterwards Warner went home in the Black Bess of Flushing to beat up more recruits and to take over tobacco (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1625–6, p. 156).

Meanwhile Warner had been commissioned on 13 Sept. 1625 king's lieutenant for the four islands of 'St. Christopher, alias Merwar's Hope, Mevis [Nevis], Barbados, and Monserate,' of which he is described as the 'discoverer.' In case of his death Jeaffreson was to succeed him. This was the first patent relating to the West Indies which passed the great seal. On 23 Jan. 1626 a letter of marque was issued to the Gift of God, forty tons, owner R. Merrifield, captain Thomas Warner, and during the year Warner and a Captain Smith made prizes of vessels from Middelburg and Dunkirk (*ib.* 1625–6 pp. 322, 327, 1628–9 p. 286).

In the autumn of 1626 Warner returned to St. Kitts 'with neere a hundred people,' having on his way made a bootless attempt upon the Spaniards 'at Trinidada.' In the ensuing year the settlement underwent great privations, but on 26 Oct. 1627 Captain William Smith brought food and ammunition in the Hopewell, and other ships came in later. In the same year the few Frenchmen under d'Esnambuc, a protégé of Richelieu, who had arrived soon after Warner's first landing, had also been reinforced; and in May a treaty was concluded between Warner and d'Esnambuc for a division of territory and mutual defence against the Spaniards and Caribees. The Caribees were now driven completely off the island.

In 1629 Warner paid another visit to England, in the course of which he was knighted (27 Sept.) at Hampton Court. James Hay, first earl of Carlisle [q. v.], had received in June 1627 a grant of the Caribean Islands and Barbados, in spite of Warner's patent of 1625; but on 29 Sept. Carlisle appointed Warner sole governor of St. Christopher's for life (*Cal. State Papers*, Amer. and W. Indies, 1574–1660, p. 101). On 4 Nov. 1643 Warner received a third patent—from the parliamentary commissioners of plantations—under which he was constituted 'governor and lieutenant-general of the Caribee Islands under Robert [Rich], earl of Warwick [q. v.], governor in chief of all the plantations in America' (*ib.* p. 324).

The success of the plantation at St. Christopher's, which seemed now assured, excited the jealousy of the French. In August 1629 d'Esnambuc, having returned from France with three hundred colonists and six sail of the line, summoned Warner to retire within the treaty limits, and to give up the land occupied since his departure. Soon after matters had been settled somewhat to the advantage of the French, a Spanish expedition under Don Frederick de Toledo appeared. The French deserted the English, who, overpowered by superior force, seem to have made some sort of cession. The chief settlers, however, retired to the mountains; and when, in a few months, the Spanish abandoned the island, both the English and French colonies in St. Kitts were re-established. Henceforth they were always at open or secret enmity. In 1635 d'Esnambuc, who obtained the aid of the negroes by a promise of freedom, wrung further concessions from Warner; and four years later a report that De Poincy, the French governor of St. Kitts, had had a design of poisoning Warner nearly produced open war. In September 1636, on his return from a voyage to England, Warner complained to Secretary Windebank of being 'pestered with many controversies of the planters.' During the voyage his crew had been decimated. He had intended to send a colony to Metalina under his son-in-law, but, having touched at Barbados to raise volunteers, had been opposed by the governor, Captain Henry Hawley (cf. *ib.* 1574–1660, p. 240).

In 1639 Warner estimated the amount of annual duties derived from the island at 12,000*l.* (*ib.* p. 295). So rapid had been the growth of the colony at St. Christopher's that in 1628 Warner was able to send settlers to colonise the isle of Nevis. Four years later religious dissensions in St. Kitts induced him to despatch another body of planters to found a colony on the island of Antigua, and a second, chiefly composed of Irishmen and Roman catholics, to settle Montserrat. These undertakings were successful, but the settlers sent to St. Lucia about 1639 were

almost exterminated by the natives two years later.

Warner died on 10 March 1648-9, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Thomas, Middle Island, St. Kitts. On a broken tomb under a coat of arms is a barely legible rhymed epitaph in which he is described as

> one that bought
> With loss of Noble bloud Illustrious Name
> Of a Commander Greate in Acts of Fame.

It is printed in Captain Laurence-Archer's 'Monumental Inscriptions of the British West Indies' and in 'Notes and Queries' (3rd ser. ix. 450). He was a good soldier, and 'a man of extraordinary agillity of body and a good witt,' and won the respect of all his subordinates.

He was thrice married: first, to Sarah, daughter of Walter Snelling of Dorchester; secondly, to Rebecca, daughter of Thomas Payne, of Surrey; and, thirdly, to a lady who afterwards married Sir George March (*Cal. State Papers*, Amer. and W. Indies, 1675–6, p. 321). By his second wife he had two sons, and a daughter who was buried at Putney on 29 Dec. 1635.

The eldest son, Edward Warner (*fl.* 1632–1640), was deputy-governor of St. Kitts when Sir Thomas went to England. He was made by his father in 1632 the first English governor of Antigua. His wife and two children were carried off from the island in an incursion of the Caribs in 1640. A local tradition, embodied in the 'Legend of Ding a Dong Nook,' said that the governor pursued the Caribs to Dominica and brought back his wife and one child, but afterwards, under the influence of jealousy, imprisoned her in a keep built for the purpose in a lonely nook. The date of Edward Warner's death is uncertain. Dutertre, in his 'Histoire des Antilles,' speaks highly of his personal qualities.

Thomas Warner (1630?–1675), governor of Dominica, was a natural son of Sir Thomas Warner by a negro woman (whom Labat saw in Dominica in January 1700, and described as then 'une des plus vieilles créatures du monde'); he is known in West Indian history as 'Indian Warner.' About 1645, at the age of fifteen, he escaped from St. Kitts to his Carib countrymen in Dominica, among whom he soon took a leading position. He led their expeditions, indifferent apparently whether they were directed against the French or English. But having in some way obtained the favour of Francis, lord Willoughby [q. v.] of Parham, he was in 1664 made governor of Dominica. During the next two years he turned his activities against the French in Martinique and Guadeloupe, who eventually captured him. He was sent to Guadeloupe and kept in irons till after the peace, and was only released on 26 Dec. 1667 in consequence of the personal interposition of William, lord Willoughby. The French had contended that he was not included in the treaty with England, as 'having never lived as a Christian but as a Caribee.' By Warner's mediation a peace with the Caribs of Dominica and St. Vincent was concluded in 1667 (Schomburgk, *Hist. of Barbados*, pp. 292, 293). He continued to act as governor of Dominica, where he was practically omnipotent, but the description of him as 'chief Indian governor' seems to indicate that his position was not exactly official (*Cal. State Papers*, Amer. and W. Indies, 1669–74, pp. 226, 330), but in May 1673 it was confirmed by the council of Barbados. His instructions were so drawn as to conciliate the French (*ib.* p. 494), which lends colour to the subsequent charge made against Warner of intrigues with the French. In spite of his position he appears never to have ceased attacking the English on the other islands. In December 1674 an expedition started from Antigua against the Indians in Dominica. It was commanded by the governor, Colonel Philip Warner (see below), reputed brother of Thomas Warner. On their landing 'Indian Warner' received them well and gave them assistance against the Windward Indians. According to some authorities, 'Indian Warner' was treacherously killed by his brother's own hand during a banquet on board his sloop; according to others, he fell on shore in open fight with the English.

Philip Warner (*d.* 1689), another son of Sir Thomas Warner, commanded a regiment of foot at the taking of Cayenne from the French in 1667, and in the same year served at the capture of Surinam from the Dutch (cf. *Antigua and the Antiguans*, 1844, cp. iii.) In 1671 he was in command of a regiment of nine hundred English in Antigua, and in the following year he was appointed governor of that island. His term of office was marked by the introduction of several useful reforms. In December 1674 he led the expedition to Dominica, and was accused of having directed his half-brother Thomas's murder. He was sent to England and imprisoned for several months in the Tower. On 23 June 1675 Secretary Coventry wrote to the governor of Barbados that his majesty was 'highly offended' at 'that barbarous murder or rather massacre,' and ordered that 'speedy and exemplary justice should be done;' while the Indians were to be con-

ciliated by 'sending them some heads' as a demonstration of the punishment of the authors (*ib.* 1675–6, p. 228). Warner's cause was, however, warmly espoused by the colonists in Antigua; early in 1676 he was sent for trial to Barbados, where he was acquitted; but by an order in council, dated 18 May 1677, he was 'put out of the government of Antigua and any other employment or trust in the king's service.' The colonists, however, still placed confidence in him, and on 29 Jan. 1679 he was elected speaker of the Antiguan assembly. He died on 23 Oct. 1689, and was buried at St. Paul's, Antigua. When in the Tower of London he delivered to Sir Robert Southwell an 'Account of the Caribee Islands,' dated 3 April 1676. It is now in the Record Office (*Cal. State Papers*, Amer. and W. Indies, 1675–6, pp. 367, 368). By his wife Henrietta, sister and heiress of Colonel Henry Ashton, Warner had two sons and four daughters. The eldest son, Colonel Thomas Warner (*d.* 1695), had by his wife Jane Walrond three sons: Edward Warner, a colonel in the army and member of the council of Antigua; Ashton Warner (1691–1752), speaker and attorney-general, whose son was Joseph Warner [q. v.]; and Henry Warner (1693–1731), clerk of the assembly.

[The primary authorities for the settlement of St. Christopher's and Nevis are the account given by John Hilton, storekeeper and chief gunner of Nevis (dated 29 April 1673), in Egerton MS. 2395, ff. 503–8 (in Brit. Mus.), A Brief Discourse of Divers Voyages made into Guiana, and The Beginning and Proceedings of the New Plantation of St. Christopher's by Captain Warner, The Works of Captain John Smith, ed. Arber, chaps. xxiv. xxv., contributed by some of Warner's crew, and the Manuscript Account by Col. Philip Warner in the Record Office, mentioned in the text. Next in importance is Antigua and the Antiguans, 1844, by a resident in the island who had access to the records and received information from the Rev. Daniel Francis Warner among others. The pedigree given in Burke's Landed Gentry, 4th ed. pt. ii., is inaccurate in the early part (cf. Laurence-Archer MSS. in Brit. Mus.) T. Southey's Chron. Hist. of the West Indies, vols. i. ii., and Bryan Edwards's Hist. of the British West Indies, vol. i. chap. iv., are founded on the early English authorities as well as Dutertre's Histoire des Antilles and Labat's Nouveau Voyage and Iles de l'Amérique. A clearly written modern account is in A Young Squire of the Seventeenth Century, 1878, vol. i. chaps. i.–v., edited from the papers of Christopher Jeaffreson by Mr. J. C. Jeaffreson. Some additional information may also be gleaned from N. Darnell Davis's Cavaliers and Roundheads of Barbados, 1887, chap. ii. The chronology is throughout somewhat uncertain. The Calendars of Colonial State Papers, America and West Indies, ed. W. Noel Sainsbury, are invaluable.]

G. Le G. N.

WARNER, WILLIAM (1558?–1609), poet, born in London about 1558, was educated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, but did not take a degree. According to Wood he was 'more a friend to poetry, history, and romance than to logic and philosophy.' Settling in London, he followed the profession of an attorney, and, while acquiring some reputation in the court of common pleas, managed to secure a more prominent position as a man of letters. He was acquainted with the chief writers of his day in London, and Drayton claimed him as an old friend. Henry Carey, first lord Hunsdon, the lord chamberlain [q.v.], and his son George, second lord Hunsdon, who was also lord chamberlain, proved encouraging patrons. Warner died suddenly on 9 March 1608-9 at Amwell in Hertfordshire, and was buried there. The entry in the parish register runs: '1608–9. Master William Warner, a man of good yeares and of honest reputation; by profession an attornye of the common pleas, author of "Albion's England," diynge suddenly in the night in his bedde without any former complaynt of sicknesse on Thursday night, beinge the 9th daye of March; was buried the Saturday following, and lyeth in the church at the corner under the stone of Walter Ffader.'

Tanner mentions that an English translation of the 'Novelle' of Bandello was issued by a writer who only used his initials 'W. W.' in 1580. No such work is now known, but it may possibly be a first venture by Warner in the field of romance (cf. Warton, *Hist. of English Poetry*, 1824, iv. 312).

Warner's earliest extant publication is a collection of tales in prose, somewhat in the manner of Heliodorus's 'Æthiopica,' entitled 'Pan his Syrinx, or Pipe, compact of seuen Reedes; including in one, seuen Tragical and Comicall Arguments, with their diuers Notes not impertinent. Whereby, in effect, of all thinges is touched, in few, something of the vayne, wanton, proud, and inconstant course of the World. Neither, herein, to somewhat praiseworthie, is prayse wanting. By William Warner. At London, by Thomas Purfoote' [1585], 4to. This was dedicated to Sir George Carey (afterwards second Lord Hunsdon). The seven tales are entitled respectively: 'Arbaces,' 'Thetis,' 'Belopares,' 'Pheone,' 'Deipyrus,' 'Aphrodite,' and 'Ophelles.' Another edition, in 1597, bore the title 'Syrinx, or a Seauenfold Historie, handled with Varietie of pleasant and profit-

able both comicall and tragicall argument. Newly perused and amended by the first Author, W. Warner,' London, 1597, 4to. This edition is dedicated to George Carey, second lord Hunsdon.

Warner also translated several plays of Plautus, but of these only one was published. This was 'Menæchmi. A pleasant . . . Comedie, taken out of . . . Plautus . . . Written in English by W. W. London, by T. Creede,' 1595, 4to (without pagination). Shakespeare's 'Comedy of Errors,' which was probably composed in 1592, owes much to Plautus's 'Menæchmi,' and Shakespeare may have had access to Warner's translation before it was published. It was reprinted in John Nichols's 'Six Old Plays,' 1779, i. 109 seq., and in J. P. Collier's 'Shakespeare's Library,' 1844 (new edit. by W. C. Hazlitt, 1875, pt. ii. vol. i. 1 et seq.)

Warner's chief work and his earliest experiment in verse was a long episodic poem in fourteen-syllable lines, which in its original shape treated of legendary or imaginary incidents in British history from the time of Noah till the arrival in England of William the Conqueror, but was continued in successive editions until it reached the reign of James I. In its episodic design it somewhat resembled Ovid's 'Metamorphoses.' Historical traditions are mingled with fictitious fabliaux with curious freedom. The first edition in four books—now a volume of the utmost rarity—appeared in 1586, under the title 'Albion's England. Or Historical Map of the same Island: prosecuted from the Lives and Acts and Labors of Saturne, Jupiter, Hercules, and Æneas: Originalles of the Bruton, and the Englishman, and occasion of the Brutons their first aryvall in Albion. Containing the same Historie vnto the Tribute to the Romaines, Entrie of the Saxones, Invasion by the Danes, and Conquest by the Normaines. With Historicall Intermixtures, Inuention, and Varietie proffitably, briefly and pleasantly, performed in Verse and Prose by William Warner. London, by George Robinson for Thomas Cadman,' 1586, 4to (black letter). Thomas Cadman obtained a license for printing the book on 7 Nov. 1586 (Arber, *Stationers' Reg.* ii. 458), but a pirate-publisher, Roger Ward, had been detected setting the manuscript in type in the previous October (Ames, *Typogr. Antiq.* ed. Herbert, p. 1190). Warner dedicated the original edition of 'Albion's England' to Henry Carey, first lord Hunsdon. At the close of the volume is a prose 'Breviate of the true historie of Aeneas,' which reappeared in all later editions except the second. The work was brought down to the accession of Henry VII in the second edition, which included six books, and was called 'The First and Second parts of Albion's England. The former reuised and corrected, and the latter newly continued and added, containing an Historical Map,' London, 1589, 4to. A folding woodcut, exhibiting the lineages of Lancaster and York, forms the frontispiece in some copies. A third edition further extended the work to nine books, and concluded with the accession of Queen Elizabeth; this edition bore the title 'Albion's England; the Third time Corrected and Augmented. Containing an History of the same Countrey and Kingdome, from the Originals of the inhabitants of the same. With the chief Alterations and Accidents therein happening, untill her nowe Majesties most blessed Raigne. . . .,' London, 1592, 4to. Of later editions (all in quarto) a fourth, 'now revised and newly inlarged,' appeared in 1596 in twelve books, with a folding pictorial plate of the genealogy of Lancaster and York inserted opposite page 161 (some title-pages bear the date 1597), and a fifth edition, with the addition of a thirteenth book and a prose 'Epitome of the whole Historie of England,' was issued in 1602. 'A Continuance of Albion's England, by the first Author, W. W.,' supplied three additional books (xiv, xv, xvi) in 1606. Finally a new edition, 'with the most chief Alterations and Accidents . . . in the . . . Raigne of . . . King James. . . . Newly revised and enlarged. With a new epitome of the whole Historie of England,' was issued, after Warner's death, in 1612. Here the books number sixteen, and the chapters one hundred and seven with the two prose appendices (the 'Breviate' and the 'Epitome').

'Albion's England' in its own day gained a very high reputation, which was largely due to the author's patriotic aims and sentiment. But his style, although wordy and prosaic, is unpretentious, and his narrative, which bears little trace of a study of Italian romance, and lacks the languor of current Italian fiction, occasionally develops an original vigour and dignity which partially justify the eulogies of the writer's contemporaries. Thomas Nash in his preface to Greene's 'Menaphon' (1589), after mentioning the greatest of English poets, remarked, 'As poetry has been honoured in those beforementioned professors, so it hath not been any whit disparaged by William Warner's absolute Albions.' Meres in his 'Palladis Tamia' (1598) associated Warner with Spenser as one of the two chief English heroic poets. As a lyric poet he classed him with

Spenser, Daniel, Drayton, and Breton. Meres added, 'I have heard him termed of the best wits of both our universities, our English Homer. As Euripides is the most sententious among Greek poets, so is Warner among our English poets.' Drayton, after eulogising Sidney, wrote in his 'Epistle of Poets'—

Then Warner, though his lines were not so trimmed
Nor yet his Poem so exactly limn'd,
And neatly jointed but the Criticke may
Easily reproove him; yet thus let me say
For my old friend; some passages there be
In him which, I protest, have taken me
With almost wonder; so fine, cleere, new,
As yet they have bin equalled by few.

Many extracts figured in 'England's Parnassus,' 1600.

The finest passage in 'Albion's England' recites the pastoral story of 'Argentile and Curan.' The tale was doubtless of Warner's invention, but it resembles the topic of the thirteenth-century poem called 'Havelock the Dane.' Warner's story has secured through adaptations a longer tenure of fame than the rest of the poem. It was plagiarised without acknowledgment by William Webster in a poem in six-line stanzas, entitled 'The most pleasant and delightful Historie of Curan, a Prince of Danske, and the fayre Princesse Argentile' (London, 1617, 4to). Warner's tale also formed the plot of the 'Thracian Wonder,' a play attributed to John Webster and William Rowley (London, 1661, 4to). It was subsequently converted into a ballad entitled 'The Two Young Princes on Salisbury Plain,' published in 'A Collection of Old Ballads' (3 vols. 1726–38, 12mo). Percy with much enthusiasm quoted it, as well as another of Warner's invented legends, 'The Patient Countess,' in his 'Reliques of Ancient Poetry' (1765), and William Mason based on it his 'Legendary Drama of Five Acts, written on the Old English Model' (*Poems*, 1786, vol. iii.) Warner's admirers of the present century have been few. In 1801 George Ellis quoted for 'their singularity' three extracts in his 'Specimens of the Early English Poets' (ii. 267 et seq.) The whole poem was reprinted in Chalmers's 'Collection of the English Poets' (1810). Charles Lamb wrote to Harrison Ainsworth on 9 Dec. 1823: 'I have read Warner['s 'Albion's England'] with great pleasure. What an elaborate piece of alliteration and antithesis! Why, it must have been a labour far above the most difficult versification. There is a fine simile or picture of Semiramis arming to repel a siege' (*Letters of Charles Lamb*, ed. Ainger, ii. 93).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, vol. i.; Corser's Collectanea; Hazlitt's Bibliographical Collections; Hallam's Lit. Hist of Europe, 5th ed. 1873, i. 36 *n.* ii. 128; Ritson's Bibliographia Anglo-Poetica; Percy's Reliques of Ancient Poetry, ed. Wheatley, i. 298, ii. 252; Hunter's Chorus Vatum in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 24492, ff. 227–32.] S. L.

WARRE, Sir WILLIAM (1784–1853), lieutenant-general, colonel of the 94th foot, eldest son of James Warre of George Street, Hanover Square, London, and of his wife Eleanor, daughter of Thomas Greg of Coles Park, Hertfordshire, was born at Oporto, Portugal, on 15 April 1784. He was educated at Harrow, and on 5 Nov. 1803 received an ensign's commission in the 52nd foot, which he joined at Hythe. He was promoted to be lieutenant by purchase on 2 June 1804, and on 25 April 1806 he purchased his company in the 98th foot, from which he exchanged on 7 Aug. into the 23rd light dragoons, joining them at Clonmel, co. Tipperary, in October 1806.

In the summer of 1807 Warre became a student of the Royal Military College, and in May 1808 was appointed aide-de-camp to Major-general Sir Ronald Craufurd Ferguson [q. v.], commander of an expedition to sail from Cork. After some detention, an alteration was made in the destination of this expedition, and it proceeded to Portugal, landing in July. Warre took part in the battles of Rolica (17 Aug.) and Vimiera (21 Aug.), after which he was seized with dysentery, and, being too ill to accompany his general on his return to England, was sent to Lisbon, where Major-general William Carr (afterwards Viscount) Beresford [q. v.] received him into his house, and, on his recovery, attached him to his staff. He served with him during the whole of Sir John Moore's campaign, ending with the battle of Coruña on 16 Jan. 1809, after which he remained with his division to cover the embarkation of the army during the night, and himself embarked with his chief and the rear-guard in the afternoon of the following day.

On the acceptance by Beresford of the chief command of the Portuguese army in March 1809, Warre accompanied him to Portugal, was commissioned as major in the Portuguese service, and appointed Beresford's first aide-de-camp. He was with Beresford at Lamego and the passage of the Douro on 12 May, and, after the capture of Oporto, was employed to destroy the bridges in rear of the retreating French army, a duty which he in great measure accomplished, with very inadequate means, and in spite of the opposition of an obstinate and refractory peasantry.

Wellington was thereby enabled to overtake Soult at Salamonde, whence, on 16 May, the French marshal only escaped by abandoning his guns and baggage. Warre took part in all the operations of Beresford's division in 1809–10, but during the retreat to the lines of Torres Vedras in September 1810 rheumatic fever compelled him to quit the army and eventually to return to England. He rejoined Beresford in May 1811 after the battle of Albuera, and took part in the second siege of Badajos in May and June. He was promoted to be brevet major in the British service on 30 May 1811, and lieutenant-colonel in the Portuguese service on 3 July. He was at the siege and capture on 19 Jan. 1812 of Ciudad Rodrigo, at the third siege and capture on 6 April of Badajos, and at the battle of Salamanca on 22 July, where Beresford was wounded. Warre accompanied him to Lisbon, and returned to England, where he married in 1812. For his services in the Peninsular war he received the medal and six clasps; was made a knight of the Portuguese order of the Tower and Sword, and a commander of the Portuguese order of St. Bento d'Avis, the insignia of which orders he was permitted to accept and wear (*London Gazette*, 9 April 1816). On 13 May 1813 he was promoted to be brevet lieutenant-colonel in the British army.

By the advice of Beresford, Warre accepted the appointment of deputy quartermaster-general at the Cape of Good Hope, and went thither in 1813, returning to England in 1821. In 1823 he was appointed one of the permanent assistant quartermasters-general, and served in the Dublin military district until 1826, when he was transferred to the southern military district and stationed at Portsmouth. In December 1826 he was appointed assistant quartermaster-general of the army under Lieutenant-general Sir William Henry Clinton [q. v.] which was sent to Portugal to assist that country against Spain, returning to his permanent appointment in England in the summer of 1828. He was promoted to be colonel on 22 July 1830. In 1832 he was transferred as permanent assistant quartermaster-general from Portsmouth to Cork, and in 1835 to Dublin, remaining there until 1837, when he was appointed commandant of the Chatham garrison.

Warre was made a companion of the order of the Bath, military division, on 19 July 1838; was knighted in 1839, relinquished the Chatham command on promotion to major-general on 23 Nov. 1841, was given the colonelcy of the 94th foot in 1847, and was promoted to be lieutenant-general in November 1851. He died at York on 26 July 1853, and was buried at Bishopthorpe.

Warre married, on 19 Nov. 1812, Selina Anna (*d.* 3 Feb. 1821), youngest daughter of Christopher Thomson Maling of West Herrington, Durham, and sister of the first Countess of Mulgrave. By her he had seven children, three of whom died at the Cape of Good Hope. The others were: (1) Thomas Maling; (2) John Frederick; (3) Henry James (*b.* 1819); and (4) Julia Sophia. The third son became General Sir Henry James Warre, K.C.B., colonel of the Wiltshire regiment; he served in the Crimean and New Zealand wars; he married, in 1855, Georgiana, daughter of R. Lukin and widow of W. P. Adams, British consul-general in Peru, and died in 1898.

A full-length portrait of Warre, in the uniform of the 23rd light dragoons, is in possession of J. Acheson Lyle of the Oak, Londonderry.

[War Office Records; Despatches; Gent. Mag. 1853; Royal Military Calendar, 1820; Army Lists; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. vol. x.; Burke's Peerage; private sources.] R. H. V.

WARREN. [See also WARENNE.]

WARREN, ARTHUR (*fl.* 1605), poet, wrote two poems descriptive of the pangs of poverty while he was imprisoned for debt in 1604. The titles of the poems were respectively 'The Poore Mans Passions' and 'Pouerties Patience.' A volume in quarto bearing the double title, 'written by Arthur Warren,' was entered on the 'Stationers' Registers' on 14 Jan. 1604–5, and was published 'Anno Dom. 1605, at London, printed by I[ames] R[oberts] for R[ichard] B[ankworth].' Warren dedicated his work to 'his kindest fauourer, Maister Robert Quarme.' He wrote, with a good deal of force and feeling, in six-line stanzas. The volume is rare. Copies are in the British Museum and in Malone's collection in the Bodleian Library.

Warren may be the writer who, under the initials 'A. W.,' prefixed commendatory verses to Gascoigne's 'Posies' (1575), Kendall's 'Flowers of Epigrams' (1577), and Cotton's 'A Spirituall Song' (1596). Warren certainly has a better claim to the authorship of these verses than Andrew Willet [q. v.], who has also been suggested as their author. There seems some ground, too, for identifying Warren with the 'A. W.' who was the chief contributor to Davison's 'Poetical Rhapsodie' in 1602. Davison only refers to his mysterious coadjutor, who has hitherto eluded definite discovery, by the initials 'A. W.' 'A. W.'s' most interesting poem

in the collection is an 'Eclogue upon the death of Sir Philip Sidney.' The greater part of 'A. W.'s' voluminous verse in the 'Poetical Rhapsodie' deals with love. Its temper resembles that of Warren's 'Poore Mans Passions.' 'A. W.' in the 'Poetical Rhapsodie' very often employs the six-line stanza in which the whole of Warren's volume is composed. Some of 'A. W.'s' poems in the 'Rhapsodie' had circulated in manuscript in 1596 (*Harl. MS.* 6910). In the Harleian MS. 280, f. 102, there is a list in Davison's handwriting of the first lines of all the poems, 'in rhyme and measured verse,' which 'A. W.' had produced, apparently before 1602. The list includes 140 compositions, of which seventy-seven figured in the 'Poetical Rhapsodie.' Five further poems by 'A. W.' were introduced into the second edition of Davison's 'Rhapsodie' in 1608. Five others of 'A. W.'s' poems were subsequently transferred from the 'Rhapsodie' to the second edition of 'England's Helicon,' 1614.

[Collier's Bibliographical Account of Early English Literature, ii. 487; Davison's Poetical Rhapsody, ed. A. H. Bullen, vol. i. pp. lxvii et seq., pp. lxxxii et seq.; Ritson's Bibliographia Poetica, p. 382; Brydges's Restituta, iv. 190 et seq. Hunter suggests that 'A. W.' was Anthony Wingfield: see Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 24491, f. 202. Heart-Easings: Songs, Sonnets, and Epigrams, by 'A. W.' of the Middle Temple, Gent. [1595], reprinted literally from a copy supposed unique in the British Museum: T. and J. Allman, Princes Street, Hanover Square, 1824, is a modern forgery. In Lansdowne MS. 821 is a letter from A. Warren to Henry Cromwell, but there is nothing to connect the writer of this letter with the poet.] S. L.

WARREN, CHARLES (1767–1823), line-engraver, was born in London on 4 June 1767. Of his early career the only facts recorded are that he married at the age of eighteen, and was at one time engaged in engraving on metal for calico-printing, but during the last twenty years of his life he enjoyed a great reputation as an engraver of small book-illustrations. His plates after R. Smirke in the English editions of the 'Arabian Nights,' 1802, 'Gil Blas,' 1809, and 'Don Quixote,' 1818, were very successful; and his 'Broken Jar,' after Wilkie, one of the illustrations to Coxe's 'Social Day,' is a masterpiece of its kind. Other fine publications to which he contributed were Kearsley's edition of Shakespeare, Du Roveray's edition of Pope, Walker's 'British Classics,' Sharpe's 'Classics,' Suttaby's 'Poets,' and 'Physiognomical Portraits.' Warren was an active member of the Society of Arts and also of the Artists' Fund, of which he was president from 1812 to 1815. For some valuable improvements which he made in the preparation of steel plates for engraving he was awarded the large gold medal of the Society of Arts in 1823, but he did not live to receive it, dying suddenly at Wandsworth on 21 April of that year. He was buried at St. Sepulchre's, Newgate Street. A portrait of Warren, from a sketch by Mulready, is in Pye's 'Patronage of British Art.'

Ambrose William Warren (1781?–1856), son of Charles Warren, born about 1781, practised line-engraving with ability, and examples of his work are found in the 'Stafford Gallery,' Cattermole's 'Book of the Cartoons,' the 'Gem,' 1830–1, and 'Ancient Marbles in the British Museum.' His most important single plates are 'The Beggar's Petition,' after Witherington, 1827, and 'The New Coat,' after Wilkie, 1832. He died in 1856.

[Gent. Mag. 1823, ii. 187; Pye's Patronage of British Art; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; list of members of the Artists' Annuity Fund.] F. M. O'D.

WARREN, Sir CHARLES (1798–1866), major-general, colonel of the 96th foot, born at Bangor on 27 Oct. 1798, was third son of John Warren (1766–1838), dean of Bangor, who was nephew of John Warren [q. v.], bishop of Bangor. His mother was Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Crooke, M.D., of Preston, Lancashire. He entered the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, but, being offered by the Duke of York a commission in the infantry, he was gazetted ensign in the 30th foot on 24 Nov. 1814, and joined the depôt at Colchester on 24 Jan. 1815. He commanded a detachment from Ostend in the march of the Duke of Wellington's army to Paris after Waterloo, and entered Paris with the allied army.

In January 1816 Warren embarked for India, and served at Fort St. George, Madras, until his return to England in the summer of 1819. He was promoted to be lieutenant on 13 Nov. 1818. On 17 Aug. 1820 he exchanged into the 55th foot. In December 1821 he embarked with his regiment for the Cape of Good Hope, was promoted to be captain by purchase on 1 Aug. 1822, commanded a detachment of two companies on the Kaffir frontier from November 1824 to the end of 1825, and returned to England in 1827. During his service at the Cape he rode from Capetown to Grahamstown, and, among other expeditions into the interior, he journeyed across the Orange and Vaal rivers to Sitlahoo in company with Mr. Glegg of the Madras civil service, who published an account of it at the time. Warren visited

the Griqua and Baralong chiefs and Robert Moffat's mission station near Kuraman. Extracts from his journals were printed in the 'Royal Engineers Journal' in June and July 1884. His notes and sketches were made use of by his son, Lieutenant-colonel (afterwards Sir) Charles Warren of the royal engineers, when reporting on the Bechuana and the Griqua territories fifty years later, in 1876.

Warren married in 1830, and, with his wife, embarked for India. He served at Fort St. George, Madras, until the end of 1831, when he marched to Tunamalli and Bellary in command of a wing of the regiment. He commanded the 55th (Colonel Mill of that regiment being in command of the column, until a few days before he was killed) in the expedition against the raja of Kurg in April 1834, led an assault and captured the stockade of Kissenhally, and was engaged in the attack on the stockade of Soamwapettah, where he was severely wounded. He was promoted to be major on 21 Nov. 1834, sent to Vellore in 1835, to Sikandarabad in 1836, and returned to England with his family in 1838.

On 26 June 1841 Warren sailed for China in command of a detachment, and arrived at Hongkong in November. He embarked for the Yang-tse-kiang in June 1842, and when his lieutenant-colonel, (afterwards Sir) James Holmes Schœdde, succeeded to the command of the brigade, he commanded the regiment at the assault and capture, on 21 July, of Ching-kiang-foo (where he was personally engaged with three Tartars, whom he killed, and was himself severely wounded), and continued to command it until its return to England. Warren was favourably mentioned in Schœdde's despatch of 21 July 1842 to Sir Hugh Gough. For his services he was promoted to be brevet lieutenant-colonel on 23 Dec. 1842, and the following day was made a companion of the order of the Bath, military division. He also received the war medal. In October 1842 he moved to Chusan, which was held by the British as a material guarantee until the indemnity was paid, and he returned to England in August 1844.

Warren was promoted to be regimental lieutenant-colonel to command the 55th regiment on 25 Nov. 1845, and served with it in Ireland during the disturbances in 1846–7. In March 1851 he accompanied it to Gibraltar, where he served until May 1854, when he took it to Turkey and the Crimea. He commanded the regiment, which formed part of the 1st brigade, 2nd division, at the affair of Bouljanak on 19 Sept., and on the following day at the battle of the Alma, where he received two contused wounds. He was mentioned in despatches (see KINGLAKE, ii. 302). He was also at the repulse of the sortie from Sebastopol on 26 Oct. He commanded the 1st brigade, 2nd division, at the battle of Inkerman on 5 Nov., and maintained the position of the division, which was attacked at the beginning of the day, until the whole of the Russians were driven off the field (see KINGLAKE, vol. v.) He was slightly wounded at first, and later severely so in pursuing the Russians. He was mentioned in Lord Raglan's despatch of 11 Nov. 1854 as wounded 'while leading his men with his usual conspicuous bravery;' and Sir De Lacy Evans, in a letter of 11 Feb. 1855, wrote: 'His conduct under my command has been distinguished on every occasion by efficiency, constant exertion, and marked gallantry.'

He was sent to Scutari and then on sick leave, until he was sufficiently recovered to return to the Crimea on 12 July 1855; on the 30th he resumed command of the 1st brigade, 2nd division, and served continuously in the trenches until the fall of Sebastopol. He was slightly wounded at the attack on the Redan on 8 Sept. He was mentioned in despatches by General (afterwards Sir) James Simpson [q. v.] (3 Feb. 1856). In February 1856 he was given the command of an independent brigade, composed of the 11th hussars, the siege-train, and four battalions of infantry, which he held until June, and in July he returned to England. For his Crimean services he received the medal with clasps for Alma, Inkerman, and Sebastopol, the reward for distinguished military service, the fourth class of the legion of honour, the third class of the Medjidie, and the Turkish and Sardinian medals.

On 8 Aug. 1856 he was appointed to command a brigade at Malta with the temporary rank of major-general. On 26 Oct. 1858 he was promoted to be major-general on the establishment of the army. He remained at Malta for five years, and, in the absence of the governor, acted for some time as governor and commander of the forces. He was made a knight commander of the order of the Bath, military division, on 19 April 1865. He died at Monkstown, near Dublin, on 27 Oct. 1866.

Warren had a natural turn for science and mathematics. His memory was so good that he could retain in his mind all the figures of a long calculation, and could correct and alter those figures at will. He was also a good draughtsman. He occupied his leisure time during the later years of his life in perfecting an instrument which he had invented

for the graphic solution of astronomical problems for nautical purposes, and which he had brought to the notice of the admiralty in 1845. The instrument was for the purpose of approximately determining the latitude from two observations taken before 9 a.m. and at noon, and also of finding the latitude by a south altitude, from the time of day, and of finding the amplitude and azimuth. The invention was considered ingenious, and its principle correct; but its adoption was not recommended for the royal navy, lest its general use might induce neglect of even the slight acquaintance with nautical astronomy which officers were then required to possess.

Warren married, first, on 17 April 1830, at the British embassy at Paris, Mary Anne (*d.* 20 Jan. 1846), daughter of William and Margaret Hughes of Dublin and Carlow, by whom he had six children, two of whom died young; secondly, on 4 Oct. 1859, Mary (*d.* 22 Dec. 1860), daughter of George Bethell, rector of Worplesden and vice-provost of Eton College. The eldest son, John, a captain in the 55th regiment, served with his father in the Crimea, and died of a wound in Scutari hospital after the battle of Inkerman. Another son is Sir Charles Warren, chief commissioner of the metropolitan police 1886–8.

General Warren's elder brother, John Warren (1796–1852), mathematician, eldest son of the dean of Bangor, born on 4 Oct. 1796 at Bangor deanery, was educated at Westminster school and Jesus College, Cambridge, of which he was a fellow and tutor. In 1818 he was fifth wrangler, and in 1825 and 1826 served the office of moderator and examiner. In 1830 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. In 1828 he published at Cambridge 'A Treatise on the Geometrical Representation of the Square Roots of Negative Quantities,' a subject which had previously attracted the attention of Wallis, Professor Heinrich Kühn of Danzig, M. Buée, and M. Mourey, whose researches were, however, unknown to Warren. The work bears evident marks of originality, and has received honourable mention as well from continental as from English mathematicians. The title hardly conveys an exact idea of the main object, which is to represent every kind of quantity geometrically by the intervention of symbolical expressions, which involve the square roots of negative quantities, and designate lines in position as well as magnitude. He was strongly convinced of the superiority of geometry as a means of demonstration to the use of mere symbols of quantity, and thought that the obscurity attaching to the proofs of some of the fundamental rules of algebraic and analytical operations might be removed by adopting a geometrical representation of quantity such as he proposed.

On 19 Feb. 1829 Warren read a paper before the Royal Society entitled 'Considerations of the Objections raised against the Geometrical Representation of the Square Roots of Negative Quantities,' which was followed on the 4th of June by another 'On the Geometrical Representation of the Powers of Quantities whose Indices involve the Square Roots of Negative Quantities,' in which he came to the conclusion 'that all algebraic quantity may be geometrically represented, both in length and direction, by lines drawn in a given plane from a given point.'

Warren was chancellor of the diocese of Bangor and rector of Graveley in Cambridgeshire, and of Caldecott in Huntingdonshire. He owned the advowson of the latter, which, as well as an adjoining parish, was without a resident clergyman. To remedy this evil he proposed to unite the two parishes. He sold the advowson of Caldecott to the patron of the other parish, and gave the purchase-money to build a parsonage for the united parishes—an incident characteristic of the man. He married his cousin, Caroline Elizabeth, daughter of Captain and Lieutenant-colonel Richard Warren of the 3rd foot guards. He died at Bangor on 16 Aug. 1852, without issue.

[War Office Records; Despatches; private sources; manuscript memorandum by James Challis [q.v.], professor of astronomy at the university of Cambridge; Abstracts of Papers of the Royal Society, London, vol. vi.; Haydn's Book of Dignities; Kinglake's Invasion of the Crimea; Mackenzie's Narrative of the Second Campaign in China, London, 1842; Murray's Doings in China, London, 1842; Ouchterlony's Chinese War, London, 1844, pp. 372 seq.; Theal's Compendium of the History and Geography of South Africa; Histories of India.] R. H. V.

WARREN, FREDERICK (1775–1848), vice-admiral, born in March 1775, was son of Richard Warren [q. v.], physician to George III, and elder brother of Pelham Warren [q.v.] He was admitted to Westminster school on 15 Jan. 1783, and entered the navy in March 1789, on board the Adamant, flagship of Sir Richard Hughes [q.v.] on the Halifax station. When the Adamant was paid off in 1792, Warren was sent to the Lion with Captain Erasmus Gower [q.v.], and in her made the voyage to China. Shortly after his return, on 24 Oct. 1794, he was confirmed in the rank of lieutenant and appointed to the Prince George. He after-

wards served in the Jason on the home station, and in the Latona at Newfoundland, where he was promoted on 10 Aug. 1797 to command the Shark sloop. In 1800 he commanded the Fairy in the West Indies, and on 12 May 1801 was promoted to the rank of captain. On the renewal of the war in 1803 he had for three years the command of the sea fencibles of the Dundee district; in November 1806 he was appointed to the Dædalus, and took her out to the West Indies, where in April 1808 he was moved to the Meleager, which was wrecked near Port Royal on 30 July 1808. Warren was acquitted of all blame, and officially complimented on the exertions he had made after the ship struck. In 1809 he commanded the Melpomene in the Baltic for a few months; and on the night of 29–30 May fought a severe action in the Belt with about twenty Danish gunboats, which in a calm or light wind were very formidable antagonists. At daybreak the wind freshened and the gunboats retired; but the Melpomene had lost thirty-four men, killed and wounded; both hull and masts had suffered much damage, and her rigging was cut to pieces. She was shortly afterwards sent to England and paid off. In December Warren was appointed to the 44-gun ship Argo, which he commanded on the Lisbon station and in the Mediterranean for nearly three years. In 1814 he commanded the Clarence of 74 guns in the Channel, and from 1825 to 1830 the Spartiate. He was promoted to be rear-admiral on 22 July 1830; from 1831 to 1834 he was commander-in-chief at the Cape of Good Hope, and from 1837 to 1841 admiral-superintendent at Plymouth. He was made a vice-admiral on 23 Nov. 1841, and died at Cosham, near Portsmouth, on 22 March 1848. He married, in 1804, Mary, only daughter of Rear-admiral David Laird of Strathmartine House, Dundee, and had issue. His eldest son, Richard Laird Warren, died an admiral in 1875.

[Barker and Stenning's Westminster School Register; O'Byrne's Naval Biogr. Dict.; Ann. Register, 1848, ii. 222.] J. K. L.

WARREN, GEORGE JOHN VERNON, fifth Baron Vernon (1803–1866). [See Vernon.]

WARREN, JOHN (1730–1800), successively bishop of St. David's and Bangor, second son of Richard Warren, archdeacon of Suffolk, and elder brother of Richard Warren [q. v.], physician to George III, was born on 12 May 1730 at Cavendish in Suffolk, of which place his father was rector. He was educated for seven years at Bury St. Edmunds school, and was admitted a sizar of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, on 6 July 1747. On this foundation he was a scholar from 1747 to 1754, and from it he graduated B.A. as seventh wrangler in 1750, taking his M.A. degree in 1754, and gaining the member's prize in 1753. He was ordained deacon on 17 June 1753, and took priest's orders on 26 May 1754. He was then presented to the rectory of Leverington in the Isle of Ely, and became chaplain to Edmund Keene [q. v.], bishop of Ely, who collated him to the rectory of Teversham in Cambridgeshire. He was appointed the seventh prebend of Ely on 23 Jan. 1768, and the same day, on his resigning Teversham, he was appointed to the rectory of Snailwell in Cambridgeshire. He acted for some time as chaplain to Lord Sondes, and as chaplain and secretary to Matthias Mawson [q. v.], bishop of Ely. In 1772 he proceeded to the degree of D.D. in the university of Cambridge. He was nominated to the bishopric of St. David's on 3 Aug. 1779, on the translation of James Yorke to Gloucester, and on 15 May 1783 he was elected to the see of Bangor on the advancement of John Moore (1730–1805) [q. v.] to be archbishop of Canterbury. He died on 27 Jan. 1800 at his house in George Street, Westminster, and was buried on 10 Feb. in the north aisle of Westminster Abbey. He married, on 12 April 1777, Elizabeth (*d.* 1816), daughter of Henry Southwell of Wisbeach, Cambridgeshire, who brought him a considerable fortune.

Warren was a prelate of the greatest application to business, undoubted talents, candour, and integrity. No man was more accurate, and it was in all probability for these reasons, and from the high position his brother occupied in the medical profession, that he was chosen chairman of the committee when the House of Lords threw out the bill of the Surgeons' Company in 1797. There is a portrait of Warren in the hall of Caius College.

He published, besides various sermons, 'The Duties of the Parochial Clergy,' London, 4to, 1785.

[Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, viii. 430; Gent. Mag. 1800 i. 184, 1814 ii. 4; Davy's Suffolk Collections in Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 19154 ff. 252, 266–7, 268, 270, 19167 f. 9; additional information kindly given by Dr. J. Venn of Caius College, Cambridge, and by the Rev. J. R. Wilson, rector of Cavendish.] D'A. P.

WARREN, Sir JOHN BORLASE (1753–1822), admiral, fourth son of John Borlase Warren of Stapleford, Nottinghamshire, and Little Marlow, by his wife Anne, was born at Stapleford on 2 Sept. 1753 and bap-

tised there on 5 Oct. His grandfather, Arthur Warren, married Alice, only daughter and heiress of Sir John Borlase, bart., of Little Marlow, at whose death in 1689 the baronetcy became extinct. As a lad young Warren was intended for the church. He was admitted a fellow-commoner of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, on 23 Sept. 1769, and seems to have kept his terms there till March 1771. The death of his elder brothers changing his prospects changed also his views; and on 24 April 1771 he was entered on the books of the Marlborough, guardship in the Medway, as an 'able seaman.' From this time his residence at Cambridge was curiously intermittent. His service on board the Marlborough must have been equally irregular, and early in 1772 his name was marked on the ship's books with an R, that is, run or deserted. On 14 Feb. the R was taken off, 'per navy board's order,' and on the 17th he was discharged to the Alderney sloop, employed on preventive service on the east coast from Orfordness to the Humber. On 9 April 1772 he was rated a midshipman of the Alderney, but for the next eighteen months he alternated, as before, between service on board the Alderney and residence at Emmanuel. In 1773 he graduated as B.A., and on 17 March 1774 he was discharged from the Alderney 'per admiralty order.' In the general election of 1774 he was elected member of parliament for Marlow; and on 1 June 1775, being by the death of his father the representative of the Borlase family, the baronetcy was restored in his person. In 1776 he took his M.A. at Cambridge. About this time he bought Lundy Island and a yacht, in which 'he amused himself in the Bristol Channel.' On the imminence of war with France he resolved to join the navy in earnest; he sold his yacht, 'left Lundy to the rabbits,' and in the autumn of 1777 went out to North America in the Venus frigate, from which in December he was moved into the Apollo.

On 19 July 1778 he was promoted to be fourth lieutenant of the Nonsuch, from which he was discharged in October, and returned to England. In March 1779 he was appointed to the Victory, and on 5 Aug. 1779 was promoted to command the Helena sloop. In February 1781 he was removed to the Merlin; and on 25 April 1781 was posted to the 20-gun frigate Ariadne. In March 1782 he was moved to the Winchelsea of 32 guns, and at the peace was put on half-pay. During the following years he is said to have occasionally served as a volunteer under Commodore John Leveson-Gower [q. v.] (Ralfe).

On the outbreak of war in 1793 Warren was appointed to the Flora of 36 guns, in which for some months Rear-admiral John Macbride [q. v.] hoisted his flag as commander of a frigate squadron off Brest and among the Channel Islands. Early in 1794 he was himself ordered to hoist a broad pennant and take command of a frigate squadron on the coast of France, and especially to look for a squadron of French frigates which had done much damage to English trade. On 23 April he fell in with these, brought them to action, and succeeded in capturing three out of four [see Pellew, Edward, Viscount Exmouth]. For this service Warren was made a K.B. In August he drove on shore, near the Penmarks, the French 36-gun frigate Volontaire and two 18-gun corvettes. One of these, though badly damaged, was afterwards got off, but the other and the frigate were totally destroyed (Troude, ii. 382–4). The number of vessels which he destroyed as they were endeavouring to carry on the French coasting trade was very great. In the spring of 1795 Warren was moved to the 44-gun frigate Pomone, one of those captured on 23 April 1794, and was ordered to convoy and support the expedition of the French royalists to Quiberon Bay. The troops were safely landed on 27 June, but after some early successes were decisively defeated by the republican forces; many deserted; many capitulated and were afterwards butchered; about eleven hundred of the soldiers and 2,400 of the sympathising population were received on board the English ships. Warren then took possession of Hoedic and Houat and of the Isle Dieu, where the refugees were landed. In October he was joined by Captain Charles Stirling [see under Stirling, Sir Walter], convoying a reinforcement of four thousand British troops, which were also landed on Isle Dieu; but after several weeks' delay it was resolved that nothing could be done; the people were re-embarked, and the whole expedition, with the survivors of the royalists, returned to England (James, i. 278–80).

In 1796 Warren was directed to attend more particularly to the enemy's coasting trade; and during the year he destroyed, captured, or recaptured no fewer than 220 sail, thirty-seven of which were armed vessels, including the 36-gun frigate Andromache [see Keats, Sir Richard Goodwin]. For this service he was presented by the patriotic fund with a sword of the value of a hundred guineas. In the following year he was appointed to the 74-gun ship Canada, one of the Channel fleet, sometimes off Brest under the command of Viscount Bridport, and during the mutiny in the spring of 1797,

happily at sea with the detached squadron. He was still in the Canada in September 1798, when he received intelligence from Keats of the sailing of a French expedition, carrying some five thousand troops, which it was intended to land on the west coast of Ireland, where—in Killala Bay—an advanced body of some eleven hundred men under General Humbert had been already put on shore. Warren immediately followed with three ships of the line, five powerful frigates, and some smaller vessels. Off the north-west of Ireland on 11 Oct. he came up with the enemy, whose force consisted of one 74-gun ship the Hoche, and eight frigates mostly smaller than the English. There is no question that the French, even in nominal force, were altogether outmatched; and when on the 12th Warren succeeded in bringing them to action, the Hoche and three of the frigates were captured after a sturdy defence. The others scattered and fled, but three more of the frigates were captured within a few days, either by the ships of Warren's squadron or others that had followed [see Thornbrough, Sir Edward; Martin, Sir Thomas Byam; Durham, Sir Philip Charles Henderson Calderwood; Moore, Sir Graham]. Two frigates and a schooner got back to France. The Canada herself was not engaged, but Warren's conduct of the affair was deservedly commended, and the complete success which he had achieved, at a time of great public tension, insured his popularity; the thanks of both English and Irish parliaments and a gold medal were awarded to him and his gallant companions.

On 14 Feb. 1799 Warren was advanced to the rank of rear-admiral, and in July hoisted his flag on board the Téméraire, in which he continued throughout the year with Lord Bridport off Brest, or detached into the Bay of Biscay or off Ferrol. In 1800 he commanded a detached squadron in the Bay of Biscay, and was afterwards with Lord Keith off Cadiz [see Elphinstone, George Keith, Viscount Keith]. In 1801 he was in the Mediterranean, where, while Keith was co-operating with the army in Egypt, he was for the most part in charge of the western basin till the peace. In 1802 he was nominated a member of the privy council, and was sent to St. Petersburg as ambassador-extraordinary, principally, it would seem, on a complimentary mission to the emperor on his accession. On 9 Nov. 1805 he was made vice-admiral. In 1806 he had command of a small squadron in western waters, with his flag in the Foudroyant; and, stretching well to the southward, on 13 March fell in with and captured the French 74-gun ship Marengo and the frigate Belle Poule, homeward bound from the East Indies [see Neale, Sir Harry Burrard; Parker, Sir William, 1781–1866]. On 31 July 1810 Warren was promoted to the rank of admiral. Early in 1813 he was appointed commander-in-chief on the North American station, from which he was relieved in the following spring. On the extension of the order of the Bath in 1815 his K.B. was replaced by the new G.C.B. He had no further service, and died suddenly at Greenwich, while on a visit to Sir Richard Keats, on 27 Feb. 1822. He was buried in the family vault at Stretton Audley in Oxfordshire. There is a tablet to his memory in Attenborough church, Nottinghamshire.

He is described by Sir William Hotham [q. v.] as 'more an active and brave man than an officer of any great (particularly practical) professional knowledge.' It appears now, from his time at sea in the junior ranks, and from the intermittent way in which he served in a harbour ship, that his knowledge of practical seamanship must have been extremely limited. 'In his person he was above the middle size, with a pleasing countenance and good figure, and had much the air and appearance of a man of rank and fashion. He was one of the grooms of the bedchamber to the Duke of Clarence.'

Warren married, in December 1780, Caroline, daughter of Lieutenant-general Sir John Clavering, and had issue by her three daughters and two sons, the younger of whom died in infancy; the elder, a lieutenant in the guards, was killed in Egypt. The two younger daughters also predeceased their father; the eldest, Frances Maria, his sole heiress, married George Charles, fourth lord Vernon, and was mother of George John Warren Vernon, fifth baron Vernon [q. v.] The widow died at Stapleford in December 1839. A portrait of Warren, by Opie, belonged in 1867 to Sir John Warren Hayes, bart. (*Cat. of National Portraits*, South Kensington Exhibition, 1867).

[Ralfe's Nav. Biogr. ii. 302; Naval Chronicle (with a portrait), iii. 333, xxvi. 89; Ann. Reg. 1822 ii. 272, 1839 ii. 378; Notts and Derbyshire Notes and Queries, 1892, i. 41–4. The unique intricacy of his early career is aggravated by the fact that neither passing certificate nor statement of services has been preserved; and it is impossible to say with certainty that he had no service in the navy, nominal or otherwise, before his entry on the books of the Marlborough. It is, however, probable that he had not. The course of his service in the Marlborough and Alderney is shown by the ships' pay and muster books. The writer is indebted to Mr. W. Chawner, the present master of Emmanuel, for

some notes on his residence at Cambridge. See also James's Naval History, the author of which shows himself uniformly and, in the present writer's opinion, unjustly hostile to Warren; and Troude's Batailles Navales de la France.]

J. K. L.

WARREN, JOHN BYRNE LEICESTER, third and last Baron de Tabley (1835–1895), poet, the eldest son of George Fleming Leicester (afterwards Warren), second baron (1811–1887), was born at Tabley House, Cheshire, on 26 April 1835. Sir John Fleming Leicester, first baron [q. v.], was his grandfather. His mother was Catherina Barbara, daughter of Jerome, count de Salis-Saglio, by his third wife, Henrietta, daughter of William Foster, bishop of Kilmore. From her he appears to have inherited the sensitive melancholy of his temperament, augmented by long sojourn with her in Italy and Germany during his childhood. Returning to England, he received his education at Eton and at Christ Church, Oxford (matriculating on 20 Oct. 1852, and graduating B.A. in 1859 and M.A. the next year), where he formed an intimate friendship with a fellow-collegian, George Fortescue, whose death by an accident in 1859 produced an ineffaceable impression upon his mind. A short time before this event the friends had jointly published a small volume of 'Poems' under the pseudonym of George F. Preston. It contained nothing remarkable, but several of Warren's poems were afterwards remodelled by the author and treated with more effect. 'Ballads and Metrical Sketches' (1860), 'The Threshold of Atrides' (1861), and 'Glimpses of Antiquity' (1862) followed under the same pseudonym, and all fell dead from the press. More power was evinced in 'Præterita' (1863), 'Eclogues and Monodramas' (1864), and 'Studies in Verse' (1865), all published under the pseudonym of 'William Lancaster.' The blank-verse poems of which these volumes chiefly consist are Tennysonian in style and substance, but the freshness of the natural descriptions reveals a man who had looked on nature with his own eyes. Upon leaving Oxford, where he had gained a second class in classics and history, Warren, after a brief interlude of diplomacy under Lord Stratford de Redcliffe at Constantinople, was in 1860 called to the bar from Lincoln's Inn; but probably had no serious intention of following the law, for which he laboured under every imaginable disqualification. He manifested some interest in country life, became and long continued to be an officer of the Cheshire yeomanry, and in 1868 unsuccessfully contested Mid-Cheshire in the liberal interest. Upon his father's second marriage, in 1871, he took up his residence in London.

The interval had been distinguished by three considerable efforts in verse. 'Philoctetes,' a tragedy, published anonymously in 1866, is the most powerful of Lord de Tabley's works. It departs from the Greek model in the introduction of a female character and in its gloomy pessimism, as remote as possible from the reconciling effect which Greek art aimed at producing. But these divergencies at all events preserve it from being a mere copy of Sophocles; nor is the influence of either Tennyson or Browning very apparent. The principal character seems in not a few respects a portrait of the author himself. 'Orestes,' a tragedy, published anonymously in 1868, was hardly less powerful than 'Philoctetes,' but attracted little attention. The volume of poems modestly entitled 'Rehearsals,' and also published under the pseudonym of 'William Lancaster,' indicates that the influence of Tennyson, though still strong, was yielding to that of Browning and Swinburne. 'The Strange Parable,' however, and 'Nimrod,' blank-verse poems very finely conceived, strike an original note, and 'Misrepresentation' is intensely individual. In another miscellaneous collection, entitled with equal modesty 'Searching the Net' (1873), the author for the first time placed his name upon the title-page. Here the poet's power, his dramatic efforts apart, culminates in the grandiose 'Jael,' the singularly intense 'Count of Senlis,' and the pathetic 'Ocean Grave;' and as the volume is mainly concerned with the description of nature and the expression of subjective feeling—departments in which he was entirely at home—he is less indebted than formerly to his predecessors. Had he now done what he did when, twenty years afterwards, he published a carefully winnowed selection of his poems, he must have taken a high place; but he unfortunately gave his time to the most hopeless of all poetical undertakings—the composition of a very long and entirely undramatic tragedy. Not one copy of 'The Soldier's Fortune' (1876) was sold, and Warren's disappointment, aggravated by private causes of sorrow, for a long time paralysed his activity as a poet. 'Seized,' as Mr. Watts-Dunton expresses it, 'with a deep dislike of the literary world and its doings,' he became almost a hermit in London, though retaining his regard for many old friends, and for some, such as W. Bell Scott and Sir A. W. Franks, to whom he was united by a community of tastes. His pursuits were many and interesting; he was a skilled numis-

matist, and already (1863) the author of an essay on Greek coins as illustrative of Greek federal history; an enthusiastic botanist, which accounts for much of the minute description observable in his poems; and one of the earliest amateurs of the now favourite pursuit of collecting book-plates, upon which he produced a standard work, 'A Guide to the Study of Book Plates (ex-libris),' London, 1880, 8vo. His 'Flora of Cheshire' was prepared from two posthumous manuscripts by Mr. Spencer Moore, and was published in 1899 with a prefatory memoir by Sir Mountstuart Grant-Duff.

In 1887 Warren succeeded to the title of De Tabley by the death of his father, and at once found himself immersed in a multitude of business cares which seemed to render the pursuit of poetry more difficult than ever. An impulse, however, was at hand from an unexpected quarter. In 1891 Mr. W. H. Miles published in his 'Poets of the Century' an excellent selection from Lord de Tabley's poems, with an appreciative criticism. The author could not but feel encouraged; and, although still sincerely reluctant to make another trial of the public he had hitherto found so uncongenial, suffered himself to be persuaded by Mr. Watts-Dunton and Mr. John Lane to republish the best of his poems with additions. The volume, entitled 'Poems Dramatic and Lyrical' (London, 1893, 8vo, with illustrations by C. S. Ricketts), obtained full public recognition for one who had seemed entirely forgotten. A succeeding volume, issued in 1895 as a second series of the foregoing, could not rival the selected work of thirty years, but proved that much might still have been expected from the author if his physical powers had not begun to forsake him. A naturally delicate constitution, undermined by an attack of influenza, gradually gave way, and he died somewhat suddenly on 22 Nov. 1895. He was buried at Little Peover, Cheshire. He was unmarried, and the peerage became extinct, while the baronetcy devolved on a distant cousin.

De Tabley was equally regretted as a poet and as a man. In the former capacity he cannot be named among those who have been possessed by an overmastering inspiration. He has little lyrical gift, his poems usually convey the impression of careful composition, and his principal claims as a mere writer are the 'brocaded,' as Mr. Gosse happily expresses it, stateliness of his diction, the vivid originality of his natural descriptions, and an occasional pungency of phrase. But if the poet sometimes disappears, the man is ever visible. His emotions are always genuine, and when the feeling becomes intense the writer is thoroughly himself, discards imitative mannerism, and emancipates himself from the influence of other poets. This is especially the case in his dramas and in the monologues approximating to the drama which form so large a portion of his poetical work. He will live as an impassioned writer who chose poetry for his medium, though not inevitably a poet. As a man his character was one of singular charm. His most intimate friends, Mr. Gosse, Mr. Watts-Dunton, and Sir Mountstuart Grant Duff, exhaust themselves in eulogies of his gentleness, considerateness, urbanity, and high-minded disinterestedness, and only lament the anguish he inflicted upon himself by excessive sensitiveness.

[Reminiscences by Mr. Edmund Gosse in the Contemporary Review for 1896, republished in the writer's Critical Kit-Kats; notice by Mr. Theodore Watts-Dunton in the Athenæum of 30 Nov. 1895; Sir Mountstuart Grant Duff's memoir prefixed to the Flora of Cheshire, 1899, and his notice in the Spectator of 7 Dec. 1895; personal knowledge.] R. G.

WARREN, JOHN TAYLOR (1771–1849), physician, born in 1771, was the son of Thomas Warren of Dunstable, Bedfordshire. He entered Merchant Taylors' school in 1780, and afterwards studied medicine at St. George's Hospital, where he became a favourite pupil of the great surgeon, John Hunter (1728–1793) [q. v.] At the outbreak of war at the French revolution Warren was appointed assistant surgeon in the 20th dragoons, a regiment raised for service in Jamaica. After serving in that island for some time he was ordered to St. Domingo. There he was appointed surgeon of Keppel's black regiment, but before joining, owing to the mortality among European officers, he was nominated surgeon to the 23rd infantry or Welsh fusiliers, and thence was promoted to the post of staff surgeon to the forces. In 1797 he returned to England with invalids, and, having distinguished himself by his activity and skill, he was placed at the recruiting depôt in Chatham barracks, subsequently at Gosport, and finally in the Isle of Wight, where he gained the friendship of Sir George Hewett [q. v.], the commander of the forces stationed there.

In 1805 Warren was appointed deputy-inspector of military hospitals, and was placed in charge of the home department. In 1808 he proceeded to Spain with a detachment of English troops, and, after being present at Vimiero, accompanied Sir John Moore on his expedition. When the troops embarked at Coruña he was placed in

charge of the wounded, and was the last English officer to leave the shore. In 1816 he was appointed inspector-general of hospitals, succeeding his friend James Borland [q. v.] in the Mediterranean station. He retired from the regular service in 1820. He acted for many years as vice-president of the Army Medical Benevolent Society for Orphans, and as trustee of the Society for the Widows of Medical Officers. In 1843, in recognition of his services, a silver vase was presented him by his brother officers and friends. He died on 6 Oct. 1849 at his house on the Marine Parade, Brighton, and was buried in the family vault at South Warnborough, Hampshire, where his brother, Thomas Alston Warren, was rector. In 1800 he married Amelia, daughter of the Chevalier Ruspini. She survived him, leaving an only daughter.

[Gent. Mag. 1849, ii. 543; Robinson's Register of Merchant Taylors' School, ii. 149.]

E. I. C.

WARREN, JOSEPH (1804–1881), musician, was born in London on 20 March 1804. He first studied the violin, afterwards the pianoforte and organ under J. Stone. At an early age he conducted a society of amateurs, for whom he wrote two symphonies and many other vocal and instrumental pieces (Fétis, *Biographie Universelle des Musiciens*). In 1843 he was appointed organist of St. Mary's Roman catholic church, Chelsea; several masses and smaller works were composed for and performed at the services, but remain in manuscript. Some pianoforte pieces of Warren's were published. In 1840 he entered into relations with the firm of Cocks & Co., and edited or arranged a large quantity of music for them, including a collection of chants, thirty of Bach's choral-harmonisings (1842), a 'Chorister's Handbook' (1856), and very many arrangements for the pianoforte and the concertina. Warren also wrote a number of useful short treatises upon composition, orchestral writing, organ-playing, and madrigal-singing, and a method for the concertina which was very successful. He took an active part in the revival of early English music which distinguished the Oxford movement, and in November 1843 projected a new edition of Boyce's 'Cathedral Music,' which was published in 1849. As an antiquary Warren was far more accurate and trustworthy than Edward Francis Rimbault [q. v.]; and the two, once intimate friends, became estranged, and sneered in their prefaces at each other's publications. Late in life Warren fell into poverty; his valuable library, which included some of the most important early English manuscripts, was parted with piece by piece. Finally he became paralysed, and was saved from destitution by Mr. W. H. Cummings. He died at Bexley on 8 March 1881.

Warren is remembered by his splendid edition of Boyce, which is far more valuable than the original; he added a complete organ accompaniment, and inserted extra services by Creyghton and Tomkins, movements from services by Blow, Child, and Aldrich, Parsons's 'Burial Service' from Low's 'Short Directions for the performance of Cathedrall Service' (1661), anthems by Gibbons, Byrd, Blow, Tallis, and Tomkins, with some chants, and the symphonies to the anthems by Pelham Humfrey and Blow. A life of Boyce and lives of the composers represented are prefixed; and the accuracy, discrimination, and taste shown in the editing have always been warmly praised by English and foreign critics. Warren, in conjunction with John Bishop of Cheltenham, also began in 1848 to issue a similar selection of Early Italian, German, and Flemish music for the catholic church, under the title of 'Repertorium Musicæ Antiquæ,' but only two parts appeared. They were equally good models of editing, as was also the collection of Hilton's 'Fa-las' (London, 1844, fol.), which Warren edited for the Musical Antiquarian Society.

[Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians, iv. 383; Musical Times, February 1898; Warren's Works and prefaces to publications.]

H. D.

WARREN, LEMUEL (1770–1833), major-general, born in 1770, entered the army as an ensign in the 17th foot on 7 March 1787, obtained his lieutenancy in the regiment on 27 Oct. 1788, and was for some time on board Lord Hood's fleet, in which the regiment served as marines. On 12 June 1793 he raised an independent company of foot, of which he was appointed captain; but on 2 Jan. following exchanged to the 27th (Inniskillings), then forming part of Lord Moira's army encamped at Southampton. He served with the regiment in Flanders in 1794–6 under the Duke of York; and was present at the siege of Nimeguen, the sortie of 6 Nov., and commanded the advanced picquet of the garrison. He accompanied the force under Lord Cathcart sent to attack the French army at Bommel, and was present at the action of Geldermalsen in January 1796.

He embarked with the 27th Inniskillings for the West Indies in September 1796, and commanded the grenadiers of the regiment at the storming of the enemy's advanced posts at Morne Fortuné, St. Lucia; at the con-

clusion of the operations he was compelled by sickness to return to England. He served in the expedition to Holland in 1799, including the actions of 27 Aug., 19 Sept., and 2 and 6 Oct.

He served as a major of the 27th Inniskillings, to which rank he was promoted on 31 Dec. 1799, in the expedition to Ferrol in 1800; and in the Egyptian campaign of 1801, including all the operations before Alexandria, receiving the Sultan's medal for the campaign. He was promoted to lieutenant-colonel in the 27th regiment on 16 Aug. 1804. He served in the expedition to Sicily in 1809, and afterwards on the east coast of Spain. He commanded a brigade at the battle of Castalla and the siege of Tarragona, and subsequently was present at the blockade of Barcelona.

On 4 June 1813 he was promoted to the rank of colonel in the army. He accompanied the division of the British army across the Peninsula to Bayonne, and thence to Bordeaux, where the 27th immediately embarked for North America. He joined the 1st battalion of the Inniskillings before Paris in 1815, a few days before the entry of Louis XVIII. He was promoted to the rank of major-general on 12 Aug. 1819, and died suddenly in London on 29 Oct. 1833.

[History of the 27th Inniskillings; United Service Magazine, 1834; Army Lists.] R. H.

WARREN, MATTHEW (1642–1706), nonconformist divine and tutor, younger son of John Warren of Otterford, Somerset, was born in 1642. He was educated at Crewkerne grammar school, and St. John's College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 3 July 1658. At the Restoration he left Oxford with his tutor. After a year at Reading he returned to Otterford, and began to preach. He held no benefice, but was silenced by the Uniformity Act, 1662. After this he employed himself as a tutor.

Warren was one of the first nonconformists who trained students for the ministry. The date at which he began this work is uncertain, but it was not later than 1671, when John Shower [q.v.] entered with him. Among his early pupils was Christopher Taylor (*d.* 26 Oct. 1723), in whose ordination at Lyme Regis, Dorset, he took part on 25 Aug. 1687. By this time he had removed to Taunton, where, in conjunction with Emanuel Hartford (*d.* 4 Aug. 1706, aged 65), he founded a dissenting congregation under the declaration for liberty of conscience (1687). At Taunton he continued his academy; his most distinguished pupil was Henry Grove [q. v.] Warren's own views and methods were old-fashioned, but he encouraged his students to read modern books and promoted biblical criticism. He was very successful in his congregation at Paul's meeting, which is said to have had two thousand adherents; it ranked originally as presbyterian, but is now independent. He died at Taunton on 14 June 1706. His funeral sermon was preached by John Sprint of Milbournport. He was married and left issue. Christopher Taylor wrote a Latin epitaph for him.

[Funeral Sermon, 1707, with appended memoir (probably by Christopher Taylor); Calamy's Continuation, 1727, ii. 747; Amory's Preface to Grove's Works, 1740, p. xiv; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808 ii. 309, 1814 iv. 393; Murch's Hist. Presb. Gen. Bapt. Churches in West of England, 1835, p. 194; James's Hist. Litig. and Legis. Presb. Chapels and Charities, 1867, p. 676; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714.] A. G.

WARREN, PELHAM (1778–1835), physician, born in London in 1778, was the ninth son of Richard Warren [q. v.], physician to George III, by his wife Elizabeth, only daughter of Peter Shaw [q. v.] Frederick Warren [q. v.] was his elder brother. He was educated at Dr. Thompson's school at Kensington and at Westminster school, whence he proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge.

He graduated M.B. in 1800 and M.D. on 2 July 1805. He commenced practice in London immediately after he had taken his first degree in medicine, and on 6 April 1803 was elected physician to St. George's Hospital, an office which he resigned in April 1816. He was admitted a candidate of the College of Physicians on 30 Sept. 1805, and a fellow 30 Sept. 1806. He was censor in 1810, Harveian orator in 1826, and elect 11 Aug. 1829. He was elected fellow of the Royal Society on 8 April 1813. On 24 July 1830 he was gazetted physician extraordinary to the king, but he declined the honour. He enjoyed one of the largest practices in the metropolis, was an accurate and careful observer of disease, and a very sound practical physician. He was an accomplished classical scholar and a strenuous vindicator of the character and independence of the medical profession. His manners were cold and abrupt. He died at Worting House, near Basingstoke, on 2 Dec. 1835. He was buried in Worting church, where there is a tablet with an inscription from the pen of his friend and schoolfellow, Henry Vincent Bayley [q. v.], canon of Westminster.

He married on 3 May 1814, Penelope, daughter of William Davies Shipley [q. v.],

dean of St. Asaph, who, with seven children, survived him. In 1837 his widow presented his portrait, painted and engraved by John Linnell, to the College of Physicians.

His only published work was: 'Oratio Harveiana prima in Novis ædibus Collegii habita Sext. Kalend. Jul. an. MDCCCXXVI,' London, 1827, pp. 32, 4to.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys.; Medical Gazette, December 1835; Records of Royal Society; Cat. Brit. Mus. Library; Barker and Stenning's Westminster School Register.] W. W. W.

WARREN, Sir PETER (1703–1752), vice-admiral, born in 1703, was the youngest son of Michael Warren of Warrenstown, co. Meath. His elder brother, Oliver, was also a captain in the navy. His sister Anne married Christopher Johnson of Warrentown, and was mother of Sir William Johnson [q.v.] Peter Warren, after having been borne on the books of the Rye as an ordinary seaman for nearly two years, entered on board the Rose as a volunteer per order in the early part of 1717, served in her for nearly five years with the captains Arthur Field and Thomas Whitney, and passed his examination on 5 Dec. 1721. He was afterwards in the Guernsey, on the coast of Africa, with Captain Francis Percy, by whom he was promoted to be lieutenant on 23 Jan. 1722–3. On 28 May 1727 he was promoted by Sir John Norris, in the Baltic, to command the Griffin fireship, and a few weeks later, 19 June, to be captain of the 70-gun ship Grafton. In 1728 he commanded the Solebay frigate in the West Indies; in 1729 the Leopard, in the fleet at Spithead, under Sir Charles Wager [q.v.]; in 1730 the Solebay again; in 1734–5 the Leopard, one of the western squadron under Sir John Norris; and in December 1735 commissioned the 20-gun frigate Squirrel [see Anson, George, Lord] for service on the coast of Carolina and North America. He remained on that station for nearly six years, with a break in the middle —apparently in the spring of 1739—when he was taken by Sir John Norris to advise Sir Robert Walpole in the first discontents with Spain, because, he said, 'I had been much employed on the coast of America' (*Parl. Hist.* xiv. 617); and 'I was again stationed upon the coast of America and was at New York when the orders for reprisals arrived.' In January 1741–2 he was appointed to the Launceston of 40 guns, on the Leeward Islands station, where, in 1744, he was moved into the Superbe of 60 guns, with a broad pennant as commodore in command. The appointment proved extremely lucrative, upwards of twenty valuable prizes, including one worth 250,000*l.*, having been made by the ships under his orders.

Early in 1745 he received orders to take his little squadron north, and co-operate with the colonial troops in the attack on Louisbourg. On 25 April he established a close blockade of the harbour, and on the 30th the troops were landed in Gabarus Bay. The place was ill-prepared for defence, and the garrison was in a state of mutiny; but the colonial army was also but poorly provided for attack; and the town, though reduced to great straits by the close blockade, held out till Warren, having had his squadron strengthened by reinforcements from England, forced his way into the harbour, when the governor immediately capitulated, 27 June. Several vessels laden with military stores had been captured during the siege, but others, merchant ships of enormous value, were taken afterwards. Louisbourg was then the place of call for French ships homeward bound from the East Indies or the Pacific; and by the simple stratagem of keeping the French flag flying on the forts, many of these ran right in among Warren's squadron before they found out their mistake. Among others named were two East Indiamen of the respective value of 200,000*l.* and 140,000*l.*, and one from the Pacific 'having money and goods on board to the amount of 600,000*l.*' (Beatson, i. 280, where a schedule of the cargo is given).

On 8 Aug. 1745 Warren was promoted to be rear-admiral of the blue, and in the spring of 1747 was appointed second in command of the western squadron under Anson, with whom he took part in the defeat of the French squadron off Cape Finisterre on 3 May. Warren's share in this timely victory was rewarded with the Cross of the Bath and with the appointment as commander-in-chief of the western squadron. On 15 July he was promoted to be vice-admiral. His health, however, gave way; he was for some months unequal to active service, and the command temporarily devolved on Rear-admiral Edward Hawke (afterwards Lord Hawke) [q.v.] In November he again hoisted his flag, but only to sit as president of the important court-martial on Captain Fox. He did not go afloat till the following spring, when he wrote from the Bay of Biscay, on 16 May, 'It gives me great concern to have had so little success since I have been out, which is likewise Sir Edward Hawke's case, and really think it owing to the enemy having very few ships on the sea,' which was scarcely to be wondered at after the wholesale captures made in the previous year. This was the last of his service at sea.

Before his success at Louisbourg in 1745, he had been making interest with the Duke of Newcastle 'for the government of Jersey (New England) when it becomes vacant,' the having which might, he wrote, 'be an introduction to that of New York, where I should be at the pinnacle of my ambition and happiness' (Warren to Anson, 2 April 1745). After the peace, however, he settled down quietly in London. He was generally recognised as one of the richest commoners in the kingdom, and member of parliament for Westminster, for which he was elected on 1 July 1747, and sat till his death. The freedom of the city had been conferred on him after the victory off Cape Finisterre, and in June 1752 he was elected alderman of Billingsgate ward. He declined the honour, on the ground that it would interfere with his 'military office.' He was still elected, and, refusing to serve, paid the fine of 500*l.* A few days afterwards he crossed over to Ireland, where he died of an 'inflammatory fever' on 29 July 1752. An ornate monument, by Roubiliac, was erected to his memory in Westminster Abbey. Portraits of him were painted by T. Hudson and N. Parr and engraved by Faber and White (Bromley, p. 288).

While in the Launceston, refitting at New York, he married Susannah, daughter of Stephen de Lancy, who brought him 'a pretty fortune.' By her he had three daughters: Charlotte, who married Willoughby Bertie, fourth earl of Abingdon [q. v.]; Anne, who married Charles Fitzroy, first baron Southampton [q. v.]; and Susannah, who married Colonel William Skinner. About the time of his marriage Warren bought a farm of three hundred acres on Manhattan Island, which was considerably increased by a gift from the city of New York in recognition of the capture of Louisbourg. The property, engulfed in New York, is now of immense value, but it was sold by Warren's heirs a few years after his death.

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. iv. 184; Naval Chron. (with a portrait) xii. 257; Beatson's Naval and Military Memoirs, vol. i.; Anson Correspondence, Addit. MS. 15957; Commission and Warrant books and official letters in the Public Record Office; Stone's Life of Sir William Johnson, i. 152 sq.; Garneau's Hist. du Canada, ii. 190; Winsor's Hist. of America, v. 439. An article on Greenwich (New York) in Harper's Mag. August, 1893, p. 343, gives some interesting particulars of the Manhattan property.]

J. K. L.

WARREN, Sir RALPH (1486?–1553), lord mayor of London, son of Thomas Warren, a fuller, born about 1486, was admitted to the freedom of the Mercers' Company in 1507, after serving his apprenticeship to William Buttry or Botre, one of the principal mercers of his time. Warren soon attained to the highest position as a merchant, and belonged to the two great mercantile corporations of Merchant Adventurers and Merchants of the Staple. He was warden of the Mercers' Company in 1521 and master in 1530 and 1542. His wealth and influence gave him excellent opportunities of serving the company's interests. After the surrender of the hospital of St. Thomas of Acon, on the dissolution of monasteries in 1538, Warren was largely instrumental with Sir Richard Gresham and other leading mercers in procuring the purchase by the Mercers' Company of the church and adjoining buildings for their hall. The buildings were vested in Warren in trust for the company, and he executed a series of deeds for that purpose between the years 1542 and 1550 (Watney, *Hospital of St. Thomas of Acon*, pp. 140, 154, cf. pp. 152, 189).

Shortly before April 1508 Warren was in business in the parish of St. Mary Magdalene, Milk Street (*Cal. Letters and Papers*, Hen. VIII, i. 238, ii. 1552). In 1524 he carried on trade in the parish of St. Bennet Sherehog, and, although not then forty years old, was assessed for the subsidy at the large sum of 3,000*l.*, which was one third more than the sum contributed by any other leading merchant (*ib.* iv. i. 421).

Warren became connected with the corporation in 1528, when he was elected alderman for Aldersgate ward on 18 June, removing to the ward of Candlewick on 26 Oct. 1531. He served the office of sheriff in 1528–9. In 1532 Warren appears as the largest creditor in the accounts of the great wardrobe (*ib.* v. 713). He was one of the six aldermen present at the baptism of Princess Elizabeth at Greenwich on 10 Sept. 1533 (*ib.* vi. 464–5).

Warren was twice lord mayor, in 1536–7 and in 1544. His first election was at the instance of the king, who sent a letter on 13 Oct., the day of election, to the assembled citizens requiring them to elect Warren as mayor (Wriothesley, *Chronicle*, i. 57). He was presented to the king at Westminster for approval on 22 Dec., when his election was confirmed and he received the honour of knighthood. On 26 March 1536–7 he was named, as lord mayor, immediately after the chancellor on a special commission of oyer and terminer for the trial of Dr. Mackerell and others who had taken part in the Lincolnshire rebellion (*Cal. Letters and Papers*,

Hen. VIII, xii. i. 323). On 17 Oct. he was appointed by commission as 'justiciar for the merchants of Germany, viz. those having the house in London called Gwildehalda Theutonicorum according to their priviledges.' These were the well-known merchants of the steelyard (*ib.* p. 353). In the following November he was appointed a commissioner of gaol delivery for Newgate prison (*ib.* p. 406). On 28 Jan. 1537–8 he and Christiana his wife obtained a grant for their sole use of the manor of Frekenham or Frakenham in Suffolk, and of other lands in Suffolk and Cambridgeshire of which they had been co-trustees with the bishop of Rochester and Edward and Alice North (*ib.* xiii. i. 62; see also p. 486).

Warren is described as mayor of the staple of Westminster in a deed dated 20 March 1538, and still occupied that office on 8 Sept. 1540 (*ib.* p. 204, xvi. 9). In a letter to Cromwell dated from his house at Chester on 31 Jan. 1539, Warren strongly interests himself on behalf of the citizens of Chester, of which he appears to have been an important inhabitant (*ib.* xiv. i. 62). In a deposition taken before the lord mayor, Sir Ralph Warren, and the recorder on 13 Aug., Warren is described as 'alderman and a gentleman of the king' (*ib.* xiv. ii. 11). On 29 Jan. 1541 he was appointed on the commission for heresies and offences done within the city (*ib.* xvi. 236). Warren formed one of the 'Surrey' jury on 22 Dec. 1541 before whom Lord William Howard and others were tried for misprision of treason (*ib.* p. 685). In addition to his business as a mercer he had large financial dealings with the crown, whose servants in Flanders and Italy he and the Greshams supplied with large sums, receiving in exchange drafts on the exchequer and court of augmentations (*Acts of the Privy Council*, ed. Dasent, 1542–7, passim).

Warren was again elected lord mayor on 17 April 1544 to succeed Sir William Bowyer, who died on Easter day, four days before. On 14 Oct. 1549 Warren accompanied the lord mayor and sheriffs, and divers lords, knights, and gentlemen, in conveying the Protector Somerset through the city on his way from Windsor as a prisoner to the Tower (Wriothesley, ii. 27).

Warren, who was the senior alderman, died of stone on 11 July 1553 at his house at Bethnal Green (*ib.* ii. 87). He was buried on 16 July in the chancel of his parish church of St. Sythe or St. Bennet Sherehog (Machyn, p. 36). The monument erected to his memory and to that of his two wives, who were buried with him, was destroyed with the church in the great fire of London (Stow, *Survey of London*, 1720, bk. iii. p. 28). Lady Warren gave a beautiful gilt standing-cup to her husband's company of mercers, and twenty marks to be distributed to the poor men of Whittington's almshouses yearly, at the dinner held on the anniversary of Sir Ralph's death (Watney, *Account of the Hospital of St. Thomas of Acon*, p. 190). By his will, dated 30 June 1552 and proved in the prerogative court of Canterbury 5 Aug. 1553 (Tashe 16), Warren bequeathed to the Mercers' Company 100*l.* to provide twenty nobles a year towards a dinner on midsummer day. He was possessed of many manors in various counties (Morant, *History of Essex*, ii. 434 *n.*; *Inq. post mortem*, 17 Sept. 1 Mary, 1553).

Warren lived in Size Lane, where his widow four years after his death continued to reside with her second husband, Alderman Sir Thomas White [q.v.], the founder of St. John's College, Oxford. His country house was at Bethnal Green, then a very fashionable part of London, where his contemporary, Sir Richard Gresham, also had a mansion.

Warren was twice married: by his first wife, Christiana, he had no issue. He married, secondly, Joan, daughter of John Lake of London, by whom he had two children, Richard (*d.* 1598) and Joan. His daughter Joan married Sir Henry Williams (afterwards Cromwell) of Hinchinbrook in Huntingdonshire, whose son Robert Cromwell, M.P. for Huntingdon, was the father of Oliver Cromwell, Lord Protector. This lady survived him, and was married on 25 Nov. 1558 to his colleague, Alderman Sir Thomas White (Machyn, *Diary*, p. 179). She died on 8 Oct. 1572 at Hinchinbrook in Huntingdonshire, the house of her son-in-law, Sir Henry Cromwell, and was buried in the church of St. Bennet Sherehog (William Smith, *History of the Twelve Principal Companies*).

[Orridge's Citizens of London and their Rulers; Sharpe's London and the Kingdom; Clode's History of the Merchant Taylors' Company; Noble's History of the House of Cromwell.]

C. W–H.

WARREN, RICHARD (1731–1797), physician, born at Cavendish in Suffolk on 4 Dec. 1731, was the third son of Dr. Richard Warren (1681–1748), archdeacon of Suffolk and rector of Cavendish, by his wife Priscilla (*d.* 1774), daughter of John Fenner. He was the younger brother of John Warren [q. v.], bishop of Bangor, and, like him, was educated at the public school of Bury St. Edmunds. He entered Jesus College, Cam-

bridge, in 1748, shortly after the death of his father, graduated B.A. as fourth wrangler in 1752, and was elected a fellow of the college, obtaining in succeeding years the prizes awarded to middle and senior bachelors for proficiency in Latin prose composition. He proceeded M.A. in 1755 and M.D. on 3 July 1762. On obtaining a fellowship his inclination directed him to the law, chance made him a physician. He became tutor at Jesus College to the only son of Peter Shaw [q. v.], physician in ordinary to George II and George III, acquired the esteem of the physician, married his daughter Elizabeth in 1759, and in 1763 succeeded to the practice of his father-in-law. He was admitted a candidate of the College of Physicians on 30 Sept. 1762.

Shortly after he began to practise, Sir Edward Wilmot [q. v.], the son-in-law of Richard Mead [q. v.], then physician to the court, recommended Warren as a fitting person to assist him in his attendance upon the Princess Amelia. When Wilmot retired, Warren continued to act as physician to the princess, and by her influence he was appointed physician to George III in 1762 on the resignation of his father-in-law. He was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians on 3 March 1763. He delivered the Gulstonian lectures at the College in 1764 and the Harveian oration in 1768. He acted as censor in 1764, 1776, and 1782. On 9 Aug. 1784 he was named an elect.

On 5 Aug. 1756, having at that time a license *ad practicandum* from the university of Cambridge, he was elected a physician to the Middlesex Hospital, and on 21 Jan. 1760 he became physician to St. George's Hospital. The former appointment he resigned in November 1758, the latter in May 1766. In 1787 he was appointed physician to the Prince of Wales.

Warren died at his house in Dover Street on 22 June 1797, leaving a widow, eight sons, and two daughters. He was buried in Kensington parish church on 30 June 1797. Mrs. Inchbald, who had a great admiration for him, composed some mourning verses to his memory, addressed to Mrs. Warren (Boaden, *Life of Mrs. Inchbald*, i. 258, 269, 291, 387, ii. 13–14) Of his sons, Frederick Warren, rear-admiral, and Pelham Warren, physician, are separately noticed.

Warren arrived early at the highest medical practice in England, and maintained his supremacy to the last. He was in receipt of a larger annual income than had been known to accrue from the practice of medicine in this country. He is said to have realised 9,000*l.* a year from the time of the regency in 1788, and he bequeathed to his family upwards of 150,000*l.* But his eminence was the fair reward of exceptional powers of mind, felicity of memory, and solidity of judgment.

A three-quarter-length portrait by Gainsborough is in the Royal College of Physicians. It was presented by his son Pelham Warren, and was engraved by John Jones in 1792. There is a second portrait by G. Stuart, engraved in 1810 by G. Bartolozzi.

Warren's only contributions to literature were a paper on bronchial polypus and an essay on the 'Colica Pictonum,' both published in the 'Transactions' of the College of Physicians. His 'Oratio ex Harveii instituto' was published in quarto, London, 1769.

[Seward's Biographiana, ii. 629, quoted in Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, iii. 130 *n.*; Hawkins's Memoir in the Lives of British Physicians, p. 230; Munk's Coll. of Phys. vol. ii.; Wraxall's Posthumous Memoirs, iii. 189–90; Europ. Mag. 1797 ii. 346, 1798 i. 240, 1799 i. 165–6; Davy's Suffolk Collections in Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 19154 ff. 252, 261–4, 266, 270, 19173 f. 157; Gold-headed Cane, 2nd edit. pp. 186–93, 205–7; information kindly given by the Rev. J. R. Wilson, rector of Cavendish.]

D'A. P.

WARREN, RICHARD AUGUSTUS (1705?–1775), Jacobite, son of John Warren of Corduff or Courtduffe, co. Dublin, was born about 1705. One of three younger sons, two of whom, William and John, had joined Lally's Franco-Irish regiment in the French service, he started in business as a merchant at Marseilles; but on hearing of the Young Pretender's preparations in 1744 for an expedition to Scotland, he wound up his affairs, and joined his brother's regiment as a volunteer. On 10 Aug. 1745 he was transferred as a captain without pay to Rothes's Franco-Irish infantry. In the middle of October he embarked for Scotland, landed at Stonehaven, joined the prince at Edinburgh, became aide-de-camp to Lord George Murray (1700?–1760) [q. v.], was made a colonel at Brampton on 12 Nov., and took part in the siege of Carlisle. After the prince's retreat from Derby he was sent to raise levies in Athol, and he collected the fishing-boats for the expedition by which Lord Loudoun's force of fifteen hundred men, posted between the Moray and Dornoch firths, was surprised and dispersed. On 18 April 1746 he sailed from Findhorn with despatches from the Marquis d'Éguilles, the French envoy, urging reinforcements. He reached Versailles on the 30th, and received the

grade of colonel. Commissioned to rescue the prince, he embarked on 31 Aug. at Cape Fréhel, on the frigate Heureux, and after three weeks' search took Charles Edward on board, on 30 Sept., at Lochnanuagh, Inverness-shire, and landed him on 10 Oct. at Roscoff, Brittany. Warren had stipulated for the French title of baron if he succeeded in his task, and James Edward on 9 Nov. made him a baronet, but with a prohibition publicly to assume that rank which was not removed till 1751. He was aide-de-camp to Marshal Saxe till 1748, received the grade of brigadier-general from James Edward in 1750, and the cross of St. Louis from the French government in 1755. He paid a visit to London in 1751. He had a French pension of twelve hundred livres, and in 1754 obtained a captaincy in Rothes's regiment. In 1762 he was made a maréchal-de-camp, was naturalised in 1764, and was appointed commandant of Belleisle, which post he held till his death on 21 June 1775. Unmarried, he left a will in favour of a young man named MacCarthy, but his debts exceeded the assets. His manuscripts are preserved in the Morbihan archives at Vannes.

[Bulletin Société Polymathique du Morbihan, 1892–5; Lallement's Baron de Warren, Vannes, 1893; Revue Rétrospective, 1885; Cottin's Protégé de Bachaumont, 1887; Inventaire des Archives du Morbihan; F. de Warren's Notice sur Famille Warren, Nancy, 1860; Journal de d'Argenson, iv. 320; O'Hart's Irish Pedigrees; Chambers's Hist. of Rebellion.] J. G. A.

WARREN, Sir SAMUEL (1769–1839), rear-admiral, was born at Sandwich on 9 Jan. 1769, entered the navy in January 1782 on board the Sampson, with his kinsman Captain John Harvey (1740–1794) [q. v.], and in her was present at the relief of Gibraltar and the rencounter with the allied fleet off Cape Spartel [see Howe, Richard, Earl]. In 1793 he was appointed as lieutenant to the Ramillies, with Captain (afterwards Sir Henry) Harvey [q. v.], and in her was present in the battle of 1 June 1794. In 1795 he was in the Royal George, flagship of Lord Bridport, in the action off Lorient on 23 June. On 1 March 1797 he was promoted to command the Scourge sloop on the Leeward Islands station, where he made many rich prizes and captured several privateers. In August 1800 he brought the Scourge home; on 29 April 1802 he was advanced to post rank. In 1805 he commanded the Glory of 98 guns, as flagship to Rear-admiral Charles Stirling [see under Stirling, Sir Walter], in the action off Cape Finisterre, on 22 July [see Calder, Sir Robert]. In 1806–7 he was again with Stirling in the Sampson and in the Diadem during the operations in the Rio de la Plata; in 1809 he commanded the Bellerophon, one of the squadron in the Baltic, with Sir James Saumarez (afterwards Lord de Saumarez) [q. v.] In September 1810 he was appointed to the President, a remarkably fine 44-gun frigate captured from the French in 1806, and in her took part in the operations resulting in the capture of Java [see Stopford, Sir Robert]. On 4 June 1815 he was nominated a C.B. After the peace he successively commanded the Blenheim, the Bulwark, and the Seringapatam, in which last he conveyed the English ambassador to Sweden in the summer of 1823. In January 1830 he was appointed agent for transports at Deptford. On 3 Aug. 1835 he was nominated K.C.H., and was at the same time knighted by the king; on 10 Jan. 1837 he attained the rank of rear-admiral, and was made a K.C.B. on 18 April 1839. He died at Southampton on 15 Oct. of the same year. He married, in 1800, a daughter of Mr. Barton, clerk of the check at Chatham, and had a large family.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. iv. (vol. ii. pt. ii.) p. 570; Gent. Mag. 1840, i. 92.] J. K. L.

WARREN, SAMUEL (1807–1877), author of 'Ten Thousand a Year,' born at The Rackery, near Wrexham, on 23 May 1807, was the elder son of Dr. Samuel Warren (1781–1862), rector of All Souls', Ancoats, Manchester, by his first wife, Anne (1778–1823), daughter of Richard and Elizabeth Williams. He was brought up in an atmosphere of devout and very strict methodism.

The elder Warren, when thirteen, sailed as an apprentice in his father's ship, the Morning Herald, bound for Barbados. In May 1794, before she had got clear of the Channel, the vessel was captured by the French frigate L'Insurgent. The crew, with those of other captured merchantmen, was taken to Brest and thence to Quimper, where over half the prisoners (seventeen hundred out of three thousand) died of gaol-fever, and it was rumoured that the Convention intended to massacre the rest. The fall of Robespierre led to humaner measures. In March 1795 Warren and his father were transferred to Vendôme and kindly treated until arrangements were made for their exchange a few months later. The English prisoners set sail in two ships from La Rochelle, and Warren's vessel arrived safely at Mount's Bay (see 'Narrative of an Imprisonment in France during the Reign of Terror,' *Blackwood's Mag.* December 1831.

The identity of the narrator is fixed in *Gent. Mag.* 1862, ii. 111). Samuel Warren the elder became a highly influential Wesleyan minister and preacher. In 1834, however, being then superintendent of the Manchester district, and jealous, it is said, of the rising influence of Dr. Jabez Bunting, he led an embittered opposition against the establishment of a theological training institution. Upon his being, in October 1834, suspended by the district committee, Warren took the step of applying to the court of chancery for an injunction against the trustees of chapels from which he was excluded. The application was refused (25 March 1835), and Warren was in the following August expelled by conference (*Minutes of Conference*, 1835, vii. 542 seq.; note kindly supplied by the Rev. A. Gordon). He had formed the Wesleyan Methodist Association, which went out with him, fifteen thousand strong and the body were temporarily styled 'Warrenites.' By amalgamations later on with other secessions from the main body [see EVERETT, JAMES], they became 'The United Methodist Free Churches,' a flourishing body. In the meantime, in 1838, Warren was admitted to orders in the church of England by John Bird Sumner [q. v.], then bishop of Chester, and in December 1840 he was inducted into the living of All Souls', Ancoats. He died at Ardwick, Manchester, on 23 May 1862, aged 81. His portrait was engraved by W. T. Fry, after Jackson.

The future novelist studied medicine at Edinburgh in 1826–7, gaining a prize for English verse in 1827, and through it obtaining an introduction to Wilson ('Christopher North') and De Quincey. He left Edinburgh in 1828, and was admitted at the Inner Temple in that year. He practised as a special pleader between 1831 and 1837, when he was called to the bar. But Warren's early ambitions were literary rather than legal. In 1823 he consulted Sir Walter Scott on the propriety of publishing, and received a reply, dated 3 Aug., advising him to rely on the judgment of an intelligent bookseller. This letter, which is preserved among Warren's papers, is remarkable for an unqualified assertion by Scott, that 'I am not the author of those novels which the world chooses to ascribe to me.' Undeterred by Scott's cautious counsel, Warren began writing for the magazines, but met with little encouragement. His 'Passages from the Diary of a late Physician,' written in part during 1829, after being hawked from publisher to publisher, were at length accepted by William Blackwood. Twenty-eight of these papers, the morbid tone of which is shielded under a moral purpose, appeared in 'Blackwood's Magazine' at intervals between August 1830 and August 1837. Printed in collective form (1832, complete 1838), they went through numerous editions, were translated into several European languages, and extensively pirated in America, while they still sell largely in paper covers for sixpence. Their literary merit is slight, but their melodramatic power is considerable. The 'Diary' was attributed to (among others) Dr. John Ayrton Paris [q. v.], and the 'Lancet' protested strongly against the revelation of professional secrets.

Warren next published 'A Popular and Practical Introduction to Law Studies' (London, 1835, enlarged 1845; numerous American editions), an entertaining book under an unattractive title, which was pronounced by a glowing critic in the 'Quarterly Review' to contain 'a spice of Montaigne.' The book seems to have attracted to Warren a few legal pupils, among them Charles Reade [q. v.] A successful schoolbook, 'Select Extracts from Blackstone's Commentaries' (1837), was followed in 1840 by a tract on the 'Opium Question,' which ran through four editions.

The first chapter of 'Ten Thousand a Year' appeared in 'Blackwood' for October 1839, and at once excited a powerful interest. Warren was anxious to disguise the authorship, his main reason apparently being that he might ask every one what he thought of the new novel. He was enraptured when told that it 'beat Boz hollow,' and while forwarding successive parts to Blackwood wrote in terms of comical ecstasy about his work. 'I knew you would all like it,' he says in one of these letters, 'for it is most true to human nature, and it cost me (though you may smile) a few tears while writing it. How I do love the Aubreys! How my heart yearns towards them!' Thackeray was less benevolent towards these martyred aristocrats (cf. *Book of Snobs*, chap. xvi.)

When the novel was completed and appeared in three dense volumes in 1841, it had an enormous sale, was translated into French, Russian, and other languages, and was applauded in the 'Revue des Deux Mondes' as well as in the English reviews. The well-constructed plot turns upon the validity of certain title-deeds, and a number of legal points are involved. Warren's handling of these was criticised by experts, and was justified by the author in elaborate notes in subsequent editions. His legal portraits were declared to be caricatures, but the cleverness of the farcical portraits—

Tittlebat Titmouse, Oily Gammon, and Mr. Quicksilver (Lord Brougham)—established the book as one of the most popular novels of the century.

In 1847 Warren published, under his name, 'Now and Then,' a story of some 125,000 words, which was written, according to its author, between 20 Nov. and 9 Dec. 1847, and was published on 18 Dec. The book rapidly went through three editions, and Warren was 'inundated with congratulations;' but it had a success of esteem only. Warren wrote to Blackwood suggesting, with charming ingenuity, the terms in which a review might fittingly be couched (*William Blackwood and his Sons*, 1897, ii. 238). His sole remaining essay in imaginative literature was 'The Lily and the Bee: an Apologue of the Crystal Palace,' written in honour of the Great Exhibition (London, 1851, 8vo). The style suggests comparison with Martin Tupper, but it is more absurd than anything Tupper wrote.

Warren published three more legal manuals of some value: 'A Manual of the Parliamentary Law of the United Kingdom' (London, 1852; again 1857), which was followed by 'A Manual of the Law and Practice of Election Committees' (London, 1853), and 'Blackstone's Commentaries, systematically abridged and adapted to the existing State of the Law and Constitution with Great Additions' (London, 1855 and 1856). He also published several lectures and tracts: 'The Moral, Social, and Professional Duties of Attorneys and Solicitors' (London, 1848 and 1852), four lectures delivered before the Incorporated Law Society; 'The Queen or the Pope: the Question considered in its Political, Legal, and Religious Aspects,' in a letter to Spencer Walpole (London, 1851; several issues); and 'Labour: its Rights, Difficulties, Dignity, and Consolations' (London, 1856, 8vo).

In the meantime Warren's progress at the bar was not rapid, and he consoled himself with the flattering belief that the attorneys were revenging themselves on him for the severe picture which he had drawn of their practices in his account in 'Ten Thousand a Year' of the firm of Quirk, Gammon, & Snap. He went the northern circuit regularly until 1851, when he was made a Q.C. and became a bencher of his inn, of which he subsequently acted as treasurer. The return of the conservatives to power in 1852 enabled his friend Spencer Walpole, the home secretary, to confer upon him the recordership of Hull, where shortly after his appointment he delivered an elaborate lecture upon the 'Intellectual and Moral Development of the Present Age' (printed in 1853).

On 9 June 1853, on the occasion of Lord Derby's installation as chancellor of the university, Warren (who had been elected F.R.S. on 2 April 1835) was made an honorary D.C.L. of Oxford, along with Macaulay, Lytton, Alison, Aytoun, and other men of letters. He sat in parliament for the borough of Midhurst from February 1856 to April 1859. A staunch upholder of the established church, the protestant interest, and religious education, he signalised himself in July 1858 by his protest against Baron Rothschild taking the oath in the abridged form. He was equally opposed to the extension of the franchise. He vacated his seat with some reluctance in 1859 when a mastership in lunacy (with a salary of 2,000*l.* a year) was offered him by Lord Chelmsford. The vaticination of Sir George Rose was thus partially fulfilled:

Though envy may sneer at you, Warren, and say,
'Why, yes, he has talent, but throws it away;'
Take a hint, change the venue, and still persevere,
And you'll end as you start with Ten Thousand a year.

A report that he had rejected Lord Chelmsford's offer elicited from Disraeli the remark that a writ *de lunatico inquirendo* would have to be issued for Mr. Warren (see *Newcastle Daily Chronicle*, 15 Oct. 1877; cf. *Law Times*, 20 Oct., where a different version of Rose's epigram is given).

Warren retained his recordership down to 1874, but he wrote no more and devoted himself wholly to his profession. His appointment as master in lunacy was amply justified by the ability with which he fulfilled his functions. The masterly brevity with which he addressed the jury in the Windham inquiry (December 1861) branded as practically irrelevant the mass of the evidence produced at the trial, and prepared the public mind for the third section of the Lunacy Regulation Act of 1862, in which it is laid down that in the case of legal inquiry the question shall be confined to whether or not the alleged lunatic is of unsound mind at the time of such inquiry (Warren, *Miscellanies*, ii. 254; Olliver, *Windham Trial*, 1862; cf. *Encycl. Brit.* 9th ed., s.v. 'Warren').

Warren died at his house, 16 Manchester Square, London, on 29 July 1877, aged 70. He married, in 1831, a daughter of James Ballinger of Woodford Bridge House, Essex. His eldest son, Samuel Lilckendy Warren, was educated at Eton, became a scholar of Wadham College, Oxford, whence he gra-

duated B.A. in 1859, became rector of Esher (a Wadham living) in 1870, and died in June 1895. He published in 1880 'The Prayer-book Version of the Psalms,' with notes (*Times*, 7 June 1895).

In his colossal literary vanity Warren resembled Boswell. The stories in which he appears as the butt of Serjeant Murphy and other experienced wags are numerous; but when his literary reputation was not involved he was one of the gentlest, best-hearted, and most reasonable of men. As a writer he produces remarkable effects by the cumulative force of little points well made. In this he resembles Anthony Trollope. He was popular as a bencher of the Inner Temple.

As a young man Warren is stated to have resembled an actor in appearance, with 'dark expressive eyebrows' and a pale, restless, mobile face. His portrait, painted by Sir J. W. Gordon, P.R.S.A., was lent to the Victorian Exhibition by William Blackwood (*Cat.* No. 303).

Warren reprinted his miscellanies, critical, imaginative, and juridical (from 'Blackwood's Magazine'), in two volumes, London, 1854. They include lengthy reviews of Alison's 'Marlborough' and 'Uncle Tom's Cabin,' and some interesting 'Personal Recollections of Christopher North.' A collective edition of Warren's 'Works,' including the novels, the 'Lily and the Bee,' and the miscellanies, was issued in five crown octavo volumes during 1854–5. An edition of the novels alone had appeared at Leipzig in the Tauchnitz series between 1844 and 1851, 7 vols. 8vo. The 'Passages from the Diary of a Late Physician' first appeared in book form at New York in 1831 (2 vols. 12mo). The first authorised edition appeared at London and Edinburgh in 1832 (2 vols. 8vo; 5th ed. 1838). The completed work was issued in 3 vols. in 1838, again 1841, 1842, 1848, 1853, and in one volume in 1853. An edition with illustrations by Whymper appeared in 1863. A sort of paraphrase appeared in the 'Revue Britannique' from the pen of Philarète Chasles, and was reprinted in the 'Librairie Nouvelle,' 1854, as 'Souvenirs d'un Médecin' (see Pichot, *Une Question de Litt. Légale*, Paris, 1855). 'Ten Thousand a Year' appeared in 3 vols. 8vo, London, 1841, and Philadelphia, 1841 (several issues). New editions appeared in 1845, 1849, 1854, 1855, and 1899 ('Hundred Best Novels'). Translated by Georges Marie Guiffrey as 'Dix mille livres de Rente,' it ran through the 'Journal pour Tous' with great acceptance, and was translated into several European languages. It was also dramatised with success both in England (by R. B. Peake in 1841) and abroad.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Oliphant's House of Blackwood, 1897, vol. ii. passim; Blackwood's Magazine, September 1877; Memoirs and Select Letters of Mrs. Anne Warren, 1827; Marsden's Christian Churches and Sects, p. 430; Times, 10 June 1853, 1 and 2 Aug. 1877, and 7 June 1895; Law Times, 4 Aug. and 20 Oct. 1877; Quarterly Review, lvi. 284; Appleton's Journal, vol. iv. (with portrait); Photographic Portraits, vol. ii.; Jeaffreson's Novels and Novelists, ii. 400; Yates's Recollections and Experiences, 1885; Sprigge's Life and Times of Thomas Wakley, 1897, p. 339; Alison's Hist. of Europe, 1815–52, chap. v.; English Cyclopædia (Biography); Larousse's Dictionnaire Encycl. (a good article, in which, however, recorder is rendered archiviste.)] T. S.

WARREN, THOMAS (1617?–1694), nonconformist divine, was born about 1617. He was educated at Cambridge, and graduated M.A. In 1650 he was presented by parliament to the rectory of Houghton, Hampshire, sequestered from Francis Alexander. On 22 Dec. 1660 he was ordained deacon and priest in Scotland by Thomas Sydserff [q. v.]; he was instituted (1 Feb. 1661) to his rectory by Brian Duppa [q. v.], and inducted 7 Feb. He resigned in consequence of the Uniformity Act of 1662. According to his papers, which came into the hands of his grandson, Henry Taylor (1711–1785) [q. v.], he was offered a choice of the bishoprics of Salisbury and Winchester. Under the indulgence of 1672 he took out a license (1 July) as a presbyterian preacher in the house of Thomas Burbank at Romsey, Hampshire. He appears to have had doubts about availing himself of James II's declaration for liberty of conscience in 1687. He continued his labours at Romsey for eighteen years. Latterly he became almost blind. He died at Romsey on 27 Jan. 1693–4, aged 77, and was buried in the parish church. His portrait belongs to the independent congregation at Romsey. Besides several sermons, he published, in reply to William Eyre (*d.* 1670) of Salisbury, 'Unbeleevers no Subjects of Justification,' 1654, 4to.

[Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 339, 756; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 508; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, ii. 77; Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, 1802, ii. 268; Bogue and Bennett's Hist. of Dissenters, 1833, i. 457.] A. G.

WARREN, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1581), poet, was author of: 1. 'A pithie and plesaunt discourse, dialoguewyse, betwene a welthie

citizen and a miserable souldiour; brieflye touching the commodyties and discommodyties of warre and peace. By W. Warren.' This is licensed to Richard Jones in the 'Stationers' Register,' 7 Nov. 1578. No copy is known to exist (ARBER, *Transcript*, ii. 340). 2. 'A pleasant new Fancie of a fondlings device. Intitled and cald the Nurcerie of Names, wherein is presented (to the order of our Alphabet) the brandishing brightnes of our English Gentlewomen. Contrived and written in this last time of vacation, and now first published and committed to printing this present month of mery May. By Guillam de Warrino. Imprinted at London by Richard Jhones, dwelling over against the signe of the Faulcon, neere Holburne Bridge,' 1581, 4to, b.l. In the 'Stationers' Register' the 'Nurcerie of Gentlewomans Names' is 'tollerated unto' Richard Jones on 15 April 1581 (*ib.* ii. 391). The prefatory matter of the volume consists of some short Latin poems and a euphuistic 'Proœme to the Gentleman Readers,' signed 'W. Warren, Gent.,' as well as an 'Address to the Gentlewomen of England.' In the latter Warren speaks of himself as 'your poor Poet and your olde friend.' The poems, in fourteen-syllable verse, on women's names are extravagant and conceited, but the versification is unusually true. The poem on Elizabeth is an excellent example of the contemporary style of compliment to the queen. Each page of the poems has a woodcut border. Only two copies are known to exist, one at Britwell and the other in the Huth Library. The interest if not the merit of the volume, which Corser very emphatically insists upon, makes it surprising that it has never been reprinted.

[Corser's Collectanea Anglo-Poetica, v. 359; Hazlitt's Handbook, p. 643.] R. B.

WARRINGTON, EARLS OF. [See BOOTH, HENRY, first earl, 1652–1694; BOOTH, GEORGE, second earl, 1675–1758.]

WARRISTON, LORD. [See JOHNSTON, ARCHIBALD, 1610?–1663.]

WARTER, JOHN WOOD (1806–1878), divine and antiquary, born on 21 Jan. 1806, was the eldest son of Henry de Grey Warter (1770–1853) of Cruck Meole, Shropshire, who married, on 19 March 1805, Emma Sarah Moore (*d.* 1863), daughter of William Wood of Marsh Hall and Hanwood, Shropshire. Upon leaving Shrewsbury school (under Samuel Butler) Warter matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 14 Oct. 1824, and graduated B.A. 1827, M.A. 1834, B.D. 1841.

Warter was an intimate friend of Robert Southey, whose eldest daughter, Edith May Southey (*b.* 1 May 1804, *d.* 25 July 1871), he married at Keswick on 15 Jan. 1834. Many letters from Southey to him, beginning on 18 March 1830, are in the sixth volume of 'Southey's Life and Correspondence.' From 1830 to 1833 he was chaplain to the English embassy at Copenhagen, and became an honorary member of the Scandinavian and Icelandic Literary societies. During these years he travelled through Norway and Sweden, was intimate with the leading scholars of Northern Europe, including Professor Rask, and was supplied with books from the royal library of Denmark. By this means he became an expert in 'Danish and Swedish lore, and in the exquisitely curious Icelandic sagas,' and read 'German literature of all sorts, especially theological.' An interesting letter by him, written at Southey's house on 17 Sept. 1833, is printed in the life of Bishop 'Samuel Butler' (ii. 62–3). He was then studying the literature of Spain and Italy and the treatises of the old English divines. In 1834, just before his marriage, he had been appointed by the archbishop of Canterbury to the vicarage of West Tarring and Durrington, Sussex, a peculiar of the archbishopric, to which the chapelries of Heene and Patching were then annexed. He remained the vicar of West Tarring from 1834 until his death. For some years to 31 Dec. 1851 he was the rural dean.

From the date of his appointment to this benefice he devoted his leisure 'to the pleasant task of rescuing from oblivion every fact that had the remotest bearing upon the history of Tarring' (ELWES and ROBINSON, *Western Sussex*, p. 231). The result was the publication of a valuable antiquarian work, 'Appendicia et Pertinentiæ: Parochial Fragments on the parish of West Tarring and the Chapelries of Heene and Durrington,' 1853; and two delightful volumes on 'The Seaboard and the Down; or my parish in the South. By an Old Vicar,' 1860, describing the social life of its inhabitants. These books displayed his wide reading.

Warter died on 21 Feb. 1878, and was buried with his wife in West Tarring churchyard (the epitaphs are printed in 'Notes and Queries,' 6th ser. vii. 306, 517). A window under the tower of the church was erected by Mrs. Warter as a memorial to Southey (MURRAY, *Sussex Handbook*, p. 77). Warter was an old-fashioned churchman of the 'high and dry' school, and had a perpetual difference with the ecclesiastical commissioners. He published many tracts and sermons. His other more important works included: 1. 'The Acharnians, Knights, Wasps, and

Birds of Aristophanes [translated], by a Graduate of Oxford,' 1830. 2. 'Teaching of the Prayer-book,' 1845. 3. 'The last of the Old Squires: a Sketch by Cedric Oldacre,' 1854; 2nd ed. by Rev. J. W. Warter, 1861. 4. 'An Old Shropshire Oak,' edited by Dr. Richard Garnett, LL.D., vols. i. ii. 1886, vols. iii. iv. 1891. Although the published work represented only selections from Warter's manuscript, it contained great stores of information on Shropshire and on the general history of England.

Warter edited volumes vi. and vii. of Southey's 'Doctor' and an edition in one volume of the whole work (London, 1848). There was published by him in vol. xxii. of the 'Traveller's Library' a fragment from it which was entitled 'A Love Story: History of the Courtship and Marriage of Dr. Dove,' 1853. He also edited the four series of Southey's 'Commonplace Book,' 1849–51, and four volumes of 'Selections from Southey's Letters,' 1856. A fierce review of the latter work was inserted in the 'Quarterly Review,' March 1856, pp. 456–501. It was probably provoked by his statement that he could draw up 'a most remarkable history' of that periodical. Mrs. Warter began in 1824 and continued for some time a collection of 'Wise Saws and Modern Instances: Pithy Sentences in many Languages.' It was taken up by her husband on 1 May 1850, and finished on 4 Nov., but not published until 1861. Warter also contributed to the 'English Review.'

[Men of the Time, 9th ed.; Burke's Landed Gentry, 9th ed.; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Southey's Life and Corresp. vi. 229–55; Knight's Coleorton Letters, ii. 274–9; Lang's Lockhart, ii. 2–4.] W. P. C.

WARTON, JOSEPH (1722–1800), critic, elder son of Thomas Warton the elder [q. v.], was born at Dunsfold, Surrey, in 1722, at the vicarage of his mother's father, Joseph Richardson, being baptised on 22 April. Thomas Warton [q. v.], the historian of English poetry, was his younger brother. He received his earliest instruction at the grammar school of Basingstoke, of which his father was headmaster. Here Gilbert White [q. v.] was a schoolfellow. In 1735 he was elected scholar of Winchester, and formed a lasting friendship with another schoolfellow who afterwards attained distinction, the poet William Collins. Collins, Warton, and a boy named Tomkins wrote verses in rivalry, and a poem by each was published in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' in October 1739. A complimentary notice of these efforts appeared in the next number of the magazine, and was assigned by Wooll, Warton's biographer, to Dr. Johnson. Like Warton, Collins failed to obtain election from Winchester to New College, Oxford, and on 16 Jan. 1739–40 he matriculated from Oriel College, Oxford, going into residence in the following September. He graduated B.A. on 13 March 1743–4. Taking holy orders immediately afterwards, he acted as curate to his father at Basingstoke until his father's death on 10 Sept. 1745. Subsequently he served a curacy at Chelsea, but after an attack of small-pox returned to Basingstoke.

In 1744 Warton published a first volume of verse, entitling it 'Ode on reading West's Pindar.' It included, with other poems, a long piece in blank verse called 'The Enthusiast, or the Lover of Nature.' Here he avowed an unfashionable love of nature and of natural scenery and sentiment. Gray at once commended the poem as 'all pure description' (Gray, *Works*, ed. Gosse, ii. 121). In December 1746 Warton published a second volume of seventeen 'Odes on various Subjects,' most of which he had penned while an undergraduate. In the preface he warned his readers against identifying the true subject-matter of poetry with the moral and didactic themes to which, under Pope's sway, writers of verse at the time confined their efforts. Warton's friend Collins issued his volume of odes simultaneously. Gray wrote on 27 Dec. 1746 of the odd coincidence that two unknown men had published at the same instant collections of odes. 'Each is the half of a considerable man, and one the counterpart of the other. The first [i.e. Warton] has but little invention, very poetical choice of expression, and a good ear. The second [i.e. Collins] a fine fancy, modelled upon the antique, a bad ear, great variety of words, and images with no choice at all. They both deserve to last some years, but will not' (*ib.* ii. 160). Warton's work was fairly successful, but Collins's proved a dismal failure. Posterity has reversed the contemporary judgment.

In 1748 Charles Paulet (or Powlett), third duke of Bolton, conferred on Warton the rectory of Winslade, and in April 1751 he accompanied his patron, the Duke of Bolton, on a short tour in the south of France under peculiar and not very creditable circumstances. The duke's wife was believed to be at the point of death, and the duke required the attendance of a chaplain on his travels so that he might be married without loss of time to his mistress, Lavinia Fenton [q. v.], as soon as the duchess had breathed her last. The duchess lingered on beyond expectation, and Warton returned home in September without presiding over

the duke's second nuptials, with the result that he lost the chances of preferment that the duke had destined for the parson who performed the ceremony. On settling again in England he worked hard at a new edition of Virgil's works in both Latin and English (4 vols. 1753, 8vo). He himself translated the 'Eclogues' and 'Georgics,' and he reprinted Christopher Pitt's rendering of the 'Æneid.' Warton employed Dryden's heroic metre, and directly challenged comparison with that robust translator. He proved more accurate, but was less vivacious, and his scholarship was far from perfect. Of higher interest were Warton's appended essays on pastoral, didactic, and epic poetry, his life of Virgil, and his notes. The publication greatly extended Warton's reputation in literary circles. On 8 March 1753 Dr. Johnson wrote to invite him to contribute to the 'Adventurer,' with the result that Warton sent in the course of the three following years twenty-four essays to that periodical. They dealt chiefly with literary criticism. Five treat with no little insight of Shakespeare's 'Tempest' and 'Lear' (Nos. 93, 97, 113, 116, and 122). In 1753 he also wrote on 'Simplicity of Taste' in the 'World' (No. 26). In 1754 he became rector of Tunworth, but next year, despairing of substantial preferment in the church, he entered on a new career, that of schoolmaster.

In 1755 Warton was appointed usher, or second master, at his old school, Winchester College. On 23 June 1759 the university of Oxford conferred on him by diploma the degree of M.A. In 1766 he was promoted to the headmastership of Winchester, and on 15 Jan. 1768 he proceeded at Oxford to the degrees of B.D. and D.D. He remained a schoolmaster for thirty-eight years. As a teacher Warton achieved little success. He was neither an exact scholar nor a disciplinarian. Thrice in his headmastership the boys openly mutinied against him, and inflicted on him ludicrous humiliations. The third insurrection took place in the summer of 1793, and, after ingloriously suppressing it, Warton prudently resigned his post. His easy good nature secured for him the warm affection of many of his pupils, among whom his favourites were William Lisle Bowles [q.v.] and Richard Mant [q.v.] Although the educational fame of the school did not grow during his régime, his social and literary reputation gave his office increased dignity and importance. In 1778 George III visited the college, and Warton's private guests on the occasion included Sir Joshua Reynolds and Garrick (Adams, *Wykehamica*, pp. 134–153; Kirby, *Annals of Winchester*, pp. 404 seq.; *Winchester College*, 1393–1893, by Old Wykehamists, 1893, 8vo).

While at Winchester he found little time for literary pursuits. In 1757 he brought out the first volume—dedicated to Dr. Young—of his notable 'Essay on the Genius and Writings of Pope,' in which he adversely criticised the classical or 'correct' tendencies of contemporary poetry as opposed to the romantic and imaginative tendency of Elizabethan poetry. The volume was favourably noticed by Johnson in the 'Literary Magazine,' reached a third edition in 1763, and was translated into German. It had been begun before Warton went to Winchester, and the long interval of twenty-five years elapsed before the second volume of the 'Essay' appeared in 1782. Meanwhile Warton had meditated without result a history of the revival of letters in the fifteenth century, based on the correspondence of Politian, Erasmus, Grotius, and others, and in 1784, emulating the example of his brother Thomas, the historian of English poetry, he announced that two quarto volumes of a history of Grecian, Roman, Italian, and French poetry were in the press, but nothing further was heard of that design.

In middle life and old age Warton was a familiar figure in the literary society of the metropolis. For many years he was on terms of more or less intimacy with Dr. Johnson, Burke, Garrick, Reynolds, Lowth, Bishop Percy, and John Nichols. In 1761 he recommended 'Single-speech' Hamilton to make Burke his secretary. When Burke and Hamilton parted in 1765, Warton advised Hamilton to let Robert Chambers fill Burke's place. Chambers declined Hamilton's invitation, and Warton seems to have suggested Johnson, who did some literary work for Hamilton in 1765 (Boswell, i. 519). Warton was, according to Madame D'Arblay, a voluble and ecstatic talker on all subjects in general society, often hugging his auditors in the heat of his argument (*Diary*, ii. 236). His rapturous gesticulations were not to the taste of Dr. Johnson, who 'would take' them 'off' among his closer friends 'with the strongest humour' (D'Arblay, *Memoirs of Dr. Burney*, ii. 82). There was never complete sympathy between Johnson and Warton. About 1766 a quarrel took place between them at Sir Joshua Reynolds's house. Johnson told Warton that he was not used to contradiction, and Warton retorted that it would be better if he were. But although they caused each other frequent irritation, there was no permanent breach in the relations of the two men. In 1773 Warton was elected a member of the Literary Club. In 1776 he

signed the round-robin asking Johnson to rewrite in English his Latin epitaph on Goldsmith (Boswell, iii. 83). Johnson, on seeing Warton's signature, declared his wonder that 'Joe Warton, a scholar by profession, should be such a fool' (*ib.* p. 84 *n.*) But by humbler men of letters Warton's opinion was highly valued. Cowper was overwhelmed by his approbation. 'The poet,' he wrote, 'who pleases a man like that has nothing left to wish for.'

Some clerical preferment was conferred on Warton while he was still at Winchester. He was appointed by his friend Bishop Lowth prebendary of London in 1782, and Pitt, the prime minister, conferred on him a prebendal stall at Winchester in 1788. In 1783, too, Lowth presented him to the vicarage of Chorley, Hertfordshire, which he soon exchanged for that of Wickham, Hampshire, and in 1790 he was instituted to the rectory of Easton, which he at once exchanged for that of Upham, also in Hampshire. The livings of Upham and Wickham he held for life. To Wickham he retired on leaving Winchester in 1793. There he devoted himself anew to literature. He thought of completing the 'History of English Poetry' of his brother, whose death in 1790 greatly depressed him, but he occupied himself mainly with an edition of Pope's 'Works,' which appeared in 1797 in nine octavo volumes. Warton's remuneration amounted to 500*l.* (Nichols, *Lit. Illustr.* vii. 30). On the ground that he included two compositions of somewhat flagrant indecency —'the fourteenth chapter of Scriblerus' and the 'Second Satire of Horace'—Warton was castigated with unwarranted severity by Mathias in his 'Pursuits of Literature.' Subsequently he began an edition of the 'Works' of Dryden, which he did not live to finish. He died at Wickham on 23 Feb. 1800, and was buried beside his first wife in the north aisle of Winchester Cathedral. His former pupil, Richard Mant [q. v.], published a pamphlet of verses to his memory.

Warton married twice. In 1748 he married his first wife, Mary Daman of Winslade, who died on 5 Oct. 1772. Next year, in December, he married his second wife, Charlotte, second daughter of William Nicholas, who survived him and died in 1809. Warton had three sons and three daughters by his first wife. He had an only daughter, Harriot Elizabeth, by his second marriage (Bodleian Library *MS. Wharton* 13, ff. 15–19; Nichols, *Lit. Illustr.* i. 228–9). His sons—Joseph (*b.* 1750), Thomas (1754–1787), and John (*b.* 1756)—took holy orders.

A portrait by Sir Joshua Reynolds is in the University Gallery in the Taylorian building at Oxford; a replica is at Winchester College. An engraving by R. Cardon was prepared for Wooll's 'Memoirs' (1806). A monument to Warton's memory by Flaxman was erected, at the expense of Old Wykehamists, in the south aisle of Winchester Cathedral.

Warton deserves remembrance as a learned and sagacious critic. He was a literary, not a philological, scholar. His verse, although it indicates a true appreciation of natural scenery, is artificial and constrained in expression. He was well equipped for the rôle of literary historian, but his great designs in that field never passed far beyond the stage of preliminary meditation. It was as a leader of the revolution which overtook literary criticism in England in the eighteenth century that his chief work was done. In the preface to his volume of odes of 1746 he made a firm stand against the prevailing tendency of English poetry. He was convinced, he wrote, 'that the fashion of moralising in verse had been carried too far.' The true 'faculties of the poet' were 'invention and imagination.' Warton's 'Essay on the Genius and Writings of Pope' was doubtless suggested by resentment of Warburton's ponderous and polemical notes on Pope's philosophical views. Warton was more sensible than Warburton of the felicities of Pope's style, but his main object was to prove that 'correctness,' which had long been held to be the only test of poetry, was no test at all. The genuine spirit of poetry was to be found not in the moral essays of Pope and his didactic disciples, but in the less finished and less regular productions of writers of the temper of the Elizabethans and the Jacobeans. Spenser was, in his opinion, Pope's superior. From want of force of character, Warton never gained a first place among his contemporaries, but he claims the regard of students of literature for the new direction which he impressed on English poetical criticism (Pattison). Warton's edition of Pope, produced at the close of his life in 1797, supplies many notes that are superfluous, and almost all of them are needlessly verbose, but the book abounds in personal reminiscence and anecdote as well as in cultured and varied learning. Warton's edition has been superseded by that of Messrs. Elwin and Courthope, but in literary flavour it has not, in the opinion of so good a judge as Mark Pattison, been excelled. After his death some of his notes appeared in an edition of Dryden's poetical works, undertaken by his younger son, John (1811, 4 vols. 8vo). John Warton proposed to follow this by selections

from the correspondence of his father and uncle Thomas; but these were never issued. A first volume of selections from Warton's poetry and correspondence appeared in 1806 under the editorship of an old Winchester pupil, John Wooll, who supplied a long biographical preface, abounding in stilted eulogy. Wooll's promise of a second volume was not fulfilled.

[Biographical Memoirs of the late Rev. Joseph Warton, D.D., to which are added a selection from his works, and a Literary Correspondence . . . by the Rev. John Wooll, vol. i. (all published), 1806, 4to; Mant's Verses to the memory of Joseph Warton, D.D., Oxford, 1800, 4to; E. R. Wharton's manuscript history of Warton and Wharton families in Bodleian Library; Gent. Mag. 1800 i. 287, 1845 iii. 460; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vi. 168–74 et passim; Drake's Essays, 1810, ii. 112–51, 315; Brydges's Censura Literaria, ed. 1807, iii. 18 et seq.; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Birkbeck Hill; John Dennis's Studies in English Literature, 1876, pp. 192–226 (essay on 'The Wartons'); Mark Pattison's Essays, ed. Nettleship, ii. 368–73.] S. L.

WARTON, ROBERT (*d.* 1557), bishop successively of St. Asaph and Hereford, was probably born in the late years of the fifteenth century. He is known by various names, or rather by varieties of two —Parfew or Purefoy or Parfey, on the one hand; Warton, Wharton, or Warblington, on the other. In the records of his election assent, confirmation, and consecration at St. Asaph's, his name is given as Wartton. On the other hand, the arms the bishop used were those of the Parfews or Purefoys, and there were members of that family connected in various ways with the cathedral when Warton was bishop of St. Asaph. Archdeacon Thomas concludes that the family name was Parfey or Parfew, and that the local name of Warton in various forms was adopted. Robert Warton was a Cluniac monk, and became abbot of Bermondsey. In 1525 he is said to have proceeded B.D. at Cambridge. The list of supremacy acknowledgments in in the record office does not include that of Bermondsey, but it seems clear from his subsequent history that Warton signed. On 8 June 1536 he was elected bishop of St. Asaph, but retained his abbacy *in commendam* till 1538, when the abbey was suppressed, and Warton received what was for that time the very large pension of 333*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

Warton lived mostly at Denbigh. He took part in 1537 in the drawing up of 'the Institution of a Christian Man.' On 18 Aug. 1538 he received the surrender of the white friars at Denbigh, and in 1539 he cautiously commended confession as very requisite and expedient, though not enjoined by the word of God. He had a plan, the revival of a plan of 1282, for removing the seat of the cathedral and grammar school to Wrexham, and he wrote about it to Cromwell soon after his appointment. Afterwards he thought of Denbigh, where he was in 1538 made free of the borough. In 1537 he was present at the christening of Prince Edward and the funeral of Jane Seymour; in 1538 he was at the reception of Anne of Cleves, the declaration of whose nullity of marriage he afterwards signed. From a letter preserved to Cromwell, it would seem that he liked to live in his remote diocese; when in London, even after the dissolution, he seems to have stayed at Bermondsey. In 1548 he was one of those who in the drawing up of the Book of Common Prayer represented the Bangor use. In 1551 he was placed on the council for Wales.

At the beginning of Queen Mary's reign he was retained and was made a member of the commission which expelled most of the bishops (cf. Strype, *Memorials*, III. i. 153). He himself was on 1 March 1554 translated to Hereford in place of John Harley, who had been deprived. He died on 22 Sept. 1557, and his will was proved on 21 Jan. 1557–8. The charge of wasting the revenues of the see by building new palaces seems to resolve itself into a charge of rebuilding or restoring these rather small houses. It has been pointed out that as late as 1604 the palace at St. Asaph had only one or two rooms which were floored.

[Information kindly given by the Ven. Archdeacon Thomas, F.S.A.; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabrigienses, i. 171, 550; Ellis's Orig. Letters, 3rd ser. iii. 96; Machyn's Diary (Camden Soc.), p. 58; Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation, ed. Pocock; Strype's Works (General Index); Dixon's Hist. of the Church of England, iv. 137, 141; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, x. 1256, xi. 580, xii. ii. 202, &c., xiii. i. 821, xiv. i. 646, &c.] W. A. J. A.

WARTON, THOMAS, the elder (1688?–1745), professor of poetry at Oxford, born about 1688, was son of Antony Warton (1650–1715), vicar of Godalming. He matriculated from Hart Hall, Oxford, on 3 April 1706, but soon migrated to Magdalen College, where he held a demyship from 1706 to 1717, and a fellowship from 1717 to 1724. He graduated B.A. on 17 Feb. 1709–10, M.A. in 1712, and B.D. in 1725. In 1717–18 Warton circulated both in manuscript and in print a satire in verse on George I, which he entitled 'The Turnip Hoer,' and wrote lines for James III's picture. No copy of either com-

position is now known. His Jacobite sympathies rendered him popular in the university, and he was elected professor of poetry, in succession to Joseph Trapp [q. v.], on 17 July 1718. He was re-elected, in spite of the opposition of the Constitution Club, for a second term of five years in 1723. He retired from the professorship in 1728. He possessed small literary qualifications for the office, and his election provoked the sarcasm of Nicholas Amhurst [q. v.], who devoted three numbers of his 'Terræ Filius' (Nos. x. xv. xvi.) to an exposure of his incompetence. 'Squeaking Tom of Maudlin' is the sobriquet Amhurst conferred on him. After 1723 Warton ceased to reside regularly in Oxford. In that year he became vicar of Basingstoke, Hampshire, and master of the grammar school there. Among his pupils was the great naturalist Gilbert White [q. v.] He remained at Basingstoke till his death, but with the living he held successively the vicarages of Framfield, Sussex (1726), of Woking, Surrey, from 1727, and of Cobham, Surrey. He died at Basingstoke on 10 Sept. 1745, and was buried in the church there. He married Elizabeth, second daughter of Joseph Richardson, rector of Dunsfold, Surrey, and left two sons, Joseph and Thomas, both of whom are noticed separately, and a daughter Jane, who died unmarried at Wickham, Hampshire, on 3 Nov. 1809, at the age of eighty-seven (*Gent. Mag.* 1809, ii. 1175).

Warton was a writer of occasional verse, but published none collectively in his lifetime. After his death his son Joseph issued, by subscription, 'Poems on several Occasions by the Rev. Thomas Warton,' London, 1748, 8vo. Some 'runic' odes are included, and are said to have drawn the attention of the poet Gray to 'runic' topics. At the end of the volume are two elegies on the author—one by his daughter Jane, and the other by Joseph Warton, the editor.

[Bloxam's Reg. of Magdalen College, Oxford, vi. 169; Hearne's Collections (Oxford Hist. Soc.); Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 373, vi. 168, 169, 171; Cary's Lives of English Poets, 1846.]

S. L.

WARTON, THOMAS (1728–1790), historian of English poetry, born at Basingstoke on 9 Jan. 1727–8, and baptised there on the 25th, was younger son of Thomas Warton the elder [q. v.], vicar of Basingstoke. Joseph Warton [q. v.] was his elder brother. Warton's education was directed by his father until he was sixteen, when he entered Trinity College, Oxford, matriculating in the university on 16 March 1743–4. He graduated B.A. in 1747, and, after taking holy orders, engaged in tutorial work in the college. He graduated M.A. in 1750, succeeded to a fellowship next year, and in 1757 proceeded to the degree of B.D. Throughout his life Warton remained a college don, and, although he read and wrote extensively until his death, he never claimed to be a professional man of letters. He often represented to his friends that his functions as a tutor left him little time for regular literary work. But, as a matter of fact, he did not regard his tutorial obligations very seriously. Lord Eldon wrote of him: 'Poor Tom Warton! He was a tutor at Trinity; at the beginning of every term he used to send to his pupils to know whether they would *wish* to attend lecture that term' (Twiss, *Eldon*, iii. 302). His vacations were invariably spent in archæological tours, during which he examined old churches and ruined castles. He thus acquired a thorough knowledge and affection for Gothic architecture, which few of his contemporaries regarded as of any account.

From a precociously early age Warton attempted English verse. At nine he sent his sister a verse translation of an epigram of Martial. A collection of 'Five Pastoral Eclogues' which is said to have been published in 1745 was placed by his friends to his credit. In the same year he wrote 'The Pleasures of Melancholy,' which was published anonymously two years later. It was little more than a cento of passages from Milton and Spenser, but evidenced that appreciation of sixteenth and seventeenth century poetry which was characteristic of almost all he wrote. In 1749 he made a wide academic reputation by the publication of 'The Triumph of Isis,' an heroic poem in praise of Oxford, with some account of the celebrated persons educated there and appreciative notices of its specimens of Gothic architecture. It was written by way of reply to William Mason's 'Isis,' published in 1746, which cast aspersions on the academic society of Oxford, chiefly on the ground of its Jacobite leanings. Warton at the time inclined to the Jacobite opinions for which his father had made himself notorious in the university. Mason magnanimously admitted the superior merits of the rival poem, but in later life he and his friend Horace Walpole rarely lost an opportunity of depreciating Warton's literary work. Warton soon issued another poem entitled 'Newmarket, a Satire' (London, 1751), and a collection of verses by himself (under the pseudonym of 'A Gentleman from Aberdeen') and others, called 'The Union; or Select Scotch and English pieces' (Edinburgh, 1753).

In accordance with the spirit of his 'Triumph of Isis,' Warton encouraged at Oxford—largely by his genial example—all manner of literary effort among resident members of the university. He was for two successive years poet-laureate to the common-room of his college. He contributed poetry to 'The Student,' an Oxford monthly miscellany of literature, of which nineteen numbers appeared between 31 Jan. 1750 and 3 July 1751. For the 'Encænia' of July 1751 he wrote and published an ode which Dr. William Hayes [q. v.] set to music. The Oxford collections of poems of 1751, 1761, and 1762 contain verse by him. In 1760 he brought out anonymously a good-humoured satire on the conventional guide-books to Oxford in 'A Companion to the Guide, and a Guide to the Companion, being a Complete Supplement to all the Accounts of Oxford hitherto published. . . . The whole interspersed with Original Anecdotes and Interesting Discoveries, occasionally resulting from the subject, and embellished with perspective Views and Elevations neatly engraved' (2nd ed. corrected and enlarged, London, n.d. [1762?], 8vo; another ed. 1806). But Warton's most amusing contribution to academic literature was his anthology of Oxford wit, which he edited anonymously under the ugly title of 'The Oxford Sausage; or Select Poetical Pieces written by the most celebrated Wits of the University of Oxford' (London, 1764, 8vo; 1772, 8vo; 1814, 8vo; 1815, 12mo; and 1822, 12mo); some pieces by Cambridge men were included. In a more serious spirit he devoted himself to the history of his own college, and published learned biographies of two distinguished members of the foundation. 'The Life and Literary Remains of Ralph Bathurst . . . President of Trinity College in Oxford,' was published in London in 1761, 8vo, and an article originally contributed to the 'Biographia Britannica' in 1760 reappeared subsequently as a substantial volume called 'The Life of Sir Thomas Pope, founder of Trinity College, Oxford, chiefly compiled from Original Evidences, with an Appendix of Papers never before printed' (1st edit. London, 1772, 8vo; 2nd edit., corrected and enlarged, London, 1780, 8vo). This exhaustive biography of Sir Thomas Pope 'resuscitated,' in the opinion of Horace Walpole, 'more nothings and more nobodies than Birch's "Life of Tillotson."' It comprised numerous extracts from valuable historical manuscripts at the British Museum and the Bodleian Libraries, several of which were forwarded to Warton by Francis Wise [q. v.], but there is unhappily reason to believe that some of the documents alleged to date from the sixteenth century were forgeries of recent years. Although a strong case has been made against Warton in the matter, his general character renders it improbable that he was himself the author of the fabrications. He was more probably the dupe of a less principled antiquary (cf. *Engl. Hist. Review*, xi. pp. 282 et seq., art. 'Thomas Warton and Machyn's Diary,' by the Rev. H. E. D. Blakiston).

Meanwhile Warton pursued his study of early English literature, and in 1754 he published 'Observations on the Faery Queen of Spenser,' which established his reputation as a critic of exceptional learning. A second edition in two volumes, corrected and enlarged, appeared in 1762. The work abounded in illustrative parallels from other poets, and embodied the results of much reading in mediæval romance and archæological research. The book won immediately the warm approval of Dr. Johnson. 'You have shown,' Johnson wrote to Warton on 16 July 1754, 'to all who shall hereafter attempt the study of our ancient authors the way to success by directing them to the perusal of the books those authors had read.' The correspondence thus opened led to a long friendship, which, although interrupted by dissimilarity of literary taste, was only finally dissolved by death. Warton entertained Johnson on his visit to Oxford in the summer of 1754, and obtained for him the degree of M.A. in February 1755. Warburton was as enthusiastic an admirer as Johnson of Warton's 'Observations,' but Warton's work was acutely, if savagely, criticised by William Huggins in 'The Observer Observed.' With characteristic versatility Warton then turned from English literature to the classics, and set about a translation of Apollonius Rhodius. Johnson encouraged him to persevere in this and other literary labours, and not to fritter away his time on college tuition, saunters in the parks, and long sittings in hall and the coffee-houses. But the Apollonius Rhodius was never completed. He amiably abandoned it to devote his leisure to finding subscribers for Johnson's 'Shakespeare,' to which he contributed a few notes, and he wrote at Johnson's request numbers 33, 93, and 96 of Johnson's 'Idler' (1758–9). He is also said to have sent occasional papers to 'The Connoisseur,' 'The World,' and 'The Adventurer,' but these have not been identified (Drake, *Essays*, ii. 194).

In 1757 Warton was elected professor of poetry at Oxford. He held the post for two successive terms of five years each. His lectures, which were delivered in Latin, were

confined to classical topics. Only one of them was printed. It was entitled 'De Poesi Græcorum Bucolica,' and was included in Warton's edition of Theocritus. While holding the professorship he seems to have almost abandoned his study of English literature for the Latin and Greek classics. In 1758 he published a selection of Latin metrical inscriptions ('Inscriptionum Romanarum Metricarum Delectus'); and eight years later he reprinted, with an original Latin preface, a similar collection of Greek inscriptions, known as Cephalas' 'Anthologiæ Græcæ.' In 1770 appeared from the Clarendon Press Warton's elegant edition of Theocritus, with some notes by Jonathan Toup [q. v.] The book met with approbation at home, but its scholarship was deemed by continental scholars to be defective; in England it was superseded by the editions of Thomas Gaisford in his 'Poetæ Græci Minores' (1814–20), and of Christopher Wordsworth (1844).

On 7 Dec. 1767 Warton took his degree of B.D., in 1771 he was elected a fellow of the London Society of Antiquaries, and on 22 Oct. of that year he was appointed to the small living of Kiddington in Oxfordshire.

Meanwhile Warton had embarked on his great venture of a history of English poetry. Pope had contemplated such a work, and prepared an elaborate plan, which his biographer, Owen Ruffhead, printed. Gray, about 1761, also sketched out a history of English poetry, but he likewise never got beyond a preliminary sketch. In 1768 Gray wrote that he had long since dropped his design, 'especially after he heard that it was already in the hands of a person [i.e. Warton] well qualified to do it justice, both by his taste and his researches into antiquity.' Warton sent his first volume to press in 1769. Many months later, on 15 April 1770, Gray, acting on the suggestion of Hurd, sent Warton his skeleton plan, in which the poets were dealt with not chronologically, but in groups according to their critical affinities (Gray, *Works*, i. 53, iii. 365). Warton's work was then far advanced on more or less strictly chronological lines, and he made no change in his scheme after reading Gray's notes. Warton's history owes nothing to Gray.

In 1774 the first volume of Warton's history of English poetry appeared under the title of 'History of English Poetry from the Close of the Eleventh to the Commencement of the Eighteenth Century; to which are prefixed Two Dissertations: 1. On the Origin of Romantic Fiction in Europe; 2. On the Introduction of Learning into England.' The second volume appeared in 1778; and the third in 1781, preceded by an additional dissertation on the 'Gesta Romanorum.' This volume brought the history down to the end of Queen Elizabeth's age. The fourth volume, which would have carried the topic as far as Pope, though repeatedly promised, never appeared. Another edition, edited by Richard Price (1790–1833) [q. v.], appeared in 1824, with numerous notes from the writings of Ritson, Douce, Ashby, Park, and others, and the work was re-edited by Mr. W. C. Hazlitt in 1874, when Warton's text was ruthlessly abbreviated or extended in an ill-advised attempt to bring its information up to the latest level of philological research.

At the outset Warton's great undertaking was cautiously received. In so massive a collection of facts and dates errors were inevitable. Warton's arrangement of his material was not flawless. Digressions were very numerous. His translation of old French and English was often faulty. In 1782 Ritson attacked him on the last score with a good deal of bitterness, and Warton, while contemptuously refusing to notice the censures of the 'black-letter dog,' was conscious that much of the attack was justified. Horace Walpole found the work unentertaining, and Mason echoed that opinion. Subsequently Sir Walter Scott, impressed by its deficiencies of plan, viewed it as 'an immense commonplace book of memoirs to serve for' a history; and Hallam deprecated enthusiastic eulogy. On the other hand, Gibbon described it as illustrating 'the taste of a poet and the minute diligence of an antiquarian,' while Christopher North wrote appreciatively of the volumes as 'a mine.' But, however critics have differed in the past, the whole work is now seen to be impregnated by an intellectual vigour which reconciles the educated reader to almost all its irregularities and defects. Even the mediæval expert of the present day, who finds that much of Warton's information is superannuated and that many of his generalisations have been disproved by later discoveries, realises that nowhere else has he at his command so well furnished an armoury of facts and dates about obscure writers; while for the student of sixteenth-century literature, Warton's results have been at many points developed, but have not as a whole been superseded. His style is unaffected and invariably clear. He never forgot that he was the historian and not the critic of the literature of which he treated. He handled with due precision the bibliographical side of his subject, and extended equal thoroughness of investigation

to every variety of literary effort. No literary history discloses more comprehensive learning in classical and foreign literature, as well as in that of Great Britain.

Warton never completed his great 'History,' and, after the appearance of the third volume in 1781, he dissipated his energies in other laborious, but less useful, literary undertakings. In that year he wrote, for private circulation, a model history of his parish of Kiddington as 'a specimen of a history of Oxfordshire.' It was published in 1783, and reissued in 1815. In 1782 he issued a pamphlet on the Chatterton and Rowley controversy, strongly supporting the theory that the poems were modern forgeries. The title ran: 'An Enquiry into the Authenticity of the Poems attributed to Thomas Rowley, in which the Arguments of the Dean of Exeter [i.e. Jeremiah Milles] and Mr. Bryant are examined' (London, 1782, 8vo; a second edition, corrected, London, 1782, 8vo).

Warton's literary work secured for him in his later life an honoured place in London literary society, to which Johnson had years before introduced him. The cordiality of his early relations with Johnson was not continuously maintained, and they occasionally caused one another much irritation. The doctor always cherished affection for Warton, but in a frolicsome mood he parodied his friend's poetry with a freedom that Warton found it difficult to excuse. Warton showed his resentment by often treating Johnson with a coolness which once led Johnson to say of him that he was the only man of genius known to him who had no heart. But in 1776 Johnson revisited him at Oxford in Boswell's company, and all went happily. In 1782 Warton was admitted into the Literary Club, and was popular with its chief members. Verses on Sir Joshua Reynolds's painted window at New College, written and published in the same year, elicited a warm letter of gratitude from the painter. The poem is notable for its enthusiastic praise of Gothic architecture. In 1785 Warton was elected Camden professor of history at Oxford, and his inaugural lecture was printed by his biographer, Mant. Shortly afterwards, on the death of William Whitehead (14 April 1785), he was created poet-laureate. On the publication of Warton's first official ode in honour of the king's birthday, a clever squib appeared, entitled 'Probationary Odes for the Laureateship.' The volume adumbrated the 'Rejected Addresses' of the brothers Smith. Warton, who was described as 'a little, thick, squat, red-faced man,' was handled with especial rigour, and his genuine 'birthday' ode was quoted verbatim as signally characteristic of the ludicrous tameness incident to the compositions of laureated poetasters. Similar odes proceeded from Warton's pen until his death, and none of them retrieved his poetic reputation in the sight of discerning critics.

In another path of literature he was yet to win a deserved triumph. In 1785 he published what was intended to be the first of a series of volumes—an edition of Milton's early poems. The title ran: 'Poems upon several occasions, English, Italian, and Latin, with Translations, by John Milton, viz. Lycidas, L'Allegro, Il Penseroso, Arcades, Comus, Odes, Sonnets, Miscellanies, English Psalms, Elegiarum liber, Epigrammatum liber, Sylvarum liber. With Notes, Critical and Explanatory, and other Illustrations,' London, 1785. This is one of Warton's best works. It is described by Professor Masson as the best critical edition of Milton's minor works ever produced. The second volume was to have contained 'Paradise Regained' and 'Samson Agonistes,' but Warton died before it was finished. Suffering from an attack of gout he went to Bath early in 1790, and returned to Oxford thinking himself cured; but on 20 May 1790 he was seized in the common-room of his college with a paralytic stroke, and died on the following day. He was buried in the antechapel of the college. The chair in which he is said to have been taken ill is preserved in the old library of the college.

Warton's name is a landmark in the history of English literature. His great history exerted a signal influence on its contemporary currents. Together with Percy's 'Reliques' it helped to awaken an interest in mediæval and Elizabethan poetry. By familiarising his contemporaries with the imaginative temper and romantic subject-matter of the poetry that was anterior to the eighteenth century, Warton's work helped to divert the stream of English verse from the formal and classical channels to which the prestige of Pope had for many years consigned it. As a poet, too, Warton left his impress on the course of English literature. His verse gained considerable vogue in its day. A collection was first published in 1777, and reached a fourth edition in 1789. At the time of his death he was preparing a new and corrected edition of his poems. The volume appeared as 'The Poems on various Subjects of Thomas Warton, B.D., late Fellow of Trinity College, Professor of Poetry and Camden Professor of History at Oxford, and Poet-Laureat. Now first col-

lected,' London, 1791, 8vo. Another edition, edited, with a memoir, by Richard Mant, appeared at Oxford in 1802, 2 vols., and this was frequently reprinted in collected editions of the English poets. Warton on occasion showed full command of Pope's style and metre, but most of his verse is imitative of Milton and Spenser. Dr. Johnson contemptuously wrote of Warton's poetry that it consisted entirely of

> Phrase that time hath flung away,
> Uncouth words in disarray,
> Trick'd in antique ruff and bonnet,
> Ode and elegy and sonnet.

But, Johnson's scorn notwithstanding, Warton was an apt disciple of his sixteenth and seventeenth century masters, and as the reviver of the sonnet, which had been very rarely essayed in England since Milton, he was himself the master of many pupils who bettered his instruction. His sonnets treat side by side of the charms of antiquity and the charms of nature. A sonnet written on a flyleaf of Dugdale's 'Monasticon' is followed at a near interval by another on the 'River Lodon.' The versification was often uncouth, but Warton's sincere admiration for nature and antiquity alike, though not expressed in his sonnets or elsewhere with much subtlety, arrested attention in his own time by its novelty, and lent distinction to his poetic achievements. Wordsworth, Coleridge, Hazlitt, and Charles Lamb were appreciative readers of Warton. Christopher North said with much justice 'the gods had made him poetical, but not a poet.'

North added that 'Tom Warton was the finest fellow that ever breathed.' In person he was, in middle life, unattractive, being, according to the most truthful observers, a fat little man, with a thick utterance resembling the gobble of a turkey-cock. With his love of scholarly study he combined somewhat slovenly habits and a taste for unrefined amusements. He delighted in the society of the Oxford watermen, and shocked the susceptibilities of his fellow-dons by often appearing in the watermen's company on the river with a pipe in his mouth. He enjoyed drinking beer, especially in taverns, and, although he was the life and soul of his college common-room, was never quite at home in the intellectual salons of London. Miss Burney wrote of a meeting with him in 1783: 'He looks unformed in his manners and awkward in his gestures. He joined not one word in the general talk' (Mme. D'Arblay, *Diary*, ii. 237). When he visited his brother at Winchester College he is said to have indulged in all manner of boyish pranks with undignified amiability, and, owing to his bulk, with ludicrous awkwardness.

A fine portrait of Warton, by Sir Joshua Reynolds, is in the common-room of Trinity College, Oxford. It was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1784. There is a good mezzotint by Hodges. An engraving by Holl is prefixed to Mant's 'Memoir,' and another, by W. P. Sherlock, is published in Nichols's 'Literary Illustrations' (iv. 738).

In 1855 James Orchard Halliwell-Phillipps, Thomas Wright, and others, formed in Warton's honour a Warton Club for the publication of contributions to literary history, but the club was dissolved next year after issuing four volumes.

Besides the works mentioned, Warton published 'A Description of the City, College, and Cathedral of Winchester. Exhibiting a Complete and Comprehensive Detail of their Antiquities and Present State. The whole illustrated with several Curious and Authentic Particulars collected from a Manuscript of Anthony Wood, preserved in the Ashmolean Museum at Oxford; the College and Cathedral Registers, and other Original Authorities, never before published,' London, n.d. [1750], 12mo. Some of Warton's notes were utilised in the well-illustrated volumes called 'Essays on Gothic Architecture, by the Rev. T. Warton, Rev. J. Bentham, Captain Grose, and the Rev. J. Milner,' London, 1800, 8vo. An unpublished manuscript by Warton, entitled 'Observations, Critical and Historical, on Churches, Monasteries, Castles, and other Monuments of Antiquity in various Counties of England and Wales,' supplies records of his vacation tours between 1759 and 1773. The manuscript is now the property of Miss M. S. Lee of Church Manor, Bishop's Stortford, and was described by Henry Royle Lee in the 'Cornhill Magazine' for June 1865 (pp. 733 sqq.)

[Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, and Lit. Illustrations; Memoir, by Richard Mant, prefixed to the collected edition of Warton's Poems, 1802; Nathan Drake's Essays, 1810, ii. 166–219; Horace Walpole's Corresp. ed. Cunningham; Dennis's Studies in English Literature; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Birkbeck Hill; Austin and Ralph's Lives of the Poet-Laureates, pp. 316–32; Cornhill Mag. June 1865; Blakiston's History of Trinity College, Oxford, 1898. pp. 193 sq.; E. R. Wharton's manuscript history of Wharton and Warton families in Bodleian Library.] S. L.

WARWICK, Duke of. [See Beauchamp, Henry de, 1425–1445.]

WARWICK, Earls of. [See Newburgh, Henry de, *d.* 1123; Plessis or Plessetis, John de, *d.* 1263; Mauduit,

William, 1220–1268; Beauchamp, Guy de, *d.* 1315; Beauchamp, Thomas de, *d.* 1401; Beauchamp, Richard de, 1382–1439; Neville, Richard, 1428–1471, the 'King-maker;' Edward, 1475–1499, son of George Plantagenet, duke of Clarence; Dudley, John, 1502?–1553, afterwards Duke of Northumberland; Dudley, Ambrose, 1528?–1590; Dudley, Sir Robert, 1573–1649; and Rich, Robert, 1587–1658.]

WARWICK, Countess of. [See Rich, Mary, 1625–1678.]

WARWICK, GUY of, hero of romance. [See Guy.]

WARWICK, Sir PHILIP (1609–1683), politician and historian, said to be descended from the Cumberland family of that name, was the son of Thomas Warwick by Elizabeth, daughter of John Somerville [q.v.] of Somerville Aston, Warwickshire (Wood, *Fasti*, i. 505; Hasted, *Kent*; *Gent. Mag.* 1790, p. 780). His father, whose name is generally spelt Warrock or Warrick, was a musician of note, organist of Westminster Abbey and of the Chapel Royal (see *The Fitzwilliam Virginal Book*, ed. Maitland and Squire, 1899, Introd.)

Philip was born in the parish of St. Margaret, Westminster, on 24 Dec. 1609. He was educated at Eton, was for a time a chorister at Westminster, travelled in France, and spent some time at Geneva under the care of Theodore Diodati [see under Diodati, Charles]. On his return he became secretary to Lord Goring, to whom he appears to have been distantly related, and was made, by his influence, in March 1636 secretary to Lord-treasurer Juxon (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1633–4 p. 87, 1635–6 p. 301, 1637 p. 315). On 13 Nov. 1638 he became a clerk of the signet (*ib.* 1629–31 p. 557, 1638–9 p. 103). On 12 Feb. 1638 he was admitted to Gray's Inn, and on 11 April following was created bachelor of law by the university of Oxford (Foster, *Gray's Inn Register*, p. 215; *Alumni Oxon.* i. 1577).

Warwick represented Radnor in the Long parliament, and his 'Memoirs' contain a vivid description of the rejoicings which followed Strafford's execution, the tumults against the bishops, and the excitement which accompanied the passing of the Grand Remonstrance (*Memoirs*, pp. 164, 186, 201). He formed one of the minority of fifty-six who voted against the bill for Strafford's attainder, followed Charles to Oxford, and sat in the anti-parliament the king called there. On 5 Feb. 1644 he was deprived of his seat in the Long parliament by a vote of the commons (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 389). Warwick served in the king's army, but as a volunteer, not as a commissioned officer. At Edgehill he fought in the king's guard of noblemen and gentlemen, called derisively the 'troop of show,' being in point of fortune, he tells us, 'one of the most inconsiderable persons of it' (*Memoirs*, p. 231). In 1643 the king sent Warwick to the Marquis of Newcastle to persuade him, if possible, to march his army southwards. He was given no formal commission, but only 'three or four words under the king's hand, written on a piece of white sarcenet,' to accredit him. Both in this mission and in a second for the same purpose in the autumn of 1643 he met with no success (*ib.* pp. 243–64). In the summer of 1646 he was employed to negotiate the terms of the capitulation of Oxford with Fairfax (Sprigge, *Anglia Rediviva*, ed. 1854, p. 262).

In 1647, when the king was at Hampton Court negotiating with the army and the parliament, Warwick was allowed to attend him as one of his secretaries; and in 1648, during the negotiation of the treaty at Newport, he was one of the 'penmen who stood at his chair' in the daily discussions with the parliamentary commissioners (*Memoirs*, pp. 303, 322). The king trusted him greatly, and used to dictate to him in the evenings the despatches on the progress of the treaty, which were sent to the Prince of Wales. Warwick's account of the king's sayings and doings during this period is the most valuable portion of his book (*ib.* pp. 322–331). When the negotiations were temporarily suspended Warwick asked leave of absence for a few weeks to attend to his private affairs, and he was thus absent from Charles when he was seized and carried to Hurst Castle by the army. The particulars recorded by him concerning the king's trial and execution were learnt from Juxon, to whom the king on the night before his death commended Warwick's fidelity. 'My lord,' said the king, 'I must remember one that hath had relation to you and myself; tell Charles he hath been an useful and honest man unto me.' None admired and loved the unfortunate king more than Warwick. 'When I think of dying,' he wrote, 'it is one of my comforts, that when I part from the dunghill of this world, I shall meet . . . King Charles and all those faithful spirits that had virtue enough to be true to him, the church, and the laws unto the last' (*ib.* pp. 331–41).

Warwick was fined by parliament as a delinquent 477*l.*, being one-tenth of his estate; but on a review the fine was reduced to 241*l.* (February 1649). His second wife paid about 3,000*l.* to release his stepson's estate (*Calen-*

dar of Committee for Compounding, pp. 1447, 1462). Compounding enabled Warwick to stay in England instead of following Charles II into exile, and he urged Sir Edward Nicholas [q. v.] to follow his example, promising his own good offices to effect it (*Nicholas Papers*, i. 131). He took no overt part in the plots against the Protector's government, though in 1655 he was arrested and was some weeks in custody (*Memoirs*, p. 248). In spite of this inactivity he was trusted by the royalist leaders. Bishop Cosin relied upon his aid in the business of appointing new bishops for vacant English sees in 1655 (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. Appendix ci.) In January 1660 Hyde wrote to a royalist agent on the king's behalf, saying that he was told a considerable sum of money had been collected for the promotion of the royalist cause and placed in Warwick's hands. 'The king,' he added, 'knows very well Mr. Warwick's affection and zeal to his service and his abilities to promote it, and that you do upon all occasions communicate with him and transmit his advice to your other friends;' he was therefore to inquire as to the fund in question. In March it was reported that Warwick was being used as a tool by the presbyterian peers, but he finally helped to defeat their design for keeping the young royalist lords out of the house (*ib.* iii. 649, 705, 729; *Memoirs*, p. 428). The king showed his satisfaction with Warwick by creating him a knight and granting his wife precedence in right of her first husband (*Egerton MS.* 2542, f. 365).

Warwick was returned to the parliament of 1661 as member for Westminster; but, though taking occasional part in the debates, never obtained much influence in the house. His most important work was outside it. Charles made the Earl of Southampton lord high treasurer, who left the business of the office entirely to his secretary Warwick [see Wriothesley, Thomas, fourth Earl of Southampton]. In defending this arrangement afterwards to the king, Clarendon told Charles that all men expected to have seen Warwick preferred to some good place rather than his old post; nor would he have accepted it but for his confidence in Southampton (*Continuation* of the *Life of Clarendon*, pp. 777, 811–17). Burnet, who is less favourable, describes Warwick as 'an honest but a weak man,' who 'understood the common road of the treasury,' but had no political capacity. On the other hand, 'he was an incorrupt man, and during seven years' management of the treasury he made but an ordinary fortune out of it' (*Own Time*, i. 96). Pepys, whose official intercourse with Warwick makes his opinion of weight, praises him highly. He congratulated himself on beginning an acquaintance with him 'who is as great a man, and a man of as much business as any man in England' (12 Feb. 1663). He found him 'a most exact and methodical man, and of great industry,' and was delighted when Warwick took the trouble to explain to him the state of the revenue and the taxes (29 Feb. 1664). He contracted with Warwick 'a kind of friendship and freedom of communication,' and was taught by him to understand 'the whole business of the treasurer of the navy' (27 Feb. 1665). 'I honour the man,' he concludes, 'with all my heart, and think him to be a very able, right honest man' (24 Nov. 1666).

Southampton died on 16 May 1667, and the treasury was immediately put in commission. Warwick was not one of the commissioners, and Sir George Downing, who had before intrigued against him, became secretary. There is no suggestion that Warwick was in any way disgraced, though he was not subsequently employed. A grant of land at St. James's on which to build a house, and the reversion of the office of customer and collector of customs on woollen cloth in the port of London (worth about 277*l.* per annum), appear to have been the only pecuniary rewards he obtained for his long service (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1663–1664 p. 358, *ib.* 1668–9 p. 657, 1670 p. 678). Except on two questions, he steadily supported the government of the day in the House of Commons. His zeal for the church led him to oppose indulgence to the nonconformists in 1672, and his fear of the growth of French power to urge war with France in 1668 (Grey, *Debates*, ii. 40, 89, 96, iv. 346, v. 300; cf. *Memoirs*, p. 42). A few letters written during this last period of his life are in the British Museum (*Addit. MS.* 4296; *Egerton MSS.* 2539, 2540).

Warwick died on 15 Jan. 1682–3, in the seventy-fourth year of his age, and was buried in Chiselhurst church. His epitaph and an abstract of his will are given in the memoir in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1790, p. 781.

An engraved portrait of Warwick, from a painting by Lely, is prefixed to his memoirs, and an engraving representing him at an earlier period of his life is given in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for September 1790.

Warwick was the author of two books, both posthumously published. 1. 'Memoires of the Reigne of King Charles I, with a continuation to the happy Restauration of King Charles II,' London, 1701, 8vo, said in the pre-

face to be printed 'from the author's original manuscript by a faithful friend to whom they were entrusted.' The Memoires were written between 1675 and 1677, 'from a frail memory and some ill-digested notes' (*Memoires*, pp. 37, 207, 403). They throw little light on the military or political history of the times, but contain carefully drawn characters of Charles I, Strafford, Laud, Juxon, and other royalists of importance. There are also interesting sketches of Cromwell and Hampden. Warwick writes with great moderation and fairness. 'Willingly,' he says, 'I would sully no man's fame, for to write invectives is more criminal than to err in eulogies' (*ib.* p. 103). His great merit is that he records a number of characteristic details and anecdotes of real value. Burnet says of Warwick that 'though he pretended to wit and politics, he was not cut out for that, and least of all for writing history.' Guizot thought the memoirs of sufficient value to include a translation of them in his 'Collection des Mémoires relatifs à la Révolution d'Angleterre,' but concludes that as an historian the author is cold and diffuse, and that the only valuable portion of the book is the account of the king's captivity and execution (*Portraits Politiques*, p. 142). 2. 'A Discourse of Government as examined by Reason, Scripture, and the Law of the Land,' 1694, 12mo. This was published by Dr. Thomas Smith [see SMITH, THOMAS, 1638–1710], with a preface which, being displeasing to the government of the time, was only suffered to remain in a few copies (GRANGER, iv. 66; *Hatton Correspondence*, ii. 204). Guizot criticises it as more favourable to absolute power than to liberty, and proving nevertheless that Warwick was unwilling to adopt either the first principles or the last consequences of his own ideas (*Portraits Politiques*, p. 141). The original manuscripts of both these works are in the British Museum (*Addit. MS.* 34714). Wood also attributes to Warwick a tract called 'A Letter to Mr. Lenthall, shewing that Peace is better than War,' 1642, 4to.

Warwick married twice: first, about 1638, Dorothy, daughter of Thomas Hutton of Marsk, Yorkshire, by whom he had his only son, Philip; secondly, about 1647, Joan, daughter of Sir Henry Fanshawe of Ware Park, and widow of Sir William Boteler, bart., killed in the battle of Cropredy Bridge.

PHILIP WARWICK the younger (*d.* 1683) married Elizabeth, second daughter and coheiress of John, lord Fretchville of Stavely, Derbyshire, by whom he had no issue. In 1680 he was envoy to Sweden (his instructions and commission are in the Rawlinson MSS. in the Bodleian Library (*Rawlinson*, A. 256, A. 292). He died at Newmarket on 12 March 1682–3 (WOOD, *Life*, ed. Clark, iii. 38).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, and Fasti; Gent. Mag. September 1790; Guizot's Portraits Politiques des hommes des différénts partis, ed. 1874, p. 127. Other authorities mentioned in the article.] C. H. F.

WARWICK, SIMEON OF (*d.* 1296), historian. [See SIMEON.]

WASE, CHRISTOPHER (1625?–1690), scholar, son of John Wase of London, was born at Hackney about 1625. He was educated at Eton, and in 1645 was admitted scholar of King's College, Cambridge (HARWOOD, *Alumni Eton.* p. 24). In 1647 the headmaster of Eton published Wase's Greek version of Grotius's 'Baptizatorum Puerorum Institutio' (other editions 1650, 1665, 1668, and 1682). Wase became fellow of King's, and graduated B.A. in 1648. In 1649 he published a translation of Sophocles's 'Electra,' dedicated to Princess Elizabeth, with an appendix designed to show his devotion to the Stuart house. Walker (*Sufferings of the Clergy*, ii. 150) says that Wase also delivered a feigned letter from the king to the provost of King's. He was deprived of his fellowship and left England. Being captured at sea, he was imprisoned at Gravesend, but escaped, and served in the Spanish army against the French. He was taken prisoner, but was released, and returned to England and became tutor to the eldest son of Philip Herbert, first earl of Montgomery [q. v.] In 1654 he dedicated to his pupil a translation of the 'Cynegeticon' of Faliscus Gratius. Waller addressed a copy of verses to Wase on this performance.

In 1655 Wase proceeded M.A. and was appointed headmaster of Dedham royal free school. From 1662 to 1668 he was headmaster of Tonbridge school, the register of which states that he was B.D., and educated at the school Thomas Herbert, eighth earl of Pembroke [q. v.] In 1671 he became superior beadle at law and printer to the university of Oxford. He died on 29 Aug. 1690.

Dr. Johnson pronounces Wase's Greek and Latin verse inelegant and commonplace. Thomas Hearne, in his preface to Leland's 'Itinerary,' refers to him as an 'eminent philologer.' His manuscripts are preserved in the library of Corpus Christi College, Oxford (FOWLER, *Hist. C. C. C.* pp. 401–2). A small oval portrait is mentioned by Granger (*Biogr. Hist.* iii. 95).

Besides the works mentioned, Wase published: 1. 'In Mirabilem Caroli II . . . re-

stitutionem carmen gratulatorium,' London, 1660, fol. 2. 'Methodi practicæ specimen; an Essay of a Practical Grammar,' 1660; 8th edit. amended, 1682. 3. 'English-Latin and Latin-English Dictionary,' 1661. 4. 'Latin Version of Sir John Spelman's Life of Alfred,' 1678, fol. 5. 'Considerations concerning Free Schools in England,' Oxford, 1678, 8vo, urging an increase in the number of schools and the claims of scholars on the wealthy. 6. 'Translation of Cicero's Tusculans,' 1683. 7. 'Animadversiones Nonianæ,' Oxford, 1685, 4to. 8. 'C. Wasii Senarius, sive de Legibus et Licentia veterum Poetarum,' Oxford, 1687, 4to.

Wase's son, CHRISTOPHER (1662–1711), matriculated from Magdalen College on 19 Oct. 1677, graduated B.A. from Corpus Christi College in 1681, M.A. on 23 March 1684–5, was proctor in 1691, and graduated B.D. in 1694. He was vicar of Preston in Gloucestershire from 1687 to 1690, and dying on 4 April 1711 was buried in Corpus chapel. He was a great collector of coins (see HEARNE, *Collections*, i. 133 et seq. passim), which he left apparently to his college (FOWLER, pp. 401–2; see also WOOD's *Life and Times*, ed. Clark, passim, and FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714).

[Authorities cited; Wood's Athenæ, vol. i. p. cvii, vol. iii. col. 884; Wood's Life and Times, ed. Clark; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 469, v. 208; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Cat. of British Museum; Hill's Boswell, v. 445; Register of Tonbridge school.] E. C. M.

WASEY, WILLIAM (1691–1757), physician, was son of William Wasey, an attorney, who resided at Brunstead in Norfolk, and was born there in 1691. He was educated for five years at Norwich grammar school, and was admitted a pensioner at Caius College, Cambridge, on 2 Nov. 1708. He was a scholar of the college from Michaelmas 1708 to Michaelmas 1715, and graduated B.A. in 1712–13 and M.A. in 1716. He matriculated at Leyden University on 1 Oct. 1716, but, returning to Cambridge, he graduated M.D. in 1723. He was admitted a candidate of the College of Physicians, London, on 23 Dec. 1723, and a fellow on 22 Dec. 1724. He was censor of the college in 1731, 1736, 1739, and 1748; was named an elect on 30 Aug. 1746; and was consiliarius in 1749 and 1754. On the death of James Jurin [q. v.] he was elected president, 2 April 1750, and was reappointed 1750, 1751, 1752, and 1753. He was chosen physician to the Westminster Hospital at its foundation in 1719, but resigned his office there in 1733, having been one of the six physicians appointed to St. George's Hospital at the first general board held on 19 Oct. of that year. He died on 1 April 1757. His library was sold by auction soon after his death.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys.; Records of Caius Coll. Cambridge; Gent. Mag. 1757; Records of St. George's Hospital.] W. W. W.

WASHBOURN, JOHN (1760?–1829), local historian, son of John Washbourn (*d.* 1824?), was descended from an ancient Gloucestershire family (BURKE, *Commoners*, iii. 621; cf. art. WASHBOURNE, THOMAS), and was born at Gloucester in 1759 or 1760. He entered the business of his father, a printer and bookseller in Westgate Street, Gloucester, and both father and son were long connected with the corporation of that city. Their typography was noted for its accuracy; but Washbourn's chief claim to notice is his 'Bibliotheca Gloucestrensis: a Collection of scarce and curious Tracts relating to the County and City of Gloucester illustrative of and published during the Civil War,' Gloucester, 4to. The second part was published first in 1823, the first part, containing an historical introduction by John Webb [q. v.], not appearing till 1825. Washbourn died on 25 April 1829, aged 69, and was buried in the unitarian burial-ground at Gloucester, where also was buried his wife Mary, who died, aged 63, at Newent on 28 June 1833.

[Notes kindly supplied by F. A. Hyett, esq.; Gent. Mag. 1829, ii. 92; pref. to Bibl. Gloucestrensis.] A. F. P.

WASHBOURNE, THOMAS (1606–1687), canon of Gloucester, born in 1606, was younger son of John Washbourne of Wichenford, Gloucestershire, by his second wife, Elenor, daughter of Richard Lygon (*d.* 1584) of Madresfield, ancestor of the earls Beauchamp. The Washbourne family had been settled in Gloucestershire for several centuries. Thomas entered Balliol College, Oxford, as a commoner in 1622, and graduated B.A. on 13 Feb. 1625–6, M.A. on 25 June 1628, and B.D. on 1 April 1636. In 1639 he was made rector of Loddington, Northamptonshire, and in 1640 of Dumbleton, Gloucestershire. In 1643 he was nominated to a prebend in Gloucestershire Cathedral, and is said to have been installed in the night owing to the civil war. He does not seem to have been ejected from his livings during the Commonwealth (WALKER, *Sufferings*, ii. 33), but at the Restoration he was formally presented to his prebend on 23 July 1660 and admitted 7 Aug.; nine days later he was created D.D. at Oxford. From 1660 to 1668 he was vicar of St. Mary's,

Gloucester. He died there on 6 May 1687, and was buried in the cathedral. By his wife, a daughter of Dr. Samuel Fell [q. v.], he had a large family.

Washbourne published two sermons and 'Divine Poems,' London, 1654, 8vo. Prefixed to the latter are 'Verses to his Friend Thomas Washbourne,' by Edward Phillips [q. v.], Milton's nephew. Specimens from Washbourne's poems are printed in Brydges's 'British Bibliographer' (iv. 45), and the whole work was edited, with a biographical introduction, by Dr. A. B. Grosart, in the 'Fuller Worthies Library,' 1868.

[Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, iv. 212; Masson's Milton, v. 179, 226–227; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Rudder's Gloucestershire, 1781, pp. 359–60; Bigland's Gloucestershire Collections; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 449; Lansd. MS. 860, art. 164.]

A. F. P.

WASHINGTON, JOHN (1800–1863), rear-admiral and hydrographer, entered the navy in May 1812 on board the Junon, in which he served during the operations in the Chesapeake [see COCKBURN, SIR GEORGE, 1772–1853]. In October 1813 he was moved into the Sybille, which in 1814 was sent to the coast of Greenland to protect the whalers. In November he joined the Royal Naval College, from which he passed out in May 1816 with the gold medal for proficiency in mathematics. He then served for three years in the Forth on the North American station, and afterwards in the Vengeur and Superb on the South American station, till promoted to the rank of lieutenant on 1 Jan. 1821. He was at this time at Valparaiso, and returned to England by what was then an adventurous journey across the Andes and the pampas to Buenos Ayres. In February 1823 he was appointed to the Parthian sloop in the West Indies, after which he was for two years on half-pay, and travelled in France, Spain, and Italy, improving his knowledge of the languages of these countries. In May 1827 he was appointed to the Weasel in the Mediterranean, and in December was moved to the Dartmouth frigate, returning to England in the following spring. During this time he had obtained leave of absence, and travelled in Morocco in company with (Sir) John Drummond-Hay, and determined several positions by astronomical observations. From 1830 to 1833 he was flag-lieutenant to Sir John Poo Beresford [q. v.], commander-in-chief at the Nore, and on 14 Aug. 1833 was promoted to the rank of commander.

From 1836 to 1841 he served as secretary of the Royal Geographical Society, of which society (founded in 1830) he was one of the original members. As secretary, with the assistance of one clerk, he did the whole work of the society, the success of which in its early days was largely due to his energy and devotion. In March 1841 he was appointed to the Shearwater, for surveying work on the east coast of England, and in January 1842 was temporarily lent to the Black Eagle yacht, appointed to bring the king of Prussia to England. In compliment to the king of Prussia, Washington was made captain on 16 March. In January 1843 he was moved to the Blazer, in which he continued the survey of the east coast till 1847. In January 1845 he was also appointed a commissioner for inquiring into the state of the rivers, shores, and harbours of the United Kingdom, and in February was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. Afterwards he was employed in the railway and harbour department of the admiralty; and in 1853, having to visit Denmark, Sweden, and Russia to settle some matters as to an establishment of lifeboats, he was directed by Sir James Graham, then first lord of the admiralty, to collect what information he could as to the state of the Russian Baltic fleet and the defences of Cronstadt, Reval, and Sveaborg. This he did, having also the happy chance of seeing a division of the fleet at sea and watching its manœuvres. During these years he had been acting as assistant to Sir Francis Beaufort [q. v.], the hydrographer; and on Beaufort's resignation in 1855, Washington was appointed as his successor. This office he held till his death, being promoted to the rank of rear-admiral on 12 April 1862.

A man of nervous temperament, the sensibility of which was perhaps increased by his unremitting attention to the work of the office, his health was already much shaken, when it received a further blow by the death of a dearly loved son, and by the accusation made by some of the newspapers that the wreck of the Orpheus on 7 Feb. 1863, on the coast of New Zealand, was owing to the carelessness or culpable ignorance of the hydrographic office. It was easy to show that the accusation was groundless, and that the ship was supplied with the best charts and the latest information; but the injury to Washington proved fatal. After a short visit to Switzerland he was on his way home when he died at Havre on 16 Sept. 1863. On the 19th he was buried in the protestant cemetery at Havre, the funeral being attended by the French officials of the town, and representatives from the ministère de la marine in Paris. In September 1833 Washington married Eleonora, youngest daughter

of Rev. H. Askew of Greystoke, Cumberland, and had issue.

[Dawson's Memoirs of Hydrography (with a photographic portrait and a list of his official and semi-official papers), ii. 93; O'Byrne's Naval Biogr. Dict.; Journal of the Royal Geographical Soc. vol. xxxiv. p. cxii; Times, 23 Sept. 1863; information from the Royal Society.]

J. K. L.

WASSE, JOSEPH (1672–1738), scholar, was born in Yorkshire, and entered as a sizar at Queens' College, Cambridge, in 1691. He became bible clerk in 1694, scholar in 1695, was B.A. in 1694, fellow and M.A. in 1698, B.D. in 1707. He assisted Ludolph Kuster in his edition of Suidas (1705), and in 1710 published a critical edition of Sallust, based on an examination of nearly eighty manuscripts. In 1711 he was presented to the rectory of Aynhoe, Northamptonshire, by Thomas Cartwright, with whom he was on intimate terms. He passed most of his time in his library at Aynhoe, and, according to Whiston, Dr. Bentley pronounced him the second scholar in England.

To Samuel Jebb's 'Bibliotheca Literaria' Wasse contributed extensively, and Bowyer declares that the length of Wasse's articles ruined that venture. He became a proselyte to Samuel Clarke's Arian opinions, and in 1719 published 'Reformed Devotions,' dedicated to Cartwright and his wife.

The fine edition of Thucydides by Charles Andrew Duker and Wasse was published in 1731 at Amsterdam, and was reprinted at Glasgow in 1759 with the Latin version by Robert and Andrew Foulis. The original notes contained in the book are not of great value, and compare unfavourably with the Sallust. Wasse contributed scientific articles to the 'Philosophical Transactions.' He died unmarried on 19 Nov. 1738. Part of his library was acquired by his successor at Aynhoe, Dr. Francis Yarborough, afterwards principal of Brasenose College, Oxford (1745–1770). The books, which contain a great number of manuscript notes by Wasse, were given by Yarborough's heirs to the college. Wasse's copy of Thucydides, with many manuscript notes, is in the Bodleian Library.

[Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 129, 367, ix. 490, and authorities there cited; Whiston's Life of Clarke, p. 34; Register of Queens' Coll. Cambr.] E. C. M.

WASTELL, SIMON (*d.* 1632), schoolmaster, was descended from a northern family seated at Wasdale in Cumberland. He entered Queen's College, Oxford, about 1580, graduating B.A. on 15 March 1584–5. Before 1592 he was appointed headmaster of the free school at Northampton, where he acquired considerable reputation as a teacher. In 1623 he published a translation of John Shaw's 'Biblii Summula,' 1621, entitled 'A True Christians Daily Delight,' London, 1623, 12mo, dedicated to Sir Robert Spencer, first baron Spencer of Wormleighton [q. v.] It was a short summary in verse of the contents of the Bible, intended for children to commit to memory. To make the task easier the stanzas began with the successive letters of the alphabet. The first edition was reprinted in 1683 (London, 12mo), under the title 'The Divine Art of Memory,' with a preface by 'T. B.' Wastell, however, himself issued a second enlarged edition in 1629, entitled 'Microbiblion, or the Bibles Epitome in Verse,' London, 12mo. The summary of the Old Testament was entirely recast, and, though still based on the 'Summula,' was rather an original paraphrase than a translation from Shaw. The summary of the New Testament was, however, merely reprinted from the first edition. The book was dedicated to Sir William Spencer, son of Sir Robert, who had died in 1627. The edition of 1629 also contained on four blank pages at the end of the volume two poems very superior to Wastell's verses. The former, 'Upon the Image of Death,' is usually attributed to Robert Southwell [q. v.], and is included in his 'Mæoniæ,' 1595. The other, 'Of Mans Mortalitie,' is sometimes assigned to Francis Quarles [q. v.] In 1631 Simon Wastell, or more probably his son, was vicar of Daventry in Northamptonshire, but resigned the living before 22 Sept. of that year. Wastell died at Northampton four months later, and was buried on 31 Jan. 1631–2. He was twice married. By his first wife, named Elizabeth, he had four surviving children: two sons—Samuel (*b.* 1599) and Simon (*b.* 1602)—and two daughters, Hannah and Mary. Elizabeth died on 1 July 1626, and Wastell took a second wife, also named Elizabeth, who died on 17 May 1639. Wastell's will (dated 19 Aug. 1631) is printed in Northamptonshire 'Notes and Queries' (1894, v. 117).

[Wastell's Works; Corser's Collectanea (Chetham Soc.), v. 363–9; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 355; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. i. 31; Gray's Index to Hazlitt's Collections.] E. I. C.

WAT TYLER (*d.* 1381), rebel. [See TYLER.]

WATERFORD, EARL OF. [See TALBOT, GEORGE, 1468–1538.]

WATERHOUSE, SIR EDWARD (1535–1591), chancellor of the exchequer in Ireland, the youngest son of John Waterhouse

of Whitechurch, Buckinghamshire, and Margaret, daughter of Henry Turner of Blunt's Hall in Suffolk, was born at Helmstedbury, Hertfordshire, in 1535. His father was sometime auditor to Henry VIII, and a family tradition relates that the king, one day visiting him, 'gave a Benjamin's portion of dignation to this Edward, foretelling by his royal augury that he would be the crown of them all, and a man of great honour and wisdom, fit for the service of princes.' When twelve years old Waterhouse was sent to Oxford, 'where for some years he glistered in the oratorick and poetick sphere, until he addicted himself to conversation and observance of state affairs.' Going to court, he found a patron in Sir Henry Sidney [q. v.], and when the latter was in 1565 appointed lord deputy of Ireland, Waterhouse accompanied him thither in the capacity of private secretary. He was made clerk of the castle chamber on 1 Feb. 1566, and about the same time received a grant of a lease of the manor of Evan in co. Kildare, together with the corn tithes of Dunboyne in co. Meath. He was devotedly attached to Sir Henry Sidney, by whom he was employed in services of a very confidential nature. He accompanied the lord deputy on his tour through the island in 1568, and, being left by him to look after Carrickfergus, he was instrumental in obtaining a charter for that town in 1570; he was in consequence created a freeman, and nominated to represent it in any parliament subsequently to be held, which he accordingly did in 1585. Waterhouse surrendered his office of clerk of the castle chamber in October 1569, and when Walter Devereux, first earl of Essex [q. v.], in 1573, embarked in a scheme for the plantation of co. Antrim, he induced Waterhouse to enter his service. He was employed by the earl in frequent missions to England connected with the sale of his property and furnishing provisions for his undertaking, and by his discretion and devotion won that unfortunate nobleman's gratitude. He attended him in his illness, and it was in his arms that the earl breathed his last, saying, 'Oh, my Ned! oh, my Ned! Thou art the faithfullest and friendliest gentleman that ever I knew.' Being by the failure of Essex's enterprise deprived of employment, he obtained a grant on 25 June 1576 of a pension of 10*s.* English a day, which was subsequently, on 26 June 1579, confirmed to him for life. He was appointed secretary of state by Sir Henry Sidney, and in 1576–9 was several times sent to England to bring over treasure and in connection with the question of cess. He was added to the commission to inquire into concealed and forfeited lands in 1578. On 5 Feb. 1579 he obtained a grant of the collectorship of customs on wine in Ireland; on 27 June he was appointed commissioner for check of the army; on 7 July receiver-general in the exchequer, and on 25th of the same month receiver of all casualties and casual profits falling to the crown. He attended the movements of the army under Sir William Drury [q. v.] in Munster from August to November that year, during the rebellion of James Fitzmaurice and Sir John Desmond, adding to his other duties that of overseeing the victualling department. Towards the latter end of October he was sworn a privy councillor; but the outbreak of the rebellion of the Earl of Desmond in November recalling him to his post with the army in Munster, his time was fully occupied for the two following years in discharging his duties as secretary, commissioner for check of the army, and overseer of the commissariat. On 17 June 1580 he obtained a grant of the office of overseer and water bailiff of the Shannon, with valuable perquisites; on 10 April 1581 he was appointed a commissioner for ecclesiastical causes, and on 22 July was granted a lease for twenty-one years of the lands of Hilltown in Meath. As he had served Essex and Sidney in all fidelity, so he served Arthur, lord Grey de Wilton, and Sir John Perrot, living at peace with all men, and all men having at one time or another a good word for him. Despite his 'weak body,' he was assiduous in the discharge of his numerous offices, and on 13 Jan. 1582 reported that he had collected in bonds and recognisances casualties to the amount of 100,000*l.* On 26 Aug. that year he obtained a grant of the castle and lands of Doonass in co. Clare, to be held in fealty, only rendering to the deputy one pair of gloves whenever he visited the castle. The rewards, more numerous than valuable, heaped upon him aroused Elizabeth's jealousy, especially that of water bailiff of the Shannon and custodian of the boats at Athlone, and in the autumn he was ordered over to England. His modest behaviour and the warm credentials he brought from Ireland won Burghley's favour, while his offer to surrender his obnoxious patent of water bailiff mollified Elizabeth, though she insisted on having a list made out of all patents, fees, &c. granted to him during the last seven years.

Returning to Ireland in April 1583, Waterhouse had in the following March the disagreeable task imposed upon him, along with Sir Geoffrey Fenton, of torturing Dermot O'Hurley [q. v.], titular archbishop of

Armagh, according to Burghley's directions, by toasting his feet before the fire. He was knighted by Sir John Perrot in Christ Church, Dublin, on 20 June 1584, the deputy giving as his reason for so doing the fact that he dispended yearly more than a thousand marks. Amid the general chorus of disapproval with which Perrot's expedition against the Antrim Scots was greeted, Waterhouse raised his voice in Perrot's favour. He had already given up his office of secretary of state to please Fenton; in November he surrendered his patent of water bailiff of the Shannon, and shortly afterwards, in order to gratify Sir Henry Wallop, he laid aside the execution of his office of receiver of casualties. In the quarrel between Sir John Perrot and Archbishop Loftus he played the part of peacemaker without forfeiting the respect of either. 'I, for my part,' wrote Loftus, 'must needs confess myself in sort bounden unto the gentleman for his faithful assistance in the late and long contention and dislike between my Lord Deputy and me . . . wherein he has shown himself an earnest persuader to a more moderate course than hath been used.' As for Perrot, while granting Waterhouse leave, 'having been long sick and in great danger,' to go over to England to plead his own cause, he earnestly besought Burghley to intercede for the restoration of his patent, as some slight recompense for his long and faithful service. But Elizabeth was not easily to be moved, and Waterhouse had to enter into a detailed account of all his offices and rewards, explaining that, so far from having profited by them, he had been obliged to sell land in England to the value of over 4,000*l*. On 19 Oct. 1586 he was appointed chancellor of the exchequer or of the green wax in Ireland, which office he surrendered to George Clive in October 1589, having by that time received a grant (7 July 1588), in consideration 'of his sufficiency and painful good service,' of the office of overseer, water bailiff, and keeper of the river Shannon for life. He quitted Ireland in January 1591, and, retiring to his estate of Woodchurch in Kent, died there on 13 Oct. that year.

Waterhouse married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of George Villiers, whom he divorced in 1578; secondly, Margaret Spilman of Kent; thirdly, Deborah, widow of a Mr. Harlackenden of Woodchurch, who survived him. By none had he any issue; Edward Waterhouse (1619–1670) [q. v.] was his grand-nephew.

Edward Waterhouse (*fl.* 1622), colonist, was probably his nephew, and the son of Thomas Waterhouse of Berkhampstead, Berkshire. He was for some time secretary of the Virginia Company. He was the author of 'A Declaration of the State of the Colony and Affaires in Virginia. With a relation of the barbarous Massacre . . . executed by the Native Infidels upon the English on 22 March last' (London, 1622, 4to), with a preface dated 22 Aug. 1622.

[A slight memoir of Waterhouse by his grand-nephew Edward will be found in Fuller's Worthies, 'Herts,' and in Lloyd's State Worthies, i. 422–5; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, i. 418; Visitation of Hertfordshire, 1634; Cal. State Papers, Ireland, 1565–91, passim; Collins's Sidney Papers; Devereux's Lives of the Earls of Essex; Cal. of Fiants, Eliz. passim; M'Skimmin's Hist. of Carrickfergus; Official Returns of Members of Parl. Ireland; Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. p. 228; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors; Addit. MS. 15914, f. 35.] R. D.

WATERHOUSE, EDWARD (1619–1670), heraldic and miscellaneous writer, born at Greenford, Middlesex, in 1619, was son of Francis Waterhouse of that place, by his wife Bridget, daughter of Morgan Powell (*Gent. Mag.* 1796, i. 460). Sir Edward Waterhouse [q. v.] was his grand-uncle. He was educated possibly at Cambridge, of which university he graduated LL.D. *per literas regias* in 1668, but in the time of the Commonwealth he resided for some years at Oxford in order to pursue his studies in the Bodleian Library. In 1660 he was lodging in Sion College, London.

Soon after the passing of the second charter of the Royal Society, Waterhouse, who is described by Wood as 'a cock-brain'd man,' was elected a fellow (Thomson, *Hist. Royal Soc.* App. p. xxiii). By the persuasion of Sheldon, archbishop of Canterbury, he took holy orders in 1668, and afterwards became 'a fantastical preacher.' He died on 30 May 1670 at his house at Mile End Green, and was interred on 2 June at Greenford, Middlesex, where he had an estate.

He married, first, Mary, daughter and heiress of Robert Smith, alias Carrington, by Magdalen, his wife, daughter of Robert Harvey, esq., comptroller of the custom house to James I; and, secondly, Elizabeth, daughter and coheiress of Richard Bateman of Hartington, Derbyshire, and London, by Christiana, daughter of William Stone of London. Waterhouse survived his second wife, who left him one son, Edward, and two daughters, Elizabeth and Bridget. The daughters alone survived him (*Sphere of Gentry*, ii. 67).

His works are: 1. 'A humble Apologie for Learning and Learned Men,' London, 1653, 8vo. 2. 'Two Brief Meditations:

i. Of Magnanimitie under Crosses; ii. Of Acquaintance with God. By E. W.,' London (5 Dec.), 1653, 8vo. 3. 'A modest Discourse of the Piety, Charity, and Policy of Elder Times and Christians. Together with those their vertues paralleled by Christians, members of the Church of England,' London, 1655, 8vo. 4. 'A Discours and Defense of Arms and Armory, Shewing the Nature and Uses of Arms and Honour in England, from the Camp, the Court, the City, under the two latter of which are contained Universities and Inns of Court,' London, 1660, 8vo. 5. 'The Sphere of Gentry: deduced from the Principles of Nature. An Historical and Genealogical Work of Arms and Blazon, in four Books,' London, 1661, fol. Sir William Dugdale informed Wood that this work was wholly composed by Waterhouse, though it was published under the name of Sylvanus Morgan [q. v.] Wood correctly describes it as 'a rapsodical, indigested, and whimsical work,' but it nevertheless contains much curious matter. In 1835 Thorpe, the London bookseller, sold a manuscript volume of heraldic collections by Waterhouse, entitled 'The Sphere of Gentry,' with arms in colours and in trick (Thorpe, *Cat. of Ancient Manuscripts*, 1835, No. 341). 6. 'Fortescutus Illustratus; or, a Commentary on Sir John Fortescue, lord chancellor to Henry VI, his book De Laudibus legum Angliæ,' London, 1663, fol., with a fine portrait of Waterhouse by Loggan. 7. 'The Gentlemans Monitor: or a Sober Inspection into the Virtues, Vices, and ordinary means of the rise and decay of Men and Families. With the authors apology and application to the Nobles and Gentry of England, seasonable for these times,' London, 1665, 8vo. A portrait by Hertochs is prefixed. 8. 'A Short Narrative of the late dreadful Fire in London: together with certain Considerations remarkable therein, and deducible therefrom' (anon.), London, 1667, 8vo. With portrait by Hertochs. He also contributed 'Observations on the Life of Sir Edward Waterhouse' to Lloyd's 'State Worthies,' 1670.

[Birch's Hist. of the Royal Soc. ii. 460; Burke's Landed Gentry (1855), p. 1288; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Gent. Mag. 1792 ii. 781, 988, 1796 i. 366; Granger's Biogr. Hist. (1824), v. 274; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 2852; Moule's Bibl. Herald. pp. 148, 168, 177; Nicolson's English Hist. Library (1776), pp. 15, 188; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 163.] T. C.

WATERHOUSE, GEORGE (*d.* 1602), musician, held some appointment in Lincoln Cathedral, whence he was called to the Chapel Royal in July 1588. On 7 July 1592 he supplicated for the degree of Mus.Bac. at Oxford. His name repeatedly appears among the signatures in the cheque-book of the Chapel Royal, which records his death on 18 Feb. 1601–2.

Waterhouse devoted himself with extraordinary diligence to the favourite task of the Elizabethan composers, the construction of canons upon the plain-song 'Miserere.' Morley, who calls Waterhouse 'my friend and fellow,' justly says that he 'for variety surpassed all who ever laboured in that kinde of study,' and expresses a wish that the canons should be published 'for the benefit of the world and his own perpetual glory.' Morley made the very reasonable suggestion that Waterhouse should give a few words of explanation as heading to each canon. Probably owing to Waterhouse's death and the extent of the work, the canons were not published; and it is noteworthy that the 'Medulla Musicke' of William Byrd and Alfonso Ferrabosco, which also consisted of canons upon 'Miserere,' is known only by an entry in the 'Stationers' Registers,' while of John Farmer's similar work only a single imperfect copy is preserved. Two manuscript copies of Waterhouse's canons were in the possession of a certain 'Henry Bury, clerke,' who bequeathed them to the universities, to be 'kept or published in print for the credit of Englishmen, and for better preserving and continewing that wonderful work.' Bury's will seems to have been proved in 1636, but through neglect the manuscripts were not immediately delivered, and one has disappeared. The other reached Abraham Wheelocke [q. v.] on 1 Feb. 1648, and was deposited in the Cambridge University Library, where it is still preserved. It is an oblong quarto, containing 1,163 canons, two-in-one, the plain-song being written above each, with an explanation of the construction. The work can only be regarded as a useless monument of patience and ingenuity. The science displayed is indeed amazing, and students might perhaps benefit by a glance through what Morley calls 'those never enough praysed travailes of M. Waterhouse, whose flowing and most sweet springs in that kind may be sufficient to quench the thirst of the most insatiate scholler whatever.' Owing to the defective indexing of the catalogue of the Cambridge University manuscripts the volume has been overlooked (Davey, *History of English Music*, pref.), and it was unknown to Rimbault and C. F. Abdy Williams.

[Cheque-book of the Chapel Royal, ed. Rimbault (Camden Soc.), 1872, pp. 4, 6, 34, 60–8,

195; Wood's Fasti Oxon. col. 767; Williams's Musical Degrees, p. 74; Morley's Plaine and Easie Introduction to Practicall Musicke, 1597, pp. 115, 183 (reprint 1771, pp. 129, 211); Cambridge University MS. Dd. iv. 60; Davey's History of English Music, p. 197.] H. D.

WATERHOUSE, GEORGE ROBERT (1810–1888), naturalist, son of James Edward Waterhouse, solicitor's clerk, and student of entomology, by his wife, Mary Newman, was born at Somers Town on 6 March 1810. In 1821 he was sent to school at Koekelberg, near Brussels. In the summer of 1824 he returned to England, and was articled to an architect. On the expiration of his apprenticeship he for a time followed that profession, among his works being the laying out of Charles Knight's garden in the Vale of Health, Hampstead, and the designs for the ornamentation of St. Dunstan's Church.

Waterhouse inherited from his father a taste for entomology. In 1833 he and Frederick William Hope [q. v.] initiated the Entomological Society of London, Waterhouse accepting the post of honorary curator. He was its president in 1849–50.

For some time he was engaged in writing the natural history articles for Knight's 'Penny Cyclopædia.' In 1835 he was appointed curator to the museum of the Royal Institution at Liverpool, an appointment he exchanged in 1836 for the curatorship of the Zoological Society of London. He began at once to make a catalogue of the mammals in their museum, and completed it in the following spring. Owing to the fact that the classification he adopted did not accord with the then fashionable quinary system, his list was not published till 1838; it was followed by a supplement in 1839.

Although he declined an invitation to accompany Darwin on the celebrated voyage of the Beagle, Darwin on his return placed the mammals in Waterhouse's hands for description (*Zool. Voyage of the Beagle*, pt. ii. 1840), as well as the coleoptera (described in various scientific journals). In November 1843 he was appointed an assistant in the mineralogical branch of the department of natural history in the British Museum, and of this section, then styled the mineralogical and geological branch, he became keeper in 1851, while in 1857, when the two subjects were separated, he became keeper of the department of geology: that post he held till his retirement in 1880. He died at Putney on 21 Jan. 1888. He married, on 21 Dec. 1834, Elizabeth Ann, daughter of G. L. J. Griesbach of Windsor, a musician.

Waterhouse studied more especially the coleoptera, and devoted much time to the group Heteromera, for which he had at one time prepared a scheme of classification, but, owing to the loss of his notes, this was never published. His dissections made for the purpose are now in the British Museum (natural history) with the type specimens from his collection.

He began in 1844 a 'Natural History of the Mammalia,' which occupied his leisure time till 1848, when, chiefly owing to the outbreak of the French revolution, the publisher, M. Hippolyte Baillière, was unable to continue the work. The two volumes completed (8vo, London, 1846–48) contain the account of the Marsupialia and Rodentia, and are still considered to be among the most valuable contributions to the knowledge of these groups.

Waterhouse was a zealous curator, and it was under his auspices that the celebrated skeleton of the *Archæopteryx* was acquired by the nation.

Besides the works already named, Waterhouse was author of: 1. 'Catalogue of British Coleoptera,' London, 1858, 8vo, 2. 'Pocket Catalogue of British Coleoptera,' London, 1861, 8vo. He also assisted Agassiz with the mammalian portion of the latter's 'Nomenclator Zoologicus' (1842), and contributed some 120 papers on natural history subjects to various scientific journals between 1833 and 1866.

[Trans. Entom. Soc. London, 1888, Proc. pp. lxx–lxxvi; information kindly supplied by his son, Mr. C. O. Waterhouse; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Royal Soc. Cat.] B. B. W.

WATERLAND, DANIEL (1683–1740), theologian, second son of Henry Waterland, rector of Walesby and Flixborough, Lincolnshire, by his second wife, was born at Walesby on 14 Feb. 1682–3. He was educated at the free school, Lincoln, and Magdalene College, Cambridge, where he was admitted on 30 March 1699, and elected scholar on 26 Dec. 1702 and fellow on 13 Feb. 1703–4. He graduated B.A. in 1703 and B.D. in 1714, and proceeded M.A. in 1706 and D.D. in 1717. On 8 May 1724 he was incorporated at Oxford. Waterland was an exemplary don, devoted to tutorial work and university business. He was examiner in arts in 1710 and in the philosophical schools in 1711. In February 1712–13 he was appointed by the visitor (Lord Suffolk and Bindon) to the mastership of his college, vacant by the death of Gabriel Quadring, and presented to the rectory of Ellingham, Norfolk. At the public commencement in 1714 he held a disputation with Thomas Sher-

lock [q. v.] on the question of Arian subscription. On 14 Nov. 1715 he succeeded Sherlock as vice-chancellor of the university. In 1716 he preached the sermon on occasion of the university's public thanksgiving (7 June) for the suppression of the rebellion, and on 22 Oct. presented to the Prince of Wales at Hampton Court an address of congratulation upon the event. In the following year he was appointed chaplain in ordinary to the king. The unauthorised publication of a correspondence which had passed between him and John Jackson (1686–1763) [q. v.] on the Arian tendency of Dr. Samuel Clarke's 'Scripture Doctrine of the Trinity' drew from Waterland 'A Vindication of Christ's Divinity,' Cambridge, 1719, 8vo, in which he attacked not only Clarke, but Daniel Whitby [q. v.] Whitby replied, and Waterland published an 'Answer' to his reply, Cambridge, 1720, 8vo. The learning and acumen which he displayed in this controversy marked him out as the true successor of Bishop George Bull [q. v.], and caused him to be selected as the first lecturer on Lady Moyer's foundation. The 'Eight Sermons in Defence of the Divinity of our Lord Jesus Christ' preached by him in this capacity in St. Paul's Cathedral, and published at Cambridge in 1720, 8vo, possess a value independent of the polemics in which they originated, and were reprinted at Oxford in 1815.

Waterland joined in the censure passed by the heads of houses in January 1720–1 on Bentley's libel on John Colbatch (1664–1748) [q. v.] In 1721 he was presented by the dean and chapter of St. Paul's to the London rectory of St. Austin and St. Faith. On 21 Dec. 1722 he was appointed by Archbishop Dawes chancellor of the diocese of York. He took an active part in the final stage of the struggle with Bentley, being a member of the syndicate appointed on 26 Sept. 1723 to take such steps as might be advisable for the purpose of defeating or delaying his restoration. In the same year appeared his 'Critical History of the Athanasian Creed' (Cambridge, 8vo), in which, upon an exhaustive review of the then accessible evidence, he assigned that symbol to the decade 430–40, and its composition to St. Hilary of Arles. The importance of the work was at once recognised, and a second edition was issued in 1728. Reprints appeared at London in 1850, 12mo, and at Oxford, edited by John Richard King, in 1870, 8vo (for criticism of Waterland's argument see Lumby, *History of the Creeds*, 3rd ed. 1887).

A Windsor canonry was added to Waterland's preferments on 27 Sept. 1727, and in 1730 the archdeaconry of Middlesex (13 Aug.) and the vicarage of Twickenham (October), upon which he resigned his London rectory. He now engaged in the deistical controversy with 'Scripture Vindicated' (Cambridge, 1730–2, 3 pts. 8vo), a reply to Matthew Tindal's 'Christianity as Old as the Creation' [see Middleton, Conyers].

To Bishop Law's 'Enquiry into the Ideas of Space, Time, Immensity, and Eternity' (1734), Waterland contributed by way of appendix 'A Dissertation upon the Argument a priori for proving the Existence of a First Cause,' in which, with special reference to Clarke, he essayed to dispose of the ontological argument in the supposed interests of orthodoxy. 'The Importance of the Doctrine of the Holy Trinity Asserted,' London, 1734, 8vo; 3rd ed. Cambridge, 1800; and 'Review of the Doctrine of the Eucharist as laid down in Scripture and Antiquity,' Cambridge, 1737, 8vo, complete the list of Waterland's majora opera. A reprint of the latter treatise appeared at Oxford in 1868, 8vo; new ed. 1896.

Waterland declined in 1734 the office of prolocutor to the lower house of convocation, as also at a later date (December 1738 or May 1740) the see of Llandaff. He died without issue on 23 Dec. 1740. His remains were interred in the south transept of St. George's Chapel, Windsor. In 1719 he married Theodosia (*d.* 8 Dec. 1761), daughter of John Tregonwell of Anderton, Dorset.

Waterland did more than any other divine of his generation to check the advance of latitudinarian ideas within the church of England. His deep and accurate learning and his command of nervous and perspicuous English rendered him unusually formidable as a controversialist. Of mysticism and philosophy he was suspicious, and was therefore reduced to rest the defence of Christianity entirely on external evidence.

His minor works include, besides sermons and charges: 1. 'The Case of Arian Subscription Considered,' Cambridge, 1721, 8vo. 2. 'A Supplement to the Case of Arian Subscription Considered,' London, 1722, 8vo [see Sykes, Arthur Ashley]. 3. 'The Scriptures and the Arians compared in their accounts of God the Father and God the Son,' London, 1722, 8vo. 4. 'A Second Vindication of Christ's Divinity,' London, 1723, 8vo. 5. 'A Further Vindication of Christ's Divinity,' London, 1724, 8vo [see Clarke, Samuel, 1675–1729]. 6. 'Remarks upon Dr. Clarke's Exposition of the Church Catechism,' London, 1730, 8vo [see Emlyn, Thomas; and Sykes, Arthur Ash-

LEY]. 7. 'The Nature, Obligation, and Efficacy of the Christian Sacraments Considered,' London, 1730, 8vo. 8. 'Supplement' to the foregoing tract published the same year. 9. 'Advice to a Young Student,' London, 1730; 3rd ed. Cambridge, 1760; London, 1761. 10. 'Regeneration Stated and Explained,' London, 1740, 1780, 8vo. 11. 'A Summary View of the Doctrine of Justification.' 12. 'An Inquiry concerning the Antiquity of the Practice of Infant Communion.' The two last tracts first appeared posthumously with Waterland's 'Sermons,' ed. J. Clarke, London, 1742, 2 vols. 8vo; 2nd ed. 1776. A collective edition of Waterland's works, with engraved portrait and a review of his life and writings by William Van Mildert [q. v.], bishop of Llandaff, appeared at Oxford in 1823, 10 vols. 8vo. The last volume is chiefly made up of letters, to which may be added 'Fourteen Letters to Zachary Pearce,' ed. Edward Churton, Oxford, 1868, 8vo, and 'Five Letters to William Staunton,' appended to the latter's 'Reason and Revelation Stated,' London, 1722, 8vo. Four letters to John Anstis the elder [q. v.] are in Stowe MS. 749, ff. 273–49.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Waterland's Life by Van Mildert, above referred to; Addit. MSS. 5836 f. 25, 22911 f. 219, 31013 f. 164, 31014 ff. 46–8, 32459 f. 52, 32690 f. 278; Fam. Minor. Gent. (Harl. Soc.) iii. 875; Cooper's Ann. of Cambr. iv. 114, 143; Monk's Life of Bentley, 2nd ed.; Biogr. Brit.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. and Illustr. of Lit.; Hist. MSS. Comm. 2nd Rep. App. p. 235, 8th Rep. App. iii. 12; Gent. Mag. 1740 p. 623, 1742 p. 280; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. iii. 85, 134, 259; Leslie Stephen's Hist. of English Thought in the Eighteenth Century; Abbey and Overton's English Church in the Eighteenth Century; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl.; Fisher's History of Christian Doctrine (Internat. Theol. Libr.); Lowndes's British Librarian; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] J. M. R.

WATERS, Sir JOHN (1774–1842), lieutenant-general, was born in 1774 at Tyfry, near Welsh St. Donats, Glamorganshire. His grandfather, Edward Waters of Pittcott, was high sheriff of Glamorganshire in 1754. His father, whose name is not ascertained, died young, leaving a large family. The Marquis of Bute obtained a commission for the son in the 1st (royal Scots) foot on 2 Aug. 1797. He joined the second battalion in Portugal, and served with it in the expedition to the Helder in 1799, and the expedition to Egypt in 1801. He had become lieutenant on 15 Feb. 1799, and in reward for his conduct during the mutiny at Gibraltar in 1802 the Duke of Kent obtained a company for him in the York rangers on 24 Sept. 1803. He remained, however, with the royal Scots, and went with it to the West Indies. On 28 Feb. 1805 he was promoted captain in that regiment, to which two new battalions had been added, and soon afterwards he returned to England.

In August 1808, owing to the Duke of Kent's recommendation, he was made aide-de-camp to Brigadier Charles William Stewart (afterwards third Marquis of Londonderry) [q. v.] He went with him to Portugal, and served in Moore's campaign. Sent out to obtain intelligence of the French movements in December, he bought from the Spaniards at Valdestillas an intercepted despatch from Berthier to Soult, which gave Moore most important information, and at once altered his plans. He was promoted major on 16 Feb. 1809, and was attached to the Portuguese army (with the local rank of lieutenant-colonel), but employed on intelligence duties. Wellington wrote of him on 26 Oct., when he was going home for a time with Stewart: 'He has made himself extremely useful to the British army by his knowledge of the languages of Spain and Portugal, by his intelligence and activity. I have employed him in several important affairs, which he has always transacted in a manner satisfactory to me; and his knowledge of the language and customs of the country has induced me to send him generally with the patrols employed to ascertain the position of the enemy, in which services he has acquitted himself most ably.' He wished to have him definitely placed on his staff. The most conspicuous instance of his serviceableness was at the passage of the Douro on 12 May. The French had broken the bridge and removed the boats, and they had ten thousand men on the opposite bank. 'Colonel Waters, a quick, daring man, discovered a poor barber who had come over the river with a small skiff the previous night; and these two being joined by the prior of Aramante, who gallantly offered his services, crossed the water unperceived, and returned in half an hour with three large barges' (Napier, bk. vii. chap. ii.) In these barges the first troops passed.

On 3 April 1811, before the action of Sabugal began, Waters was made prisoner. 'He had crossed the Coa to reconnoitre the enemy's position, as had been frequently his practice, without having with him any escort, and he was surrounded by some hussars and taken. He had rendered very important services upon many occasions in the last two years, and his loss is sensibly felt' (Wellington to Lord Liverpool, 9 April 1811, *Despatches*, vii. 433). He refused his

parole, and was sent to Salamanca under a guard of four gendarmes. He was better mounted than they, and, having watched his opportunity, he put spurs to his horse. He was on a wide plain, with French troops before and behind him; and as he rode along their flank some encouraged, others fired at him. Passing between two of their columns he gained a wooded hollow, and baffled his pursuers. Two days afterwards he reached the British headquarters, 'where Lord Wellington, knowing his resolute, subtle character, had caused his baggage to be brought, observing that he would not be long absent' (Napier, book xii. ch. 5). On 15 April Wellington appointed him (subject to confirmation) an assistant adjutant-general, and on 30 May he was made brevet lieutenant-colonel.

He served throughout the war, being present at Talavera, Busaco, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, the battles of the Pyrenees (during which he was wounded while speaking to Wellington), the Nivelle and Nive, Orthes and Toulouse. At Badajoz and Salamanca he acted as adjutant-general, and was mentioned in Wellington's Salamanca despatch. He received the gold cross with four clasps, and was made C.B. in 1815. He was at Waterloo, and again acted as adjutant-general after Sir Edward Barnes was wounded, and signed the returns of the battle, though he was himself wounded also. He received the Russian order of St. Anne (2nd class). After being for a time on half-pay, he became captain and lieutenant-colonel in the Coldstream guards on 15 May 1817. He was promoted colonel on 19 July 1821, and was again placed on half-pay on 15 Feb. 1827. He became major-general on 22 July 1830, was made captain of Yarmouth Castle, Isle of Wight, on 22 April 1831, and K.C.B. on 1 March 1832. He was given the colonelcy of the 81st foot on 15 June 1840, and was promoted lieutenant-general on 23 Nov. 1841. He died in London on 21 Nov. 1842, at the age of sixty-eight, and was buried at Kensal Green.

[United Service Magazine, January 1843; Gent. Mag. 1843, i. 201; Nicholas's Annals and Antiquities of the Counties and County Families of Wales, p. 602; Wellington Despatches; Napier's War in the Peninsula.] E. M. L.

WATERS, LUCY (1630?–1658), mother of the Duke of Monmouth. [See Walter.]

WATERTON, CHARLES (1782–1865), naturalist, eldest son of Thomas Waterton and his wife Anne, daughter of Sir Henry Bedingfeld of Oxburgh in Norfolk, was born at the family seat of Walton Hall in Yorkshire on 3 June 1782. His family was one of the most ancient in the north of England, and, besides having the honour of mention in Shakespeare ('Richard II,' act ii. sc. 1), his ancestors distinguished themselves at Agincourt and at Marston Moor, after which battle Mrs. Waterton held Walton Hall for the king against the attack of a parliamentary force.

Charles was educated as a Roman catholic, and in 1792 was sent to a school kept at Tudhoe, four miles from Durham, by a priest named Arthur Storey. He wrote for a cousin, George Waterton, some amusing recollections of the discipline and events of his school-days (Norman Moore, *Life*, p. 9). In 1796 he was sent to Stonyhurst College in Lancashire, and remained there till 1800. His master, Father Clifford, advised him never to drink wine or spirits, and having made in 1798 a promise to follow this advice, he kept it throughout life. He always retained a warm affection for the jesuits, and visited Stonyhurst nearly every year. In 1802 he went to Cadiz and thence to Malaga, where he stayed for more than a year with two maternal uncles who had settled in Spain, and witnessed the great fever epidemic, known as the plague of Malaga. He returned in 1803, and enjoyed a season's hunting in Yorkshire, but his health was not good, and he decided to try a warm climate, and visit some family estates in Demerara. On the way he visited his uncle, Sir John Bedingfeld, in London, and they dined with Sir Joseph Banks, who became a firm friend of Waterton. He sailed from Portsmouth on 29 Nov. 1804, and, after a voyage of six weeks, landed at Stabroek, now George Town, in what had just become British Guiana. He stayed till 1813, with occasional visits to England, managing the estates, a duty which he gave up in April 1812, and then started on an expedition into the forests with the object of obtaining some of the wourali or arrow poison of the Indians, then thought likely to be a remedy for hydrophobia. On this occasion he penetrated to the savannahs on the frontiers of Brazil. He was successful in his quest, but illness obliged him to return home, and a severe tertian fever forced him to decline in May 1813 a commission from Lord Bathurst, then secretary of state for the colonies, to explore Madagascar. In March 1816 he sailed from Liverpool for Pernambuco, and there collected the birds of the district, went on to Cayenne, and thence to Demerara, where he spent six months in the forest observing birds and beasts. At the end of 1817 he visited Rome, and, with an old schoolfellow, climbed to the top of the lightning conductor of St. Peter's,

and stood on the head of the angel which surmounted the castle of St. Angelo.

Waterton succeeded to the estate of Walton Hall in 1806, and made it his home for the remainder of his life. The house, which was built in the eighteenth century in the place of a more ancient structure, stood on an island in a lake of about thirty acres, surrounded by a well-wooded park. He enclosed the park with a wall nine feet high, and allowed no guns to be fired within it. It thus became a safe retreat for all the species of birds known in the district, and in winter many species of waterfowl frequented the lake. In January 1865 there were visible on the lake, within view of one window of Walton Hall, 1640 wild duck, widgeon, teal, and pochard, 30 coots, and 28 Canada geese. In February 1820 Waterton went to Demerara again, and passed into the interior by the river Essequibo. He remained eleven months in the forest, and collected 230 birds, two land tortoises, five armadillos, two large serpents, a sloth, an antbear, and a cayman. This last was caught by a bait on a four-barbed wooden hook made by an Indian. It was then dragged out of the water by seven men, while Waterton himself knelt on the beach with the canoe mast in his hand. When the cayman was within two yards of him he threw down the mast and jumped on its back, seizing the forelegs to hold on by. The reptile was drawn further up, with Waterton on his back, the jaws were tied up and the throat cut, the object of the adventure, the securing of an uninjured skin, being thus attained. On his return to Liverpool after this voyage Waterton's specimens were made to pay a duty of twenty per cent. after a long detention, which killed several eggs which he had brought with the object of rearing the tinamou in England, and caused him much just irritation.

The perusal of Wilson's 'Ornithology of the United States' made him wish to visit that country, and he sailed to New York in the early summer of 1824, travelled in Canada and the United States, had his portrait painted by Titian Peale in Philadelphia, visited several of the West Indian Islands, at last landed in Demerara, and proceeded into the forest some two hundred miles up the river. Here he studied the habits of the jacamars, the red grosbeak, the sunbird, the tinamous, and the humming-birds, as well as of vampires, sloths, and monkeys. It was his last stay in the forests, and he sailed for England in December 1824. In 1825 he published an account of these four journeys in a quarto volume, entitled 'Wanderings in South America, the North-west of the United States, and the Antilles in the years 1812, 1816, 1820, and 1824.' A large octavo edition was published in 1828. The 'Wanderings' were widely read, and the book obtained a permanent place in English literature. Sydney Smith reviewed it in the 'Edinburgh Review' (February 1826) in a kindly and entertaining article. Waterton's descriptions are concise and exact, so that it would be possible to identify all the species which he mentions; but his aim was not to draw up a museum catalogue, but to write his observations in a readable form. His favourite English prose writer was Sterne, whose influence is often to be traced in his manner of expression. To the travels are appended 'original instructions for the perfect preservation of birds, &c., for cabinets of natural history,' and in accordance with this method Waterton prepared all the specimens he had brought home, and arranged them on the staircase of Walton Hall. The method of preparation was to soak the whole skin in an alcoholic solution of perchloride of mercury, to keep this moist, and to model the form from the interior, letting it harden when finished. Internal stuffing was thus rendered unnecessary, and admirable results were obtained. The frontispiece of the 'Wanderings' represents a human face made from that of a red monkey by this kind of modelling.

In 1829 he was married in the chapel of the English convent in Bruges to Anne, daughter of Charles Edmonstone of Cardross, at whose house in Demerara he had often stayed. She died a little more than a year after the marriage, leaving an infant son, Edmund (see below). Waterton placed a picture of St. Catharine of Alexandria, which resembled his wife, over the mantelpiece of the room in which he usually sat, and to the end of his life often fixed his eyes upon it as he sat by the fire. His wife's two sisters thenceforward kept house for him. In 1838 he published a volume of 'Essays in Natural History,' in 1844 a second series, and in 1857 a third. Each was preceded by a portion of autobiography. A few of the essays are on tropical subjects, but the majority are on English birds and wild animals, and they belong to the same kind of literature as Gilbert White's 'Natural History of Selborne,' and are not inferior to it in the quality of their observations. Several of the essays first appeared in Loudon's 'Magazine of Natural History.' He spent the winter of 1840–1841 in Rome, where he attended mass every morning at four in the church of the Gesù, made many ornithological observations, and prepared examples of most of the birds of the district. In later years he often visited Aix-la-Chapelle, generally went to Scarborough

for a month late in the autumn, and visited Stonyhurst College at Christmas, for the rest living entirely at Walton Hall. His writings sometimes involved him in controversies, of which the chief were with William Swainson (1789–1855) [q. v.] and with Audubon, on the method by which the vulture finds out its food. Audubon maintained that sight alone led a vulture to a putrid carcass, while Waterton was of opinion that scent as well as view guided the bird. His remarks are published in the volumes of 'Essays.' He lived on good terms with his neighbours, who frequently visited him at Walton Hall, where he exercised a continuous and genial hospitality. He always slept on the bare floor of his room, with a block of wood for a pillow, and rose at three. He then lit his fire, and lay down for half an hour while it burned up. He then dressed, and spent the hour from four to five in his chapel. He then read a chapter in the life of St. Francis Xavier, and one in Don Quixote, both in Spanish, and then wrote letters or stuffed birds till eight, when he breakfasted. He dined at half-past one, had tea at six, and spent a great part of the day in his park. He was almost six feet high, and wore his white hair cut very short. Indoors he always wore an old-fashioned swallow-tailed coat. 'Grongar Hill,' 'The Traveller,' 'The Deserted Village,' 'Chevy Chase,' the 'Metamorphoses' of Ovid, and Vida's 'Christiad' were his favourite reading in poetry, and in prose he read again and again 'Don Quixote,' White's 'Selborne,' Sterne, and Washington Irving. He arranged part of his park as a pleasaunce for picnics, and from May to September threw it open to schools and associations who applied beforehand. On his eightieth birthday he climbed an oak tree in his park. On 25 May 1865 he had a severe fall while carrying a log on his shoulder, and died of internal injuries on the 27th. He was buried between two old oaks, on the shore of the lake in his park, under a stone cross which he had put up a year before, with the epitaph 'Orate pro anima: Caroli Waterton: cujus fessa juxta hanc crucem sepeliuntur ossa.'

A few years after his death Walton Hall was sold by his son to its present owner. His natural history collection is preserved at Alston Hall, Lancashire.

An engraving of his portrait by Peele is prefixed to the first series of his 'Natural History Essays,' and there is a bust of him by Waterhouse Hawkins. His 'Essays,' with thirty-six of his letters and his life by Norman Moore, were published in 1870. His 'Wanderings' have been several times reprinted, and were edited, with illustrations and some alterations, by J. G. Wood (London, 1879, 8vo).

Waterton's only child, Edmund Waterton (1830–1887), antiquary, born at Walton Hall, in 1830, was educated at Stonyhurst College, and was throughout life a devout Roman catholic. He wrote several essays on the devotion to the Blessed Virgin in England; formed a collection of rings, many of which are now in the South Kensington Museum; and collected editions, printed and manuscript, of the 'De Imitatione Christi.' He also published a brief description of some of his rings. He had studied the genealogy of his family, and when abroad used to write 'twenty-seventh lord of Walton' on his visiting cards; but soon after his father's death he sold Walton Hall, and was content afterwards to believe that an obscure house near the village of Deeping St. James in Lincolnshire, in which he afterwards lived and where he died, was part of a more ancient possession of the Watertons. He died, after a long illness, on 22 July 1887. He was twice married—first, in 1862, to Josephine Margaret Alicia, second daughter of Sir John Ennis, and by her he had several children.

[Personal knowledge; original letters and papers; Works.] N. M.

WATERWORTH, WILLIAM (1811–1882), jesuit, born at St. Helen's, Lancashire, on 22 June 1811, was educated at Stonyhurst College, where he was admitted to the Society of Jesus on 26 March 1829. In 1833 he was appointed master of the grammar school opened by the society in London. After studying part of his theology at Stonyhurst seminary, he was ordained priest there in 1836; and he completed his theology at the Collegio Romano in Rome, where he passed his *examen ad gradum*. From December 1838 till 5 Jan. 1841 he was professor of dogmatic theology at Stonyhurst seminary. He was professed of the four vows on 2 July 1850.

Subsequently he was stationed as priest at Hereford till 1854, when he became rector of the church in Farm Street, London. Three years later he was sent to the mission at Worcester, where he was declared rector of the 'College of St. George,' and where he remained till 1878. He was appointed spiritual father of the 'College of St. Ignatius,' London, in September 1879, and in November 1880 he was appointed superior of the mission at Bournemouth, where he died on 17 March 1882. He was buried at Stapehill, near Wimborne, Dorset.

His chief works are: 1. 'The Jesuits;

or an Examination of the Origin, Progress, Principles, and Practices of the Society of Jesus,' London, 1852, 12mo. Part i. of a 'Review' of this work by Οὖτις [i.e. the Rev. James Charles Ward] was published in London in 1852. 2. 'England and Rome; or, the History of the Religious Connexion between England and the Holy See, from the Year 179 to the Commencement of the Anglican Reformation in 1534,' London, 1854, 12mo. 3. 'Origin and Developments of Anglicanism; or a History of the Liturgies, Homilies, Articles, Bibles, Principles, and Governmental System of the Church of England,' London, 1854, 12mo. 4. 'On the Gradual Absorption of Early Anglicanism by the Popedom,' London, 1854, 8vo, being a review of the 'History of the Christian Church, Middle Age,' by Charles Hardwick (1821–1859) [q. v.], archdeacon of Ely. 5. 'The Church of St. Patrick; or a History of the Origin, Doctrines, Liturgy, and Governmental System of the Ancient Church of Ireland,' London, 1869, 8vo. 6. 'Queen Elizabeth *v.* the Lord Chancellor; or a History of the Prayer Book of the Church of England. In relation to the Purchas Judgment,' London, 1871, 8vo.

[Foley's Records, vii. 821; Tablet, 25 March 1882, p. 471.] T. C.

WATH, MICHAEL or Sir MICHAEL de (*fl.* 1314–1347), judge, probably derived his surname from one of the three places of that name in Yorkshire. He first appears in 1314 as an attorney (13 Nov. *Close Rolls*, p. 201), and again in 1318, 1320, and 1321 (*ib.* pp. 592, 239, 356). On 14 Jan. 1321 he was described as parson of Beford (*ib.* p. 350), and on 11 July 1322, described as *clericus*, he was one of the manucaptors for the good behaviour of Roger Cursoun, one of the adherents of Thomas of Lancaster (*Parl. Writs*, pt. ii. pp. 212, 213). On 1 June 1327 Sir Michael de Wath, clerk, witnessed a charter (*Close Rolls*, p. 205). On 20 Aug. 1327 he was described as parson of Wath (*ib.* p. 220), and on 2 March 1328 as clerk of chancery (*ib.* p. 369), in which he was always attendant (*Pat. Rolls*, p. 139). He was clerk to Henry de Clif, keeper of the rolls of chancery, on 5 May 1329 (*Close Rolls*, p. 539). On 3 Feb. 1330 he received, by papal provision, a canonry and prebend of Southwell in addition to his rectorship of Wath (Bliss, *Extracts from Papal Registers*, p. 305), and to them was added a canonry and prebend at St. John's, Howden, on 11 May 1331 (*ib.* p. 332). He was appointed to assess a tallage in the county of York on 25 June 1332 (*Pat. Rolls*, p. 312). He became master of the rolls on 20 Jan. 1334, an don 17 April was presented to the living of Foston (Foss; *Patent Rolls*, p. 538). He surrendered the office of master of the rolls on 23 April 1337. 'It is remarkable that during that time he never held the great seal as the substitute of the chancellor, as was then the custom of masters of the rolls' (Foss). He was appointed to do so, however, with two others at the end of 1339, and also acted as commissioner of array for Yorkshire in the same year (*Rot. Parl.* ii. 110–12), and clerk of chancery in 1338 and 1340 (*ib.* p. 112). In December of this last year he was removed from his post by Edward III, with other clerks and judges, and imprisoned on a charge of maladministration, but was afterwards released (Adam of Murimuth, p. 117). In 1347 he was commissioned with others to inquire into the reassessment of the men of Frismerk in the East Riding of Yorkshire, who pleaded losses by floods (*Rot. Parl.* ii. 187).

[Authorities cited in text. The volumes of the Calendars of the Close and Patent Rolls, published by the master of the rolls, and Extracts from the Papal Registers referred to is in each case indicated by the date; Foss's Judges of England.] W. E. R.

WATHEN, JAMES (1751?–1828), traveller, son of Thomas Wathen of the Kellin, Herefordshire, by his wife, Dorothy Tayler of Bristol, was born at Hereford in 1750 or 1751, and carried on the business of glover in that city. After retiring from trade he employed his leisure in walking excursions in all parts of Great Britain and Ireland. In these expeditions he amused himself by making innumerable sketches of interesting objects and scenery, accomplishing sometimes as many as twenty a day. He was even able from memory to sketch accurately scenes that he had formerly visited. From 1787 onwards he was a frequent contributor to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' sending topographical descriptions illustrated by sketches. He was given the sobriquet of Jemmy Sketch. His contributions included accounts of Aconbury chapel, Killpeck church, Marden church, Burghope House, Longworth chapel, White Cross, Dore Abbey, and Putley Cross.

In 1811, being prevented by the war from travelling in Europe, he accompanied Captain James Prendergast in his ship the Hope on a voyage to India and China, in which he visited Madras, Penang, Canton, Macao, the Cape of Good Hope, and St. Helena. In 1814 he published an account of his travels, under the title 'Journal of a Voyage to India and China' (London, 1814, 2 vols. 4to), illus-

trated with twenty-four coloured prints from his own drawings. His narrative is lively, and his account of eastern life is minute and interesting. In 1816 he took advantage of the peace to visit the Netherlands, Switzerland, Italy, and other parts of the continent. In Italy he visited Byron, who received him cordially on account of his friendship with Edward Noel Long (Moore, *Life of Byron*, 1847, p. 32). In 1827 Wathen made an expedition to Heligoland. He died at Hereford on 20 Aug. 1828. His portrait was drawn by Archer James Oliver, and engraved by Thomas Bragg.

[Gent. Mag. 1814 ii. 248, 1815 ii. 106, 1828 ii. 281; Robinson's Mansions and Manors of Herefordshire, 1873, pp 96, 186.] E. I. C.

WATKIN, WILLIAM THOMPSON (1836–1888), archæologist, born at Salford on 15 Oct. 1836, was son of John Watkin, a native of that town. His mother, Mary Hamilton, daughter of Benjamin Brierley, was born at Portsmouth, U.S.A. He received his education at private schools, and was afterwards engaged in mercantile pursuits in Liverpool. From early life he was greatly interested in archæological studies, and was a member, and for some time had been honorary librarian, of the Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire, a Liverpool institution. He was also an active member, and served on the council, of the Lancashire and Cheshire Antiquarian Society of Manchester. His numerous papers published in the transactions of these and many other societies, and in various journals between 1871 and 1888, dealt almost exclusively with the Roman occupation of Britain. A list of his writings, compiled by Thomas Formby and Ernest Axon, is printed in the 'Transactions of the Lancashire and Cheshire Antiquarian Society,' vol. vi. In 1883 he published his great work on Roman Lancashire, which was followed in 1886 by 'Roman Cheshire,' both full of the most careful research and accurate descriptions of objects which he had personally examined. Valuable unpublished notes on Roman remains in North Wales and in various English counties and other manuscripts were after his death purchased by subscription and presented to the Chetham Library, Manchester. He died on 23 March 1888 at 55 Prescot Street, Liverpool, and was buried at Anfield cemetery. He was three times married, and left a widow and several daughters.

[Liverpool Courier, 24 March 1888; papers mentioned above, and private information.] A. N.

WATKINS, CHARLES (*d.* 1808), legal writer, practised from 1799 as a certificated conveyancer until his death on 15 Feb. 1808. He was author of some able treatises and tracts (all published at London), viz.: 1. 'An Enquiry into the Title and Powers of His Majesty as Guardian of the Duchy of Cornwall during the late Minority of its Duke,' n.d. 8vo. 2. 'An Essay towards the further Elucidation of the Law of Descents,' 1793, 8vo; 3rd edit. by Robert Studley Vidal [q. v.], 1819; 4th edit. by Joshua Williams [q. v.], 1837. 3. 'Reflections on Government in general, with their Application to the British Constitution,' 1796, 8vo. 4. 'Introduction' (on the feudal system) to the fourth edition of Gilbert's 'Law of Tenures,' 1796, 8vo [see Gilbert, Sir Geoffrey or Jeffray]. 5. 'A Treatise on Copyholds,' 1797–1799, 2 vols. 8vo; 3rd edit. by Vidal, 1821, 2 vols.; 4th edit. by Coventry, 1825. 6. 'An Enquiry into the Question, whether the Brother of the Paternal Grandmother shall succeed to the Inheritance of the Son in preference to the Brother of the Paternal Great-grandmother,' 1798, 8vo. 7. 'Principles of Conveyancing, designed for the Use of Students,' 1800, 8vo; 9th edit. by Henry Hopley White, 1845.

[Law Lists, 1799–1808; Gent. Mag. 1808, i. 172; Bridgman's Legal Bibliography; Marvin's Legal Bibliography; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. M. R.

WATKINS, CHARLES FREDERICK (1793–1873), author, born in 1793, was son of William Watkins, rector of Portaynon, Glamorganshire, and was educated at Christ's Hospital. In 1810 he joined the Hotspur frigate as midshipman, but left the service at the peace. He entered Christ's College, Cambridge, in 1818, was ordained as a literate, and, after serving curacies at Downton (Wiltshire) and Windsor (1820), was appointed in 1822 master of Farley Hospital, Salisbury. He was interested in geology, and formed a collection of cretaceous fossils, some of which are in the British Museum. In April 1832 he became vicar of Brixworth, Northamptonshire, retaining that preferment till his death on 15 July 1873. While living there he communicated to the Royal Society an 'Account of Aurora Borealis of 17 Nov. 1848' (*Proc.* v. 809). He published, besides various prose pamphlets, the following single or collected poems: 'Eidespernox,' 1821; 'Sacred Poems,' 1829; 'The Infants' Death,' 1829; 'The Human Hand,' &c., 1852; 'The Twins of Fame,' 1854; 'The Day of Days,' 1872; also a 'Vindication of the Mosaic History of Creation,' 1867, and 'The Basilica' (on Brixworth church), 1867.

[Men of the Reign; Brit. Mus. Libr. Cat.; information from the Rev. A. K. Pavey, vicar of Brixworth.] T. G. B.

WATKINS, JOHN (*fl.* 1792–1831), miscellaneous writer, born in Devonshire, was educated at Bristol for the nonconformist ministry. Becoming dissatisfied, he conformed to the English church about 1786 with his friend Samuel Badcock [q. v.], and for some years kept an academy in Devonshire. His first independent publication appeared in 1792, entitled 'An Essay towards the History of Bideford,' Exeter, 1792, 8vo. In 1796 appeared 'The Peeper: a Collection of Essays, Moral, Biographical, and Literary' (London, 1796, 12mo; 2nd edit. London, 1811, 12mo), dedicated to Mrs. Hannah More. These were followed by a number of publications of a varied character, some anonymous and some under his name. The most important of them was perhaps his 'Universal Biographical and Historical Dictionary,' which appeared in 1800, London, 8vo. It went through several editions, the latest dated being 1827, and was translated into French, with additions, in 1803 by Jean Baptiste L'Écuy (Paris, 8vo). Watkins removed to London soon after beginning to write, probably about 1794. His latest preface is dated 30 May 1831. The date of his death is unknown.

Besides the works already mentioned, Watkins was the author of: 1. 'A Letter to Earl Stanhope, in which . . . the Conduct of Great Britain and her Allies is Vindicated,' 1794, 8vo. 2. 'A Word of Admonition to Gilbert Wakefield, occasioned by his Letter to William Wilberforce,' 1797, 8vo. 3. 'Scripture Biography,' 1801, 8vo; several editions, latest 1830, 12mo. 4. 'Characteristic Anecdotes of Men of Learning and Genius,' London. 1808, 8vo (cf. *Blackwood's Mag.* viii. 243). 5. 'History of our Lord Jesus Christ Harmonised,' 1810, 8vo. 6. 'Boydell's Heads of Illustrious and Celebrated Persons, with Memoirs,' London, 1811, fol. 7. 'The Family Instructor,' 1814, 3 vols. 12mo. 8. 'The Important Results of an Elaborate Investigation into the Case of Elizabeth Fenning,' London, 1815, 8vo. 9. 'Memoirs of Sheridan,' London, 1817, 4to; 3rd edit. 1818, 8vo. 10. 'Memoirs of Queen Sophia Charlotte,' London, 1819, 8vo. 11. 'Memoirs of the Life and Writings of Lord Byron,' London, 1822, 8vo; German translation, Leipzig, 1825, 8vo. 12. 'A Biographical Memoir of . . . Frederick, Duke of York and Albany,' London, 1827, 8vo. 13. 'The Life and Times of "England's Patriot King," William IV,' London, 1831, 4to. He also translated from the Latin George Buchanan's 'History of Scotland,' with a continuation, London, 1827, 8vo, and wrote a memoir of Hugh Latimer, prefixed to his 'Sermons,' London, 1824, 8vo.

[Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.] E. I. C.

WATKINS, MORGAN (*fl.* 1653–1670), quaker, of Herefordshire, signed a 'Letter from the People of Herefordshire to the Lord General' on 7 May 1653 (Nickolls, *Original Letters and Papers of State*, p. 92), in which was protested 'we attend you with our persons, petitions, purses, lives, and all that is deere to us.' In 1660 he was a prisoner in St. Albans gaol. By July 1663 he was in London preaching at the quakers' meeting in Pall Mall and at other houses. On 12 March 1665 he was sent to Newgate from the Bull and Mouth meeting in Aldgate. This was the first of three imprisonments during the year; the last, of about three months' duration, was on a warrant of 9 Aug. from the Duke of Albemarle for being, with nine others, at an 'unlawful meeting' at St. John's, Clerkenwell. His letters to Mary Penington vividly describe the visitation of the plague both inside prisons and out. He afterwards appears to have preached and been imprisoned in Westmoreland and Buckinghamshire, and to have returned to Herefordshire by 1670, when cattle and goods were distrained from his farm.

Watkins was the author of: 1. 'The Perfect Life of the Son of God Vindicated,' London, 1659, 4to. 2. 'The Day manifesting the Night and the Deeds of Darkness reproved by the Light,' London, 1660, 4to. 3. 'Swearing denyed in the New Covenant,' London, n.d., 4to (the preface is dated from St. Albans gaol, 7 Feb. 1660–1). 4. 'The Children of Abraham's Faith who are Blessed, being found in Abraham's Practise of Burying their Dead in their own purchased Burying Places,' London, 1663, 4to. 5. 'A Lamentation over England,' 1664, 4to. 6. 'The Things that are Cæsar's rendered unto Cæsar,' 1666, 4to. 7. 'The Marks of the True Church' [1675], 4to.

[Besse's Sufferings, i. 78, 258, ii. 18; Smith's Cat. ii. 862; Barclay's Letters of Early Friends, pp. 120, 122, 148, 154; Brit. Mus. Cat. s.v. 'Watkins' and 'W., M.;' Penington Manuscripts at Devonshire House.] C. F. S.

INDEX

TO

THE FIFTY-NINTH VOLUME.

PAGE

Wakeman, Sir George (*fl.* 1668–1685) . . 1
Wakeman *alias* Wiche, John (*d.* 1549) . . 2
Wakering, John (*d.* 1425) 3
Wakley, Thomas (1795–1862) 4
Walbran, John Richard (1817–1869) . . 8
Walburga or Walpurga (*d.* 779?) . . . 9
Walcher (*d.* 1080) 9
Walcot, Humphrey (1586–1650). See under Walcot, Sir Thomas.
Walcot, Sir Thomas (1629–1685) . . . 10
Walcott, Mackenzie Edward Charles (1821–1880) 11
Waldby, Robert (*d.* 1398). 12
Waldegrave, Sir Edward (1517?–1561) . . 13
Waldegrave, Frances Elizabeth Anne, Countess Waldegrave (1821–1879) . . . 14
Waldegrave, George Granville, second Baron Radstock (1786–1857) 15
Waldegrave, James, first Earl Waldegrave (1685–1741) 16
Waldegrave, James, second Earl Waldegrave (1715–1763) 18
Waldegrave, John, third Earl (*d.* 1784). See under Waldegrave, James, second Earl Waldegrave.
Waldegrave or Walgrave, Sir Richard (*d.* 1402) 20
Waldegrave, Robert (1554?–1604) . . . 20
Waldegrave, Samuel (1817–1869) . . . 22
Waldegrave, Sir William (*fl.* 1689) . . 22
Waldegrave, William, first Baron Radstock (1753–1825) 23
Walden, Lords Howard de. See Griffin, John Griffin (1719–1797); Ellis, Charles Augustus (1799–1868).
Walden, Roger (*d.* 1406) 24
Walden, Thomas (*d.* 1430). See Netter.
Waldhere or Waldheri (*fl.* 705) 26
Waldie, Charlotte Ann, afterwards Mrs. Eaton (1788–1859) 26
Waldie, Jane, afterwards Mrs. Watts (1793–1826). See under Waldie, Charlotte Ann.
Waldric (*d.* 1112). See Galdric.
Waldron, Francis Godolphin (1744–1818) . 27
Waldron, George (1690–1730?) 28
Wale, Sir Charles (1763–1845) 28
Wale, Frederick (1822–1858). See under Wale, Sir Charles.
Wale, Samuel (*d.* 1786) 29
Waleden, Humphrey de (*d.* 1330?). . . . 30

PAGE

Walerand, Robert (*d.* 1273) 31
Wales, James (1747–1795) 33
Wales, Owen of (*d.* 1378). See Owen.
Wales, William (1734?–1798) 33
Waley, Jacob (1818–1873) 34
Waley, Simon Waley (1827–1875) 35
Waleys or Walensis. See also Wallensis.
Waleys, Waleis, Walleis, or Galeys, Sir Henry le (*d.* 1302?) 35
Walford, Cornelius (1827–1885) 37
Walford, Edward (1823–1897) 39
Walford, Thomas (1752–1833) 40
Walhouse, afterwards Littleton, Edward John, first Baron Hatherton (1791–1863). See Littleton.
Walkden, Peter (1684–1769) 40
Walkelin or Walchelin (*d.* 1098) 40
Walker, Adam (1731?–1821) 42
Walker, Alexander (1764–1831) 42
Walker, Sir Andrew Barclay (1824–1893) . 44
Walker, Anthony (1726–1765) 44
Walker, Sir Baldwin Wake (1802–1876) . . 44
Walker, Sir Charles Pyndar Beauchamp (1817–1894) 45
Walker, Charles Vincent (1812–1882) . . 46
Walker, Clement (*d.* 1651) 47
Walker, Deane Franklin (1778–1865). See under Walker, Adam.
Walker, Sir Edward (1612–1677) 48
Walker, Elizabeth (1800–1876). See under Walker, William (1791–1867).
Walker, Frederick (1840–1875) 51
Walker, George (1581?–1651) 53
Walker, George (1618–1690) 54
Walker, George (*d.* 1777) 56
Walker, George (1734?–1807) 58
Walker, George (1772–1847) 59
Walker, George (1803–1879) 60
Walker, George Alfred (1807–1884) 61
Walker, Sir George Townshend (1764–1842) . 61
Walker, George Washington (1800–1859) . 63
Walker, Sir Hovenden (*d.* 1728) 64
Walker, James (1748–1808?) 66
Walker, James (1764–1831) 67
Walker, James (1770?–1841) 68
Walker, Sir James (1809–1885) 69
Walker, James Robertson- (1783–1858) . . 69
Walker, James Thomas (1826–1896) . . . 70
Walker, John, D.D. (*d.* 1588) 72
Walker, John (1674–1747) 72

PAGE
Walker, John (*fl.* 1800). See under Walker, Anthony.
Walker, John (1731–1803) 74
Walker, John (1732–1807) 74
Walker, John (1759–1830) 75
Walker, John (1770–1831) 76
Walker, John (1768–1833) 77
Walker, John (1781?–1859) 77
Walker, Joseph Cooper (1762?–1810) . . 78
Walker, Obadiah (1616–1699) 78
Walker, Richard (1679–1764) 81
Walker, Robert (*d.* 1658?) 82
Walker, Robert (1709–1802) 82
Walker, Robert Francis (1783–1854) . . 83
Walker, Samuel (1714–1761) 84
Walker, Sayer (1748–1826) 85
Walker, Sidney (1795–1846). See Walker, William Sidney.
Walker, Thomas (1698–1744) 85
Walker, Thomas (1784–1836) 86
Walker, Thomas (1822–1898) 87
Walker, Thomas Larkins (*d.* 1860) . . . 88
Walker, William (1623–1684) 88
Walker, William (1729–1793). See under Walker, Anthony.
Walker, William (1767?–1816). See under Walker, Adam.
Walker, William (1791–1867) 88
Walker, William Sidney (1795–1846) . . 89
Walker-Arnott, George Arnott (1799–1868). See Arnott.
Walkingame, Francis (*fl.* 1751–1785) . . 90
Walkington, Nicholas de (*fl.* 1193?). See Nicholas.
Walkington, Thomas (*d.* 1621). . . . 91
Walkinshaw, Clementina (1726?–1802) . . 91
Wall, John (1588–1666) 93
Wall, John (1708–1776) 93
Wall, Joseph (1737–1802) 94
Wall, Martin (1747–1824) 95
Wall, Richard (1694–1778) 96
Wall, William (1647–1728) 97
Wallace, Eglantine, Lady Wallace (*d.* 1803) . 97
Wallace, George (*d.* 1805?). See under Wallace, Robert (1697–1771).
Wallace, Grace, Lady Wallace (*d.* 1878) . 98
Wallace, James (*d.* 1678). 98
Wallace, James (*d.* 1688) 99
Wallace, James (*fl.* 1684–1724). See under Wallace, James (*d.* 1688).
Wallace, Sir James (1731–1803) . . . 100
Wallace, Sir John Alexander Dunlop Agnew (1775?–1857). 101
Wallace, Sir Richard (1818–1890) . . . 102
Wallace, Robert (1697–1771) 103
Wallace, Robert (1791–1850) 103
Wallace, Robert (1773–1855) 104
Wallace, Thomas, Baron Wallace (1768–1844) 105
Wallace, Vincent (1814–1865). See Wallace, William Vincent.
Wallace, Sir William (1272?–1305) . . 106
Wallace, William (1768–1843) 115
Wallace, William (1844–1897) 116
Wallace, William Vincent (1814–1865) . . 116
Wallack, Henry John (1790–1870). See under Wallack, James William.
Wallack, James William (1791?–1864) . . 117
Wallack, John Johnstone (1819–1888), known as Lester Wallack. See under Wallack, James William.
Wallensis, Walensis, or Galensis, John (*fl.* 1215) 119
Wallensis or Waleys, John (*fl.* 1283) . . 119
Wallensis or Gualensis, Thomas (*d.* 1255) . 121
Wallensis, Thomas (*d.* 1310). See Jorz.
Wallensis or Waleys, Thomas (*d.* 1350?) . 121
Waller, Augustus Volney (1816–1870) . . 122
Waller, Edmund (1606–1687) 123
Waller, Sir Hardress (1604?–1666?) . . 127
Waller, Horace (1833–1896) 129
Waller, John Francis (1810–1894) . . . 129
Waller, Richard (1395?–1462?) . . . 130
Waller, Sir William (1597?–1668) . . . 131
Waller, Sir William (*d.* 1699) 135
Walleys. See Wallensis.
Wallich, George Charles (1815–1899). See under Wallich, Nathaniel.
Wallich, Nathaniel (1786–1854) . . . 135
Wallingford, Viscount (1547–1632). See Knollys, William, Earl of Banbury.
Wallingford, John of (*d.* 1258) . . . 136
Wallingford, Richard of (1292?–1336). See Richard.
Wallingford, William (*d.* 1488?) . . . 136
Wallington, Nehemiah (1598–1658) . . 138
Wallis, Miss, afterwards Mrs. Campbell (*fl.* 1789–1814) 139
Wallis, George (1740–1802) 140
Wallis, George (1811–1891) 140
Wallis, Henry (1805?–1890). See under Wallis, Robert.
Wallis, John (1616–1703) 141
Wallis, John (1714–1793) 145
Wallis, John (1789–1866) 146
Wallis, Sir Provo William Parry (1791–1892) . 146
Wallis, Ralph (*d.* 1669) 147
Wallis, Robert (1794–1878) 148
Wallis, Samuel (1728–1795) 148
Wallmoden, Amalie Sophie Marianne, Countess of Yarmouth (1704–1765) . . . 149
Wallop, Sir Henry (1540?–1599) . . . 150
Wallop, Sir John (*d.* 1551) 152
Wallop, John, first Earl of Portsmouth (1690–1762) 155
Wallop, Richard (1616–1697) 156
Wallop, Robert (1601–1667) 156
Walmesley, Charles (1722–1797) . . . 157
Walmesley, Sir Thomas (1537–1612) . . 159
Walmisley or Walmsley, Gilbert (1680–1751) . 160
Walmisley, Thomas Attwood (1814–1856) . 161
Walmisley, Thomas Forbes (1783–1866) . . 161
Walmoden, Amalie Sophie Marianne, Countess of Yarmouth (1704–1765). See Wallmoden.
Walmsley, Sir Joshua (1794–1871) . . . 162
Walmsley, Thomas (1763–1805) . . . 162
Walpole, Edward (1560–1637) 163
Walpole, George (1758–1835) 163
Walpole, Henry (1558–1595) 164
Walpole, Horatio, first Baron Walpole of Wolterton (1678–1757) 166
Walpole, Horatio or Horace, fourth Earl of Orford (1717–1797) 170
Walpole, Michael (1570–1624?) 176
Walpole, Ralph de (*d.* 1302) 176
Walpole, Richard (1564–1607) 178
Walpole, Sir Robert, first Earl of Orford (1676–1745) 178
Walpole, Robert (1781–1856) 207
Walpole, Sir Robert (1808–1876) . . . 207
Walpole, Spencer Horatio (1806–1898) . . 209
Walpurga, Saint (*d.* 779?). See Walburga.
Walrond, Humphrey (1600?–1670?) . . 211
Walsh, Antoine Vincent (1703–1759?) . . 212

PAGE
Walsh, Edward (1756–1832) 213
Walsh, Edward (1805–1850) 213
Walsh, John (1725 ?–1795) 214
Walsh, John (1835–1881) 215
Walsh, John (1830–1898) 215
Walsh, Sir John Benn, first Lord Ormathwaite (1798–1881) 216
Walsh, John Edward (1816–1869) . . . 216
Walsh, John Henry (1810–1888), pseudonym 'Stonehenge' 217
Walsh, Nicholas (*d.* 1585) 218
Walsh, Peter (1618 ?–1688) 218
Walsh, Richard Hussey (1825–1862) . . 224
Walsh, Robert (1772–1852) 224
Walsh, William (1512 ?–1577) 225
Walsh, William (1663–1708) 226
Walshe, Walter Hayle (1812–1892) . . . 227
Walsingham, Countess of (1693–1778). See under Stanhope, Philip Dormer, fourth Earl of Chesterfield.
Walsingham, Lord (1719–1781). See Grey, William de.
Walsingham, Sir Edmund (1490 ?–1550) . 228
Walsingham, Edward (*fl.* 1643–1659) . . 230
Walsingham, Sir Francis (1530 ?–1590) . . 231
Walsingham, Francis (1577–1647) . . . 240
Walsingham or Walsingam, John (*d.* 1340 ?) . 241
Walsingham, Thomas (*d.* 1422 ?) . . . 242
Walsingham, Sir Thomas (1568–1630). See under Walsingham, Sir Edmund.
Walter of Lorraine (*d.* 1079) 244
Walter of Espec (*d.* 1153). See Espec.
Walter of Palermo (*fl.* 1170) 244
Walter de Coutances (*d.* 1207). See Coutances.
Walter de Merton (*d.* 1277). See Merton.
Walter of Coventry (*fl.* 1293 ?). See Coventry.
Walter de Hemingford, Hemingburgh, or Gisburn (*fl.* 1300). See Hemingford.
Walter of Exeter (*fl.* 1301). See Exeter.
Walter of Evesham or Walter Odington (*fl.* 1320) 245
Walter of Swinbroke (*fl.* 1350). See Baker, Geoffrey.
Walter, Henry (1785–1859) 246
Walter, Hubert (*d.* 1205). See Hubert.
Walter or Fitzwalter, John (*d.* 1412 ?) . . 247
Walter, Sir John (1566–1630) 247
Walter, John (1739–1812) 248
Walter, John (1776–1847) 252
Walter, John (1818–1894) 256
Walter, Lucy (1630 ?–1658) 259
Walter, Richard (1716 ?–1785) . . . 260
Walter, Theobald (*d.* 1205 ?). See Butler.
Walter, William (*fl.* 1520) 261
Walters, Edward (1808–1872) 262
Walters, John (1759–1789). See under Walters, John (1721–1797).
Walters, John (1721–1797) 262
Walters, Lucy (1630 ?–1658). See Walter.
Waltham, John de (*d.* 1395) 263
Waltham, Roger of (*d.* 1336). See Roger.
Waltheof, or Lat. Waldevus or Guallevus (*d.* 1076) 265
Waltheof (*d.* 1159) 267
Walton. See also Wauton.
Walton, Brian or Bryan (1600 ?–1661) . . 268
Walton, Christopher (1809–1877) . . . 271
Walton, Elijah (1832–1880) 272
Walton, Sir George (1665–1739) . . . 272
Walton, Isaac (1651–1719). See under Walton, Izaak.
Walton, Izaak (1593–1683) 273
Walton, James (1802–1883) 277
Walton, John (*fl.* 1410) 278
Walton, John (*d.* 1490 ?) 278
Walton or Wauton, Sir Thomas (1370 ?–1437 ?) 279
Walton, Valentine (*d.* 1661 ?) 279
Walton, William (1784–1857) 280
Walworth, Count Jenison (1764–1824). See Jenison, Francis.
Walworth, Sir William (*d.* 1385) . . . 281
Walwyn, William (*fl.* 1649) 284
Wandesford, Christopher (1592–1640) . . 285
Wandesford, Sir Christopher, second Viscount Castlecomer (*d.* 1719). See under Wandesford, Christopher.
Wanley, Humfrey (1672–1726) . . . 287
Wanley, Nathaniel (1634–1680) . . . 289
Wanostrocht, Nicholas (1745–1812). See under Wanostrocht, Nicholas (1804–1876).
Wanostrocht, Nicholas (1804–1876) . . 290
Wansey, Henry (1752 ?–1827) 291
Warbeck, Perkin (1474–1499) 291
Warburton, Bartholomew Elliott George, usually known as Eliot Warburton (1810–1852) 294
Warburton, George Drought (1816–1857) . 296
Warburton, Henry (1784 ?–1858) . . . 296
Warburton, John (1682–1759) 297
Warburton, Sir Peter (1540 ?–1621) . . 299
Warburton, Peter (1588–1666) . . . 299
Warburton, Peter Egerton (1813–1889) . . 300
Warburton, Rowland Eyles Egerton- (1804–1891) 301
Warburton, Thomas Acton (*d.* 1894). See under Warburton, Bartholomew Elliott George.
Warburton, William (1698–1779) . . . 301
Ward. See also Warde.
Ward, Sir Edward (1638–1714) . . . 311
Ward, Edward (1667–1731) 312
Ward, Edward Matthew (1816–1879) . . 314
Ward, George Raphael (1798–1878). See under Ward, James (1769–1859).
Ward, Sir Henry George (1797–1860) . . 316
Ward, Hugh (1580 ?–1635). See Macanward, Hugh Boy.
Ward, James (1769–1859) 317
Ward, James (1800–1885) 317
Ward, James Clifton (1843–1880) . . . 319
Ward, John (*fl.* 1613) 319
Ward, John ? (*fl.* 1603–1615) 320
Ward, John (*fl.* 1642–1643) 321
Ward, John (1679 ?–1758) 321
Ward, John (1781–1837) 322
Ward, John (1805–1890) 323
Ward, John (1825–1896) 324
Ward, John William, first Earl of Dudley of Castle Dudley, Staffordshire, and fourth Viscount Dudley and Ward (1781–1833) . 324
Ward, Joshua (1685–1761) 326
Ward, Martin Theodore (1799 ?–1874). See under Ward, William (1766–1826).
Ward, Nathaniel (1578–1652) 328
Ward, Nathaniel Bagshaw (1791–1868) . . 328
Ward, Sir Patience (1629–1696) . . . 329
Ward, Robert Plumer (1765–1846) . . . 331
Ward, Samuel (1577–1640) 333
Ward, Samuel (*d.* 1643) 335
Ward, Seth (1617–1689) 336
Ward, Thomas (1652–1708) 340
Ward, Thomas, Baron Ward of the Austrian empire (1809–1858) 340

PAGE
Ward or Warde, William (1534–1604?) . . 341
Ward, William (1769–1823) 342
Ward, William (1766–1826) 343
Ward, William (1787–1849) 344
Ward, William George (1812–1882) . . 344
Ward, William James (1800?–1840) . . 348
Ward-Hunt, George (1825–1877). See Hunt.
Warde, Sir Edward Charles (1810–1884). See under Warde, Sir Henry.
Warde, Sir Henry (1766–1834) . . . 348
Warde, James Prescott (1792–1840) . . 349
Warde, Luke (*fl.* 1588) 350
Warden, William (1777–1849) 350
Warder, Joseph (*fl.* 1688–1718) . . . 351
Wardlaw, Elizabeth, Lady (1677–1727) . . 352
Wardlaw, Henry (*d.* 1440) 352
Wardlaw, Ralph (1779–1853) 353
Wardlaw, Walter (*d.* 1390) 354
Wardle, Gwyllym Lloyd (1762?–1833) . . 355
Wardrop, James (1782–1869) 355
Ware, Hugh (1772?–1846) 357
Ware, Isaac (*d.* 1766) 358
Ware, Sir James (1594–1666) 359
Ware, James (1756–1815) 360
Ware, Samuel Hibbert- (1782–1848). See Hibbert.
Ware, William of (*fl.* 1300). See William.
Warelwast, William de (*d.* 1137) . . . 361
Warenne, Earl of. See Fitzalan, Richard II (1307?–1376).
Warenne, Gundrada de, Countess of Surrey (*d.* 1085). See Gundrada.
Warenne, Hamelin de, Earl of Warenne or Surrey (*d.* 1202) 362
Warenne, John de, Earl of Surrey or Earl Warenne (1231?–1304) 364
Warenne, John de, Earl of Surrey and Sussex, or Earl Warenne (1286–1347) . . . 368
Warenne or Warren, William, first Earl of Surrey (*d.* 1088) 372
Warenne or Warren, William de, second Earl of Surrey (*d.* 1138) 374
Warenne or Warren, William de, third Earl of Surrey (*d.* 1148) 375
Warenne, William de, Earl of Warenne or Surrey (*d.* 1240) 375
Warford *alias* Warneford and Walford, William (1560–1608) 378
Warham, William (1450?–1532) . . . 378
Waring, Edward (1734–1798) 383
Waring, John Burley (1823–1875) . . . 385
Waring, John Scott (1747–1819). See Scott, afterwards Scott-Waring, John.
Waring, Robert (1614–1658) 386
Waring, *alias* Harcourt and Barrow, William (1610–1679) 386
Warington, Robert (1807–1867) . . . 387
Warkworth, John (*d.* 1500) 387
Warmestry, Gervase (1604–1641) . . . 388
Warmestry, Thomas (1610–1665) . . . 389
Warmington, William (*fl.* 1577–1612) . . 390
Warne, Charles (1802–1887) 390
Warneford, Samuel Wilson (1763–1855) . . 391
Warneford, William (1560–1608). See Warford.
Warner or Garnier (*fl.* 1106) 392
Warner, Sir Edward (1511–1565) . . . 392
Warner, Edward (*fl.* 1632–1640). See under Warner, Sir Thomas.
Warner, Ferdinando (1703–1768) . . . 393
Warner, John (*d.* 1565) 393
Warner, John (1581–1666) 394
PAGE
Warner, John (1628–1692) 395
Warner, John (1673?–1760) 396
Warner, John (1736–1800) 396
Warner, Joseph (1717–1801) 396
Warner, Mary Amelia (1804–1854) 397
Warner, Philip (*d.* 1689). See under Warner, Sir Thomas.
Warner, Richard (1713?–1775) 398
Warner, Richard (1763–1857) 399
Warner, Samuel Alfred (*d.* 1853) . . . 402
Warner, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1649) 402
Warner, Thomas (1630?–1675). See under Warner, Sir Thomas.
Warner, William (1558?–1609) 405
Warre, Sir William (1784–1853) . . . 407
Warren. See also Warenne.
Warren, Ambrose William (1781?–1856). See under Warren, Charles.
Warren, Arthur (*fl.* 1605) 408
Warren, Charles (1767–1823) 409
Warren, Sir Charles (1798–1866) . . . 409
Warren, Frederick (1775–1848) . . . 411
Warren, George John Vernon, fifth Baron Vernon (1803–1866). See Vernon.
Warren, John (1730–1800) 412
Warren, John (1796–1852). See under Warren, Sir Charles.
Warren, Sir John Borlase (1753–1822) . . 412
Warren, John Byrne Leicester, third and last Baron de Tabley (1835–1895) . . . 415
Warren, John Taylor (1771–1849) . . . 416
Warren, Joseph (1804–1881) 417
Warren, Lemuel (1770–1833) 417
Warren, Matthew (1642–1706) 418
Warren, Pelham (1778–1835) 418
Warren, Sir Peter (1703–1752) 419
Warren, Sir Ralph (1486?–1553) . . . 420
Warren, Richard (1731–1797) 421
Warren, Richard Augustus (1705?–1775) . 422
Warren, Sir Samuel (1769–1839) . . . 423
Warren, Samuel (1807–1877) 423
Warren, Thomas (1617?–1694) . . . 426
Warren, William (*fl.* 1581) 426
Warrington, Earls of. See Booth, Henry, first Earl (1652–1694); Booth, George, second Earl (1675–1758).
Warriston, Lord. See Johnston, Archibald (1610?–1663).
Warter, John Wood (1806–1878) . . . 427
Warton, Joseph (1722–1800) 428
Warton, Robert (*d.* 1557) 431
Warton, Thomas, the elder (1688?–1745) . 431
Warton, Thomas (1728–1790) 432
Warwick, Duke of. See Beauchamp, Henry de (1425–1445).
Warwick, Earls of. See Newburgh, Henry de (*d.* 1123); Plessis or Plessetis, John de (*d.* 1263); Mauduit, William (1220–1268); Beauchamp, Guy de (*d.* 1315); Beauchamp, Thomas de (*d.* 1401); Beauchamp, Richard de (1382–1439); Neville, Richard (1428–1471), the 'King-maker;' Edward (1475–1499), son of George Plantagenet, Duke of Clarence; Dudley, John (1502?–1553), afterwards Duke of Northumberland; Dudley, Ambrose (1528?–1590); Dudley, Sir Robert (1573–1649); and Rich, Robert (1587–1658).
Warwick, Countess of. See Rich, Mary (1625–1678).
Warwick, Guy of. See Guy.
Warwick, Sir Philip (1609–1683) . . 437

PAGE
Warwick, Philip, the younger (*d.* 1683). See under Warwick, Sir Philip.
Warwick, Simeon of (*d.* 1296). See Simeon.
Wase, Christopher (1625 ?–1690) . . . 439
Wase, Christopher (1662–1711). See under Wase, Christopher (1625 ?–1690).
Wasey, William (1691–1757) 440
Washbourn, John (1760 ?–1829) . . . 440
Washbourne, Thomas (1606–1687) . . . 440
Washington, John (1800–1863) . . . 441
Wasse, Joseph (1672–1738) 442
Wastell, Simon (*d.* 1632) 442
Wat Tyler (*d.* 1381). See Tyler.
Waterford, Earl of. See Talbot, George (1468–1538).
Waterhouse, Sir Edward (1535–1591) . . 442
Waterhouse, Edward (*fl.* 1622). See under Waterhouse, Sir Edward.
Waterhouse, Edward (1619–1670) . . . 444
Waterhouse, George (*d.* 1602) 445
Waterhouse, George Robert (1810–1888) . 446
Waterland, Daniel (1683–1740) . . . 446
Waters, Sir John (1774–1842) 448
Waters, Lucy (1630 ?–1658). See Walter.
Waterton, Charles (1782–1865) . . . 449
Waterton, Edmund (1830–1887). See under Waterton, Charles.
Waterworth, William (1811–1882) . . . 451
Wath, Michael or Sir Michael de (*fl.* 1314–1347) 452
Wathen, James (1751 ?–1828) 452
Watkin, William Thompson (1836–1888) . 453
Watkins, Charles (*d.* 1808) 453
Watkins, Charles Frederick (1793–1873) . 453
Watkins, John (*fl.* 1792–1831) . . . 454
Watkins, Morgan (*fl.* 1653–1670) . . . 454

END OF THE FIFTY-NINTH VOLUME.

PRINTED BY
SPOTTISWOODE AND CO., NEW-STREET SQUARE
LONDON

31417

MILLS COLLEGE LIBRARY
3 3086 00183 8549